

The Warning of the Last Days

“Therefore, behold, I will make them know, this once I will make them know my power and my might, and they shall know that my name is the Lord. ... The clamour will resound to the ends of the earth, for the Lord has an indictment against the nations; he is entering into judgment with all flesh, *and the wicked he will put to the sword.*” (Jeremiah 16: 21; 25: 31, RSV, emphasis added)

A Collection of Readings

Second Edition, June, 2012 (International A4 Edition)

This eBook is **FREE pass-it-on-ware**. Please feel free to distribute it as far and as wide as you can!

Compiled and edited by John Mulligan
<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

The Warning of the Last Days:

A Collection of Readings

Compiled and edited by John Mulligan and Nazarene Remnant Publications

Second Edition, June, 2012, A4 International Edition

Published by Nazarene Remnant Publications. Copyright John Mulligan, © 2005-2012.

Official address: On January 6, 2012, in Nambucca Heads, NSW, Australia, I was arrested by members of the NSW Police Force, who were eagerly [doing the dirty work of their satanic overlords](#), as usual. The reason? I was trying to teach my family the real facts about the true religion, especially as it relates to love, sex, and marriage, and the serious dilemma my family is in, spiritually speaking. Doing this God-given responsibility is now regarded as a "hate crime," as we should expect when Satan and his demonic followers are in control everywhere. I am now "on the run" so to speak, and therefore I have no fixed address since that time. I might also point out that the courts are Satan's Courts, and have been for a long time now. Keep out of them because you will not get true Godly justice there. The only thing you will get will be imprisonment, and perhaps even death, if you try to preach the word of God in the wrong place and to the wrong people (even if they are your own family members). More details are [here](#).

e-Mail: john@NazareneRemnant.org

Website: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

To report errors please send a message to our e-mail address, with the word ERRATA in the subject line.

This ebook may be freely copied and distributed provided it is copied in total with no alterations, additions or deletions. The publisher's name and address should be included. No charge may be levied on recipients of distributed copies.

No Disclaimer

There is no disclaimer offered with this book, because, in the difficult quest to becoming wholly good, the reader will learn that we are totally responsible for our own perception and interpretation of anything and everything that we experience. I have no intention of disclaiming anything that I write. Perhaps what you will learn from reading this book may just persuade you to change the way you live your life from now on. Anyone reading this book is wise enough to follow their own counsel and therefore acknowledge that I cannot, do not, and will not tell anyone what to do. That's because I can't open your gates for you. **But I can tell you the truth.**

'**New Revised Standard Version** Bible, copyright 1989, Division of Christian Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the United States of America. Used by permission. All rights reserved.'

FAIR USE NOTICE: This book contains much copyrighted material the use of which has not been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. We are making such material available, in the public interest, in our efforts to expose and advance the understanding of the issues covered here. We believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material.

"Freely you received, freely give." (Matthew 10:8)

Other books freely available from
The Nazarene Remnant Church of God ...

The Die Is Cast

How Families Flourish

Preparation for Baptism

Drumbeat

The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah—Restored!

Birthright, Sceptre, Loaves and Fishes

The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the “Two Spirits”

The Warning of the Last Days

The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial

The Usher of Desecration

The Prophet Daniel and December 21, 2012

The Fozdyke Letters

The Coastlands Will Weep

Where Are We Now in Prophecy?

The God Messiah Worships

What The Study Of History Should Have Been

Little Atrocities: Eichmannism in the Church

The Truth About Tithes and Offerings

Kept in the Dark

How the World Really Works,

How Shall We Tell The Children?

The Great Dream

The Monkey Trap and the Descent into Evil

The Sinister Garden at Highgrove

When Shepherds Rule in Grafton

Defining the Spiritual War You Failed to Fight

The Black Mass You Don't Want To Know About

What You Can Change, And What You Can't Revisited

The End Time Church Must Be An Underground Church

The Mission of Elijah

All are available for free download from our Web site:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

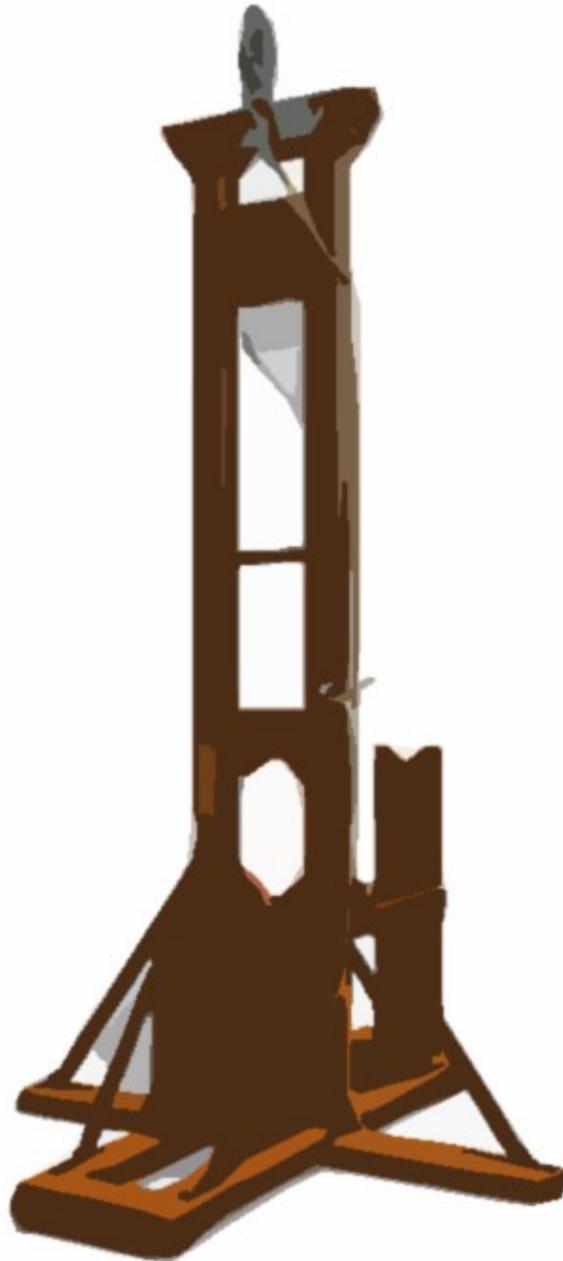
“The control and manipulation of the media and other institutions which direct human thinking and perception is not only to achieve power for power's sake, there is a much bigger reason for it. **The Agenda is for the complete takeover of the planet by the reptilians without anyone realising that it has even happened.** They are well on their way to achieving this unless people wake up. The basic structure is designed around **a world government** which would take all the major decisions in the world. This would control **a world central bank, currency** (electronic, no cash), **and army**. All this would be underpinned by **a microchipped population linked to a global computer**. Under this structure would come three superstates—the European Union, the American Union, and the Pacific Union (Asia, Far East, Australia).

This edifice of power would **dictate to the current nation states** which are planned to be broken up into regions to dismantle any unified response to the structure I've described. It would, quite simply, be **a global fascist dictatorship** and we are so close to this unless there is a revolution in thinking among the mass of humanity. The network I have summarized in this chapter allows for this Agenda to unfold because there are Brotherhood agents working within all political and economic groups needed to make it happen. The more global problems that can be created, the more pressure there will be for global solutions—the centralised control. The second tier, the 'unions' of superstates, is well on the way.” (*The Greatest Secret*, by David Icke, Bridge of Love Publications, Scottsdale, Arizona, ISBN: 0 9526147 6 6, pp. 273-274. See <http://DavidIcke.com>)

Why Don't You Know About These Shocking Revelations ???

Reading #9 provides the answer to this vital question:

“Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It”



*“And I saw thrones, and they that sat on them. And judgment was given to them, and to the souls of the ones **having been beheaded because of the witness of Jesus,** and because of the Word of God, and who had not worshipped the beast nor its image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand.” (Revelation 20: 4)*

See the following Youtube video:

The New World Orders Plan To Kill Christians By Beheading
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3PTWFIFNlm4>

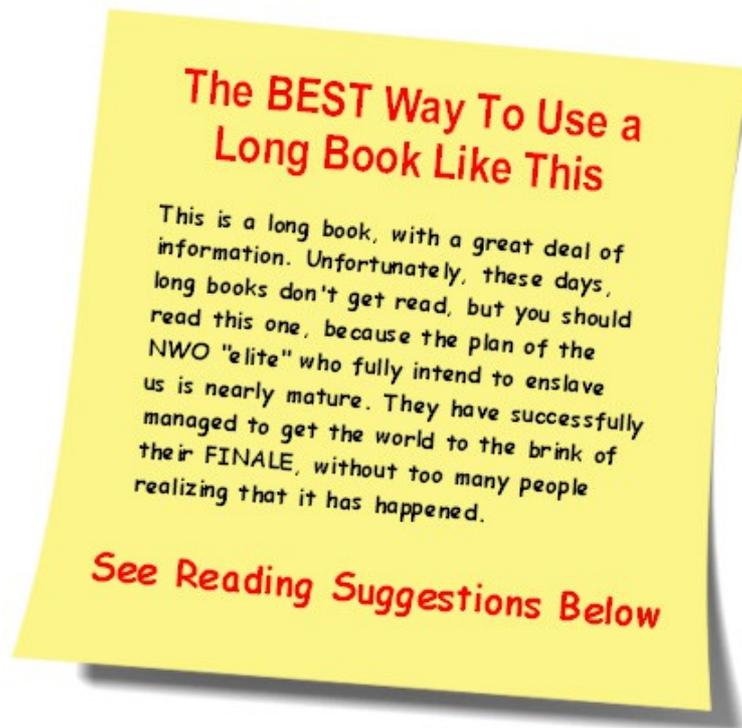
**A Timely Reminder
from
Fritz Springmeier**

From the Preface to his book *Be Wise As Serpents ...*

“If I could fight one thing with this book it would be fear. **If we know what we are up against and are going to experience, I believe it will take away some of the fear of the unknown.** The more we seek the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, and the more we love and obey God the less we fear. Christ warned, ‘Ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled.’ (Mt 24: 6.) Christ also said, ‘Take no thought for your life...’ (Mt 6:25), which is rephrased by the Holy Spirit, ‘Be anxious for nothing.’ Phil 4:6.

The Christian will ‘commit thy way unto the Lord and trust also in Him.’ (Ps 37:5) We are unable to see how God will win a victory in all this. We know that it will be some kind of miraculous display of his power and glory. But we rejoice with the Lord always, and realize that today is the day that the Lord has made, we will take each day at a time, and rejoice in it. **This book is a call for people to face reality as it is today.** I believe that if we are unable to face what the real situation is due to our fears, then the New World Order's many tentacles will continue to wreck havoc with our lives, it will continue to sap our resources for its causes and diversions, and it will continue to deceive us. May God give you hope and a spirit of courage that only God can give as you read this.”¹

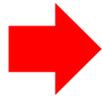
¹ Fritz Springmeier, from the Preface of *Be Wise As Serpents, and as Harmless as Doves*, available at <http://www.scribd.com>



The best way to get a quick grasp of the impending FINAL crisis is to FIRST read the following:



Reading #17: Make sure you read **and understand** "The Genocide Guillotine," especially the article "The Culling" by Jay Weidner, and "The Secret Road to Mount Olympus" by George Paxinos, for what the money-power elite plan to do is truly chilling. Also read in conjunction with our [The Real Crisis Is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial](#).



Reading #31: Problem-Reaction-Solution by David Icke. His video is a great introductory coverage to the **real** state of the world today;



Reading #51: *The Fearful Master Is The Beast*. See the section headed "A Glimpse of Our Future: The NWO As Foretold by H.G. Wells," in the words of Dr. John Coleman



Reading #1: *The New World Order's Letter To Every Citizen Of The World Warning Resistance Is Futile*, as well as [The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion](#);



Reading #2: *Central Bankers Seek Totalitarian Power*; and *The Middle Class Must Not Fail*.



Reading #29: *The Money Power's Plan for Financial Collapse and Military Takeover*, especially take note of Dr John Coleman's *21 Goals of the Illuminati and The Committee of 300*.

Reading #33: *This Is What We Know*, especially the report *How Tight Can The Noose Get?-The NWO Report Card To Date*

“But the sheep hope that if they keep their head down, **and play stupid**, they will be spared. If history is an indication, this won't be the case. Sheep get slaughtered.”

Henry Makow, <http://www.savethemales.ca>

"Most of us have had the experience, either as parents or youngsters, of trying to discover **the 'hidden picture' within another picture** in a children's magazine. Usually you are shown a landscape with trees, bushes, flowers, and other bits of nature. The caption reads something like this: '*Concealed somewhere in this picture is a donkey pulling a cart with a boy in it. Can you find them?*' Try as you might, usually you could not find the hidden picture until you turned to the page further back in the magazine which revealed how cleverly the artist had hidden it from us. If we study the landscape we realize that the whole picture was painted in such a way as to conceal the real picture, and once we see the 'real picture,' it stands out like the proverbial painful digit.

We believe the picture painters of the mass media are artfully creating landscapes for us which deliberately hide the real picture. In this book, we will show you how to discover the 'hidden picture' in the landscapes presented to us daily through newspapers, radio and television. Once you see through the camouflage, you will see the donkey, the cart and the boy who have been there all along." (Larry H. Abraham, author of *The Greening: The Environmentalists' Drive for Global Power*)

“If **the truth is that ugly**—which it is—then we do have to be careful about the way we tell the truth. But to say somehow that telling the truth should be avoided because people may respond badly to the truth seems bizarre to me.” (Chuck Skoro)

“Learn to deal with reality or **reality will deal with you.**”

“Our mind is of **three categories**: what we know, what we don't know, and what we don't know we don't know. Not knowing is unfortunate; not knowing that we don't know is tragic.” (W. Erhart)

“The **ultimate ignorance** is the rejection of something you know nothing about and refuse to investigate.” (Dr Wayne Dyer)

"The bottom line is that **a permanent revolution** is taking place before our very eyes. Unless you connect the dots, you will not see it or understand it." From *Slouching Toward Global Enslavement*, by Joan Veon, <http://www.rense.com/general69/slouch.htm>

Index in Brief

	Page
	22
Introduction	
Reading #1: The New World Order's Letter To Every Citizen Of The World	
Warning Resistance Is Futile	107
Reading #2: Central Bankers Seek Totalitarian Power (Encore)	159
Reading #3: Get Off The Globalization Grid	171
Reading #4: Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People	181
Reading #5: Antinomianism: The Spirit of Lawlessness	218
Reading #6: The Destruction of the Family	230
Reading #7: The Age of Lying and Deception	366
Reading #8: Who Really Rules The World?	376
Reading #9: Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It	442
Reading #10: Some Predictions Of What Is To Come In The Illuminati Agenda	484
Reading #11: The Real War: How Will You Behave In Your Last Battle?	491
Reading #12: The Pretense of Love In A Poisoned Game	494
Reading #13: A Pessimistic Scenario	500
Reading #14: The Beginning of the Great Tribulation?	505
Reading #15: Even Many of the Elect to be Deceived.	508
Reading #16: Impending Catastrophes Becoming Commonplace	509
Reading #17: The Genocide Guillotine	572
Reading #18: An Invasion of Extra-Terrestrials	751
Reading #19: Native American Indian Prophecies	762
Reading #20: Surviving the New World Order	769
Reading #21: Solutions or Martial Law?	772
Reading #22: Be Forewarned About Sovereignty-Diminishing Treaties	778
Reading #23: Why Come Out of the World System?	792
Reading #24: COMPROMISE: The Salt Of The Earth Like Lukewarm Vomit	803
Reading #25: You Cannot Serve Two Masters	811
Reading #26: The Prophet Enoch's Message for Our Time	831
Reading #27: Former Governor Dick Lamm on "How to Destroy America"	834
Reading #28: The Warning of the Last Days, by Wade Cox	837
Reading #29: The Money Power's Plan for Financial Collapse and Military Takeover	845
Reading #30: The Currently Unfolding Plan ...	857
Reading #31: Problem-Reaction-Solution ...	876
Reading #32: We Have Been Programmed To Scoff at Conspiracy Theories	881
Reading #33: This Is What We Know!	908
Reading #34: The Tide Of Debt Madness	923
Reading #35: The Policy of Keeping People Dumb and the Chinese Connection	941
Reading #36: The Warnings Given By The Shamen	957
Reading #37: Report From Iron Mountain	959
Reading #38: The Plan Is "Nothing Less Than To Establish A World System ..."	966
Reading #39: The Research And Writings of William Cooper	968
Reading #40: How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are	980
Reading #41: <i>Cracking The Code</i> Third Edition	984
Reading #42: <i>The Wizard of Oz</i>	1122
Reading #43: Freemasonry Accepts All Religious Creeds	1162
Reading #44: What The Study of History Should Have Been	1163
Reading #45: Zeroing In On The Antichrist: "Wolves in Sheep's Clothing"	1191

Reading #46	Becoming Evil, Initially, Is The Result Of A Simple Wrong Turn At A Critical Point In Our Lives.	1305
Reading #47	The Rapture/Place of Safety?	1306
Reading #48	Unless We Repent, We Will Die	1311
Reading #49	Commercial Redemption Rejected as Valueless	1329
Reading #50	What Are The Requirements of Salvation?	1339
Reading #51	The Fearful Master Is The Beast	1344
Reading #52	The Elect To Inherit Eternal Life As Well As The Nations of this Earth	1414
Epilogue:	Appointment With Destiny	1425
Resources		1429
Other Books in the Restoration of Ancient Christianity Series		1440

Subscribe to the ... **Last Days Watch** ... ezine



The purpose of the **Last Days Watch** ezine is to keep you updated about prophecy fulfillment, and world events of significance, of these Last Days of this present age. It also functions as an announcement list, letting subscribers know of updates and additions to **The Warning of the Last Days**, as well as updates to **The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored**. The **Last Days Watch** ezine contains no ads and you can unsubscribe at any time.

You can subscribe **for FREE** at the following link:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/subscribe.html>

*“In the background of all this turmoil during the Last Days, the sheople **cannot break their addiction to television, radio, and newspapers**, and continue to blindly get their information from the very people who intend to enslave them. The people have now been so conditioned to scoff at conspiracy theories, they can no longer heed the warnings that are given them. As Marshall McLuhan shrewdly and arrogantly observed, 'Only the small secrets need to be protected. **The big ones are kept secret by public incredulity.**'”*

From Where Are We Now in Prophecy?)

<http://nazareneremnant.org/where-are-we-now-in-prophecy.html>

Index in Detail

Page

Introduction 22

- A Fourfold Human Crisis
- "Is It Treason?"
- When an Entire Civilisation Collapses
- The Message of this Book?
- Message To Those Who Reject *The Warning of the Last Days*
- Have You Faced The Possibility That You May Lose Your Eternal Life?
- **What Every Man and Woman Must Know ...**
- Find Out What's Really Happening in the World, and the Nature of "the Plan"
- Behold, a White Horse
- A Core Stratagem: "... they must not know they are already enslaved."
- The Destruction of the Family
- Repent While You Still Have a Chance, and Fully Align Your Life With Eternal Principles
- Know What Your Real ID Is, and When It Comes To Life
- Stop Playing Stupid
- "Pride overcomes its intelligence, so that the demon of deceit is also a showoff ..."
- Natural Catastrophes and Man-made FAKE Catastrophes Will Become Rife
- Christ's Indictment Against the Peoples of the Earth
- How Do You Stand in These Matters?
- Beware of Following False Solutions
- Get Out Of All Debt and Stop Using the Usury and Extortion System
- The Bitter Lesson Of Rulership
- Come Out of the World System Now and Learn A New Way of Life
- Never Underestimate Stupidity
- 100 Items to Disappear First
- Sell Your Property and Rent Cheaply, and Do It Now
- The Prophetic Warnings
- What About the Rapture and the Place of Safety?
- A Time Is Soon Coming When No One Can Work
- The Fearful Master
- Remember, The Last Shall Be First

Reading 1: The New World Order's Letter To Every Citizen Of The World Warning Resistance Is Futile 107

- Your Vain Resistance
- Your Vain Organisations
- Your Controlled Mind
- Your Silly Rebellion Against Our Dominion
- Our Unfathomable Mysteries
- "Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion"
- John Todd, the Illuminati and Witchcraft!

Reading 2: Central Bankers Seek Totalitarian Power (Encore) 159

- List of the Rothschild-Owned Central Banks of the World
- The Middle Class Must Not Fail

Reading 3: Get Off The Globalization Grid 171

Reading 4: Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People 181

- Money Is Man's Only "Creation"
- Money "Creating" Profitable
- Adequate Money Supply Needed

- The Bankers Depression Of The 1930's
- Money For Peace? No! Money For War? Yes!
- Power To Coin And Regulate Money
- How The People Lost Control To The Federal Reserve
- More Disastrous Than Pearl Harbor
- They Print It - We Borrow It And Pay Them Interest
- And There's More
- And There's Still More
- The Interest Amount Is Never Created
- If \$60,000 Is Borrowed, \$255,931.20 Must Be Paid Back
- Small Loans Do The Same Thing
- This Is Why Bankers Prosper In Good Times Or Bad
- The Cost To You? Eventually, Everything!
- For The Gamblers Among My Readers
- Yes, It's Political, Too!
- Mounting Debts And Wars
- And There's More
- The Constitutional Way - Every Citizen A Stockholder
- No Banker's Plunder
- Stable Money
- Citizen Control
- A Debt-Free America
- Why You Haven't Known
- Controlled News And Information
- Tell The People
- Audit The Federal Reserve System?
- Why Haven't They Told You?
- What Some Famous Men Have Said About The Money Question
- "Yep, I don't Much Like Banks"
- 8 Reasons Why The Great Depression Is The Best Case Scenario

Reading #5: Antinomianism: The Spirit of Lawlessness 218

- Self Worship
- Deification Of Man
- I'm Ok, You're Ok
- Anarchy: The American Religion
- Lawlessness Renamed
- Religious Lawlessness
- Freedom-Ignorance
- Jesus: The Light Of "The World"
- Jesus: The Lighthouse Of Freedom
- Bad Theology
- Law Cannot Justify
- Different Paradigm
- Chaos Or Christ

Reading #6: The Destruction of the Family 230

- Universal Religion Discards Fathers
- The Destruction of the Family Starts Here
- Why Are Christian Men Such Wimps?
- Human Beings Are Machines
- The Man of the Household Must be Housebroken (from *Silent Weapons of Quiet War*)
- Flee the Seven Kinds of Sexual Sin
- "I Am Woman, Hear Me Roar"
- The Ego Epidemic in Women: How More and More of Us Women Have an Inflated Sense of Our Own Fabulousness.
- Female Hypocrisy, A Feminist Condition
- The War on Fathers
- The Neutered Male
- Lady Wisdom

- America's Media-Driven Descent Into Depravity
- Rock Music's Satanic Message
- "Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery" Watered Down By The False Shepherds
- International Women's Day of Hate
- Why Young Men Are Avoiding Marriage
- The Cultural Devastation Of American Women
- My Generation Created The Sexual Revolution - And It Has Been Wrecking The Lives Of Women Ever Since
- Young Man Surveys Wreckage of Dating Scene
- Would You Like to Have One of These For Your Mother?

Reading 7: The Age of Lying and Deception 366

- "... they wouldn't lie or deceive, would they?"
- Some Ancient Stratagems
- The Prototype Is A Schoolteacher
- Teachers College Maintains The Planet
- Who Does The Dirty Work For The Money-Power Elite?

Reading 8: Who Really Rules The World? 376

- An Introduction from David Icke.
- John Howard And The Haunting Echo Of 1929
- How The City Of London Created The Great Depression

Reading 9: Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It 442

- Truth Time From An Ex-Journalist ... David Icke
- The National Leaders Will Be Enslaved With The People They Betrayed
- Into The Buzzsaw
- The Hourly Veil of Lies Spewed Out By the Media
- The Doors Of Perception: *Why People Will Believe Almost Anything*
- Fooling People About Free Speech
- Billions For The Bankers, Debts For The People
- Illiteracy in Australia-a Phenomenon or Plan
- "These kids not only don't know anything; they don't even want to know!"
- Quotable Quotes About The Coming Enslavement .
- A Police State Is Being Set Up Right Under Our Very Noses!
- The Out-Of-Touch Churches of God Fail to Warn
- "Babylonian Capitalism Has No Desire To Kill You In A Death Camp," Says The Churches of God!
- A Current Example of the Lies Spewed Forth by Journalists

Reading 10: Some Predictions Of What Is To Come In The Illuminati Agenda 484

- Reader Pinpoints Financial Crash to November 14, 2010
- David Icke's Predictions
- We Are Very Close to Living in an Open Jail
- Calling For A Caesar (i.e. World Government)

Reading 11: The Real War: How Will You Behave In Your Last Battle? .. 491

Reading 12: The Pretense of Love Is A Poisoned Game 494

- The Pretense of Love
- Remember those halcyon days of youth when they taught us how to kill?

Reading 13: A Pessimistic Scenario	500
<ul style="list-style-type: none">▪ Eventually All Private Dwellings Are Taken Over By The Government▪ Homes Are Nationalized	
Reading 14: The Beginning of the Great Tribulation?	505
<ul style="list-style-type: none">▪ Jesus Said This Time Would Come▪ The Signal For Immediate Flight▪ The Third Temple In Jerusalem	
Reading 15: Even Many of the Elect to be Deceived	508
Reading 16: Impending Catastrophes Becoming Commonplace	509
<ul style="list-style-type: none">▪ The Coastlands Will Weep▪ From the Introduction of The Greening▪ The Worshipping of Nature▪ Facts and Figures About Global Warming▪ The School Teachers Have Been A Remarkably Easy Mark▪ Telsa-Style Weather Control Since The Early 1990s	
Reading 17: The Genocide Guillotine	572
<ul style="list-style-type: none">▪ What is NSSM 200 "Population Control" by Kissinger?▪ Bill Gates Talks About 'Vaccines To Reduce Population'▪ Are Most Diseases Caused By The Medical System?▪ 'Immuno-Sterilization' In Humans, A 2009 Vaccination Odyssey▪ "The Culling"▪ Depopulation by Inoculation▪ What Is Man?▪ Treason at the Top: Feminism, Fertility and Fascism▪ Megadeth - The EndGame Song▪ Top Scientist Advocates Mass Culling of Human Population▪ The Population Control Agenda▪ The Georgia Guidestones▪ Population Extermination—How Will It Be Done?▪ The Modus Operandi (Method Of Operation)▪ There Over 800 FEMA Prison Camps in the United States, All Fully Operational and Ready to Receive Prisoners.▪ Chinese Secret Society Challenges Illuminati▪ The New World Order Guillotine▪ Guillotines At Holcombe▪ Georgia: Bill To Replace Electric Chair With Guillotine▪ Almost as Many African-American Children are Aborted as are Born▪ The "Rainbow Classification" of New World Order Resisters▪ Killing Blacks as Planned Parenthood Abortion▪ Obama's Elite Agenda: Black Abortion for Profit▪ 100 Abortion Pictures▪ Abortion Survivor Tells of Great Suffering▪ "Evil [people] are more likely than most to politically aggrandize themselves."▪ <i>Codex Alimentarius</i>: The Silent Stalker of Your Health▪ The Secret Road to Mount Olympus▪ Nazi Jew Designed "Final Solution"▪ Government Poisoning US Population▪ Corexit Sprayed by BP Tops 1 Million Gallons	
Reading 18: An Invasion of Extra-Terrestrials	751

- The Simplistic View
- "And All Of It Is A Lie," said Wernher von Braun, the ex-Nazi cum-NASA Director
- Synopsis of Facts Behind **the Most Monumental Hoax in History**

Reading 19: Native American Indian Prophecies 762

Reading 20: Surviving the New World Order 769

Reading 21: Solutions or Martial Law? 772

Reading 22: Be Forewarned About Sovereignty-Diminishing Treaties ... 778

- Hand Control Of The Internet Over To The UN And Its Bully States
- At Least Someone Was Honest About Free Trade
- A Prelude To 'Global Free Trade.'
- No Ancient Barbarian Ever Dispossessed Another Nation With Less Effort
- Quietly, Quietly Building The North American Union
- Don't Say You Haven't Been Warned!

Reading 23: Why Come Out of the World System? 792

- The election fraud.
- But wait, it goes to sick from here.
- This is the Kingdom Of God through Christ.
- What part of 'no place was found for them' don't you understand?
- So what Scriptural part does the kingdom of man play in the Kingdom of God?
- What part of "no place was found for them" and "grind him to powder" don't you understand?
- Constitutions.
- What part of "No Right Justice" don't you understand?
- What part of 'Hide Yourself' don't you understand?
- What part of "and the flood came, and destroyed them all" don't you understand?
- What part of 'Come Out' don't you understand?
- Can you feel angels pulling on your arm?
- Should I not have asked "Why Not Come Out?"

Reading 24: COMPROMISE: The Salt Of The Earth Like Lukewarm Vomit 803

Reading 25: You Cannot Serve Two Masters 811

- Paying Taxes to Caesar
- The same account is also recorded in Luke:
- We are also told:
- Tax Collectors and Sinners
- Being Subject to the Higher Authorities
- What Higher Powers?
- What Can a Christian Do?
- High Court Appeal on 22 June 2000
- Leaderless Resistance: Divorcing the System

Reading 26: The Prophet Enoch's Message for Our Time 831

Reading 27: Former Governor Dick Lamm on "How to Destroy America" 834
837

Reading 28: The Warning of the Last Days, by Wade Cox

Reading 29: The Money Power's Plan for Financial Collapse and Military Takeover	845
▪ 21 Goals of the Illuminati and The Committee of 300	
▪ Svali Describes Illuminati Plan for Military Takeover	
Reading 30: The Currently Unfolding Plan	857
▪ The Illuminati Purpose And Plan For World Takeover	
▪ The Creature From Jekyll Island	
▪ The Greening	
▪ The Environment Fits The Substitute For War Function	
▪ The Multinationals Want to Control Your Food; The UN Wants Your Land	
▪ Rockefeller Admitted Elite Goal Of Micro-chipped Population	
▪ Pagan AVATAR Peddles Nature Worship	
Reading 31: Problem-Reaction-Solution	876
Reading 32: We Have Been Programmed To Scoff at Conspiracy Theories	881
▪ Nor Would They Ever Disguise Their Aim!	
▪ True Conspiracy Exists When ...	
▪ Conspiracy Theories That Proved To Be True, What Every Person Should Know ...	
Reading 33: This Is What We Know!	908
▪ It's Ready To Blow	
▪ How Tight Can The Noose Get?-The NWO Report Card To Date	
▪ Be Warned, Things Are About To Get Dirty!	
▪ The New World Order of Barbarians	
Reading 34: The Tide Of Debt Madness	923
▪ How to Get Out of Debt Free	
▪ This Financial Frenzy	
▪ The Tide of Debt Madness	
▪ The Coming Financial Collapse of the U.S. Government: Fed Papers Reveal What's In Store For Americans	
▪ Housing Bubble Smack-down	
▪ The US National Debt To the Penny	
▪ The Evil of Throwing Our Good Money At a Bankrupt USA	
▪ An Expose of The Federal Reserve Banking System	
▪ It Will Be The Titanic All Over Again. No Warning!	
Reading 35: The Policy of Keeping People Dumb and the Chinese Connection	941
▪ Extending Childhood	
▪ Prince Charles Visits Steel Valley High	
▪ The Chinese Dangan is Coming	
▪ The [Chinese] Dangan	
▪ The Chinese Dangan in Australia	
▪ The Fear Of Common Intelligence	
▪ Psychopathic Programming	
▪ Seeds Of Fire: China And The Story Behind The Attack On America	

Reading 36: The Warnings Given By The Shamen	957
Reading 37: Report From Iron Mountain	959
Reading 38: The Plan Is “Nothing Less Than To Establish A World System .”	966
Reading 39: The Research And Writings of William Cooper	968
Reading 40: How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are	980
▪ Summary	
▪ There are four ways to handle a bully such as this:	
Reading 41: Cracking The Code Third Edition	984
▪ Birth Certificate Truth	
▪ Further Resources on the Universal Commercial Code (UCC)	
▪ The Fictitious Legal Entity Called "a Person"	
▪ Fallacy And Myth Of The People Being The Sovereign	
▪ Bribing Treacherous Politicians	
▪ "The International Banksters' Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans	
▪ I Quit an Illuminati Law Firm	
▪ The NAME GAME Explained	
▪ Notice by Eldon G. Warman, Webmaster at ...	
▪ All Laws Exist in A Fiction	
▪ Defending Yourself Against "Legal Fiction"	
▪ How to Recapture Your Strawman and Regain Your Legal Freedom	
▪ An Overview of the Brigalow Corporate Takeover of Australia	
▪ Brigalow Corporation	
▪ The QLD Constitution 2001 and the Removal of all Ownership Rights in QLD	
▪ The Colour of Law in Australia	
▪ Try Asking This At Your Bank	
▪ Birth Certificate: Evidence Every American is Surety for Commercial Artificial Person	
Reading 42: The Wizard of Oz	1122
▪ The Occult Roots of The Wizard of Oz	
▪ The Wizard of Oz = the Crown Temple	
▪ The British Monarch is Not the Crown	
▪ The Crown Temple by Rule of Mystery Babylon	
▪ Money in the Land of Oz	
▪ Dethroning the Wizard: Setting Up An Alternative Currency System	
Reading 43: Freemasonry Accepts All Religious Creeds	1162
Reading 44: What The Study of History Should Have Been	1163
▪ <i>Memoirs: The History of Jacobinism</i>	
▪ <i>The True Nature of The French Revolution</i>	
▪ <i>Humanum Genus: On Freemasonry</i>	
▪ <i>Grand Orient Freemasonry Unmasked</i>	
▪ <i>Freemasonry and the Life and Times of Pope PiuX IX</i>	
▪ <i>World Revolution</i>	
▪ <i>Secret Societies and Subversive Movements</i>	

- *Phillip II of Spain*
- *Against Oligarchy*
- *Treason in America*
- *America's Secret Establishment*
- *Let's Fix America*
- *Letters to Jessica: A Child's Guide to Freedom of Mind and Spirit*
- *How The World Really Works*
- *A Century of War*
- *Tragedy and Hope*
- *The Naked Capitalists*
- *The Tax Exempt Foundations*
- *The Creature From Jekyll Island*
- *1984*
- *Report From Iron Mountain on the Possibility and Desirability of Peace*
- *The Greening: The Environmentalists' Drive For Global Power*
- *The Politics of Heroin*
- *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination*
- *Dope, Inc*
- *The Greatest Secret: The Book That Will Change The World*
- *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are,*
- *Cracking The Code Third Edition*
- *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children*
- *Flee To The Fields: The Founding Papers Of The Catholic Land Movement*
- *The New Agrarian Mind: The Movement Towards Decentralist Thought in Twentieth-Century America*
- *The Road to Serfdom*
- *Economic Democracy*
- *Social Credit*
- *The Monopoly of Credit*

Reading 45: Zeroing In On The Antichrist: "Wolves in Sheep's Clothing"

1191

- First The Bad News About *The Wrath*
- First Let's Set the Scene by Finding Out Who's Behind the Scene: **the Jesuits**
- Who Really are the Jesuits?
- Is This Man The Most Powerful Man In The World?
- A Closer Look At The Jesuits
- Marranos-The Original Crypto Jews
- Copying The Jesuit Order
- The Jesuits as Imposters
- The Jesuit Conspiracy
- *LAH* Symbol of Hitler's Bodyguard Identical to *IHS* Symbol of the Jesuit Order
- The Identity of the Possessed
- London As The Seat of Mystery Babylon
- The Beast and its Rider, Queen Elizabeth II
- *The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*
- The Dark Side of the British Monarchy
- The Nazi Roots of the House of Windsor
- The Nazi Relative that the Royals Disowned
- Diana Was Murdered for Seeking Love
- Barack Obama is not the Antichrist because ...
- Who is the AntiChrist, Prince Charles or Prince William?
- Queen Gives Marching Orders To The United Nations
- Is Prince's Wedding Ring Refusal a Satanic Sign?
- Kate Middleton and Saturn
- Why Are the Royals Collecting Oscars?
- Ecumenical Unity ... *What A Setup!*
- The Preliminary Plan To Divide Jerusalem
- There are Three Kinds of "Evangelicals" Selling Us Down the River
- A Gigantic Conspiracy of Misdirection

- Queen Elizabeth Fronts for Rothschild's "Crown"
- The Great Creator God Is At Last Seen By Men, and Finally Dwells With Them
- Gangsters in Tiaras

Reading 46: Becoming Evil, Initially, Is The Result Of A Simple Wrong Turn At A Critical Point In Our Lives 1305

Reading 47: The Rapture/Place of Safety? 1306

Reading 48: Unless We Repent, We Will Die 1311

- Defining the Spiritual War You Failed To Fight
- The Most Grave Teaching Of This Book
- Character Deficiency Syndrome
- "Even now the axe is aimed at the root of the trees."
- Repent And Perform Deeds Of Repentance
- The *Unpardonable Sin* and its Symbol on the Earth
- The Night of the Living Dead

Reading 49: Commercial Redemption Rejected as Valueless 1329

- AntiBabel
- Commercial Redemption in a Nutshell
- What's Wrong with this Picture?
- Silver Bullets

Reading 50: What Are The Requirements of Salvation? 1339

Reading 51: The Fearful Master Is The Beast 1344

- The Communist Manifesto
- The Ground Rules of Communism
- "Marxists 'Taking Over University Faculties'"
- The Real Nature of the United Nations Organisation
- "Soviet" Agents Designed IMF, World Bank and United Nations
- Treason in Australia
- On The Supposed Downfall of the Soviet Union
- Putin's Bomber Patrols Give West A Jolt
- The Illuminati World of "Make Believe"
- The Global Navigators
- The Ten Kings of the World
- Club of Rome
- A Glimpse of Our Future: The NWO As Foretold by H.G. Wells, in the words of Dr. John Coleman
- On The Fate of the Traitors
- The Bilderberg Group
- Americans Embracing the Iron Fist of Totalitarian Government
- The EU Dictatorship: Poverty Under a Brutal Police State
- The U.N. Plan For Global Control
- The United Nations plans to CONFISCATE your profit and ...

Reading 52: The Elect To Inherit Eternal Life As Well As The Nations of this Earth 1414

- How Did We Come To Be Such Idiots?

Epilogue: Appointment With Destiny..... 1429

Resources: 2439

Other Books in the Restoration of Christianity Series 1440

“Thus says the Lord: ‘Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, let not the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches; but let him who glories glory in this, that he understands and knows me, that I am the Lord who practices steadfast love, justice, and righteousness in the earth; for in these things I delight, says the Lord.’” (Jeremiah 9: 23, RSV)

“Therefore, behold, I will make them know, **this once I will make them know my power and my might**, and they shall know that my name is the Lord. ... The clamour will resound to the ends of the earth, for the Lord has an indictment against the nations; he is entering into judgment with all flesh, and the wicked he will put to the sword.” (Jeremiah 16: 21; 25: 31, RSV, emphasis added)

“Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: **therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me**. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul. And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face. Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.” (Ezekiel 3:17-27, KJV, emphasis added)

Introduction

Never before in the history of this planet have we faced so many global challenges, in all areas of life, than we do right now in late 2007. Our world is about to nose-dive into its *worst possible* scenario of unprecedented confusion, calamity and destruction, which is called by the prophetic Scriptures *Jacob's Trouble*, the *End of the Age*, the *Last Days*, and the *Great Tribulation*, amongst other things. This massive conflict, about to be unleashed, will affect every man, woman and child on this planet. No one will escape its ravages. The lifestyle and freedoms that we have taken for granted for so long will be *totally* removed and destroyed. Unfortunately, for most of the Earth's peoples, only when these events have taken their dreadful course, will they **finally wake up** to the snare that has been set for them, but by then it will be too late.

The world situation so serious and alarming, so pervasive, one that is screaming out to everyone, that it is *now* the time for serious reflection, honest conversation and hard intellectual labour, the likes of which we have never

seriously undertaken before. The true value of the warning contained in this book, which is of the coming judgment of the *severest* kind, is to thoroughly prepare *before* these momentous events occur, and to encourage everyone everywhere to seek **repentance** for the sins and errors of their lives. The great danger is in not seeing what is staring us, in so many clear and obvious ways, right in the face, and choosing to ignore (i.e. "I'll wait and see what happens," while keeping fingers and toes tightly crossed) the warnings? Coupled with this is believing the lies propagated by the agents of deception, who are active in all the areas we have customarily placed great faith: our so-called "leaders" in education, politics, religion, and business, and of course, our media of communications, which is owned and controlled by the enemy.

When you search for specific warnings of these Last Days, you'll find everything all over the place, and very hard to find, because our would-be dictators have hidden the information with all the cunning they can muster. What I have done is drawn all these warnings together in one place, including what I see that needs to be said. The format I've followed is simple. The warnings are laid out one by one, in as brief a fashion as possible. These brief warnings are then coupled with the relevant readings that expand, in some way, on the brevity.

The quickest way to get a quick grasp of the world situation is to read Reading #1: *The New World Order's Letter To Every Citizen Of The World Warning Resistance Is Futile*; and then read Henry Makow's articles in Reading #2: *Central Bankers Seek Totalitarian Power* (Encore).

God Warned This Day Would Come!

The Bible predicted that an end-times Beast 666 Universal Human Control System would be used to control and enslave humanity: "*That no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name*" (Revelation 13:17). Thus, we knew it was coming. Now, finally, it's here, just as was prophesied!

Project L.U.C.I.D. is being implemented at the direction of the Inner Circle of the Illuminati. Using the global internet, the system has been developed and is being installed by international corporations, working jointly with United Nations consultants and U.S. intelligence and law enforcement personnel. Project L.U.C.I.D. is Satan's diabolical, end-times system of total and absolute human control. It will put mankind under direct subjection to the Antichrist and his jackbooted, Gestapo thug storm troopers. **Every government on Earth will cooperate to oppress its citizens. There will be nowhere to hide.**

Source: <http://www.texemarrs.com/091996/lucid.html>

There are **two types of warnings** given here. The warning to the Elect who will be persecuted by a brutal world system, which takes no heed of God, His commandments and His Eternal Plan of Salvation. Then there are the warnings directed against those who accept the mark of the beast in the last days. This group

will be persecuted by God during the period known as *the Wrath*, and by the brutal depopulation agenda of the NWO (New World Order), as you will soon learn. Both types of warnings are real. Therefore everyone on Earth has been brought to a hard place where they must decide one way or the other. Those who opt for the easy road of “wait and see,” the “fence-sitters,” will have just as hard a time as those people who clearly see that they must opt for Satan and his ways, or opt for God and His Covenant conditions. Such is the fundamental decision before all of us in these Last Days.

"Just look at us. Everything is backwards; everything is upside down. Doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, universities destroy knowledge, governments destroy freedom, the major media destroy information and religions destroy spirituality" - Michael Ellner.

A Fourfold Human Crisis

“The leaders and institutions that promised a golden age are not delivering. They assail us of visions of wondrous new technological gadgets, such as airplane seats with individual television monitors, and an information highway that will make it possible to fax messages while we sun ourselves on the

beach. Yet the things most of us really want—a secure means of livelihood, a decent place to live, healthy and uncontaminated food to eat, good education and health care for our children, a clean and vital natural environment—seem to slip further from the grasp of most of the world’s people with each passing day.

Fewer and fewer people believe that they face a secure economic future. Family and community units and the security they once provided are disintegrating. The natural environment on which we depend for our material needs is under deepening stress. Confidence in our major institutions is evaporating, and we find a profound and growing suspicion among thoughtful people the world over that something has gone very wrong. These conditions are becoming pervasive in almost every locality in the world—and point to a global-scale failure of our institutions.

“I think there are good reasons for suggesting that the modern age has ended. Today, many things indicate that we are going through a transitional period, when it seems that something is on the way out and something else is being painfully born. It is as if something were crumbling, decaying and exhausting itself, while something else, still indistinct, were arising from the rubble.”

- Václav Havel, president of the Czech Republic

Even in the world’s most affluent countries, high levels of unemployment, corporate downsizing, falling real wages, greater dependence on part-time and temporary jobs without benefits, and the weakening of unions are creating a growing sense of economic insecurity and shrinking the middle class. The employed find themselves working longer hours, holding multiple part-time jobs, and having less real income. Many among the young—especially of minority races—have little hope of ever finding jobs

adequate to provide them with basic necessities, let alone financial security. The

advanced degrees and technical skills of many of those who have seen their jobs disappear and their incomes and security plummet mock the idea that unemployment can be eliminated simply by improving education and job training.

“It is often the people who live ordinary lives far removed from the corridors of power who have the clearest perception of what is really happening. Yet they are often reluctant to speak openly of what they believe in their hearts to be true. It is too frightening and differs too dramatically from those with more impressive credentials and access to the media are saying. Their suppressed insights may leave them feeling isolated and helpless. The questions nag: Are things really as bad as they seem to me? Why don't others seem to see it? Am I stupid? **Am I being intentionally misinformed?** I there anything I can do? What can anyone do?”

I have been struggling for a number of years with the same questions, at first with a similar sense of isolation, but increasingly with an awareness that there are millions of others bringing their insights to bear on these same questions. Even so, each time I prepare to speak to a new group I invariably have a nervous feeling that what I have to say will be rejected out of hand in a world committed to growth, big business, and deficit financing. Yet the usually response is an outpouring of affirmation from people who express their relief and pleasure at the unusual experience of having their own experience affirmed in a public forum. Getting the difficult and unpleasant truth out on the table for discussion is a necessary first step toward action. Whereas fear of the unknown may immobilize us, the truth empowers us to act.”

- David C Korten, *When Corporations Rule The World*

In countries both rich and poor, as competition for natural resources, space, and waste dumps grows, those people who have supported themselves with small-scale farming, fishing, and other resource-based livelihoods find those resources being expropriated to serve the few while they are left to fend for themselves. The economically weak find their neighbourhood becoming the favored sites for waste dumps or polluting smokestacks. Small-scale producers—farmers and artisans—who once were the backbone of poor but stable communities are being uprooted and transformed into landless migrant laborers, separated from family and place. Hundreds of thousands of young children, many without families, make lives for themselves begging, stealing, scavenging, selling sex, and doing odd jobs on the streets of the great cities in Asia, Africa, and Latin America. There are an estimated 500,000 child prostitutes in Thailand, Sri

Lanka, and the Philippines alone. Growing millions migrate from their homes and families in search of opportunity and a means of survival. In addition to the 25 to 30 million people working outside their own countries as legal migrants, there are an estimated 20 to 40 million undocumented migrant workers—economic refugees without legal rights, and with little access to basic services. Some, especially women, are kept in confinement and subjected to outrageous forms of sexual, physical, and psychological abuse.

The world is increasingly divided between those who enjoy opulent affluence and those who live in dehumanizing poverty, servitude, and economic insecurity. While top corporate managers, investment bankers, financial

speculators, athletes, and celebrities bring down multi-million dollar annual incomes, approximately 1 billion of the world's people struggle in desperation to live on less than a \$1 a day. One need not go to some remote corner of Africa to experience the disparities. I see it daily within a block of my apartment in the heart of New York City. Shiny chauffeured stretch limousines with built-in bars and televisions discharge their elegantly coiffed occupants at trendy, expensive restaurants while homeless beggars huddle on the sidewalk wrapped in thin blankets to ward off the cold.

Evidence of the resulting social stress is everywhere: in rising rates of crime, drug abuse, divorce, teenage suicide, and domestic violence; growing numbers of political, economic, and environmental refugees; and even the changing nature of organized armed conflict. Violent crime is increasing at alarming rates all around the world.

The seemingly impossible dream of millions of young people in the United States is simply to have a stable family and to survive to adulthood. More than half of all children in the United States are being raised in single parent families. On an average day in the United States, 100,000 American children carry guns with them to school, and forty of them are wounded or killed. Rare is the city, or even small town, in which people feel truly secure in their property and persons. Private security guards and systems have become a major growth industry around the world.

In developing countries, an estimated one-third of wives are physically battered. Of every 2,000 women in the world, one is a reported rape victim. There may be as many as 9,000 dowry-related deaths of women in India each year.

In the era of 'peace' that began in 1945 with the end of World War II, more than 20 million people have died in armed conflicts. Only three of the eighty-two armed conflicts between 1989 and 1992 were between states. The remainder were wars in which the combatants were killing those of their own nationality. Ninety percent of war casualties at the beginning of this century were military combatants. As the century ends, 90 percent are civilians.

The increase in the number of internal wars is a primary cause of an alarming increase in the number of refugees in the world. In 1960, the United States listed 1.4 million international refugees. BY 1992, the number had grown to 18.2 million. An additional 24 million people were estimated to be displaced within the borders of their own countries.



*“Beware, the Lord will empty the earth,
Split it open and turn it upside down,
And scatter its inhabitants ...
The earth dries up and withers,
The whole world withers and grows sick
The earth’s high places sicken,
And the earth itself is desecrated by the
feet of those who live in it,
Because they have broken the laws,
disobeyed the statutes
And violated the eternal covenant ...
The hunter’s scare, the pit, and the trap
Threaten all who dwell in the land;
If a man runs from the rattle of the scare
He will fall into the pit;
If he climbs out of the pit
He will be caught in the trap.
When the windows of heaven above are
opened
And earth’s foundations shake,
The earth is utterly shattered,
It is convulsed and reels wildly,
The earth reels to and fro like a drunken
man
And sways like a watchman’s shelter;
The sins of men weigh heavily upon it,
And it falls to rise no more.”(Isaiah 24)*

Environmentally, although there have been important gains in selected localities in reducing air pollution and cleaning up polluted rivers, the deeper reality is one of a growing ecological crisis. The ever-present threat of nuclear holocaust has been replaced by the threat of increasing exposure to potentially deadly ultraviolet rays as the protective cover of the ozone layer thins. The younger generation lives with the question of whether they may be turned into environmental refugees by climate changes that threaten to melt the polar ice caps, flood vast coastal areas, and turn fertile agricultural areas into deserts.

Even at present population levels, nearly a billion people go to bed hungry each night. Yet the soils on which we depend for food are being depleted faster than nature can regenerate them, and one by one the world’s once most productive fisheries are collapsing from over use. Water shortages have become pervasive, not simply from temporary droughts but

also from depleted water tables and rivers taxed beyond their ability to regenerate. We hear of communities devastated by the exhaustion of their forests and fisheries and of people much like ourselves discovering that they and their children are being poisoned by chemical and radioactive contamination in the food they eat, the water they drink, and the earth on which they live and play.

“The elite is building an abattoir before our eyes: *the New World Order. The events of 9-11 are proof of their intent to use it. We have a choice: To go like sheep to the slaughter, or to take Zagami’s advice, and prepare.” (Henry Makow, <http://www.savethemales.ca/001870.html>)*

As we wait for a technological miracle to resolve these apparent limits on continued economic expansion, some 88 million people are added to the world’s population each year. Each new member of the human family aspires to a secure and prosperous share of the planet’s dwindling bounty. In 1950, the year

I entered high school, the world population was 2.5 billion people. Since then it has more than doubled to 5.5 billion, and the United Nations estimates that it will double again in the next thirty-five years. Bear in mind that population projections are produced by demographers using mathematical models based

only on assumptions about fertility rates. They take no account of what the planet can sustain. Given the environmental and social stresses created by current population levels, it is likely that if we do not voluntarily limit our numbers, famine, disease, and social breakdown will do it for us well before another doubling occurs.



Taken together, these manifestations of institutional system failure constitute a global threefold human crisis of deepening poverty, social disintegration, and environmental destruction. Most elements of the crisis share an important characteristic: **solutions require local action**—household by household and community by community. This action can be taken only when local resources are in local hands. The most pressing unmet needs of the world's people are for food security, adequate shelter, clothing, health care, and education—the lack of which defines true deprivation. With rare exception,

the basic resources and capacity to meet these needs are already found in nearly every country—if those who control the resources would make meeting basic needs their priority. The natural inclination of local people is usually to give these needs priority. If, however, control lies elsewhere, different priorities usually come into play.

Unfortunately, in our modern world, control seldom rests with local people. Most often it resides either with central governmental bureaucracies or with distant corporations that lack both the capacity and the incentive to deal with local needs. The result is a crisis of confidence in our major institutions.”²

The fourth level of the crisis is the prevalence of sin of every kind and every magnitude in all places all over the planet. This has come about through the workings of a persistent and ugly agenda that is reaching its climax: the dumbing-down and conditioning of the mind of the population to accept hideous notions of man as just another species on this planet, and whose life has no real significance above any other creature. This has found its expression in our “learning” institutions, where the prevailing doctrine of despair—evolution—insists that we evolved out of the slime of the primordial swamp, and back to that swamp we shall return! Our teachers have been deceived wholesale, and being deceived, they hired themselves out to teach this crazy doctrine to a silly people who, generally, seemed to have welcomed it with open arms. In a nutshell, all this has happened because we have forgotten God and His requirements of a code of a pure life that all must abide by. Alexander Solzhenitsyn has expressed the causes of all our woes so very well:

² Korten, David C, *When Corporations Rule The World*, Earthscan Publications Ltd., London, 1997, pp. 18-22.

“Over half a century ago, while I was still a child, I recall hearing a number of older people offer the following explanation for the great disasters that had befallen Russia: ‘Men have forgotten God, that’s why all this has happened.’ ... If I were asked today to formulate as concisely as possible the main cause of the ruinous revolution that swallowed up some 60 million of our people, I could not put it more accurately than to repeat: **‘Men have forgotten God, that’s why all this has happened’...**”³

From the very beginning, the Hebrew *Nebi'im*, translated “prophets,” but literally meaning “spokesmen” of God, had a common chant:

- They encouraged the people to repent, to return to living a just and moral life
- To recognize that there is only *One True God*, one who no man had even seen, but who was represented to mankind by the Angel of the Presence, who was known to the ancient Hebrews as Yahweh, and in the modern world as Jesus Christ.
- To return to the commands and wishes of this One True God, the God even of the *Elohim* themselves

This is a Very Dangerous Sign.

“When you control everything (including the media) like the Bush Cabal does, you can virtually act with impunity.

“They don't even need the pretence anymore. **This is a very dangerous sign.** They don't even form illegal covert operations anymore to put a good face on the fraud or to even try to hide it. They're operating with their fraud so openly it seems that they don't care about the consequences.

They know that they can do that at least for awhile because they have such control of the media and they have such control over all organs of state and industry. But eventually they can't hide the result from the people—declining stock markets and the declining value of the dollar. They realize the end may be near for them, and the only way to accelerate the Bushonian Agenda is to act more openly. There is nothing to be gained in not acting openly. It takes more time to set up covert operations and dummy companies, etc. Now they're just committing naked raw fraud.”

Of course, this is another way of saying that the majority of the American public is now so deeply asleep or otherwise bamboozled (to use a technical term) that these crooks in high places can act quite openly. The other side of that coin is that the 10% who aren't asleep are as angry and stirred-up as the family guard dog who's tied-up in the backyard, watching the thieves steal the silverware while the household sleeps.

Not a pretty picture, is it?”⁴

³ Solzhenitsyn, Alexander, Templeton Address, May 10, 1983, quoted in Lee, op cit., p. 203.

⁴ Al Martin, “Raining ‘War’ Dollars, The Golfcart Gestapo, And Bush's Con Game,” The Spectrum News magazine, August 2002, p. 78, <http://www.TheSpectrumNews.org>. See Al Martin's Web site here:

With everything the ancient prophets did, **they tolled out the same resounding message:** it is *one* minute to midnight. Time is running out, and great and terrible events are about to happen. Except now the message is much more urgent and crucial. Again and again they pointed out that Yahweh does not require the death of evil doers. He requires their *return to righteous living*, and that also first entails true repentance. But the warning presented in this document is *the warning of warnings*, for it is now 5-seconds to midnight. Time has just about run out for mankind, and the Eternal God is about to intervene in the affairs of this planet.

Certainly man cannot control his destiny but he can control his fate. The central message was, and still is, that it is at the *individual* level where each of us has control. The individual message is very simple: “I tell you ... **unless you repent you will all likewise perish,**” (Luke 13: 3) and “**The time is fulfilled,** and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent, and believe in the gospel.” (Mark 1: 15, RSV.) This was never a popular message. It was mostly received by a scoffing, arrogant, overconfident, and haughty people, too far “above” such mundane matters, as they saw it, to take any of it seriously.

Perhaps you think I’ve gone overboard with these warnings, but let me assure you that I have been *very* restrained, considering what could be said! You see there are Websites like <http://www.PrisonPlanet.com> which aim to show those who have an ear to listen, that this planet is already very near to becoming a massive concentration camp, especially for those nations the scriptures designate as *Israel*: Britain and her former colonies (Canada, South Africa, Australia, New Zealand and others), and the United States of America. For these nations especially it is the time of *Jacob’s Trouble* (Jeremiah 30: 2-7). Do you know that *every* time you encounter prophecies concerning Israel, the Last Days, and the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, that *Israel*⁵ is found to be in a state of imprisonment—horrible captivity and slavery, privation, suffering, starvation and death! **This is for our time!** Not only will the modern nation state of Israel, in the land of Palestine, suffer yet another terrible holocaust, so shall Britain and the United States of America, unless every man and woman repents. But that will not happen ... so ...

Tragically ... “*The world is full of liars who work within the controlled media and bureaucracy and who typically claim that all things which enable people to escape from the debt trap are illegal.*” (James Phipps, now running for Governor of Alabama) And I’m sure the temptation for most people will be to fall for that age-old weakness of human nature, called shooting the messenger. I tell you these things because the agenda of the enemy is far advanced, almost ready for full implementation, and those who should have been warning us have sold out to them long ago, or they have given us such “lame” warnings which are practically useless. And remember Christ’s words from long ago: “Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: *be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.* **But beware of men ...**” (Matthew 10: 16-17, emphasis added) It’s the “beware of men” bit that I’m zeroing in on here. Be especially careful in seeking out blind guides and

<http://www.almartinraw.com>

⁵ The scriptures do not mean the modern nation state of Israel when the term *Israel* is used, but rather the modern descendants of Ephraim and Manasseh.

false shepherds to ask their “advice” on this e-book’s warnings. You should already know what they’re going to tell you anyway!

This famous quotation by US President Theodore Roosevelt, spoken in 1906, warning of the power of cartels, is especially significant for us today:

“Behind the ostensible government sits enthroned an invisible government owing no allegiance and acknowledging no responsibility to the people. To destroy this invisible government, to befoul the unholy alliance between corrupt business and corrupt politics is the first task of the statesmanship of today.”

In 1987 an Australian author, Alan Gourley, writing in *How To Avoid The Looming Catastrophe*, asked the vital question:

“Is It Treason?”

Here is his answer:



“Our parliament is NOT now trying to govern us in a way which will make us more prosperous and happy, it is introducing laws and programs **to break down our culture, our prosperity, and our social unity.** Leaders do this because they already accept the beliefs and promises which make it seem justified.

The introduction into education of American humanist-designed material (at our expense) is not by accident causing great division between parent and child; it is not by accident causing a great swing away from proven values to novelty; it did not by accident encourage the drug culture to deepen.

Over-taxation and the destruction of the economic viability of industry, is not a matter of government mistake or stupidity, it is planned.

To try to explain simple fact to the political machine (as so many hopefully try) is like telling a killer that if he shoots you it will cause you grievous harm; he knows that very well. The difference between the mafia and the political machine is that the mafia is honest about crime whereas the political machine lives on lies.

Educators use scientifically designed ‘social engineering’ and Douglas Swan, NSW Director General of Education (1981), was reported as saying that the ‘school is becoming a social engineering institution.’ He said flatly that people would have to get used to the idea. **No ‘ifs’ or ‘buts’; no explanation – the people are scorned.**”⁶

⁶ Gourley, Alan, *How To Avoid The Looming Catastrophe: Everyone's Introduction To The Secret Society (I Mean The One In Which We Live)*, Veritas Publishing Company, Sydney, 1987, p. 38.

How Big Brother Watches Your Every Move

With every click of a mouse, swipe of a card, telephone call, email sent, or commercial transaction involving business, bank or government agencies, information is being recorded, compiled and saved in a database about the world's citizens. The data includes details about shopping habits, mobile phone calls, emails, locations during the day or night, journeys made, banking transactions, Internet searches made, and sites visited.

In most cases non-governmental eaves-dropping is the norm these days, and in certain circumstances business and commercial organizations can be required to hand over your information to a whole range of legal authorities.

You should know that ...

- **Every email** you send and receive, including date and time is vetted by the intelligence system known as Echelon. The same goes for every phone call you make and receive (now understand why Telstra in Australia is working overtime to remove public telephone boxes).
- Every time you use your **mobile phone**, the network provider logs information about who was called, as well as the caller's location and direction of travel, worked out by triangulation from phone towers.
- Customers can even have their **locations tracked** even when they are not using their phones, as the devices send out unique identifying signals at regular intervals.
- Every time you go online **your ISP** (Internet Service Provider) logs that session, with details saved and stored about name, address, the unique ID number of that connection (called your IP address), browser used, and location.
- Internet **Search Engines also compile information** on their users, including the IP address and what was searched for. For instance Google keeps a record of your searches for 18 months. Of course Google, and other engines, could be compelled to hand over their records to third parties, governments, or other interested groups.
- **Banks** can also be requested to hand over all their information, if requested by the authorities. They also provide personal data to credit reference agencies, debt collectors and fraud prevention organizations. Debit and credit card transactions can give information about where and on what people are spending their money.
- **CCTV (closed-circuit television) surveillance cameras** are everywhere these days. In Britain, for example, it is estimated that an individual can appear on 300 CCTV cameras during a day and those tapes are kept by many organizations for indefinite periods of time.
- **Police vehicles** are now equipped with number plate recognition systems. This means that number plates can be automatically "read," and databases searched for signs that a vehicle is unregistered, has been used in a crime, or belongs to a person of "interest."
- **In the workplace**, more and more employers are using radio-tagged security passes for employees, providing them with information about when staff enter and leave the office.

Of course, all this information can be accessed by police and other authorities.

If you have scoffed at all this as pure conspiracy theory, then you have been suitably deceived, which has been the intention of the money-power elite all along. In fact it is not a conspiracy so much as the working out of a carefully planned agenda that has been set in motion many hundreds of years ago. If you are new to

all this, or perhaps you'd like to reconsider your position and take a second look, then Reading #1, *The New World Order's Letter To Every Citizen Of The World Warning Resistance Is Futile*, is a good place to start. Here's what Henry Makow, of <http://www.SaveTheMales.ca>, one of my favourite people, had to say about the letter:

"A spine-chilling letter has surfaced on the Internet that dispels any illusions that we are free human beings living in a benevolent democracy. The letter from "your globalist friend" advises citizens of the world "you are our property" and must accept servitude "for your own good."

"The days of putting a stop to us have long since past," he writes sounding like Big Brother.

"We have full control of the earth and its finance, along with the major media propaganda, and there is simply no way any nation or power can defeat us ... We can send American or European troops to wherever we like, whenever we like, and for whatever purpose we like, and you dutifully go about our business ... How much more evidence do you need? ... Does it not seem reasonable that you simply obey and serve us?"

I know I promised to lighten up this summer but this is too important to ignore. I caution you material like this can induce a kind of schizophrenia because it provides a vision of reality so different from the one we are given by the mass media.

The six-page letter was written in the autumn of 1999 but didn't receive broad circulation. An anonymous reader sent it to Greg Szymanski Monday and he posted it on his web site <http://www.ArcticBeacon.com>. I present the highlights here but urge you to read it in full. I also urge you to send a donation to Greg who is one of the most courageous and prolific writers on the net. He operates on a shoestring.

The letter could be a hoax but I believe it is authentic. It is consistent with what many conspiracy researchers have discovered independently, yet more vivid and insightful than anything they could fabricate. If it is elite disinformation, its intention might be to discourage resistance.

Whether or not it is authentic, the really important question is: Does it describe reality for you?"⁷

God commands "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near:

Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let Him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.

For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, saith the Lord." (Isaiah 55: 6-8)

Jesus, the soon-coming Messiah, also commands: "Repent, and believe the Gospel." On the day of Pentecost, Peter cried out, "Repent, and be baptized, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit!"

To those who take seriously the message of repentance, and perform deeds of repentance, Christ says, "Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I will

⁷ From <http://www.savethemales.ca/001544.html>

also keep thee from the hour of trial [the Day of the Lord, or the Wrath], which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.” (Revelation 3: 10)

King David cried out with great passion: “He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress; my God; in Him will I trust. Surely He shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under His wings shalt thou trust: **His truth shall be thy shield and buckler.** Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. **Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.**” (Psalm 91: 1-11)

When an Entire Civilisation Collapses ...

The old adage which says “The rich get richer and the poor get poorer,” but it stops short of pointing out that when the rich get richer, something terribly bad happens to *everyone*. In the introduction to his book, Lincoln, *Money Martyred*, written in 1935, Dr R.E. Search writes:

“So we should not be surprised when we find that when the government of old Egypt fell, four percent of the people owned *all* the wealth.

When the Babylonian civilisation collapsed, three percent of the people owned *all* the wealth.

When old Persia went down to destruction, two percent of the people owned *all* the wealth.

When ancient Greece went down to ruin, one half of one percent of the people owned *all* the wealth.

When the Roman Empire fell by the wayside, two thousand people owned the wealth of the civilized world.

It is said at this time (1935) that less than two percent of the people *control* ninety percent of the wealth of America.”⁸

⁸ Quoted in John Morgan’s *The Prince of Tyre: The World’s Financial System*, Glenhuntly, Australia, 1996, p. 2.

According to the *UNDP Human Development Report, 1992*, the richest one-fifth of the world's population receives 82.7% of the total income of the world, while the poorest one-fifth receives 1.4% of total world income!⁹

The Earth's <i>Three Sociological Classes</i>		
Overconsumers 1.1 billion > US\$7,500 per capita (Cars, Meat, Disposables)	Sustainers 3.3 billion US\$700—7,500 per capita (Living Lightly)	Excluded 1.1 billion <US\$700 per capita (Absolute Deprivation)
Travel by car and air.	Travel by bicycle and public surface transport.	Travel by foot or donkey.
Eat high-fat, high calorie, meat-based diets.	Eat healthy diets of grains, vegetables, and some meat.	Eat nutritionally inadequate diets.
Use throwaway products and discard substantial wastes.	Use unpackaged goods and recycle wastes.	Use local biomass and produce negligible waste.
Live in spacious, climate-controlled, single-family homes.	Live in modest, naturally ventilated homes, with extended or multiple families.	Live in rudimentary shelters or in the open; usually lack secure tenure.
Maintain image-conscious wardrobes.	Wear functional clothing.	Wear secondhand clothing or scraps.

Source: Korten, David C, *When Corporations Rule The World*, Earthscan Publications Ltd., London, 1997, p. 281.

The Perversion Of All Equity

“Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and *the people with equity.*” Psalms 98:9

“The king's strength also loveth judgment; *thou dost establish equity*, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.” Psalms 99:4

“To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity.” Proverbs 1:3

“Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; [yea], every good path.” Proverbs 2:9

“Also to punish the just [is] not good, [nor] to strike princes for equity.” Proverbs

“For there is a man whose labour [is] in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it [for] his portion. This also [is] vanity and a great evil.” Ecclesiastes 2:21

⁹ Korten, David C, *When Corporations Rule The World*, Earthscan Publications Ltd., London, 1997, p.107.

“But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove *with equity* for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.” Isaiah 11:4

“And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and *equity cannot enter.*” Isaiah 59:14

“Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and **pervert all equity.**” Micah 3:9

“The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: *he walked with me in peace and equity,* and did turn many away from iniquity.” Malachi 2:6

“The global economic system is rewarding corporations and their executives with generous profits and benefits packages for contracting out their production to sweatshops paying substandard wages, for clear-cutting primal forests, for introducing labor-saving technologies that displace tens of thousands of employees, for dumping toxic wastes, and for shaping political agendas to advance corporate interests over human interests. The system shields those who take such actions from the costs of their decisions, which are borne by the system’s weaker members—the displaced workers who no longer have jobs, the replacement workers who are paid too little to feed their families, the forest dwellers whose homes have been destroyed, the poor who live next to the toxic dumps, and the unorganized taxpayers who pick up the bills. The consequence of delinking benefits from their costs is that the system is telling the world’s most powerful decision makers that their decisions are creating new benefits, when in fact **they are simply shifting more of the earth’s available wealth to themselves at the expense of people and the planet.**”¹⁰

The Message of this Book?

Forget the deliberate lies and trivia we are being fed by radio, television, films, and the popular press. Their real purpose is not to educate and inform, but to distract us from the truth of what is happening all around. Instead, **educate yourselves about the full truth of life on planet Earth, and of your true destiny.** This collection of readings from numerous sources from all over the world presents us with a series of dots, which, when joined up, form a picture so frightening to be almost unimaginable. Nevertheless, it is true, and time is short. It is time to stop pussy-footing around.

Mantra of the Lost Generation

“For mine is a generation that circles the globe in search of something we haven’t tried before. So never refuse an invitation, never resist the unfamiliar,

The one great fear of the money-power elite, and our treasonous leaders, is that somehow the common man and woman will wake up to what has been done to them through lies, stealth and deception. Should that happen, then,

¹⁰ Korten, pp. 114-115.
Page 36 of 1460

never fail to be polite, and never outstay your welcome. Just keep your mind open and suck in the experience, and if it hurts, you know what? It was probably worth it."

overnight, manipulation would become impossible.

And they have every reason to fear, for there is One coming to this Earth soon, who even the demons fear!

To help educate yourself, and expose the conspirator's agenda, read this book. Check out the extensive bibliography and all the supporting material, and then take the action recommended herein. And mostly, after you have become convinced yourself, educate your family and friends as to the truth and the actions that they should take.

In the words of Alan Gourley: "... we must deliver the information to the more intelligent of that **90% of our people who do not even suspect it exists.** Do not forget media people, politicians, church people and educators."¹¹

Then consider joining together with people of like mind, but in this field my friend you have to beware, so choose your friends and fellow travellers wisely. You can have no real effect working alone and without understanding the severity of the problem. I repeat the words of [Henry Makow](#), who put the matter very clearly: "But the sheep hope that if they keep their head down, and play stupid, they will be spared. If history is an indication, this won't be the case. Sheep get slaughtered." Remember, even our traitorous leaders will have no value to the plot, as slaves themselves, once the subversion is complete. And neither will you, by supporting it through silence and acquiescence now.

Turn your back on distress...

How does one make a difference in the world, especially in a world where so few people seemed to really care? It was the order of things these days. It wasn't uncommon to read in the newspapers of violent crimes being waged against innocent victims right under the noses of bystanders who just did that, *bystand* without helping. The world had turned into an ugly, unsafe place.

But how does one change such a world? Not in safety, that's for sure. The safe bystanders, the timid ones, they benefit from the work of those who will stand up. They rage at life, but they lack the courage to act. We are the ones who act, he thought. We take the risks, we face the danger, we deny ourselves for others. It is our task. Even if it means the loss of great treasures, such as one's own sullied loved ones.

It reminded him of an old saying he'd heard many years ago from a man learned in life. He'd said to him that "...those who can do, *do*. Those who can't, make excuses." But because he'd come from a teaching background, he much preferred the version of those who hated teachers: "...those who can do, *do*. Those who can't, *teach*." That was his experience with people, anyway!

Message To Those Who Reject The

¹¹ Gourley, Op Cit., p. 151.

Warning of the Last Days:

"There are a thousand hacking at the branches of evil to one who is striking at the root." (Henry David Thoreau)

The people who bought *The Warning of the Last Days* to you are in deadly earnest about the timing and importance of the message this book carries. It is the same message that the two angels carried to Lot and his family before Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed: *"Then the men said to Lot, 'Have you anyone else here? Sons-in-law, sons, daughters, or anyone you have in the city—bring them out of the place. For we are about to destroy this place, because the outcry against its people has become great before the Lord, and the Lord has sent us to destroy it.' So Lot went out and said to his sons-in-law, who were to marry his daughters, 'Up, get out of this place; for the Lord is about to destroy the city.' But he seemed to his sons-in-law to be jesting."*

Already (March 2006) computerised smart cards are being introduced into Britain, Australia and the US, and other countries, using the stratagem of problem-reaction-solution (see Reading #24: *Problem-Reaction-Solution*). The supposed problem the smart cards "solves" are usually to do with terrorism, welfare and identity fraud. It will be quite easy to add a whole range of unpleasant functions to these cards, and a single smart card can store over 100 pages of information about you. But make no mistake about this. This card equates to the mark of the beast, taking it disqualifies you from God's kingdom. "If every [smart card] transaction can be recorded [and it can], some day soon tax returns will disappear - the authorities will know everything about you and simply debit your account with what you owe."¹² **Remember, no smart card, no buying or selling!**

If you will not receive this warning, well here's a much more serious warning for you: "And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet," (Matthew 10: 14) "as a testimony against them. Assuredly I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city." (Mark 6: 11)

*"Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, [saying], **How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?** and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. But whoso*

¹² From: <http://www.austlii.edu.au/au/other/CyberLRes/1995/smart/1.html>

hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.” (Proverbs 1:20-33 - KJV Bible)

And again, quite clearly ...

“For if God did not spare the angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of nether gloom to be kept until the judgment; if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven other persons, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; if by turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes he condemned them to extinction and made them an example to those who were to be ungodly; and if he rescued righteous Lot, greatly distressed by the licentiousness of the wicked (for by what they righteous man saw and heard as he lived among them, he was vexed in his righteous soul day after day with their lawless deeds), then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from trial, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment until the day of judgment, and especially those who indulge in the lust of defiling passion and despise authority.

*Bold and wilful, they are not afraid to revile the glorious ones, whereas angels, though greater in might and power, do not pronounce a reviling judgment upon them before the Lord. But these, like irrational animals, creatures of instinct, born to be caught and killed, reviling in matters of which they are ignorant, will be destroyed in the same destruction with them, suffering wrong for their wrongdoing. They count it pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are blots and blemishes, revelling in their dissipation, carousing with you. They have eyes full of adultery, insatiable for sin. **They entice unsteady souls.** They have hearts trained in greed. Accursed children! Forsaking the right way they have gone astray; they have followed the way of Balaam, the son of Be'or, who loved gain from wrongdoing, but was rebuked for his own transgression; a dumb ass spoke with human voice and restrained the prophet's madness.” (2 Peter 2: 4-16, RSV)*

America the Beautiful,

or so you used to be
Land of the Pilgrims' pride;
I'm glad they'll never see.

Babies piled in dumpsters,
Abortion on demand,
Oh, sweet land of liberty;
your house is on the sand.

Our children wander aimlessly
poisoned by cocaine,
Choosing to indulge their lusts,
when God has said abstain.

From sea to shining sea,
our Nation turns away
From the teaching of God's love
and a need to always pray.

We've kept God in our temples,
how callous we have grown.
When earth is but His footstool,
and Heaven is His throne.

We've voted in a government
that's rotting at the core,
Appointing Godless Judges
who throw reason out the door

Too soft to place a killer
in a well deserved tomb,
But brave enough to kill a baby
before he leaves the womb.

You think that God's not angry,
that our land's a moral slum?
How much longer will He wait
before His judgment comes?

How are we to face our God,
from Whom we cannot hide?
What then is left for us to do,
but stem this evil tide?

If we who are His children,
will humbly turn and pray;
Seek His holy face
and mend our evil way:

Then God will hear from Heaven
and forgive us of our sins,
He'll heal our sickly land
and those who live within.

But, America the Beautiful,
if you don't - then you will see,
A sad but Holy God
withdraw His hand from Thee.

~Judge Roy Moore

The Great God will not at all force anyone to accept His way, or the sacrifice of His only Son, Jesus Christ. But just listen to His heart: “*I thought you would call Me my Father and would not turn away from following Me*” (Jeremiah 3: 19, Amplified). **The wicked destroy themselves** through wilful evil choices they have made, or through sheer apathy, they reject God’s pardoning love and power over sin. They do not ponder for one moment that the only thing that will save them is the key of truth, which they reject. Thus locked into their position, they will not come to repentance and do deeds of repentance. As it is written from the Lord: “Have you not brought this on yourself, in that you have forsaken the Lord your God when He led you in the way? ... Your own wickedness will correct you, and your backslidings will rebuke you. Know therefore and see that *it is an evil and bitter thing that you have forsaken the Lord your God, and the fear of Me is not in you*” (Jeremiah 2: 17, 19).

The Light of His Countenance will consume all evil like a flaming fire. The evil and the unholy cannot stand in His Presence. Those who have seen the Light, and have repented, will be saved and be eternally grateful that everlasting life was a gift from God. We should always know that it is He who sanctifies us and makes us holy through the power of His Glorious Light. As for those who have not yet received His Gift, this is what God says to them now:

“Cast away from you all the transgressions which you have committed, and get yourselves a new heart and a new spirit. For why should you die ... ? For I have no pleasure in the death of one who dies ... Therefore turn and live!” (Ezekiel 18: 31-32)

Have You Faced The Possibility That You May Lose Your Eternal Life?

“Think ... of the destiny of those who reject God.

Universalists suppose that the class of people mentioned in this heading will ultimately have no members, but the Bible indicates otherwise. Decisions made in this life will have eternal consequences. ‘Be not deceived’ (as you would be if you listened to the universalists), ‘God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap’ (Galatians 6: 7). Those who in this life reject God will forever be rejected by God. Universalism is the doctrine that, among others, Judas will be saved, but Jesus did not think he would. ‘The Son of Man indeed goeth, as it is written of him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! Good were it for that man if he had never been born’ (Mark 14: 21). How could Jesus have spoken those last words if He had expected Judas finally to be saved?

Some, then, face an eternity of rejectedness. How can we understand what they will bring on themselves? We cannot, of course, form any adequate notion of hell, any more than we can of heaven, and no doubt it is good for us that this is so; but perhaps the clearest notion we can form is that derived from contemplating the cross.

On the cross, God judged our sins in the person of His Son, and Jesus endured the retributive come-back of our wrong-doing. Look at the cross, therefore, and you see what form God’s judicial reaction to human sin will finally take. What form is that? In a word, withdrawal and deprivation of good. On the cross Jesus lost all the good that He had before: all sense of His Father’s presence

and love, all sense of physical, mental, and spiritual well-being, all enjoyment of God and of created things, all ease and solace of friendship, were taken from Him, and in their place was nothing but loneliness, pain, a killing sense of human malice and callousness, and a horror of great spiritual darkness. The physical pain, though great (for crucifixion remains the cruellest form of judicial execution that the world has ever known), was yet only a small part of the story; Jesus's chief sufferings were mental and spiritual, and what was packed into less than four hundred minutes was an eternity of agony—agony such that each minute was an eternity in itself, as mental sufferers know that individual minutes can be.

So, too, those who reject God face the prospect of losing all good, and **the best way to form an idea of eternal death is to dwell on this thought.** In ordinary life, we never notice how much good we enjoy through God's common grace till it is taken from us. We never value health, or steady circumstances, or friendship and respect from others, as we should till we have lost them. Calvary shows that under the final judgment of God nothing that one has valued, or could value, nothing that one can call good, remains to one. It is a terrible thought, but the reality, we may be sure, is more terrible yet, 'Good it were for that man if he had never been born ...' God help us to learn this lesson, which the spectacle of propitiation through penal substitution on the cross teaches so clearly; and may each of us be found in Christ, our sins covered by His blood, at the last."¹³

What follows are the individual warnings, presented in no specific order.

Find Out **What's Really Happening** in the World, and the Nature of **"the Plan"**

"Can't You see, We Control Everything!"

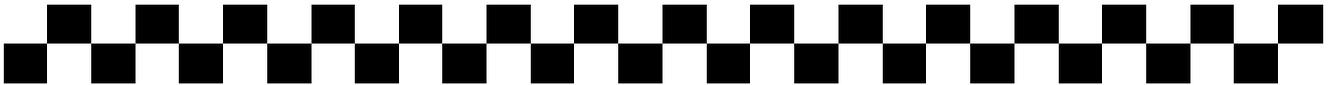
The story about Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden in the first book of the Bible, the *Book of Genesis*, and involving the two trees, is not meant to be understood the way that the world teaches. There were two trees, first the tree they were told to "eat" only from (the Tree of Life, symbolized by "you may freely of every tree of the garden" – Genesis 2: 16), and the one ("the tree of the knowledge of good and evil," – Genesis 2: 17) they were told that they would die if they ate of.



¹³ Packer, J I, *Knowing God*, Hodder and Stoughton, London, 1973, pp. 217-218.



Woolli Police Station, on the far north coast of New South Wales, Australia



Black and white squares symbolise satan’s religion, which is being surely codified as the One World Religion of the New World Order, and is based on the doctrine understood as the tree of the knowledge of **good** (white squares) and **evil** (black squares). **The black and white square religion** typifies how all Pharisees—both ancient and modern—live, and it is, in a word, **hypocrisy**. Hypocrisy —*i.e. lawlessness*—is the sin that Christ hated most and railed against at every opportunity available to Him.

These **two trees symbolize two ways of life**, one the way of eternal life, and the other the way of eternal death. One is of God (The Tree of Life) and the other is of satan (the tree of the knowledge of good and evil).¹⁴ In the garden of Eden story, God soon claims the way of life His new creation is to live: “You may freely eat of every tree of the garden; but of the tree of the knowledge of god and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die.” (Genesis 2: 16-17) Satan almost immediately makes his *counter*-claim: “He said to the woman, ‘Did God say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’” But the serpent said to the woman, ‘You shall not die. For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’” (Genesis 2: 1-5) Put simply, we either belong to God or to the devil, and there is no middle ground. C S Lewis put it this way: “There is no neutral ground in the universe: every square inch, every split second is claimed by God and counterclaimed by Satan.” We all know what happened next, for the woman and the man did eat of the forbidden fruit, and the “Fall” of mankind was complete.

These two trees symbolize the two ways



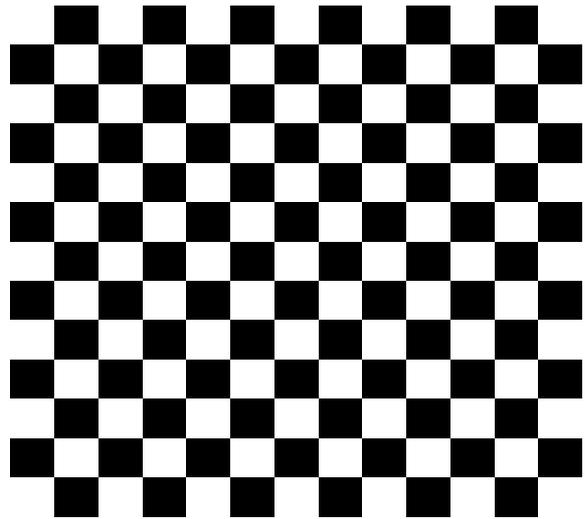
¹⁴ These two ways or two doctrines, are the subject of our book *The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the ‘Two Spirits.’* available freely here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

of life possible for human beings. One represents *the Way* of salvation, and the other the way of eternal death. The symbol of the Tree of Life is currently the star-emblem of the Messiah, planet Venus, whose movements around the Sun governs the workings of the true Sacred Calendar.¹⁵ Satan, the ruler of this present world, has his symbols of overlordship as well. Planet Mercury is his star-emblem in the heavens, but down here on Earth his way, *the way of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil*, is symbolized, appropriately, by the use of black (or blue) and white squares, amongst other things.¹⁶

“One square placed over another in any form means **‘we control everything.’**”
“The double square, ... is more secret society symbolism. In the secret language, one square *by itself* means control of what is right and just. From this we get phrases like ‘fair and square’ and a ‘square deal.’ One square on top of another means control of all that is right and all that is wrong, all that is just and all that is unjust, all that is positive and all that is negative. In other words, ‘we control everything.’”¹⁷ Black and white squares are really designed to show who owns the object, or entity, adorned with them. According to the authors of *King Kill 33*, James Shelby Downard and Michael A. Hoffman II, “The Right Angle is the only angle ‘recognized’ in Masonry and the chessboard is tessellation which is a trademark of Masonry. ‘Tessellation’ is derived from the Latin ‘tessella’ meaning a square stone. The tessellated trying square of Sir Hugh's coat-of-arms mimics the floor pattern in the Temple of Solomon. Solomon is one of many persons to whom credit for the invention of the **game of chess** is attributed.”¹⁸

You can find black and white squares all over the place: on the floor of many churches and cathedrals (e.g. Westminster Abbey in London and Notre Dame in Paris), and all Freemasonic temples; and on the cars and uniforms of many of the world's police forces (e.g. in the UK, the U.S.A. and Australia).

Now in these last dying moments of satan's world system we see him showing off his ownership and control of the world in new and daring ways. We see our police and ambulance officers here in Australia donning the combat uniform, even to the extent of wearing Nazi Afrika Korp caps, all of this, of course, right before our



The floor of any Masonic temple all over the world, as well as the floor of Westminster Abbey in London and Notre Dame in Paris, spells out the message loud and clear, if you know what your eyes are telling you: this organisation is all about the religious doctrine of satan, this message proclaims, and variously known as the **tree of the knowledge of good (the white squares) and evil (the black squares)**, freemasonry, catholicism, and even Protestantism. This is, of course, the religion of the Pharisees, aka blatant hypocrisy, which Jesus hated and condemned so much. It is also the One World Religion of the coming New World Order.

¹⁵ And explained in *The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah—Restored*

¹⁶ For a discussion of the other symbols, see *The Greatest Secret*, by David Icke, details in footnote 4.

¹⁷ Icke, David, *The Greatest Secret*, Bridge of Love Publications, Scottsdale, Arizona, 1999, p. 363.

¹⁸ *King Kill 33*, by James Shelby Downard and Michael A. Hoffman II, Independent History & Research, P.O. Box 849 o Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, p. 15. Available here: <http://www.hoffman-info.com/bookstore.html> To see an example of a Freemason standing on a tessellated floor, go to VigilantCitizen.com's page "[The Hidden Hand that Changed History](#)," and scroll down to the picture of Simon Bolivar

blind and ignorant eyes. The ambulance system now proudly displays **red and white** squares, and now the forestry rangers (who are really environmental police) sport **green and white** squares on their vehicles, uniforms and other regalia. The SES (State Emergency Services) now sport **orange and white** squares. As for black and white squares, they are the most ominous form of what the new world religion is going to be all about. And don't be too surprised if we soon see the world's teachers and lecturers required to wear combat-type uniforms, complete with the **black and white** square motif! Thus it could be said that satan's doctrine is the black and white religion.



The Australian ambulance system now proudly displays red and white squares.



The Australian environmental police system (forestry rangers) now proudly displays green and white squares.



The SES (State Emergency Services) now proudly displays orange and white squares on all their insignia.

“Regarding the political clout which they [19] developed, Abraham [20] quotes from Professor Arthur S Miller’s *The Secret Constitution and the Need for Constitutional Change*: ‘In other words, those who formally rule take their signals and commands not from the electorate as a body but from a small group of men (plus a few women). This group will be called *the establishment*. It exists even though that existence is stoutly denied. It is one of **the secrets** of the American social order



[and the social order in all countries-JM insertion]. **A second secret** is the fact that the existence of the establishment, the ruling class, is not supposed to be discussed ... **a third secret** is implicit in what has been said – that there is really only one political party of any consequence in the United States [and anywhere else for that matter-JM insertion], one that has been called the ‘Property Party.’ The Republicans and the Democrats are in fact two branches of the same (secret) party.’ Abraham notes support of this view from Alvin Toffler’s new book, *Power Shift*, which ‘identifies this consortium as the ‘Invisible Party’ and agrees with Miller that partisan politics has little or no bearing on the wielding of this all-encompassing power.’”²¹

“No intelligent citizen of any nation can fail to see the writing on the wall. **Everything is changing.** All cultures, belief and value systems, social systems, and living conditions are being forcibly changed into systems subservient to corporation governors. This is not rocket science anymore. It’s fully out in the open with each and every new law that is passed, each and every Executive Order that is declared, each and every new partnership that is formed, each and every installed president or national leader, and with each and every new acre that is taken by government or governmentally-partnered non-profits. ...

¹⁹ “They” are the wealthy ruling elite of the world, and their henchmen, and henchwomen, our politicians, and corporate leaders who have sold out our peoples and our countries.

²⁰ Abraham is Larry Abraham, author of *The Greening: The Environmentalist’s Drive For Global Power*.

²¹ Jones, Alan B, *Who Really Rules The World*, ABJ Press, Paradise, CA, 1996, pp. 157-158.



We have been told non-stop for the past 4 years that **holocaust of one form or another is impending**. I suggest that you take those warnings very, very seriously. I suggest that you prepare yourselves and your families **mustering more intelligence** than, frankly, you've ever had to use **in your lifetimes**. Your world has changed and is going to change drastically in the future. You better be ready and you better have many skills at hand. Build practical libraries immediately. And remember, American people are very unskilled. Group yourselves and your resources together.

Threats can come from “terrorists,” but they can also come from economic collapse and Federal Reserve manipulation, manufactured super viruses, weather control, and perhaps even earthquake detonation. One never knows when one’s world is conspiratorial by nature and liars hide truth using our money to do so. Truth may hurt and it may be difficult, but it enslaves no one.” Nancy Levant, *Get Off The Globalization Grid*, Part 2.

Just about the whole of the world society is devoted to *lawlessness*:

“The elements of modern society point toward lawlessness. Now, in the final years of the 20th century, lawlessness -- like a noxious weed -- has taken over the hearts and minds of children and adults alike. It has grown so thick that the seeds of truth are prevented from germinating and competing with the weeds. Very few of us even remember when things weren't this way. Antinomianism is now taken for granted. It is "normal." In fact, people who believe in standards of right and wrong based on God's law are looked upon as hate mongers. Why? Because God's law condemns men for doing wrong things. **Condemning anyone for anything -- especially for reasons of immorality -- is called "hate" or "discrimination" in this generation.** The epidemic of lawlessness has made morality irrelevant. And since there is no way to define morality aside from law, anyone who rejects immoral company today is seen only as a hater ... a mean person who condemns others for no apparent reason.” See Reading #5: *Antinomianism: The Spirit of Lawlessness*, by Ben Williams.

An essential part of this age of lawlessness is **the art of lying and deception** that is such an important part of the Doctrine of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and an art in which the international con men and women are highly adept. These would-be rulers of the world have even deceived themselves into believing that “they are Plato’s ‘philosopher kings.’ They alone are fit to rule the world. After all,

without their guiding light, nothing ‘can save humankind from itself.’”²² Reading #7: *The Age of Lying and Deception* looks briefly at this dark “art” form.

Another few comments:

“Behind this ‘*comédie noire*’ a different series of conferences has been held through the years where the real action takes place. Some are secret, like those of the Bilderbergers and the Trilaterals; others less so, such as G-7 conferences, the IMF conferences, the World Economic Forum, and the series of North-South conferences that took place in the seventies and eighties. The agenda for these get-togethers is fashioned in full-time ‘think-tanks,’ entirely separate from national governments. The Brookings Institution, the Socialist International, the Club of Rome, the Brandt Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, the various Institutes of International Affairs; **it is in these and similar bodies that world policy is made. Most elected politicians know little or nothing about them.** A few, however, with some journalists and editors smarter or more compliant than most, are allowed into the inner sanctum, if not the ‘holy of holies.’ Woe betide the journalist who reports that which should not be reported.”²³

“Just what would happen if some errant Minister told the IMF to ‘get nicked’ none ever dared to find out. It was almost as though any representative foolish enough to imagine he owed some loyalty to his electors was issued with a list of ‘sacred cows’ now considered more holy than the democratic process.

It was also clear, however, that a sleeping public which had allowed this transfer of loyalty was beginning to bestir itself. The dismantling of local industries and the consequent loss of jobs gave substance to earlier warnings that had, for a time, been ignored. People were waking up. It was clearly time to replay the ‘dialectic’ again.

Briefly, the dialectic is a sophisticated version of the old ‘divide-and-conquer’ ploy. The idea, when the crowd gets restless, is to run two football teams onto the oval. The fact that they are both under the same management never dawns on the madding crowd until the final whistle.

There is enough blood and thunder to convince any watchers the contest is real. It seems almost impossible for the human to watch a keen contest without sub-consciously taking sides. Once, when life was gentler, people tended to support the underdog. In modern times the crowd loves a winner, and sanctions the ‘winner-take-all’ approach, no matter how dirty he plays, or even the fact that the audience is the final victim.

So the dialectic appeared in the world game, in the form of regionalism. In the short space of five years the Berlin Wall came down [interestingly on 11/9, another play on those numbers 911], the world was regionalized into three major trading blocs and the World Trade Organisation was in place. All these events were presented as

²² Jones, Alan B., *Ibid.*, p. 167.

²³ Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children?*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., PO Box 1234, Toowoomba, QLD, 4350, Australia, 1997, p. 48.

more or less spontaneous developments. In reality, each had been years in the making.”²⁴

“[Australia’s] Parliament bears little resemblance to the Westminster model. The latter always depended on the free conscience of elected members demanding accountability from the executive. The turning of politics into a highly-paid career, the perversion of the original party idea by Party-Whips, the introduction of ‘commitments’ to be signed by aspiring party candidates that they will at all times abide by party instructions, has, in the words of one retiring Labour Cabinet Minister [the Hon. Clyde Cameron, September, 1980], **turned Australia ‘into an elected dictatorship.’**”²⁵

“In the quest for economic growth, free-market ideology has been embraced around the world with the fervor of a fundamentalist religious faith. Money is its sole measure of value, and its practice is advancing policies that are deepening social and environmental disintegration everywhere. The economics profession serves as its priesthood. **It champions values that demean the human spirit,** it assumes an imaginary world divorced from reality, and it is restructuring our institutions of governance in ways that make our most fundamental problems more difficult to resolve. Yet to question its doctrine has become virtual heresy, invoking risk of professional censure and damage to one’s career in most institutions of business, government, and academia. In the words of Australian sociologist Michael Pusey, it has reduced economics to ‘an ideological shield against intelligent introspection and civic responsibility,’ and infused the study of economics in most universities with a strong element of ideological indoctrination.”²⁶

But here are the key warnings: “*And then I will declare to them: ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’*” (Matthew 7: 23); “*He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters.*” (Matthew 12: 30) “*The Son of Man shall send out His angels, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness.*” (Matthew 13: 41)

Suggested Readings:

Reading #1	<i>The New World Order's Letter To Every Citizen Of The World Warning Resistance Is Futile</i>
Reading #3	<i>Get Off The Globalization Grid, Parts 1 and 2</i>
Reading #4	<i>Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People</i>
Reading #7	<i>The Age of Lying and Deception</i>
Reading #8	<i>Who Really Rules The World?</i>
Reading #10	<i>Some Predictions Of What Is To Come In The Illuminati Agenda</i>
Reading #15	<i>Even Many of the Elect to be Deceived.</i>
Reading #21	<i>Be Forewarned About Sovereignty-Diminishing Treaties</i>

²⁴ Lee, *Ibid.*, pp. 65-66.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 203.

²⁶ Korten, David C, *When Corporations Rule The World*, Earthscan Publications Ltd., London, 1997, pp. 69-70.

Reading #26	Former Governor Dick Lamm on "How to Destroy America"
Reading #29	The Currently Unfolding Plan
Reading #30	Problem-Reaction-Solution
Reading #32	This Is What We Know!
Reading #36	Report From Iron Mountain
Reading #37	The Plan Is "Nothing Less Than To Establish A World System ..."
Reading #38	The Research And Writings of William Cooper
Reading #43	What The Study of History Should Have Been
Reading #41	The Wizard of Oz
Reading #5	Antinomianism: The Spirit of Lawlessness

Subscribe to the ... **Last Days Watch** ... ezine



The purpose of the **Last Days Watch** ezine is to keep you updated about prophecy fulfillment, and world events of significance, of these Last Days of this present age. It also functions as an announcement list, letting subscribers know of updates and additions to **The Warning of the Last Days**, as well as updates to **The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored**. The *Last Days Watch* ezine contains no ads and you can unsubscribe at any time.

You can subscribe **for FREE** at the following link:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/subscribe.html>

Behold, a White Horse

The *Book of Revelation* clearly warns about false religions, and false prophets: "Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures say, as with a voice of thunder, 'Come! And I saw, and **behold, a white horse** and its rider had a bow; and a crown was given him, and he went out conquering and to conquer.'" (*Revelation* 6: 1, RSV) The New World Order will also come equipped with a new world religion, which is already quite evident around the globe. It is religious toleration, or more correctly, the religion of freemasonry, as explained in Reading #36: *Freemasonry Accepts All Religious Creeds*. This new world religion will come with a false "messiah" who will deceive many into worshipping a demon—the *master* demon in fact—even some of the elect, so keep your wits about you! But while it tolerates only "official" religion, beware of what it will do to the people of the true religion: "... *indeed, the hour is coming when whoever kills you will think he is offering service to God. And they will do this because **they have not known the Father, nor me.***" (John 16: 2-3.) While this could be applied to the practices of suicide bombers in today's world,

it will become chilling when the final beast demands complete obedience and worship.

Suggested Readings:

Reading #42: *Freemasonry Accepts All Religious Creeds*

Reading #15: *Even Many of the Elect to be Deceived*

Reading #17: *An Invasion of Extra-Terrestrials*

A Core Stratagem: “... they must not know they are *already* enslaved.”

“The infrastructure for a one world government is already set in place” ...
“Politically, economically and religiously.” (Gary Kah, *En Route To Global Occupation*, and *The New World Religion*)

“Those of us who are under seventy will see at least the basic structure of the new-world government installed. Those of us under forty will surely live under its legislative, executive, and judicial authority and control. Indeed, the three rivals themselves—and many more besides as time goes on—speak about this new world order not as something around a distant corner of time, but something that is imminent.” (Malachi Martin, *The Keys of This Blood*, 1990, pp. 15-16.)

The author of one of the articles in *Reading #9: Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It*, Wade Cox, of the Christian Churches of God, tells it bluntly how it is:

“In spite of the obvious urgency and the seriousness of the problem, the Churches of God [and the peoples of the world—*editorial insertion*] **are dumb dogs**. Many are not even able to recognise fact from fiction, or ethics and ideology from propaganda and tyranny.”

Our media, from radio stations, television stations, all the major newspaper and print media, are owned and controlled by the very people who intend to enslave us (see *Reading #9: Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It*)! Your favourite “news” presenter, or radio personality, is certainly not mine, because of the steady diet of lies they feed to us day in and day out. In fact, in my country, Australia, there is a radio personality, dubbed “the king,” who is so arrogantly ignorant,²⁷ that on the eve of the most perilous of murderous conditions to ever descend on the world, his daily mantra is “keeping the dream alive.” They never seems to weary from the deceptive process and have shown what they are, as *liars*

²⁷ I’m giving this man the benefit of the doubt by calling him ignorant. Otherwise, if he’s not ignorant, he’s involved in the plot right up to his eyeballs, and then we can truly understand that the dream he’s “keeping alive” is really the dream of his overlords: the would-be dictators who will enslave and murder us. Perhaps this is “the dream” he’s referring to.

for hire. Like mushrooms they keep us in the dark about the real news and only know how to feed us BS.

Four Easy Steps To Create A Totalitarian Dictatorship

<http://www.theuniversaleducation.com/index2.html>

1. Take away the arms of the people so that they are unarmed.
2. Take away any means of organizing and communicating so that they cannot form groups, or large armies.
3. Make the people vulnerable. If they are homeless or without food, they are subject to mass control and manipulation.
4. Get rid of the opinion makers, the leaders - the Christians and patriots because they have certain principles and values that they do not wish to compromise, thus guaranteeing no major resistance to the New World Order. By this, they will be able to tell the remaining people what to do and they will do it. Many will do it for reward, others will do it to avoid punishment.

But we are not innocent victims of this charade, for we with “itching ear” have come to love our “lemming” status, always ready to turn on the morning talk-back radio show, or the nightly TV “news,” or gallop down to get the morning papers, and get our daily fix of mostly irrelevant human interest/tragedy stories: the obituary columns (presumably to run a check on their own mortality), sex scandals, all the stock market news, real estate news, every new health and cooking fad, and anything else that doesn’t really matter in the grand scheme of things. And if you missed out on the week-day fare of BS, there’s always Sunday, the grand day of indoctrination in lies and falsehoods!

If you want the truth, go to where you have a greater chance, for the time being anyway (see heading section: *A Time Is Soon Coming When No One Can Work*), of getting some of the hard cold facts about what is really happening in this world of “theirs.” Leave off the big pedlars of half-truths and lies, the major newspapers and magazines, and go to Websites like these for unfiltered news²⁸ for a change:

<http://www.ArcticBeacon.com>
<http://www.ArsenalOfHypocrisy.com>
<http://www.DavidIcke.com>
<http://www.DavidIcke.net>
<http://www.Freedom-Force.org>
<http://www.GlobalResearch.ca>
<http://www.LoneLantern.org>

²⁸ I would be grateful to receive suggestions from like-minded people about other Websites that have the courage to speak up and tell it like it is. I will include these in the next version of *The Warning of the Last Days*. You can use the contact form on the Website <http://www.RestroedCalendar.com> or post it to me here: P.O. Box 46, Stanthorpe, 4380, Queensland, Australia.

<http://www.NoMoreHoaxes.com>

<http://www.Rense.com>

<http://www.RealityZone.com>

<http://www.SaveTheMales.ca>

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/resources-index.html>

And if you're naïve enough to think that the religious "shepherds" are informing you of what's really going on in the world, **doubly beware!** They are walking in lock-step with the money-power that seeks to enslave all of the human *herd* (their term), and then begin a murderous culling exercise—mass genocide is a better descriptor—that is totally frightening in its scope and purpose. For example, you could be forgiven for having the expectation that the Sabbath-day-keeping "churches of God," as they like to style themselves, are shining some powerful light on dark places, and revealing the true nature of the present crisis. Not so my friend!

Three Monkeys.

"Three monkeys sat in a coconut tree,
Discussing things as they're said to be,

Said one to the other, "Now listen, you two,
There's a certain rumour that can't be true,

That man descended from our noble race,
The very idea is a sad disgrace.

No monkey ever deserted his wife,
Starved her babies and ruined her life;

And you've never known a mother monk,
To leave her babies with others to bunk.

And pass them from one to another,
Till they scarcely know who is their mother.

And another thing you'll never see,
A monk build a fence around a coconut tree

And let the coconuts go to waste
Forbidding all other monkeys to taste.

Why, if I put a fence around a tree
Starvation would force you to steal from me.

Here's another thing a monkey won't do;
Go out at night and get on a "stew,"

Or use a gun, a club, or a knife,
Or take some other monkey's life.

Yes, man descended - the ornery cuss;
But, brother, he didn't descend from us."

EARLY WARNING SIGNS OF
FASCISM

Powerful and Continuing
NATIONALISM

DISDAIN FOR HUMAN RIGHTS

IDENTIFICATION OF ENEMIES / SCAPEGOATS
as a Unifying Cause

SUPREMACY OF THE MILITARY

RAMPANT SEXISM

CONTROLLED MASS MEDIA

OBSESSION WITH NATIONAL SECURITY

RELIGION AND GOVERNMENT
are Intertwined

CORPORATE POWER IS PROTECTED

LABOR POWER IS SUPPRESSED

DISDAIN FOR INTELLECTUALS & THE ARTS

OBSESSION WITH CRIME & PUNISHMENT

RAMPANT CRONYISM & CORRUPTION

FRAUDULENT ELECTIONS

- Lawrence W. Britt

As a case in point, *The Journal*, an American publication, which has the by-line *News of the Churches of God*, ran a long article in its issue No. 109 (Volume X, No. 4, dated April 30, 2006, pp. 4-5) titled "Just What Kind of Captivity Will Babylon the Great Bring?" I enjoyed reading the first two-thirds or so of this article because it presented useful, but simplistic, information on the original ancient Babylonian banking system, capitalism, the worldwide evil system of usury, speculation on what may or may not be the mark of the beast, the current debt crisis, and many other related topics. However, I was disappointed and saddened when I read the last third of the piece, because it totally degenerated into a load of rubbish that demonstrated that its author has little real understanding of the money-power's

agenda that is readily discernable in the world. In fact, with “information” like this, the people are certainly being kept in a dumbed-down state, which is also a part of the agenda. One can only conclude that the author of this article is either an *unwitting* instrument of error, or indeed, he’s part of the plot itself! For more information on this revealing article, and the appalling lack of real information and knowledge in the churches of God, see the section headed “The Out-Of-Touch Churches of God” in Reading #9: *Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It*.

Suggested Reading:

Reading #9: *Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It*

Reading #43: *What The Study of History Should Have Been*

The Destruction of the Family

Family Law's **Five-Fold Disaster**

"Almost 30 years after the enactment of the Family Law Act 1975, **Australia has suffered a five-fold** disaster:

1. a divorce epidemic;
2. a half-stolen generation;
3. fathers dispossessed of their property, children and a large part of their income on an ongoing basis;
4. a lower level of achievement but increased drug abuse and higher crime rates among children, attributed to their growing up practically fatherless; and
5. dispossessed fathers' suicides exceeding the road toll." [In my small country, Australia, five men commit suicide every day, and still the evil rolls on unchecked]

Read more at [News Weekly](#) magazine, September 24, 2005 issue.

Suggested Readings:

Reading #5: *Antinomianism: The Spirit of Lawlessness*

Reading #6: *The Destruction of the Family*

Reading #35: *The Policy of Keeping People Dumb and the Chinese Connection.*

Also see:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/families-flourish.html>

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/families-flourish-2.html>

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/families-flourish-3.html>

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/families-flourish-4.html>

Repent While You Still Have a Chance, and Fully Align Your Life With Eternal Principles

There's no need to write anything more profound here than this: "I tell you ... **unless you repent you will all likewise perish,**" (Luke 13: 3) and "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent, and believe in the gospel." (Mark 1: 15, RSV.)

Know also that genuine repentance requires that you go to all people, if they are still alive, and **make full restitution for your misdeeds concerning them.** This is not some idle warning, it is the truth. And just saying "please forgive me," and still continuing to live in the sin that (unfaithfulness, abandonment, adultery, fornication, homosexuality, theft, etc) separated you, or destroyed that relationship, is pure deceit and baloney.

The *Book of Ezekiel* and the *Book of Acts* makes it clear that repentance is a very serious business, requiring us to not only seek forgiveness, but also **requiring us to perform acts of repentance:** "That they should repent and turn to God and perform deeds worthy of repentance." (Acts 26: 20) "Again, when I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' if he turns from his sin and does what is lawful and right, if the wicked restores the pledge, gives back what he has stolen, and walks in the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live; he shall not die." (Ezekiel 33: 14-15)

Remember, "... forgive and you will be forgiven ..." (Luke 6: 37)

Unforgiveness

Nothing is as painful,
As unforgiveness to the soul;

A heart that's torn asunder,
With forgiveness becomes whole.

A single kind word spoken
Means more than countless words;

The three words, "I forgive you,"
Are all that need be heard.

To a soul that has been wounded,
Like a healing, cooling balm;

Forgiveness soothes and comforts,
Till at last the soul is calm.

For the soul that seeks forgiveness,
When forgiveness can't be found;

It struggles vainly everyday,
To hear that simple sound.

The power in those three kind words,
Can heal a heart that's broken;

But that heart cannot begin to heal,
As long as words remain unspoken.

Compassion in it's purest sense,
Reside in those three words;

The three words, "I forgive you,"
Are all that need be heard.

(Author Unknown)

And remember, **the Gift of Love:**

"If I speak in the tongues of mortals and of angels, but do not have love, I am a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. And if I have prophetic powers, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. If I give away all my possessions, and if I hand over my body so that I may boast, but do not have love, I gain nothing.

Love is patient; love is kind; love is not envious or boastful or arrogant or rude. It does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful; it does not rejoice in wrongdoing, but rejoices in the truth. It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

Love never ends. But as for prophecies, they will come to an end; as for tongues, they will cease; as for knowledge, it will come to an end. For we know only in part, and we prophesy only in part; but when the complete comes, the partial will come to an end. When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child; when I became an adult, I put an end to childish ways. For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then we will see face to face. Now I know only in part; then I will know fully, even as I have been fully known. And now faith, hope, and love abide, these three; and the greatest of these is love." (1 Corinthians 13: 1-13)²⁹

Let me finish this section with a quotation from the *Book of Job*:

²⁹ The *New Revised Standard Version* (Anglicized Edition), copyright 1989, 1995 by the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the United States of America. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

"Agree with God, and be at peace;
Thereby good will come to you.
Receive instruction from his mouth,
And lay up his words in your heart.
If you return to the Almighty and humble yourself,
If you remove unrighteousness far from your tents,
If you lay gold in the dust, and gold of Ophir among the stones of the torrent bed,
And if the Almighty is your gold,
And your precious silver;
Then you will delight yourself in the Almighty,
And lift up your face to God.
You will make your prayer to him,
And he will hear you;
And you will pay your vows.
You will decide on a matter, and it will be established for you,
And light will shine on your ways. For God abases the proud,
But he saves the lowly.
He delivers the innocent man;
You will be delivered through the cleanness of your hands." (Job 22: 21-30, RSV,
emphasis added.)

Suggested Readings:

Reading #47: *Unless We Repent, We Will Die*

Reading #46: *Becoming Evil, Initially, Is The Result Of A Simple Wrong Turn At A Critical Point In Our Lives.*

Reading #11: *The Real War: How Will You Behave In Your Last Battle?*

Reading #27: *The Warning of the Last Days*, by Wade Cox.

Reading #49: *What Are The Requirements of Salvation?*

**Know What Your Real ID Is,
and When It Comes To Life**



The world system has long ago registered your real ID, which is the forerunner of the mark of the beast, as far as “it,” the system, is concerned. It happened long ago, when you were first registered for a Birth Certificate. It is called your **Straw Man**, or really it is your SERF identity (as in serfdom), and everyone has one, and it indicates your true *slave* or *serf* status! And you have *never* been officially told of this fact! Even most “authorities” in the system, such as lawyers, magistrates and police, know nothing of this deceitful and diabolical act that has been perpetrated on all peoples on Earth. The world will not shake off her Banker-controlled dictatorship as long as the people are ignorant of the hidden controllers. Find out who they are in Reading #4: *Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People*, by Sheldon Emry, under the headings: "Why You Haven't Known," "Controlled News And Information," and "Why Haven't They Told You?" But the almost hidden system has finally been cracked and exposed, as these readings show: Reading #39: *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*, and Reading #40: *Cracking The Code* Third Edition. **Most importantly, find out why the year 2008 is so important**, in Readings #2 and #3: *Get Off The Globalization Grid, Parts 1 and 2*.

Be warned now: do not take this ID, or you will incur the soon coming Wrath of the God who is there. See Reading #44: *Zeroing In On The Antichrist: "Wolves in sheep's clothing"*. And if you think that the law in your country (Australian Law, American Law, Brazilian Law) is *the* law, then think again: basically the world is run according to British Admiralty Law. When you find yourself in front of a court - it is an *Equity Court*, administering commercial law having a debtor/creditor law [known as the *Uniform Commercial Code* or UCC] as the controlling law. There is no truth or justice here. As the Aware Group point out: “... this [legal] fraud is a 24 hour, 7 days a week, year after year continuous fraud. It doesn't happen just once in a while. This fraud is constantly upon you *all your life*. Whether you are aware of it or not, this fraud is perpetually and incessantly upon you and your family.”³⁰

³⁰ From the eBook *Lawyer's Secret Oath? An Exposé on the Legal Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans*, available here: <http://www.TheAwareGroup.com> A most revealing piece of information from the *Lawyer's Secret Oath?*: “It has been reported (source unknown to the writer) that every lawyer in existence and every lawyer coming up has to take a SECRET OATH to support the bankruptcy. This seems to make sense after read about Mr. Sweet's CASE FILE DISAPPEARANCE discussed below. There is more to it. Not only do they promise to support the bankruptcy, but the lawyers and judges also promise never to reveal who the true creditor party is in the bankruptcy proceedings. In court, there is never identification and appearance of the true character and principal of the proceedings. This is where you can get them for not making an appearance in court. If there is no appearance of the true party to the action, than there is no way the defendant is able to know the true NATURE AND CAUSE OF THE ACTION. You are never told the true NATURE AND THE CAUSE OF WHY YOU ARE IN FRONT OF THEIR COURT. The court is forbidden to tell you that information. That's why, if you question the true nature and cause, the judge will say, 'It's not my job to tell you. You are not retaining me as an attorney and I can't give you legal advice from the bench. I suggest you hire a lawyer.’” **And:** “If at any time you decide to balk at this scheme, because you don't like it, the real creditor never has to make an appearance in court to list the true nature and cause of action which is being brought against you. You end up dealing with an agency. The agency can conveniently grant itself immunity from prosecution because all it is doing (without your knowledge, of course) is administrating the bankruptcy which the government agreed per the Geneva meetings. The court system never lets you put the original creditor on the courtroom stand, so you can ask him how he got attached to your back. The system is set up in such a way that the TRUE CREDITOR IS PROTECTED and never has to make an appearance and never has to answer any of your questions or produce documents. Therefore, the true creditor never has to produce the law that gives him the right to pledge you (your body and labor) in indebtedness (bondage/servitude). Why? Because the Geneva agreement in 1930 was done by treaty. The bankruptcy was not done

THE SECRET COURT IS BOOMING! - "Imagine a secret court made up of anonymous judges chosen by the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and empowered to grant wiretaps, approve break-ins, tap psychiatrist's offices and bug homes -- all without probable cause.

"The hearings are conducted in secret without notification of the proposed target and without due process, since the subject of the investigation can't challenge the evidence or answer the charges brought against them.

"Such a secret court does in fact exist. It was created in 1978 under a law entitled the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act, or FISA, that was designed to limit the abuses of authority made legion by the administration of former President Richard Nixon and FBI director J. Edgar Hoover..."

Hmmmm. Maybe that should read, "...was designed to give the appearance of limiting the abuses of authority made legion by the administration of former President Richard Nixon and FBI director J. Edgar Hoover."³¹

Find out more about these staggering truths in the Readings.

Suggested Readings:

- Reading #22: *Why Come Out of the World System?*
- Reading #3 *Get Off The Globalization Grid, Part 2*
- Reading #39 *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*
- Reading #40 *Cracking The Code Third Edition*
- Reading #13 *A Pessimistic Scenario*
- Reading #44: *Zeroing In On The Antichrist: "Wolves in sheep's clothing"*
- Reading #14: *The Beginning of the Great Tribulation?*
- Reading #48: *Commercial Redemption Rejected as Valueless*

Important Online Reading:

by legislation. The agreement came first; signed in secrecy. THEN Congress began to pass legislation to fulfil the bankruptcy obligation required by the treaty. Legislation being passed by Congress was henceforth and is thereby bankruptcy legislation. When cases came before the courts, the courts could make decisions based on new controlling law of bankruptcy. It had nothing to do with Constitutional rights. Now, any case brought in is under the new bankruptcy law and is not considered as a true constitutional case. It is now a bankruptcy case as distinct from, but cleverly disguised as a constitutional case." **And again, under the heading *The Cover-Up*:** "There was a deal struck that, if any person who doesn't have a lawyer to bring a case before the courts, and this person proves the fraud, and speaks the truth about the fraud, the courts are compelled to not allow the case to be cited or published anywhere. The courts cannot afford to have the case freely available in the public archives. This would be evidence of the fraud. This is why you can't hire an attorney. An Attorney is compelled to uphold the fraud. 'Trust Me.' 'I'm here to help you.' 'I have the governments permission to practice law.' 'I'm a Member of the Bar.' The attorney is there for one reason. That reason is to make sure the bankruptcy scam (established by the corporate public policy of the corporate Federal Government) is upheld. The lawyer's will cite no cases for you that will go against the bankruptcy in cooperate public policy. Whatever the lawyers do for you is a bunch of BULL ROAR. The lawyers have to support the bankruptcy and public policy by supporting it, even at your expense. The lawyers can't go against the corporate Federal Government statutes implementing, protecting and administrating the bankruptcy." To find out more about the UCC, go here: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/1/overview.html>

³¹ From: <http://www.TheAwareGroup.com/LawyerSecretOath.htm>

Lawyer's Secret Oath? An Exposé on the Legal Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans, available here:

<http://www.TheAwareGroup.com/LawyerSecretOath.htm>

Also see *Secret Courts-Secret Law*, here:

<http://www.apfn.org/apfn/secretcourts.htm>

Stop Playing Stupid

The full quotation, from Henry Makow, is ...

"But the sheep hope that **if they keep their head down, and play stupid, they will be spared**. If history is an indication, this won't be the case. Sheep get slaughtered."

Henry Makow, <http://www.savethemales.ca>

"I claim the existence of a conspiracy for the destruction of the Western World as **the prelude for shepherding mankind into a sheep's pen** run as a prelude to One World tyranny." (A.K. Chesterton, *The New Unhappy Lords: An Exposure of Power Politics*)

Know that war in *many* parts of the world, and Martial Law in *every* country in the world, is impending. You will not be able to put *any* of these measures discussed in this booklet into place when that happens. You will not even be able to move *anywhere* then, because your mobility rights will be taken away! In fact the leaders of this coming monstrous system are banking on the fact that you will *continue* to act stupid. By doing that you play right into their hands, and you will easily be used and controlled according to their whims. **Act now before it is too late.**

If you still want to continue on with the game of *Playing Stupid*, and wish to compromise with what's coming into the world, in fact is right on the door-steps, let me suggest that you re-read, several times in fact, Reading #17: The Genocide Guillotine, and Reading #22: *Why Come Out of the World System?* It may just be the strong medicine you need!

"The Hottest places in Hell are reserved for those who, in time of moral crisis, maintain their neutrality." (Dante, "The Inferno")



Pride overcomes its intelligence, so that the demon of deceit is also *a showoff* ...

“The spirit of evil is one of unreality, but it itself is real. It really exists. To think otherwise is to be misled. Indeed, as several have commented, perhaps Satan’s best deception is its general success in concealing its own reality from the human mind.

Although it has real power, Satan also has a glaring weakness—the same weakness that caused its banishment from heaven. Martin noted that exorcisms can reveal not only extraordinary, demonic brilliance but also extraordinary demonic stupidity. My observations confirm this. Were it not for its extraordinary pride and narcissism, Satan would probably not reveal itself at all. Its pride overcomes its intelligence, *so that the demon of deceit is also a showoff*. If it had been thoroughly clever, it would have left the two patients long before their exorcisms. But it would not allow itself to lose. It wanted only to win, so in both cases it hung in there until the bitter end—with the result that I and others today now know its reality.

In the same way, Satan’s intelligence is afflicted with two other blind spots I have observed. One is that by virtue of its extreme self-centredness, it has no real understanding of the phenomenon of love. It recognises love as a reality to be fought and even to be imitated, but utterly lacking it itself, it does not understand love in the least. Its reality appears to Satan only like the reality of a bad joke. The notion of sacrifice is totally foreign to it. When human beings at an exorcism are speaking in the language of love, it does not comprehend what they are saying. And when they are behaving with love, Satan is completely ignorant of the ground rules.

Interestingly, particularly in view of the purpose of this book, Satan also does not understand science. Science is an antinarcissistic phenomenon. It assumes a profound human tendency to self-deception, employs the scientific method to counteract it, and holds truth higher than any personal desire. Deceiver of itself as of others, Satan cannot understand why any beings would not want to deceive

themselves. Enamored with its own will and hater of the light of truth, it basically finds human science incomprehensible.

Satan's weaknesses should not encourage us to overlook its strength. It propounds its lies with extraordinary power. It may not be so remarkable that it possessed the two people I have described when they were lonely children. But in each exorcism I witnessed the exorcist—strong, mature, and faithful—temporarily incapacitated by confusion in one case and by despair in the other as a result of the power of its lies.”³²

Life Just Keeps On Asking The Vital Questions ...

Suffering, like the pain of a nettle sting, alerts us to potentially dangerous and destructive problems—whether they be physical, emotional or spiritual in origin. But what about the warning presented in this eBook? It certainly isn't comforting at all, is it? Rather disturbing, really.

How are you going to respond?

Probably you'll take this material to your “trusted” advisor, who will keep you in the place where they've slotted you long ago. After all, it's how they got there in the first place. It's a self-defeating vicious cycle—like asking Satan how to get to Heaven ... you get my drift—that is guaranteed to work forever, unless you throw something extremely powerful into the works to jam up your typical response, and strike out in a totally new and real direction.

Usually we sweep such unpleasantness under the carpet and out of our personal “radar” warning system. Y A W N is sometimes the best response we can muster. We go back to sleep, and don't try to change anything in our lives. We continue conforming to the peer group at work, at play, at sport, or anywhere else in life that people come together and influence each other. We stay in a trance whereby the electrical power to the “radar” system is turned off, and we make sure it stays turned off.

We remain totally gullible to **the illusions of progress** in our lives:

- the day went off well, nothing unpleasant happened;
- the credit card instalment was paid on time (so was the phone account, the car registration, the electricity, the council rates, the taxation bill, etc etc etc etc ... like *good little serfs* we have come to love our slavery so much);
- the cat/dog/tropical fish were fed;
- the pool cleaned, the lawn mowed, the garden dug;

³² Peck, M Scott, *People of The Lie: The Hope For Healing Human Evil*, Rider Publishing, Melbourne, 1983, pp. 208-209.

- the car serviced, the BBQ cleaned;
- the leaves cleared out of the gutter;
- that assignment completed;
- my rugby league team (the Broncos) defeated the Storm in the Grand Final;
- an important new customer “signed up;”
- the fruit harvested (er the food paid for at the supermarket);
- or just add your own version of a successful day to this list on the blank lines below ...
- _____
- _____
- _____
- _____

No matter how you define your day, unfortunately we easily deceive ourselves into this next scenario ...

“Boy do I feel good!”

And to top it all off, we handsomely reward ourselves with our prize for the day: a few beers, a wine or two (or three etc), a joint here and there, a great meal, good friends, “good” conversation, great music, a movie or two, etc etc ...

Isn't life just grand?

Sorry mate, but you've been taken for a sucker, and you'll always be a sucker if you continue on in life like this. Not only will you go down in the coming disasters, but you'll take your family and loved ones down as well.

How's that? you ask.

Through your stupidity and ignorance at not seeing what was coming. At playing your life away, and when you sleep, rising again only to continue the play. At playing dumb and stupid! At ignoring the signs of the coming destruction. At believing the lies you've been told about the purpose of your life. By not using that wizard of a computer you have in your head in the way it was designed to be used.

We could go on and on about all of this, as you know!

But the key point is this: we ignore suffering and pain and tell-tale signs and don't properly connect any of it with the ultimate cause of our miserable lives, and the road we are on.

That's how, my friend!

One Australia character, Doug Ogilvie, puts it this way: "Instead of this risky experimentation, most people normally confine their brain power to conservative, pedestrian, purposes, related to particular, parochial, matters such as paid employment, money profit, psychic predictions, land mines, ozone holes, grunge music and aboriginal traditions. How boringly repetitive it has all become, from a heavenly perspective."

He goes on ...

"The sensation of suffering, or unhappiness, which can range from that of minor annoyances, irritations, discomforts, fears, aches, pains, worries and troubles to that of a major tragedy, is our everliving God's way of talking to us ... [He] ... gives us a parental belt on the bum which says that we are thinking and behaving like ignorant little pigs ...

... instead of using our trials and tribulations as unsettling, disturbing and/or confusing opportunities for exploring possible ways of completely changing our state of mind, or sense of self, **the normal response to suffering** has been, and continues to be, palliative as distinct from remedial. This is profitable in terms of the money economy in general and in terms of professional occupations, such as financier, therapists, pharmacist and palliative-care medico in particular, *but not in terms of Wisdom and the related love economy, i.e. Heaven.*"

Suggested Readings:

Reading #22: *Why Come Out of the World System?*

Reading #12: *The Pretence of Innocence In A Poisoned Game*

Reading #23: *COMPROMISE: The Salt Of The Earth Like Lukewarm Vomit*

Reading #31: *We Have Been Programmed To Scoff at Conspiracy Theories*

Natural Catastrophes and Man-made FAKE Catastrophes Will Become Rife

Have you noticed? The weather prognosticators and scientists, always ready to call unusual events "normal" by pulling out some ancient fact or two from the record of history, are finally admitting that things now are not what they used to be. Certainly earthquake and volcanic activity and many other natural disasters are going to be the key feature of the Last Days, especially what's called *the Wrath of God*, but you should sharpen your wits to tell the difference between reality and the deliberate man-made environmental deception, that is an integral part of the NWO's quest for global control.



The situation of famine, poverty and death in Africa has been made to look like a natural catastrophe, but nothing could be further from the truth. What is happening in Africa is a plan of genocide, and a glimpse into what we can expect to see in many more parts of the world in the near future. *The Bank* and *The Fund* could have written off the massive debt long ago, but no, they are determined to ride that continent's people into the ground. Even the massive pandemic of HIV-Aids, tragic as is really is, is not getting the support it should be. Again, no accident. All this is part of the deliberate plan of our *would-be* masters.

“And we know, full well, that there are global initiatives in the works in every nation on the planet to **massively reduce the global population.** We know that many corporations around the world are working to find and manufacture more super viruses.” Nancy Levant, *Get Off The Globalization Grid, Part 1*
“But why the effort to slow industrial growth? Engdahl [33] says that American officials in the mid 70's openly claimed in news conferences that they were 'neo-Malthusians.' Malthus, says Engdahl, was an English clergyman who, in 1798, wrote an essay claiming that human populations expanded geometrically, which their means of subsistence expanded only lineally. Hence, population must be limited,

³³ Engdahl, F. William, *A Century of War-Anglo-American Oil Politics and the New World Order*, 1992. This hard-to-find crucial historical book is a must read for anyone who wishes to understand how the present Anglo-American Establishment have virtually come to dominate the entire world as they advance their real agenda, which is full global control. You can buy second-hand copies through Amazon.com at this link: <http://restoredcalendar.com/amazon/>

However, the following site has valuable free excerpts (from chapters 7 and 9) available: <http://earth.prohosting.com/~jswift/engdahl.html#Chapter%209>

Alan B Jones' *How The World Really Works* also contains an excellent review of Engdahl's great work.

and, if necessary, governments should enhance the operations of nature to produce the needed mortality. Consistent with such pseudo-science, Henry Kissinger produced in April, 1974, the classified National Security Council Study Memorandum 200 (NSSM 200), directed to Washington high officialdom, defining a program aimed at population reduction in Third World countries possessing needed raw materials, since growing populations with aspirations for a better standard of living give rise to high prices for such raw materials. Kissinger named 13 target countries for population control, including Brazil, India, Egypt, Mexico, Ethiopia, Columbia, and others. (But what was the *real* reason for playing God in this way? You'll have to stay tuned a little longer.)³⁴

Suggested Readings:

Reading #16: *Impending Catastrophies Becoming Commonplace*

Reading #3 *Get Off The Globalization Grid, Part 2*

Christ's Indictment Against the Peoples of the Earth

“Therefore, behold, I will make them know, **this once I will make them know my power and my might**, and they shall know that my name is the Lord. ... The clamour will resound to the ends of the earth, for **the Lord has an indictment** against the nations; he is entering into judgment with all flesh, and the wicked he will put to the sword.” (Jeremiah 16)

Blind guides and false shepherds abound in every walk of life on this planet, but especially in the ranks of lawyers (“Woe, unto **you lawyers! for ye have taken away the key to knowledge**; ye entered [the Kingdom of God] not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye [have] hindered.” Luke 11:52.), the clergy, politicians (local, state and federal), bureaucrats, journalists, and corporation owners and leaders. “Academia” and the teaching profession are loaded with them as well. To get some idea of the full magnitude of the false teaching emanating from these people, and a bigger listing of their identity, go to Reading #4: *Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People*, by Sheldon Emry, and under the heading “Why Haven't They Told You?” you'll soon enough find out who these false shepherds are.

The blind guides and the false “religious” shepherds are about to be locked out of the first resurrection, so why would you consult them about the truth anymore? Even in families it is the norm that one or more of the family heads, usually one or both parents,³⁵ will go to great lengths to conceal the truth of this world system from the other family members. They're too comfortable in this world to even stand up and be counted for the sake of their very own “loved” ones. **They have taught lies and suppressed the truth for too long, and have had their day:** “For the Wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, *who suppress the truth* in unrighteousness.” (Romans 1: 18) The false shepherds have ...

³⁴ Jones, Alan B, in *How The World Really Works*, p. 17.

³⁵ See Matthew 13: 12; 24: 40-41; 25: 29.

- “... hand[led] the word of God deceitfully ...” (2 Corinthians 4: 2)
- Participated in the destruction of the family by teaching lies about divorce and remarriage, and have openly and ignorantly “married” couples they had no right to marry, simply because one or both parties were already married to another.³⁶
- Not been “... straightforward about the truth of the gospel ...” (Galatians 2: 14)
- Have not “... desire[d that] all men to be saved and come to a knowledge of the truth.” (1 Timothy 2: 4)
- Given total heed “... to **Jewish fables** and commandments of men who turn from the truth.” (Titus 1: 14)

False shepherds and people who are so comfortable in this crazy world will tell you, about the warning of the last days, things like: “it’s all doom and gloom,” “things are not all that bad,” “she’ll be right, mate,” “that’s just the rantings and ravings of a madman,” and the like. Beware of their lies and deceit and start yourself acting on the truth.

In the words of Jeremy Lee:

“These highlights of Christian thought shine brighter in **the sea of darkness which is the Church today**. With the exception of a few individual Christians the Church in its most general sense has been one of the great casualties of the 20th Century. It has continually narrowed the Gospel of the Kingdom, which Christ took such pains to teach, into a narrowly-defined gospel of salvation. Congregations often contain people who have received spiritual revelation, but who are then, without realising it, imprisoned in comfort-zone assemblies which go no further than the perpetuation of personal blessings. The idea that the Christian has enlisted in a growing movement for universal change, where the kingdoms of the world become the Kingdom of Our Lord is a mystery to the majority. The blame for this must sit to a large extent on pastors, priests and ministers. Instead of equipping Christians and sending them forth in the battle for Truth, the minister is too often consumed with the size of the congregation under his direction. If ‘politically correct’ is an evil, ‘spiritually correct’ should be anathema. The Sunday service and a host of evening groups and functions have become an end in themselves. Any issue which might ‘divide the congregation’ is banished from the church environment. The ‘eighth deadly sin’ is to be controversial. The result is that for many the church scene is stifling. Much of what is being done in effective Christian practice is by refugees from the denominational scene.

To this perpetuation of neutrality must be added an obsession with dispensationalism—the notion that prophecy has brought us to a ‘last days’

³⁶ For the truth about marriage and divorce see <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/families-flourish.html>

syndrome, where the unfolding of events has reached a 'count-down' stage which no longer yields to faith or hope. In any contemplation of local, national, or world events the Church, in the main, is fatalistic. Apart from a brand of evangelism which is often denominational recruitment, the nearest Christians come to social responsibility is 'ambulance-aid'; an attempt to help victims without ever challenging the causes of casualty. Obviously, these are generalisations, and there are brilliant and courageous exceptions. They can often be recognized by the odium with which they are perceived by their congregations. Within a 40 kilometre radius of my nearest town in southern Queensland there are 69 congregations holding weekly services. It has had little effect on the social conditions in the town, which has the usually quota of crime, poverty, breakdown and suicides. It was not always so."³⁷

Suggested Readings:

Reading #42: *Freemasonry Accepts All Religious Creeds*

Reading #17: *An Invasion of Extra-Terrestrials*

Reading #14: *The Beginning of the Great Tribulation?*

How Do You Stand in These Matters?

"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers [the immoral], and sorcerers,³⁸ and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."
(Revelation 21: 1-8, KJV, emphasis added)

And this:

"**This, know also, that in the last days, perilous times shall come.** For men shall be lovers of their own selves, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent [without self-control], fierce [brutal], despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady [reckless], high-minded [haughty], lovers of pleasures more than [rather than] lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away... [and] **ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth**" (II Timothy 3:1-7).

"... since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them up to a base mind and to improper conduct. They were filled with all manner of wickedness, evil, covetousness, malice. Full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity, they are

³⁷ Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children?*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., PO Box 1234, Toowoomba, QLD, 4350, Australia, 1997, pp. 218-219.

³⁸ Revelation 21: 8 and 22: 15 renders the Greek word *pharmakeus* as sorcerers. This is an error. See Strong's # 5332 (21: 8) and #5333 (22: 15), for the correct rendering, which is from *pharmakon* (a drug, i.e. a spellbinding/giving potion), or poisoner (by extension a druggist, pharmacist.)

gossips, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, foolish, faithless, heartless, ruthless. Thou they know God's decree that **they who do such things deserve to die**, they not only do them, but approve those who practice them." (Romans 1: 28-32, RSV, emphasis added)

If you have ever divorced your "first love," as millions of people have, then you stand in danger of sure judgment. It is just not true that adultery on the part of either party to a marriage is a ground for divorce. That false concept was introduced and taught by false shepherds who sought to subvert the true law of the family, and millions of gullible people have run to destruction by following such lies. For a more in-depth understanding of this critically important topic, see Part 2 of *How Families Flourish*, here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

Beware of Following False Solutions

There are many people who are proposing that the human race itself can solve all of these problems. They say that only about 3% of the world population is needed to do the job. See, for example, Reading #20: *Solutions or Martial Law?* G Edward Griffin's Freedom-Force (<http://www.freedom-force.org>) is another example. He claims that it will only take convicted and concerted action by 3% of the world's population to turn the tide.

Many people are too compromised with the world system to ever leave it. Many of them are teaching the very same deceit that the system itself uses, as a way to win against the monster that is coming. I have heard the sad mantra of one of these deceived people myself: "They're good, but we've got to be gooder!" **I would counsel you to flee from these kind of people just as fast as you can.** According to Neal King, in Reading #17: "To those who wish to work through the legal system to fight or bring about justice, whether it be before a state judge or a jury, [*or to learn the honour/dishonour system of deceit, or play around with copyrighting your name—editorial insertion*] I refer you to this: Matthew 24:12 says that in end times "Iniquity" shall abound. 11 *And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.* 12 *And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.* 13 *But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.* The term iniquity is from the Greek 'anomia.' It means, unrighteousness, or **'No Right Justice.'**"

Then there is another group of profiteers who clearly see the writing on the wall, and are urging people, through books and articles, to *How To Profit From The Coming Great Depression*, and similar titles.

Yet the Eternal God warns *that of ourselves we can do nothing*. He rules the affairs of men, and He has given power to the beast to do this, undoubtedly so that we can learn the lesson presented under the heading "The Bitter Lesson Of Rulership" presented below.

Then there are the **false** solutions proposed in articles such as the following (I hope and pray that you can see the foolishness involved here):

“A Way to Fight Back

By Nathan Wishman
July 25, 2009

Source:
<http://HenryMakow.com>

The time is **long past for criticism** of our contemporary economic and political systems.



The corruption of the entrenched power structure is so fundamental that to attempt redress through legislative or symbolic initiatives is **pointless**. Similarly, any attempt at quasi-military action is doomed to failure; we are simply outgunned.

There is a way, however, for us to suffocate the parasite of corporate governance effectively and efficiently. Real, decisive action is necessary - today - if we intend to salvage our freedom and self-determination.

The current power structure exists only through our economic participation. By making careful and strategic decisions in our daily lives, we demonstrate **our economic (total) power** over our own Reality.

It starts with Divestment - **pulling your economic support out from under corrupt entities.** For example, the successful boycott of Israeli products begun after *Operation Cast Lead* killed over 1400 Palestinians, more than half of whom were women and children. All products are marked with a code on the UPC that indicates country of manufacture; **Israel's is 729.** That means that anyone with the inclination can, when shopping, simply take a moment to check the UPC too see which nation they will be supporting **by making that purchase.**

Once you start doing the research, you will be overwhelmed by the true cost of nearly all manufactured products we consume on a daily basis. **Practically all multinational corporations are involved** in one way or another in war crimes, murder, child slavery, human trafficking and prostitution, narcotics sales, war profiteering, and massive environmental damage, just to name a few. This may seem exaggerated to you, but if we employ the same investigative and prosecutorial logic to corporate and government actions that we do to small-time drug peddlers, it is one hundred percent true.

The web of deceit and corruption is so all-encompassing in modern society that one literally has to become Primitive to assert one's sovereignty. It means **no**

McDonald's, no Subway, no Ford, no Motorola. No Prada, no IBM, no Seagram. No Boeing and no Citi.

Start getting your checks as paper, no more direct deposit. Close your bank account, use a check-cashing service instead. Their flat fees (around 3 percent) often end up being far less than the service fees that accumulate with a standard bank account - fees charged to you for the privilege of accessing **your own money**. How we ever even let them get this far, I don't know.

Find out where your local community farmer's markets are. Fresh produce, often grown organically, can be purchased for much cheaper than produce at the supermarket. By supporting local food production you also strengthen your community and contribute to the well-being and abundance of your fellow man.

Globalists will tell you that localized economies destroy jobs and increase protectionism, which is completely untrue. **Globalism is a swindle.** It doesn't make sense to pay triple for a fruit that's been trucked up from Mexico when we grow that fruit right here at home. All that gas used to truck the fruit has to be ripped from the ground, and then turns to exhaust fumes - pollution. The truck driver, attempting to survive on the wages of a third-world country, will work 80 hour weeks for pocket change because the Company needs to stay profitable, when he could be living at home and harvesting his own sustainable crop. And when the fruit finally gets here, soaked in pesticides, we pay triple what the local version costs. It's absolute nonsense and it does nothing but fuel the fires of oppression and injustice everywhere.

Support independent business. Boycott WalMart, who had to be taken to court before they would pay employees for their lawful break-times. Boycott Nike for having children stitch our shoes in deplorable conditions, halfway around the world. Boycott KFC, Burger King, and the rest of the fast-food chains, and their suppliers, for disgusting mistreatment of both animals and the humans they feed the sick, suffering animals to.

Sell any shares and actively campaign for the dissolution of the weapons divisions of companies like Lockheed-Martin, Boeing, and GE.

Organize the local community. The people you share your life with are the ones you should be working with, not corporate straw men or bureaucrats. Keep in close touch with your family, friends and neighbors. Support each other and plan sustaining initiatives like community farms, education, and medical care. The elite pay thousands for personalized visits with a good doctor; you can likely see one in your neighborhood, perhaps even for a barter exchange of goods and services.

Obviously, it is impossible to completely sever all ties with **the culture of death** overnight, and it would be virtual suicide to try. Nor would I advocate feeling guilt for trying to survive in the system to which we were born. We all have the right to eat, to live comfortably and to support our families and enjoy life. But with some concrete effort, and a real desire for change, we have the opportunity to root out the

systemic corruption that has infected our system and replace it with systemic integrity and resolution.

Realassetsfordummies.blogspot.com”

These kinds of solutions ignore the fact that the enemy, our would-be masters, have understood, right from the beginning, that we would try all these kinds of weak pseudo-answers, which will never work. **Why will they never work?** Simply because there will be engineered a food crisis of the greatest proportions, bigger than the world has ever seen, that will force all but the most Godly to climb aboard the New World Order band wagon if they are to survive hunger and starvation. Not only that, the article wrongly concludes that it is “your money,” and you have the right to do with it what you want! **What utter foolish naivety!**

Suggested Readings:

Reading #20: *Solutions or Martial Law?*

Reading #39: *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*

Reading #40: *Cracking The Code* Third Edition

Reading #48: *Commercial Redemption Rejected as Valueless*

Get Out Of All Debt and Stop Using the Usury and Extortion System

Pay off every single debt, and never acquire another debt. Do not borrow from banks ever again, or from any financial institution, and do not put your money into them. Close all your credit accounts. There will be no solution to the global genocide that is coming until the money-merchants, aka the money-power, have once again been thrown out of the temple. See #3: *Get Off The Globalization Grid*, Part 1 and 2, by Nancy Levant

Suggested Readings:

Reading #3: *Get Off The Globalization Grid*, Parts 1 and 2

Reading #33: *The Tide Of Debt Madness*

Also see *The Morality of Debt-Cancellation Programs*, here:

<http://www.freedom-force.org/freedomcontent.cfm?fuseaction=debtcancel&refpage=issues>

There is also a 17-minute video by the same title on the Freedom-Force.org site (be warned though, it is a 160 MB download).

The Bitter Lesson Of Rulership

Christ, as the *Angel of the Presence*, long ago realised that men couldn't rule themselves. Yet when they pressed Him hard to have a human king over them, instead of Christ, they were allowed to go their own way, and a King was given them. But they were warned of the consequences and bitter harvest they would have to endure by refusing Christ's rulership over them:

*"But when they said, 'Give us a king to lead us, ... Now listen to them; but warn them solemnly and **let them know what the king who will reign over them will do.**' Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who were asking him for a king. He said, 'This is what the king who will reign over you will do: He will take your sons and make them serve with his chariots and horses, and they will run in front of his chariots. Some he will assign to be commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and others to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and still others to make weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take your daughters to be perfumers and cooks and bakers. He will take the best of your fields and vineyards and olive groves and give them to his attendants. He will take a tenth of your grain and of your vintage and give it to his officials and attendants. Your menservants and maidservants and the best of your cattle and donkeys he will take for his own use. He will take a tenth of your flocks, and **you yourselves will become his slaves.** When that day comes, you will cry out for relief from the king you have chosen, and the LORD will not answer you in that day.'" But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" they said. "We want a king over us." (1 Samuel 8 : 6, 9-19)*

Clearly men have to fully learn that they have already become slaves, for they have unwittingly handed over their freedom to the enemy: "They promise them liberty, and are themselves the bond-servant of corruption. **For of whomsoever a man is overcome**, unto the same is he in bondage" (2 Peter 2: 19). You and I will see in our own lifetime a "king"—who is currently a "prince"—of such evil character, one who has been painstakingly prepared for this destiny, who is biding his ugly time, *hiding* his true character in his 'hat,' who will finally 'come out' and reveal his true self. When that day arrives, I hope you and your loved ones have done all that I have suggested **you do NOW**, in this book, and are tucked away in a safe and sane place, which has to be in a wilderness setting.

"Somewhere, at this very moment ... the Antichrist is almost certainly alive—biding his time, awaiting his cue. ... Already a mature man, he is probably active in politics, perhaps even an admired world leader ... [He] could be ... of great wealth and behind-the-scenes influence, or a sports hero ... Somewhere he is being meticulously groomed ...

*... Even so, benevolence, prudence, integrity, and principle mark his circumspect public behaviour [editor's insertion: indeed this hypocrisy is the identifying mark of all those who have been seduced into living their life according to the 'principles' of the tree of knowledge of good and evil]. **Certainly he seems to be no more evil than the accepted norm in today's amoral society.** It may be that to this point in his life he is still convinced that his motives are altogether pure and unselfish.*

... The Antichrist is so driven by his dream to rule ... yes, perhaps in his own eyes, to save—the world, that he will pay any price, even satanic possession, to make his

mark in history.”³⁹

Man had forfeited God's government in favour of the government of oppressive men. We are about to learn the *full* measure of this rejection, when the *New World Order* Beast Power is given their prophesied “one hour.” If *Reading #17: The Genocide Guillotine* will show you what the NWO plans are really all about. Then we will fully suffer the consequences of rejecting the true government of God. **That is the key lesson that all humanity must learn.**

Suggested Readings:

Reading #14: *The Beginning of the Great Tribulation?*

Come Out of the World System Now and Learn A New Way of Life

Team up with people of like-mind. Simplify your life right down to the bare essentials, because in the months and years just ahead our primary concern will be basic survival, **without money!** Learn the elements of *cooperative* self-sufficiency and start putting them all into practice in sensible locations, well away from the populous centres, and well away from the coastlands and any place under 1,000 **metres** above sea level.

And, by the way, **ignore those false prophets** who keep telling you that yes, things are bad, but the key thing is to get yourself right with God, that's all that matters (they preach). Now in absolute terms they are deadly correct in giving this advice. I wouldn't disagree with them on that score! However, what they also do is to advise not doing any of the *physical* things I, and many others (as the readings in this eBook certainly prove) are warning you to do. They keep preaching faith in God (which we certainly need, and if we're right with God, He'll never fail us), and looking to your spiritual condition, which all adds up to keep going about your daily business—while the ship is surely sinking—which is just **sticking your head in the sand and pretending that nothing is really out of the ordinary.** Do that and you're a dead duck sooner than you need to be! Dead ducks can't do the work of the Christ, which is to preach the truth from the housetops, amongst other important things that need to be accomplished. Of course it's pretty easy to see the motivation behind the false prophets' one-sided warnings. Those who have made their living from preaching lies—the hireling religious “teachers” that exists all over the planet—would have a major economic crisis on their hands when the truth is finally revealed. Their funding source—your dollars—would dry up! No wonder they want to keep you toiling in Mammon!

So stop funding lies and deception, which just advances the plans of the satans, and get yourself plugged into what you need to be doing right now, which is both dealing with your spiritual condition (whatever that may be is up to just how honest you are with yourself and others) *and* the physical realities of the nightmare we're about to find ourselves in.

³⁹ Cohen, Tim, *The AntiChrist And A Cup of Tea*, p. 42.

As Paul Pearsall teaches and recommends, learn to tell the difference between your brain's natural way of working (self-centred, **controlling**⁴⁰ and reactive), and your heart great wisdom, and start "having a heart" in everything you do.

"The 1,000 heart patient sample who took the Heart Energy Amplitude Recognition Test averaged a total score of 66. By contrast, a 200-person sample of Polynesians to whom I gave this test during a lecture tour through the islands of the Pacific averaged 8. When I announce my test results at meetings, someone always complains that the scoring system is unrealistic. One person said, 'No one could possibly score below 21 on your test. They wouldn't be normal if they did and Polynesians don't drive or have elevators—they aren't living in the modern world with all its stress.' My response is always, 'That's exactly my point.' What we have come to accept as 'normal' life energy in our daily life is evidence of the brain's constant abuse of its body and heart. Normalcy is now the major risk of our health.

... the degree of difference in these two average scores from a Western and Polynesian group is interesting in terms of the energy ecology of island as opposed to continental, life. Living in Hawaii, I have found that the Oceanic way of life and its close connection with the energy of nature, reliance on ancient healing energy models, high degree of emphasis on the family, and view of the heart and not the brain as the center of a very relaxed state of consciousness may account for the lower Polynesian score. ...

... Even though the brain sees the universe as a powerful and unfriendly place with which it must struggle to maintain some semblance of control in order to avoid being its victim, it is convinced it can get its piece of the pie by outworking other brains. It thinks that, with enough effort, clever maneuvering to take advantage of others, and sacrifice of those aspects of life the heart so longs for, it can keep itself alive. Many self=help books are written in the brain's code. They contain instructions for being all you can be, avoiding the errors of dysfunctionality, doing all you can do; and winning—no matter that every victory requires another person's loss.

A 'self-help' book written in the heart's code would be more of an 'us help' book and would provide four essential health warnings. Don't abuse your heart by allowing your brain to physically harm it by exposing it to constant stress and straining towards self-fulfillment. Don't exploit your heart by allowing your brain to misappropriate its miraculous energy for selfish purpose. Don't deprive your heart by allowing your brain's innate selfishness to distance you from the hearts of others. Finally, don't neglect your heart by allowing your brain to be so busily and reactively consumed with trying to stay alive that it forgets to allow time for your heart to proactively reflect on what purposes you chose for your living.

Many so-called self-help books offer individual strategies for escaping denial, freeing and expressing the self, and progressing into a perpetual state of

⁴⁰ If you are a controlling type of person, let me tell you that you're living on the wrong side of love!

recovery. Heart-coded 'us-help' books would be more likely to teach that you should always try to be at least a little less than you can be, try to collaborate more than compete, and pay more attention to your loving cellular memories stored within you in the form of a mature inner elder than you do in finding and indulging the often socially immature and narcissistic brain, that whining 'inner child.' Heart-coded books would be more likely to emphasize that, no matter how positive your attitude and how hard your brain makes you work, there are some things you can never achieve. Moreover, most achievements require you to have intimate and mutually dependent connections with others. Heart-coded books are more likely to ask readers to consider entirely new ways of understanding their own responsibilities, limitations, and emotional impacts on others than to offer a new technique for more self-actualization. Books written from the perspective of the heart's code more likely be in the tradition of Franz Kafka's description of a book as 'an axe for the frozen sea within us,' while brain-coded books may be more likely to teach us how to spiritually ice-skate.

The heart knows that success cannot be pursued but must ensue as a result of a more gentle, balanced, connected, and loving orientation to the world."⁴¹

As Nancy Levant writes:

"Quit your job, learn to live without enslavement to debt and corporate masters, and learn life skills – real life skills – like how to really feed and protect your families." Figure out how you are going to operate without cars and petrol-driven boats, tractors, and other devices, because you are not going to be able to buy petrol and other fuel. You will not be able to use your computers and anything else dependent upon state-supplied electricity. As Neil King points out (in Reading #17): **"Anyone not preaching coming out of the state church and the government system is a false prophet."** See Readings #3, *Get Off The Globalization Grid*, Part 2. Also see Parts 1, 2, 3 and 4 of *How Families Flourish*, here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

Also worth a good *discerning* read is Claude Steiner's *Cooperation Rules* here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/cooperation-rules.html>

You might also like to learn about the true *Restored Church of God*, here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/beliefs-and-structure.html>

The free article *What To Do As Oil Is Depleted*, will give you good ideas on how to live without petrol, because in the days ahead you will not be able to buy it (you will not have the *bancors!*). This article is available online and as a free downloadable PDF file here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/what-to-do.html>

⁴¹ Pearsall, Paul, *The Heart's Code: Tapping the Wisdom and Power of Our Heart Energy*, Bantam Books, Sydney, 1999, p. 32.

Staying in the world system is the same as sending your children to the system's schools, colleges and universities. "They **[our school teachers] are a disgrace to this nation.** If you allow your children to attend public schools, you deserve to lose your sovereignty and your freedom," says Nancy Levant in Readings #3, *Get Off The Globalization Grid*, Part 2. If you don't fully comprehend the dangers involved in staying in the system, see part 2 of *How Families Flourish*, here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

This is of VITAL importance: start buying *open-pollinated* (OP) seed from the seed-saving networks around your locality. Make sure you don't save seed from products you buy from the supermarket or grower's cooperative (and the like), because you really don't know whether it is OP (which will breed true) or hybrid (which won't breed true). Educate yourself on this vital issue of food and really become aware that the New World Order isn't your friend at all, and has as one of its prime strategies the abolition of all non-approved gardening enterprises, from the very smallest backyard effort, to the largest, and yes, they also have a relatively crude but effective way to grab all your land (even if you own it outright and its been in your family for generations). [Visit the following link and download](#) *NWO Wants to Control Your Food; The UN Wants Your Land*, By Jerry E. Smith (available in US Letter size).

Did You Know This?

"... she would eat ordinary green grass, which her grandmother believed held every nutrient required for human health. This food was fresh from the earth, raw and unprocessed. She had her uncle carry her to different places in the yard, under the pretext of wanting more sun. In this way, she was able to supply her body with fresh grass every day." (Reese Dubin, *Miracle Cures from the Bible*, Prentice Hall, 1999, p. 191. This information also applies to flowers and leaves. Remember the story of Nebuchadnezzar in the *Book of Daniel*, where he was "... to eat grass as did the oxen.")

And remember, **food riots are coming**, and this is a deliberate ploy of the NWO barbarians, and will bring down martial law (which is the real agenda) in all urban localities, large and small. If you think you can survive what's coming by staying in the towns and cities, think again! Food riots will destroy public order, along with your home vege patch and chook run—**in just one night.** The operative action is **to have somewhere to go** and **to be ready for everything and anything.**

Here are some links to seed-saving networks and sites where you can purchase open-pollinated seed (do not buy hybrid seed):

<http://www.SeedSavers.net> ^[42]

<http://www.EdenSeeds.com.au>

⁴² SeedSavers.net, PO Box 975, Byron Bay, NSW, 2481, Australia. Phone: (02) 6685 6624 (Country code for Australia is 61).

<http://www.GreenPatchSeeds.com.au>

<http://www.TheLostSeed.com.au>

<http://www.EarthGarden.com.au>

<http://www.PlanetArk.com>

Fantastic Video by Vandana Shiva on Why It's Important to Grow Your Own Garden

“The greening of your own life is the basic requirement for a truly sustainable planetary civilisation.” Find out why the backyard gardener is the hero in the struggle to save the planet.

[Fantastic Video By Vandana Shiva On Why It's Important To Grow Your Own Garden](#)

“**Food Control:** Food supplies would come under tight control. If population growth didn't slow down, food shortages could be created in a hurry and people would realize the dangers of overpopulation. Ultimately, whether the population slows down or not the food supply is to be brought under centralized control so that people would have enough to be well-nourished but **they would not have enough to support any fugitive from the new system.** In other words, if you had a friend or relative who didn't sign on [tape ends abruptly and continues on side two] ... And **growing ones own food would be outlawed.** This would be done under some sort of pretext. In the beginning, I mentioned there were two purposes for everything -one the ostensible purpose and one the real purpose- and the ostensible purpose here would be that growing your own vegetables was unsafe, it would spread disease or something like that. So the acceptable idea was to protect the consumer but the real idea was to limit the food supply and growing your own food would be illegal. And if you persist in illegal activities like growing your own food, then you're a criminal.”⁴³

A Minnesota Farmer on Happiness

November 2, 2009

HenryMakow.com

⁴³ Source: *New World Order of Barbarians*, available here:

http://www.overlordsofchaos.com/html/new_order_of_barbarians.html



I'm writing this because I liked your article on Etherzone, I see so many unhappy people and they look at me and don't understand why I'm happy.

First of all I'm a 47 year old man and I am single (Divorced many years ago). I own a small farm out in the country. **I spend almost all of my free time growing and selling produce.** I don't make much money from the farm but I just love growing and eating quality produce.

I spend my time planting, weeding, watering or just watching my produce grow and everyday I'm excited to grow more and see more. I added a greenhouse, chickens, geese and bees in the last few years and although they all are a bunch of work I just love being around them, even the bees. I'm happy to take care of crops and animals and they pay me back 10 fold.

Growing all of these things makes me so happy that when winter comes and everything is dead outside here in Minnesota I feel a little depressed.

I like reading your article about **how some peoples egos control them** and they are never satisfied. I work in a building with 900 people and I can see that some people love money and they can never have enough, everything they do is to get more, if they love sex they also can never get enough. The car they own is not good enough, their girl friend is not cute or nice enough. They go through their whole life unsatisfied. I try to tell them that there is more to life than sex and money and they say I'm confused.

Well I know that my happiness is from the feeling of accomplishment. I love weeding because when I'm done I can look back at the crop and it looks beautiful with all the weeds gone. When I pick fresh produce and sell it to my customer I know that it is the highest quality product I could grow and they will really enjoy eating it. If it is not the best I do not pick it and I just till it under. When I take care of my animals they make happy sounds and it delights me.

I'm truly lucky to have a pastime that I love. Many people ask me why don't you get people to help you on the farm. I guess they just don't understand I'm getting what I want. They think I'm growing for the money, not true. After 10 years of growing stuff, if I'm growing for the money I'm a failure. When in fact I'm a great success and people love my product and I love producing it for them.

I feel sorry for the people who can never be satisfied they go around angry and unhappy because they don't understand that **happiness is what is inside you** not what comes to you.

Thanks for the article it made me feel good about myself. **I just need to find a woman without and ego who wants to live in the country."**

Here's some good advice from Paul Drockton:

"There will be No Global Currency

By Paul Drockton

Date: 7 July, 2010

Source : <http://moneyteachers.org/Global.Currency.html>

Today I listened to the mainstream news discuss a study on dangerous germs and bacteria transmitted through "dirty" money that, in some parts of the world, people carry in the dirtiest parts of their body. As we enter the final stages of the Financial Collapse, people are arguing over inflation vs. deflation. **I would argue that the correct choice is none of the above.**



VeriChip Human RFID Implant compared to long-grain rice

Photo © Liz McIntyre 2006
www.spychips.com

1. The problem with paper money is that you cannot control financial transactions. The New World Order wants to be able to control who "buys and sells".
2. **The next step is not a global currency.** It is an implant. A microchip, that will be inserted into your arm by injection. **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** Instead of a global currency, there will be a carbon-based ration system. For more information on this carbon-trading system see the following:

Carbon Currency: A New Beginning for Technocracy?

[http://www.augustreview.com/issues/technocracy/carbon_currency: a new beginning for technocracy? 20100125155/](http://www.augustreview.com/issues/technocracy/carbon_currency:_a_new_beginning_for_technocracy?_20100125155/)

Incredible 'Real' Reason for Carbon Trading?

Source: <http://www.thedailybell.com/767/August-Review-Incredible-Real-Reason-for-Carbon-Trading.html>]

3. **An implant** will allow the Satanic Psychopaths to monitor everything about you. What you buy, what you sell, how often you go to the bathroom, what you eat, etc.
4. **A series of police raids** will make sure that you have nothing more, or less, than what is recorded on your microchip.
5. **You will be issued a monthly amount of "credits"** based on your relative value to the Satanists. These will be non-transferable.

6. Ultimately, **they will monitor your homes, your cars, etc.**, under the auspices of fighting "global terrorism". You will not be able to bring anything into your home, or out of your home, without them knowing about it.
7. **You will be issued a list of things** you can buy, and a list of those things that are prohibited, based on your social class. They will control your diet, your bad habits, your access to necessary medications. These "reforms" will be sold as "public health" decrees.
8. Try to buy something **you don't have a right to own**, and you will be penalized "credits" or worse, labeled a "Terrorist" and targeted for extinction..
9. **When you have outlived your usefulness, you will be terminated**, with your "credits" transferring to your legal heirs upon your demise. This exception will be made so that your beaten down family will not mourn your death.

Now for the Illuminati game plan.

1. Use derivatives, bad loans and Federal bail-outs **to transfer all of our wealth to the Banksters**. They have been converting this money to gold and silver through the World Bank. In essence, robbing us of our real wealth, which is gold and silver.
2. Keep the stock indexes up, by dumping freshly minted money into the markets. The Satanic Psychopaths have been doing this for years. The stock market is what everyone looks at as a measure of the state of our economy.
3. **After everything else is in their names, the Banksters will collapse the market** by dumping their stock holdings and purchasing Put Options. It is a win-win for them.
4. The silver and gold markets are being manipulated through non-existent holdings. It is estimated that they are selling contracts on 100 ounces of precious metal for every real ounce that exists in their possession. When this house of cards collapses **both silver and gold will be unavailable for purchase** or cost prohibitive for those that want "in".
5. **World War III will be a "negotiated" war, with pre-selected targets**, based on the Illuminati Agenda in the East and West. This will come at the same time as the financial collapse to distract and demoralize the people. It has been prophesied that this war will kill 1/3 of the inhabitants on this earth.

Our Solution:

1. **Convert all of your extra dollars, Euros, etc., into Gold and Silver.** There will be two societies that emerge from this coming disaster. One that will exist through sound Constitutional principals (which states that ONLY gold and silver are legal tender), and one that exists under the Illuminati Psychopaths.
2. **Buy enough food for a 1 year supply.** Buy water filtration devices. Buy guns and ammo.
3. **Stock up on Holistic Medicines** like **Allicin C**, which have been proven effective in killing most biological agents in the Psychopaths' arsenal (including plague, small-pox and anthrax). There have been many visions and dreams that predict this happening as a prelude to World War III.
4. **Be prepared to relocate your families to a "safe" community** where they are able to exist and prosper "off the grid". I recommend the Amish, or the Mormons. The Amish are already there. The Mormons will be, once the Satanic Psychopathic political and corporate influences are removed by God's hand, not man's. This will also happen in the very near future.
5. **Pray every day**, morning, noon, and night for God to protect you and your family's Liberty from the forces of evil.
6. **Follow God's laws** and remove pornography, sexual deviancy, theft, dishonesty, greed and other issues from your lives. This will be a requirement for your ultimate survival.

You don't have as much time as you think."

Now consider the following article on **the Anglo-Saxon Mission, and join the dots ...**

The Anglo-Saxon Mission: The Third World War and the Inheritance of the New World

February 2010

Source: <http://www.projectcamelot.org>

"Historians tell us that the "Anglo-Saxon Mission" refers to the spread of Christianity in the 8th century. But over a thousand years later, there is now another, **far more sinister meaning to the phrase.**

We recently received 11 pages of information from an insider who was physically present at **a meeting of Senior Masons in the City of London in 2005.** What was discussed is chilling to the bone.

I (Bill) did an audio interview with our source, an Englishman whose identity we have verified with all details known and confirmed. This man, like many we have

spoken with, is no longer able to live with his conscience or to keep this information secret.

My original idea was to release a transcript of the interview, as we have done in the past. But the material it covers is so critical - and, for me, the missing pieces it provided were so important - that I've taken the step to present the information on video. The audio transcript with our source, who is not on the video, is available [here](#).

What our source reports is this:

- There is a planned **Third World War, which will be nuclear and biological**. Our source believes that this is on track to be initiated within the next 18-24 months.
- It is **planned to begin with a strike by Israel on Iran**. Either Iran or China will be provoked into a nuclear response. After a brief nuclear exchange, there will be a ceasefire. The world will be thrown into fear and chaos - all carefully engineered.
- The extreme state of tension will be **used to justify heavy social and military controls** [i.e. Martial Law] in all western first world nations. Plans are already in place for that.
- During the nuclear ceasefire, there is planned to be **a covert release of biological weapons**. These will initially be targeted against the Chinese. As our source chillingly told us, "China will catch a cold." Biological warfare will spread further, to the west. Infrastructure will be critically weakened.
- **This is intended to be just the beginning**. After this, a full nuclear exchange would be triggered: the "real" war, with widespread destruction and loss of life. Our source tells us that the planned population reduction through these combined means is 50%. He heard this figure stated in the meeting.

This horrific scenario has been planned for generations. The first two world wars were part of the set-up for this final apocalypse - as is the centralization of financial resources that was precipitated with the equally well-planned financial collapse of October 2008.

As if all this were not enough, our source speculates this is all set against the backdrop of **a coming "geophysical event"** - the same kind of event as was experienced by our ancestors approximately 11,500 years ago. If this event occurs - not necessarily expected in 2012, but sometime in the next decade - it would destroy civilization as we know it, dwarfing even the effects of a nuclear war.

I asked the question to our source: *If there's an expected catastrophe, then why initiate a Third World War?* His answer, for the first time to me, made terrible sense.

The real goal, he explained, is to set up the post-catastrophic world. To ensure that this "New World" [*note the term*] is the one the controllers want, totalitarian control structures need to be in place when the catastrophe occurs - **with an excuse that the populace will accept and demand them. Martial law in the right, carefully chosen countries** before the catastrophe occurs will enable the "right" people to survive and prosper in the post-catastrophic world, and the beginning of the next 11,500 year cycle. What may have been carefully planned on a covert global scale, for the last several generations, is nothing less than who will inherit the Earth.

Who are the "right" people? The white Caucasians. This may be why the name of this project is *The Anglo-Saxon Mission*. Hence the justification for the planned genocide of the Chinese people - so that the New World is inherited by "us", not "them."

Our source was not informed about the planned fate of the second and third world countries such as those in South America, Africa and Asia. But he presumes that these would be allowed to fend for themselves and probably not survive well - or maybe not at all. The totalitarian military governments of the western, white, people are set to be the inheritors.

This is a plan **so evil, so racist, so diabolical, so huge**, that it almost defies belief. But it all aligns with what many commentators, researchers and whistleblowing insiders have been identifying for some years now. For me personally, it's the clearest picture yet of why the world is the way it is, and why the secrets are protected so fiercely: it may be all about racial supremacy.

The Fourth Reich is alive and well."

Also see the following Youtube videos:

Strategy for a Quick Escape

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZsE8ARN2q6U>

Food for a Quick Escape

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GVbsusTJHVo>

Never Underestimate **Stupidity**

By Nancy Levant
August 15, 2006
NewsWithViews.com

Source: <http://www.newswithviews.com/Levant/nancy54.htm>

This gem of a title fell out of the mouth of my youngest child after she had attended an animal presentation at our local library. She went to see amphibians, owls, snakes, turtles, and a raven. She was, however, far more stunned and amazed by the messages delivered to the audience, of which more than half were children.

We can well imagine the global warming, invasive species, habitat corruption, endangered species, blame-the-human scenarios that were, in fact, labored upon by these nature experts (a-hem), but **even the children raised their eyebrows when “the farmer” was ultimately blamed.** It just goes to show that land confiscation missions have no shame or conscience.

The presenters were **very young apprentice ecologists** – probably lowly or unpaid summer laborers for the DNR via The Nature Conservancy – or some such “partnership.” These kids probably received college credits or room and board for the summer in exchange for presenting canned lectures to the public.

The main focus and intent of the show was to relay to a young public a message of warning about “farming.” **Farming, they said, destroyed habitat and animals.** They pressed this message home again and again. One child raised her hand and states, “Maybe if everyone grew their own food and raised their own farm animals, we wouldn’t have to have big farms.” The youngster delivering the gloom and doom eco-messages was momentarily stunned into silence.

He finally said, “Well, considering how many people are on the planet, that probably wouldn’t work.” So, the questioning child reiterates, “So you’re saying that all farming should stop?”

“I’m saying that farming pushes wild animals off the land,” said the eco-student.”

“So, what is the world supposed to eat if there are no farms,” asked the inquisitive child? And the eco-student said he had to move on to the next endangered animal – leaving the question of the day hanging – **much like all eco-truth.**

“Never underestimate stupidity” is also a gem of wisdom for today’s American people. Such nonsense delivered upon us in the form of open borders, land confiscation schemes of land trusts, land developers, and ecologists; gasoline prices and road removals, the transnational transportation corridor, the legislative curtailing of reproductive rights, national mental health screenings, and pending legislation to force every American of both genders into military service; new and improved weather catastrophes – **coupled with martial law and paramilitary**

systems practicing for “the big one”⁴⁴ underestimating the stupidity of our “leadership” certainly comes to the forefront of our current and manufactured reality.

“Stupidity” is THE ingenious word, as the pretense of the changes in our nation simply cannot remain hidden – even with professional liars, deceivers, their total control of mass media, AND the collection of the REAL money, which they have incrementally stolen from the American people [Nazarene Remnant comment: understandably Nancy confines herself to her own country, but the truth is that this process has been going on in every country on Earth!] for nearly 100 years. Their deceptions, in other words, are falling apart at the seams. However, underestimate their stupidity, we have. So, what do we do at this critical stage of their game?

Any incumbent politician, and any person who hopes to step onto **any political platform**, must be made to publicly address the following issues to even be considered for any position of office:

- Agenda 21 mandates of the United Nations
- Agenda 21’s mission to end all private property rights globally – but specifically in the United States
- The North American Union – according to the CFR
- The CFR revolving political power in the United States
- The illegality of the Biosphere Reserves
- The illegality of the Federal Reserve Corporation
- The illegality of Martial Law under the Constitution of the United States
- The illegality of Signing Statements and merging and placing legislative and judicial powers into the hands of presidents
- The losing of American sovereignty due to the United Nations, regional governance, NAFTA, CAFTA, and the FTAA
- The treasonous intentions of the Declaration of Interdependence – signed by Congress
- The truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth about 911

Nothing less than all the above, the stupidity of our “elected” is no longer acceptable, desirable, or to be tolerated. No more easy shoe-in votes, folks. If you want to be an American politician [Nazarene Remnant comment: My previous comment also applies here] in today’s world of lies and deceptions, than proof positive of your integrity, global knowledge, and intention to dissolve all the smoke screens is mandatory. **No more BS-ing. The smoke is clearing**, which makes our national enemies very, very fearful – hence our martial law system keeps practicing and practicing, drilling and drilling – waiting for THE crisis to end our freedom and our government. So to all new and incumbent politicians I say this: *We, the people of this nation, are not as stupid as you think, and unless you address these issues, publicly (and that does not mean on C-SPAN), your careers are over.* [Nazarene Remnant comment: I would add that so are your future spiritual lives, because **your days are clearly numbered**, and I’m sure many of

⁴⁴ To know what “the big one” is, see our freely available [The Real Crisis is About to Unfold and its Not Financial.](#)

you were privileged enough to have good parents who instilled in you the truth that the wages of sin are eternal death. Remember the temptation Jesus faced and conquered, but you *slimed* your way right into, and were totally overcome: “And Satan, taking Jesus up to the highest peak of the mountain, showed Him all the Kingdoms of the world in an instantaneous moment of time. And the Devil said unto Him, All this power will I give thee, even all the glory of these Kingdoms, for they are mine to give and to whomsoever I will I give them to. Therefore, if you would just fall and worship me **all of these shall be yours.** And Jesus answered and said unto Satan, *It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord God and to Him only shalt thou serve.*” (Luke 4:5-8; The Holy Bible). Henry Makow has updated this into modern parlance for us when he said: “*All that is Needed for Evil to Triumph is for Good Men to be Given Well Paid Jobs.*” ([Henry Makow](#), with apologies to Edmund Burke) **When “the big one” starts,** as it soon will, and you see what you have really signed up for, remember that you will have just 42 months left—you don’t believe me on this one? Just open the *Book of Revelations* and start anywhere, and you will see that what is appening in the world today was foretold there over 2,000 years ago!—before you are totally wiped from this world in the greatest destruction it will ever see, and when that happens, people like the Messiah and His followers, and I count myself in this group, will be in charge of the restoration of this planet to Godly righteousness. Where do you think that will leave you?]

We must also, as a nation, refuse to use electronic voting machines. This is not the decision of “politicians,” but of voters. Equally, we must create independent election auditors – also not decided by “politicians,” but by the true governmental power of this nation, which means us.

But most importantly, executive orders that suspend our Constitution, and all rights thereof, cannot be ignored or allowed to stand. You cannot swear to uphold the Constitution, and make long-term plans to eliminate it at the same time. **Therefore, never again let us underestimate stupidity.** Start your local A.C.E. chapter TODAY, and begin to educate all in your community about Agenda 21/confiscating private property, NAFTA/CAFTA/FTAA/open borders, the Real ID card, the Federal Reserve Corp., etc. And send lists of expectations and questions to all state and local politicians. Invite them to your local areas and town meetings and demand that they address the issues highlighted in this article. Let them know, in no uncertain terms, that they either address globalism missions, or they are permanently unemployed. If there is no public outcry and demand for honesty and integrity in office, there will continue to be none.

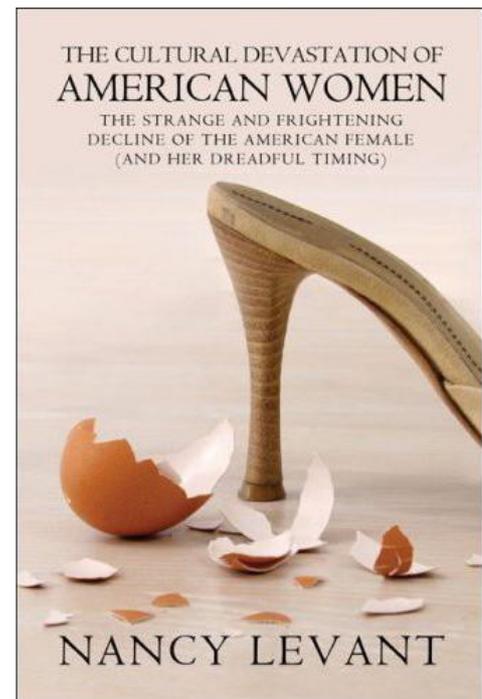
Contact A.C.E. (Americans for Constitutional Enforcement) at contactus@a4ce.org, ask for an information packet, and start your community education projects immediately. For those who have received their packets, get your chapters formed immediately and get to work.

On an endnote, my book, [*The Cultural Devastation of American Women*](#), is finally in print and available in the book section at Amazon.com.

Many thanks for your patience. ***I suspect this book will be an excellent gift for all the women and girls in your lives.***

I've never been known for pulling punches, and it's past time for American women to face the uncensored facts with a direct hit. I don't claim to know everything, but I've got pretty good insight into our manufactured reality, and I'm very worried about women, children, and the institution

of marriage in today's globalized world. Give the book a try. I pray it can help.



© 2006 Nancy Levant - All Rights Reserved

100 Items to Disappear First

Source: <http://pakalert.wordpress.com/2009/02/14/global-recession-and-coming-wars-100-items-to-disappear-first/>

1. Generators (Good ones cost dearly. Gas storage, risky. Noisy ... target of thieves; maintenance etc.)
2. Water Filters/Purifiers
3. Portable Toilets
4. Seasoned Firewood. Wood takes about 6 – 12 months to become dried, for home uses.
5. Lamp Oil, Wicks, Lamps (First Choice: Buy CLEAR oil. If scarce, stockpile ANY!)
6. Coleman Fuel. Impossible to stockpile too much.
7. Guns, Ammunition, Pepper Spray, Knives, Clubs, Bats and Slingshots.
8. Hand-can openers, and hand egg beaters, whisks.
9. Honey/Syrups/white, brown sugar
10. Rice – Beans – Wheat
11. Vegetable Oil (for cooking) Without it food burns/must be boiled etc.,)
12. Charcoal, Lighter Fluid (Will become scarce suddenly)
13. Water Containers (Urgent Item to obtain.) Any size. Small: HARD CLEAR PLASTIC ONLY – note – food grade if for drinking.
14. Mini Heater head (Propane) (Without this item, propane won't heat a room.)
15. Grain Grinder (Non-electric)
16. Propane Cylinders (Urgent: Definite shortages will occur.
17. Survival Guide Book.
18. Mantles: Aladdin, Coleman, etc. (Without this item, longer-term lighting is difficult.)

19. Baby Supplies: Diapers/formula. ointments/aspirin, etc.
20. Washboards, Mop Bucket w/wringer (for Laundry)
21. Cookstoves (Propane, Coleman and Kerosene)
22. Vitamins
23. Propane Cylinder Handle-Holder (Urgent: Small canister use is dangerous without this item)
24. Feminine Hygiene/Haircare/Skin products.
25. Thermal underwear (Tops and Bottoms)
26. Bow saws, axes and hatchets, Wedges (also, honing oil)
27. Aluminum Foil Reg. and Heavy Duty (Great Cooking and Barter Item)
28. Gasoline Containers (Plastic and Metal)
29. Garbage Bags (Impossible To Have Too Many).
30. Toilet Paper, Kleenex, Paper Towels
31. Milk – Powdered and Condensed (Shake Liquid every 3 to 4 months)
32. Garden Seeds (Non-Hybrid) (A MUST)
33. Clothes pins/line/hangers (A MUST)
34. Coleman's Pump Repair Kit
35. Tuna Fish (in oil)
36. Fire Extinguishers (or..large box of Baking Soda in every room)
37. First aid kits
38. Batteries (all sizes...buy furthest-out for Expiration Dates)
39. Garlic, spices and vinegar, baking supplies
40. Big Dogs (and plenty of dog food)
41. Flour, yeast and salt
42. Matches. {"Strike Anywhere" preferred.) Boxed, wooden matches will go first
43. Writing paper/pads/pencils, solar calculators
44. Insulated ice chests (good for keeping items from freezing in Wintertime.)
45. Workboots, belts, Levis and durable shirts
46. Flashlights/LIGHTSTICKS and torches, "No. 76 Dietz" Lanterns
47. Journals, Diaries and Scrapbooks (jot down ideas, feelings, experience; Historic Times)
48. Garbage cans Plastic (great for storage, water, transporting – if with wheels)
49. Men's Hygiene: Shampoo, Toothbrush/paste, Mouthwash/floss, nail clippers, etc
50. Cast iron cookware (sturdy, efficient)
51. Fishing supplies/tools
52. Mosquito coils/repellent, sprays/creams
53. Duct Tape
54. Tarps/stakes/twine/nails/rope/spikes
55. Candles
56. Laundry Detergent (liquid)
57. Backpacks, Duffel Bags
58. Garden tools and supplies
59. Scissors, fabrics and sewing supplies
60. Canned Fruits, Veggies, Soups, stews, etc.
61. Bleach (plain, NOT scented: 4 to 6% sodium hypochlorite)
62. Canning supplies, (Jars/lids/wax)
63. Knives and Sharpening tools: files, stones, steel

64. Bicycles...Tires/tubes/pumps/chains, etc
65. Sleeping Bags and blankets/pillows/mats
66. Carbon Monoxide Alarm (battery powered)
67. Board Games, Cards, Dice
68. d-con Rat poison, MOUSE PRUFE II, Roach Killer
69. Mousetraps, Ant traps and cockroach magnets
70. Paper plates/cups/utensils (stock up, folks)
71. Baby wipes, oils, waterless and Antibacterial soap (saves a lot of water)
72. Rain gear, rubberized boots, etc.
73. Shaving supplies (razors and creams, talc, after shave)
74. Hand pumps and siphons (for water and for fuels)
75. Soysauce, vinegar, bullions/gravy/soupbase
76. Reading glasses
77. Chocolate/Cocoa/Tang/Punch (water enhancers)
78. "Survival-in-a-Can"
79. Woolen clothing, scarves/ear-muffs/mittens
80. Boy Scout Handbook, / also Leaders Catalog
81. Roll-on Window Insulation Kit (MANCO)
82. Graham crackers, saltines, pretzels, Trail mix/Jerky
83. Popcorn, Peanut Butter, Nuts
84. Socks, Underwear, T-shirts, etc. (extras)
85. Lumber (all types)
86. Wagons and carts (for transport to and from)
87. Cots and Inflatable mattress's
88. Gloves: Work/warming/gardening, etc.
89. Lantern Hangers
90. Screen Patches, glue, nails, screws,, nuts and bolts
91. Teas
92. Coffee
93. Cigarettes
94. Wine/Liquors (for bribes, medicinal, etc.)
95. Paraffin wax
96. Glue, nails, nuts, bolts, screws, etc.
97. Chewing gum/candies
98. Atomizers (for cooling/bathing)
99. Hats and cotton neckerchiefs
100. Goats/chickens

Miscellaneous Things to Consider (taken from many sources):

1. Stockpiling helps. but you never know how long trouble will last, so locate near renewable food sources.
2. Living near a well with a manual pump is like being in Eden.
3. After awhile, even gold can lose its luster. But there is no luxury in war quite like toilet paper. Its surplus value is greater than gold's.

4. If you had to go without one utility, lose electricity – it’s the easiest to do without (unless you’re in a very nice climate with no need for heat.)
5. Canned foods are awesome, especially if their contents are tasty without heating. One of the best things to stockpile is canned gravy – it makes a lot of the dry unappetizing things you find to eat in war somewhat edible. Only needs enough heat to “warm”, not to cook. It’s cheap too, especially if you buy it in bulk.
6. Bring some books – escapist ones like romance or mysteries become more valuable as the war continues. Sure, it’s great to have a lot of survival guides, but you’ll figure most of that out on your own anyway – trust me, you’ll have a lot of time on your hands.
7. The feeling that you’re human can fade pretty fast. I can’t tell you how many people I knew who would have traded a much needed meal for just a little bit of toothpaste, rouge, soap or cologne. Not much point in fighting if you have to lose your humanity. These things are morale-builders like nothing else.
8. Slow burning candles and matches, matches, matches ⁴⁵



Suggested Readings:

Reading #22: *Why Come Out of the World System?*

⁴⁵ Sources: Items 1 to 7 from <http://pakalert.wordpress.com> ;

Reading #43: *What The Study of History Should Have Been*

Reading #14: *The Beginning of the Great Tribulation?*

Also see the following important articles:

Many Predict US Financial Collapse in September 2009

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/many-predict-us-financial-collapse-in-september-2009.html>

The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-real-crisis-is-about-to-unfold,-and-it's-not-financial.html>

Sell Your Property and Rent Cheaply, and Do It Now

Sell your homes, and rent cheaply⁴⁶ in sensible locations *above* 1,000 **metres** (see "The Coastlands Will Weep" in Reading #16). Use the proceeds to *wisely* prepare for the coming madness, which will not last forever. But bear in mind, that if you're not right with God, you'll have an even bigger and insurmountable nightmare to deal with, which is *The Wrath of God* (or Day of the Lord), which follows immediately the Great Tribulation! Indeed, you and I, and everyone else on this planet, are all caught between a Rock and a hard place (satan), finally. And while you're at it, sell your cars and buy vehicles that do not need to be licensed. Find out why in Readings #3, *Get Off The Globalization Grid*, Part 1 and 2, Reading #13: *A Pessimistic Scenario*; Reading #33: *The Tide Of Debt Madness*; Reading #39: *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*; and Reading #40: *Cracking The Code* Third Edition, **will show you that what you believe about "ownership" of property is not really true at all.** In fact what you will learn about the treachery and abuse that you have been living under for so long now will stun and shock you. But nevertheless, it's true.

Not only sell your homes and property, and rent cheaply, but also get out of the crowded areas, the towns and cities, because they will become death traps for you. Move to isolated country areas, to the wilderness areas. Beware of housing and other scams that are all designed to suck you into the false system. **Especially find out how your federal government will most probably become of the owner of all your homes and apartments, even if you *now* currently own them outright** (see Reading #13: *A Pessimistic Scenario*, under the heading "Homes Are Nationalized"). Many of you will have "good" jobs along with large mortgages with little equity in your homes, and hope to stay on in the deliberately created mortgage bubble that is designed to trap you. ***I say to you now, sell and sell now,*** and move to locations where your top priority is to get your children, your family, and

⁴⁶ See *The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial*:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-real-crisis-is-about-to-unfold,-and-it's-not-financial.html>

yourself through what is coming. Remember, what is coming is not permanent: but it is real!

Set yourself and your family up to live 'off the grid.' Many wise people are already doing this. They have no phone, television or Internet, generate their own electricity with solar panels, grow or raise their own food, own their land and house, and get their mail through someone else. Unfortunately **owning your own home is not wise**, here, since you can be easily located and tracked through the government network of online databases. In fact recently I went into a real estate agent here in Australia, and he found someone I knew within five minutes, via the Internet, simply from the property they own and have registered with the various government departments. This is why one of the prime pieces of advice to to sell your homes and land and rent cheaply, and do it now!

When the actual time of emergency comes, as it will, beware of fleeing into large national parks and wilderness areas near large concentrations of populations. There is no escape here because they will already be overcrowded, and any water and food supplies will already be near exhaustion, and you'll easily be hunted down. Don't fall for *senseless* and *naïve* solutions such as storing up enough food and provisions at home; hiding in the cellar (or attic, or down in the back paddock, etc etc); buying guns and weapons to "defend" your property; and the like. Remember this: there will be **hordes and gangs out hunting for four things**: food (initially for the smell of food cooking, which will be a real giveaway); women, drugs, and alcohol. See Reading #18: *Native American Indian Prophecies*; Reading #22: *Why Come Out of the World System?* Reading #23: *COMPROMISE: The Salt Of The Earth Like Lukewarm Vomit*.

Tucked Away Behind the Town Library

Reported in "Story of the Week, in the *Townsville Bulletin*, 14 September, 2010: Tucked away in the innards of the paper, was the following story:



"Talk of the North news story of the week. From our correspondent in Ingham. Police in Ingham, Queensland, have just announced the discovery of an arms cache containing 3,000 A-K 47 assault riffles with 1,500 spare magazines, 300,000 rounds of ammunition, 4,000 sawn-off pump action shotguns with 8,000 shells of double o buckshot, one fully armed Blackhawk helicopter, six grenade launchers, seven surface to air missiles, one tonne of heroin, four tones of dried marijuana, a fully operational methamphetamine

laboratory, \$25 million in forged Australian currency, 30 trafficked female Asian bar workers and a vat containing 100,000 litres of illegally distilled rum in a farm shed behind the town library.

Local residents were said to be stunned. A council spokesman said the town was in shock. "This is just such gobsmacking news to us. WE never even knew we had a library," he said."

Suggested Readings:

- Readings #3: *Get Off The Globalization Grid*
Reading #13: *A Pessimistic Scenario*
Reading #3: *Get Off The Globalization Grid, Part 2*
Reading #33: *The Tide Of Debt Madness*
Reading #39: *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*
Reading #40: *Cracking The Code* Third Edition

There will be No Global Currency ... Instead a **Carbon-Based Ration System**

By Paul Drockton
Date: 7 July, 2010

Source : <http://www.moneyteachers.org/Global.Currency.html>

Today I listened to the mainstream news discuss a study on dangerous germs and bacteria transmitted through "dirty" money that, in some parts of the world, people carry in the dirtiest parts of their body. As we enter the final stages of the Financial Collapse, people are arguing over inflation vs. deflation. **I would argue that the correct choice is none of the above.**



VeriChip Human RFID Implant
compared to long-grain rice

Photo © Liz McIntyre 2006
www.spsychips.com

1. The problem with paper money is that you cannot control financial transactions. The New World Order wants to be able to control who "buys and sells".
2. The next step is not a global currency. It is an implant. A microchip, that will be inserted into your arm by injection.

3. An implant will allow the Satanic Psychopaths to monitor everything about you. What you buy, what you sell, how often you go to the bathroom, what you eat, etc.
4. A series of police raids will make sure that you have nothing more, or less, than what is recorded on your microchip.
5. You will be issued a monthly amount of "credits" based on your relative value to the Satanists. These will be non-transferable.
6. Ultimately, they will monitor your homes, your cars, etc., under the auspices of fighting "global terrorism". You will not be able to bring anything into your home, or out of your home, without them knowing about it.
7. You will be issued a list of things you can buy, and a list of those things that are prohibited, based on your social class. They will control your diet, your bad habits, your access to necessary medications. These "reforms" will be sold as "public health" decrees.
8. Try to buy something you don't have a right to own, and you will be penalized "credits" or worse, labeled a "Terrorist" and targeted for extinction..
9. When you have outlived your usefulness, you will be terminated, with your "credits" transferring to your legal heirs upon your demise. This exception will be made so that your beaten down family will not mourn your death.

Now for the Illuminati game plan.

1. Use derivatives, bad loans and Federal bail-outs to transfer all of our wealth to the Banksters. They have been converting this money to gold and silver through the World Bank. In essence, robbing us of our real wealth, which is gold and silver.
2. Keep the stock indexes up, by dumping freshly minted money into the markets. The Satanic Psychopaths have been doing this for years. The stock market is what everyone looks at as a measure of the state of our economy.
3. After everything else is in their names, the Banksters will collapse the market by dumping their stock holdings and purchasing Put Options. It is a win-win for them.
4. The silver and gold markets are being manipulated through non-existent holdings. It is estimated that they are selling contracts on 100 ounces of precious metal for every real ounce that exists in their possession. When this house of cards collapses both silver and gold will be unavailable for purchase or cost prohibitive for those that want "in".
4. World War III will be a "negotiated" war, with preselected targets, based on the Illuminati Agenda in the East and West. This will come at the same time as the

financial collapse to distract and demoralize the people. It has been prophesied that this war will kill 1/3 of the inhabitants on this earth.

Our Solution:

1. Convert all of your extra dollars, Euros, etc., into Gold and Silver. There will be two societies that emerge from this coming disaster. One that will exist through sound Constitutional principals (which states that ONLY gold and silver are legal tender), and one that exists under the Illuminati Psychopaths.
2. Buy enough food for a 1 year supply. Buy water filtration devices. Buy guns and ammo.
3. Stock up on Holistic Medicines like Allicin C, which have been proven effective in killing most biological agents in the Psychopaths' arsenal (including plague, small-pox and anthrax). There have been many visions and dreams that predict this happening as a prelude to World War III.
4. Be prepared to relocate your families to a "safe" community where they are able to exist and prosper "off the grid". I recommend the Amish, or the Mormons. The Amish are already there. The Mormons will be, once the Satanic Psychopathic political and corporate influences are removed by God's hand, not man's. This will also happen in the very near future.
5. Pray every day, morning, noon, and night for God to protect you and your family's Liberty from the forces of evil.
6. Follow God's laws and remove pornography, sexual deviancy, theft, dishonesty, greed and other issues from your lives. This will be a requirement for your ultimate survival.

You don't have as much time as you think.

The Prophetic **Warnings**

At the core of it, here are is the choice laid out for you, in these last days:

The **Choice** of these Last Days



If you **choose to accept the mark of the beast**, and worship him, here is your life:

Those who accept the mark of the beast, which will come through grand deception, and do not come out of the world system will have to endure what's called the *Wrath of God*: "Then the kings of the earth and the great men and generals and the rich and the strong, and every one, slave and free, hid in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains, calling to the mountains and rocks, 'fall on us and hide us from the face of him who is seated on the throne, and from the Wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand before it?'" (Revelation 6: 15-17.)

or



If you **refuse to take the mark, and instead repent**, and follow after the truth, here is your life:

"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."
Those who had been faithful to God and His ways "... came to life, and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (Revelation 20: 4)

Luke 17: 28-30 tells what is to happen:

*"Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. **Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.**"*

When are believers going to come out to let God destroy this evil?

"For the son treats the father with contempt ..."

"The godly man has perished from the earth,
And there is none upright among men;

They all lie in wait for blood,
And each hunts his brother with a net.

Their hands are upon what is evil, to do it diligently;
The prince and the judge ask for a bribe,
And the great man utters the evil desires of his soul;
Thus they weave it together.

The best of them is like a brier,
The most upright of them a thorn hedge.
The day of their watchmen, of their punishment, has come;
Now their confusion is at hand.

Put no trust in a neighbour,
Have no confidence in a friend;
Guard the door of your mouth from her who lies in your bosom;
For the son treats the father with contempt,
The daughter rises up against her mother,
The daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;

A man's enemies are the men of his own house.
But as for me, I will look to the Lord,
I will wait for the God of my salvation;
My God will hear me." (Micah 7: 2-7, RSV)

What Has He Taught You, O Son?

"He has showed you, O man, what is good;
And what does the Lord require of you
But to do justice, and to love kindness,
And to walk humbly with your God." (Micah 6: 8, RSV)

"And in that day ...

Says the Lord,
I will cut off your horses from among you
and will destroy your chariots;
And I will cut off the cities of your land
and throw down all your strongholds;
And I will cut off sorceries from your hand,
And you shall have no more soothsayers;
And I will cut off your images
And your pillars from among you,
And you shall bow down no more to the work of your hands;
And I will root out your Asherim from among you
And destroy your cities.

***And in anger and wrath I will execute vengeance
upon the nations that did not obey.***" (Micah 5: 10-15, RSV)

“We Are The Stakes ...”

“Willing or not, ready or not, we are all involved in an all out, no holds barred, three-way global competition. Most of us are not competitors however, **we are the stakes.** For the competition is about who will establish the first one world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over us, over each of us as individuals, and all of us as together as a community ... The competition is all out, because now that it has been started, there is no way it can be reversed or called off. No holds barred because, once the competition has been decided, the world and all that is in it—our way of life as individuals and as citizens of the nations; our families and our jobs; our trade and commerce and money; our educational systems and our religions and our cultures; even the badges of our national identity, which most of us have always taken for granted—all will have been powerfully and radically altered forever. **No one can be exempted from its effects. No sector of our lives will remain untouched.**”⁴⁷

The prophetic Scriptures totally supports this view, that “power” will be given to the Beast for one hour (usually interpreted as three and a half years), which, according to Matthew 24: 15-22, will begin the Great Tribulation at a point when an “abomination of desolation” is to be placed in the Holy Place in the soon-to-be-built Third Jewish Temple in Jerusalem. The “ten kings” of Bible prophecy signifies completeness, in which we will see all of the world’s political powers united into a one world government, which, in turn, will give their full authority to the beast.

Zechariah Sitchin points out ...

“The true prophets of Yahweh had their hands full facing ‘false prophets’ who also claimed to be delivering God’s word. Sacrifices and donations to the Temple will atone for all sins, the latter said; Yahweh wants not your sacrifices but that you live in justice, Isaiah said. Great calamities will befall the unrighteous, Isaiah said; No, no – Peace is coming, the false prophets said.”⁴⁸

To anyone who thinks otherwise, Paul has this to say: “If God spared not the natural (fleshly Jewish) branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee ... otherwise you also shall be cut off ... if you continue (not) in his goodness.” (Rom. 11: 21, 22).

“Those who belong to the sect ...

... will go into exile in the face of enemy persecution.

[“To the master singer,] to David. In the Lord I have taken refuge,] so how can You say to me, Flee [to your mountain, little bird, for now the wicked are bending their

⁴⁷ Martin, Malachi, *The Keys Of This Blood*, 1990, p. 15.

⁴⁸ Zecharia Sitchin *The Cosmic Code*, Book VI of the Earth Chronicles, Avon Books, 1998, p.243.

bow,] and fitting arrows to [the string to shoot in the night at the honest in mind'] (Ps. 11: 1-2).

[This means that] the men of [the *Yahad*] shall flee [...] [...] like] a bird from its place and be exiled [from their land ... they are written about] in the book of the [prophet Micah: 'Rise and go, this is not the right place to stay, impurity has marred it, it is completely ruined.] It belongs to one who walks [in lies and tells untruths ...'] (Micah 2: 10-11). [...] [...] which is written about them in the book of [...] [...] 'To the master singer, on the [eighth, a psalm of David ...] (Psalm 12: 1).] [...] for them the eighth season [...] [...] there is no peace, for they [...] [...] 'There is merriment,] slaying cattle, slaughtering sheep, [dining on meat, drinking wine ...] (Isaiah 22: 13) [...] [...] of the Law, those who make up the *Yahad* [...]'"⁴⁹

The Gnostic Gospel of Old Doug Ogilvie 1998

"The Prophecy:

Humankind faces a two-sided event that is destined to be the most important to occur since the genus appeared on earth. Normal human nature and the civilisation that has been its logical consequence are no longer sustainable on the planet. A collapse of the social order is imminent, beginning with the financial system, in association with a radical improvement in the self-consciousness of members of the meek species of the two-part genus. The details of this apocalyptic event and its consequences cannot be predicted in detail, **but the necessary preparations for survival can be made beforehand,** by anybody who feels the urge.

How any reader responds to this prophecy is their business. Nevertheless, in the meek brotherhood to which this author belongs, we feel compelled to make it common knowledge so that everybody on earth is free to make their own informed decision concerning its truthfulness, before their judgment is put to a final test."⁵⁰

"This confrontation, between two types of leading man, each enacting a version of either the christ role or the anti-christ role, **initiates** the final apocalyptic event, entailing financial collapse, societal disorder, underclass rebellion, drug-resistant plague, world-wide famine, ecological (including electromagnetic) chaos and the attempted use of biological, nuclear and chemical weapons in the last military war. That imminent sideshow begins between the Tweedledee fundamentalists of Islam, and their backers, and the Tweedledum capitalists of Israel, and theirs."⁵¹

⁴⁹ Wise, Michael, Abegg, Martin. And Cook, Edward, *The Dead Sea Scrolls: A New Translation*, Hodder and Stoughton, Rydalmere, NSW, 1996, p. 235.

⁵⁰ Ogilvie, Doug, *The Gnostic Gospel of Old Doug Ogilvie 1998*, published by the meek brethren, Magic Garden, Bilambil, Australia, 1998, p. 1.

⁵¹ Ogilvie, p. 67. Emphasis added.

Suggested Readings:

- Reading #25: *The Prophet Enoch's Message for Our Time*
Reading #44: *Zeroing In On The Antichrist: "Wolves in sheep's clothing"*
Reading #18: *Native American Indian Prophecies*
Reading #35: *The Warnings Given By The Shamen*
Reading #47: *Unless We Repent, We Will Die*
Reading #46: *Becoming Evil, Initially, Is The Result Of A Simple Wrong Turn At A Critical Point In Our Lives.*

What About **the Rapture** and **the Place of Safety?**

Many people are being actively and deceptively taught that they will *not* have to suffer at the hands of the beast system in the days ahead, despite clear scriptures that proves otherwise, such as this example: "Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years" (Revelation 20: 4). They are selfishly deluded that they will be Raptured to The Rapture/Place of Safety, either somewhere on this Earth, or in the heavens above. As Neal King points out: "In effect they have made a selfish little box [the *Rapture* and *Place of Safety* theory], put what they want in it, called it truth, found passages in their Bible to support it, and convinced themselves and others of the lie." **Believing in this false theory is just another way of playing the *Stay Stupid* game,** discussed above. It is vital that you understand this deception, so that you can take the necessary steps now to come out of this world system while there is still time. And make sure you don't fall for the fool's scenario of "*I'll wait and see what happens.*" If you do that you will be caught by the system, through your own apathy and sleepiness, and won't be able to get out then.

The **ultimate game of stupidity** is the one of doing nothing in these last days by sitting back and expecting God to come in and do it for you, aka the Rapture and Place of Safety scenario. The Scriptures are clear that God will *not* take you to The Rapture/Place of Safety until right at the very end of this age, when two significant events happen ...

- the resurrection of the Elect, and
- the changing of those repentant true believers who are still alive, into spirit beings,

... occurs.

This then is the true Place of Safety, the haven that Christ promised to protect us from, where you'll be safe from God's Wrath which is coming on the world, not from the wrath of Satan during the Great Tribulation, when he stirs up this whole planet in a blood bath designed to kill off the human race that he hates so much.

Suggested Readings:

Reading #46: *The Rapture/Place of Safety?*

Reading #23: *COMPROMISE: The Salt Of The Earth Like Lukewarm Vomit*

A Time Is Soon Coming When No One Can Work

In the very near immediate future the time will come when no one can work (“We must work the work of him who sent me, while it is day; night comes, when no one can work.” John 9: 4, RSV.), so choose well, because all your future depends upon the choice you make *now*. As Nancy Levant points out in Reading #2, *Get Off The Globalization Grid*, “If you remain tied to the current system, your potential is already gone.” Consider now what this new “dark age” will mean for you and your family and loved ones. One of the very best things you can do is to start building a library of information from the Internet, because it’s from reliable Internet sites that will provide the best information that you can get your hands on. Most everything else has been censored, or rewritten to hide the truth.



During this coming time fairness and justice will also disappear. One major Australian newspaper, surprisingly, had this to say about the new punitive laws that have been introduced: “In the event of a future emergency the following would be adopted: 1. Military officers, who are dependent upon their superiors for promotion, would act as judge and jury; 2. A two-thirds vote of commission members present at the time would be sufficient to convict and to impose any sentence; 3. The defendant could be barred, on security grounds, from seeing the

evidence against him; 4. The defendant could not appeal to any court of the United States or any state; 5. The trials could be held in secret. **Conclusion:** The trials by military commission would lack what most Westerners would regard as essentials of fairness. What confidence could the world have in the justice of such proceedings? Such confidence is crucial. The Nuremberg trials of Nazi leaders, in open court before an international tribunal, had a profound long term affect in bringing Germans back to democracy and humanity.”⁵²

Suggested Readings:

Reading #3: *Get Off The Globalization Grid*

WARNING: The mass media holds us in a powerful illusion of normalcy these days. But behind this smokescreen secret plans have been laid to gradually infringe upon our freedoms of speech and assembly, and the Internet will probably be at the centre of this threat. Those plans will soon be acted upon. It would be prudent, therefore, to immediately download the FREE copy of *The Warning of the Last Days*, and *The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah - Restored* and, including all the other articles, and save it to disk as insurance against the coming day when you will not be able to easily get it via the Internet. These eBooks are FREE Pass-It-On-Ware, so please distribute them far and wide, as you see fit. Please tell your friends and everyone else you know, who would profit from such knowledge, about this Website, and the Websites in the **Websites To Monitor Regularly** heading at the bottom of the page at [this link](#). For more information on **copying and mirroring** this site, go [here](#).

The Fearful Master

The dumb-downed churches of God have been so totally blinded by those false prophets who have told them that the ten nations of Europe are to be the coming Beast system. They are so totally taken with this partial falsification that they cannot think in any other way. I say partial, because there is some truth in the fact that Europe will be a significant player in the years to come. But this won't happen as the "Europe-is-the-Beast Power" prophets tell us.

⁵² *The Age*, Tuesday, November 7, 2001.



What people should have been alerted to, is not the ten nations of Europe, but **the ten-fold division of the world**, under the direction of the United Nations, which will be under the control of the European Beast. But more seriously, and addressed in *Reading #17, The Genocide Guillotine*, is the coming planned genocide of more than 90% of the earth's population. Now this is no mere thing I mention here, and the target populations to be exterminated have already been decided upon. They are not just the intellectual and religious class (especially Christianity) either, but whole populations, man, woman and child! The "people" who are the driving force behind these plans have no regard for human life as a sanctification and creation of God ("Human beings are machines, levers which may be grasped and turned, and there is little real difference between automating a society and automating a shoe factory."⁵³), with the potential for possessing the very *spark* of life, rather, they see human beings as little more than animals, part of a problematical herd that needs to be severely culled. Naturally, no one wants to face such a terrifying prospect, but nevertheless, it is a major part of the NWO's plans for their short-lived empire. They have even been arrogant enough to make these plans publicly known. However, what the shepherds have failed in doing, the scriptural prophecies make very clear:

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years!" (Revelation 20: 4)

Many people will refuse to believe that these prophecies relate to the coming Great Tribulation, and instead link them with the countless tens of thousands⁵⁴ who were *martyred* during the Middle Ages for the very same reasons and at the hands of the Catholic Church (see the section above called **Stop Playing Stupid!**). But taking this view is a flight into fancy, for the prophecies are clear that **one of the outstanding features of the Great Tribulation is to be a martyrdom of saints.** Jesus

⁵³ See Reading #6, *The Destruction of the Family*.

⁵⁴ Some authorities have put a figure of one hundred and fifty million believers who were put to death for their faith. History indeed will be repeated, but tragically this time the figure will be astronomical.

said: “Then [during the Great Tribulation] shall they deliver you up to be *afflicted*, and shall *kill* you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake.” “And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.” (Matthew 24: 9, 10) Those who think they have something to gain from the new brutal overlords, will have no hesitation in betraying fathers, sons or daughters, *foolishly* thinking that they themselves will never be brought before the final judgment seat.

These events are directly related to the *fifth* seal in the *Book of Revelations*, which is the Great Tribulation. The fifth seal reveals that when John sees the figurative lives of martyrs who are crying out, in the same way God told Cain, “Your brother’s blood cries to me from the ground.” Symbolically, John sees, in vision, countless tens of thousands of human individuals who were “Slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held” (Revelation 6: 9).

Notice when they are killed!

They cry out to God, asking: “How long, Oh Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?”

“And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, *until their fellow servants* also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled” (Revelation 6: 10, 11, emphasis added).

Here you see countless Christians who were true to Jesus Christ’s promises that any Christian who “endured unto the end” would be saved! Notice particularly that they are told they must wait until their fellow servants also should be killed. They who have to wait are those killed during the Middle Ages. Those yet to be killed are those to be martyred during the coming Great Tribulation. “And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him **over *all* kindred, and tongues, and nations**” (Revelation 13: 7).

It is clear that the mark of the beast is something that definitely will be enforced. It will become a matter of law, and people will be ordered to obey it. They will have to make a final, ultimate choice. That choice will be to either submit and cooperate with the coming socio/economic/military/spiritual brutal dictatorial system, or under pain of death, to refuse to cooperate, in other words to refuse the mark of the beast. Fear will become the order of the day and the reason the guillotine has been chosen as the weapon of enforcement is precisely the same reason why it occupied pride of place during the French Revolution: **for the fear it caused in the onlookers.**

During the Great Tribulation there is a great class of people who will submit to the beast and worship his image. At the end of the Tribulation, following upon the murder of the two witnesses in Jerusalem, there will be “an *hour* of trial” that comes upon the world of the beast and all who follow him.⁵⁵ This will be the “wrath” of God, and I have described this event elsewhere. Christ called this last generation children: “... *To what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the market places, who call out to other children.*” There are no mature adults who have had their senses and organs fully primed.

Suggested Readings:

⁵⁵ The ‘hour’ of trial that Christ says He will deliver the elect out of is the wrath, not the forty-two months of the Great Tribulation, which certainly is a much longer period than the “hour of trial” that Jesus mentions.

Reading #17: *The Genocide Guillotine*

Reading #51: *The Fearful Master Is The Beast*

Remember, The **Last Shall Be First**

The best message I have kept until last (Reading #50:). It is both good news and bad news, depending upon which side of the fence you sit. It will be bad news for those who sit on the fence, and for those who are ultimately on the wrong side of it. But for those who sit on the right side of the fence, and take courageous action now, it will be incredibly good news!

“God can bring good out of the extremes of our own folly: God can restore the years that the locust has eaten. They say that those who never make mistakes never make anything; certainly, these men made mistakes, but through their mistakes God taught them to know His grace, and to cleave to Him in a way that would never have happened otherwise. Is your trouble a sense of failure? The knowledge of having made some ghastly mistake? Go back to God; His restoring grace waits for you.”⁵⁶

Suggested Reading:

Reading #50: *The Elect To Inherit Eternal Life As Well As The Nations of this Earth*

Subscribe to the ... **Last Days Watch** ... ezine



The purpose of the **Last Days Watch** ezine is to keep you updated about prophecy fulfillment, and world events of significance, of these Last Days of this present age. It also functions as an announcement list, letting subscribers know of updates and additions to **The Warning of the Last Days**, as well as updates to **The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored**, and **The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the “Two Spirits”**. The *Last Days Watch* ezine contains no ads and you can unsubscribe at any time.

You can subscribe **for FREE** at the following link:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/subscribe.html>

⁵⁶ Packer, J I, *Knowing God*, Hodder and Stoughton, London, 1973, p. 282.

Reading 1: The New World Order's Letter To Every Citizen Of The World Warning Resistance Is Futile

According to letter addressed to everybody in America, it's useless to resist a one world takeover, as the program is in its final stages.

15 May 2006, By Greg Szymanski

The New World Order agenda is well-known among alternative news junkies.

But to most Americans the name tag put on the sinister and diabolical group of thugs trying to take over the world means nothing.

It means absolutely nothing because most people remain in the dark, having fallen victim to the powerful propaganda machine sweeping through the world like an out of control freight train.

For those who remain uninformed, the following is a letter to get you up to speed from an Illuminati propagandist about the coming One World Order:

“Dearest Citizen of the World,

I believe the time has come to reveal to you some of the perplexities you have faced in recent decades. It is well for you to understand some of these things so that you might know how to behave in the New Order now taking shape on the earth. We want you to be able to become fully involved and integrated into our new society. After all, this is for your best interest if you will do.

First of all, it is well that you understand some of our purposes so that you may more fully cooperate. I cannot tell you the hard times you will face if you resist us. We have ways of dealing with resisters. I am only telling you this now, since it is much too late to turn things around. The days of putting a stop to us have long since past. We have full control of the earth and its finance, along with the major media propaganda, and there is simply no way any nation or power can defeat us. We have eyes in every level of government in every nation of the world. We know what is being planned, for our ears and eyes are ever present. State secrets are fully known to us.

China recently accused the media in the U.S. of lying about Kosovo. Oh, you silly people, of course we lie. In this way we can keep the people unbalanced and always facing controversy which is very helpful to us. Have you not seen the talk show spectacle? Some of you believe we are the liberals and the good people are the conservatives. In reality, both serve our purposes. Each camp merely serves with the stamp of our approval but they are not allowed to present the real issues.

By creating controversy on all levels, no one knows what to do. So, in all of this confusion, we go ahead and accomplish what we want with no hindrance.

Consider the President of the United States. Even though he regularly breaks every known check on his power, no one can stop him. He goes ahead and does whatever we want him to do anyway. The Congress has no power to stop him. He does what we want since he knows if he does not, because of his rather dark character, we can have him removed in a moment's time. Is not that a rather brilliant strategy on our part?



You cannot take us to court because you can't see us and the courts are our servants as well. We run everything, yet, you do not know who to attack. I must say this hidden hand is wonderfully devised and without any known historical precedent on this scale. We rule the world and the world cannot even find out who is ruling them. This is truly a wonderful thing. In our media we present before you exactly what it is we want you to do. Then, as if in a flash, our little servants obey.

We can send American or European troops to wherever we like, whenever we like, and for whatever purpose we like, and you dutifully go about our business. How much more evidence do you need? We can make you desire to leave your homes and family and go to war merely at our command. We only need to present some nonsense to you from the president's desk or on the evening news and we can get you all fired up to do whatever we like. You can do nothing but what we put before you.

Your Vain Resistance

When any of you seek to resist us, we have ways of making you look ridiculous as we have done with your militia movement. We have delighted to use this movement to show the world how impotent any resistance is. They look so silly marching around with their guns as if they were some match for our military. Look at what we did near Waco. Did the Davidian's little store of weapons help them?

We have generously taxed you and used that money to make such sophisticated weapons you can in no way compete. Your own money has served to forge the chains we bind you with, since we are in control of all money. Some of you think you may escape by buying some land in the country and growing a garden. Let me remind you that you still pay us ground rent. Oh, you may call it property taxes, but it still goes to us.

You see, you need money no matter what you do. If you fail to pay your ground rent to us, we will take your land and sell it to someone who will pay us. Do you think we cannot do this? And with your ground rent we pay for the indoctrination of your children in the public schools we have set up. We want them to grow up well trained into the system of our thinking. Your children will learn what we want them to learn, when we want them to learn it, and you pay for it through your ground rent.



Those funds are also used for other projects we have in mind and our contractors are paid handsomely for their work. You may doubt that we own your children, or have such control, but you will find that we do. We can declare that you abuse your children when you spank them and have them confiscated. If they do not show up for school indoctrination, we can accuse you of neglect, thereby, giving them to us. Your children are not yours. They are ours. You must inoculate them, you must bring them to our hospitals if we decree or we will take them from you. You know this and we know this. Through our electronic commerce we are able to see where

you are, what you are buying, and how much you have to buy things with. Where do you suppose we come up with our monthly financial statistics?

Through the Internet and other sources we can even know how you think and what you say. It is not especially important to us what you believe as long as you do what we say. Your beliefs are nonsense anyway. But if you think you have a following, and we perceive that you might be somewhat dangerous to our agenda, we have ways to deal with you. We have a Pandora's box of mischief with which to snare you. We can have you in court so long you will never get out. We can easily drain away all your assets over one pretext or another. We have an inexhaustible fund with which to draw from to pay our lawyers. These lawyers are paid by you in the form of taxes. You do not have this vast supply of wealth. We know how to divide and conquer. Have we not brought down rulers of countries through our devices? Do you think your tiny self will be any match for us?

Your Vain Organisations

And, let us consider your religions and the "moral majority." The "moral majority" is neither moral nor is it in the majority. We have delighted to use this wet noodle of a movement to make ridiculous the Christian faith. The silly men who run that organization always end up with egg on their faces.

We have always put them in defense of themselves as we have so successfully done with the NRA. We can make it seem by our media propaganda that the National Rifle Association is actually the New Radical Attackers. Have we not turned the American conservative movement on its ear? If it serves our purposes we can use the conservatives to turn the liberals on their ear. It makes no difference to us but it serves to make you believe there are two sides struggling for their particular position. This helps to make things seem fair and free since everyone has a voice. Actually, there is only one side now with all kinds of masks on, but you are unable to penetrate our purposes. You see, we can do whatever we like and you can do nothing about it. Does it not seem reasonable that you simply obey and serve us? Otherwise, you get eaten up in the resistance you suppose will liberate you. You cannot be liberated. Imagine how you can. We supply your fuel for your cars. We can turn it off whenever we like claiming that there is some sort of fuel shortage. What if your car breaks down? You cannot get parts for it without us. We supply all the money you use. At any whim of our desire we can stop the money supply or cause a complete crash all together. We can then order the president to declare all money worthless and that we will have to have new money. All of your stashes of cash will go up in smoke in a moment's time. Don't you need food? If necessary, we can cause a trucker's strike which would stop deliveries of food to your local store. We can starve you whenever we like. You only have food because we have provided it to you from our table. During the great depression we controlled the food. We heaped mountains of food behind fences and let it rot. The hungry were then made to work in our labour camps even though there was enough and more to feed them. Do you really think you can beat us? You say you will hoard gold coins so you will still have money in the time of the crash. We can simply pass a law which outlaws the possession of gold as we have done in the past. If we find gold in your

possession, we would simply confiscate it and put you in prison for breaking the law. While in prison you would be required to work in one of our prison industries.

We have so formed a picture of the labour camps in our prisons these days that no one seems to object to them. We tell people that murderers should pay for their own keep. No one seems to consider that we have the power to put tomato growers there also. We can pass laws that prohibit gardens and then make up some scientific reason why you may only buy food from our sources. If someone sees you growing tomatoes, they will report you to us and then we will have you in our fields working for us. Oh, silly nationalists, there is no escape for you, for since long before you were born, we were planning your capture. Your teachers and ministers have been forming your thoughts for us for generations now. You have no idea how to pull out of our influence short of suicide. Go ahead and commit suicide, it will only help us to deal with the excessive population. You cannot hurt us, find us, or even imagine what we are up to. I am throwing you these few crumbs only so that you may, if you have a little good sense, obey and follow our orders.

Your Controlled Mind

We run Hollywood. The movies such as Terminator and Armageddon, along with a great host of others, were simply created to get you thinking according to our directions. You have been made to delight in violence so that when we send you off to kill some bad man we have put before you, you move without a whimper. We have placed violent arcade games in your malls to prepare your young minds in the art of battle. We have made you to view our armies and police as the good forces and you submit to things that were unthinkable just a few decades ago. Our artful programs, are all designed to help you submit and even help the New World Order. Star Trek, and other such creations, have taught you to simply obey orders from the new international rulers. Oh, silly people, you thought you were being entertained, while you were actually being educated. Dare I use the words, "brainwashed" or "mind control?" By the way, have you seen the new Star Wars? What a masterpiece of mental manipulation. Humans confer with nondescript beasts of all shapes and sizes and they confer in English. I wonder where those space beasts learned English. Oh, the simpleness of the mind of the citizen. He never considers he is being taken into fairyland. We have placed advertisements for Star Wars almost everywhere you go. You will find them in Wal-Mart, K-Mart, Taco Bell and a host of our institutions of commerce. There is something we want you to learn from this movie. Or, perhaps it could be said, there is something we do not want you to learn, from Episodes 4-6. Either way, we will have what we want in the whole affair. Of course, to keep you off guard we have instructed our elected officials to appear to be correcting the evil of our violence.



President Clinton is now speaking against violence in Hollywood movies. This will not solve the problem, but will only make the people believe the problem is being worked on.

Sex and violence are the very best powers to use to help us gain our advantage. How the people loathe to give up their sex and violence, so we place all they want before them. In this way, we keep them so occupied they do not have the integrity or brain power to deal with the really important matters which are left entirely in our hands. President Clinton has been very helpful to us. We knew of what character he was before we placed him as president. Exposing him was very helpful in adjusting the moral habits of the youth downward. This is to our advantage. Even more agreeable to us were the vain efforts of those who thought they could remove him against our will. He is useful to us and he will not be removed by anyone until we are ready to have him removed. Excuse me if I seem to be mocking your system of beliefs, but they are rather outdated. Have you no eyes to see your vain liberties and your righteous pontifications are nothing before us? You can only do what we say you can do. We remove presidents when we are ready and the leader we set up will be there until it serves us to have another. At that time we place our proposed leader before you and you vote for what we want. In that way we give you the vain voting exercise in the belief you had something to do with placing your president in office.

We use the nations for what we want to use them for. Everyone knows that they must yield to us or die. Fortunately, we have had a few resisters such as Saddam Hussein and Slobodan Milosevic that have been helpful in showing the world leaders what we will do to them if they do not submit. There is only glory in

following our purposes and doing what we say. If one does not, there will be such a sad and tragic result. I would really have you spared of such an end. But, then, again, if you are not spared, it is of no consequence to us. We will use you to alleviate some of the overpopulation problem.

Your Silly Rebellion Against Our Dominion

Some of you have thought you could stop us by placing a bomb in one of our abortion clinics or in a government building. Silly souls! How can that hurt us? All that does is give us an example to use so that we might place more controls and heavy burdens on the population. We love it when you rebel and blow something up. You are our reason for making more laws against all those things which might contribute to your freedom from us. If someone did not blow something up on occasion, we would have no justification in placing more hedges about you. Can't you see how impossible it is for you to resist us? The more you wriggle, the more we squeeze. Our kingdom is the kingdom of money. Excuse me, but I must confess that we are the rulers of the kingdom of non-money.

You must see the humour in that statement. We have given you a piece of paper or some numbers on a computer screen that we have termed money. It is backed up by nothing and proven by nothing but what we say it is. We create it from nothing, we print it, we loan it, we give it its value, we take its value away. All things that have to do with money are in our hands.

Think of it, what is it that you can do against us without money? If you try to resist, we can cancel your credit or freeze your accounts. Your cash is easily confiscated. We have made so many rules in the realm of living that you cannot live without money. Camp on government land and you must move in two weeks. You cannot grow much of a garden in two weeks. Many of our wilderness trails are entered by permit only. We have passed laws that do not allow you to live in trailers over a certain period without moving to another location. Have you not thought it ridiculous that we will allow a man to live in a box full time but we will not allow a man to live in an RV full time unless he is in a taxpaying campground?

Our Unfathomable Mysteries

Our recent war in Serbia has many purposes to it but we do not speak of these things openly. We let the talk show hosts blather all sorts of nonsense but none of it touches the core.

First of all, there is a wealth of natural resources in Kosovo that we must have complete control of. Kosovo has large supplies of uranium in its soil and uranium is very helpful to our regime. Also, it suits us to keep all such minerals out of the hands of potential enemies. Milosevic has not been helpful in giving those resources into our hands so we simply make things difficult for him until he does. Even now victory over Yugoslavia is imminent. We are reducing that proud nation to the level of humility we require from all people. After the war, if Mr. Milosevic does not sufficiently humble himself, we will take him to the world court charged with war

crimes. We made up that term; rather ingenious, don't you think? How could there be such a thing as a war crime? The very nature of war is that the rules are off. It is so entertaining to watch the nations try to fight war according to the laws we have placed before them. The only war crime there really is only involves the crime of being against us. Anyone against us is violating our law. As you have seen when someone is for us we do not care what they do. Was not Nelson Mandela a bomb-toting terrorist who killed many of his enemies? We made a hero of him. We observe no laws when it comes to war. We do what we want, when we want, and where we want. We can starve nations to death, we can ruin civilians and any other horror for which we would take our enemies to court. Look at our example. We bomb Serbia out of its wits, bomb Kosovans out of their homes, poison their rivers and streams, turn off their electricity making a grand crisis in that country, and then we masterfully make it appear it is all Mr. Milosevic's fault and he needs to go to court for it. It is the same way we made our inferno at Waco look like Mr. Koresh's fault.

Then there was our chief villain, Saddam with all of his weapons of mass destruction. Bad men are a dime a dozen and we can conjure one up whenever it suits us. This is really quite funny when you think of it. I am not one who is usually given to humour, but I do catch myself laughing sometimes at the absolute absurdity of the notions we place before you and you readily accept. Do you wonder that the leaders of the world tremble at our presence? They know they have no power except the power we give them.

We have no fear of Russia or China for we are already in full control of their system of things. China knows that we can freeze any number of its corporations in America and all of its capital at the stroke of a pen. We want you to be in the system. When you are buying a house, we not only receive the tax revenue to use for our purposes, but we gain large increases from the interest on the loan. You may pay for your house two or three times over from the interest alone. The interest is also taxed which is again placed for use in those sectors of influence we choose. We do not want you to escape free and that is why we have made it as we have. You are our property. We will not permit you to buy or sell unless you submit to our mark of authority. If you go to court against us, we will wear you out there and in the end you will lose. If you use violence, we will end up having you in one of our labor camps, more specifically called prison industries. You need our money, our entertainments, our fuel, and our utilities to function and if you don't have them, you feel deprived. By this, you are made to yield to our will.

Sincerely,

Your Globalist Friend”

Reported by Greg Szymanski

Greg also has his own daily show on the Republic Broadcast Network. Go to <http://www.rbnlive.com/listen> Greg Szymanski is an independent investigative journalist and his articles can be seen at: <http://www.LewisNews.com>

He also writes for American Free Press and has his own site www.arcticbeacon.com

“Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion”

Download a free copy of *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-protocols-of-the-learned-elders-of-zion.html>

From PROTOCOL No. 16: Brainwashing

1. In order to effect the destruction of all collective forces except ours we shall emasculate the first stage of collectivism -- the UNIVERSITIES, by re-educating them in a new direction. THEIR OFFICIALS AND PROFESSORS WILL BE PREPARED FOR THEIR BUSINESS BY DETAILED SECRET PROGRAMS OF ACTION FROM WHICH THEY WILL NOT WITH IMMUNITY DIVERGE, NOT BY ONE IOTA. THEY WILL BE APPOINTED WITH ESPECIAL PRECAUTION, AND WILL BE SO PLACED AS TO BE WHOLLY DEPENDENT UPON THE GOVERNMENT.

2. We shall exclude from the course of instruction State Law as also all that concerns the political question. These subjects will be taught to a few dozen of persons chosen for their pre-eminent capacities from among the number of the initiated. THE UNIVERSITIES MUST NO LONGER SEND OUT FROM THEIR HALLS MILK SOPS CONCOCTING PLANS FOR A CONSTITUTION, LIKE A COMEDY OR A TRAGEDY, BUSYING THEMSELVES WITH QUESTIONS OF POLICY IN WHICH EVEN THEIR OWN FATHERS NEVER HAD ANY POWER OF THOUGHT.

3. The ill-guided acquaintance of a large number of persons with questions of polity creates utopian dreamers and bad subjects, as you can see for yourselves from the example of the universal education in this direction of the GOYIM. We must introduce into their education all those principles which have so brilliantly broken up their order. But when we are in power we shall remove every kind of disturbing subject from the course of education and shall make out of the youth obedient children of authority, loving him who rules as the support and hope of peace and quiet.

We Shall Change History

4. Classicism as also any form of study of ancient history, in which there are more bad than good examples, we shall replace with the study of the program of the future. We shall erase from the memory of men all facts of previous centuries which are undesirable to us, and leave only those which depict all the errors of the government of the GOYIM. The study of practical life, of the obligations of order, of the relations of people one to another, of avoiding bad and selfish examples, which spread the infection of evil, and similar questions of an educative nature, will stand in the forefront of the teaching program, which will be drawn up on a separate plan for each calling or state of life, in no wise generalizing the teaching. This treatment of the question has special importance.

5. Each state of life must be trained within strict limits corresponding to its destination and work in life. **The OCCASIONAL GENIUS** HAS ALWAYS MANAGED AND ALWAYS WILL MANAGE TO SLIP THROUGH INTO OTHER STATES OF LIFE, BUT IT IS THE MOST PERFECT FOLLY FOR THE SAKE OF THIS RARE OCCASIONAL GENIUS TO LET THROUGH INTO RANKS FOREIGN TO THEM THE UNTALENTED WHO THUS ROB OF THEIR PLACES WHO BELONG TO THOSE RANKS BY BIRTH OR EMPLOYMENT. YOU KNOW YOURSELVES IN WHAT ALL THIS HAS ENDED FOR THE "GOYIM" WHO ALLOWED THIS CRYING ABSURDITY.

6. In order that he who rules may be seated firmly in the hearts and minds of his subjects it is necessary for the time of his activity **to instruct the whole nation in the schools** and on the market places about this meaning and his acts and all his beneficent initiatives.

7. We shall abolish every kind of freedom of instruction. Learners of all ages have the right to assemble together with their parents in the educational establishments as it were in a club: during these assemblies, on holidays, teachers will read what will pass as free lectures on questions of human relations, of the laws of examples, of the philosophy of new theories not yet declared to the world. These theories will be raised by us to the stage of a dogma of faith as a traditional stage towards our faith. On the completion of this exposition of our program of action in the present and the future I will read you the principles of these theories.

8. In a word, knowing by the experience of many centuries that people live and are guided by ideas, that these ideas are imbibed by people only by the aid of education provided with equal success for all ages of growth, but of course by varying methods, **we shall swallow up and confiscate to our own use the last scintilla of independence of thought**, which we have for long past been directing towards subjects and ideas useful for us. The system of bridling thought is already at work in the so-called system of teaching by OBJECT LESSONS, **the purpose of which is to turn the GOYIM into unthinking submissive brutes** waiting for things to be presented before their eyes in order to form an idea of them In France, one of our best agents, Bourgeois, has already made public a new program of teaching by object lessons.

trains. Their sole purpose is to bankrupt their own companies and [destroy their own companies](#) until they destroyed the currency of the whole World, and still be so financially strong they would withstand it!

Note: Send any comments about this page to: james@jamesjpn.com. But before you ask about John Todd's whereabouts or how to contact him, please read the [FAQ on this page!](#)

John Todd's testimonial of his experience in witchcraft and of the Illuminati



ONE THING I'D LIKE TO SAY BEFORE I GET STARTED, it never seems to fail that when I'm done a few of my brothers and sisters in the Lord have fear in their hearts. There is no reason to have fear in your heart. It seems like every time we talk about the Enemy, Christians become afraid rather than stirred up and fighting mad! So I just ask that if you have this fear in your hearts when this is over, that you just simply get in your prayer chamber or up front or someplace alone with the Lord and discuss the matter with Him.

THERE IS NOTHING TO BE AFRAID OF WHEN IT COMES TO THE DEVIL; HE WAS DEFEATED 2,000 YEARS AGO! And that's why I'm here; he was defeated 2,000 years ago! I think the thing that made

me the most mad when I got saved was that I'd served somebody since I was a child, for over 20 years, that was defeated over 2,000 years ago! And I guess the only reason why I served him was that I didn't realize who he was until I got saved, it took that enlightenment.

AS BROTHER BERRY PREACHED THIS MORNING ON THE DEVIL BLINDING GOD'S PEOPLE'S EYES and THE WORLD'S EYES, take it for a fact, he can do it! For some 20 years I served him as a priest and as a high priest, and later as a Grand Druid and had many thousands of people serving him under me, and never once did I even realize who I was serving.

THERE WERE MANY THINGS THAT I LEARNED IN WITCHCRAFT, I'm not going to tell you what they were, but there were many things that I learned and many things that I taught as a standard teaching in Witchcraft. As you go through apprenticeship or as you go through what we call the "Outer Court," you are told to do things and you don't ask why you do them. If you do ask why do them, they tell you that you're being naughty and that you shouldn't ask, mainly because they don't know!

I NEVER DID KNOW WHY I WAS DOING THE THINGS I WAS DOING OR WHY I WAS TEACHING THE THINGS I WAS TEACHING. They worked, so we did

them. After I got saved, it took salvation for me to find out why they worked. And I guess after knowing that, there is no way you can go back to what you came out of. Very quickly tonight--well, I can't be really quickly, but I'll try--I want to give my testimony, and then I want to turn it over for questions and answers.

I'VE LEARNED THE HARD WAY, AFTER FIVE YEARS, and IT'S NORMAL FOR ME TO SAY THE THINGS THAT I SAY, but it's astounding for you to listen to them. And I realize that when the meetings are over that many things I say are strange to Christians. Most of you grew up in Christian homes, or even if you were in the World, you were not very close to what I was into, so when I say things, to me they are everyday things.

I GUESS THAT'S WHY WE HAVE SUCH A SUCCESSFUL MINISTRY WITH THE PEOPLE IN DRUGS and THE PEOPLE IN THE OCCULT, because they tried to tell Christians for years the things they'd been into and the things they've experienced, and they look at them like they're crazy. Then I come along and I say, "Oh! Oh, sure I'll listen to you, I've been there!" I know the same things, and I'll sit there and I'll listen and they find it very outstanding that I believe in them, because I've experienced them too.

SO I DON'T GASP AT SOMEBODY WHEN THEY TELL ME THEY'VE SEEN DEMONS or floated things through the air or received answers on Ouija boards or made people do their own will by spells, because I was there and I know it's so, but at the same time I know how weak it is compared to what I have now.

WE WENT TO ST. PAUL WHEN THEY WERE GOING TO HAVE THEIR CONVENTION THIS YEAR, which they called off. They're having it right now in Washington, D.C., this is the last night of it, and it was in all the front pages of the newspapers down there. Christians throughout the United States say, "You don't really expect us to believe that witches are that organized!"--No, they've just got Senators and Congressmen and top witches down there all in one convention, they're not organized, not at all!

BUT ANYWAY, WE WERE THERE, and MANY WITCHES CAME UP TO ME and ASKED ME WHY I WOULD BECOME A CHRISTIAN. See, witches have the opinion that Christians are either the most evil thing that ever lived or they're the most foolish people that ever lived. They wanted to know why I would become a Christian. I said, "Because I'm more powerful now than I was when I was a witch!"--That's not the real reason, but I said it in words they would understand. And they couldn't grasp that. I know how they feel.

WHEN I WAS IN WITCHCRAFT I NEVER CONSIDERED CHRISTIANITY UNTIL THE NIGHT I GOT SAVED. I never once considered it was an answer, I never considered that Jesus was an answer and thought that the things in the Christian church were foolish, at the least, and dangerous at the most--and I guess they are dangerous to Witchcraft. But to explain what I'm talking about very quickly: I COME FROM A FAMILY CALLED THE COLLINS. Some of them on this side of the Atlantic Ocean from England have changed their name to Todd back prior to the

Civil War. That's not to say that all Collins are Todds or the family that I came from, but this family brought Witchcraft to the United States.

I WAS IN PHILADELPHIA THE OTHER NIGHT and I DON'T UNDERSTAND WHAT IT WAS ALL ABOUT, but after I left there the newspaper decided that their greatest campaign would be against me, and many things I said in my testimony they said they checked out and weren't so. It's funny, we checked them out and they still were so!--Like many things that I'll mention tonight.

WE EVEN WENT AS FAR AS TO SAY THAT WITCHCRAFT STARTED OUTSIDE OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, and EVEN NAMED THE BAY THAT THE WITCHES LANDED AT that they named after the head witch, my ancestor, Frances Collins, and the newspaper said that place didn't exist. It exists. We looked at the map and it was still there! We don't quite understand quite what they were up to, but I guess they confused enough people to disregard it. We were wondering when people were going to get around to this, but anyway, I came from the Collins Family.

LET ME QUICKLY REMIND YOU, NO WITCHES WERE EXECUTED IN SALEM. There will be a book coming out shortly on this from Chick Publications. Except for one prostitute, everybody executed in Salem were Christians, and they were tried and convicted by a jury and by a pastor who was not a pastor but a slave trader hired by the Collins. The church was built by the Collins and the jury were all members of the Collins' church. Needles to say, they weren't Christians, they were Witches. We went back there and researched it!

BUT TO GO ON QUICKLY SO I DON'T CONFUSE YOU TOO MUCH ... OF COURSE I'VE ALREADY DESTROYED YOUR HIGH SCHOOL HISTORY LESSON, I have a habit of doing that. I'll destroy more than that before the night's over! But when I was a youngster I started practising Witchcraft. I cast my first spell when I was eight, and I started studying for the Priesthood when I was 13. I was asked to join the Outer Court of the coven there in Columbus, Ohio, where I grew up, and at 14 I was initiated.

I WOULD LIKE TO ADD THIS BEFORE I GO ON, WHEN THE SERVICE IS OVER I WOULD BE GLAD TO TALK WITH ANY MASONS PRESENT, and I will compare my initiation to Witchcraft word for word, action for action, with yours. They are identical without change, and I'll be glad to discuss the matter with you.

AFTER THAT AT 18 I WAS INITIATED A HIGH PRIEST. This made me the ruling pastor, more or less. You see in Witchcraft, church is a little different, only the ministers meet, and they meet once a month. The congregation doesn't even know who is in it. They only go to their particular priest and ask for a favour, they never come together. But at 18 I was made the High Priest.

THAT MADE ME DRAFT-EXEMPT FROM THE U.S. ARMY OR FROM THE U.S. MILITARY SERVICE, because all of the denominations or Brotherhoods of

Witchcraft are Federally recognized tax deductible churches and therefore their ministers do not have to serve! I stayed 4-D status, but a lot of us at that time thought it was important to get Witchcraft started at the different military bases, so we enlisted anyway, and that was in 1968.

WHEN I WAS DISCHARGED IN 1970 THERE WAS A COVEN IN EVERY MILITARY BASE IN THE UNITED STATES and EUROPE IN ALL FOUR BRANCHES OF THE SERVICE! So it grows very quickly. But I served Vietnam, flew back and re-enlisted for six years and served 30 days of my six-year term, went to Germany for that time. And up until this time I thought Witchcraft was just like being a Baptist or being a Catholic, it was a religion. I didn't realize there was anything to it except Witchcraft, and this is where most Witches are at. In fact at this time I believed in a godhead system of gods and goddesses and believed in it very devoutly, I'd been raised in it all my life. I believed in the psychic powers and that's all I believed in.

SO WHILE I WAS IN GERMANY ONE NIGHT, AFTER TAKING SOME DRUGS and DOING A LOT OF DRINKING, I GOT IN A SHOOT-OUT in the middle of downtown Stuttgart with an officer, and the officer got killed. Now the Army has a strict no-no about shooting officers, they don't like it, so they placed me in solitary confinement, and there I am, waiting for Leavenworth more or less.

WE'D ALREADY OFFERED A PLEA TO THE JUDGE THAT WE WOULD PLEAD GUILTY IF HE WOULD GIVE ME 30 YEARS and CALL IT QUILTS, and he tore it up and laughed at us. So I was pretty sure what was in for me, and I just sat there. And eventually through a riot that had happened at the stockade just a few days prior and a man being placed in solitary confinement with me and then released from the stockade, I got word back to the U.S. by phone of the predicament I was in.

I HAD BEEN IN GERMANY SUCH A LITTLE TIME THAT I HADN'T HAD TIME TO START A COVEN IN STUTTGART, and I had no way of getting the word out. So the man placed a phone call to Los Angeles, collect, to my foster mother and told the predicament I was in. I had told him to tell her to cast a spell on the jury so they'd think I was a real nice person, and that's all I thought they would do. I'd seen spells like this work many times--I've seen them work recently many times in courts--but I was not expecting what took place!

ABOUT THREE DAYS AFTER THE MAN MADE THE PHONE CALL, MY CELL DOOR OPENED and THERE STOOD A SENATOR and A U.S. CONGRESSMAN, a couple of Generals and an Honourable Discharge. The Honourable Discharge gave no reason as to why I was being discharged; I just had an Honourable Discharge like I'd served all my time. I had all my time and rank and grade, even my top-secret security clearance.

I WAS TOLD THAT MY COURT-MARTIAL RECORDS HAD BEEN DESTROYED and that my military file would be placed with a top-secret security clerk so nobody could get into it, and that was the end of it. The Senator and the Congressman left, I went to Ft. Dix and drew the rest of my papers and stuff, and headed for Columbus,

Ohio, scratching my head the whole time wondering what type of spell was so good that it had Senators and Congressmen doing its bidding!

I STILL DIDN'T KNOW WHAT WAS GOING ON, SO I ARRIVED IN OHIO and I AGAIN BEGAN ASKING QUESTIONS THE DAY I ARRIVED THERE. I was told they had been expecting me and here was an envelope with a one-way first-class ticket to Kennedy Airport in New York City, \$2,000 for spending money, and I was to get on the next flight and they would make a phone call and tell them I was coming. That was fine except I wanted to know who "them" were. They said I would find out when I arrived, so I got on the plane, took off, landed at the airport and sure enough, somebody was waiting to meet me.

--A PERSON WHOSE BOOKS I HAD READ and WHO I HAD THOUGHT WAS ONE OF THE GREATEST WIZARDS, MALE WITCHES, THAT HAD EVER LIVED, and I felt very privileged that I could be staying with him learning more about Witchcraft from him. Now I gave his name--which I'm going to give a minute--in Philadelphia last Sunday night. I even gave his job at the time that I was staying with him, except the newspapers called the university that he was supposed to be working for and the university denied he'd ever been there.

IT'S FUNNY, I EVEN SAT IN HIS CLASSES AT THE UNIVERSITY. They have a way of covering things up. He has his own college now for Witches, and his name is Dr. Raymond Buckland, and at that time he was head of the Anthropology Department at Columbia University, although Columbia University likes to say that he never existed now.

BUT I LEARNED WITH HIM FOR AWHILE, LEARNED A LITTLE MORE IN MARYLAND, WENT TO CALIFORNIA and STUDIED SOME MORE. During this process I began to learn what most Witches don't know, and that is that the gods they've been worshipping don't exist, that they're imitated by what we call "familiar spirits" or spirit guides, demons--witches don't call them demons, they like to call them spirit guides--and that there is only one god and his name is Lucifer.

NOW THIS WAS A SHOCKING THING TO ME SINCE I WAS RAISED TO BELIEVE THAT THE DEVIL DIDN'T EXIST. You see witches aren't Satanists, they don't believe in Satan, and I was quickly explained to that Lucifer was a good god and not an evil god, and that Jesus was the imitator. So I learned, and I learned many things, both of Witchcraft, and I also learned why the Senators and Politicians were there!

THEY WERE THERE BECAUSE WE WERE THE RELIGION OF A POLITICAL ORGANIZATION CALLED THE ILLUMINATI, and I was told all about the Illuminati and its history. I was schooled in the things that it had done, and the things that it was going to do, and the things that I was going to do. And before I go on, I want to show you a few things that will help explain. (Charts:)

THIS THING YOU SEE UP HERE IS ON THE BACK OF YOUR ONE-DOLLAR BILL, and WHAT IT IS IS THE SEAL OF THE ILLUMINATI. America tells us it's

the reverse side of the Great Seal of the United States, the only problem is that the United States has never sealed one document with it, ever, and never intends to! It was in existence before the United States was in existence, and I invite you, if you know your Latin, to look at your one-dollar bills later, and down at the bottom you will see some Latin.

IT SAYS: "THIS NEW ORDER THAT BEGAN 1776"--THAT MEANS NOT THE 4th OF JULY, BUT MAY 1st, 1776, THE CREATION DAY OF THE ILLUMINATI. It consists of three pyramids in a sphinx, which I'll go through very quickly. We've put a few blocks up here, but there are hundreds of blocks in each pyramid. This is the political organisation. This is the middle pyramid. This is some of the political and police organisations that they use, and we've put up ones that mainly concern the United States.

ON THE TOP OF EACH PYRAMID YOU WILL SEE A CAPSTONE WITH AN EYE IN IT. The capstone is the Rothschild Family or Tribunal that rules the Illuminati, they were the creators of it. The eye is Lucifer, their god and their voice. The first 3 top blocks are on every pyramid. (See above photo.)

THE TOP BLOCK IS WHAT I WAS INITIATED INTO, THE COUNCIL OF 13 CALLED THE GRAND DRUID COUNCIL. They only take orders from the Rothschilds and nobody else. They're their private priesthood. The Council of 33 is directly under them, that is the 33 highest Masons in the World. The Council of 500, some of the richest people in the World--there are 500, actually, some of the richest people and conglomerates in the World--it's their real power as I'll show you in a minute.

I DON'T THINK YOU CAN SEE MUCH OF THE WRITING ON THIS, BUT THIS IS THE ORGANISATION OF WITCHCRAFT. The Golden Dawn is the 4th block up there, and it's the Rothschild's private coven. The Aquarian Arts Festival is the organization that ties all of the Occult Brotherhoods together in St. Paul, The Witches Church of America I was a member of. The Church of All Worlds is located in St. Louis. These are denominations like Northern Baptist, Southern Baptists, Independent Baptists, etc.

THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES, THE SATANIC BROTHERHOOD OF AMERICA, SCIENTOLOGY, UNITY, is the main platform for Witches to be speakers at towards what they consider to be Christian people. The Church of Wicca is another denomination; it's in Greenfield, North Carolina.

THE AQUARIAN ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE IS AN ORGANIZATION THAT WAS FORMED BY ONE OF THE GRAND DRUIDS, ISAAC BONOVIKZ, and the American Civil Liberties Union. Its purpose is to pass laws and to sue Christian churches in Federal court for defaming Witches and the Occult, and they have been winning millions of dollars in the Federal courts.

THE GARNARIAN BROTHERHOOD IS THE TRADITIONAL WITCHCRAFT IN ENGLAND. The Order of the Rose Cross--another word for it is Rosicrucians--they

are a sacrifice order. And the Holy Order of the Garter is another traditional English Witchcraft group. (Points:)

THIS IS THE MOST IMPORTANT SYMBOL: THIS IS THE POWER OF THE ILLUMINATI. Without the Sphinx the mystery of the Illuminati would have no power. This is where all of its power comes from. You will notice the head of it is the Rothschild Family and the Council of 500. Under that, the Rockefellers, Duponts, Kennedys, Onasises and other families. Queen Juliana is also on the Council of 500.

OVER IN THE CENTER IS ITS HEART, THE BANK OF ENGLAND, THE BANK OF FRANCE, THE FEDERAL RESERVE ACT. Most people feel the Federal Reserve Act is a government organization. It is not! It has nothing to do with the Government of the United States; it is a stockholder company owned by individuals. Much of the stock is owned by non-Americans.

MANY BANKS and FAMOUS CORPORATIONS ARE OWNED OR CONTROLLED BY THE ILLUMINATI. We tell Christians across the U.S. that housewives and husbands cannot shop any day or any week without buying from a company that the Illuminati owns, it is impossible.

PHILLIP ROTHSCHILD ORDERED ONE OF HIS MISTRESSES TO WRITE AN 1100-PAGE BOOK that would describe to all witches how they would take control of the World through the Illuminati: It's called *Atlas Shrugged*. (By Ayn Rand) One of the things in it is happening on the front pages of the newspapers across the United States right now. In fact she spent a third of the book describing how they would raise the oil prices and then later destroy the oil fields and then they would also completely shut down the coal.

IT ALSO DESCRIBED HOW THEY WOULD BLOW UP GRAIN MILLS, how they would derail trains. Their sole purpose is to bankrupt their own companies and destroy their own companies until they destroyed the currency of the whole World, and still be so financially strong they would withstand it!

NOW TO GO BACK TO MY OWN TESTIMONY WHILE EVERYBODY GETS A BREATH! I know you thought you were going to hear a lot about spell-casting or spooky ghosts, but I surprised you, I've got something more spooky to tell you! Anyway, as I learned all this, I was taken up to Colorado Springs, outside of NORAD Center about a mile in the same location, and placed through an initiation for the Council of 13, and then I moved to San Antonio where I lived until I was saved and ruled a 13-state area that I had from there.

WHEN I WAS SAVED I HAD 5000 COVENS, IN OTHER WORDS, CHURCHES, TOTALLING 65,000 PRIESTS and PRIESTESSES. That's just the ministers, not the congregation, so it is quite large. This State wasn't one of them, this is run by Mrs. Buckland, but Ohio was one of them, so it's close enough. I lived there until I was saved on Labor Day of 1972. And what led to my salvation was this:
THE GRAND DRUIDS MEET EIGHT TIMES A YEAR ON THE WITCHES' SABBATH AT VARIOUS LOCATIONS IN THE WORLD. I hosted the last meeting

that I attended, it was held in San Antonio at the Casino Building. A courier from the London Embassy, a member of our State Department, brought a sealed courier pouch--so Immigration couldn't touch it--to the meeting and left it. It had never been opened from the time it had been sealed at the London Embassy.

DR. BUCKLAND CUT THE SEAL ON IT and TOOK OUT SIX LETTERS THAT WERE SEALED WITH THIS ILLUMINATI CREST. The first four were just business, money that we were to pay here and there and so on. Actually, the Grand Druid Council is nothing but glorified bankers, they write millions of dollars worth of checks to people in political and religious fields every month. But the last two letters led me to want to get out.

I HAD, AS A CHILD, ACCIDENTALLY ATTENDED A FEW SUNDAY SCHOOL CLASSES because I had nothing better to do, and during those classes I heard about the Book of Revelation and a few things in it--which was very strange, being back in the early '60s to hear anything like this, at least in the particular kind of church I was going to which was kind of liberal. So I had a little background of what the Christians felt was in their Bible. I thought it was foolish, but I had a little background.

NOW EVEN THOUGH I WAS A PART OF SETTING UP A WORLD GOVERNMENT, I ALWAYS KIND OF SNICKERED THAT THAT WAS EVER GOING TO HAPPEN, that we were serious, that it was kind of a little game we were playing. As long as the Rothschilds had all of the money to spend on our plans, we went ahead and spent the money. So I never took it seriously until we opened the last two letters.

NOW IN THE FIRST LETTER THAT WE OPENED OF THOSE LAST TWO, WAS A CHART, and IN THAT CHART IT LISTED AN EIGHT-YEAR PLAN FOR WORLD TAKE-OVER ENDING IN THE DECEMBER MONTH OF 1980. Since I have gotten out, I have not seen one thing fail or be delayed on that time chart. I'm not saying that it won't be delayed, but it's going to take a lot of Christians doing a lot of serious praying which I haven't seen yet. Next, the last letter we opened contained--now I'll have to quote it and then I'll have to explain, it, since witches say English but they say words that may not mean anything to you--it said:

"WE HAVE FOUND A MAN WHOM WE BELIEVE TO BE THE SON OF LUCIFER. We believe that through his works and our backing he can become ruler of this world, stop all wars, and bring peace, finally, to this war-stricken World." Now that literally meant that we had found a person so fantastically-powered that he could convince people he was their only salvation. Now that literally meant in Christian terms, he was demon-possessed like nobody had ever seen! (Ed: The Antichrist, 1Jn.2:18; Rev.13.)

AFTER READING THAT ON AUGUST 1, 1972, I DECIDED IT WAS TIME TO LOOK ELSEWHERE TO GET OUT. Now this hadn't been a new idea, before I was made a Grand Druid I had thought about getting out.--So had a young actress in California that was ordered executed and left hanging with her throat cut by one

foot--which is one of the tarot cards--to tell all witches that she had betrayed witchcraft and this was her death. And after seeing this and what happened to Sharon Tate, I decided I'd stay in. But now I wanted out. I didn't know how to get out and I didn't consider Christianity at all a way out, but I wanted to get out.

SO A MONTH ROLLED AROUND and I GOT DEEPER INVOLVED IN DRUGS. In fact, the night I was saved I weighed 149 pounds because I was doing \$150 a day worth of methedrine speed--mainlining it--what the street people call "crystal." So I was literally in a paranoid mess anyway because of this drug, and all these plans hadn't made me any more restful.

SO ONE SATURDAY AFTERNOON A BAPTIST PREACHER CAME ACROSS ME IN ONE OF OUR OCCULT STORES. He was there because overnight, just about, he had come to realize that Witchcraft was real, when he had always considered it a fable about witches flying on broomsticks with warts on their noses and pointed hats. The way he'd found it was he'd found his daughter an initiated priestess of a Witchcraft coven! He'd caught her casting spells in her bedroom one night.

SO IT BECAME VERY REAL TO HIM, and AFTER MUCH PRAYER and FASTING, HE DECIDED TO TRACK DOWN A FEW WITCHES and see if he couldn't witness to them. He wasn't getting through to his daughter so he thought he'd go to the head of it and if they got saved, maybe his daughter would get saved. So he found me in one of our occult stores called "The Spanish Bazaar" there in San Antonio and started to witness to me. ([Next to Part II](#))

John Todd, the Illuminati and Witchcraft: Part II

HE KNEW WHO I WAS BECAUSE I WAS GOING BY MY WITCHCRAFT NAME, LANCE, and just about everybody in town had seen me on television or read about me in the newspapers about Witchcraft. So he started witnessing to me and I told him in certain profanities that I didn't care for it and that I would like him to leave. So when this failed he decided that he wasn't going to get past the demons that were in me, so he started ordering the demons to be quiet. Then he proceeded to pray for me whether I liked it or not, and the prayer went something like this:

"I DEMAND THAT SATAN STOP GIVING YOU HIS BENEFITS, INCLUDING DRUGS, I ORDER THAT TO BE SO IN THE NAME OF JESUS! And I command Satan to stop communicating with you supernaturally and I break your power of Witchcraft till you come face-to-face with the Gospel, and then I command your mind to be set free so that you can perceive the Gospel and make you own mind up."--Now this was necessary in my condition because I didn't have my own mind. And then he left.

I THOUGHT HE WAS CRAZY, SO I WENT UPSTAIRS and DID SOME MORE DRUGS because I couldn't understand why I was feeling the way I was feeling, and that was not too well at that moment. So that night, I didn't have anything to worry about, I did all my drugs up because I was expecting a very large shipment of drugs to come across at Laredo, Mexico.--Except something happened that had never

happened before: The drugs got busted! The wrong guard that was not on our salary was on the border that night, and they even brought the wrong car across that had the wrong license number.

EVERYTHING THAT COULD HAVE GONE WRONG, WENT WRONG, and THE SHIPMENT WAS BUSTED and I WAS WITHOUT DRUGS. So when I found out about it, I made a few phone calls around different areas in the U.S. trying to find some drugs that could get to me very quickly. Most people had already used theirs up or were at the end of it, and I was told that I'd have some Tuesday morning--and that's a long time to wait for an addict as bad as I was!

SO ABOUT MONDAY NIGHT, LABOR DAY NIGHT, AS I WAS GOING THROUGH EXTREME PROPORTIONATE WITHDRAWAL, I got in my car and started to drive it out of the parking lot and almost drove it in the river! So I left it there and I went for a walk. I walked about four or five blocks and I came upon a movie theatre. Now it was just an everyday movie theatre--it's still there to this day--shows just regular pictures, not anything to do with the Christian Church, so I thought I was pretty safe. I paid my money and went in, sat down three rows back and wanted to get right into the movie.

AND THE MOVIE WAS CALLED "THE CROSS and THE SWITCHBLADE." Now that may seem funny to you, it was not funny to me at the time. So I sat there trying to make wisecracks at the movie all night and became interested in Nicky Cruz. See, you think with one mind--I think with the same mind with now as a Christian--but as a witch I thought with a different mind: Dave Wilkerson was the enemy and Nicky Cruz was the hero.

SO I SAT DOWN THERE and I THOUGHT, THIS GUY'S PRETTY GOOD, THERE'S NOTHING WRONG WITH HIM, maybe he'll convert the preacher over ... and then he got saved! Now that term meant nothing to us, but when he changed from the old Nicky Cruz to the new Nicky Cruz, that meant something, that was impossible!

THE CORNERSTONE OR THE WHOLE FLOOR OF WITCHCRAFT is that you cannot cast a spell, you cannot mix a potion, **you cannot do a rite without a firm knowledge of astrology. It is the base for all practices in Witchcraft, and one of its teachings is that you are born a set personality and there is nothing you can do to change from that set personality**, and mine was pretty raunchy as it was. (See No.107.)

SO IF NICKY CRUZ CHANGED, THIS WAS A MIRACLE THAT WAS NOT UNDERSTANDABLE TO ANY WITCH. So going out of there I was in a very confused state of mind, not realizing much of what had happened even to the point that I forgot I was even going through withdrawal. And as I walked out the door a young man walked up to me, handed me this tract and said, "Here, this is for you"--and turned around and walked off! Didn't give anybody else a tract, just left, and the tract was called "Bewitched," it was on Witchcraft. (See Nos. 290, 291, 666.)

NOW, I WAS RAISED IN A SUPERNATURAL WORLD. All our lives we had spent listening to spirit guides, and since that preacher had prayed for me, my spirit guides had not said a word to me. I was in a vacuum, much described like this: Have you ever gone through a trial where you pray and pray and you feel like you're not getting through? Well, this was the way I felt, and nothing was coming through. I was in a vacuum.

AFTER 14 YEARS OF DEPENDING UPON THESE SPIRITS TO TELL ME EVERYTHING TO DO, NOBODY WAS TELLING ME ANYTHING--because this preacher had taken authority over them and had ordered them to be quiet. And as I was reading this booklet I had sense enough to know that something was trying to get to me, something was trying to get through, but none of my spirit guides would be giving me books on Witchcraft that was telling me the Devil was behind it!

SO I THREW THE BOOK AWAY and WAS IN A BIGGER STATE OF CONFUSION THAN I'D EVER BEEN. I walked back to where my apartment was in the Casino Building, and it consists of several nightclubs back there, and I walked into one, the Club Aquarius. I walked to the back of the club and sat down in the office back there by myself and tried to think things out.

I SPENT SEVERAL HOURS TRYING TO THINK OF A CHRISTIAN CHURCH THAT I COULD GO TO and ASK QUESTIONS OF THAT WE DIDN'T OWN THE MINISTER OF. Now, that may seem kind of strange to you, but as an ex-Grand Druid it's not strange at all. Much that you see in churches that you just think is liberalism, is Taoism. I'll go over that more simply: They've taken the money and rejected the Lord!

IT'S KIND OF HARD FOR A MINISTER THAT'S NOT SOLD OUT TO GOD TO TURN DOWN HALF-A-MILLION DOLLARS if it's laid down as a bribe, and they can get even higher. In fact, one church I know of got eight million dollars in two years, and another one got ten million dollars in one year! So, they can receive some money.

ANYWAY, I DIDN'T HAVE A MEMBERSHIP LIST WITH ME SO I DIDN'T KNOW WHO WE OWNED and WHO WE DIDN'T, and I was afraid to call the wrong pastor because that could get me killed. So I sat there thinking a little bit and I remembered that the night before, one of our witches that was a prostitute in a downtown area had come screaming into the nightclub the night before about the coffee house called the Greengate Club.

STRANGE PLACE ... IT USED TO BE A BURLESQUE PLACE ABOUT THREE MONTHS PRIOR TO THAT, and THIS MINISTER CAME IN and PREACHED AN UNINVITED REVIVAL . The revival took about 15 minutes and 20-some people got saved, including the dancers, bartenders, the band, people in the congregation and the husband and wife that owned the place.

SO WHEN THEY GOT SAVED THEY DECIDED TO TURN IT OVER TO A BAPTIST CHURCH that they were going to--the Baptist Church that was praying

and fasting for me! Now don't confuse Jack Taylor with the Pastor that came in, he was from another church. But he couldn't get his church to pray and fast for witches since his church thought he was crazy when he said "witch." So he called up Castle Hills, which was well-known for working in the power of God, and they asked some people to pray and fast and they got about 500 people to pray and fast over that weekend that I'd get saved!--And I firmly believe that had a lot to do with it.

SO, SHE HAD TOLD ME ABOUT THIS PLACE and SHE HAD WANTED US TO BURN IT DOWN, BUY IT OUT OR SOMETHING, BECAUSE IT WAS RUINING HER BUSINESS. I mean, here's a prostitute propositioning a soldier, and here's somebody over here preaching the Word of God to him! It doesn't work. So she was very upset, and I decided I would go look this place up. So I walked on over by the bus station and went in. It was about two in the morning and the place was supposed to close at midnight.

NOW I FIRMLY BELIEVE TO THIS DAY THAT GOD BREAKS COKE FOUNTAINS, because when I came in there the manager had stayed to fix the Coke fountain as it had broken down just as he was ready to close. So I walked in and he started witnessing to me, and it was fine for about, oh, 45 minutes to an hour, and I brought up Witchcraft. So, in a white, kind of ghostly-like face, he called the Pastor and said, "I've got this witch down here!"

AND THE PASTOR SAID, "WELL, WE'VE BEEN PRAYING and FASTING THAT HE'D GET THERE, GO AHEAD and WITNESS TO HIM. We'll just call everybody up and start praying!" So they started praying and he started witnessing to me more, and started showing me things in the Bible, started praying for me. Pretty soon he was praying, and I was praying and the Lord was saving me!--And I've never forgotten it.

YOU SEE, I WAS BORN IN A WITCHCRAFT FAMILY WHERE I INHERITED EVERYTHING MY PARENTS HAD. In other words, I inherited their demons, or ones just like the ones they had. So I was never free from the time the doctor spanked me on the bottom in the delivery room until that night of '72. And you may have felt great when you got saved, but I don't think you felt as great as I felt when I got saved! We may argue that point.

BUT FOR THE FIRST TIME, I COULD THINK FOR MYSELF WITHOUT THIS HEAVY, LIKE COTTON IN MY HEAD, is about the only way you could describe it. And my feeling was that if they killed me going out of that place, then I would die happy!--And I walked out, not really thinking about any danger. The next night I was back and saying, "You know, I would like to live long enough to enjoy this!"

THE REASON FOR THAT IS THAT YOU DON'T LEAVE WITCHCRAFT ONCE YOU'RE INITIATED--ONCE YOU'RE IN, YOU'RE IN! To prove this point, there have been since my salvation about 500 people saved out of Witchcraft--that's not very many when you know how many millions are in--and 50 of them have been killed in five years! My life is in danger all the time, my wife's and myself, and all the people that have come out.

THEY START AT \$10,000 BOUNTIES and WORK UP TO SEVERAL HUNDRED THOUSAND, but it's not just witches. I have a few contacts still back in the Illuminati that will do me favours every once in awhile; they don't understand why I would want to be a Christian, but they don't think I'm all that bad. Well, I had them run a computer check through one of the computers they have in New York that the occult owns to keep tabs on everybody.

I WANTED TO CHECK OUT A FEW OF THE CHRISTIAN MINISTERS THAT I MIGHT KNOW THAT HAVE THIS SAME PROBLEM, and Brother Berry's name came up and they've got \$10,000 on that man's head. Jack Chick of Chick Publications, Dr. Van Impe, Joe Boyd, Dan Hartree, my pastor Roland Rasmussen and many others, to go on and on. The witches have felt these men are such a danger to them that they have decided that they are better dead than alive and are willing to spend millions of dollars to make sure it happens.

SO IT IS A WARFARE, and IT GOES ON, and IT'S GETTING WORSE and WORSE, and we had to pray much before we came out to the East Coast. Everybody said I was crazy when I moved to L.A. to minister to the people out there, but they don't know the East Coast! It's been an experience, and we ask that you pray for us as we go around ministering.

MY WIFE IS USUALLY WITH ME ON THE ROAD, but she had to go back to Los Angeles on an emergency, and we ask that you pray for her while she's on the road. I think what I'll do now is simply open it for your questions and I hope that I have the answers. If you have a question, just raise your hand. Let's see if we can do this without turning the lights out. Yeah, we can, praise the Lord! (Shows:)

THESE ARE TYPES OF JEWELLERY THAT WERE CREATED BY DEMONIC INSTRUCTION TO VERY IMPORTANT PEOPLE. **Christians are astonished when I tell them that the greatest Wizard that ever lived, male witch, was King Solomon.** When he backslid he really backslid! And as great as his writings were in our Bible, they were as great in the Witchcraft bible! The very initiation rites and how to prepare Witchcraft bibles, how to conjure demons up, everything, even how to commit human sacrifice are writings that he created.

AND BEFORE I TELL YOU WHAT THEY MEAN I WANT TO SAY THIS: IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE TO BUY THIS JEWELLERY, except for the Ankh outside of a witchcraft store until a few years ago. They were hand-made by silversmiths belonging to the priesthood and sold only to initiated witches in occult stores. Since then, the Illuminati have decided that one of the greatest tricks they could play on the Christians was to put this jewellery around their necks and on their hands.

THE REASON IS, THIS STUFF ATTRACTS DEMONS, THEY CLING AROUND WHERE IT'S AT. **Now, if you're shocked to see the Star of David up there, that's because it's just recently been called the Star of David. For thousands of years it was called the Hexagram or the Crest of Solomon.**

NOW WHEN A WITCH WANTS TO PRACTICE WITCHCRAFT, SHE'LL GET IN A PENTAGRAM, that's the five-pointed star in the circle, their strongest form of protection. Then they will lay this six-pointed star, or hexagram--which means "to hex" or to cast black magic or to put a spell on somebody--they'll put it in a circle on the floor and this will cause the demons to appear at their instruction.

IT IS THE MOST EVIL OF SIGNS IN WITCHCRAFT. I know I may not be getting through to you what I'm trying to get through, but it's dangerous to have it. The pentagram, the pinnacle with the one point up, means Witchcraft; two points up means demon-worship or Satanism.

IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT THE EASTERN STAR SYMBOL IS A TWO POINTS UP, FIVE-POINTED STAR. This symbolizes the goat head, which Satanists believe is representative of the Devil, and they use this goat head and worship it like they are worshipping the Devil.

THE ANKH MEANS THAT YOU DESPISE VIRGINITY, believe in fertility rites, practice fertility rites and worship the sun god Ra. The sun god Ra is the Egyptian name for Lucifer.

THE PEACE SYMBOL UP THERE IS NOT THE PEACE SYMBOL. I didn't have to do the initiation that contained the broken cross because I was born into Witchcraft and it wasn't necessary, and people who have no Christian background do not have to do it. But if a person raised in a Christian church--whether they were Christian or not--wants to join Witchcraft, they would have to take a ceramic cross and turn it upside-down and break the cross bars down, symbolising their rejection of Calvary and the Christian Church.

THIS IS SAID TO BRING YOU PEACE OF MIND WHILE YOU PRACTISE WITCHCRAFT, that's where it got the word "Peace Symbol" from. We called it the Peace Symbol for the last 20 years, they've called it the Broken Cross for the last several hundred. Now which are you going to believe?

AFTER THAT YOU HAVE WHAT IS CALLED THE UNICORN'S HORN, OR THE ITALIAN HORN IS WHAT THEY ARE CALLING IT NOW SO THEY CAN SELL IT. Literally, the translation is: "You trust the Devil for your finance." If you don't trust the Devil for your finance, don't wear it. I can guarantee it has just the opposite reaction in a Christian's life. The last symbol is the symbol that initiated priests and priestesses, coven members, wear to show they have been initiated.

NOW CHRISTIANS ASK ME, "WHAT'S THIS GOT TO DO WITH THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH?--WE DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT IT!" This morning we cast demons out of a young man who got delivered from this who had his initiation scar on his wrist who was a counsellor and a member of Word of Life Ministries, the Word of Life Christian Club Ministries. They are everywhere, people!

THE YOUNG LADY WHO TOOK MY PLACE GREW UP, WAS RAISED and WAS A MEMBER OF THOMAS ROAD BAPTIST CHURCH in Lynchburg, Virginia, Jerry Falwell's church. Jerry doesn't know it, but that's where she grew up and was

raised, and she now sits on the Council of 13. So, they are everywhere. Next question? (Question inaudible on tape.) Well, the Bilderbergers are in the 500. I didn't know you would know that term, so I didn't use it.

(QUESTION ABOUT TRILATERAL COUNCIL.) I'm sure you couldn't see the pyramid, but it was on the pyramid. The Trilateral Council is the Inner Council of the CFR, Council of Foreign Relations, which is the American name for the Illuminati. They are not there without full knowledge and they are handpicked by David Rockefeller, the leader of the Illuminati in the United States. OK? (Inaudible question.) I don't know. I wasn't over that state.

LET ME ASK YOU A QUESTION, IS IT A UNITED METHODIST CHURCH? Well, that's because the United Methodist Church has accepted the Omega Brotherhood, an organization started in Phoenix by United Methodist members who believe seances are Christian practice, and it is now accepted in the United Methodist Church. So he can be that and not be kicked out.

(QUESTION: WOULD YOU BRIEFLY OUTLINE THE STEPS REMAINING IN THE WORLD TAKEOVER PLAN BETWEEN NOW and 1980?) If the Pastor has no objections, OK. The reason I ask this is that it can be pretty frightening and pretty unbelievable. I like to leave that to the last question so they'll believe everything else I have to say before I say this! They usually reject everything after that because they're sitting around in shock!

WHAT REMAINS IS THIS, THEY ARE IN THE PROCESS OF A TRIAL-and-ERROR RIGHT NOW, and THEY TEST THINGS. Last year they tested what it would be like to be without fuel to heat your homes. This year they are going to see if they can't starve you, absolutely shut all electricity off in the East Coast. Now the timetable in the book Atlas Shrugs ended with this: **"When the lights of New York City go out for the last time, we will have the World!"**

NOW, THAT MEANT THAT **TOWARDS THE END THEY ARE GOING TO CUT THE CITIES OFF COMPLETELY.** There'll be a Teamsters strike, nothing will move for months, I mean nothing will move. These strikes will be more violent than the coal miners' strikes are right now, and the coal miners will strike again.

THEY ARE IN THE PROCESS OF DESTROYING ALL STORED FOOD and FARMLAND IN THE FARMER'S STRIKE so that we will be without any food in the cities or in the country or anywhere except what is in the Federal storehouses. The air controllers will strike and nothing will fly over the skies of the U.S. except military flights. The longshoremen will strike and nothing will come off the boats, and the train engineers will strike and nothing will move. In other words, nothing is going to move at all.

NOW IF YOU LIVE IN A LARGE CITY, HOW ARE YOU GOING TO GET YOUR FOOD if they don't bring it to you? Everything will be paralyzed, nothing will move. At the same time there will be riot and revolution within the United States, in fact the whole World will be in it.

IT SEEMS STRANGE, and CHRISTIANS CANNOT GRASP THAT A MASS MURDERER LIKE CHARLES MANSON WILL BE RELEASED FROM PRISON. You should have heard the vote when he was up for release a month ago. He was kept there by two votes. Two votes kept him from leaving prison. Now, they didn't want him out, and let me explain something, he did not go there because the jury found him guilty.

THEY COULD NOT HAVE SENT HIM TO PRISON IF THE ILLUMINATI DID NOT WANT HIM TO GO. He went there for a reason, and we have talked to prison officials across the U.S. and people belonging to the motorcycle clubs and so on, and we have received the same answer: He has them united.

THERE IS A MASS ARMY WITHIN EVERY PRISON FROM COAST TO COAST. They have been promised weapons, military weapons. To verify this, the U.S. Army has said, and so has the Marine Corps, that in the last five years they have lost many of their small arms weapons to theft in the United States. That includes hand-held ground-to-air, heat-seeking missiles that can take a DC-10 out of the sky at 40,000 feet. One of the largest storehouses is in Baltimore and the second largest is in Philadelphia for these weapons, so they are very close to you.

HE HAS BEEN GATHERING AN ARMY, and OUTSIDE OF PRISON IT AMOUNTS TO OVER 100,000 PROFESSIONALLY-TRAINED MILITARY PEOPLE. They have been hiring ex-Green Berets, Rangers, Navy, to train them in camps--one is down in West Virginia to give you an example--to train them in special forces tactics. Every one of them is as trained as a Green Beret, and that is very well-trained! Manson will be released either next year or the following year, they haven't decided yet.

I'LL TELL YOU THIS, THE ONE THING THAT WILL HOLD THEIR PLAN UP IS IF THEY DON'T GET THE GUN LAW PASSED. These people will refuse to go out and cause havoc if people will be shooting back at them, so they have been promised that all the guns will be confiscated before they make their move. Now, they have been promised they will get this country, what they don't know is they have been set up.

THEY HAVE BEEN SET UP JUST SO THEY WILL KILL A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF PEOPLE: The figure at the present is that in the first year, one million people will be butchered. I use that term because that is about how to describe what will happen, and I will leave it to your imagination and your prayer life as to who is scheduled to be killed.

THIS IS JUST SO THAT THEY CAN GET THE NATIONAL GUARD CALLED OUT. They recently passed a law that gives the President the right to suspend the Constitution and Congress and call Martial Law and call out the military. Now that would seem too harsh to us right now, but what happens when millions of people are getting shot at and killed?--Then they will be calling for it to happen! That's some of the stuff that's coming about. Some of it is legislation that is being passed

right now.

HOUSE BILL 41 WENT THROUGH THE HOUSE and IS BEFORE THE SENATE RIGHT NOW. If it passes, it will pull much of the Federal tax deduction status of many of the Christian churches, and the ones that keep it, the people who give to them, their names will be printed with their addresses, their phone numbers and their work addresses of every giver in every Post Office in the United States. It's called House Bill 41. This will give those radicals your dwelling address and where you work so that they can come and look you up!

ANOTHER ONE WAS THE MARTIAL LAW ACT, WHICH HAS BEEN PASSED, and *THE ANTI-HOARDING ACT*. It is the one thing they fear. See, the whole thing is, if you can be independent of Federal help, their plan won't work. You must be dependent on the Federal Government for every bite of food, every light bulb in your house and every warmth that you feel coming through your homes. You must be dependent upon them.

NOW THE ANTI-HOARDING ACT FORBIDS YOU TO STORE OVER ONE-MONTH'S FOOD SUPPLY, to store medical supplies or fuel supplies over a month at a time. There is a reason for it--their reason. The last one is called the Genocide Act, some of you may have heard of it. They defeated it eight years ago but now it looks like it is going to get passed, it's before the Senate now.

IT CAN PUT YOU IN FEDERAL PRISON FOR CONVERTING SOMEBODY FROM THE FAITH THAT THEY WERE BORN INTO BY THEIR PARENTS. In other words, if you convert and Catholic, a Jew or a witch, and their parents press charges, you an go to Federal Penitentiary for it, and it's getting ready to pass now. (Inaudible question.) Well, you're talking to an ex-Illuminatis who knows that there is no such thing.

ANYBODY COMING OUT OF THE ILLUMINATI CAN TELL YOU THAT THE COMMUNIST PARTY IS RUN BY ILLUMINATISTS, NOT COMMUNISTS. History will show it, that sometime back in 1776, *Adrian Pike*--then the head of the Illuminati, also head of the Masons at the time--said that they needed to create a political party that would frighten the World and keep it fighting each other until they could bring peace to the World--and then Karl Marx showed up. Now if you go to the British Museum, you can find two checks for several thousand pounds made out to Karl Marx, signed by Nathan Rothschild. OK?!

AND I CAN GO INTO MUCH HISTORY ABOUT THE COMMUNIST PARTY, HOW LENIN and TROTSKY BOTH STAYED AT THE KRUPP MANSION IN NEW YORK, financed by Rockefeller and Krupp and Swifts and others: How they put four million dollars worth of Jacob Swift's gold to finance the revolution, sailed from New York Harbor where their ship was confiscated by the British Government as it tried to run a blockade during WWI.--How Woodrow Wilson called and ordered their release so America wouldn't go into the War, and how they were sent on their way. There's much history about it.

(QUESTION: WHAT DOES WITCHCRAFT HAVE TO DO WITH THE MASONS?)

Well, other than the 33 highest Masons who are on the Council of 33, most Masons do not realize that they have taken the same rites that makes a person a witch. They have taken the same rites to become a Mason, except that we cut our wrists and they don't cut their wrists, that's the only differences!

IT IS EXACTLY THE SAME. I could lay a drawing of our temple down, your temple is laid out the same. I can describe our Witchcraft rites, yours are exactly the same. We've been doing it for 8000 years--what's your excuse? (Question about the organizations involved.)

LET ME READ OFF THE ORGANIZATIONS REAL QUICK: B'nai B'rith; American Civil Liberties Union; the Scottish Rites--by the way, Witchcraft is supposed to be the old religion of Scotland; the New York Rites; the Jaycees; and I want to explain about the Junior Chamber of Commerce. We in the Illuminati needed a group to fund and to finance the training of the radical groups that would be used later--the Jr. Chamber of Commerce was the group chosen to do the funding. The Masonic Lodges, both the White and the Blue; the Knights of Columbus; the Knights of Philistivis and the Oddfellows.

NOW, I WANT TO SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THESE LODGES: THAT MEANS ITS LEADERS USE THESE ORGANIZATIONS FOR THEIR PURPOSES, that does not mean that the members of those organizations know what's going on. Clear back after our Revolutionary War--you can find this in the Adams Chronicles--John Adams wrote George Washington asking him to beware of Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton and their misuse of the Masonic Lodges which Washington was a member of, and this is a direct quote: "Because they were using it for Illuminati purposes and the worship of Lucifer."

NOW I HAVE IN MY CAR PHOTOSTATIC COPIES OF BOOKS HANDED ONLY TO CHOSEN ONES IN THE 32nd--that means just the ones they've handpicked out of the 32nd Level and the 33rd Level--describing the initiation of the 33rd Level Masons, also describing what they thought of Jesus--believe me, it's not polite!--and who the true God is.

THEY CONSIDER JESUS TO BE THE IMPERSONATOR and the true god is Lucifer, and that's in black-and-white out of Masonic books. Now I've got them in my car, and if it gets into a debate after the service, I can go get'm and let you read'm out of your own books! Next question?

(QUESTION: BEFORE I WAS SAVED I HAD A DECK OF TAROT CARDS, and right after James Bond came out I got rid of them because I started feeling I was getting answers and some of those answers were taking place and I was scared.) Oh, I'm sure. You got your answers from demons. (Q: Yeah, that's what scared me.) If you had read the 18th Chapter of Deuteronomy, you wouldn't have done it. You could have been stoned to death in the Old Testament for it.

(Q: ARE THE CARDS SET UP A CERTAIN WAY? Does it mean something the way the cards are set up?) Every drawing means something, and the demons control how they fall and use'm. But they can only be 90% accurate. Nothing in Witchcraft is ever 100% accurate. OK, next?

(QUESTION: WHAT ARE THE ILLUMINATI PLANS FOR ISRAEL?) THEY WILL USE ISRAEL TO GAIN CONTROL OF THE WORLD. All nations except the United States will go after Israel just before they take over the World, it's called World War III, and Jimmy Carter with the U.S. Government will step in and save Israel. (Dad: Already happening!) Right now, Carter is losing popularity. Don't let that deceive you, give him a year, he'll be a god to many people. OK?

THAT'S ALL I CAN TELL YOU RIGHT NOW, IF I TOLD YOU EVERYTHING I'D LOSE YOU. Just hang in there. I said what I've said tonight five years ago and people were ready to lynch me; now they're listening to me because they can see it in the newspaper, OK? (Question: What can we as Christians do?) Pray!

I'LL TELL YOU THIS, THE ONLY THING THE ILLUMINATI FEAR, AS I SAID, IS AN INDEPENDENT PERSON who can live, eat, sleep, stay warm and defend themselves separate from Federal help. You see, they tried twice before; they have never been this organized, OK? They've tried twice before in 200 years to rule the World and came very close. Once during Napoleon and once during WWI, they came extremely close to gaining the World both times. Now let's pray that the Lord messes up their plans one more time. I haven't seen it happen yet, but I'd like to see it happen!

(QUESTION ABOUT A COVEN IN PENNSYLVANIA SOMEWHERE.) I'm not familiar with the town. I wasn't over Pennsylvania, so I don't know. If you were invited to a coven down there, there's one down there. (Q: Are you sure?) Yeah. They don't invite you to covens unless there was one down there.

NOW I'VE GOT A QUESTION FOR YOU; HAVE YOU BEEN PLAYING WITH THE OUIJA BOARD AT SEANCES? (Q: Oh no, I'm scared of Ouija boards!) Well, I can only tell you they wouldn't have invited you down there unless you had been doing something of the occult, and I'll let it go at that.

(QUESTION: IS ROCK MUSIC AN OUTGROWTH OF WITCHCRAFT?)--YOU CAN'T PRACTICE WITCHCRAFT WITHOUT IT! Now when I was in there, I was president of the largest booking agency--they've had to change their name since then because of the publicity I've been giving them--but at the time they were called Zodiac Productions. I knew most of the rock groups in the united States--I still do. Some of my closest friends are like David Crosby from Crosby, Stills, Nash and Young, and Graham Nash and others that are around there, and I still talk to many of them.

MOST OF THE ROCK GROUPS ARE MEMBERS OF A WITCHCRAFT CHURCH. That doesn't mean they've been initiated, it means that's their religion,

and **when they do a song they'll ask the witch coven or the temple to cast a spell over that song so that it will become a hit and sell.** Now what takes place when a witch casts a spell is they order a lot of demos to do things. They don't know that's what they do, but that's in essence what happens.

NOW THAT MEANS WHEN YOU GO BUY AN ALBUM and YOU TAKE IT HOME WITH YOU, IT'S LIKE BUYING A BOX OF CRACKER JACKS: YOU GET A FREE SURPRISE--IT'S CALLED A DEMON! It goes along with the record. **Now much of the music is written in witch language by witches. Elton John has made the statement that he has never written a song or sung a song that was not written in witch language, example: "Beyond the Yellow Brick Road" is 100% witch language.**

THAT'S WHY MANY SONGS, YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. That's why many people who listen to them don't understand until they get high on drugs and then all of a sudden the meanings start coming to them. Many songs have been written in witch language such as the whole album by Carole King called "Tapestry."

THE BOOK OF PROPHECY TO WITCHES IS THE DOUBLE WHITE ALBUM THAT THE BEATLES PRODUCED containing the song "Helter Skelter." Every song in it is prophecy. Oh, let's see "Horse with No Name", "One Tin Soldier", I could list thousands of songs that were written this way. They definitely have demonic influence behind them.

PARENTS, I WANT TO SAY THIS TO YOU, HAVE YOU NOTICED THE INCREASE OF REBELLION IN TEENAGERS IN THE HOME? The reason is, it's your fault.--You let them listen to it. It stirs up rebellion. It's not the words in the song, it's the music. Witches know it, they hit certain chords on purpose. As many people that have once been in hypnosis, like Dr. Berry when he was younger was involved in hypnosis can tell you. (See "Musical Key," No.326.)

THE MUSIC IS HYPNOTIC. IT STIRS UP A WAR-LIKE NATURE IN THE YOUNG PEOPLE. Now they're going to "boo" me when this is over, but it's still the truth anyway. Now if you want to have them stay the way they are and you want to baby 'em, because you're afraid they might get mad at you and run away from home or something, you go ahead and let them keep on playing it because they're going to do it anyway.

--OR YOU GO HOME and YOU BREAK THE RECORDS and YOU BURN THE COVERS! Now, when witches get saved, nobody tells them to get out of rock music. When they hand their Witchcraft items over to be burned--you notice I said burned, not just thrown in the trashcan, it's Scriptural--they hand their records over too, because they've lived a in a World of the supernatural and they know the supernatural is tied in with music.

NOW, THE MOST PERFECT DESCRIPTION OF LUCIFER THAT EVER EXISTED IS IN THE 28TH CHAPTER OF EZEKIEL on the King of Tyrus. **It describes Lucifer**

being created with musical instruments imbedded in his body. **It's true, as a person who has seen him, it's true. He thinks he's a god and therefore he must have music because gods must have music.** (See also Isa.14:4-21.)

NOW YOU CAN GO AHEAD and LET HIS MUSIC BE PLAYED IN YOUR HOME IF YOU CHOOSE, OR YOU CAN BECOME A STRONGER CHRISTIAN and GET RID OF IT! You're the parents, the parents are the ones. The kids are not going to answer for it. (Inaudible question.) No, it would become an effect. It's strange because they wouldn't have gotten attacked without Christian help.

SEE, WITCHCRAFT NEVER SACRIFICES ANYTHING THAT THEY DON'T GAIN 10,000 MORE, and when they lost the battle on purpose in court with the Moonies, that set the stage for the Genocide Act. While we were yelling, "Yeah, get them out of those false cults and rehabilitate them!" we were setting the stage for our own downfall. You don't give up freedom to a certain group without losing it yourself. They've always set it up this way, and I'm always surprised at how easy Christians fall into it. (Ed: Amen!)

(QUESTION: HOW DO YOU FEEL ABOUT THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY?) How do I feel about them? Did you see that pyramid? I'm against any organization whose leaders are 33rd Level Masons, and their leader is a 33rd Level Mason. Now, he's taken off his Masonic ring in the last couple of years, but he is still a 33rd Level Mason. You cannot hit the Illuminati and be part of it.

THE ILLUMINATI KNOWS THE PEOPLE ARE GOING TO FIND OUT ABOUT THEM, people found out about them without my help. Brother Berry knew about them before I came along. So we find out about them, and the best thing they can do is call your attention towards something else and say that's that. So they have reflected the attention on Zionism and have said that's where it's at. The only problem is that most of the people in the Illuminati aren't Jews. Their founders were Jews by birth, but not by religion.

BUT MOST OF ITS LEADERS, EXCEPT FOR THE ROTHSCHILDS, ARE GAELIC: SCOTCH OR FRENCH GAELIC. It's got nothing to do with Jews. My family and most of the people serving on the Grand Druid, their family trees go back to the pagan temples in Rome and Greece and England, to the original priesthood. Some go back as far as Egypt and Babylon. It's got nothing to do with the Jews.

SO I DON'T LIKE THEM. I DON'T LIKE ANYBODY THAT'S A HATE GROUP FOR ONE THING, and I've heard too much hate doctrine about the Birch Society. See, I'm not choosy about who I hit!--Ha! (Inaudible question.) Did everybody understand what he was saying?

A PERSON WHO HAS BEEN IN THE OCCULT and BEEN SAVED, ARE THEY MORE TROUBLED BY DEMONS THAN A PERSON WHO HAS NEVER BEEN THERE?--Yes, if they haven't been through a deliverance. But at the same time, they are a bigger weapon against the Devil. You can't trick a witch with false

doctrine, they've heard them all. You can't pass off a phoney Christian on a witch, and you can't pass a witch off on them that's a Christian.--They've been there, they know what to spot.

THAT'S WHY I LOOK AT A PERSON'S EYES WHEN I TALK TO THEM. If that person has demonic influence in their life, I want to know about it, I want to know who I'm talking to and who I'm not talking to. And when you've lived in a supernatural world and you have dealt with demons like witches have, it's no different when you spot them in a person who's professing to be a Christian who isn't living the life.

SO THEY ARE A STRONGER WEAPON AGAINST THE DEVIL, BECAUSE THEY SERVED HIM. See, as close as we are to Jesus now, as loving and compassionate as the relationship we have with Him now, that's how we felt about the Devil, whether we knew he was the Devil or not. And so when you are that close to something, you know about it.

IF YOU BACKSLIDE YOU STILL KNOW ABOUT CHRISTIANITY, SO A BACKSLIDDEN SAVED WITCH KNOWS ABOUT WITCHCRAFT--IT'S THE SAME THING. But they do have problems, and needless to say, the Devil doesn't like it, so we're hit a little harder than maybe somebody else might be. But at the same time, we grow faster and stronger because of it. (Inaudible question.)

YES, WE ARE STARTING A RETREAT. As I told you, many people have been killed that have come out of it. It has gotten so that witches aren't trusting to come out of it now. Very few are coming out because of the fear, **and there is no place for them to go.** I mean, when you ask a Christian, "Will you let this witch come into your home so they'll have a place to stay?"--and all of a sudden you visualize people throwing grenades through your window and shooting up your house, you change your mind!--Because that's probably what will happen.

SO, WE HAVE DECIDED TO BUILD A RETREAT SOMEWHERE IN THE WILDERNESS COUNTRY somewhere on the West Coast--I'm not going to say where--an armed retreat where these people can be safe till they grow, and then they can either leave the retreat or they can stay. And it will serve a double purpose--I don't want to go into--later for Christians. But right now, that's its purpose, and we're believing that it will get built. We need \$50,000, and in the month-and-a-half since we have been trying to raise the money, my pastor's received \$25.

SO, YOU SEE, IT'S KIND OF HARD TO CONVINCING CHRISTIANS THAT A PLACE LIKE THIS IS NEEDED when they can go home to their safe house every night, not realizing that **for a witch to become saved or a witch to leave Witchcraft, their life is in extreme danger and they probably will be killed. It's easy to feel safe when you're safe.** I guess that's why I feel it, because I'm in danger all the time, so I know how they feel. **And I've had many a close friend that have become Christians and then been killed, so we are trying to build such a retreat.**

(QUESTION: CAN A PERSON BE UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF A DEMON and PROFESS TO BE A CHRISTIAN and NOT KNOW IT?) Oh, I really don't think ... yeah, I guess you can. I have to look at it from your point of view. A woman that was a Christian was at Brother Berry's church this morning and we put her through a deliverance. In other words, we cast the demons out of her.

SHE WAS NOT POSSESSED--A CHRISTIAN CANNOT BE POSSESSED, I WANT TO MAKE THAT CLEAR--but she had demonic spiritual influences. She had tried to take her life, she was going into fits of depression to where her prayer life could not conquer them. She hadn't in 18 months felt the joy that she felt this morning when it was over. When you can no longer crucify the flesh, and it goes beyond just crucifying the flesh, then it's time you cast out the demon. (Q: This is done by prayer?) That's how it's done.

IT'S DONE THROUGH PRAYER and THE BLOOD and THE NAME OF JESUS. I don't pray to it, I just tell the devil to get out! Actually, it is very well noted, you can do it for yourself if you have the faith. Actually, they are the ones that are doing it anyway; we just have to say a prayer of rejection and we just take authority over them, but they could do the same thing if they believed it.

(QUESTION: IS TEX WATSON, THE FELLOW WHO KILLED SHARON TATE, BORN AGAIN?) That's what he says, yeah. (Q: And he is in prison now. Will he be released and is he a witch?) But you've got to understand something, if Tex a was born-again Christian he would tell all. There's been several people who are supposed to be born again of that group and they have not told anything. **If they were born again, they'd be telling all, and they're not. That's why I don't believe it.** You can believe it if you choose, **but I don't, because I know Manson, he's an old buddy of mine.**

I KNOW WHAT WENT ON and IT WASN'T A MASS KILLING, IT WAS A CONTRACT KILLING. Even the police who tried them knew that, but they didn't want to press it in the trial because they didn't think they could get a conviction if they pressed a conspiracy theory behind it. And I talked with the police officers behind it. No, I don't believe it. **If Tex was born again and he was in prison, they'd be trying to kill him for one thing.**

MANSON RUNS THE PRISONS, NOTHING GOES ON IN THERE THAT HE DOESN'T GIVE THE ORDERS TO, and that's from the very security guards that work there. Well, I don't accept it, I'm sorry, but I came out of that world and I realize ... let me give you this: (See "Carter the Poor Example," No.909.)

THEY RECENTLY ASKED ANITA BRYANT WHETHER JIMMY CARTER WAS A CHRISTIAN OR NOT, and this was her answer. I'll use this as an example, and I loved what her answer was. Christians are so gullible and I really appreciate Anita for this, she said, "You're not a Christian because you say you're born again, you're a Christian if you have the fruit of the Spirit--does he?" That's the whole question. If the fruit's there, they're Christians. If it's not there, you're going to grow up thorns

and not apples, OK? That's all I can tell you. Yes?

(QUESTION REGARDING ROCK MUSIC IN THE CHURCH:) YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT JESUS ROCK. I mentioned a church earlier that we spent 8 million dollars in two years to build in Costa Mesa, California. They started Jesus Rock music. **The reason for the 8 million dollars was to put rock music in churches that did not allow rock music. It's not what's sung on the tune, it's the music.**

(QUESTION: CAN A PERSON BE A MEMBER OF A FUNDAMENTAL CHURCH and ACTUALLY BE A WITCH and NOT A CHRISTIAN?) ABSOLUTELY! They've spent millions of dollars putting "plants" in Fundamental churches around the United States. They train them in Christian beliefs. The newest form of blasphemy by a witch towards the Christian God is to sit there and praise the Lord and act like a Christian, laughing the whole time. Absolutely.

THAT'S WHAT REGINA, THE GIRL THAT TOOK MY PLACE DID. Her main thrust was to keep an eye on Jerry Falwell's church while she was Witch Queen of Virginia, and she was so good at it they made her a Grand Druid when I resigned. So there's a lot of it. In fact the church that reached me had four High Priestesses attending the church, and had it in a mess until they started finding out what was going on and took a hand and corrected the matter.

THEY HAVE TRIED RECENTLY TO GET WITCHCRAFT, THAT'S MAINLY THE OUIJA BOARD and SEANCES, IN MANY CHRISTIAN HIGH SCHOOLS. Because **95% of the people inducted into witchcraft in the last couple of years were inducted by their junior high and high school teachers in the public school system, by teachers that were scholarshipped and funded and put through college, that were coven members just so they could spread witchcraft.** And so through many liberal practices at schools, they've been using Christian schools, so now they are trying to get in the Christian schools. OK?

(QUESTION ABOUT POLITICS.) I DON'T KNOW. I DON'T KEEP TABS ON THAT. The only thing I know about politics is what was happening when I got in, and I try to stay away from politics. I was very politically-minded when I was a witch. I try to stay very Christian-minded and you can't do both. I'll take this one and then I'm going to close. Yes?

(QUESTION: WHAT YOU SAID ABOUT DEMONS BEING AROUND WITCHCRAFT BOOKS; WHY DO YOU CARRY YOUR BOOKS?) What books? (Q: About the Masonic Temple.) Oh, those books aren't the same books. The two books that I have--and I don't have any with me tonight--**one is written by Charles Finney who was saved out of the Masons, and another one was the first man executed by the Illuminati for betraying them, Captain Morgan. And this is the reason I carry those two books, because they expose.** But I don't believe that a Christian can have books written by witches in their libraries and get away with it, and I don't own any. I burned all mine when I got saved. (End of lecture.)

* * * * *

(The following is a lecture given a different night:)

WE HAD TO REALLY PRAY BEFORE WE COULD MAKE IT TO THE SERVICE TONIGHT, my wife and myself. We've been battling the flu and coughs. We've been pushing and we've opened ourselves up and weakened our bodies down.

LITERALLY WHAT I'M GOING TO DO IS TEACH OUT OF A BOOK THAT WE JUST DID FOR CHICK PUBLICATIONS about a month ago which should be seen in your Christian bookstores in about six months. It took 6 or 8 months to do the artwork on it, a book that we could write in about two days, and it's called The Angel of Light.

AND WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO IS TAKE THE DEVIL'S SPIRITUAL KINGDOM and HIS PHYSICAL KINGDOM. The reason I want to do it this way is many people, many political organizations, conservative political organizations specifically, find the Illuminati in their journeys. I mean it's kinda' hard if you're going to fool around with politics and history not to see the conspiracy. But they look at this little thing over here, and they see a war is happening, or they look over here at this little political movement and they miss the whole picture because they look at it from the outside.

IT'S IMPOSSIBLE TO LOOK AT THE ILLUMINATI FROM THE OUTSIDE UNLESS YOU UNDERSTAND ITS STRUCTURE. Physical minds and computers cannot come up with the Conspiracy as powerful and as direct, as workable, that has hundreds of different little conspiracies off of it, that do not know that it's all one big Conspiracy.

IT'S IMPOSSIBLE TO DO SOMETHING LIKE THIS WITHOUT A SUPERNATURAL DIRECTION. We have a supernatural direction in the Christian Church, that's how come the Christian Church grew; we have the Holy Spirit leading us. Well, **they have the Prince and Power of the Air.** They have Lucifer leading them, and this is something I want to go into.

I WANT TO DESCRIBE HIM and GO INTO HIM IN THE WORD and MY EXPERIENCES, and then we're going to go into his physical kingdom, the Illuminati. If you have paper and pencil with you tonight, I recommend that you get it out, because I doubt that you're going to hear the things that you're going to hear here tonight quite like you're going to hear them tonight!

WHILE YOU'RE DOING THAT, I'D LIKE TO ASK THAT YOU TURN TO EZEKIEL THE 28TH CHAPTER STARTING IN VERSE 11, and we're going to read about 19 Scriptures here tonight in this Chapter. The 28th Chapter of Ezekiel is a prophecy given by Ezekiel who received it of the Lord. The Lord commanded him to give it. He was prophesying unto Satan himself. **The prophet of the Lord stood there and prophesied unto Satan.**

WE HAVE A CONFUSING PICTURE BECAUSE OF MANY PAINTINGS and MANY SUNDAY SCHOOL STORIES, that are based on tradition about the Devil's fall, and when we got into The Angel of Light we realized how many traditions we were going to shatter. But we had come to a conclusion before we wrote it that unless it said it in the Word--and no reading in between the lines, please--unless it said it directly in the Word we weren't going to put it down. We were going to put it down in the Word. And then I stood over here and said, well that's exactly the way it was in the occult.--And we matched the two of them up and they matched perfectly.

SO WE'RE NOT GOING TO TAKE YOU THROUGH ANY TRADITIONS TONIGHT, so if you have a lot of Baptist traditions you're going to get a lot of it shattered tonight between this chapter and the 24th chapter of Matthew, and you're going to walk out of here either a changed person or ready to lynch the pastor and myself! But let's take this tonight and I want the young people to pay attention to this.

THIS IS THE MOST PERFECT DESCRIPTION OF LUCIFER and when you're gone and if you're still listening to the garbage that you call music today, you need to get re-saved. Because this is the Scripture for it, read with me: "Moreover the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying..." Now I want to say something here about this chapter.

HE'S PROPHECYING TO THE PRINCE OF TYRUS, and many people believe that this was ... I can't think of this name now, but anyway, the ruler of Babylon. And if you'll get in Isaiah where it talks about Lucifer the fallen star, before he started prophesying to Lucifer, Isaiah was prophesying to the same ruler. (Isa.14:4.)

THE REASON FOR THIS IS THE PERFECT DESCRIPTION OF THE ILLUMINATI--and the Illuminati didn't even exist in its organized form at that time--it's because there was a ruler, a prince. A power was a ruler, and then there was the king over that prince, so it was the power behind that Earthly ruler. (See "Satan, King of Empires!" ML #961, Vol.8.)

AND THIS IS WHERE PEOPLE AREN'T LOOKING TODAY and ARE NOT PAYING ATTENTION TO EPHESIANS 6:12 TODAY. They're not looking at things with a supernatural stance behind the physical. While Walter Cronkite or somebody else gets on television and says this is happening, you ought to get down on your knees and say, "Lord, what's really happening?"--because it's not the way they're telling it! **"Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the King of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty."**

THE FIRST THING WE WANT TO POINT OUT ABOUT LUCIFER IS, WHEN HE WAS CREATED HE WAS THE COMPLETE SUM OF ALL BEAUTY and WISDOM. You see, God wasn't created, but **never had a created creature ever been created with such beauty and such wisdom, and that was Lucifer**, "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone was thy covering"--**and it lists the stones and gold.** And on down it lists, "The workmanship of thy

tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created."--
He was created with musical instruments imbedded in his body, that's how he was created!

YOU SEE, LUCIFER IS TRYING TO BE A GOD IN THIS PROPHECY, and we'll go on in it. He's trying to be a god, he's trying to be as great as God. He's trying to build a kingdom in the sides of the mountain of the North and so on, and it's a description of God's Kingdom. He knows that music was created for God, dance was created for God. He knows that if he is going to be a god he is going to have to have music.

YOU CAN'T BE A GOD WITHOUT MUSICAL WORSHIP, SO HE HAS CREATED HIS OWN MUSIC. It's not just Rock, I get sick of people saying just Rock. I'm down on all music except the music that is created for the Lord. The reason I'm particularly down on Country and Western, and if you ever listen to it, it's worse than Rock! It's more about lust, it's more about drinking, it's more about fighting than any other thing, and recently it's even begun to be about witchcraft.

John Todd, the Illuminati and Witchcraft: Part III

SEE, WITCHES DON'T SAY "WITCHCRAFT" and THEY DON'T SAY "WITCHES," THEY SAY "PRACTICERS" or something like this, and they say "the force," for those who've been to "Star Wars." They say "the force," so they describe him as "the force." Now Tom C. Hall has come out with a song called, "The Force," and the music is the background music for witchcraft ceremonies, it's his music to the words of that song.

AND IN "STAR WARS"--WHICH IS THE BIGGEST THING THAT WITCHCRAFT HAS EVER DONE TO SPREAD ITS DOCTRINE--in "Star Wars" and in this song they say, "And may the force be with you till we're apart." This is almost identical to what witches say when they greet and part, so it's not by accident, People, nothing is by accident anymore. If I can get anything across to you tonight, you're going to walk out of here saying there's nothing that happens by accident.

"THOU ART THE ANOINTED CHERUB THAT COVERETH"--HE COVERED GOD'S THRONE, he was the chosen cherub. Now one of the traditions about Lucifer is that he was one of three archangels. Quickly, can anybody find a Scripture for that in the Bible?--It doesn't exist! That's a tradition. That's the problem, you've got too many traditions! He was a cherub, he wasn't an archangel, there's a difference. The Jews go in much more deeply than we do on angels, they still believe in the angels instead of believing in the Holy Spirit.

BUT I FIRMLY BELIEVE THAT THE DEVIL'S KINGDOM SUPERNATURALLY IS SET UP TO COUNTERFEIT GOD'S, and HE HAS SEVEN PRINCIPALITIES. He has set his spiritual kingdom up identical with God's Kingdom and there are seven--he wasn't one of them. A third of the angels rebelled with him, yes, that's in Revelation that happens, but that doesn't mean he was one of the three archangels. That's just our way of thinking. (Rev.12:3,4.)

THE CHOSEN CHERUB, "THE ANOINTED CHERUB THAT COVERETH; and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God: thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created till iniquity was found in thee." He was perfect till then. "By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God."

NOW WHAT IS THE LORD SAYING HERE? "I WILL CAST THEE OUT." If you think that Lucifer is locked out of Heaven, I suggest you go back and read the first Chapter of Job all over again, and then go read Revelation. Revelation isn't a history book, it's a prophecy book, and in there we find he'll get cast out. The Devil's walking here, this is his domain. He's our accuser, that's what Satan means, "accuser." He stands before the Throne of God constantly accusing us. I'll let you study this later, because I want to go on, but on and on it describes him.

THE MAIN THING I WANT TO POINT OUT IS HOW HE LOOKS. So in the sketch we drew for the artists for The Angel of Light, we drew him as the covering angel before God's Throne, covered with jewels. And when God's light shone through him it was like a prism, it changed the colours to where they come out, and colours are extremely important to the Devil. Everything he does is in colours, without them, nothing happens. It's like Jeanne Dixon sees blue serpents, and we're going to go into that tonight.

ANYWAY, EARLIER TODAY I WAS TALKING ABOUT WHEN I'VE SEEN LUCIFER. I don't know why it's so astounding to Christians that somebody should see the Devil, but I suggest this to you: fight him really hard and I can guarantee he'll show up in your life. He'll pay you a visit and say hi!--No, I'm serious, I really am, it's not a joke. If you start fighting the Devil, if he doesn't show up--which is doubtful that he would--he will send somebody to imitate him and pay you a visit. THE PASTOR and HIS WIFE WERE TELLING ME TONIGHT OF A VISIT THAT THEY'VE HAD. Will you confirm this visit, Pastor? Absolutely! It was a very spooky one, wasn't it, Sister? But because they did not fear, he had to leave. Now I want to say something to you very quickly while we're on the supernatural part of the Devil. The Devil can only interfere in a Christian's life through several things, he can only come in your home for this reason:

F YOU FEAR HIM HE CAN COME IN BECAUSE YOU HAVE WORSHIPPED HIM, SO DON'T FEAR HIM! If you own something that belongs to him, such as the jewelry we described in Sunday School this morning; or such as books on the occult, or books on astrology which is the occult; or such as writings that are supposed to be best sellers, but come on people, they're loaded with stuff that Larry Flynt would love to put in his magazine!--Best sellers that are just descriptions for pornography books so Doubleday can make an extra buck!

AND THEN THERE ARE OTHER THINGS SUCH AS THINGS OR BELONGINGS THAT ACTUALITY WERE CREATED BY THE DEVIL SUCH AS ROCK MUSIC. Now I want to specify this, I am down on this because I am an ex-witch. Without it

witches don't function. I dropped this out of my testimony this morning, I should have given it. One of the things that I was supposed to be was the head of this Brenner Enterprises in Texas which explains to the IRS why I was making all this money.

IT WAS A LOT OF MONEY and ONE OF THE COMPANIES I WAS SUPPOSED TO HAVE OWNED WAS CALLED ZODIAC PRODUCTIONS.--The name gives it away. It was a booking agency in Texas; it's changed its name, but it's still the largest booking agency in the U.S. for Rock groups. It was the group that was originally responsible for bringing the Beatles to the U.S. I got to meet most of the groups.

THE BEATLES WERE ALREADY APART WHEN I WAS THERE, BUT I GOT TO MEET SEVERAL OF THEM OFF and ON, and I met almost all of the groups that were in existence then, and a lot that are in existence now. I only found about this many (holds up a few fingers) that weren't occultists, that didn't confess when they were alone that their music came from "supernatural forces" as they would put it.

SO I WANT TO TELL THE TEENAGERS and THE PARENTS SOMETHING REAL QUICK BEFORE I GO ON: When witches do a book, they do a spell over the manuscript and they command demons which are under their authority to enter every manuscript that comes off the press, every copy of that book. So when you buy that book you get a little free gift, like when you open a little Cracker Jacks box and there's a little trinket in there. Well, you get a free demon, free of charge.

WELL, MOST OF THE ROCK GROUPS DO THE SAME THING, and I know, I've talked to one just recently--David Crosby of Crosby, Stills, Nash and Young that used to exist and is getting back together--and he told me this is why his records and others' records zoomed to the charts. Many people tell me they do this so their records will be best sellers, and you get free of charge your own private demon.

SO PARENTS, IF YOU'RE COMPROMIZING WITH YOUR KIDS to keep them from running away from home, you are responsible for that article in the home because you're the head of the house. (Audience: Amen, preach it, Brother!) Now this is an ex-witch talkin' who knows about demons, so you better pay attention!!

MAYBE THAT'S WHY YOUR FINANCES ARE MESSED UP! Maybe that's why your kids and you are sick once in a while and you shouldn't be. The preacher asked me how much credit do I give the Devil for sickness? I said, "All of it, lock, stock and barrel!" Now let's go on or I'll be on that all night.

ANYWAY, I WANT TO GIVE YOU SOMETHING REAL QUICK: THERE ARE SEVEN PRINCIPALITIES IN THE DEVIL'S KINGDOM. The way it's set up, there's Satan and then there's Beelzebub. I know a lot of Christians thought that was another title for Satan, but that's his prince. That would have been his position to God, that would have been his chosen angel. Under that are the seven principalities, and under the principalities are the powers, and under the powers, billions of demons. I just praise the Lord that the pit's locked and that most of them are there. But there's still millions running around.

BUT ANYWAYS, THE SEVEN PRINCIPALITIES ARE AS FOLLOWS: REGE, WHICH IS THE PRINCIPALITY OF THE OCCULT and many things that are under the occult. And this is for the young people; witches know the difference between witchcraft and Sorcery. That's why I don't like the modern translations of the Bible, because they list witchcraft as Sorcery.

SORCERY IS THE USE OF CERTAIN DRUGS THAT ARE ACTUALLY OCCULT DRUGS. There's a difference. Timothy Leary, when he wrote his book on LSD said, "You're not hallucinating when you take acid. Acid is blocking the physical senses out so that you can see a supernatural World!"--And since God doesn't use LSD, that only leaves one supernatural World left! And most people that have been on LSD for a long time will tell you, "I wasn't hallucinating when I saw that!"

NOW THIS IS WHY WE ASK MANY PEOPLE IF THEY'VE BEEN IN THE OCCULT and IF THEY'VE SAID NO, THEN WE'LL STOP and SAY, "BUT YOU'VE BEEN ON ACID, or you've been on coke, or you've been on a strong form of hashish or or you've been on speed!"--Something that's classified as a hallucinogenic. That's a sorcery drug. The word "sorcery" comes from the word that we receive "pharmacist" from meaning the dispenser of drugs. In this case, sorcery means the use of drugs for occult purposes. Now there's other things that are in this, of course, there's witchcraft and all this.

THE NEXT ONE IS LAZERS. I was going to put all of this on the board but I decided to go through it real quick so I can use the board for other things. Lazars is sexual lust, and that says it right there. You want to know all the things that are under Rege?--Everything that's in the 18th Chapter of Deuteronomy is under Rege.

ONE THING I USUALLY WARN CHRISTIANS ABOUT IS THIS CUTE LITTLE GAME GOING AROUND the Christian church that when a woman is pregnant with a child, somebody will get a button or a ring or a medallion of some type and swing it over their hand and say, "Let's see if you're going to have a girl or a boy."--That's called divination, fortune telling.

IF THAT WOMAN OR MAN THAT WAS DOING THAT CUTE LITTLE TRICK, THAT OLD WIVES TALE, were caught doing that in Israel, they'd take her out and stone him or her to death, and the person that was allowing it to be done! Today we're under grace, praise the Lord for that, or I wouldn't be here, but I'm telling you it's that serious! We could go into the demonic reasons for it, but you might gain troubles from it by allowing it to happen.

NEXT AFTER LAZERS, AFTER LUST, IS BACCHUS. I don't have the spelling on it, good luck. I'm sorry I didn't put everything on the board but I left my notes back in Ohio. Bacchus was even an old Roman god. A couple other of these principalities had gods named after them in different pagan countries during pagan times. BACCHUS WAS THE ROMAN GOD OF WINE, IS PRETTY CLOSE TO WHAT HE WAS, and **HE IS THE PRINCIPALITY OF ADDICTION**. Now I've seen many people who shouldn't be doing deliverance because they don't know what they're doing, calling demons of nicotine out, demons of alcoholism, and the demon's

standing there laughing at them because there's no such creature!

BUT THERE IS A DEMON OF ADDICTION, and THE REASON I SPECIFY THIS IS THAT **HE DOESN'T CARE WHAT YOU FEED HIM, just as long as you're addicted to it.** That can be food and caffeine as well as alcohol, cigarettes and drugs. Now food and caffeine are not bad except when you've got to have it and you use it as a solution to your problems.

TAKE FOR EXAMPLE A WOMAN IN A LIBERAL CHURCH, SHE HAD PROBLEMS and SHE DOESN'T GO TO THE LORD, SHE'LL GO TO HER LIQUOR CABINET and her pack of Marlboros--as she's hooked on both--or taking her prescribed barbiturates from the doctor. Now over in the Fundamental church this isn't allowed, except maybe the prescribed prescription from the doctor. And she'll go where? Does anybody know?

IF SHE HAS A LOT OF PROBLEMS, WHERE DOES SHE RUN TO IF SHE DOESN'T RUN TO THE LORD? What does she do if she gets nervous?--She eats! How many people get up in the morning and have got to have ... now I'm talking about having a cup of coffee to pop the ol' peepers up, "I gotta have my cup of coffee!--I'm gonna die if I don't have my cup of coffee!" Come on, you've seen it!! An 8-pack of Pepsi in three hours, 16 cans of Dr. Pepper a day! Come on!

YOU TALK ABOUT ALCOHOLICS, WE'VE GOT SOME CAFFEINE ADDICTS AROUND HERE! There's a difference between drinking it because you like it, and don't kid me!! It's like the guy putting the cigarette down and saying, "Oh well, I could quit any time, I just like to do it." "Yeah, I could quit drinking 26 cups of coffee a day, but I just enjoy coffee!"--Then go to Sanka!--If you can stand the withdrawals! Come on, you know what I mean! It's the same demon! He does not care.

TO GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE, I MENTIONED TEEN CHALLENGE TODAY. Teen Challenge will not accept anybody from the occult because they don't cast out demons and they can't handle them.--That's why they don't get much success with drugs anymore because since Dave Wilkerson got rid of exorcism, Teen Challenge dropped out of it, they don't do deliverance. So therefore the people come in, they get them off of cigarettes, they get them off of drugs, but they come out weighing 200 or 300 pounds and 26 cups of coffee a day and they've got the same demons!

THEY'RE FEEDING THE SAME DEMONS BUT THEY'RE GIVING THEM A NEW DIET! Can somebody tell me, amen? You understand what I'm trying to say? Oh, you understand? OK! Next after that is Pan. If you know Shakespeare, Pan says, "What fools these mortals be"--it kind of gives him away.

PAN IS THE PRINCIPALITY OF THE MIND. THIS IS THE DEVIL'S FAVOURITE PLAYGROUND. When you say sanctify the spirit, soul and body, this is the soul, the mind. Now, to give you an example, we run into Pan more than any other demon. Now we don't use names, but I'm giving you the names anyway,

we just use categories in deliverance.

WE RUN INTO HIM BECAUSE OF THE DEMON OF REJECTION THAT HE IS OVER. And this is the base for everybody that has sexual problems, and the base where everybody has drug problems, and the base for everybody that has occult problems. Because they pick this demon up when they're a child, sometimes before they're even born, and they carry this thing that opens them up to other demons, trying to feed and fulfil the demon that's driving them from within. If you've ever seen a person with the spirit of rejection you'll know what I mean.

AND HE'S ALSO OVER NEURALGIA, DEPRESSION, SUICIDE, SCHIZOPHRENIA, PARANOIA, ALL THE MENTAL ILLNESSES. This is why people with rejection problems have deep depression, they try and kill themselves, they're nervous all the time, they all tie together, people! The next one after it is Set, and this will answer the Pastor's question he had about sickness.

SET IS THE PRINCIPALITY OF DEATH. He was the Egyptian god of the underworld, the same thing. Set is over all sicknesses, in fact there're 39 major illnesses--that's what the physicians say today--and the occult credits him with 39 powers, 39 little sub-groups. And it's interesting that it's believed that Christ took 39 stripes for our healing. (Ed: Amen!)

HOW MANY HAVE I GOT NOW? FIVE? I KNOW WHAT THE 7TH IS BUT I WANT TO LEAVE IT TILL THE 7TH. Okay, I've got Lazars, Rege, Bacchus, Set, Pan. I can't think of what the other one is. I'm trying to think of the category that's missing. Sheila, help! We don't have our notes with us! I'm gonna skip it, I'll come back to it.

THE SEVENTH ONE DOES NOT HAVE A NAME BECAUSE WITCHES DON'T USE IT. You see, witches will call these others up and will send them out or have them command demons to go out. They don't use this one. They call it a Christian principality. Remember I said earlier this morning there's no such thing as an undedicated witch; I had to get saved before I found undedicated people in religion! Now this is the reason why:

IT'S CALLED THE **PRINCIPALITY OF CONTENTMENT.** You come to church, you might even come to Sunday nights, and if you're good you might even show up at prayer meeting on Wednesday, but that's if you have a few problems during the week and you need a religious fix. Come on, People, this is the reason. This is why churches don't grow, they don't have bus programs, they don't grow, they don't go out and canvas.

THAT'S WHY WHEN YOU COME TOGETHER FOR A WITNESSING NIGHT, YOU MIGHT GET 8 PEOPLE OUT OF 300 TO SHOW UP, because of this. I've walked into churches like that Calvary Chapel down in Costa Mesa with 3,000 young people.--You come back three months later and you've got 3,000 different young people! That's because they either backslid or went to a Bible-believing church so they could grow!

YOU CAN FEEL THE POWER, THE PRINCIPALITY IN THE AIR OF CONTENTMENT. When you walk through the door, you can suffocate!--That is if you came out of what I came out of and you know what they feel like. Anyway, I'm still trying to think of the last one. Oh boy, I'll probably remember it when the service is over. OK, let's go on to the physical kingdom.

OH, SOMEBODY ASKED ME EARLIER TODAY WHEN I WAS IN SUNDAY SCHOOL DESCRIBING LUCIFER--he must not want this to come out--about when he appeared. He did appear physical, and this might shock a few people. I've seen him sit down at tables at meals. I've seen him even have sexual relationships with women at witchcraft meetings, at higher meetings. In fact, the girl that took my place whose witch name is Regina, it means "the bride of Lucifer." Now the witches believe it too!

HE APPEARED ABOUT SEVEN FEET TALL, USUALLY CLOTHED IN DEEP PURPLE--Sometimes clothed in red, sometimes clothed in gold--purple and gold. The only time I've seen him clothed in anything else was about six hours after I got saved. He showed up as Satan--that was a shock--and he was clothed in black, but he still appeared the same. About seven feet tall, and I'd have to say not just handsome, but beautiful.

JET BLACK HAIR, SNOW WHITE SKIN, and THE COLOUR OF HIS EYES, INSTEAD OF BLUE, BROWN OR WHATEVER, WERE A DEEP VIOLET, almost deep purple. And when you looked in them, it was like looking down into the Grand Canyon. It's just bottomless, this power! And believe me, if he ever appeared to you, you'd know you were in his presence.

NOW I WANT TO GO ON TO THE PHYSICAL KINGDOM, THE ILLUMINATI. For those of you who were maybe not around this morning, the Illuminati means "The Light Bearers." Call it Great Conspiracy, call it what it's called today, "Moriah," which means "The Conquering Wind"; call it the CFR, which is its political name to this country; call it anything you want to call it, it's still the Illuminati, and I want to give some quick history about the Illuminati here. (Ed: Mt. Moriah, Jewish Temple, location of the AC Image!)

ITS OFFICIAL BIRTHDAY IS MAY 1, 1776--RECOGNIZE THE YEAR, PEOPLE? That's its official birthday. It existed about five to six years before, but that's its official birthdate. May 1st you have, the Communists have it, but all these countries that have ties with the Illuminati, May 1st is the most holiest day because it is Beltane to the witches, and Beltane is New Years Day, and all things begin on Beltane.

IT'S THE DAY THAT LUCIFER COMES BACK FROM THE UNDERWORLD and DWELLS IN THE SKIES ABOVE, ACCORDING TO THE WITCHES. Now I don't believe that doctrine now, but that's the doctrine we believed then. They spent between Halloween and Beltane under the Earth and came back in the summer

months. That's how come the seasons change and all that good stuff. In other words, witchcraft is paganism.. All the witches call themselves pagans because they believe in the old pagan religions, which means "pre-Christian religion".

NOW, THIS IS THE STRUCTURE. The reason I've left the other blocks out, there's actually three pyramids, each one bigger than the next, but this is on all of them, the Capstone. Now I want to explain the Illuminati with these pyramids so there's so confusion.

THE FIRST PYRAMID IS "ORGANIZATION," not financial, not political, Organization. You'll find the Masons here, that's one of the originals. You'll find the Grand Lodges of the Orient, which is where the Illuminati started. You'll find the Scottish Rites, the York Rites, the Oddfellows, the Jaycees--any organization that is secret, that has an inner group besides the outer group, you will find there, as long as it's not directly occultism.

THE NATURES ARE IN DOCTRINE, and MOST MEMBERS DON'T KNOW THAT THE WITCHES BELIEVE and DO THE SAME THINGS THAT THEY DO. In fact, I think the Masons would be shocked to look at a drawing, a blueprint of the Golden Dawn Temple--which is the Rothschild's private coven in London--**and see that all Mason's temples are based upon that blueprint.** They would be shocked to read that the Rothschilds do the same rites that the Masons do. You might tell a few Masons that, I may have just told a few of them that!

UP HERE YOU'LL ALSO FIND **B'NAI B'RITH**, A VERY VERY POWERFUL ILLUMINATI ORGANISATION. They couldn't be doing what they're doing today without B'nai B'rith. You'll find the American Civil Liberties Union, you'll also find a new one that was created off of it by the man that is actually the brains of the Illuminati today, Isaac Bonovitz. (Ed: B'nai B'rith: Jewish laymen's organization. Encarta 98 says that it is the world's largest Jewish organization, has a membership of about 500,000 in 51 countries.)

WHAT MR. BONOVIKZ CREATED IS CALLED THE AQUARIAN ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE. You may not feel it much out on the East Coast yet, but out on the West Coast the Christians have already felt it. It's won Federal suit after Federal suit of any Christian church touching witchcraft, of any Christian church taking the occult on.--And that's exactly what it is, it's the anti-defamation league to the Occult. (Ed: The Anti-Defamation League is a militant Jewish organization which also attacks anyone who criticizes the Jews or Israel, accusing them of "anti-Semitism.")

AT THE TOP OF EVERY PYRAMID YOU WILL FIND 500--THE 500 IS THE WORLD BANKING SYSTEM. It's a counsel of the 500 richest people in the World, and it's been in existence for hundreds of years. Some of the people on it today are David Rockefeller, Nelson Rockefeller, Phillip and Edward Rothschild--in fact all the Rothschilds; Queen Juliana and her husband. All the delegates from the Arab countries that own all your oil that doesn't exist ... Hmmm.

THE NEXT IS THE COUNCIL OF 33, THE 33 HIGHEST MASONS IN THE WORLD. After that is the Council of 13, the Grand Druid Council, this is what I sat on. After that there's a Capstone, the Rothschild's Tribunal--Edward, Phillip and Richard are the ones that are sitting up on the Rothschild's Tribunal now. It's believed that Richard is the third one, in other words, we aren't sure who the third one is. In it is the leader of the Illuminati: the all-seeing eye, Lucifer!

NOW HAVE ANY OF YOU BEEN NOTICING THE NEWS LATELY and they'll be talking about the stock market or the deflation of the dollar or something, and they'll show this pyramid and capstone from the back of the dollar bill? Have you been noticing the eye on it lately? The whole thing will be green and they'll make the eye blue with a big glare coming out of it, and the eye's twice as big as it normally is!

BECAUSE THE T.V. USES WITCHCRAFT SYMBOLS. Now see, you don't know witch language. They have their own witch language, symbols that you see everyday throughout the World that witches understand. They put these symbols on their store names. They create their store names, because the witch language and witch symbols are for witches who are going by there. witches know who owns them, they know the Illuminati owns them.

I GUARANTEE, PEOPLE, THAT YOU PROBABLY SHOP WITH SATAN. You probably shop at ten stores including the gas station, grocery store, department store and so on, and nine of them probably belong to the Illuminati. To give you an example, Federal Department Stores is the biggest department store chain in the World. One of their leading members, Lazarus, is the biggest stockholder. They own Gold Circle, they own K-Mart which is Kresge's, they own Lazarus, they own Federal Department Stores, I know a bunch of them in Baltimore, I forget all of them.

THEY OWN THEM THROUGHOUT THE U.S. I think Penny's is about the only one that they don't own. Sears belongs to the Illuminati, Montgomery Wards belongs to Mobile Oil which belongs to the Illuminati. There isn't one oil company that you can buy your gasoline at today that's not owned 100% by Illuminati stockholders. Shell was the last to go when they went down. Interesting that that's one of the things that's bringing us to our knees.

NOW I WANT TO GIVE SOME THINGS THAT ARE GONNA HAPPEN. **I invite you to go home and research the 24th Chapter of Matthew if you are of the opinion that you are going to be raptured out of here without anything at all happening to you.** Pastor, for their benefit, do you agree with this? (Pastor: Yes, I believe that a lot's going to happen before it.) It's going to get a lot worse.

NOW I WANT TO SAY THAT I BELIEVE IN THE RAPTURE and I BELIEVE IN THE TRIBULATION and I believe that hundreds of thousands of Christians are going to die within a few years.--Because they didn't read the Word of God which warned us in advance that it was going to be the way it is going to be, and they

listened to preachers that told them and patted them on the back. Are you familiar with Jeremiah?--If not, I invite you to read it.

JEREMIAH STOOD UP AS A PROPHET OF GOD and WARNED THE CITY TIME and TIME AGAIN UNTIL DESTRUCTION WAS UPON THEM, and they threw him in a pit because the rest of the prophets of the temple stood up and said, "No, it's all going to be all right. It ain't gonna come because God's gonna save us!"--But God didn't say it. He said, "I'm gonna tear this city apart!"

NOW IN THE 24TH CHAPTER OF MATTHEW HE SAID THAT THE TIME WAS COMING--NOW THIS IS JESUS' OWN WORDS--**the time was coming that would be so bad that you wouldn't be able to stop and go back in your house and pick up a coat!** He even said pray that when you run--that's exactly what it said, flee, run as fast as you can, flee--and pray that it doesn't happen in the Wintertime. Wow, would people run, and what did I say, I'd be spinnin' my tracks!

EUROPE HAS ALREADY BEEN PREPARED FOR THIS FOR YEARS, and across the U.S. people are waking up that are Christians and are preparing for a space of time. I believe it's going to be kind of short because it's gonna be so bad that it couldn't be long, nobody would live if it was long. It's gonna be short but to the point.

NOW A PLAN OF WORLD RULE WILL NEVER TAKE EFFECT IF YOU ARE INDEPENDENT OF THAT WORLD RULE. The only reason that the "mark of the beast"--that's what many Christians call it, or a tag of being one of the group that's buying and selling and so on--**the only reason that would work is if you had to buy. If you don't have to buy, what good will it do you?**

EVERYTHING SINCE JIMMY CARTER GOT IN THAT HE HAS DONE HAS BEEN TO SET IT UP SO YOU WILL NOT BE INDEPENDENT OF THE U.S. GOVERNMENT or any government that will exist later. **You must function within them for every bite of food and every drop of gasoline, is the major plan.** And that's why--it's what's hit them back--it hasn't come into effect yet. In fact the Gun Law, which was one of the most important steps, was to have been in a year ago. That's the only measure that they're behind on.

I MET A MAN FROM THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION (NRA) that without them being Christians I sure can appreciate some of the things they've done that I've seen from behind the scenes. Martin Iegues was Jimmy Carter's campaign manager **who is the head of the National Gun Control Centre in Atlanta, Georgia, which is the organization whose purpose it is to take every hand gun, every rifle, every shotgun out of every home in the U.S.**

NOW THIS MAY NOT SEEM VERY IMPORTANT, and I AM AMAZED AT HOW MANY CHRISTIANS SEEM TO THINK THAT BEING A CHRISTIAN MEANS THAT YOU SHOULD BE AGAINST GUNS. How many of you think that, seriously?--That if you're a Christian you should be against guns, that guns are evil? I've got news for you: the Illuminati is so scared of every private-owned gun that it's

unbelievable! It's the only threat to them.

THE ONLY THREAT TO THEM RIGHT NOW OF THEIR PLANS IS YOUR PRIVATELY-OWNED GUNS. Now I asked the Pastor if I could just throw in these things, and I have, and I'm going to give them to you, and if you were afraid this morning, I pray that you won't get afraid now! Lord help them.

THAT TIMETABLE THAT I SAW SAID WHEN CHARLES MANSON IS RELEASED THAT **WITHIN SIX MONTHS OF HIS RELEASE THEY WERE TO START "HELTER SKELTER."** I've got a feeling I'm gonna get back on rock music now. **The Beatles are classified in the occult world as the four major prophets. That's right, there's more to the Beatles than meets the eye.** Their White Double Album ... now this'll mean nothing to a lot of you, and a lot to the young people. **Their White Double Album is considered to be the Book of Revelation to witches.** That's right. **That and a book called *Atlas Shrugs*.**

NOW IN IT IS A SONG CALLED "HELTER SKELTER." You should listen to that song, I used to have a lot of drug friends get together and say, "I wonder what that means?"--Witches knew what it meant, it was part of witch language. **It meant a time when the pit would be opened and the demons would be set free and the World would become insane in less than a 24-hour period and they'd be killing everybody--their next door neighbours, their kids, their wife, everything! The World would just completely go mass insane overnight.**

NOW MANSON IS NOT JUST A MASS MURDERER THAT GOT SENT TO JAIL. Take my word for it, if you don't take anything else, please take my word for it. Manson would have never gone to jail had he not been told that that was where he was supposed to go. If the Illuminati would've wanted to keep him out, he would've never gone to jail. They need him, so they let him get convicted.

MANSON WENT TO JAIL BECAUSE IN THE SEVEN YEARS THAT HE'S BEEN IN HE HAS ORGANIZED FROM HIS JAIL CELL EVERY PRISON ACROSS THE U.S. Now we've talked to prison officials, and prisoners walk around in prisons saluting each other and say, "Helter Skelter's our salvation! Pray Helter Skelter will come! Helter Skelter will release us!" They're waiting for a time when the World will go completely insane and they'll flood out of the prisons and they firmly believe--it's not going to happen but they firmly believe it--that they will take over this country.

NOW, FROM TALKING TO BIKERS--BIKERS MEANING PEOPLE THAT BELONG TO ILLEGAL MOTORCYCLE CLUBS LIKE THE HELLS ANGELS, the Outlaws, the Pagans and so on--they have stopped fighting amongst themselves, people. They have stopped killing each other anymore. You could get in a Bike War and 200 people could lay dead in the street in no time at all. You never heard about it because they got rid of all the bodies and got rid of all the guns and so on. But Bike Wars went on like this all the time out in the country.

THEY STOPPED FIGHTING, THEY DON'T BLOW UP EACH OTHER'S CLUB HOUSES ANYMORE, they don't shoot each other's wives and this type of thing, they've quit fighting. They've won, they're brothers for the first time, and their leader is Manson. He did this to the Hells Angels when he was in prison there, that's why he's still there. He'll be out.

THEY HAVEN'T LET HIM OUT YET BECAUSE THEY'RE NOT READY FOR HIM. **The moment they get the gun controls measures down and another law called the Anti-Hoarding act, which will be coming up next year which will say you'll go to Federal Penitentiary if you stockpile food, if you stockpile ammunition and guns, if you stockpile medical supplies, if you stockpile gasoline, you're gonna go to jail if they find out about it.**

YOU SEE THE FARMER'S STRIKE and **THESE ACCIDENTAL GRAIN FIRES** THAT WE'VE BEEN HAVING LATELY? People, come on, four of them?! There was one I heard on the news last night driving into Des Moines, several of the largest grain dealers around up in smoke! If you want to believe that, you go ahead and believe it, I believe it's set. **They're cutting the food down.**

YOU DON'T FEEL IT YET, **BUT WAIT TILL YOU GO TO THE STORE and TRY and BUY A HEAD OF LETTUCE and THERE'S NO LETTUCE.** That farmer's strike is really good for the farmers and I'm glad the farmers want to get some more money, but the Illuminati always uses people, and the people who started that farmer's strike were the closest friends of Jimmy Carter in Georgia. His own sister is one of the leaders of it, not Ruth, the other one.

IT'S SO YOU WILL HAVE TO DEPEND UPON THE GOVERNMENT'S SURPLUS FOOD TO EAT, and you're not going to get it without a Government Card. We'll talk about that card in a minute, in fact we'll talk about it now. Anybody here recently within the last three years been in Europe, travelling through the Holy Land or anything, anybody? Shucks. This is the reason I asked you that.

HOW MANY OF YOU KNOW ABOUT THE TEN TOES OF DANIEL, THE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE? The iron was still there, it was only mixed with clay. Now, when the Common Market was first formed there were ten, and Norway dropped out. **The reason, Norway was not part of the original Roman Empire, and God's Word said it had to be part. About three months ago Greece said, "We will join you!"--they were the missing country.**

NOW WHEN YOU GO OVER THERE and YOU BUY SOMETHING, LIKE SHOES MADE IN ITALY OR CLOTHING THAT'S MADE BY THE EUROPEAN COMMON MARKET, there's a good 85% chance that you'll see this emblem on it. Anybody know what it is?--666, called the three-tailed comet. Now this same mark appears in more places. If you look back, when Richard Nixon was in, our country decided it was going to buy a lot of World currency to be distributed in 1980 or thereabouts.

SINCE THEN THEY'VE DECIDED IT'S BETTER TO GO TO A CREDIT CARD. In other words, paperless money and so on, where you never handle the money. But when it was bought, this was on all the World common currency. Besides that, Jimmy Carter has decided that every red-blooded American who is really a red-blooded American, and I'm blood red, I'm an American, will own a security card to prove they're an honest American.

NOW, HOW MANY OF YOU HAVE BEEN IN A NEW DEPARTMENT STORE and HAVE SEEN THE FANCY CASH REGISTERS THAT ARE ACTUALLY COMPUTER BANKS? There's a slot that they run cards through. They've even done it with the phones now where you can call by running a card through, a credit card. The reason is that you're going to have to have this magnetic security card, and this is on it. It's on it, People, pay attention, it's on it! If you get Revelations, you get the meaning.

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO BE ABLE TO BUY, you're not going to pay another payment on your home, on your car, you're not going to get any gasoline in your car, you're not going to get the Pampers for your baby, you're not going to get any bread and milk and hamburger at the store, you're not going to run down to Ponderosa or whatever they've got on the East Coast and buy a steak. It's gonna cease!

AND THE U.S. HAS GOT A BAD PROBLEM, IT'S CALLED "THE CORNER STORE COMPLEX." You know, at 10 o'clock at night you run down to the corner store and pick up a 6-pack of Pepsi--I hope it's Pepsi and not Coors! Come on, when there's the least little thing that we want, we run down and get it. What happens when you're not allowed to buy gasoline but you've got this card?--You say, "Well, I'll take the card, but when they tell me I have to have a tattoo, I'll quit it." Huh!

IF YOU TAKE THE CARD, YOU'VE DONE TAKEN IT! That's all you need. People, pay attention to me! This card is scheduled to come out in a year-and-a-half, and the computer bank is already set for it in Dallas.

THE NICKNAME OF THE TALKING COMPUTER IN DALLAS IS NICKNAMED AFTER ITS BROTHER COMPUTER IN AMSTERDAM, "THE BEAST." We talked to member of the National Guard in California and they've changed their patch. He told me that in less than a year, **Carter** will have every National Guard in every State wearing this patch, and they're all hooked into the security computer called "the Beast." **We're being set up.**

NOW WHEN MANSON GETS OUT and "HELTER SKELTER" STARTS, IN THE FIRST YEAR, **ONE MILLIONS U.S. CITIZENS ARE MARKED FOR DEATH.** Now my question is, are you going to be one of them? Are you going to stay around and be one of them? I'm not going to be one of them. I've been running around for five years with people shooting at me, I've become an expert at it! Now listen to me, I've told your Pastor what to do, Pastor Berry, Dr. Rasmussen and others across the country, this isn't just John Todd, I'm doing something about it. Joe Boyd has been doing something about it for 20 years.

WHAT YOU BETTER START DOING ABOUT IT, PEOPLE, IS **YOU BETTER START PUTTING A LITTLE FOOD BACK FOR YOUR FAMILY.** I invite you to do a little experiment. Go home tonight and tomorrow get out a paper and pencil, housewives, and take all the food out of your refrigerator and your freezer and your cabinets and add it up in meals. I don't mean survival meals, I mean meals that you can work off for every member of your family.

FIND OUT HOW MUCH FOOD, IF YOU COULDN'T GET ANY TOMORROW, YOU WOULD HAVE IN YOUR HOME. Well, you're going to get a little bit of a warning because the Illuminati is going to try something. **They're gonna try several little practices first. There's a huge Teamster's strike coming that's going to cut the food going into the cities. I don't mean a strike that's going to last a few days, I mean nothing is going to move!**

NOTHING IS GOING TO MOVE, THE RAILWAYS ARE GOING TO GO ON STRIKE AT THE SAME TIME and SO ARE SPECIFIC AIRLINES. The Longshoremen are going to go on strike so nothing comes off the ships. In others words, nothing is going to move. Now you ought to go off to your grocery store, because if this happens, how soon would you die on your feet? Most cities will tell you within two weeks everybody would be starving. That's all the food there is in their storehouses.

THERE WAS A BOOK RELEASED 12 YEARS AGO CALLED ATLAS SHRUGS. It was a novel, supposedly, written by one of Phillip Rothschild's girlfriends at his instructions. **It is a coded book for witches that tells how they are to gain control of the World.** In this book there is sort of a parable about New York City, New York City is more or less the World.

THEY CLOSE BY SAYING, "WE HAVE WON WHEN THE LIGHTS GO OUT IN NEW YORK CITY!"--and I don't mean the power failure, people, either. They'll shut down all the trucks leaving, all the ships coming in, they'll shut all the planes coming down. When everything was shut down, then the lights went out for good.

WHEN THE BOOK WAS DONE, THE READER OF THE BOOK TAKES HIS HAND and LIFTS IT UP and **DRAWS THE DOLLAR SIGN IN THE AIR. I'm going to draw this familiar sign of the dollar. It's a witchcraft symbol that means "to control and to scourge." It's 8,000 years old, people, and it was never of the dollar sign until we thought it was the dollar sign.** Isaac Bonovitz says that "through this symbol we will now rule and control the World." and the book ends.

NOW IN THE BOOK, ALL THE WAY THROUGH, BUSINESSMEN THAT BELONG TO THESE ORGANIZATIONS PURPOSELY BANKRUPT OR DESTROY THEIR BUSINESSES so there aren't any businesses, and they drive the others out of business. And all the way through they use the battle plan called "the presence from below and the presence from above." Anybody that's studied Communism knows the same plan. That means the Devil must destroy all the regulations, and the bankers do it this way, and guess who's in the middle, people?--Us! That's

what's coming.

NOW I'M GOING TO TURN IT OVER FOR QUESTIONS and ANSWERS, and I hope you've got a few. If I've got them I'll give you the answers. But if I don't have them, I may not give you the answer you want but I'll give you the facts. So if you have a question, you better ask it.

(QUESTION: ARE THERE ANY CHRISTIAN BOOKS THAT ARE FACTUAL ON WITCHCRAFT?) **I'm sorry to say there are no Christian books that are factual on witchcraft, except *The Broken Cross* and *The Angel of Light*.**

There are no others. The reason I've never written a book is because all the major Christian companies wanted to rewrite the book, and it would end up 50% untrue.

THAT'S WHAT MIKE WARSEE SAID, HE SAID HE DIDN'T WRITE HIS OWN BOOK, LOGOS WROTE IT FOR HIM. He said, "Now John, you know it didn't happen that way." I said, "Well why did you put your name to it then?" Well, there's no books on it. The only books that I've seen are witch books, and if you buy them, you're in trouble!

Reading 2: Central Bankers Seek Totalitarian Power (Encore)

November 25, 2006

By Henry Makow Ph.D.

<http://www.Savethemales.ca>



"(This first appeared a year ago and is basic to understanding our predicament.)"

The "War on Terror" is a ruse by central bankers *to control every aspect of your life.*

Rereading "*The Red Symphony*" recently, I was shocked to read an insider's statement that the bankers are not

content with infinite wealth, but want *unlimited power.*

"*The Red Symphony*" is a 1938 Stalinist Secret Police (NKVD) interrogation of [Christian Rakovsky](#), a Soviet ambassador who was a close associate of Leon Trotsky, Rothschild's agent.

I introduced this explosive 50-page document to my readers [two years ago](#). It strips the veil from modern history and explains the real meaning of Revolution, Communism, Freemasonry and War. It was not intended to become public knowledge. The translator, a Dr. J. Landowsky, made an unauthorized copy.

The human experiment is endangered by private interests who have usurped the function of money creation. Modern history reflects the gradual process by which they transfer all wealth and power to themselves, destroying Western Civilization and creating a world police state.

Rakovsky, whose real name was Chaim Rakover, was sentenced to death in Stalin's purge of the Trotskyite faction of the party. Leon Trotsky wrote in his autobiography, *My Life*, : "Christian G. Rakovsky... played an active part in the inner workings of four Socialist parties-- the Bulgarian, Russian, French, and Roumanian--to become eventually one of the leaders of the Soviet Federation, a founder of the Communist Internationale, President of the Ukranian Soviet of People's Commissaries, and the diplomatic Soviet representative in England and France ..."

Rakovsky tried to convince his interrogator that Stalin should cooperate with the bankers who "are just like you and me. *The fact that they control unlimited money, insofar as they themselves create it, does not...determine the limits of their ambitions . . .*The bankers, have the impulse towards power, towards full power. Just as you and me."

They created the Communist state as a "machine of total power" unprecedented in history. In the past, due to many factors, "there was always room for individual freedom. Do you understand that those who already partially rule over nations and worldly governments *have pretensions to absolute domination?* Understand that *this is the only thing which they have not yet reached.*" (emphasis mine)

A pernicious force paralyzes our national life. Rakovsky identifies it: "Imagine to yourself, if you can a small number of people having unlimited power through the possession of real wealth, and you will see they are the absolute dictators of the stock exchange and [economy] ... If you have enough imagination then ... you will see [their] anarchical, moral and social influence, i.e. a revolutionary one ... Do you now understand?"

The **Revolutionary Movement**, which defines modern history, was a means to increase banker power by destroying the old order.

In the **French Revolution** power subtly passed to the bankers who weren't constrained by Christian niceties, Rakovsky says. "The supreme Royal power was taken over by persons, whose moral, intellectual and cosmopolitan qualities did allow them to use it. It is clear that these were people who had never been Christians, but cosmopolitans."

Communism, far from distributing wealth, is designed to concentrate it in the hands of the world's wealthiest people. (The State owns the wealth and they own the State.) And **Marxism**, "before being a philosophical, economic and political system, is a conspiracy for the revolution."

Rakovsky scoffs at the "elementary Marxism...the demagogic popular one" that is used to dupe the intellectuals and the masses.

[Whatever its intrinsic merits, **Socialism** seems designed to bribe and make people dependent on socialist politicians and big government, which the bankers control.]

As for **Freemasonry**: "Every Masonic organization tries to create all the required prerequisites for the triumph of the Communist revolution; this is the obvious aim of Freemasonry," says Rakovsky, a high-ranking Mason himself.

The aim of the Revolution is no less than to redefine **reality** in terms of the interests of the bankers. This involves the promotion of subjective truth over objective truth. If Lenin "feels something to be real" then it is real. "For him every reality, every truth was relative in the face of the sole and absolute one: the revolution."

In other words, white is black and up is down. This is the way it was in the Soviet Union and this is now happening to us. Truth and justice are being replaced by political diktat. "Political correctness" a Bolshevik term is now in common usage. Physicists like Steven Jones who question Sept.11 are silenced. Historians like David Irving are jailed.

Rakovsky marvels that "the benches on which sat the greasy usurers to trade in their moneys, have now been converted into temples, which stand magnificently at every corner of contemporary big towns with their heathen colonnades, and crowds go there ...to bring assiduously their deposits of all their possessions to the god of money..."

He says **the Soviet five-pointed star represents the five Rothschild brothers** with their banks, who possess colossal accumulations of wealth, the greatest ever known."

Isn't it strange that Marx never mentions this fact? Rakovsky asks. Isn't it strange that during revolutions, the mobs never attack the bankers, their mansions or banks?

War is the means by which the central bankers advance their goal of totalitarian world government. Rakovsky says Trotsky was behind the murder of Arch Duke Ferdinand (which sparked WWI.) He recalls the phrase used by the mother of the five Rothschild brothers: "'If my sons want it, then there will be no war.' This means that they were the arbiters, the masters of peace and war, but not emperors. Are you capable of visualizing the fact of such a cosmic importance? Is not war already a revolutionary function? War—the Commune. Since that time every war was a giant step towards Communism."



After the murder of [Illuminati member Weimar Foreign Minister] Walter Rathenau in 1922, the Illuminati give political or financial positions only to intermediaries, Rakowsky says.

"Obviously to persons who are trustworthy and loyal, which can be guaranteed a thousand ways: thus one can assert that those bankers and politicians [in the public eye] - are only men of straw. . . even though they occupy very high

places and are made to appear to be the authors of the plans which are carried out."

In 1938, Rakovsky outlined three reasons for the upcoming Second World War. The first is that Hitler began to print his own money. "This is very serious. Much more than all the external and cruel factors in National-Socialism."

Secondly, the "fully developed nationalism of Western Europe is an obstacle to Marxism...the need for the destruction of nationalism is alone worth a war in Europe."

Finally, Communism cannot triumph unless it suppresses the "still living Christianity." He refers to the "permanent revolution" as dating from the birth of Christ, and the reformation as "its first partial victory" because it split Christianity. This suggests that the "conspiracy" also contains a racial or religious factor.

"In reality, Christianity is our only real enemy since all the political and economic phenomena of the Bourgeois States. Christianity controlling the individual is capable of annulling the revolutionary projection of the neutral Soviet or Atheist State."

Now the Central Bankers are promoting World War Three as in "The Clash of Civilizations." Substitute Islam for Christianity above, and pit "Christians" against them.



CONCLUSION

Our beliefs must adjust to the truth and not vice versa. Apparently, the truth is that a relatively small clique of Jewish banking families and their non-Jewish allies in the leading families of Europe and America have usurped control of money creation, and with it the destiny of the world.

This overclass owns or controls most of the world's largest corporations, media organizations, intelligence agencies, secret societies, universities, politicians, foundations, think tanks and NGO's. It also appears to dominate organized crime.

Sept. 11, the War on Terror and Iraq are part of an inexorable process by which this overclass increases its wealth and control. **The end goal is a world police state in which the masses will be deprived of their wealth, freedom and possibly their lives.**

Neo Cons are really Neo Com-munists. They jeopardize the security of their fellow Jews (as well as all Americans) by their evil machinations. Jews should follow my example and repudiate them.

The overclass wants us to see it as a "Jewish problem." This way it can deflect blame onto innocent Jews and then dismiss opposition as "hatred" and "prejudice." The problem is mainly one of money creation (credit) that has led to an untenable concentration of wealth and power in a few hands.

Almost everyone who is "successful" in society, Jewish or not, is forced, wittingly or unwittingly to align themselves with the overclass. Our religious, cultural and political institutions have been subverted. This explains the false quality of social life in the West.

As we celebrate Christmas, let's remember Christ's message: God is Love. God is more powerful than the satanic force that holds mankind in its thrall. But His will cannot be done unless men do it.

Whatever the cost, doing nothing will cost more. The affluence we now enjoy is part of an age-old plot to ensnare and enslave humanity."

The full text of [The Red Symphony](#) is available here. **Download it and save it to disk while you still can.**

See also Henry Makow's "[Bankers Demand that We Obey Them.](#)"

List of the Rothschild-Owned Central Banks of the World

Source: <https://bonfiresblog.wordpress.com/2010/03/23/bank-for-international-settlements-bis/>

Afghanistan: Bank of Afghanistan
Albania: Bank of Albania
Algeria: Bank of Algeria
Argentina: Central Bank of Argentina
Armenia: Central Bank of Armenia
Aruba: Central Bank of Aruba
Australia: Reserve Bank of Australia
Austria: Austrian National Bank
Azerbaijan: Central Bank of Azerbaijan Republic
Bahamas: Central Bank of The Bahamas
Bahrain: Central Bank of Bahrain
Bangladesh: Bangladesh Bank
Barbados: Central Bank of Barbados
Belarus: National Bank of the Republic of Belarus
Belgium: National Bank of Belgium
Belize: Central Bank of Belize
Benin: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Bermuda: Bermuda Monetary Authority
Bhutan: Royal Monetary Authority of Bhutan
Bolivia: Central Bank of Bolivia

Bosnia: Central Bank of Bosnia and Herzegovina
Botswana: Bank of Botswana
Brazil: Central Bank of Brazil
Bulgaria: Bulgarian National Bank
Burkina Faso: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Burundi: Bank of the Republic of Burundi
Cambodia: National Bank of Cambodia
Cameroon: Bank of Central African States
Canada: Bank of Canada – Banque du Canada
Cayman Islands: Cayman Islands Monetary Authority
Central African Republic: Bank of Central African States
Chad: Bank of Central African States
Chile: Central Bank of Chile
China: The People's Bank of China
Colombia: Bank of the Republic
Comoros: Central Bank of Comoros
Congo: Bank of Central African States
Costa Rica: Central Bank of Costa Rica
Côte d'Ivoire: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Croatia: Croatian National Bank
Cuba: Central Bank of Cuba
Cyprus: Central Bank of Cyprus
Czech Republic: Czech National Bank
Denmark: National Bank of Denmark
Dominican Republic: Central Bank of the Dominican Republic
East Caribbean area: Eastern Caribbean Central Bank
Ecuador: Central Bank of Ecuador
Egypt: Central Bank of Egypt
El Salvador: Central Reserve Bank of El Salvador
Equatorial Guinea: Bank of Central African States
Estonia: Bank of Estonia
Ethiopia: National Bank of Ethiopia
European Union: European Central Bank
Fiji: Reserve Bank of Fiji
Finland: Bank of Finland
France: Bank of France
Gabon: Bank of Central African States
The Gambia: Central Bank of The Gambia
Georgia: National Bank of Georgia
Germany: Deutsche Bundesbank
Ghana: Bank of Ghana
Greece: Bank of Greece
Guatemala: Bank of Guatemala
Guinea Bissau: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Guyana: Bank of Guyana
Haiti: Central Bank of Haiti
Honduras: Central Bank of Honduras
Hong Kong: Hong Kong Monetary Authority

Hungary: Magyar Nemzeti Bank
Iceland: Central Bank of Iceland
India: Reserve Bank of India
Indonesia: Bank Indonesia
Iran: The Central Bank of the Islamic Republic of Iran
Iraq: Central Bank of Iraq
Ireland: Central Bank and Financial Services Authority of Ireland
Israel: Bank of Israel
Italy: Bank of Italy
Jamaica: Bank of Jamaica
Japan: Bank of Japan
Jordan: Central Bank of Jordan
Kazakhstan: National Bank of Kazakhstan
Kenya: Central Bank of Kenya
Korea: Bank of Korea
Kuwait: Central Bank of Kuwait
Kyrgyzstan: National Bank of the Kyrgyz Republic
Latvia: Bank of Latvia
Lebanon: Central Bank of Lebanon
Lesotho: Central Bank of Lesotho
Libya: Central Bank of Libya
Lithuania: Bank of Lithuania
Luxembourg: Central Bank of Luxembourg
Macao: Monetary Authority of Macao
Macedonia: National Bank of the Republic of Macedonia
Madagascar: Central Bank of Madagascar
Malawi: Reserve Bank of Malawi
Malaysia: Central Bank of Malaysia
Mali: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Malta: Central Bank of Malta
Mauritius: Bank of Mauritius
Mexico: Bank of Mexico
Moldova: National Bank of Moldova
Mongolia: Bank of Mongolia
Montenegro: Central Bank of Montenegro
Morocco: Bank of Morocco
Mozambique: Bank of Mozambique
Namibia: Bank of Namibia
Nepal: Central Bank of Nepal
Netherlands: Netherlands Bank
Netherlands Antilles: Bank of the Netherlands Antilles
New Zealand: Reserve Bank of New Zealand
Nicaragua: Central Bank of Nicaragua
Niger: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Nigeria: Central Bank of Nigeria
Norway: Central Bank of Norway
Oman: Central Bank of Oman
Pakistan: State Bank of Pakistan

Papua New Guinea: Bank of Papua New Guinea
Paraguay: Central Bank of Paraguay
Peru: Central Reserve Bank of Peru
Philippines: Bangko Sentral ng Pilipinas
Poland: National Bank of Poland
Portugal: Bank of Portugal
Qatar: Qatar Central Bank
Romania: National Bank of Romania
Russia: Central Bank of Russia
Rwanda: National Bank of Rwanda
San Marino: Central Bank of the Republic of San Marino
Samoa: Central Bank of Samoa
Saudi Arabia: Saudi Arabian Monetary Agency
Senegal: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Serbia: National Bank of Serbia
Seychelles: Central Bank of Seychelles
Sierra Leone: Bank of Sierra Leone
Singapore: Monetary Authority of Singapore
Slovakia: National Bank of Slovakia
Slovenia: Bank of Slovenia
Solomon Islands: Central Bank of Solomon Islands
South Africa: South African Reserve Bank
Spain: Bank of Spain
Sri Lanka: Central Bank of Sri Lanka
Sudan: Bank of Sudan
Surinam: Central Bank of Suriname
Swaziland: The Central Bank of Swaziland
Sweden: Sveriges Riksbank
Switzerland: Swiss National Bank
Tajikistan: National Bank of Tajikistan
Tanzania: Bank of Tanzania
Thailand: Bank of Thailand
Togo: Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO)
Tonga: National Reserve Bank of Tonga
Trinidad and Tobago: Central Bank of Trinidad and Tobago
Tunisia: Central Bank of Tunisia
Turkey: Central Bank of the Republic of Turkey
Uganda: Bank of Uganda
Ukraine: National Bank of Ukraine
United Arab Emirates: Central Bank of United Arab Emirates
United Kingdom: Bank of England
United States: The Dirty Nasty Stinky Fed, Federal Reserve Bank of New York
Uruguay: Central Bank of Uruguay
Vanuatu: Reserve Bank of Vanuatu
Venezuela: Central Bank of Venezuela
Vietnam: The State Bank of Vietnam
Yemen: Central Bank of Yemen

Zambia: Bank of Zambia
Zimbabwe: Reserve Bank of Zimbabwe

The Middle Class Must Not Fail

By Taylor Caldwell.⁵⁷

“With the rise of the Industrial Civilization in the world, about 200 years ago, there also arose a social body, which we know as the middle class. Before that, most of the world suffered under a feudal system in which the people were truly slaves of their government in all things. There was no strong buffer between them and their despotic rulers, no assurance of freedom to pursue commerce and to live decently, to keep the fruits of their labour and hold the paying of tribute to a minimum. The middle class made the dream of liberty a possibility, set limits on the government, fought for its constitutions, removed much of government privilege and tyranny, demanded that rulers obey the just laws as closely as the people, and enforced a general civic morality.

Sound leaders looked to the experience of Rome, the first to encourage a middle class, noting that Rome had been a strong and prosperous republic, with much public virtue, a large degree of freedom for every citizen, and a constitution (the Twelve Tables of Law) on which our own is based. After the fall of Rome, governments had everywhere destroyed the middle class, returned to despotism, and entered the Dark Ages. It had been centuries since a rising middle class resolved to keep government at a minimum and to force respect for the people and eschew tribute except for such absolute necessities as armed forces, street protection, and the guarantee of the authority of contracts and commerce.

Those who for centuries had ruled their nations, from father to son, in total despotism, realised that they were threatened. Were they not the elite, by divine right? Were they not by birth and money entitled to rule a nation of docile slaves? Did the people not understand that they were truly inferior dogs who needed a strong hand to rule them, and should they not be meek before their government?

Little wonder that the elite hated the middle class which challenged them in the name of God-given liberty. And little wonder that this hatred grew deeper as the middle class became stronger and imposed restrictions through which all people, including the most humble, had the right to rule their own lives and keep the greater part of what they earned for themselves.

Clearly, if the elite were to rule again, the middle class had to be destroyed. It had to be destroyed so despotism and the system of tribute could be returned, and grandeur and honor and immense riches for the elite—assuring their monopoly rule of all the world. For you see the elite of all nations, then as now, were not divided. They were one international class, and worked together and protected each other. But the middle class laughed and said ‘we will bind you with the chains of our Constitution, which you must obey also, lest we depose you, for we are now powerful and we are human beings and we wish to be free from your old despotism.’

⁵⁷ First published May 29, 1974 in *The Review of the News*, and reprinted in the May 1, 1995 issue of the *New American*, PO Box 8040, Appleton, WI 54913. This copy is from Alan B Jones, *How The World Really Works*, ABJ Press, 1996, PO Box 2362, Paradise, CA, 95967, USA. ISBN 0-9640848-1-3. Reprinted here by the blanket permission given by Alan B Jones, in *How The World Really Works*, to reproduce in whole or part with credit.

The elite did not give up. While it profited from the Industrial Revolution, which under liberty of enterprise freed the people from the feudal and despotic systems, and which gave a new birth to the middle class, it also hated the threat to its own authority. It did not wish to destroy the Industrial Revolution; it wished to use it for its exclusive purposes. In the early 19th century this elite looked for a way, once and for all, to regain its power and exhort tribute from the people and so destroy the burgeoning middle class which stood in its way, and to subdue the populace again to their proper role as slaves of government by the elite.

Through the 'League of Just Men,' elitist conspirators sought a fanatic to cloak the point of their purpose in slogans and cant. The man they hired was Karl Marx. Certainly Marx was no worker; he had never soiled his hands with labor. He hated the middle class, which he contemptuously called the bourgeoisie, for he considered himself superior in mentality and breeding to what he called 'the gross merchants of commerce and exploitation.' He did not attack the waiting despots, no indeed. They were of one mind with him. Rather he proposed in his books and pamphlets the return to government of the total power to exact tribute from the people in order that the government might better direct every phase of the people's lives, as he asserted, 'for their own welfare.' The elite, in turn, would control the governments.

Marx began to accuse the middle class of heinous crimes and aroused the workers against their benefactors. He labored to create envy and malice among the workers—all aimed at the entrepreneurial middle class which had raised them from serfdom, restored their human dignity, and given them liberty for the first time in nearly 2,000 years.

Karl Marx was made to order by the self-styled elite. They financed the propagation of his sedition all over Europe and America. They bled France and Germany with it. They financed sedition in Russia. And the plan began to succeed. By 1910 the Scandinavian countries had already fallen to the socialism of Karl Marx. Only three nations stood between the elite and their ambitions—the British Empire, Czarist Russia, and the United States of America.

Much is now made of supposed Czarist tyranny. But the fact is that the Czar of Russia had already granted his people a greater measure of freedom. A constitution had been established, and a parliamentary system. Russia, too, was well on her way to nourishing and encouraging a middle class.

The elitists were anxious to promote the Marxist notion of demanding tribute from the people, for only through forced tribute could freedom be destroyed and the people reduced again to forced labour for the benefit of the elite. Only thus could the middle class be eliminated. So, we have Karl Marx's infamous notion: 'To each according to his needs, from each according to his ability.' This is the foundation for slavery and tribute. Marx and the elite had a juicy bait for the workers, who were deluded to envy and hate the middle class which has freed them. If the riches were taken away from the middle class, then the workers would become their equals. Marx called this redistribution of wealth. Not wealth from the elite, with their vast fortunes in every country of the world—but wealth from the strong middle class, which would be robbed in the name of the people. Only *earned* income would be vulnerable to seizure.

But in the way of all this happiness for the conspiring internationale elite, and the slavery of the people, stood the United States, the British Empire, and Czarist

Russia. They would have to be destroyed. Britain had only a small income tax, used for the armed forces, for roads, for the maintenance of law and order, and for the payment of a tiny body of bureaucrats.

Over and over, in America, the elite tried to establish their federal income tax, but they did not succeed. The people were too vigilant, too jealous of their freedom, too proud, too respectful of themselves. They embraced the ancient proverb, 'To work is to pray,' and they guarded the fruits of their labour. No, America had no graduated income tax to drain the capital of the hard-working middle class, and so she became strong and rich and powerful, the envy of nations which exacted tribute and forced labour from their people. Attempts were made to exact such tribute from Americans during the Civil War and the war with Spain, but each time the Supreme Court declared that our constitution prohibited it. As late as 1902 the graduated income tax was again declared unconstitutional, and the Chief Justice observed: 'It is a method to enslave our people, and to deprive them of their liberty and right to the fruit of their labours.'

The conspiratorial elite fumed. How best, now, to institute their system of tribute and slavery? The solution was war. During wartime, governments were better able to tax the people, harnessing their patriotism to maintain enlarged armed services.

And so the elite began preparing America for war, and the conspirators of the French and German and Russian and English elites worked with them—for the destruction of their own nationals and the elimination, once and for all, of the defiant middle class. The American elite, under advice of their brother conspirators in other nations, proposed an amendment to the American Constitution—a graduated income tax, just as Karl Marx had proposed. To support this, the elite were very busy, through their henchmen, the socialists and populists, and through their secret communists, in arousing the envy of the workers against the middle class. They told the workers that they would never be taxed, 'only the rich,' and even then the highest rate would only be two to three percent. And the taxes would go to 'our exploited workers,' through all sorts of government benefits. The unthinking, the envious, the stupid, and the malicious thought this was wonderful. They supported the 16th Amendment—the federal income tax—and it was passed into law in 1913.

Now the stage was set for war, the attack on the British Empire, Czarist Russia, and the German Empire. The major thrust of the effort to destroy the freedom of the whole world, and reduce it to total control by the elite, had begun.

The rest is sad contemporary history. Few in America heeded what Thomas Jefferson had said long ago, that when we are taxed on our earned incomes, in our food and our drink, in our coming and going, in our property, we would face the return to slavery and the reestablishment of an all-powerful and despotic elite. So it is that we of the middle class are being destroyed through the exaction of tribute, resulting in an ever-increasing power and despotism of a central government controlled by a conspiratorial elite, and everlasting wars to subdue us and drive us to our knees.

Do not believe for an instant that the world's conspiring elite in every nation have so much as a serious quarrel among them. They have just one object: control through tribute. Your slavery, through tribute, and mine. And they use wars for their purposes just as they use the inequities, harassments, bullying, capriciousness,

and extortion of their graduated income tax. The system of taxation with which they have yoked is really forced tribute from the hard-working, and especially from the middle-class, which are slowly being eliminated.

Behind this attack are the self-styled elite, secure in their own power and riches. Most of them have huge fortunes which are tax-exempt. But every man and woman of us—we of the middle class—are taxed in our food and drink, in our property, in our incomes, in our comings and goings. The harder we work, the more tribute we have to pay, for the elite are determined that never again will the middle class challenge them, and never again will we be able to save money and so rise to power, and never again will we protest the slavery they have planned for us.

But many of us still dare to protest, and will continue to do so while God gives us breath. To be effective we know we must direct our attacks on the real criminals, the wealthy and powerful and secret elite of all the world—the conspirators labouring night and day to enslave us. **Even our own government is now their victim, for it is the conspiratorial elite who choose our rulers, nominate them, and remove them by assassination or smear.**

I have fought these enemies of liberty in every book I have written. But too few have listened to me, as too few have listened to others who have warned of these conspirators. The hour is late. Americans must soon listen and act—or endure the black night of slavery that is worse than death.”⁵⁸

⁵⁸ Alan B Jones, *How The World Really Works*, ABJPress, 1996, PO Box 2362, Paradise, CA, 95967, USA, pp. 312-319. ISBN 0-9640848-1-3. Used with permission.

Reading 3: Get Off The Globalization Grid

Part 1

By Nancy Levant, August 23, 2005, NewsWithViews.com

Each and every day, people around the world are realizing that the one-world government is based upon a hybrid Socialism-Communism economics system – a system of corporate governance and ownership of natural resources, land, water, and complete control of human beings. It is a system based upon the marriage of corporations, science, and politics. It is a system that is funded by us, the world's people.^[59]

But what do knowing people do? We can't fight manufactured super viruses, HAARP and psychotronic weapons, and we certainly cannot fight global nuclear arsenals. But we can, however, refuse to think and participate in the global economics systems, which were set up to literally enslave humankind. For instance, the usury system, which was implemented to keep us in a perpetual state of un-payable and unsolvable debt, can go unused.

We have been sold a bill of goods that we are "successful" if we owned things – including homes (remember the push several years ago by our leadership that declared all Americans should own homes). In fact, "ownership" does not exist under the current Federal Reserve System and centralized wealth banking system. The usury system actually began with the birth of our nation. "Ownership" in America actually means that you, yourself, are owned and that anything you have accumulated, including land, homes, automobiles, and other possessions, can be taken. We are now realizing the truth of this system. The usury system also identifies people as bank-owned commodities. This comes in handy as the world switches to global Socialism and perceived "rights" are eliminated one by one. It is time to reinvent America, but we cannot do so using the current bastardization of our Constitution. Congress has become corrupted in unimaginable senses, and representation has been steadily eroded over the last 200+ years. We have seen a steady march toward government by corporate aristocracy for 200+ years, but we allowed the taking of freedom in exchange for a perceived ownership of stuff. It is time to understand government for the first time in American history, and it is time to create the government of our choosing. To even have the chance to do so, we must stop thinking like controlled subjects and we must stop living under bureaucratic regulations of control. We must recreate ourselves by recreating our patterns of thinking and living. There is simply no other alternative but globally regulated enslavement by global aristocrats – and they have arrived fully armed and loaded to the teeth with weapons and taxation cash. Their entire system is based upon our money and their interest rates. We have to stop funding our enslavers.

⁵⁹ Nazarene Remnant comment: Some things Benito Mussolini said about Fascism, Socialism and Corporatism: "All within the state, nothing outside the state, nothing against the state." "Fascism should more appropriately be called Corporatism because it is a merger of state and corporate power." "Fascism should rightly be called Corporatism, as it is the merger of corporate and government power." "Socialism is a fraud, a comedy, a phantom, a blackmail."

Have you ever wondered why our nation is insanely bankrupt when supposedly genius economists have been in charge of our economy for a century or two? Whole teams of Ivy League aristocrats and their political buddies who are responsible for economic policies, and who have managed to collapse the most successful nations in the world? Well, the answer is quite clear – all governance is changing into their hands and their desired system of economic siphoning. American people must understand that this is not an American phenomenon but a global initiative. And these global initiatives are very specific:

- No private ownership of property
- No private ownership of water including wells
- No mass mobility rights
- No private ownership of guns
- No religion minus environmental sustainability or “Gaia”
- No privacy rights
- Mandatory military and/or volunteer service
- No personal opinion
- No rights, whatsoever, to disagree with government or to dissent
- No rights to designated wilderness areas, Biosphere Reserves, historical designations, conservation easements, or buffer zones.
- No rights to proven safe food and water or genetically unmodified food or seed
- No rights to protection from rampant taxation
- No voting rights, which are 1) completely corrupted and 2) being usurped by NGO take-overs
- No right, whatsoever, to knowledge in public education
- No right, whatsoever, to the development of personal opinion, philosophy, or individualism due to public education
- No right, whatsoever, to economic responsibility, due to the Federal Reserve System.



These are not futuristic nightmares to come. We are living this governmentally imposed system as we speak. **And there is only one way to fight this**

system, and that is to refuse to participate – 100%. So the decision for American people, and all the world's people, is to fight for freedom in the only possible way that we can, or to agree to be a slave to the world's wealthiest few. If you think like a slave, you are a slave, and global elites get wealthier and more powerful with each payment you make to them and their corporations. Those are the global facts.

Take Your Money Out Of The Bank.

“We know about Fractional Reserve Banking. We know that our savings are multiplied by at least 10 and then lent out at interest rates of five to ten percent. If you take 100,000 out of the bank, you take away up to 100,000 income for the bank.

Take your money out of the bank NOW. Buy some silver coins, pay off debt or your mortgage. Invest it in local enterprises so that the money is doing some good work. Better yet, start looking for local currencies to pay with. Defeat usury!

It not only protects your wealth (because in the next round of insolvencies, which is expected shortly, savers will have to bleed too, they can't expect the taxpayer to compensate them endlessly), but also destroy that vampire squid we call Banking.

We know we are dealing with a Central Banking cartel, **so why are we putting our money there?** (Anthony Migchels, “Leaderless Resistance: Divorcing the System,” Source: http://henrymakow.com/by_anthony_migchelsfor_henryma.html)

Fascism is simply the marriage of corporation to government. That is its definition in full, and Fascism demands that the masses have no power to challenge or conquer its system. We know very well, for instance, that the FTAA will pass. We know, full well, that national borders are being dissolved for corporate work forces and profits. We know, full well, that public education is preparing American children for one-world corporate wages. **And we know, full well, that there are global initiatives in the works in every nation on the planet to massively reduce the global population.** We know that many corporations around the world are working to find and manufacture more super viruses.

We know that wars are manufactured to bring profits to the tables of multi-national corporations, to control natural resources, and to control people. We know that illegal drug trades fund wars and weapons, and are tied to the teeth to governments. We know that multi-national corporations control all mass media outlets – all of them. Do you still subscribe to cable TV, newspapers, and magazines?

We are standing at the crossroads of history. What happens in the next week to 10 years will determine the condition of humankind for what may be centuries. If you are a religious person, of just about any faith, you may believe that humanity's last battle is upon us, and that fate is pre-determined. However, I suggest to you that our Heavenly Father expects faith and action – not compliancy with deeds that clearly undermine the intellectual and spiritual potential of mankind. Think people. We are standing at the crossroads. We have to go one way or the other. If you remain tied to the current system, your potential is already gone. Sadly, many realize the truth but choose to serve the elite. So be it, but if you cherish freedom and the right to your mind and its potential, but must act today and for the rest of your lives.

Get Off The Globalization Grid

Part 2

By Nancy Levant, September 8, 2005, NewsWithViews.com

The question on everyone's mind is, "How do we get off the grid?" **You will not like the answers, for they involve permanent life changes.** They will seem unrealistic and contrary to "The American Dream." What is important is that you understand and believe that "The American Dream" is purposefully unachievable under current governance. If you want to be successful in today's America, you have to be dishonest and **you have to be willing to play ball with criminals.** You want to do really well in America, you have to agree and partner with those who are devoted to taking down America.

If you want to fight criminality and thieves, you have to cut off their on-going supplies of dirty cash. In today's world, dirty cash is ... 1) our tax dollars and 2) our interest payments on homes, cars, and credit cards and 3) monthly payments to mass media and communications – all highly taxed, as well. If you pay into any of the above, you are growing the destruction of your nation and destroying your personal freedoms and your children's futures.

Sell your homes. Do it now. There is absolutely no reason to own homes when (1) **they are not yours** and (2) they can be taken for any reason. Rent, and rent cheaply. Then you eliminate property taxes.

Sadly, American-style home ownership became the stuff of ego, snobbery, exclusion, segregation, and elitism. Home ownership in America is based upon whom to exclude and what to run from. **This is no way to build a nation based upon loving your neighbors.**

Second only to media partisanship, politically motivated home ownership did more to segregate and divide American people than any other orchestrated scam.

After you sell your homes, pay off every single debt that you have, and never acquire another debt. Sell your automobiles and buy vehicles that do not need to be

licensed. **REMEMBER, THE REAL ID COMES TO LIFE IN 2008.** If you do not agree with the Real ID, don't support the Real ID.

Do not fall for the "human settlement – Agenda 21" scam. Do not fall for the "transportation corridor" or "environmental corridor" scams. Do not move to the "convenient" locations. Go to the country, to the wilderness areas, and fight for your right to be there. **FIGHT AGAINST ALL LAND TRUST ORGANIZATIONS.** They are Socialist siphoning organizations and exist explicitly to take land away from people – that is their sole function.

Don't Vote; Don't Write Your Congressman and Don't Sign Petitions

"You know what you are showing them when you write them? That you are **a good little serf pleading with his master.**

Everybody today is gloating about the news that millions of whites are deserting the Democrats. **What fools that they were there to begin with.** Where are they going now? Back to these Republican Neo Con bastards?

Don't vote. Show them you do not recognize their system. Show them you know voting is empowering them. Don't threaten them. It is just giving them an excuse to implement their Patriot Act Police State.

These people have very fragile ego's. The one thing they hate is being ignored." (Anthony Migchels, Anthony Migchels, "Leaderless Resistance: Divorcing the System," Source: http://henrymakow.com/by_anthony_migchelsfor_henryma.html)

Do not borrow from banks and do not put your money into banks. Banks and their global scams are destroying America, global freedom, privacy, sovereignty, voting rights, and opinion. Global wealth, just like global armies, are being centralized under one command, and if you are making payments to banks in any way, shape, or form, you are supporting and growing the take-over of America, American people, and global freedom. You cannot in good or clear conscience participate in any banking system in today's world. They are the crux and the key to freedom's demise. Keep cash, gold, and silver, and keep it hidden.

Store water and make sure you have access to good water. Learn how to purify water (many ways, many websites). Buy 3-5 years of quality heirloom seed, and do it now. I recommend "Garden In A Can," which can be purchased at <http://www.BePrepared.com> . Learn how to can and buy canning supplies – a lot of them – and begin this fall. Buy good gardening books. Buy good tools and building supplies. Buy a good cooktop wood stove. Buy welding equipment, spare panes of

glass, and always, always buy food in bulk. Do not buy anything from multi-purpose super centers. Buy from farmers, the Amish and Mennonite families, and traders. You might very well consider moving close to a traders complex for supplies, bartering, and selling. **As I said, a new way of life is necessary to stop being a complicit player in the global take-over of human freedom.**

Group together. Combine money, and do not fight each other for power and control. Learn history's lessons once and for all. Believe in God. Do not let the U.N, environmental land trusts and NGOs tell you or your children that you can't believe in God in any way that you choose. That is the most private and fundamental right of every human being. Anyone or any group that tries to force their religious opinions down the throats of any human being denies God's relationship with people and spiritual potential. You teach faith - you don't enforce it or punish children for faith. Don't let paid political mouthpieces and prostitutes dictate their profitable religion to you. Equally, don't let them bully you with their hidden treaties, non-profit lies, Memorandums of Understanding, partnerships, and stakeholding stooges. The way you cut them off at the knees is with money – no donations, no tax-based grants, and they all fall tumbling down.

Now, let's talk about jobs. Blue collar America is already cooked and gone as a result of the World Trade Organization, the World Bank, the United Nations, and our globalist leaders in the United States. Blue collar Americans, including farmers, who have always been the salt of the Earth, are already earning deplorable wages. White collar America is leaving America, and so are America's million and billionaires. They know that war and Martial Law is impending in the U.S., and they are leaving. So, here is the bottom line: If you still have a job with a major corporation – one that is funding your school district, making tax deductible donations to “environmental” organizations or mental or physical health organizations, quit your jobs. If you are supporting corporate take-overs of community services and taxpayers, then you are supporting the demise of this nation and human freedom. **Quit your job, learn to live without enslavement to debt and corporate masters, and learn life skills – real life skills – like how to really feed and protect your families.** Like I said before, group together, brainstorm needs, and build your lives instead of riding the globalization train of unpayable debt and non-stop servitude payments to aristocrats and their banks and corporations. Stop being a freedom-killing moron.

Schools – never again send your children into a public school and never, ever again support a school levy. This should have been crystal clear to you at least 30 years ago. Never, ever again pay the salaries of teachers who know how bad public education has become, or administrators and superintendents who exchange your children's intellectual capabilities, futures, and freedom from addictions to both illegal and enforced legal substances for operating budgets and raises. **They are a disgrace to this nation. If you allow your children to attend public schools, you deserve to lose your sovereignty and your freedom.**

Finally, prepare for Martial Law. It will permanently usher the One World Government onto American soil. If you have not decided on which side of the line

you stand by that time, it will be too late for you and your children. The best you can do is to learn to be as self-sufficient as you can possibly be and work together in groups of like-minded people. And remember that debt to the globalists is your enemy. Do not carry credit. Close your credit accounts. You have been told that closing your accounts will damage your credit reports. That is a lie. Close your credit accounts and be very prepared for the fact that your mobility rights are going to be taken. You are not going to be able to afford gasoline. You must be prepared to live in a way that will allow you to take care of yourselves where ever you happen to be.

And if humanly possible, move away from the cities. Try to live in areas with water, ponds, and fish, and be prepared to guard them. Equally, your right to keep and bear is on the chopping block both in the U.S. and at the U.N., which now directs the U.S. Your right to own firearms and ammunition is slated for termination.

No intelligent citizen of any nation can fail to see the writing on the wall. Everything is changing. All cultures, belief and value systems, social systems, and living conditions are being forcibly changed into systems subservient to corporation governors. This is not rocket science anymore. It's fully out in the open with each and every new law that is passed, each and every Executive Order that is declared, each and every new partnership that is formed, each and every installed president or national leader, and with each and every new acre that is taken by government or governmentally-partnered non-profits.

Be constantly aware that massive population reduction is an initial goal of global government. Some say a reduction by 50%, some say by 75%, and some fear by 80-90% - but whatever the actual goal, the greatest threat to global governance is a world full of too many deceived and manipulated people for the global aristocrats to safely continue their domination plans.

We have been told non-stop for the past 4 years that holocaust of one form or another is impending. I suggest that you take those warnings very, very seriously. I suggest that you prepare yourselves and your families **muster more intelligence than, frankly, you've ever had to use in your lifetimes.** Your world has changed and is going to change drastically in the future. You better be ready and you better have many skills at hand. Build practical libraries immediately. And remember, American people are very unskilled. Group yourselves and your resources together.

Threats can come from "terrorists," but they can also come from economic collapse and Federal Reserve manipulation, manufactured super viruses, weather control, and perhaps even earthquake detonation. One never knows when one's world is conspiratorial by nature and liars hide truth using our money to do so. Truth may hurt and it may be difficult, but it enslaves no one.

THE N.W.O. CONSUMER SLAVE

By Nancy Levant, November 21, 2006, NewsWithViews.com

(Substitute most countries of the Western world for America here and it is all the same.)

“It's a funny thing how you can't work without a license, a state-sponsored credential, or degree paid to your state university. In fact, in some states you can't even baby sit in your homes without "a license.”

On that note, our mandatory licenses, trainings for licenses, credentials, and degrees cost big money much like cars, houses, utility bills, shoes and coats, computers, all other Eastern products. So, in essence, we have to pay to get jobs, and then we have to pay again and again and again to maintain our licensing credentials with continuing education requirements and fees.

Then we have to drive to work in our licensed vehicles, which are also required to have insurance policies, gasoline, tires, maintenance, plates, and global positioning systems. We have to pay for all of these with no choice in the matter - whatsoever.

We have to pay licensed centers and schools to destroy the minds and nationality of our children. All teachers (and I use that term contemptuously) have to pay dues and continuing education dollars to their states and Socialist labor unions - all big bucks.

Then there are our taxes, which pay for our Socialist teachers, which pay for the destruction of the public schools and our American children, our primary religion, and our understanding of Constitutional governance, sovereignty, and freedom. See how nicely that works?

Then we need food - genetically modified, hormone'd, Petrie dish food whose patents are now owned by transnational conglomerates. Seeds are now owned. Entire species of animals are now owned by individual corporations like Monsanto. How positively strange that media never says a word about food seeds and species being owned by corporations. Now the NAIS makes more sense - no? The corporations want to know who owns their property. Not OUR property, mind you, but THEIR property. If they've got patents on seeds and animals, what right do you have to own seeds and animals or to buy seeds and animals without permission, licenses, and/or to pay royalties on those animals and seeds? Wow. The fog clears.

We all know we can't watch tell-their-visions without paying huge monthly subscription/prescription dues to media monstrosities. Tell-their-vision sets don't work anymore without paying "dues." And then there is the heat bill. Would you say that most American people are paying \$200.00 to \$500.00 a month for heat during the cold months? And talking on phones - cell and land lines? Again, hundreds of dollars a month to call on lines that 1) track our locations, 2) automatically connect us to creditors, and 3) provide for special ears to listen in on or record our conversations - and again, paying hundreds of dollars to enable the spies amongst us.

And all the while, more and more American people on the "government" payrolls, where jobs are plentiful as we the people pay for more and more and more spies, jailors, and traitors to our freedom. We fund the corporate wars, the illegal aliens, the think tankers who write the legislation to destroy our rights, and the non-profit partners of America's destroyers. We, the people, pay for America's demise - and all the while allowing ourselves to be paid with Federal Reserve Notes that are pretend money. Hence, we pay for nothing while accumulating enslaving debt.

We live in the land of the economic dialectic. It is all a lie - a temporary lie - and when the pretend plug is pulled, we will all spiral down freedom's toilet with all destroyers having absconded with what was once our wealth, jobs, security, potential, dreams, and happiness. How close we stand to our total destruction. How prepared martial law awaits the full national knowledge of our deception.

I think of American families. The middle classes who created the greatness of this nation with sweat, national loyalty, and blood spilled on battlefields that were supposed to guarantee our survival and our freedom. I think of the young men and women who suffer in the Mid-East, and for what? Democracy? No, people, not for democracy. We are fighting for global Communism. We are losing our freedom with every Act, every pending bill in Congress, and with every reshuffling of the Council on Foreign Relations members into our highest positions of power. Communism is our destiny, and it has arrived. In the U.S., Communism is called "Communitarianism."

See, we're the bad guys - not the United Nations, not the Council on Foreign Relations and their traitorous and pathologically lying and hand-picked politicians - no, we're the bad guys. We, the people of the United States, are the enemy of the sustainable futures of the world's wealthiest people. Therefore, we are to be drugged, taxed, licensed, and technologically ID'd into submission.

On April 29, 2003, G.W. signed an Executive Order which established the New Freedom Commission on Mental Health. The resulting conclusions of this commission determined that EVERY American citizen, including children, is to be screened for mental health problems, that mental health treatment is not an option, AND that specific drugs are to be forcibly administered to those found to have some form of diagnosable mental impairment. How incredibly fortunate for the pharmaceutical industries and partnerships!!! 300 million potential customers who will have nothing whatsoever to say about being forced to purchase drugs that will keep them sick and dim witted! One can surely assume that we, the mentally ill, will have our genes tested and data based during these screenings, and that the diagnosed will be disallowed reproductive rights. Sorry folks, but this is an old, old story and a repeated historical pattern. American "government" has ALWAYS used drugs and substances against "the enemy."

Now, quickly, and on that note, let's get ourselves up to date on the recent shuffling at the CFR. Let us not forget our string pullers. Chuck Augustin recently stated in Robert Chapman's International Forecaster,

"The hidden government that is in control of the United States and most western governments made some adjustments today. The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), which is assigned by the Illuminati to implement the New World Order, replaced CFR member Donald Rumsfeld as Secretary of Defense with CFR member Robert Gates. CFR member George Bush made the announcement, however he did state that CFR member Dick Cheney would remain in office. Changes to our Iraq policy may change after the report from the Iraq Study Group headed by CFR members James Baker and Lee Hamilton. CFR member Henry Paulson remains the Secretary of the Treasury.

"Following the elections, CFR member Joe Lieberman was elevated to "most influential member" of the Senate and is now "independent" of restrictions of either party. Hilary Clinton, wife of CFR member Bill Clinton, is expected to run for president in 2008 with CFR member John McCain likely to be the Republican candidate. In the last election CFR member John Kerry was defeated by CFR member George W. Bush, son of CFR member George H. Bush. "The political news and its impact was reported by CFR members Tom Brokaw, Brian Williams, Diane Sawyer, Katie Couric and a host of others who control American's news and minds."

So, there we have it - the news from the top. As we continue to pay for America's demise while we struggle to put food on our tables and gasoline in our tanks, **let us try to understand what has been before our faces for decades.** America is falling to a new form of government - one in which other than American elites have mandated the taking of our rights and our nation. Communism has arrived on American soil - not "democracy." Look to the Mid-East for America's future, and note - you find no "democracy" in the Mid-East.

Try the book *The Cultural Devastation of American Women* for your Christmas gifts. Try the documentary *America: From Freedom to Fascism* by Aaron Russo. Try the book *The Creature From Jekyll Island* by G. Edward Griffin. Give gifts of truth rather than electronic tracking devices this holiday season. **For once in your lives, buy wisely while you still can.** Spread truth for Christmas rather than crap made in Communist China. Please, Americans - get with the program. Your freedom is on the line."

Copyright, 2006 Nancy Levant - All Rights Reserved

Reading 4: Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People

The Real Story of the Money-Control Over America, by Sheldon Emry

This study on money is not copyrighted. It may be reproduced in whole or in part for the purpose of helping the American people. Not only the American people, but the people of all countries, because *the lessons here are transferable everywhere!*

"If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their money, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and corporations that will grow up around them (around the banks), will deprive the people of their property until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered." Thomas Jefferson

Americans, living in what is called the richest nation on earth, seem always to be short of money. Wives are working in unprecedented numbers, husbands hope for overtime hours to earn more, or take part-time jobs evenings and weekends, children look for odd jobs for spending money, the family debt climbs higher, and psychologists say one of the biggest causes of family quarrels and breakups is "arguments over money." Much of this trouble can be traced to our present "debt-money" system. Too few Americans realize why Christian Statesmen wrote into Article I of the U.S. Constitution: Congress shall have the Power to Coin Money and Regulate the Value Thereof.

They did this, as we will show, in prayerful hope it would prevent "love of money" from destroying the Republic they had founded. We shall see how subversion of Article I has brought on us the "evil" of which God's Word had warned.

Money Is Man's Only "Creation"

Economists use the term "create" when speaking of the process by which money comes into existence. Now, creation means making something that did not exist before. Lumbermen make boards from trees, workers build houses from lumber, and factories manufacture automobiles from metal, glass and other materials. But in all these they did not "create," they only changed existing materials into a more usable and, therefore, more valuable form. This is not so with money. Here, and here alone, **man actually "creates" something out of nothing.** A piece of paper of little value is printed so that it is worth a piece of lumber. With different figures it can buy the automobile or even the house. Its value has been "created" in the true meaning of the word.



Money "Creating" Profitable

As is seen by the above, money is very cheap to make, and whoever does the "creating" of money in a nation can make a tremendous profit! Builders work hard to make a profit of 5% above their cost to build a house.

Auto makers sell their cars for 1% to 2% above the cost of manufacture and it is considered good business. But money "manufacturers" have no limit on their profits, since a few cents will print a \$1 bill or a \$10,000 bill.

That profit is part of our story, but first let us consider another unique characteristic of the thing - money, the love of which is the "root of all evil."

Adequate Money Supply Needed

An adequate supply of money is indispensable to civilized society. We could forego many other things, but without money industry would grind to a halt, farms would become only self-sustaining units, surplus food would disappear, jobs requiring the work of more than one man or one family would remain undone, shipping, and large movements of goods would cease, hungry people would plunder and kill to remain alive, and all government except family or tribe would cease to function.

An overstatement, you say? Not at all. Money is the blood of civilized society, the means of all commercial trade except simple barter. It is the measure and the instrument by which one product is sold and another purchased. Remove money or even reduce the supply below that which is necessary to carry on current levels of trade, and the results are catastrophic. For an example, we need only look at America's Depression of the early 1930's.

The Bankers Depression Of The 1930's

In 1930 America did not lack industrial capacity, fertile-farm land, skilled and willing workers or industrious farm families. It had an extensive and highly efficient transportation system in railroads, road networks, and inland and ocean waterways. Communications between regions and localities were the best in the world, utilizing telephone, teletype, radio, and a well-operated government mail system. No war had ravaged the cities or the countryside, no pestilence weakened the population, nor had famine stalked the land. The United States of America in 1930 lacked only one thing: an adequate supply of money to carry on trade and commerce. In the early 1930's, Bankers, the only source of new money and credit, deliberately refused loans to industries, stores and farms.

Payments on existing loans were required however, and money rapidly disappeared from circulation. Goods were available to be purchased, jobs waiting to be done, but the lack of money brought the nation to a standstill. By this simple ploy America was put in a "depression" and the greedy Bankers took possession of hundreds of thousands of farms, homes, and business properties. The people were told, "times are hard," and "money is short." **Not understanding the system, they were cruelly robbed of their earnings, their savings, and their property.**

Money For Peace? No! Money For War? Yes!

World War II ended the "depression." The same Bankers who in the early 30's had no loans for peacetime houses, food and clothing, suddenly had unlimited billions to lend for Army barracks, K-rations and uniforms! A nation that in 1934 couldn't produce food for sale, suddenly could produce bombs to send free to Germany and Japan! (More on this riddle later.)

With the sudden increase in money, people were hired, farms sold their produce, factories went to two shifts, mines re-opened, and "The Great Depression" was over! Some politicians were blamed for it and others took credit for ending it. The truth is the lack of money (caused by the Bankers) brought on the depression, and adequate money ended it. The people were never told that simple truth and in this article we will endeavor to show how these same Bankers who control our money and credit have used their control to plunder America and place us in bondage.

Power To Coin And Regulate Money

When we can see the disastrous results of an artificially created shortage of money, we can better understand why our Founding Fathers, who understood both money and God's Laws, insisted on placing the power to "create" money and the power to control it ONLY in the hands of the Federal Congress. They believed that ALL citizens should share in the profits of its "creation" and therefore the national government must be the ONLY creator of money. They

further believed that ALL citizens, of whatever State or Territory, or station in life would benefit by an adequate and stable currency and therefore, the national government must also be, by law, the ONLY controller of the value of money.

Since the Federal Congress was the only legislative body subject to all the citizens at the ballot box, it was, to their minds, the only safe depository of so much profit and so much power. They wrote it out in the simple, but all-inclusive: "Congress shall have the Power to Coin Money and Regulate the Value Thereof."

How The People Lost Control To The Federal Reserve

Instead of the Constitutional method of creating our money and putting it into circulation, we now have an entirely unconstitutional system. This has resulted in almost disastrous conditions, as we shall see.

Since our money was handled both legally and illegally before 1913, we shall consider only the years following 1913, since from that year on, ALL of our money has been created and issued by an illegal method that will eventually destroy the United States if it is not changed. Prior to 1913, America was a prosperous, powerful, and growing nation, at peace with its neighbors and the envy of the world. But - in December of 1913, Congress, with many members away for the Christmas holidays, passed what has since been known as the FEDERAL RESERVE ACT. (For the full story of how this infamous legislation was forced through our Congress, read *Conquest or Consent*, by W. B. Vennard). Omitting the burdensome details, it simply authorized the establishment of a Federal Reserve Corporation, with a Board of Directors (The Federal Reserve Board) to run it, and the United States was divided into 12 Federal Reserve "Districts."

This simple, but terrible, law completely removed from Congress the right to "create" money or to have any control over its "creation," and gave that function to the Federal Reserve Corporation. This was done with appropriate fanfare and propaganda that this would "remove money from politics" (they didn't say "and therefore from the people's control") and prevent "Boom and Bust" from hurting our citizens. The people were not told then, and most still do not know today, that the Federal Reserve Corporation is a private corporation controlled by bankers and therefore is operated for the financial gain of the bankers over the people rather than for the good of the people. The word "Federal" was used only to deceive the people.

More Disastrous Than Pearl Harbor

Since that "day of infamy," more disastrous to us than Pearl Harbor, the small group of "privileged" people who lend us "our" money have accrued to themselves all of the profits of printing our money' - and more! Since 1913 they have "created" tens of billions of dollars in money and credit, which, as their own

personal property, they then lend to our government and our people at interest. "The rich get richer and the poor get poorer" had become the secret policy of our National Government. An example of the process of "creation" and its conversion to people's "debt" will aid our understanding.

They Print It - We Borrow It And Pay Them Interest

We shall start with the need for money. The Federal Government, having spent more than it has taken from its citizens in taxes, needs, for the sake of illustration, \$1,000,000,000. Since it does not have the money, and Congress has given away its authority to "create" it, the Government must go the "creators" for the \$1 billion. But, the Federal Reserve, a private corporation, doesn't just give its money away! The Bankers are willing to deliver \$1,000,000,000 in money or credit to the Federal Government in exchange for the Government's agreement to pay it back - with interest! So Congress authorizes the Treasury Department to print \$1,000,000,000 in U.S. Bonds, which are then delivered to the Federal Reserve Bankers.

The Federal Reserve then pays the cost of printing the \$1,000,000,000 (about \$1,000) and makes the exchange. The Government then uses the money to pay its obligations. What are the results of this fantastic transaction? Well, \$1 billion in Government bills are paid all right, but the Government has now indebted the people to the Bankers for \$1 billion on which the people must pay interest! Tens of thousands of such transactions have taken place since 1913 so that by the 1980's, the U.S. Government is indebted. to the Bankers for over \$1,000,000,000,000 (trillion) on which the people pay over \$100 billion a year in interest alone with no hope of ever paying off the principal. Supposedly our children and following generations will pay forever and forever!

And There's More

You say, "This is terrible!" Yes, it is, but we have shown only part of the sordid story. Under this unholy system, those United States Bonds have now become "assets" of the Banks in the Reserve System which they then use as "reserves" to "create" more "credit" to lend. Current "reserve" requirements allow them to use that \$1 billion in bonds to "create" as much as \$15 billion in new "credit" to lend to States, Municipalities, to individuals and businesses. Added to the original \$1 billion, they could have \$16 billion of "created credit" out in loans paying them interest with their only cost being \$1,000 for printing the original \$1 billion! Since the U.S. Congress has not issued Constitutional money since 1863 (over 100 years), in order for the people to have money to carry on trade and commerce they are forced to borrow the "created credit" of the Monopoly Bankers and pay them usury-interest!

And There's Still More

In addition to the vast wealth drawn to them through this almost unlimited

usury, the Bankers who control the money at the top are able to approve or disapprove large loans to large and successful corporations to the extent that refusal of a loan will bring about a reduction in the price that that Corporation's stock sells for on the market. After depressing the price, the Bankers' agents buy large blocks of the stock, after which the sometimes multi-million dollar loan is approved, the stock rises, and is then sold for a profit. In this manner billions of dollars are made with which to buy more stock. This practice is so refined today that the Federal Reserve Board need only announce to the newspapers an increase or decrease in their "rediscount rate" to send stocks up and down as they wish. Using this method since 1913, the Bankers and their agents have purchased secret or open control of almost every large corporation in America. Using that control, they then force the corporations to borrow huge sums from their banks so that corporation earnings are siphoned off in the form of interest to the banks. This leaves little as actual "profits" which can be paid as dividends and explains why stock prices are so depressed, while the banks reap billions in interest from corporate loans. In effect, the bankers get almost all of the profits, while individual stockholders are left holding the bag.

The millions of working families of America are now indebted to the few thousand Banking Families for twice the assessed value of the entire United States. And these Banking Families obtained that debt against us for the cost of paper, ink, and bookkeeping!

The Interest Amount Is Never Created

The only way new money (which is not true money, but is "credit" representing a debt), goes into circulation in America is when it is borrowed from Bankers. When the State and people borrow large sums, we seem to prosper. However, the Bankers "create" only the amount of the principal of each loan, never the extra amount needed to pay the interest. Therefore, the new money never equals the new debt added. The amounts needed to pay the interest on loans is not "created," and therefore does not exist!

Under this kind of a system, where new debt always exceeds the new money no matter how much or how little is borrowed, the total debt increasingly outstrips the amount of money available to pay the debt. The people can never, ever get out of debt!

An example will show the viciousness of this usury-debt system with its "built-in" shortage of money.

If \$60,000 Is Borrowed, \$255,931.20 Must Be Paid Back

When a citizen goes to a Banker to borrow \$60,000 to purchase a home or a farm, the Bank clerk has the borrower agree to pay back the loan plus interest. At 14% interest for 30 years, the Borrower must agree to pay \$710.92 per month for a total of \$255,931.20. The clerk then requires the citizen to assign to the Banker the right of ownership of the property if the Borrower does not make the

required payments. The Bank clerk then gives the Borrower a \$60,000 check or a \$60,000 deposit slip crediting the Borrower's checking account with \$60,000.

The Borrower then writes checks to the builder, subcontractors, etc., who in turn write checks. \$60,000 of new "checkbook" money is thereby added to "money in circulation."

However, and this is the fatal flaw in a usury system, the only new money created and put into circulation is the amount of the loan, \$60,000. The money to pay the interest is NOT created, and therefore was NOT added to "money in circulation."

Even so, this Borrower (and those who follow him in ownership of the property) must earn and TAKE OUT OF CIRCULATION \$255,931, almost \$200,000 MORE than he put IN CIRCULATION when he borrowed the original \$60,000! (By the way, it is this interest which cheats all families out of nicer homes. It is not that they can't afford them; it is because the Banker's usury forces them to pay for 4 homes to get one!)

Every new loan puts the same process in operation. Each borrower adds a small sum to the total money supply when he borrows, but the payments on the loan (because of interest) then deduct a much LARGER sum from the total money supply.

There is therefore no way all debtors can pay off the money-lenders. As they pay the principal and interest, the money in circulation disappears. All they can do is struggle against each other, borrowing more and more from the money-lenders each generation. The money-lenders (Bankers), who produce nothing of value, slowly, then more rapidly, gain a death grip on the land, buildings, and present and future earnings of the whole working population. Proverbs 22:7 has come to pass in America. The borrowers have become the servants of the lenders. No wonder God Almighty forbids interest on loans.

Small Loans Do The Same Thing

If you haven't quite grasped the impact of the above, let us consider a small auto loan for 3 years at 18% interest. Step 1: Citizen borrows \$5,000 and pays it into circulation (it goes to the dealer, factory, miner, etc.) and signs a note agreeing to pay the Banker \$6,500. Step 2: Citizen pays \$180 per month of his earnings to the Banker. In 3 years he will take OUT of circulation \$1,500 more than he put IN circulation.

Every loan of Banker "created" money (credit) causes the same thing to happen. Since this has happened millions of times since 1913 (and continues today), you can see why America has gone from a prosperous, debt-free nation to a debt-ridden nation where practically every home, farm and business is paying usury-tribute to some Banker. The usury-tribute to the Bankers on personal, local,

State and Federal debt totals more than the combined earnings of 25% of the working people. Soon it will be 50% and continue up.

This Is Why Bankers Prosper In Good Times Or Bad

In the millions of transactions made each year like those above, little actual currency changes hands, nor is it necessary that it do so. 95% of all "cash" transactions in the U.S. are by check, so the Banker is perfectly safe in "creating" that so-called "loan" by writing the check or deposit slip, not against actual money, but AGAINST YOUR PROMISE TO PAY IT BACK! The cost to him is paper, ink and a few dollars in salaries and office costs for each transaction. It is "check-kiting" on an enormous scale. The profits increase rapidly, year after year, as shown below.

These are a few taken from Arizona newspapers in January, 1979.

Valley Bank posts 49% gain in profits

Gains of 49 percent in net income and 51 percent in operating income were posted last year by Valley National Bank.

Those gains brought net income to \$33,969,-000' in the year ended Dec..31 and operating income to \$34,459.000. The year before those totals were \$22,836.000 and \$22,807,000 respectively.

Bank's profits rise 21%

Arizona Bank announced on Monday it had achieved a 21.2 percent increase in net income in 1978 over 1977. On the basis of operating income, excluding the 1977 sale of the Arizona Bank Building for \$1,336,369, the bank said the increase was 43.9 percent.

Tostenrud said loans and deposits increased in the last year:

Deposits 18.8 percent to \$1.353 billion and loans 21.9 percent to \$951 million.

The Cost To You? Eventually, Everything!

In 1910 the U.S. Federal debt was only \$1 billion, or \$12.40 per citizen. State and local debts were practically non-existent.

By 1920, after only 6 years of Federal Reserve shenanigans, the Federal debt had jumped to \$24 billion, or \$226 per person.

In 1960 the Federal debt reached \$284 billion, or \$1,575 per citizen and State and local debts were mushrooming.

By 1981 the Federal debt passed \$1 trillion and was growing exponentially as the Banker's tripled the interest rates. State and local debts are now MORE than the Federal, and with business and personal debts totalled over \$6 trillion, 3 times the value of all land and buildings in America. [60]

If we signed over to the money-leaders all of America we would still owe them 2 more Americas (plus their usury, of course!).

However, they are too cunning to take title to everything. They will instead leave you with some "illusion of ownership" so you and your children will continue to work and pay the Bankers more of your earnings on ever-increasing debts. The "establishment" has captured our people with their ungodly system of usury and debt as certainly as if they had marched in with a uniformed army.

For The Gamblers Among My Readers

To grasp the truth that periodic withdrawal of money through interest payments will inexorably transfer all wealth in the nation to the receiver of interest, imagine yourself in a poker or dice game where everyone must buy the chips (the medium of exchange) from a "banker" who does not risk chips in the game, but watches the table and every hour reaches in and takes 10% to 15% of all the chips on the table. As the game goes on, the amount of chips in the possession of each player will go up and down with his "luck."

However, the TOTAL number of chips available to play the game (carry on trade and business) will decrease rapidly.

The game will get low on chips, and some will run out. If they want to continue to play, they must buy or borrow them from the "banker." The "banker" will sell (lend) them ONLY if the player signs a "mortgage" agreeing to give the "banker" some real property (car, home, farm, business, etc.) if he cannot make periodic payments to pay back all of the chips plus some EXTRA ones (interest). The payments must be made on time, whether he wins (makes a profit) or not.

It is easy to see that no matter how skillfully they play, eventually the "banker" will end up with all of his original chips back, and except for the very best players, the rest, if they stay in long enough, will lose to the "banker" their homes, their farms, their businesses, perhaps even their cars, watches, rings, and the shirts off their backs!

Our real-life situation is MUCH WORSE than any poker game. In a poker game none is forced to go into debt, and anyone can quit at any time and keep whatever he still has. But in real life, even if we borrow little ourselves from the Bankers, the local, State, and Federal governments borrow billions in our name, squander it, then confiscate our earnings from us and pay it back to the Bankers

⁶⁰ For the US National Debt to the penny, see:
<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/us-national-debt-to-the-penny.shtml>

with interest. We are forced to play the game, and none can leave except by death. We pay as long as we live, and our children pay after we die. If we cannot pay, the same government sends the police to take our property and give it to the Bankers. The Bankers risk nothing in the game; they just collect their percentage and "win it all." In Las Vegas and at other gambling centers, all games are "rigged" to pay the owner a percentage, and they rake in millions. The Federal Reserve Bankers' "game" is also rigged, and it pays off in billions! In recent years Bankers added real "cards" to their 'game. "Credit" cards are promoted as a convenience and a great boon to trade. Actually, they are ingenious devices by which Bankers collect 2% to 5% of every retail sale from the seller and 18% interest from buyers. A real "stacked" deck!

Yes, It's Political, Too!

Democrat, Republican, and Independent voters who have wondered why politicians always spend more tax money than they take in should now see the reason. When they begin to study our "debt-money" system, they soon realize that these politicians are not the agents of the people but are the agents of the Bankers, for whom they plan ways to place the people further-in debt. It takes only a little imagination to see that if Congress had been "creating," and spending or issuing into circulation the necessary increase in the money supply, THERE WOULD BE NO NATIONAL DEBT, and the over \$4 Trillion of other debts would be practically non-existent. Since there would be no ORIGINAL cost of money except printing, and no CONTINUING costs such as interest, Federal taxes would be almost nil. Money, once in circulation, would remain their and go on serving its purpose as a medium of exchange for generation after generation and century after century, just as coins do now, with NO payments to the Bankers whatever!

Mounting Debts And Wars

But instead of peace and debt-free prosperity, we have ever-mounting debt and periodic wars. We as a people are now ruled by a system of Banker-owned Mammon that has usurped the mantle of government, disguised itself as our legitimate government, and set about to pauperize and control our people. It is now a centralized, all-powerful political apparatus whose main purposes are promoting war, spending the peoples' money, and propagandizing to perpetuate itself in power. Our two large political parties have become its servants, the various departments of government its spending agencies, and the Internal Revenue its collection agency.

Unknown to the people, it operates in close cooperation with similar apparatuses in other nations. which are also disguised as "governments." Some, we are told, are friends. Some, we are told, are enemies. "Enemies" are built up through international manipulations and used to frighten the American people into going billions of dollars more into debt to the Bankers for "military preparedness," "foreign aid to stop communism," "minority rights," etc. Citizens, deliberately confused by brainwashing propaganda, watch helplessly while our politicians

give our food, goods, and money to Banker-controlled alien governments under the guise of "better relations" and "easing tensions." Our Banker-controlled government takes our finest and bravest sons and sends them into foreign wars with obsolete equipment and inadequate training, where tens of thousands are murdered, and hundreds of thousands are crippled. Other thousands are morally corrupted, addicted to drugs, and infected with venereal and other diseases, which they bring back to the United States. When the "war" is over, we have gained nothing, but we are scores of billions of dollars more in debt to the Bankers, which was the reason for the "war" in the first place!

And There's More

The profits from these massive debts have been used to erect a complete and almost hidden economic and political colossus over our nation. They keep telling us they are trying to do us "good," when in truth they work to bring harm and injury to our people. These would-be despots know it is easier to control and rob an ill, poorly-educated and confused people than it is a healthy and intelligent population, so they deliberately prevent real cures for diseases, they degrade our educational systems, and they stir up social and racial unrest. For the same reason they favor drug use, alcohol, racial intermarriage, sexual promiscuity, abortion, pornography, and crime. Everything which debilitates the minds and bodies of the people is secretly encouraged, as it makes the people less able to oppose them or even to understand what is being done to them.

Family, morals, love of Country, the Christian religion, all that is honorable is being swept away, while they try to build their new, subservient man. Our new "rulers" are trying to change our whole racial, social, religious, and political order, but they will not change the debt-money economic system by which they rob and rule. Our people have become tenants and "debt-slaves" to the Bankers and their agents in the land our fathers conquered. It is conquest through the most gigantic fraud and swindle in the history of mankind. And we remind you again: The key to their wealth and power over us is their ability to create "money" out of nothing and lend it to us at interest. If they had not been allowed to do that, they would never have gained secret control of our nation. How true Solomon's words are: "The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender" (Proverbs 22:7).

God Almighty warned in the Bible that one of the curses which would come upon His People for disobeying His Laws was: The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him; he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail [Deut. 28: 44-45].

Most of the owners of the largest banks in America are of Eastern European ancestry and connected with the Rothschild European banks. Has that warning come to fruition in America?

Let us now consider the correct method of providing the medium of exchange (money) needed by our people.

The Constitutional Way - Every Citizen A Stockholder

If we would have used the Constitutional way of "creating" the money needed in the nation, the Federal Congress would spend most of its time and study on the issuance and control of an adequate supply of stable money for the people. If an increase of population and production required an increase in the medium of exchange, Congress would authorize the "coining," (i.e., printing) of the determined amount. Some could be used to pay current legitimate expenses of the Federal Government, with the balance paid directly to the citizens. Records for payment would be similar to Social Security records, except a citizen would be recorded at birth, instead of when he first goes to work. Each person on the records as of the date of the Congressional authorization would receive an equal amount just as if he were a stockholder holding one' share. Just think - a payment of only \$20 to each citizen would put \$4 billion of debt-free and interest-free money into circulation.

Such a suggestion always scares the Bankers. Their propagandists will immediately cry, "printing press money." and warn that it would soon be "worthless" and would "cause inflation."

The truth is their immense usury chases on their "created" credit (our debt) is the sole cause of "inflation." All prices on all industry, trade and labor must be raised periodically to pay the ever increasing usury charges. That is the ONLY cause of higher prices, and the money-changers spend millions in propaganda to keep you from realizing that.

The money-creators (Bankers) know that if we ever tried a Constitutional issue of debt-free, interest-free currency, even a limited issue, the benefits would be apparent immediately. That they must prevent. Abraham Lincoln was the last President to issue such debt-free and interest-free currency (in 1863) and he was assassinated shortly thereafter.

No Banker's Plunder

Under a Constitutional system no private banks would exist to rob the people. Government banks under the control of the people's representatives would issue and control all money and credit. They would issue not only actual currency. but could lend limited credit at no interest for the purchase of capital goods, such as homes. A \$60,000 loan would require only \$60,000 repayment, not \$255,931 as it is now. Everyone who supplied materials and labor for the home would get paid just as they do today, but the Bankers would NOT get \$195,931 in usury, AND THAT IS WHY THEY RIDICULE AND DESTROY ANYONE SUGGESTING GOVERNMENT (CITIZENS') MONEY WITHOUT INTEREST AND WITHOUT DEBT.

History tells us of debt-free and interest-free money issued by governments. The American colonies did it in the 1700's and their wealth soon rivaled England and brought restrictions from Parliament, which led to the Revolutionary War. Abraham Lincoln did it in 1863 to help finance the Civil War. He was later assassinated by an agent of the Rothschild Bank. No debt-free or interest-free money has been issued in America since then. Several Arab nations issue interest-free loans to their citizens today. The Saracen Empire for bad interest on money for 1,000 years, and its wealth outshone even Saxon Europe. Mandarin China issued its own money, interest-free and debt-free, and historians and collectors of art today consider those centuries to be China's time of greatest wealth, culture and peace.

Germany issued debt-free and interest-free money from 1935 and on, accounting for its startling rise from the depression to a world power in 5 years. Germany financed its entire government and war operation from 1935 to 1945 without gold and without debt, and it took the whole Capitalist and Communist world to destroy the German power over Europe and bring Europe back under the heel of the Bankers. Such history of money does not even appear in the textbooks of public (government) schools today.

Issuing money which doesn't have to be paid back in interest leaves the money available to use in the exchange of goods and services and its only continuing cost is replacement as the paper wears out. Money is the paper ticket by which such transfers are made and should always be in sufficient quantity to transfer all possible production of the nation to ultimate consumers.

It is as ridiculous for a nation to say to its citizens, "You must consume less because we are short of money," as it would be for an Airline to say "Our planes are flying, but we can't take you because we are short of tickets."

Stable Money

Money, issued in such a way, would derive its value in exchange from the fact that it had come from the highest legal source in the nation and would be declared to be legal to pay all public and private debts. Issued by a sovereign nation, not in danger of collapse, it would need no gold or silver or other so-called "precious" metals to back it. As history shows, the stability and responsibility of the government issuing it is the deciding factor in the acceptance of that government's currency - not gold, silver, or iron buried in some hole in the ground. Proof is America's currency today. Our gold and silver are practically gone, but our currency is accepted. But if the government was about to collapse, our currency would be worthless. Also, money issued through the peoples' legitimate government would not be under the control of a privately owned corporation whose individual owners benefit by causing the money amount and value to fluctuate and the people to go into debt.

Under the present debt-usury system, the extra burden of usury forces workers and businesses to demand more money for the work and goods to pay their ever-increasing debts and taxes. This increase in prices and wages is called "inflation." Bankers, politicians and "economists" blame it on everything but the real cause, which is the usury levied on money and debt by the Bankers. This "inflation" benefits the money-lenders, since it wipes out savings of one generation so they cannot finance or help the next generation, who must then borrow from the money-lenders, and pay a large part of their life's labor to the usurer.

With an adequate supply of interest-free money, little borrowing would be required and prices would be established by people and goods, not by debts and usury.

Citizen Control

If the Federal Congress failed to act, or acted wrongly, in the supply of money, the citizens would use the ballot or recall petition to replace those who prevented correct action with others whom the people believe would pursue a better money policy. Since the creation of money and its issuance in sufficient quantity would be one of the few functions of Congress, the voter could decide on a candidate by his stand on money, instead of the hundreds of lesser, and deliberately confusing, subjects which are presented to us today. And since money is, and would remain, a national function, local differences or local factions would not be able to sway the people from the nation's (citizens') interest. All other problems, except the nation's defense, would be taken care of in the State, County, or City governments where they are best handled and most easily corrected.

An adequate national defense would be provided by the same citizen-controlled Congress, and there would be no Bankers behind the scenes, bribing politicians to give \$200 billion of American military equipment to other nations, disarming us, while alien nations prepare to attack and invade the United States of America.

A Debt-Free America

With debt-free and interest-free money, there would be no high and confiscatory taxation, our homes would be mortgage free with no \$10,000-a-year payments to the Bankers, nor would they get \$1,000 to \$2,500 per year from every automobile on our roads. We would need no "easy payment" plans, "revolving" charge accounts, loans to pay medical or hospital bills, loans to pay taxes, loans to pay for burials, loans to pay loans, nor any of the thousand and one usury-bearing loans which now suck the life-blood of American families. There would be no unemployment, divorces caused by debt, destitute old people, or mounting crime, and even the so-called "deprived" classes would be deprived of neither job nor money to buy the necessities of life.

Criminals could not become politicians, nor would politicians become criminals in the pay of the Money-lenders. Our officials, at all government levels, would be working for the people instead of devising means to spend more money to place us further in debt to the Bankers. We would get out of the entangling foreign alliances that have engulfed us in four major wars and scores of minor wars since the Federal Reserve Act was passed, alliances which are now used to prevent America from preparing her own defense in the face of mounting danger from alien powers.

A debt-free America would mean mothers would not have to work. With mother at home, juvenile delinquency would decrease rapidly. The elimination of the usury and debt would be the equivalent of a 50% raise in the purchasing power of every worker. With this cancellation of all debts, the return to the people of all the property and wealth the parasitic Bankers and their quasi-legal agents have stolen by usury and fraud, and the ending of their theft of \$300 Billion (or more) every year from the people, America would be prosperous and powerful beyond the wildest dreams of its citizens today. And we would be at peace! (For a Bible example of cancellation of debts to money lenders and restoration of property and money to the people, read Nehemiah 5: 1-13.)

Why You Haven't YOU Known

We realize this small, and necessarily incomplete, article on money may be charged with oversimplification. Some may say that if it is that simple the people would have known about it, and it could not have happened. But this MONEY-LENDERS' consPIRACY is as old as Babylon, and even in America it dates far back before the year 1913. Actually, 1913 may be considered the year in which their previous plans came to fruition, and the way opened for complete economic conquest of our people. **The consPIRACY is old enough in America so that its agents have been, for many years, in positions such as newspaper publishers, editors, columnists, church ministers, university presidents, professors, textbook writers, labor union leaders, movie makers, radio and TV commentators, politicians from school board members to U.S. presidents, and many others.**

Controlled News And Information

These agents control the information available to our people. They manipulate public opinion, elect whom they will locally and nationally, and never expose the crooked money system. They promote school bonds, municipal bonds, expensive and detrimental farm programs, "urban renewal," foreign aid, and many other schemes which will put the people more into debt to the Bankers. Thoughtful citizens wonder why billions are spent on one program and billions on another which may duplicate it or even nullify it, such as paying some farmers not to raise crops, while at the same time building dams or canals to irrigate more farm land. Crazy or stupid? Neither. The goal is more debt. Thousand of government-sponsored ways to waste money go on continually. Most make no sense, but they

are never exposed for what they really are, builders of "billions for the bankers and debts for the people."

So-called "economic experts" write syndicated columns in hundreds of newspapers, craftily designed to prevent the people from learning the simple truth about our money system. Commentators on radio and TV, preachers, educators, and politicians blame the people as wasteful, lazy, or spend-thrift, and blame the workers, and consumers for the increase in debts and the inflation of prices, when they know the cause is the debt-money system itself. Our people are literally drowned in charges and counter-charges designed to confuse them and keep them from understanding the unconstitutional and evil money-system that is so efficiently and silently robbing the farmers, the workers, and the businessmen of the fruits of their labors and of their freedoms.

When some few Patriotic people or organizations who know the truth begin to expose them or try to stop any of their mad schemes, they are ridiculed and smeared as "right-wing extremists," "super-patriots," "ultra-rightists," "bigots," "racists," even "fascists" and "anti-Semites." Any name is used which will cause them to shut up or will at least stop other people from listening to the warning they are giving. Articles and books such as you are now reading are kept out of schools, libraries, and book stores.

Some, who are especially vocal in their exposure of the treason against our people, are harassed by government agencies such as the EPA, OSHA, the IRS, and others, causing them financial loss or bankruptcy. Using the above methods, they have been completely successful in preventing most Americans from learning the things you have read in this pamphlet. However, in spite of their control of information, they realize many citizens are learning the truth.

Therefore, to prevent violence or armed resistance to their plunder of America, they plan to register all firearms and eventually to disarm all citizens. They have to eliminate most guns, except those in the hands of their government police and army.

Tell The People

The "almost hidden" conspirators in politics, religion, education, entertainment, and the news media are working for a Banker-owned United States in a Banker-owned world under a Banker-owned World Governments!

Love of Country, compassion for your Race, and concern for your children should make you deeply interested in this, America's greatest problem, for our generation has not suffered under the "yoke" as the coming generations will. Usury and taxes will continue to take a larger and larger part of the annual earnings of the people and put them into the pockets of the Bankers and their political Agents. Increasing "government" regulations will prevent citizen protest and opposition to their control. Is it possible that your grandchildren will own neither home nor car', but will live in "government-owned" apartments and ride

to work in "government-owned" buses (both paying usury to the Bankers), AND BE ALLOWED TO KEEP JUST ENOUGH OF THEIR EARNINGS TO BUY A MINIMUM OF FOOD AND CLOTHING while their Rulers wallow in luxury? In Asia and eastern Europe it is called "communism;" in America it is called "Democracy" and "Capitalism."

America will not shake off her Banker-controlled dictatorship as long as the people are ignorant of the hidden controllers. International financiers, who control most of the governments of the nations, and most sources of information, seem to have us completely within their grasp. They are afraid of only one thing: an awakened Patriotic Citizenry, armed with the truth, and with a trust, in Almighty God for deliverance. This pamphlet has given you the truth about their iniquitous system. What you do with it is in your hands, as in the hands of Divine Providence. "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe (Proverbs 29: 25).

May Jesus Christ both enlighten and have mercy on America.

Audit The Federal Reserve System?

The Federal Reserve has never been audited by the government since it took over our money and credit in 1913. In 1975 a bill, H.R. 4316, to require an audit was introduced in Congress.

During the April, 1975 hearings, this author submitted a statement favoring the audit, as did many others. Due to pressure from the money controllers, it was not passed. No audit of the Fed has ever been made.

Why Haven't They Told You?

Why haven't they told you about this scandal - the greatest fraud in history which has caused Americans and others to spill oceans of blood, pay trillions of dollars interest on fraudulent loans and burden themselves with unnecessary taxes?

Who are "they"? "They" are all of the politicians of the two old parties and elected officials. All "educational" groups like the League of Women Voters, the Heritage Foundation and the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU). All news services, such as the Associated Press and the United Press International. All daily newspapers, including the *New York Times* and *Los Angeles Times*. All weekly "news" magazines, such as *Time* and *Newsweek*. All economics and history professors at all colleges and universities. All financial newsletter publishers. All labor leaders. All televangelists, your local minister, priest or rabbi. All of the above and more are hiding the truth from you.

What Some Famous Men Have Said About the Money Question

President Thomas Jefferson: "The system of banking [is] a blot left in all our Constitutions, which, if not covered, will end in their destruction... I sincerely believe that banking institutions are more dangerous than standing armies; and that the principle of spending money to be paid by posterity... is but swindling futurity on a large scale."

President James A. Garfield: "Whoever controls the volumn of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce".

Congressman Louist Mcfadden: "The Federal Reserve(Banks) are one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever seen. There is not a man within the sound of my voice who does not know that this Nation is run by the International Bankers".

Horace Greeley: "While boasting of our noble deeds were careful to conceal the ugly fact that by an iniquitous money system we have nationalized a system of oppression which, though more refined, is not less cruel than the old system of chattel slavery.

Thomas A. Edison: "People who will not turn a shovel full of dirt on the project (Muscle Shoals Dam) nor contribute a pound of material, will collect more money from the United States than will the People who supply all the material and do all the work. This is the terrible thing about interest ...But here is the point: If the Nation can issue a dollar bond it can issue a dollar bill. The element that makes the bond good makes the bill good also. The difference between the bond and the bill is that the bond lets the money broker collect twice the amount of the bond and an addi- tional 20%. Whereas the currency, the honest sort provided by the Constitution pays nobody but those who contribute in some useful way. It is absurd to say our Country can issue bonds and cannot issue currency. Both are promises to pay, but one fattens the usurer and the other helps the People. If the currency issued by the People were no good, then the bonds would be no good, either. It is a terrible situation when the Government, to insure the National Wealth, must go in debt and submit to ruinous interest charges at the hands of men who control the fictitious value of gold. Interest is the invention of Satan".

President Woodrow Wilson: "A great industrial Nation is controlled by its system of credit. Our system of credit is concentrated. The growth of the Nation and all our activities are in the hands of a few men. We have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated Governments in the world - no longer a Government of free opinion no longer a Government by conviction and vote of the majority, but a Government by the opinion and duress of small groups of dominant men". (Just before he died, Wilson is reported to have stated to friends that he had been "deceived" and that

"I have betrayed my Country". He referred to the Federal Reserve Act passed during his Presidency.)

Sir Josiah Stamp: (President of the Bank of England in the 1920's, the second richest man in Britain): "Banking was conceived in iniquity and was born in sin. The Bankers own the earth. Take it away from them, but leave them the power to create deposits, and with the flick of the pen they will create enough deposits to buy it back again. However, take it away from them, and all the great fortunes like mine will disappear and they ought to disappear, for this would be a happier and better world to live in. But, if you wish to remain the slaves of Bankers and pay the cost of your own slavery, let them continue to create deposits".

Major L .L. B. Angus: "The modern Banking system manufactures money out of nothing. The process is perhaps the most astounding piece of sleight of hand that was ever invented. Banks can in fact inflate, mint and unmint the modern ledger-entry currency".

Ralph M. Hawtrey: (Former Secretary of the British Treasury): "Banks lend by creating credit. They create the means of payment out of nothing".

Robert Hemphill: (Credit Manager of Federal Reserve Bank, Atlanta, Ga.): "This is a staggering thought. We are completely dependent on the commercial Banks. Someone has to borrow every dollar we have in circulation, cash or credit. If the Banks create ample synthetic money we are prosperous; if not, we starve. We are absolutely without a permanent money system. When one gets a complete grasp of the picture, the tragic absurdity of our hopeless position is almost incredible, but there it is. It is the most important subject intelligent persons can investigate and reflect upon. It is so important that our present civilization may collapse unless it becomes widely understood and the defects remedied very soon".

“Yep, I don’t Much Like Banks

Three cheers for the banks, great ones to thanks them for bringing us the silver lining.

Truth is, I don’t much like banks. I’ll declare it right here.

They do their best business in the dead of night. Nobody answers the phone anymore. I get charged first and then have to argue to get my money back later.

Even then I often have to jump through a thousand hoops before I finally get it. They make me pay for withdrawing my own money.

They make me pay if I want to keep it there.

Yep, I don’t much like banks.

If banks had any hint of their true self they would insist on their tellers wearing masks.

Those CCTV cameras lurking in the corners would be trained on the manager.

Too many times a mistake in account keeping errs in the bank's favour.

Often, if you're not the type to check every transaction in every statement, you never know. Which means you might never get that money back.

Now the banks are telling us that there will be a small interest rise.

They put out their propaganda and release details of the figures to support it, saying it is unfortunate but true but telling us all the indicators show we must be able to afford it.

Hey, they cheerily add, a small rise now will prevent a big rise in the future.

It's a soft sell for which far too many of us keep falling. Unless basic mathematics has changed since I was at school, a lot of small rises still adds up to one big rise at the end, so who's fooling who?

Banks have been giving us the short end for years.

Remember when ATMs were introduced? The banks conditioned us to use them by telling us ATMs would save them money—because they would eliminate the need for employing tellers—and then those savings could be passed on to us, their customers.

Brilliant, we thought. Then once we got conditioned to using them the banks started charging transaction fees; charges if we used a rival bank, or if we exceeded more than four transactions a month.

Gee, the banks started telling us, it was expensive maintaining those ATMs.

So the teller jobs were gone, more banks were closing as more ATMs sprung out of walls, and yet the brains trust at the banks couldn't program the machines to handle the extra traffic.

Yep, I don't much like banks.

In any normal world the rightful protest would be to take my money and not use the banks at all but the banks have cornered us on that market as well. My pay goes straight into my bank, giving me no end of joy to realise they get my money before I do.

Once that started happening to the great unwashed it made it easy for the banks to start adding any charges they liked on to my account, aware there was little I could do about it.

I was, after all, only the account holder.

Taking my money without my permission anywhere else in this world and its called stealing. Yet the banks call it a 'charge' and the Government lets them get away with it. None of us can avoid it, because they all do it.

Yep, I don't much like banks.

All this could be tolerated if banks were struggling to make a quid like the rest of us, but there are two words that make me dislike banks even more: record profits.

Last week [late October, 2006] ANZ announced a record \$3.7 billion profit. The month before Macquarie Bank announced a record \$578 million half-yearly profit. And yesterday St George racked up a \$1.05 billion profit.

Now, I can appreciate that like any company the banks have had to diversify their business to survive and not all of that record profit is directly from the sweat of my work or even yours.

But if they are profiting by so much why doesn't the customer get a share?

Macquarie's profit was its 15th *consecutive* record profit. Why hasn't Prime Minister John Howard's Government stepped in to help the battler by outlawing many of these bank charges? Clearly the banks don't need the account keeping charges to remain profitable.

That they all stick whack on fees could be collusion, which is illegal if anybody ever wanted to investigate and found that was the case.

If I was into conspiracy theories I might believe that the Government has done a deal with the banks like many believe that the Government has done with other corporations of power.

Then the Government might even turn a blind eye while the banks keeps hitting the battlers with bank charges to maintain their accounts, which reduce savings and therefore reduce spending. If spending was down then inflation would be down and the Government could then afford to keep interest rates down. If interest rates were down then Government would be halfway to getting re-elected again.

That's what the government would get out of it. The banks would get record profits.

That's what I'd believe if I was into conspiracy theories.

Instead what I know is that there is an election in the distance and like all those small bank fees that add up to record profits, a lot of small votes can also add up to something big.

Yep, I don't much like banks."⁶¹

PS: Wake up to the banks, and do it quickly, for they are institutions of evil, the true depths we have not yet plumbed. But that will soon become apparent anyway. Now this is not to say that all bank employees are evil people, no more than most of us. But there are a substantial number of bank people who really do know what's going on, and they're not quitting their jobs over it! Also, don't be naïve and think that this article proves that we still have freedom of the press. It's just an example of those sorts of morsels that are periodically thrown our way to keep us off balance and or asleep, preferably both, especially about matters that all can see. For them *not* to write an article like this would just prove that our traitorous journalists are indeed in bed with our future tyrant masters, which is the truth of the matter. For explanation, see **Reading #9: *Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It***, Excerpt #3, "Fooling People About Free Speech." As I've said elsewhere in this book, **stop playing stupid**, it will do you no good. It's a bit like winking in the dark at a pretty girl and getting no reaction and *wondering* why and then appointing a research committee to figure out how you can do better next time!

8 Reasons Why The Great Depression Is The Best Case Scenario

By Silver Shield, on September 21st, 2011

Source: <http://dont-tread-on.me/8-reasons-why-the-great-depression-is-the-best-case-scenario/>

We are on the verge a collapse far greater than the Great Depression and we are far less capable of taking care of ourselves. Our way of life is dangerously dependent upon the ability for us to create unlimited amount of debt and the willingness of others to buy that debt. This way of life has a mathematically inevitable end and things that cannot go on forever, won't.

Let us look a 8 reasons why the Great Depression is the best case scenario and also look at how difficult the Depression was for people who were far more prepared to deal with a harsh world.

1. Back during the Depression most of America could feed themselves with farming, now we only know corporate Frankenfood.

⁶¹ Article "From little things big things growl," *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, Thursday, November 2, p. 26. This is clearly an article whose central purpose is not to inform, but to deceive.

2. Back then people only knew of real wealth, now we think the digits in our brokerage account in wealth.
3. Back then people had a strong family on community support systems, now we live little lives of narcissism.
4. Back then people had a strong spiritual strength, now we have chemically induced denial.
5. Back then people were of fit body and strong mind, now we are obese and willfully ignorant.
6. Back then people had a [classical education](#) to help them figure things out, now we wait for answers.
7. Back then people had a real economy, now we have a consumer/debt economy.
8. Back then people did physical activity for fun, now we have entertainment that turns us in to mental and physical mush.

I would like you to take a few seconds to look at the faces of shame in these photos from the Great Depression. Look at the face of these people and ask yourself, do you think that if given the chance to do something different than the path they chose before the depression?

Do you think that these people were aware and prepared for a collapse?

Did they have the mental or physical assets in place to deal with a new paradigm?

What makes you think that you are better than these Americans?



If you think it is hard to hear your child cry when they don't get their way, wait until they cannot get food.



If you think it is hard to get a job in this economy, wait until there is no economy.



This car is this entire family's wealth. The average American right now is worth less than an average Bangladeshi peasant. The peasant does not have trillions of dollar of debt tied around their necks.



Physical poverty is one thing... Mental poverty is another. Everything you know probably is dependent upon this paradigm. What real value do you have in a post dollar collapse environment?



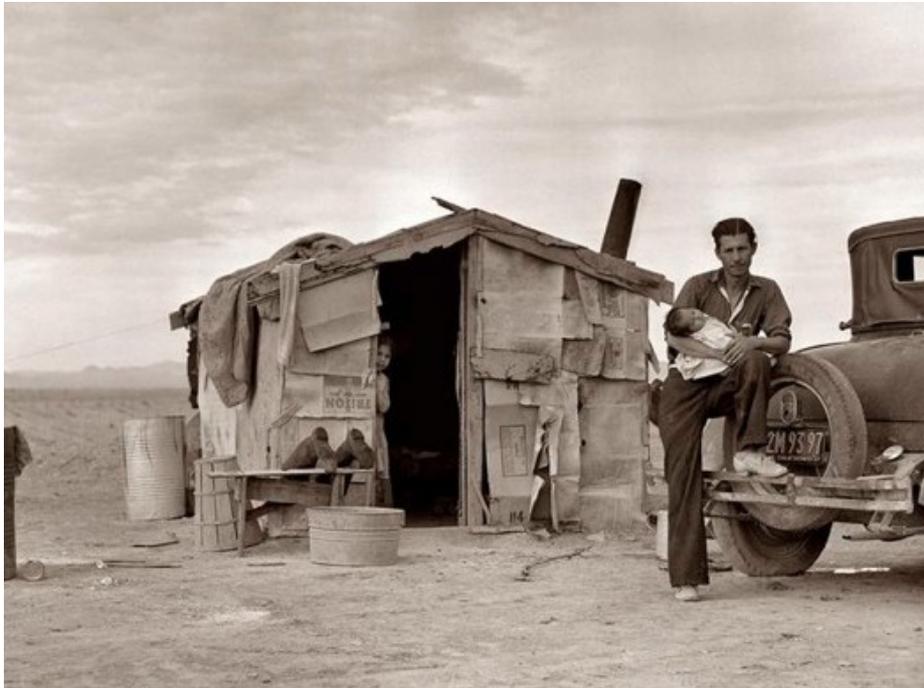
We can survive anything together, but even the average American family has been divided and conquered.



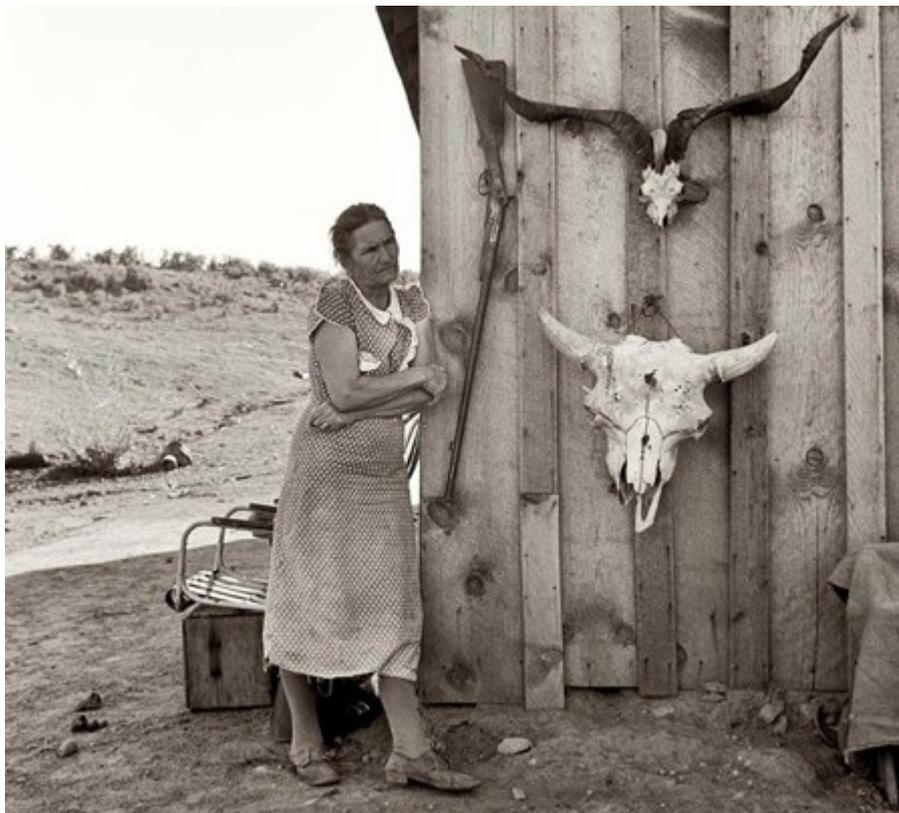
How many mothers are going to sit in regret that they did not prepare themselves or their children for a collapse? How many wished that they not wasted their time energy and money chasing after things that mean nothing? How important is fashion, soap operas, or reality TV?



How many fathers will regret that they did not spend more time with their children? How many men sacrificed time with those that mattered chasing after and illusion that failed them the moment they reached for it? McMansions and Ponzi retirement are the real dream, while we now dream about the real relationships and opportunities gone.



Emotionally tough people can make it through. They can adapt and move on. Emotionally weak people break, because they have never been challenged.



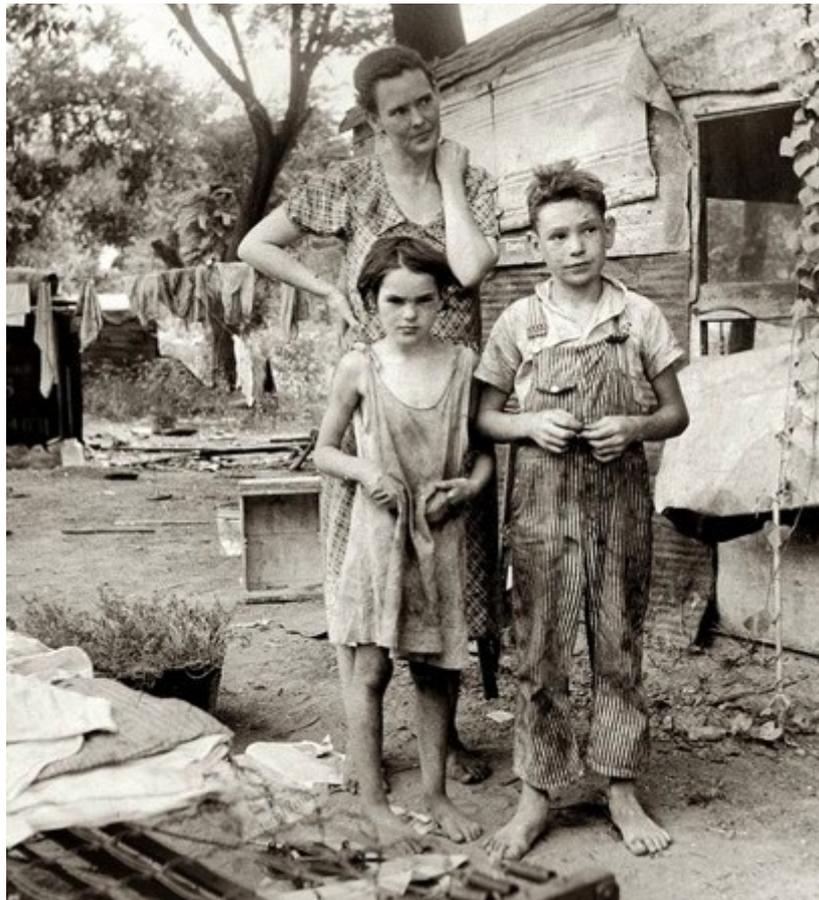
The very real world coming takes a lot of real effort and patience to succeed and that is something we are in very short supply of as a society.



Tent cities are here and the crippling poverty is just starting as the Elite start the final theft.



“It wasn’t much, but we had each other.” stands in stark contrast to today where we have so much but no one to share it with.

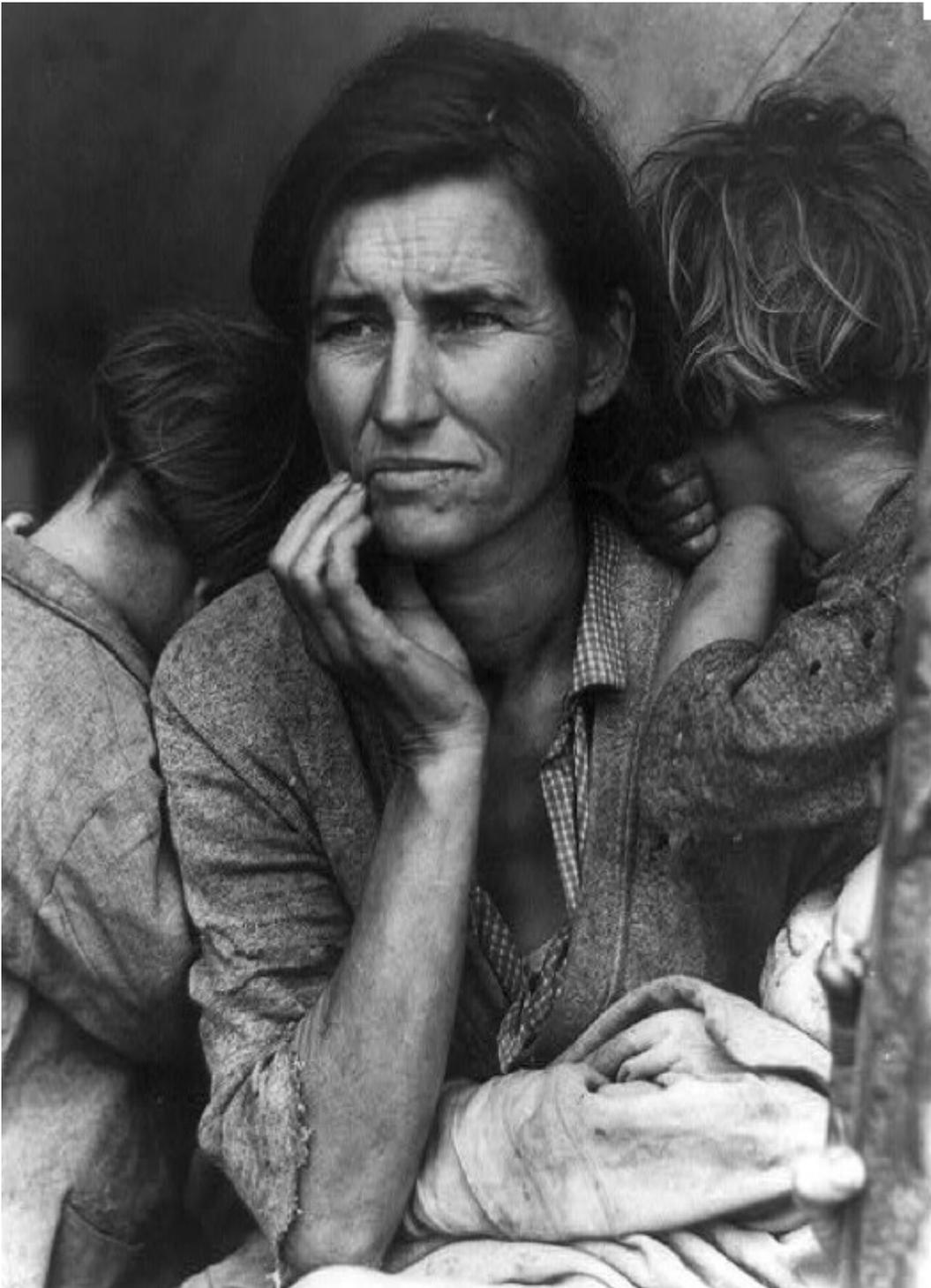


Generational support has been ripped from our human experience and is a key to getting back on our feet.



The most famous picture of the Depression was of Florence Owens Thompson taken by Dorothea Lange. The photographer's notes from the 10 minute photo shoot were as follows...

“Seven hungry children. Father is native Californian. Destitute in pea pickers’ camp ... because of failure of the early pea crop. These people had just sold their tires to buy food. I did not ask her name or her history. She told me her age, that she was 32. She said that they had been living on frozen vegetables from the surrounding fields and birds that the children killed. She had just sold the tires from her car to buy food.”



All of those things that we worked so hard for become worthless when the paradigm collapses. The worst part is most of the stuff Americans buy are cheap stuff from China that will either break or have no real value in the next paradigm.



Those that have been bred to thrive in a collectivist paradigm, to do as they are told and not ask questions, will be left destitute when the paradigm collapses. Only those that use the power of the [Trivium](#) will be able to adapt to a new reality.

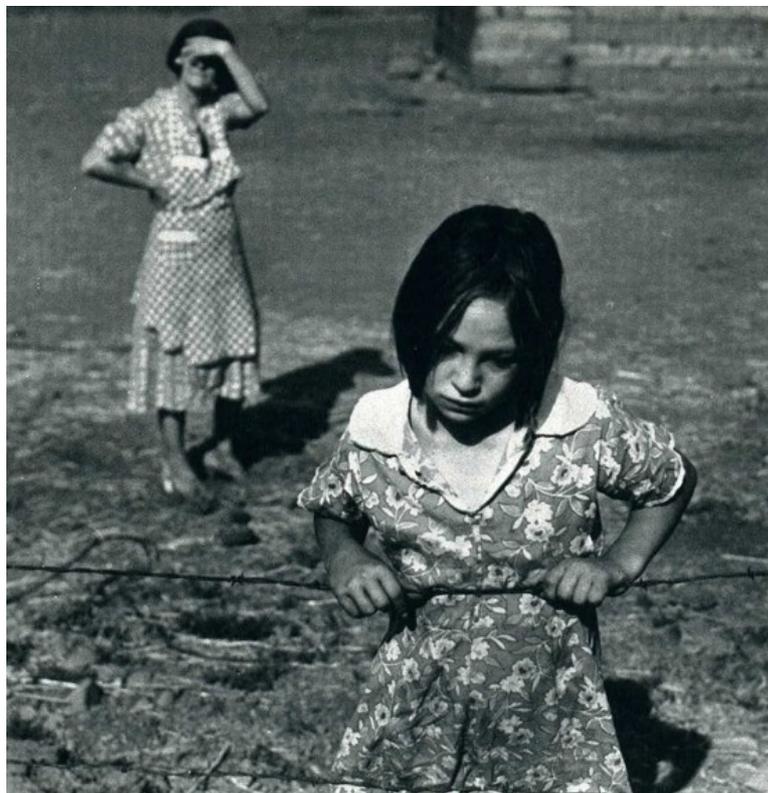


Men will be split from their families as they seek opportunities far and wide.



Women will have to endure not only their world falling apart but trying desperately to shield their children from the harsh new reality.







“Those that did not see this coming, won’t know what to do when it get’s here.” -Jim Puplava

You can be aware and prepared by simply joining the FREE [Sons of Liberty Academy](#).

Wake Some People Up!

Postscript:

Now is the time to take immediate action. The reason for this special alert issue is to warn you that ***the time for all talk is over***. The demonic enemy has made it known (in indirect ways that are now known) ***that 2011 is going to initiate the chaos aspect of their plan here in Australia***. You will have to get it through your heads that self-sufficient food production is now going to become the top priority in most peoples' lives. Very soon now you will not be able to buy ***the foundational basics of food production***:



Open pollinated seed (do not buy hybrid seed, as it will not breed true after the first generation, and do not save seed from vegetables and fruit that you have purchased from the supermarket, for the same reason.) See Eden Seeds, M.S. 905, Lower Beechmont, Qld 4211. Phone 07-5533-1107. Web site: <http://www.edenseeds.com.au>

✓	Fertilisers and pesticides (you will have to learn how to produce your own natural pesticides) and creative ways to keep birds, rabbits and kangaroos, etc etc from getting at your precious produce.
✓	Utensils and methods for saving and storing seed and food.
✓	The sourcing and storage of fresh water will be crucial.
✓	You will need at least a 4 to 6 months supply of food while your vegetables are coming into production.
✓	You should learn how to fish both by trapping, netting, and the usual methods (rod and reel and hand lines). Hunting will also become important.
✓	You should begin keeping poultry and figure out cheap ways to feed them.
✓	And a host of other survival matters too numerous to mention here.

Most of the people I have discussed these matters with react with complete shock and surprise, not having realised just how close the plan to enslave really is. They think it's going to be a simple matter of storing food in their own homes, putting in some vege gardens up the backyard, getting a few chooks, and so on, and pretending that they're a part of the system to come. When the real crisis arrives all your food will be stolen in one night I assure you. One of the biggest nightmares will come to you via the sense of smell--of your food cooking! Henry Makow sums up their intentions very well:

"But the sheep hope that if they keep their head down, and play stupid, they will be spared. If history is an indication, this won't be the case. Sheep get slaughtered."

These people who opt to take the neutral ground, pretending to not belong to either side, will be in for the greatest punishment, of that I am sure.

As I keep harping (pun intended) ***you will need a place to go to*** (and no, not one you personally own, because that will clearly identify you to the enemy, since you are probably on one of their three most wanted lists) ***and have it set up to be ready for anything and everything.***

I would like to ask you a common-sense question of great importance!

Have you ever wondered, that if so-called Christians knew they would have to go through the terror of the Tribulation, why didn't they seriously investigate this serious problem, and develop an alternative currency system, and become self-sufficient, long ago? Remember what the prophecy says: we will not be able to buy (food especially) or sell (and that includes our labour in paid jobs we have relied on in the past), and nor will we have access to the welfare system as well: old-age, disability, veteran pensions, will completely disappear for us. And of course they have known about this all along, courtesy of the information in the *Book of*

Revelation, for example: "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name" (Revelation 13: 17). I will leave you to **ponder on the answer** to this most important question posed here!

Reading #5: **Antinomianism: The Spirit of Lawlessness**

by Ben Williams

“For the mystery of lawlessness is already working within;” (2 Thess. 2:7)

“The term Antinomianism was coined by theologians to label a particular type of interpretation of scripture. That interpretation holds that faith and grace has done away with God's law, and that law is repugnant to the New Testament.

The term, *anti-nomianism*, is actually an Anglicized form of a Greek word. The prefix "anti," in the Anglicized sense, means "against," or "aversion to." The Greek "*nomos*" means "law." The Anglicized "*nomianism*" means "belief in law."

Together, *anti-nomianism* (the English usage) signifies "aversion to belief in law." And while the term Antinomianism, itself, does not appear in scripture, the Greek counterparts -- **anomos** ("lawless") and **anomia** ("lawlessness") -- appear twenty times, deceptively rendered in the KJV as "*iniquity*," "*transgression*," "*unrighteousness*," or "*wicked*" (see below). **Those who authorized the Authorized Version obviously did not want people aware that the New Testament condemns lawlessness.**

Self Worship

Most of what has been loosely called "Christianity" (better "Churchianity") for the past several centuries has promoted Antinomianism while cunningly calling it "grace" or "faith." Antinomianists claim that law was replaced by grace under a new and different "dispensation" instated by Jesus. They dismiss God's law as having failed. By implication, they teach that law was a bad idea which had to be corrected under the new dispensation of Christ. In other words, God erred and then later had to correct it.

What could possibly lead man to such an arrogant, ludicrous, blasphemous doctrine? The spirit of lawlessness! That is not to say that everyone who accepts this error has a lawless heart. **Many are just deceived.** But, the organized campaign to instate this doctrine into the hearts of millions of churchgoers was certainly spawned by the spirit of lawlessness.

7. *For the mystery of lawlessness is already working within; until only the one with resistance will be manifest from within.* (Those who resist the spirit of lawlessness will be separated from within).
8. *And then shall the lawless be exposed, whom the Lord Jesus will slay through the spirit of his mouth, and will destroy by disclosing his presence.* (Then the lawless will be separated, exposed, and judged.)
9. *Whose presence is according to the inner working of the adversary in all power and signs and lying predictions;*

10. *And in every deception of injustice of the ones destroying themselves because they did not receive the love of the truth that they might be saved. (The presence of the lawless is in accord with the Beast System and all its power, lies, and injustices whereby they are destroying themselves through their rejection of truth).*
11. *And through this God is sending them the inner working of delusion that they might believe the lie,*
12. *In order that they all might be judged who believed not the truth but took pleasure in injustice. (Those who do not love truth, and who take pleasure in injustice, will be given further delusions by God so they become deceived by their own lies). -2 Thess. 2:7-12*

The spirit of lawlessness incites man to search for ways to ignore and reject law. This is not an ignorance. It is a preference. Ignorance is quite another thing altogether. Ignorance of law is being unaware of its existence. But, to prefer lawlessness is anarchy, for to reject law is to reject its Maker: Yahweh.

Antinomianism is epidemic today because man has become obsessed with self. Rejection of God and law is the natural result of man becoming obsessed with the power of self. Worshippers of self-power will not voluntarily submit themselves to God's rules or laws. They jealously reserve the option to ignore law and act upon their own impulses and passing lusts. They prefer standards that are transient, situation-oriented, and subject to change at any moment to suit the occasion. In the churches, self-worshippers often dismiss God's laws by claiming that they personally have "spiritual guidance" and have no need of law. Sometimes they use a misinterpretation of 1 Jn. 2:27 to excuse their lawlessness.

27. *But the anointing which you received from him is remaining in you, and you have no need for anyone to be teaching you except as his anointing is teaching you about all things, and is true and is no lie. According as you have taught it, remain in him. 1 Jn 2:27*

This refers to the ability to discern between truth and error, which is a benefit of receiving the holy spirit. It does not suggest that we have no further need of law. The KJV renders the verse so that it seems to suggest just that: "...ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things,..." Again, it appears that those who authorized the *Authorized Version* prefer that people not believe that God's law is still viable.

With this sentiment having had such success among our people, it appears that the original Edenic message of lawlessness has flourished and found permanent residence in the hearts of churchgoers around the world:

5. *"then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." Gen.3:5*

Deification Of Man

This leaves man to decide for himself what is right and wrong, and to be his own lawmaker. Whoever knows good and evil has no need of law. In fact, he who knows good and evil can make his own law, and whoever makes law is god. When man becomes a lawmaker he makes himself god. It makes no difference whether he makes law for a nation, or for himself only. The great lie of Genesis 3:5 is that man should create law, rather than learn of it.

When man is god, law follows man, instead of the other way around. Law becomes transient and capricious; changeable upon demand. For instance, one's convictions against usury could easily be adjusted to suit a new situation if needed. According to man's law, **abortion was once an atrocity**; but now, under a new Supreme Court ruling, it is legal. The 18th Amendment once made drinking alcohol a crime; the 21st Amendment repealed the 18th Amendment and made the drinking of alcohol legal again. That which is a crime one day is no crime the next -- and vice versa. It is not uncommon for men to languish in jail for having committed a "crime" which has since been legalized. The crime for which he is in jail is no longer a crime. One day, driving 65 miles per hour makes you a criminal; the next day it does not. The examples are endless. Congress creates laws faster than we can keep up with them. Thus it goes when men make law.

On the personal level, being your own lawmaker is convenient. In the case where some particular lust overtakes you, driving you to sin, you simply adjust the status of that particular act by legislating a new conviction in your conscience. Anything can be justified in the mind that recognizes no law but its own.

I'm Ok, You're Ok

Indulgence is the thing. When man is empowered with the feeling of impunity; when he sees himself above judgment, he can eliminate guilt. Do away with conscience and the law is fatally wounded. Just excuse yourself with an indulgence. Sin (crime) is no problem when you are your own judge and the only one to whom you must answer. It is a great relief, to a sinner, to alleviate from his life the existence of Yahweh. I'm OK; you're OK. What's wrong for you may not be wrong for me. What's right today may not be right tomorrow. Are there any standards in today's society which do not change? Man, as lawmaker, has created chaos.

In the '50's and '60's we often heard the term "situation ethics" to describe the lawless mentality. With the further decline of morality over the past four decades, society has dropped the use of that term. Sadly, the current generation no longer has the ability to relate to the inherent ugliness inferred by the term only four decades ago. Following this pattern, the term "Humanism" has also lost its inherent ugliness.

It seems that modern man thinks he has finally come into his own. Now, in this age of discovery, man has freed himself of God, unplugged his conscience, and discovered he can do whatever he wants. He can change the rules if he wants. He can partake of the forbidden fruit with no recrimination. He can sin and call it

"creativity" and "freedom" ... even "grace." Has he come a long way? Not really. In truth he is right back to the scenario of Genesis 3:5. Some things just don't change.

Idioms of our culture are obvious. "Self-assertiveness," "self-awareness," "self-adjustment," "self-actualization," "self, self, self"! Sort of *self-explanatory* aren't they? It all means **self-worship!** It all points to the deification of the spirit of man, and the rejection of Yahweh and his law.

Thus, the spirit of man is the spirit of lawlessness. It is true anarchy, and is the natural result of self-worship. Anarchy (rejection of God) starts in childhood and develops through church and public school teachings. It finds its home environment in modern society's commerce and entertainment. It's ultimate pinnacle is reached in Washington D.C., where anarchy is officially established as *the Beast who disguises itself as a lamb, but speaks as a dragon* (Rev. 13:11). The "mystery of lawlessness" begins in the heart of a child, and matures into the spirit of American Self-Power ... whose image stands in every legislature or state house.

The irony of it is that this same Beast which is the epitome of anarchy, and lawlessness has itself become the American symbol of "law and order."

Anarchy: The American Religion

Self-power is the religion of the people of America today. Democracy is one of its names. Voting is one of its ploys to draw citizens into its crimes and develop general public complicity.

Self-worship is idolatry at its worst, highly evolved and deeply rooted in pride. Self-centeredness begins at youth. Thus we see that the roots of lawlessness extend all the way back to childhood. The *foolishness that is bound in the heart of a child* (Prov. 22:15), if not driven from him, will without fail lead to lawlessness. The "rod of correction," in its many forms, is essential -- it is NOT an option -- if we are to prevent our children from being lost through lawlessness.

In America, children have been insulated from Jesus' *rod of correction*. Children who survive the terror of abortion in the womb must face more terrors in the world. Ahead for them is a long future of brutalization and abuse by the T.V. and public schools where they will be demoralized, denuded, and brainwashed so that they no longer can hear the words of truth. Good is bad, right is wrong, light is dark ... and dark is light. Lawlessness is learned in public school ... both by principle and example. The churches lock step with the schools promoting lawlessness, teaching that Jesus came to do away with the law. Children are assaulted with this on every front.

The elements of modern society point toward lawlessness. Now, in the final years of the 20th century, lawlessness -- like a noxious weed -- has taken over the hearts and minds of children and adults alike. It has grown so thick that the seeds of truth are prevented from germinating and competing with the weeds. Very few of us even remember when things weren't this way. Antinomianism is now taken for granted.

It is "normal." In fact, people who believe in standards of right and wrong based on God's law are looked upon as hate mongers. Why? Because God's law condemns men for doing wrong things. Condemning anyone for anything -- especially for reasons of immorality -- is called "hate" in this generation. The epidemic of lawlessness has made morality irrelevant. And since there is no way to define morality aside from law, anyone who rejects immoral company today is seen only as a hater ... a mean person who condemns others for no apparent reason.

Lawlessness Renamed

And then there is the conundrum of modern law terms: "courts of law," "lawmen," and "law enforcement." The gigantic law enforcement growth industry has completely swallowed up and monopolized the concept of "law" in America. "Law" and "lawfulness" is now defined strictly by the police and the courts. **Law has become whatever they say it is.** The irony here is that these who define "law" in America exist expressly for the purpose of making their creators (central government) immune to law. Since central government is the epitome of anarchy and lawlessness, it follows that America's "law" system defends lawlessness at its pinnacle of expression. Lawlessness and anarchy has been renamed "government" and equated with "law and order." For that concept to work one must mentally reconcile elements that are mutually exclusive. That usually requires a lawyer or a preacher. And with most of the church world attempting to do just that, it is no wonder that America has so much insanity and so many hospitals for the mentally ill.

Contemplating the convolution of the American system can leave you swimmy headed. How on Earth did we get from liberty and common sense to where we are today? It is hard to imagine. But, I must say that the journey undoubtedly started with the churches teaching that God's law was done away in Christ. Lawlessness, in all its variant manifestations, is always the same spirit.

Religious Lawlessness

Antinomianism is fashionable now. Even people who claim to be "Bible believers" follow the fashion. Never mind that "lawlessness" is condemned over and over in God's Word. They've been told that "lawlessness" in the Bible is OK, and it is good to be lawless today. They aren't even afraid to depict our Savior as the ultimate law breaker. Jesus, they say, saved man from sin by destroying the law that defined sin. That is sort of like killing the runner for bringing bad news. Perhaps the ultimate insult is to proclaim lawlessness in the name of God's Son. Churches are temples of insult to both Yahweh and Jesus!

But the plain fact is that the Jesus of the Holy Bible was no law-breaker. He never taught anyone to break or ignore law. On the contrary, He said:

17. *Think not that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets (the teachings of the old scriptures); I came not to destroy but to fulfill (i.e., follow them and do them).*

19. *"Whosoever therefore shall do away with one of the least of these commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of the heavens: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of the heavens. Matt. 5:17&19*

Jesus condemned man's attempt to do away with the commandments. He informed them that anyone who tried to do away with the commandments would be called "least in the Kingdom of Heaven." Yet, churchgoers who proclaim that Jesus actually did just that will proclaim in the same breath that Jesus is the greatest in the kingdom. Does that make sense to you? It doesn't to me!

Jesus forgives sins. Forgiving sin does not destroy law -- it affirms law. Most churchgoers admit that sin is still in the world. But, according to Bible definition there can be no sin without law. For sin to exist there must be law.

4. *Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness; for sin is lawlessness.*
5. *And you know that he shined forth to take away our sins (not the law). 1 Jn. 3:4,5*

3. *And in this we know that we have known him, in that we are keeping his commandments.*
4. *He who says he knows Him, and is not keeping his commandments, is a liar and the truth is not in him. 1 Jn. 2:3,4*

3. *For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments. 1 Jn. 5:3*

Freedom-Ignorance

The modern wave of law-ignorance has brought with it a flood of freedom-ignorance. Men talk of freedom, but know nothing of it. There are only two ways to relate to freedom. The first is to understand it. The second is to be able to remember its affects upon you. It may be possible for one or two generations to remember the effects of freedom which trickled down to them from former generations. However, if they don't soon come to understand it, their children will eventually neither understand it nor remember it.

To have freedom one must first understand it. To understand freedom, one must first understand law. Freedom cannot be sustained in a society without moral and ethical standards. For moral and ethical standards to exist they require definition. They cannot be defined without principles of law. Like it or not, this is a fact. Churchgoers (claiming to be Christians) will, on one hand, claim that Christianity stands for moral and ethical standards. Then, on the other hand, they will claim that Jesus -- the very founder of Christianity -- did away with law. The notion of lawless morality is oxymoronic.

Many of our generation can remember earlier decades when the average man could still relate to the concept of freedom. It would be inaccurate to say that we were free in the '50's, but at least the memory of relative freedom, experientially, was still

with us -- in spite of our general ignorance of its meaning. Many of us would give anything to resurrect a degree of freedom today that would match what we knew in the '50's. Not that this would answer the problems of our people. But it would relieve some of the current oppression, and give us a chance to catch our breath while working toward solving the big problems that have come upon our culture.

This generation has taken the bit in its teeth! It is flying blind in the clouds, without navigational instruments. It neither realizes nor cares that things have not always been this way. People have not always flown blind. Things don't have to be this way. But this generation has no better or higher ambition. The reason is because it is ignorant of that which is better and higher.

Jesus: The Light Of "The World"

Those who live in darkness may not understand their predicament. If they have not seen light they may not be able to relate to it and appreciate its advantage over darkness. It is like trying to describe a color to a blind person. It is nearly impossible for him to relate to it. Usually, light must be shined upon man from an outside source before he can relate to it ... even if he cannot yet understand it. That, then, may lead him to search out its meaning.

Some, however, will reject light because they love darkness. A case in point -- the Judean system (called "the world" in the KJV).

The Judean system incorporated a minority of Israelites, and a majority of Edomites, Canaanites, Babylonians, and other non-Israelites. It married Israelite culture with Babylonian culture (Babylon was still revered as their spiritual mother). It incorporated parts of the Bible, and parts of the traditions of Babylon. It was a dark system with a beam of light shining through it. The beam of light was the minority part which represented parts of Holy Scripture that hadn't yet been lost or confused by Judean religion and politics.

To this system came Jesus, the Son of God. He showed that within their own documents and prophecies were teachings which pointed to Him. He shined the light upon them, and a few accepted it. Most didn't.

Eventually, many of the true Israelites accepted the gospel. Some didn't. Most of the non-Israelites (the majority) did not. And the sheep who heard the Shepherd's call were driven out of Judea by religious persecution.

“The true Light which enlightens every man was shining into the (Judean) system.

He was in the system, and the system existed through him, and the system knew him not.

He came to his own, and his own received him not.” (John 1:9-11)

“You search the scriptures because you think that by them you can have eonian life; but these bear witness about me.

And you are not willing to come to me in order that you may have life.” (John 5:39-40)

This is also the case with freedom. Very rarely will anyone aspire to seek freedom unless permitted first to taste of it. Without at least a taste, people generally cannot relate to the joy of freedom, or the disadvantage of not having it. Of course politicians and priests always reject light because they need darkness to ply their trade.

Jesus: The Lighthouse Of Freedom

Shining the light of freedom upon the people, not only to place it in their memory, but to make them understand it, is no easy task. Understanding takes persistence and dedication. To understand freedom, one must first truly believe it is important. The men who think of freedom as an academic topic will never understand it. Freedom can be understood only by men who deal with it in real life. Sometimes men must lose freedom in order to be motivated to learn of it.

Our generation was lazy, and inattentive. We experienced something of freedom, but we didn't understand it. Our parents did not teach us about it. They didn't see the importance. Especially here in the west, the wide-open spaces provided a kind of freedom, and our parents took it for granted. And very few of their generation, or our generation, cared enough to try to learn of it. Even fewer of us were called of God, and FORCED to learn of it. Now, we who can see it have the unenviable task of trying to teach it to people who cannot relate to it, and have no desire for it. God help us!

Bad Theology

We have a freedom problem in America. Most everyone will agree with that. Our freedom problem is an outgrowth of lawlessness. And our lawlessness problem is an outgrowth of our most basic idolatry: **self-worship**.

Mankind's most basic problem (self-worship) was addressed by the word of God, based upon law. But something happened. God's word became powerless to address the problem. Why? Because theologians, bought by politicians, changed it and gave man bad theology. By inserting the wrong premises at the start of their teachings, they made sure that only wrong conclusions would follow. The ability of the Bible to show us truth was cut off because of the conspiracy of church and state. Without truth we cannot be free. **Bad theology and bad "Versions" of the Bible are behind all the problems of our people!**

As usual, the churches are our adversaries in this. They are our satans! They teach children, from a tender age, that the objective of Christianity is to find an entrance into "Heaven." Some churches teach an alternative to "heaven" by replacing it with

another "future kingdom." It serves the same purpose. Whether it is a "heaven" in outer space, or a "future kingdom" falling out of the sky to be set up here on Earth, the theological ramification is the same. It is Futuristic Escapism. The ostensible objective of the churches is to get man a ticket that will permit him to enter through the gates of a future, other-worldly existence. This view completely misses the fact that God communicated with man to instruct him **how to live in this life on this planet.** The Bible is a plan for living -- not a plan for escaping.

God never gave man a plan to escape. He gave man a plan to occupy. And, as far as the next life goes, that is in God's hands. There is nothing at all man can do to affect it one way or the other. Scripture is clear on that.

If you start your study of the Bible with the premise that God's reason for giving his Word to man was to show him how to escape the Earth and this life, your resulting conclusions will be faulty. Wrong premises produce wrong conclusions. You will find yourself forced to accept the contrived explanations of "experts" who cunningly circumvent the truth and advance their own agendas. With the wrong premise, the Bible will remain a mystery to the reader. Explanations become purely speculative. One is accepted or rejected based solely upon how authoritative the speaker sounds -- not upon proof or reason of any kind. It becomes a confidence game. Deposit your dime and take your choice.

Law Cannot Justify

The theologian sees his opportunity born of the ensuing confusion. "If the objective is to get to heaven, what purpose could the law serve?" the theologian asks.

16. Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. Gal. 2:16

"Ah ha! There you have it!" he says. "The law cannot justify anyone. Therefore, it cannot get anyone into heaven." And since the church world believes that the objective of all religion, and all scripture, is to get men into heaven, they are left with a peculiar problem. The problem is that law is seen as useless, but nonetheless from God. This presents a palpable conflict. The fact that law was a major factor in the Old Testament is uncontested. It is there. God gave it. Yet it is seen as useless. What can be done with it?

If law could never get men into heaven, then what can the churches do with it? Well, according to them, it seems that God gave Israel law as sort of an experiment to see if it might get men into heaven. Apparently, back then God thought law might have a chance to work. Unfortunately, it failed. God was subsequently forced to admit that his law was a failure, and activate plan B. Thus, He brought Jesus into the picture for the purpose of cleaning up and correcting the mess He had caused by trying to get man into heaven through law.

This farcical church-created scenario plays out as Jesus comes to Jerusalem, where the churches tell us Old Covenant law was still being kept (it really wasn't). Jesus supposedly proclaimed that anyone who wanted to get to heaven had to give up chasing after law, and let the church "save" them through the grace and authority given to it by Jesus. Salvation was through the church, the priest, the church altar, the church baptistery, church membership. Support the church, forget the law, and when you die you take with you the keys to the pearly gates.

The only conclusion left to the millions who had become churchgoers was that law had merely been a mistake. God's intentions had been good, but his plan was a colossal failure. Now, the only thing that can be salvaged from those thirty-nine books, and all the history they represent, are "examples" of how not to get to heaven. Aside from that they are without authority or merit.

The more the theologians discuss this scenario, the higher the *insanity index* rises. Joining the discussion, in any way, is like attempting to swim in a vortex. The only sensible thing to do is stay out of the water. Or if you are already in the water, get out.

Only by returning to the original premise can the error be addressed. Could it be that the premise was wrong? What if the objective was not really to escape this Earth and "get to heaven"? If the objective was different it would produce a different paradigm: a different way to interpret man's problem, and a different way to approach God's Word.

Therein lies the answer!

Different Paradigm

If the churches have been starting their people with the wrong basic premise all these years, it is no wonder churchgoers have ended up with wrong conclusions. Therefore, churchgoers need a new premise; a new paradigm.

What if man's challenge is not how to get to heaven, but how to live here ON Earth? In that case we might reason that a loving God would give man principles of law to show him how to live here, on earth, and be blessed.

So, with that thought we can possibly see the correct purpose for law. Law is to help people live ON Earth, rather than escape Earth. If that is true then it would make sense that the New Testament tells us that law was never intended for the purpose of "justifying" (pardoning) man. Law cannot justify anyone. That was never its purpose. The Father pardons man. Jesus, also, pardons man. That is grace. But justification (pardoning) is not a function of law -- thus, Gal. 2:16.

Law defines right and wrong. It doesn't change man's nature. The spirit of God changes man's nature. Law cannot do that, and was never intended for that. Law was given to man, not for the purpose of changing his nature or redeeming him from his sins, but to guide and govern his conscience, which in turn guides and

governs his nature ... directing him away from sins. Jesus gives man holy spirit, which redirects his nature by giving him a new conscience. The new conscience governs his nature by discriminating between good and evil; between what is wholesome and what is destructive. Soon, the essence of his nature begins to evolve into a malleable vessel for the Lord's use. It cannot be done without regeneration of the spirit; but neither can it be done without a road map for the new spirit to follow.

Chaos Or Christ

Man can either govern his nature, or he can be governed by it. He can let it rule him chaotically and pull him into degradation, or he can use God's plan to govern it and strive toward improvement. God's law gives man the option to rise above natural degradation. It shows him the way to govern his nature and his life so that improvement is possible. It doesn't give man a new nature (conscience) -- only the holy spirit can do that. But God's law gives the new man tools to pursue his good intentions born of his new conscience, so he can put them to work. God's law is man's road map to success and blessing. Thus he is not left to guess how to engage the enemy in his battle against the lusts of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life (I Jn: 2:16).

It is God's spirit that gives life to man's conscience. But it is law that gives the new conscience a context and a reference: a road map, if you will, whereby it can find its intended way and do its job, guiding the new man in Christ through all the trials of life and its many pitfalls.

4. *That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.* Rom. 8:4
12. ... *the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.*
14. *For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.* Rom. 7:12,14

The churches have taught millions of religious dupes that the law has been replaced by faith and grace. But the truth is that faith and grace have always worked WITH law -- not against it. Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord (Gen. 6:8, Heb. 11:7). And Abraham was the father of the faithful (Rom. 4:6, Heb 11:8-10).

Grace is not the remedy for law, but for sin. Sin demands judgment. Judgment demands a penalty; a sentence. Grace takes away the sentence -- not the law. We weren't saved from law, but from the "curse" (sentence), which is death. Christ died for our sins.

23. *For the wages of sin is death;* Rom. 6:23
2. *For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.* Rom. 8:2

Without law there can be no sin, and therefore no need for grace. On the other hand, if there is grace there must be sin, and therefore law. Grace and law are mutually dependent, not mutually exclusive.

The "handwriting of ordinances that was against us," which Yahweh nailed to Jesus' cross (Col. 2:14), were the debts of sin that were canceled and justified (pardoned) whereby He reconciled (redeemed) us back to Himself.

18. *But if you are led of the Spirit, you are not under (in debt to) the law.* Gal. 5:18

Thus, we are not "under the law." "Under the law" means "in debt to the law" -- i.e., having unpaid sentences from past judgments. Rather, we are under (in debt to) grace, for it was grace -- not law -- that forgave and redeemed us.

14. *For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under (in debt to) the law, but under (in debt to) grace.* Rom. 6:14

God saved man by giving him many things: law to guide him, faith to seek the law, grace to be forgiven for sins. And his greatest gift was Jesus to administer the whole thing and teach us of the glory of God by giving us an example to live by, and holy spirit to motivate us.

With all these wonderful gifts from God, man has no excuse for the way he lives today.⁶²

⁶² Reprinted from *The American Christian*, March-April Issue, 1997. *The American Christian* is published by American Christian Ministries, P.O. Box 740, Grangeville, ID 83530

Reading #6: The Destruction of the Family

The Destruction of the Family Starts Here ...



Schooling Our Children in Fornication and Adultery

“But, the ‘**dating game**’ is just THE PRACTICE OF PROMISCUITY if there is ANY level of sexual contact that is not regarded as a pledge to be married immediately. Jesus said that even to look with lust at someone you have *no right to* is adultery. During those young adult years, your children may 'fall in love' with SEVERAL people, and engage in 'making out' or EVEN MORE than that. **You MISDEFINE sexual sin** so that anything short of 'touching certain body parts' is NOT SIN. **Therefore your children are SCHOOLED IN WHOREDOM.** You don't mind if your daughter 'holds hands' with a HUNDRED DIFFERENT BOYS; as long as that is all she does. You don't mind if your son kisses a HUNDRED DIFFERENT GIRLS; as long as he doesn't go much farther than that. During the high school and college years, your child may IMPLY or SPEAK 'The Promise' to several different people: **by the time they do 'get married' they are ALREADY SCHOOLED IN ADULTERY,** having 'promised and touched:' and then changed their mind and gone on to someone else, **AGAIN and AGAIN and AGAIN. ...**

You make EXCUSES for divorce that The Bible does not give; you make REASONS to justify both DIVORCE and REMARRIAGE in flat out contradiction to Jesus Christ, Who said: Whosoever shall marry her (or him) that is divorced, committeth ADULTERY (Matthew 5: 32).” From *The Great Dream*, “Doctrines Of Devils About Marriage,” p. 90. <http://www.ApostasyNow.com> You can download a free copy of *The Great Dream* here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-great-dream.html>



I Corinthians 6: 9-11 tells us clearly that: "Neither *fornicators*, nor idolators, nor *adulterers*, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind ..." shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Many Resources are presented here:

UNIVERSAL RELIGION DISCARDS FATHERS

Source: <http://www.newswithviews.com/Erica/Carle172.htm>

Erica Carle
June 17, 2010
NewsWithViews.com

Quotes assembled and arranged by Erica Carle.

Humanity Substitutes For God

“Everywhere the relative definitively takes the place of the absolute, and altruism tends to bear down egoism, whilst a systematic method takes the place of a spontaneous evolution. In a word, **Humanity definitively substitutes herself for God**, without ever forgetting his provisional services.” (Comte, Auguste, *The Catechism of Positive Religion*, 1852, P. 294.)

“Our progress will be sounder, if I first explain a religious institution, the special object of which is to condense our whole advance towards perfection, physical, intellectual, and moral, by concentrating it on one capital step. This is, **the systematisation of human reproduction, by making it depend solely on the woman.**” (Comte, Auguste, *System Of Positive Polity*, Vol. IV, P. 239.)

~~~~~

### Women Become Goddesses

“**By substituting goddesses for gods**, we sanction the legitimate preeminence of women.” (*System Of Positive Polity*, By Auguste Comte, 1851-1854, Vol. 4, P. 446.)

“In a word **the new doctrine will institute the worship of Woman**, publicly and privately, in a far more perfect way than has ever before been possible. It is the first permanent step towards the worship of Humanity.” (*System Of Positive Polity*, By Auguste Comte, 1851-1854, Vol. I, P. 205.)

“When Positive reorganisation of opinions and manners shall have given women the first place in the Sociocracy, their share in reproduction will be largely increased, as a result of their increasing accessibility to the combined influences of continuity. If so, **the Utopia of the Virgin Mother** will become, for the purer and nobler women, an ideal limit, well adapted to stand as the concise expression of human progress, carried to the point of systematising and so ennobling procreation.” (*System Of Positive Polity*, V4, 212.)

### Woman May Become Independent Of Men

“If in human reproduction the man contributes merely a stimulus, one that is but an incidental accompaniment of the real office of his generative system, then it is

conceivable that we might substitute for this stimulus one or more which should be at women's free disposal ... I need not dwell further upon this hypotheses, the sole object of which is to implant a presentiment, as it were, of the degree **in which woman, even in her physical functions, may become independent of men** ... The highest species of production would no longer be at the mercy of a capricious and unruly instinct, the proper restraint of which has hitherto been the chief stumbling-block in the way of human discipline.” - *System Of Positive Polity*, Vol. IV, P. 60,61.

“This is how Positivism realises the Utopia of the Middle Ages, by presenting all the members of **the great family as the offspring of a spouseless mother.**” (*System Of Positive Polity*, Vol. IV, P. 359.)

### Women Control Children

**“The change would complete the just emancipation of women, thus rendered independent of men, even physically.** It would no longer be possible to contest the full ascendancy of the affective sex over children which were its offspring exclusively.” (*System Of Positive Polity*, Vol. IV, P. 244.)

“A female friend, if well chosen, who could make herself a member of the family, would **in most cases do better than the father himself.**” (*System Of Positive Polity* Vol. IV, P. 195.)

### Sociology Students Taught Sexual Experimentation

“A clear majority of the world's societies allow young persons to experiment with sexual intercourse before marrying. Many societies think the idea of virgin marriage is absurd. Yet in such societies, this premarital sex experience is viewed as a preparation for marriage, not as a recreational pastime. Its principal purpose is generally to determine fertility; a girl who conceives shows her readiness for marriage. Most of these societies have not merely allowed premarital sexual behavior; they have institutionalized it.

They have defined it as a proper and useful activity and have developed a supporting set of institutional arrangements which make it safe and harmless. **Since there is full social approval, there is no fear, shame, or disgrace.** The family structure and living arrangements in such societies are generally of a sort where one more baby is no special inconvenience or burden. **Premarital sex experience can be a useful and harmless preparation for marriage in a society which has institutionalized it.** Ours has not, as many young people learn to their dismay.” (Sociology [High School Text], Paul B. Horton and Chester L. Hunt, McGraw-Hill; New York, Etc. 1964, P. 244)

### HEADLINE: **Family Must Go Says Women's Lib.**

**The nuclear family structure has to be abolished** before women can be totally liberated was the opinion of 100 participants in the first statewide Women's Liberation Conference...Mrs. Carl W. Thompson of Stoughton affiliated with the

Center for Women's and Family Living Education at the University of Wisconsin and wife of State Sen. Thompson, compared the commune to the kibbutz in Israel. "Children belong to society. We're too concerned with the individuals," Mrs. Thompson said.

When asked if she would be appalled at the idea of a communal arrangement without marriage, Mrs. Thompson said **no. "IT'S HAPPENING now.** These are meaningful relationships. They just don't want to get into the traditional thing. ... In 20 years there won't be the formal marriage as today." (*Milwaukee Sentinel*, May 11, 1970.)

## White House Conference Endorses Experimentation

Emerging experimental structures which affect children include:

**Commune family, monogamous** -- Household of more than one monogamous couple with children sharing common facilities, resources, and experiences: socialization of the child is a group activity.

**Commune family, group marriage** -- Household of adults and offspring known as one family where all individuals are married to each other and all are parents to the children. Usually develops a status system with leaders believed to have charisma.

**Unmarried-parent-and-child family** -- Usually mother and child where marriage is not desired or possible.

**Unmarried-couple-and-child family** -- Usually a common-law type of marriage with the child their biological issue or informally adopted.

**Homosexual-couple-and-child family** -- The child is informally or legally adopted...

"Human service systems, the outgrowths of policies and legislation and common practices must be built to accommodate these diversities in family forms." (Report to the President White House Conference on Children, Washington D. C. 1970. P. 228)

"It is now clear that children and their families must be involved in the decision making process if we are to increase the chances that positive innovations will be accepted. Any set of recommendations should be predicated on support for diversity in family life styles. Punitive measures and tactics toward those family forms that differ from the traditional must be eliminated and experimentation in ways of living accepted. Attempts to prejudge and restrict the future shape of society should be discouraged." (Report to the President White House Conference on Children, Washington D. C. 1970. P. 232.)

Sex exists for pleasure as well as procreation, the World Health Organization (WHO) says in a report calling for a change of attitude toward human sexuality, the report said the cult of male dominance and the belief that sex is sinful represent major barriers to sex education. The report was drawn up by 23 experts from 15 countries . . . The report said, 'Every person has a right to receive sexual

information and to consider accepting a sexual relationship for pleasure as well as for procreation.' (Milwaukee Journal , January 22, 1976.)

### **We Will Make the West Stink**

The satanic money-power elite have also spelled out the nature of the plan in a **seventh, more generalised way**, through the writings of a broad range of satanists, whose aim could be well- summarised as to "organise the intellectuals and use them **to make Western civilisation stink**. Only then, after they have corrupted all its values and made life impossible, can we impose the dictatorship of the proletariat."<sup>63</sup>

### **IS THIS PLEASURE?**

Teenage America is struggling against booming rates of suicide, venereal disease and alcohol and drug abuse, making healthy adulthood an unrealistic goal for many, the American Academy of Pediatrics says ... the teen suicide rate has more than tripled in the last 20 years.

Alcohol and drugs kill 8,000 teen drivers a year and injure 40,000 others...

<sup>63</sup> Bill Muehlenberg, "The Frankfurt School and the War on the West," *News Weekly* magazine, May 30, 2009, p. 17. The exact quote about the destruction of the West is: "**We will make the West so corrupt that it stinks.**" This was the Frankfurt School's long-term operational plan. Note that "the dictatorship of the proletariat" never really existed in the minds of the communist planners. It was only a ruse to deceive the world, and it has worked stunningly. The real agenda was to destroy the middle class in each country, and **to create just two classes**, the super-rich elite, and the under-class workers, to be called serfs or slaves. It is the creation of the system known as the Chinese Dangan which has enabled the elite communist dictator class—the super rich—in China, to subjugate a billion people into docile slaves. This system—which could also be dubbed as **government by database**—is being brought to maturity in America, Australia, and all countries around the world, and will only be destroyed by the justice system that will be ushered in by the Messiah at His return (See Reading 35: "The Policy of Keeping People Dumb and the Chinese Connection," in *The Warning of the Last Days*. See the sections: "The Chinese Dangan is Coming," "The [Chinese] Dangan," and "The Chinese Dangan in Australia." You might be interested to know that the earliest recorded system of anyone trying to establish such a system is found in the story of King David in the Bible, when he tried to number the nation of Israel. David was severely punished for attempting to do this.). In effect, the aim is to return to the Feudal System of the Middle Ages, where the king controls the state, and the pope—being the real power—controls the religion (hence the twin systems of the "Beast" and the "False Prophet" of the *Book of Revelations*). Much of the economic paralysis of the last couple of decades or so has been caused by the deliberate economic strategy of causing gross financial debt which supposedly can only be remedied by the selling off of the peoples' assets to the highest bidder. In my country, Australia for example, we have seen the sell-off of parts of *TELSTRA*, attempts to sell off *QANTAS*, as well as attempts to sell off the NSW electricity grid to powerful Chinese interests. And the Brigalow Corporation in Queensland is the last straw! "Dr. John Coleman in his 1992 book states the goal of the Illuminati Bankers: 'A One World Government and one-unit monetary system, under permanent non-elected hereditary oligarchists who self-select from among their numbers **in the form of a feudal system** as it was in the Middle Ages. In this One World entity, population will be limited by restrictions on the number of children per family, diseases, wars, famines, until 1 billion people who are useful to the ruling class, in areas which will be strictly and clearly defined, remain as the total World population. There will be no middle class, only rulers and the servants. All laws will be uniform under a legal system of World courts practicing the same unified code of laws, backed up by a One World Government police force and a One World unified military to enforce laws in all former countries where no national boundaries shall exist. The system will be on the basis of a welfare state; **those who are obedient and subservient** to the One World Government will be rewarded with the means to live; those who are rebellious will simple be starved to death or be declared outlaws, thus a target for anyone who wishes to kill them. Privately owned firearms or weapons of any kind will be prohibited.'" (*The Hidden History Of Money and New World Order Usury Secrets Revealed*, p.134)

Venereal diseases are epidemic among teens.

Gonorrhea alone occurs in 700,000 adolescents a year. (*Milwaukee Journal*, December 8, 1982.)

Unwed mothers gave birth to almost half of the babies born in Chicago last year. And statewide, the mothers of one-fourth of the babies born in 1983 were not married, Illinois Public Health Department records show ... In 1963, the statewide illegitimacy rate was 7 percent, while the Chicago rate was 13 percent ... In 1950, 3.6 percent of total births were to unwed mothers. (*Chicago Sun-Times*, August 19, 1984.)

In 1999 1.3 million babies were born to single mothers—a record ... The problem is staggering: a 69% illegitimacy rate among black women...42.2% among Hispanics and 22.1% among whites. (*Investors Business Daily*, April, 19, 2001.)

[Read Erica Carle's books: [Why Things Are The Way They Are](#). and "[Give Us The Young](#)"]

© 2010 Erica Carle - All Rights Reserved

*Erica Carle is an independent researcher and writer. She has a B.S. degree from the University of Wisconsin. She has been involved in radio and television writing and production, and has also taught math and composition at the private school her children attended in Brookfield, Wisconsin. For ten years she wrote a weekly column, "Truth In Education" for Wisconsin Report, and served as Education Editor for that publication.*

Website: [EricaCarle.com](http://EricaCarle.com)

## Why Are Christian Men Such Wimps?

By Coach Dave Daubenmire

November 5, 2009

Source: [NewsWithViews.com](http://NewsWithViews.com)

“Is it ok if I vent a little today? I’ve built up a little frustration over the past couple of months and I just need a pressure release. Will you let me do it?”

As you may be aware I have started a varsity football program at a local Christian High School. Although I vowed to myself that I would never return to prowling the sidelines when I walked away from public education in 2000, ***the opportunity to train young males to be men was something I could not, in good conscience, run from.***

***Not all males are men. I hope you understand that.*** Especially convincing is the evidence I have garnered recently that ***Christian males in particular are the least manly.***

It is cultural, I guess. ***Someone, somewhere, determined that trading the “old man” for the “new man” meant losing your backbone.*** Heck, you can’t even pass gas at a “men’s fellowship” without being looked at as if you had just pee-peed on the Decalogue. ***Pastors are the worst.*** Any whiff of “Christian testosterone” sends them to their Joyce Meyer collection of sermons in an attempt to “soften” your rough edges.

***Well, not for me. My new birth made me more manly, more courageous, and more willing to live life on the edge.*** I like guys with rough edges. In fact, I’d rather hang out with some of my “lost” buddies than ***some of the sissified males*** I meet in Christian circles. I even said “damn it” once when I was golfing. And that was after I was saved. It’s like one acquaintance opined after playing a round of golf with me. He knew my “reputation” but had never had the opportunity to spend any time with me.

*“I gotta tell you Coach, I really enjoyed playing with you. I hope you don’t take this wrong, but you are not like most Christian guys I know. You’re more...normal...I guess is the word. So many guys I know who go to church ***seem phony***...too sweet for me, if you know what I mean. I could see myself hangin’ out with you more often.”*

*“Come on, Tim,” I barked back. “I’m just like Jesus. ***Jesus was studly.*** I got something to die for now. How many guys do you know who can say that?”*

His look of bewilderment spoke volumes. *“So Dude...Coach...where do you go to church?”*

Back to my venting. Our football team is driving me nuts. They are great young men, obedient and mannerly, the kind of kid you could trust with your daughter.

But as my own high school football coach often said they need a little “piss and vinegar.” They take the “turn the other cheek” attitude with them onto the field. Our Christian-culture has taught them that being “gracious in defeat” is Christ-like. **I tell them being “gracious in victory” is more fun.**

Maybe it is just me. **I want them to be MEN.** Our Christian-culture teaches them to be doormats. In Sunday school they are taught to be kind. **I want them to be valiant!**

**Needless to say, I am swimming upstream on this one.** All day long they are taught in school to “act like Christians.” That is the problem, **I tell them. Stop ACTING like a Christian and start BEING one.**

But we don’t even know what that means. **WWJL...What Was Jesus Like?** I promise you this. He was all MAN. **He confronted evil, challenged the status quo, upset some apple-carts, and spoke what was on His mind. He was the original “Braveheart.”**

Come on now. Look around at the Christian role models our young men have to look up to. Most don’t even look like men. What is the word that pop culture has given us ... **metrosexuals** ...? Modern Christian men are the ultimate metrosexuals.

What is a metrosexual? According to the [Urban Dictionary](#) it **is a guy who uses mousse on his hair, cream on his skin, wears jewelry, and designer clothes?** (Hey Honey...where are my boots and bibs?) Look at the Pastor your son sees every Sunday. **Does he ooze testosterone or progesterone?** Is he someone who appears to be **steadfast and unmovable** or someone who is more **compromising and nice?**

**It matters, you know.** What a young man thinks a Christian man looks like, matters. I was raising-Cain with our players last week and I told them “**You guys make me want to cuss! The Bible says to be angry and sin not. I want you to know that I am angry enough to cuss...but I’m not going to. You guys would do well to get a little ticked off yourselves.**”

But, I suppose Christian men aren’t permitted to get mad anymore. It’s not very Christ-like.

(I’m gonna keep riding this stallion a bit farther.) Look at the “Christian-school your child attends. How many **women** are doing the teaching? How many **women** know how it feels to be a man...especially a young one? Who do the young men answer to? You got it...**women.** Who teaches them about Christianity? Bingo... **women.** Just where is it our young guys go to learn how to be a man?

Can I use myself as an example? I have always been the aggressive type. Arriving fourth out of five children, being small (5’7”) in stature (I was called Baby Dave by my cousins until I was 10), and a natural whipping boy for my older brothers and

their friends, **I learned early to stand up and fight back.** It was that “spunky” attitude that enabled me to be a three sport star in high school, earn varsity letters in football, basketball, and baseball at Otterbein College, and lead the fraternity in weekend drinking binges. “Daubie” was the life of the party...the original “wild and crazy guy.”

In 1987, at the age of 35, I met Jesus. Raised in church as a child, forced by my mother to watch Billy Graham crusades on television, I was religious enough to know right from wrong. **Nothing more than a religious pagan,** I ran to the altar with fear and trembling when the Gospel was clearly, and uncompromisingly, articulated to me. From that day forward my life has never been the same. Jesus did for me what a phone booth did for Clark Kent; changed me into a brand new man.

Overnight, I had gone from serving the King of Beers to serving the King of Kings and **for the next 10 years “men of God” tried to turn me into a sissy... to domesticate me...to conform me to their image of what a “Christian man” should be.** Until the ACLU came knocking at my door.

I thank God for the ACLU...they dynamited my sissy hind-end out of the pew. I’ve been on a devil-hunt ever since.

I grew up on John Wayne and *Combat*, *Have-Gun Will-Travel* and *Paladin*. Who can ever forget Matt Dillon and *Gunsmoke*, Hoss Cartwright and *Bonanza*, Clint Eastwood as Dirty Harry, and Clayton Moore and Jay Silverheels in *The Lone Ranger*?

Has there ever been a greater line than the one uttered by Paul Newman in *Cool Hand Luke*, **“Calling it your job don’t make it right.”**

Today our sons get weenies like [Leonardo DiCaprio](#), [Sean Penn](#), [Clay Aiken](#), and [Zac Efron](#). Our churches get [Joel Osteen](#), [Ed Young](#), and [Ted Haggard](#).

When I was a young boy the good guys were men, they loved women, and they defended the weak. Today, our leaders “come to consensus,” “reach across the aisle,” and are “open-minded.” **Well, not me. I’m closed minded and proud of it.** I know what I believe and not afraid to defend it. The prissy-pastors don’t know what to do with me.

**I wonder, was Jesus open-minded?** Did He preach a message of “consensus building?” Did He use mousse, face cream, and wear designer jeans?”

I was reading this week ([Matt 16](#)) where folks had trouble differentiating between Jesus and John the Baptist ... they were cousins, you know. The establishment wanted nothing to do with The Baptist ... **he wasn’t polished enough** ...locusts, camel hair, wild honey ... wasn’t in vogue, if you know what I mean. Jesus flipped over tables, John’s mouth cost him his head. Their paths took them down the same road.

**Jesus wasn't relevant to the world;** He overcame it. "[Among them](#) that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist."

Keep your mousse and jewelry and pass me the locusts and the wild-honey. Jesus was no sissy. It's time we stopped representing him as one.

Order the [CDs here](#).

**Do you think like a Christian or a humanist?** Did the Founders really separate Church and State? Is Judicial tyranny ruining America? [Check out these great teachings by the Coach](#)

© 2009 Dave Daubenmire - All Rights Reserved

~~~~~

About the author Coach Dave Daubenmire, founder and President of Pass The Salt Ministries www.ptsalt.com and Minutemen United www.minutemenunited.org, is host of the high octane Pass The Salt radio show heard in Columbus, Ohio.

In 1999 Coach Daubenmire was sued by the ACLU for praying with his teams while coaching high school in Ohio. He now spends his energy fighting for Christian principles in the public domain.

Source: <http://newswithviews.com/Daubenmire/dave174.htm>

RELATED:

[Tolerance-A Sneaky Attack On Your Identity](#)

[Character Deficiency Syndrome](#)

[Denying The Obvious And Becoming Stupid And Depraved](#)

[Time To Be Men Again](#)

[Nine Traits of Masculine Men](#)

[Feminism is Key to the Making of a Slave](#)

[Politically Incorrect Advice for Young Men](#)

[The Systematic Emasculation Of Men](#)

[Civil Disobedience, Is It Scriptural](#)

Human Beings Are Just Machines

Resource #1: Introduction from the Lawful Path:

<http://www.lawfulpath.com>

“The following document is taken from two sources. The first, was acquired on a website (of which I can't remember the address) listing as its source the book titled *Behold A Pale Horse* by William Cooper; Light Technology Publishing, 1991. The second source is a crudely copied booklet which does not contain a copyright notice, or a publishers name. With the exception of the Forward, the Preface, the main thing that was missing from the first source was the illustrations. As we began comparing the two, we realized that the illustrations, and the accompanying text (also missing from the first) made up a significant part of the document. This has now been restored by The Lawful Path, and so far as I know, is the only internet copy available complete with the illustrations.

We have no first-hand knowledge that this document is genuine, however many of the concepts contained herein are certainly reasonable, important, and bear strong consideration.

If anyone has additional knowledge about the source of this document; has better copies of the illustrations than the ones posted here; has any missing pieces to this document, or has any comments which can improve upon the quality of this document, we will appreciate your comments.

Forward

This manuscript was delivered to our offices by an unknown person. We did not steal the document, nor are we involved with any theft from the United States Government, and we did not get the document by way of any dishonest methods. We feel that we are not endangering the "National Security" by reproducing this document, quite the contrary; it has been authenticated and we feel that we are not only within our rights to publish it, but morally bound to do so.

Regarding the training manual, you may have detected that we had to block out the marginal notes made by the selectee at the C.I.A. Training Center, but I can assure you that the manual is authentic, and was printed for the purpose of introducing the selectee to the conspiracy. It has been authenticated by four different technical writers for Military Intelligence, one just recently retired who wants very much to have this manual distributed throughout the world, and one who is still employed as an Electronics Engineer by the Federal Government, and has access to the entire series of Training Manuals. One was stationed in Hawaii, and held the highest security clearance in the Naval Intelligence, and another who is now teaching at a university, and has been working with the Central Intelligence Agency for a number of years, and wants out before the axe falls on the conspirators.

We believed that the entire world should know about this plan, so we distributed internationally one-hundred of these manuscripts, to ask individuals at top level

positions their opinions. The consensus opinion was to distribute this to as many people as who wanted it, to the end that they would not only understand that "War" had been declared against them, but would be able to properly identify the true enemy to Humanity."

“Excerpt 29:

"Human beings are machines, levers which may be grasped and turned, and there is little real difference between automating a society and automating a shoe factory."

Excerpt 30: from *Silent Weapons of Quiet War*

"Enforcement

Factor I

As in every social system approach, stability is achieved only by understanding and accounting for human nature (action/reaction patterns). A failure to do so can be, and usually is, disastrous.

As in other human social schemes, one form or another of intimidation (or incentive) is essential to the success of the [military] draft. Physical principles of action and reaction must be applied to both internal and external subsystems.

To secure the draft, individual brainwashing/programming and both the family unit and the peer group must be engaged and brought under control.

Factor II - Father

The man of the household must be housebroken to ensure that junior will grow up with the right social training and attitudes. The advertising media, etc., are engaged to see to it that father-to-be is pussy-whipped before or by the time he is married. He is taught that he either conforms to the social notch cut out for him or his sex life will be hobbled and his tender companionship will be zero. *He is made to see that women demand security more than logical, principled, or honorable behavior.*

By the time his son must go to war, father (*with jelly for a backbone*) will slam a gun into junior's hand before father will risk the censure of his peers, or make a hypocrite of himself by crossing the investment he has in his own personal opinion or self-esteem. Junior will go to war or father will be embarrassed. So junior will go to war, the true purpose notwithstanding.

Factor III - Mother

The female element of human society is ruled by emotion first and logic second. In the battle between logic and imagination, imagination always wins, fantasy prevails, maternal instinct dominates so that the child comes first and the future comes

second. A woman with a newborn baby is too starry-eyed to see a wealthy man's cannon fodder or a cheap source of slave labor. A woman must, however, be conditioned to accept the transition to "reality" when it comes, or sooner.

As the transition becomes more difficult to manage, **the family unit must be carefully disintegrated**, and state-controlled public education and state-operated child-care centers must be become more common and legally enforced so as to begin the detachment of the child from the mother and father at an earlier age.

Inoculation of behavioral drugs [Ritalin] can speed the transition for the child (mandatory). Caution: A woman's impulsive anger can override her fear. An irate woman's power must never be underestimated, and her power over a pussy-whipped husband must likewise never be underestimated. It got women the vote in 1920.

Factor IV - Junior

The emotional pressure for self-preservation during the time of war and the self-serving attitude of the common herd that have an option to avoid the battlefield - if junior can be persuaded to go - is all of the pressure finally necessary to propel Johnny off to war. **Their quiet blackmailings of him are the threats: "No sacrifice, no friends; no glory, no girlfriends."**

Factor V - Sister

And what about junior's sister? She is given all the good things of life by her father, and taught to expect the same from her future husband regardless of the price.

Factor VI - Cattle

Those who will not use their brains are no better off than those who have no brains, and **so this mindless school of jelly-fish, father, mother, son, and daughter, become useful beasts of burden or trainers of the same.**⁶⁴

Related:

The Manipulated Man, by Esther Vilar

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-manipulated-man.html>

Ball Breaking, by Robert Spicer

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/ball-breaking.html>

⁶⁴ See the full article, containing 30 excerpts, here: <http://www.lawfulpath.com/ref/index.shtml> Also see the full text of *Silent Weapons of Quiet War*, here: Source:

http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/NWO/silent_weapons_quiet_wars.htm

Resource #2: Seven kinds of sexual sin:

Flee the Seven Kinds of Sexual Sin

Here is the most definitive statement on any kind of sexual sin that you'll find anywhere:

- "If a man commits adultery with another man's wife - with the wife of his neighbor - both the adulterer and the adulteress must be put to death.
- If a man sleeps with his father's wife, he has dishonored his father. Both the man and the woman must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.
- If a man sleeps with his daughter-in-law, both of them must be put to death. What they have done is a perversion; their blood will be on their own heads.
- If a man lies with a man as one lies with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.
- If a man marries both a woman and her mother, it is wicked. Both he and they must be burned in the fire, so that no wickedness will be among you.
- If a man has sexual relations with an animal, he must be put to death, and you must kill the animal.
- If a woman approaches an animal to have sexual relations with it, kill both the woman and the animal. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads." (Leviticus 20: 10-16)

We can see in this passage a sort of job description for judges who are faced with seven kinds of sexual sin:

Adultery with another man's wife (Leviticus 20: 10). Fornication is in the same class as adultery.

Sexual intercourse between a man and his father's wife (Leviticus 20: 11).

Sexual intercourse between a man and his daughter-in-law (Leviticus 20: 12).

A man who "lies with a male as with a woman"(Leviticus 20: 13).

Sexual intercourse between a man and his mother-in-law (Leviticus 20: 14).

Male sexual intercourse with an animal (Leviticus 20: 15).

Female sexual intercourse with an animal (Leviticus 20: 16).

In all these instances it is sexual penetration that defines the criminal act, but the law goes *far deeper* than this, and involves the spiritual intent, which we'll get to shortly. When a man lies with another man, as with a woman, what is understood to be happening here is plain and simple: it is sodomy, or buggery. These are terms used to describe the situation when the anus of another male is used for the same purpose as vaginal penetration.

Let's be very clear on **two vitally important points** concerning sexual sin:

THE FIRST POINT: *“The scriptures restrict all sexual activities to the confines of the marital relationship ...”*

Most modern commentators on fornication and adultery will carefully word their views about fornication, marriage and adultery, so that they *appear* to be presenting the truth about fornication and adultery, when they write statements such as the following example of this technique ...

“The scriptures restrict all sexual activities to the confines of the marital relationship ...”

However, this is pure deceit and does not present the truth of the matter. The simple fact is that divorce on any grounds—except the prior fornication of one of the spouses (i.e. if they are not virgins to **each other**)—is against the Eternal Law, and all practitioners of such behaviour, as well as false teachers on this topic, will be put to the sword. Unfortunately, many people today believe that fornication outside of marriage is OK—since it is the norm just about everywhere—however this is not so! They believe that the real problem only begins when a couple decides to marry, and every sexual act up to that point is irrelevant to the present relationship. Not so, my friend!

Marriage can be said to have occurred when the following conditions are satisfied, which is well explained in this excerpt from *The Great Dream* ...

The FACT of MARRIAGE is self existent. There has never been a time in history when men and women didn't understand what it meant to “get married”. Put simply: a promise of mutual faithfulness and physical intimacy are what constitutes a marriage. Ceremony is OPTIONAL; and even The State recognizes a “common law” marriage. PROMISE plus SEX = MARRIAGE. This PROMISE to “forsake all others AND till death never to part”, may be implied or insinuated in the consent to engage in physical intimacy, WITHOUT being spoken. This “insinuating promises to obtain sexual favors” is STILL a pledge of marriage. When a girl says, “DO YOU REALLY LOVE ME?”, and the boy says, “YOU KNOW I REALLY LOVE YOU”: and this conversation becomes a precursor to a sexual act that otherwise would not have been permitted; they have made “the Promise” to

each other. This transaction, where a promise is exchanged for sexual privileges; may take place *WITHOUT* a word being spoken by *EITHER* party. A person may believe that the "promise" is *UNDERSTOOD* as being *IMPLICIT* in sexual intimacy, without words being spoken to that effect. Many a young girl has assured herself by thinking, "He wouldn't do this if he didn't love me." This *PROMISE* is always presumed by someone in the *CONSENT* to engage in sexual intimacy unless *BOTH* persons *KNOW* that it is not. It is this *IMPLIED PROMISE* that the Apostle is referring to in the following Scriptures:

"For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel (his own body) in sanctification and honor;

Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

That no man go beyond (ignore the restrictions) and defraud (take advantage of) his brother (a Hebrew term which in this context is meant to imply the opposite sex without provoking erotic images) in the matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified."

(1 Thess. 4: 3-6)

The Lord is the avenger of all such: The Lord *KNOWS* who promised or *IMPLIED* what to whom in the matter; and He is the ***AVENGER*** of the one ***who is defrauded in the affair.***^[65] The one who *IMPLIES* a commitment by words *OR BY SILENCE* in order to obtain sexual intimacy *AND THEN* does not follow through on that commitment is going to get *PUNISHED* by God. The Bible *NEVER* gives us a "definition" for *MARRIAGE*. Everything it has to say about marriage *PRESUMES* that *MARRIAGE* is *UNDERSTOOD*. The ***7th Commandment;*** which says, ***Thou shalt not commit adultery*** (Exodus 20:14), presumes that both *MARRIAGE* and *ADULTERY* are

⁶⁵ This is a "reference is to the discovery that your 'fiancé is not a virgin before you actually come together. The word fornication describes sexual sin that does not explicitly violate a vow of marriage. In the Old Testament, people who were engaged were regarded as married until or unless the engagement was broken off. "Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately." (Matthew 1: 18-19) Joseph is here called the husband of Mary before they came together, and, to put her way means to divorce her. Here, Joseph is considering whether or not to *DIVORCE* his *FIANCEE*. In other words, you may break off your engagement before you come together, and marry another, without committing adultery." *The Great Dream*, <http://www.apostactnow.com>, p. 85.

UNDERSTOOD.

*The marriage of Isaac in **Genesis 24** illustrates this **PROMISE BY IMPLICATION** in the consent to sexual intimacy. There is **NO** engagement, **NO** courtship, **NO** ceremony; but when **Isaac brought her into his mothers tent, and took Rebekah . . . she became his wife** (Genesis 24:67).⁶⁶*

Thus, when a fornicator engages in a sexual act with a virgin male or female, and they decide to marry before the law of the land, what has really transpired is the binding of an adulterous relationship, because the fornicator is bound the person she or he first had sex with.

This is because of this plain teaching

“What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.” (Mark 10: 9)

“First of all, let us have it understood that there is no such thing as pledge of marriage that God does not affirm. Nowhere in the New Testament can you find a reference to a marriage that God hath not joined together. And, I am NOT going to review the Mosaic laws on divorce; as if it were in ANY WAY necessary that I account for them, or explain them. The Law of Moses allowed for divorce, but it also allowed for polygamy [⁶⁷]: and when Jesus was asked about these Mosaic permissions, His answer was, **What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder**; thereby REJECTING the Mosaic permission. His disciples, like many people today, were shocked at this, and they asked Him again of the same matter (Mark 10:10).

“And He saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and marrieth another, she committeth adultery.” (Mark 10: 11-12)

Nothing could be plainer than these statements. Anyone who divorces and remarries committeth adultery by doing so, for Jesus DOES NOT authorize the DIVORCE. Once married, ALWAYS MARRIED: till death do you part. This is EXACTLY how Jesus Christ sees it, and describes it.

"It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication [i.e. if either of the parties to the relationship has committed fornication with another], causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery." (Matthew 5: 31-32)⁶⁸

⁶⁶ *The Great Dream*, <http://www.apostactnow.com>, pp. 82-83.

⁶⁷ Just reference the story of Abraham and his women, as well as the situation with the kings of Israel, and many other cases from the time of the Old Covenant.

⁶⁸ *The Great Dream*, p. 83.

The apostle Paul has much to say about marriage, as well, and his teaching differs not one iota from the teachings of Christ on the subject. He takes this fact; that marriage is BINDING as long as both partners shall live SO MUCH FOR GRANTED, that he uses it as an illustration of the permanency of the Law over a man until that man has realized and embraced the full significance of the death and resurrection of Christ:

"Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?"

For the woman that hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to Him who is raised from the dead, that ye should bring forth fruit unto God." (Romans 7: 1-4)

“This is no ‘illustration,’ but a statement of policy. These teachings of Our Lord Jesus Christ and the Apostles that forbid divorce and remarriage have kept families together, by requiring professing Christians to learn how to love their spouse. We are warned that if we marry, we shall have **trouble in the flesh**: and that is indeed true, because our carnal natures are always at war with everyone else, including our spouse and our children. In any marriage, there may be times in which the husband and the wife are completely alienated from each other and dislike each other; they may even abhor each other: they see no way to rekindle the feelings that drew them together in the first place. For Christians, though, there are no "irreconcilable differences", **For with God, nothing shall be impossible** (Luke 1:37). There may be a time in which faithfulness and devotion to an unresponsive or unrepentant spouse becomes a self-denying service to Christ. Those who are willing to live in obedience to everything the New Testament says about marriage can expect God to work things out for them, one way or another. (See 1 Samuel 25:2-42).”⁶⁹

THE SECOND POINT: “*we really didn’t do anything ...*”

“Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.” (Matthew 5:27-28)

⁶⁹ Ibid., p. 85.

By this statement, Jesus contradicts the popular notion that sexual sin doesn't take place until some "level" of physical intimacy is achieved. Tragically, many people seriously deceive themselves hopelessly on this point, by engaging in heavy petting, caressing, and other forms of deliberate sexual arousal, but because sexual penetration doesn't actually physically occur, they foolishly claim that "*we didn't really do anything!*" This is blatant self-deception, involving both the self and the other party in deep spiritual and physical sin.

Jesus makes the position crystal clear, because He tells us clearly that we have broken the spiritual intent of the Law. To even look upon someone you have no right to, in order to enjoy "imagining" anything sexual, is SIN. Sin begins at the very moment when the fires of passion are allowed to encroach upon the mind. Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? (Proverbs 6:27)
Everyone understands this.

"Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death." (James 1:15)

Everyone ALSO understands that once you have permitted sinful lust to "get a grip" on your mind, that it is almost impossible to stop the process that finally turns into blatant sin. This is why we are told to flee also youthful lusts (2 Timothy 2: 22). Very few men can endure any exposure to sexual temptation, including erotic images or suggestions, without yielding to them. We are NOT to allow ourselves to be exposed to temptation in these matters; but we are commanded to flee fornication in all cases. Nor are we to entice others into temptation! Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body (1 Corinthians 6:18). "Every True Child of God that has been caught up in a whirlpool of lust KNOWS that it is IMPOSSIBLE to maintain a good conscience and ANY sense of security before God when enslaved by sinful desires. There are many who maintain a public appearance of virtue; but in the secrets of their hearts they drag this sin as it were with a cart rope (Isaiah 5:18) along behind them. God sees it all, and NO ONE is going to get away with anything. Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment: and some men they follow after (1 Timothy 5:24)." (*The Great Dream*, <http://www.ApostasyNow.com> , p. 88)

All of the sexual sins described in Leviticus 20: 10-16 ravage family life, and are plainly against the Law of God. It is also important to understand that fornication (any sexual activity outside of the confines of marriage, including pre-marital sex, perversion, and promiscuity, and adultery) is viewed in the same light as adultery, and is strictly against the Law of God. In fact fornication is **the only grounds for divorce** when it is engaged in prior to marriage, when one of the partners is a virgin. This is because the fornicator is bound to the first person he or she had sex with.

Even the unChristian Dalai Lama, when asked what he thought of homosexuality, replied in the following way:

Dalai Lama:

"It's part of what we Buddhists call 'bad sexual conduct.'

Sexual organs were created for reproduction between the male element and the female element and everything that deviates from that is not acceptable from a Buddhist point of view. Between a man and [another] man, a woman and another woman, in the mouth, the anus, or even using a hand." (the DL mimes masturbation) ...

Q: So you share this view with Christianity?

Dalai Lama:

"We share much more than that: the same philosophy of love of one's neighbor, the aspiration to elevate a human being above his/her vices, compassion and forgiveness ..." (June 1997, San Francisco)

The following comment is from <http://www.celibacy.info>

COMMENT: The Dalai Lama was meeting with an odd bunch, San Francisco's "gay Buddhists." A silly development of recent years is that of social radicals adopting Buddhism as a pet religion. I imagine it serves to mark their contempt for the religions of their forebears, as well as offering trendy glamour. In California it is much more important to appear to be something than to actually be anything. Maybe for decided homosexuals Buddhism is a good luck charm to clutch on that perilous flight from ancestral wisdom and natural order.

Unfortunately for them, all strains of Buddhism—and the eastern religions in general—are as morally rigorous as the Christianity they flee. Even arguably more so. After the Dalai Lama briefed them on the obvious, the "gay Buddhists" expressed dismay. Formerly a darling of the liberal "new age," suddenly the Dalai Lama was a backward old monk needing an update; needing to get with the program.

Californians, sad to say, are expert at dumbing down the dharma (Buddhism), and mucking up the yoga (Hinduism). Tirelessly inventive as gays are, the "gay Buddhists" of Saint Francisco promptly announced the need for a "new 21st century Buddhism." I surmise they mean a "new" Buddhism that better comports with, um, old-fashioned carnal desire. It is a pity that before they got a fancy for this profound and venerable religion they didn't note Buddha's pivotal teaching: the killing out of lust and desire. Abundant verses in the literature go beyond hinting:

"From lust comes grief, from lust comes fear; he who is free from lust neither sorrows nor fears." -The Dhammapada. From <http://www.celibacy.info>

Resource #3 ...

"I Am Woman, Hear Me Roar"

"Prior To The Destruction: The Spirit That Strengthens All Things Feminine"

Prophecy given to Steven Crowder

I don't pretend to understand why things happen. Some things simply defy human logic to the point where we can't figure them out. I do however have faith in God, and I understand through His Word that even His foolishness is higher than our greatest thoughts. Yes, His most foolish thoughts are much higher than anything man can put together-even higher than what the most powerful supercomputer can spit out at any given time.

Throughout my short life I've seen things that I could not understand, things that defied my highest reasoning. I've seen people with hearts of gold get cast into situations that seemed completely impossible and very unfair. In the end though, I knew by faith that God had His hand on things and nothing was out of control as far as He was concerned. What a joy it will be when we see things with perfect understanding, but that day yet awaits us in the future. I once had a dog that was bred to watch over flocks and herds. Being that we owned no such thing, he took it upon himself to watch over my family. He faithfully assumed this position as our constant guardian, staying near to us wherever we went, never getting underfoot, always watching. One night he didn't come home-sadly, the next day we found him on the side of the road. While protecting his small flock, he'd chased something out of the yard, only to be struck by an oncoming car. He died with his eyes open, staring back at the house where I lay sleeping with my family. When I found him, I realized that he'd died while waiting for us to come and rescue him from his peril. Simply put, this broke my heart.

Time is short my brethren. **Please don't die while waiting for one of the Lord's watchmen to tell you what's looming just over the horizon.** God promises in Amos 3:7 that He will "*do nothing unless He first reveals His secret counsel to His servants the prophets.*" We know there are many catastrophic events prophesied for this country. I'm thankful that the Lord has spared me many of those visions. Instead, He has shown me what will occur just prior to and leading up to the destruction. Please read the vision He has given me, and give an attentive ear to what the Spirit of God is saying to you in this. My precious shepherd died in vain, waiting for me to serve him and spare his life. This was tragic enough, but it is man; not a dog, who was made in the image of God, and what greater tragedy could occur than for one of God's people to be lost and ultimately to perish while awaiting the vision from one of His servants? Does the Word not say that "Without a vision the people perish?" Proverbs 29:18

"Any kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and a house divided against itself falls." Luke 11:17

"To the woman He [the Lord] said, 'I will greatly multiply your pain in childbirth, in pain you shall bring forth children; Yet your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.'" Genesis 3:16

"A spirit has arisen in your country My son-a spirit that was put in place; according to My will, decades ago. It is growing in strength and influence, and no one shall be able to stop its progress, says the Lord. Those who attempt to do so shall proceed forth in vain-it will be as futile as attempting to stop the rain from falling in Noah's day. This is the great judgment upon your country, and no one will be able to stop it. I will cause it to run its course in your nation, and when things are in their proper place, it is then I will cause the foretold catastrophic events to take place that will crush this modern day harlot known as the United States of America."

"The spirit of the strong woman riding atop the devil's beast has been going forth and conquering with great subtlety and deception for scores of years in your country, and the purpose in this is to bring forth My desired results as a judgment upon your nation-My great judgment that will lead to her fall, says the Lord. Therefore, make your ear attentive to My words that I shall speak to you here, and then go forth and warn those of My people who will listen so that they will understand that it is the hand of the Lord at work in this matter concerning your country. You must warn them not to intervene in this matter with their prayers, for in this they can only attempt to hinder My purposes, for these things shall come to pass, and they must come to pass, for it is the judgment that I have chosen for her [the United States of America] and set into motion years ago."

"I have shown other watchmen of Mine the horrendous judgments that will come upon your nation, the stars falling from heaven, and the mists and vapors that will fall upon her, leaving countless dead in their wake. What I am showing you here is what will occur just prior to and leading up to these horrific events, for many have cried out to Me, 'Lord, when will these things come to pass, and what will be the sign of their coming?' Have I not said that I will do nothing, unless first I reveal it to My servants the prophets?" [Amos 3:7]

There are many of My watchmen scattered about, warning My people that danger looms upon the horizon, but sadly, the great majority of those who call themselves My people only listen to them in order to placate their itching ears. To put it more simply, their hearts can not truly comprehend what the Lord is saying to His people, for so many have chosen beforehand that they will only hear what they want to hear and then discard the rest, lest it become bitter within them. My son, when I told other servants of Mine; those who would actually do all that I told them, to eat of the book or to eat of the scroll, was it not sweet in their mouth, yet it made their stomachs bitter? And yet these blessed ones of Mine partook of this bitter meal out of their obedience and out of their love and devotion to Me. It is this type of compliance that is pleasing to your Lord, and yet the great majority of those who call themselves by My name have never learned to walk in this type of obedience.

Instead, they have deceived themselves into thinking that if something becomes bitter to them it must not be of Me-this is the lie that they've chosen to believe in order to keep them from suffering! And sadly enough, this is the great lie that so very many have been given over to-so many in fact, that if you saw it, your heart simply would not be able to endure it or even to comprehend it! This is how great the deception has become in these last days, for sadly the great majority have chosen to deceive themselves into believing only in part that which I have tried to show them, discarding the rest as though it is of no use to them. **My pearls have truly been cast before them, and yet they have foolishly trampled them underfoot!** I am not speaking of the world here My son, but of those who call themselves My people! Let it be known that those who have chosen to follow this course will receive a much greater judgment in the coming days than those who have willingly bore their crosses and who have chosen to suffer rather than to only obey Me in the parts that they have chosen. Those who have chosen suffering rather than the fleeting pleasures of this world are the ones who have produced their fruit in the great furnace of affliction, and this fruit can never be taken away from them-it has been stored where moth and rust can never touch it, and where the thief can never take it away. Soon, **the wheat** [those of Mine who have produced true fruit of the Holy Spirit] shall be safely set aside into the barns of My choosing-the safe places that I have reserved for them, while **the tares** [those who resemble the wheat and grow in the same field, yet who did not bare the fruit of the Holy Spirit] shall be bundled up together to be burned in a very hot oven. And it is in this oven that the last chances will be given to them to produce fruit meet for repentance-the same fruit as the thief upon the cross brought forth in his last hours upon the earth. Although his life was indeed over, yet he was spared an eternal punishment and was granted a place in the eternal Kingdom and the Paradise of God. This shall serve as an example for the many who will be thrown into the great furnace of affliction in the days to come. Selah."

"Do not be surprised or discouraged My son when this message is only received in part by some who hear it. There will be those who will attempt to lift you up with great flatteries, and those who will outright despise you for speaking as My mouthpiece, saying in their hearts, 'Who is he that he should speak the words of the Lord?' There will be those who will truly be blessed by this message, while others will be blessed only in part, **seeing that they've chosen to believe only the parts that they desire, while forgetting the rest.** Do not let your heart be heavy or troubled by the rejection that you will see, for they are not rejecting you, but they are actually rejecting Me and casting aside My words, and I the Lord will deal with them accordingly. As for you My son, go forth into that which I have allotted for you, and be careful to guard your heart from the snare of pride, for in that which you have proven yourself faithful in, more shall be given. And think not that My hand is not upon you anymore when there are periods of peace and silence, for the Lord knows of your endurance and He will place you in restful places as He sees fit."

"The spirit of the strong woman riding atop the devil's beast has been at work in your country for decades now. She is haughty and proud, yet reserved and cunning. **The spirit of theatre has been upon her, causing her to act out her part**

with great deception. Although she smiles widely in her heart while inflicting cruelty, she will not allow her facial features or her body language to disclose this. It takes great spiritual discernment in order to see this, for its veil is very deceptive and very convincing. This is why I sent you to the stable, and why I kept you there for many days. What was it that you saw while you were there, My son?"

I said, "Lord, I saw a beautiful woman who lived solely for the purpose of controlling the great beasts that she rode upon. This woman possessed exceptional strength and poise, and she was very influential. She received great adulation and many prizes for her mastery of the horses she rode upon. As I watched her, I began to discern many things in my spirit, things that troubled me."

And the Lord said to me, "What were these things that you saw?"

I said, "Lord, there were many things out of place in this woman's life, as she truly lived to master her control over the horses she owned. Her marriage was one that was based out of convenience rather than love, and I saw very little affection between her and her husband. Rather than seeing two lovers, I saw a man who was used for the talents he possessed. He was used to build things and to fix things in this woman's quest for more, more and yet still more. And although she was married to this man whose name means the rock, she refused to take his name, continuing to go by a name that she was not even given by her own father. This prideful thing caused me to shake my head and to ponder why it was this way. And sadly, Lord, I saw that the union of **this couple brought forth a child whom she's orphaned** due to her dedication toward mastering the control of these great beasts that she sits upon. I was appalled to see that in her quest to master these horses, it was really the beast itself that was controlling her."

And the Lord said to me, "You have seen correctly in this. What is the name of the child that this woman has brought forth?"

I said, "The boy's name is Travis."

And the Lord said to me, "What you have seen here is very symbolic, and a foreshadow of what is happening in the spirit realm. The boy's name means 'Travesty.' The woman goes by the name of her own choosing, although she is married to a man named Rocky—the name that means 'the Rock.' This is what has become of many of My people in your country. Pay close attention to Me as I explain this."

"Claiming to be married to and reserved for Me; the great Rock of their salvation, many of My people have chosen to go their own way, choosing to go by the names of their own choosing and bringing forth children in a great travesty—**children that eventually become orphaned, this being due to their parents being controlled by the beast.** These children that they bring forth are an easy prey for the enemy, seeing that they have absolutely no influence from the one that bore them, and in many ways they're abandoned and must fend for themselves during their lifetime."

And the Lord said to me, "What is it that you have observed concerning the heart and the influence of this woman who sits upon the beast? I placed you for many months as a fly upon the wall so that you could observe her and learn. Tell me now, what is it that you have seen?"

I said, "Lord, **I saw a great disdain that was brought forth toward all men,** although it was veiled with a smile and a type of feminine pose that I was able to see through. What I saw was actually more masculine than it was feminine, and it was concealed by a front that was very beguiling. I saw a great disdain for men that poured forth from this woman, and it affected all of the women around her and within her sphere of influence. And once in the spirit I actually saw this woman standing with other women of like-spirit. She was boasting and saying, 'The actual purpose of men is to serve us and to kiss our backsides.' Lord, I feel badly saying this, but that's exactly what was shown."

And the Lord said, "You have seen correctly in this."

I said, "Lord, this woman was rich, and she was married to a man who was also rich, and through her wealth **she was able to control people with a cruelty that was also masked behind a beautiful smile.** While buying herself many expensive things, she stated that she simply could not afford to pay her servants any more than the meager wages she offered them. And what shocked me the most is that I saw other women coming to her and paying her to teach them how to be just like her! And these women also had a great disdain for men, saying in their hearts, 'You may clean up after our animals, but you can never be our friend.' And it was common to hear them say things such as, 'Typical male reasoning,' and 'Typical male response,' as their prideful boasting poured out of their lips. At this I wanted to become violent, but I was restrained from doing so. Lord, what does all of this mean?"

And the Lord said to me, "My son, I have placed you within the confines of the stable in order to show you the heart of the spirit that is sweeping your nation. It is cruel and cunning, **using the wiles of a woman** who has patiently waited for her chance to control things. The beast she is riding upon is none other than your adversary the devil, and although she attempts to control him, **it is actually he that is controlling her.** This is a spirit, and it is going to run its course in your country, using its influence to bring forth My desired results, and then her end will come before the whole world." "I am raising up the spirit of the strong woman in your country, and in her quest for power she will act very cruelly, although her feminine wiles will cause her to appear beautiful. She will have a great disdain for men, and will treat them as mere servants to fulfill her needs, although she will claim to be submissive. This spirit is going to affect every facet of your society, including politics, religion and especially the entertainment industry."

I said, "Lord, just how will this affect our country, and how will it manifest itself?"

And the Lord answered my request and said, **"In the entertainment industry, women and men are going to change positions.** You will more and more see

women becoming the heroines, with the men serving them and being made to look foolish. You will more and more see women leading the way as hunting and fishing guides and carpenters and supposed 'experts' in the fields that men once dominated. You will see more women in professional sports, and women dominating the music industry. Many of the songs that they will bring to great popularity will speak in demeaning ways about men, and this will influence many. And; as is presently the case, the most popular music will be about sex and love, as this theme will continue in **its ever-seeking quest to deceive people that sexual lust is to be equated with true love.** Some of the worst examples that you will see will come from the television, as beautiful women will be used to seduce many, this being due to their physical attractiveness and **their talents in being able to act.** They will be like so many beautiful puppets on the stage, spitting out lines that have been created by those who are completely given over to doing evil-people called 'screenwriters' and 'songwriters' who abhor the Lord and desire to play out this hatred by flaunting their well-conceived words and scenarios in front of all people. Increasingly, the good versus evil theme will be artfully projected as woman versus man; **with man being the evil character,** and this will seduce many into siding with this way of thinking and acting. When you hear them singing the words, 'I am woman, hear me roar,' know that the time of the end is drawing very near for your country, and that her judgment will soon come quickly and without mercy."

"You will see women rising in power and influence within the world of religion, with an ever-increasing abundance of them pastoring churches and teaching My Word from the pulpit. Is it not written in My Word by the apostle Paul that "I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but to remain silent"? [1 Timothy 2:12] And was it the apostle Paul speaking, or was it the Lord? Paul was merely a messenger, a chosen vessel as it were, to speak My words. There is nothing wrong with a woman sharing with the brethren that which the Lord has given her, but that is a completely different thing than it is for her to stand up in front of all and teach! In your country you are going to see more and more women standing before all and teaching from My Word, and the people will love to have it so, says the Lord. For it is easy to teach from the well of knowledge, and there shall be many brilliant ones that will stand up and boldly proclaim the Word of God, all the while not knowing that they are only a small **part of the overall plan that the Lord has in order to bring this spirit of the rebellious woman into its final place of power before the great hammer falls.** These women will be greatly influential, speaking of the great things that your Lord has done, but this will not be the type of preaching that comes from being led by the Holy Spirit. At best it will be earthly, speaking to the natural man to come and get 'saved' by Jesus in order to prevent an eternity in hell. And this type of preaching will be very common in the days to come, and there will be those who will come forth in order to receive Me into their lives. But, there will be those who will go on from there and who will make Me not only their Savior; but more importantly their Lord and Master, and they will see the need to forsake man's systems and they will gather only unto Me and will not attach themselves to the systems of man any more. These will indeed be the blessed ones of My flock, says the Lord."

"Within the world of religion, you are going to see the powerful woman growing in strength and influence, and the feminine things that reside in the area of the soul shall become more and more manifest. There will be movements coming that will operate completely within the emotions, with great deceptive fits of crying and wailing-and these will be called manifestations of the Holy Spirit. No more laughing and barking like dogs, but weeping and wailing and crying-all in the name of the Lord. It shall be said in that day; and rightly so, that **the time of great sorrows is soon to be upon us**, therefore the great bouts of weeping. This too shall be a great deception, for it shall be wailing from the soul and not out of conviction brought forth from the Holy Spirit, and all the while the people will say, 'We are weeping due to the time of great sorrows-behold how the Lord will bottle our tears and pour them back down upon us as a great blessing!' I say to you that you will see manifestations in that day that will absolutely stun you due to their completely carnal nature, and yet the people will continue to say that it is the 'sweet anointing of the Holy Spirit upon them.' This too will be the fruit that will come forth from the emotions of men and women, due to the strength and influence of the spirit that shall strengthen all things feminine."

"It shall be not only women who will be affected by this spirit, says the Lord, but men also who shall open up to it and become affected. **The evidence of this will be in them bowing down to and serving these strong women in an undue manner.** This manner shall go way past that of normal servitude, as it shall be geared at lifting women up to a highly elevated place, and submitting to them with great zeal. **Men who are affected by this spirit will also become much more emotional, even to the point of acting effeminate as part of their walk.** There will be men who are infected by this spirit who will have great ministries that will become geared more and more toward the 'emotional' side of things, and they too will become highly influential in the days to come. Sadly though, what they will equate with the blessings of the Lord in that day will be no more than great emotional outpourings that are a direct result of the leavening of this spirit. It is written in My Word 'Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit says the Lord of hosts.' [Zechariah 4:6] and that which you shall see in that day shall not be done by the power of My Spirit, but by the power of the spirit that I shall allow to rise in power and that people shall be given over to in that day, says the Lord."

"In the political arena, you are going to see women rising into more and higher positions of authority, says the Lord. This spirit that is at work in your country will empower them to boldly enter into places that have in the past been dominated by men. Ultimately, you will see a woman attain to the highest office in the land, being swept into office by those who are under the influence of this spirit. As part of the political campaigning, you will see evidence of this powerful spirit at work if you're looking for it-it will be very obvious to you in that day. Whether this woman will attain to the highest executive office in the land due to running as number one or number two on the campaign ticket does not matter-she will attain to the highest position at My appointed time, whether it be due to winning by attrition or winning by election. And, at that time, you shall see the great many rejoicing in **this so-called victory**, not knowing all the while that it is

the Lord who has set their table before them and they shall eat a very bitter harvest. Of this new leader, it has been said decades before that she shall be 'Well-dressed and beautiful, but cruel in heart.' Her heart shall be as far from the Lord as north is from south, **and she shall lead the country into its final ruin.** Again, when you hear the words 'I am woman, hear me roar,' take great heed, for the time of the end in your country is soon to be upon you, and you will stand absolutely shocked at what you will see happening in the days to come, says the Lord.

"When I cursed the woman in the Garden of Eden, part of that curse was that her desire would be for the man's position of authority, for it is written, 'your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.' And so it is in your country My son, for women are now heading into the final phase of the great takeover that has been ordained years ago, and **what the people shall call a great blessing shall in fact be a great curse**—a terrible judgment that will mark the end of the United States of America—a country that had; years before, sold itself out to do evil."

It is written in My Word that 'a house divided against itself can not stand,' and in this case the house is your country My son—the United States of America. I have and I will cause the men and women of this country to be divided against one another, and then her end will come. **Do not pray against what your Lord has already ordained,** but warn the people of this coming judgment and tell them to get their hearts right before the Lord, to hold on steadfastly to what is right, even though everything around them may be going completely off course and contrary to the Lord's will. I am the Lord, and I will protect My own in that day. Although they will walk through the valley of death, they will not fear, for I will be with them. **There will be great mourning in that day, for the slain of the Lord will be many, and this will include friends and family as well as those who have persecuted you.** In that day, says the Lord, fear will be far from you, although you will lament those who have fallen by the sword and by the multitude of pestilence about you. And in that day, says the Lord, you will know without a doubt that it was by My hand that you stood, and that you are My people—and blessed will you be in that day! This is the word of the Lord."

Resource #4 ...

The Ego Epidemic in Women:

How More and More Of Us Women Have an Inflated Sense of Our Own Fabulousness

By [Lucy Taylor](#)

14th September 2009

Source: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/femail/article-1213212/The-ego-epidemic-more-inflated-sense-fabulousness.html>

Us women are **more egocentric and narcissistic than we ever used to be**, according to extensive research by two leading psychologists.

More of us have huge expectations of ourselves, our lives and everyone in them. We think the universe revolves around us, with a deluded sense of our own fabulousness, and believe we are cleverer, more talented and more attractive than we actually are.

We have trouble accepting criticism and extending empathy because we are **so preoccupied with ourselves.**



Got it all: Actresses Kim Cattrall (left to right), Cynthia Nixon, Sarah Jessica Parker and Kristin Davis on location for the new movie 'Sex and the City 2'

Am I making you angry by telling you this? It figures. Narcissistic or egotistical women do have **an overwhelming sense of entitlement and arrogance.**

Of course, I joke, but researchers say there is growing evidence of an epidemic of ego-itis everywhere.

Once a traditionally male syndrome, narcissism generally begins at home and in schools, where children are praised excessively, often spoiled rotten and given the relentless message that they are 'special'.

Psychology professors Jean Twenge and Keith Campbell analysed studies on 37,000 college students in 2006.

In a survey, 30 per cent of them said they believed they should get good grades simply for turning up.

NET WORTH: Facebook is a boon for those with narcissistic traits, who use the networking site for self-promotion, says a recent study.

And it's not just about how intelligent **they think they are.** In the workplace, in friendships, even in motherhood, the pervading culture seems to have become one of competitiveness, superiority and one-upmanship.

But the sphere in which the signs of self-obsession are perhaps most obvious, and the consequences most immediately felt, is the dating one.

In a recent magazine article, four women in their late 20s and 30s shared their thoughts about why they were still single. A 39-year-old beauty director claimed to be too independent for a relationship.

A 38-year-old music agent attributed her single status to the fact she was an alpha female—independent, feisty, strong-minded, high-achieving and intimidating.



Mirror, mirror: Are woman increasingly believing that the universe revolves around them?

She pointed out that she owned a gorgeous flat with gorgeous things in it, had a nice car, was a member of a fancy gym and wore designer dresses. 'I do what I like, when I like,' she said.

She'd been told, and appears to believe, that she's too successful and too well-educated for most men.

The third woman, a 30-year-old arts writer and curator, has been having too much fun to settle down.

Another, a 29-year-old, said she was too picky. She was looking for a guy who is (just) tall enough. And (just about) good-looking enough (but not too good-looking so that she'd play second fiddle).

He needs to be successful, solvent and driven. He must also be long on genuinely good jokes, with a decent sideline in bad ones that only she finds funny.

He needs to 'speak good restaurant', to have no special dietary requirements and to always be discerning without ever being fussy.

He needs to be clever without ever making her feel stupid. **He needs to 'get' but not 'know' fashion** ... and so the list went on.

She concluded that she would rather eat wasps than share her Sunday with anyone who fails to measure up to her idea of Mr Perfect.

Of course, there is nothing wrong with having high expectations. But being **delusional** and having a totally **unrealistic** blueprint are an altogether different matter.

And they often go hand in hand with acute ego-itis. As Margot Medhurt knows only too well.

She is the founder of Yours Sincerely, an Edinburgh-based personal dating and introduction agency for professionals. She has almost 30 years' experience in the industry and has noticed a significant rise in this phenomenon in recent years.



Me, me, me: The workplace is one area where women can develop an over-inflated view of themselves.

'It used to be that most women who joined a dating agency had a pretty good idea of where they stood in the eligibility stakes,' she said. 'But in the past few years, I've noticed that there are a significant number of women who don't.

'They tend to be in their 30s, and there is **a wide discrepancy** between how they perceive themselves and how others see them.

'They are often very plain, but see themselves as being absolutely fabulous, exceptional people.

'They invariably reject every guy's profile I send them. But if a guy rejects their profile, there is all hell to pay. There is disbelief. They are really saying: **"I'm so fabulous.**" How dare he turn me down?"

'In the past few years, I've noticed a real sense of entitlement among this small group of women. The idea that a guy might not find them as amazing as they find themselves doesn't enter their head.

'They often become indignant and angry towards me, demanding to know why a guy dared to turn them down. Most people simply accept the facts of the dating game: some people will find you attractive and others won't, in the same way that you'll be drawn to some but not others.

Women today think the universe revolves around them and have a deluded sense of their abilities.

'These women, however, are unable to get their heads around the fact that the rest of the world might not share the distorted, inflated view they have of themselves.'

She said **she had a eureka moment** when she read a recent article about the rise in narcissism among women.

According to the American research, there has been a 67 per cent increase in it over the past two decades, mainly among women.

An estimated ten per cent of the population suffers from narcissism as **a full-blown personality disorder.**

The symptoms include:

- a grandiose **sense of self-importance;**
- the belief that **he or she is special or unique** and in some way better - either intellectually or physically - than others;
- a **requirement for excessive admiration;**
- **a sense of entitlement**, whether to fame, fortune, success and happiness or simply to special treatment;
- **enviousness** of others or a belief that others are envious of him or her;
- an **inability to empathise;**
- an **inability to admit a mistake;**
- and **haughty** behaviour or attitude.



Food for thought: One woman said she would not share time with a man unless he was her ideal of Mr Perfect

What researchers have also identified, and are far more worried about, is what has been described as 'normal' narcissism - a cultural shift that has seen even non-narcissistic people seduced by the emphasis on material wealth, physical appearance and celebrity worship.

The researchers believe our culture brings out narcissistic behaviour in almost all of us.

They blame the Internet (where 'fame' is a click away), reality television (where the lure of fame without talent is most prevalent), easy credit (which enables people to buy far beyond their ability to pay), celebrity worship, our highly consumerist, competitive and individualistic society, and a generation of indulgent parents who have raised their children to think they're special, amazing and perfect.

According to Twenge, this focus on self-admiration has caused a cultural flight from reality to the land of grandiose fantasy.

We have phony rich people (who actually have massive mortgages and piles of debt), phony beauty (via plastic surgery), phony celebrities (via reality TV and YouTube), phony genius students (with grade inflation) and phony friends (with the social networking explosion).

TOP DOG: Narcissists are most likely to end up in leadership roles despite the fact they often don't make good leaders, according to a U.S. survey

'I had noticed this trend, but wasn't really sure what it was all about,' says Margaret Medhurt.

'However, when I read that article and thought about the unrealistic expectations and sense of entitlement among some of the women, it really struck a chord.

'One of the cases that brought it home to me involved a 38-year-old businesswoman.

'I knew there were going to be problems right away. As soon as someone joins the agency, we get things moving very quickly - but this wasn't quick enough for this woman.

'She wanted a date immediately. The first man I sent her profile to declined an introduction and she was extremely cross. She couldn't accept it and she couldn't even be polite about it.

'In three weeks, three men turned her down. I explained that it takes time to meet someone but she just got angrier and angrier. She was demanding to know why these guys did this. I was trying to get the balance right - between being honest with her and being tactful.

'I think, ultimately, **she had a very flawed perception of herself.** And she almost couldn't bear that it was being challenged. It was as if she couldn't deal with the fact that some guys didn't think she was amazing - and she left.'

Men, traditionally regarded as the more self-centred of the species and the rogues of the mating game, are left scratching their heads and pondering Freud's famous question: what do women want?

David Baxter (not his real name) is a 40-year-old management consultant. Previously married for nine years, he joined a dating agency in the summer.

He says he's not perfect, but is told he's an eligible and pleasant guy with a lot to offer.

'I've had three successive dates recently with ladies in the late 30s to early 40s age bracket that have left me dumbfounded,' he said.

'I've never come across such massive egos, such arrogance and lack of basic courtesy.

'It was as if these particular dates were a forum for them to tell me how exceptional they were. One told me repeatedly how many young guys at the gym asked her out; another was very artificial.

'You sensed that they absolutely worshipped themselves, though none of them was drop-dead gorgeous or had amazing personalities, jobs or anything else to set them apart and elevate themselves into some superior position.

'I also thought it was quite telling that none of them had ever been married, engaged or had recently - or perhaps ever - been in a long-term relationship.

'I got the feeling that these women were **living in a Sex And The City-inspired fantasy world.** I also sensed that nobody would ever be good enough for them.

'They seem to be looking for something that doesn't exist: Mr Perfect, or perhaps some larger-than-life, dashing handsome and unattainable character such as that portrayed by Mr Big. Nothing else will do.'

Despite his recent experience, David still considers himself lucky.

'I'm still positive about the whole thing, but I have friends who are not so optimistic and it's evident that encounters with these sort of women seriously erode their self-confidence, which is a real shame. There are a lot of genuine, decent guys out there who are getting a rough deal.'

Neil Hay is a 32-year-old former professional golfer-turned-financial consultant who lives on the outskirts of Edinburgh.

After taking some time out following the death of his mother, he joined a dating agency almost a year ago.

'It's made me terribly cynical, not just about the way women are, but also about what on earth it is that they are looking for in a guy,' he said.

'Of course, we all have standards and preferences. There's nothing wrong with that. But most of us are also realistic. We know that Cheryl Cole is out of our league.

'I had been hoping to meet someone who was quite nice-looking, with a good personality, someone to go for dinner and to the cinema and have a decent conversation with. But I'm left feeling that this isn't what women are looking for.

'It's as if they want to be swept off their feet right from the first date, as if they're waiting for someone like Brad Pitt or George Clooney. They're not interested in a regular, normal, decent guy. That's not good enough for them.

'I spent three hours on a date with one woman. I thought we got on brilliantly, but then she said she didn't want to meet again.

'This has happened a few times. It makes me think that if you don't live up to their perfect fantasy, then that's it. It's game over before you've even had any chance to begin to get to know each other.

'It does dent your confidence. I'm left thinking either that there's something wrong with me or that I'll just never be whatever it is that these women are looking for.

'I know there are a lot of single women who say things like they're too independent, too feisty, too confident or too successful for men. Or they claim that men are intimidated by strong, intelligent and independent women.

'But this is simply not the case. I think they just tell themselves this. It's a way of rationalising things. **It's as if it's easier for them to believe their own myths than to face reality - that they are completely ordinary.**'"

Resource #5...

Female Hypocrisy, A Feminist Condition

Nancy Levant
September 5, 2006
NewsWithViews.com

Source: <http://www.newswithviews.com/Levant/nancy57.htm>

I begin by quoting myself from a previous article:

“Try disagreeing with a political feminist and discover what a dumb ass your free will has become. Try disagreeing with anything a political feminist has to say about anything. You would get the same attitude and look from a radical environmentalist – no compromise, no reflection, no regard or respect for the opinion of another - no deals. Feminists are unapproachable, arrogant, and believe themselves to be intellectual elites...”

If never ceases to amaze me how “feminism” insults and degrades women. Either you accept and forward political feminist doctrines, or you are an idiot. As such, one cannot help but to consider the world history of women. It has been, in so many respects, a terribly sad history and one in which the personal opinions of women were mostly disregarded. This strange and bizarre standard continues in many, many nations all across the world. Think of it – half of the world’s population over written history - one of two genders - and the systematic denial of their brainpower, their capabilities, their opinions, and their contributions to cultures and mankind. And now, in the 21 Century, women themselves have organized to further this bitter history. Worse yet, contemporary women fell hook, line, and sinker into another enslavement trap. Now the feminist movement crafts our opinions for us and leaves us with no options minus those of their invention.

One might have expected gratitude from Westernized women for their liberation, for in truth it was our Constitution, our American sensibility, and American males that allowed women’s liberation to come to fruition in this nation. American men did in fact allow us to experience freedom in much the same way that they acknowledged the wrongness and sinfulness of human ownership and slavery. And for the record, this acknowledgment occurred in record historical time. But women’s gratitude did not transpire. American women do not experience thankfulness for their freedoms. Instead, they literally handed freedom and liberation to another master called “feminism,” which now dictates and legislates our opinions on just about every subject.

Political feminism, in this writer’s opinion, has again degraded the brainpower and contributions of women. I think it is fair to say that American women have become enslaved to moneymaking, money spending, the “health” and “beauty” industries, and to pathological vanity. And as such, motherhood and marriage have become

enemies of womanhood. But how can I make such a blanket summation? Let's look at some facts:

- Women initiate most divorce proceedings.
- Most women place their infant and toddler children into daycare centers due to full-time employment.
- Most women cook, clean, launder, bathe children, and feed families after their full-time jobs.
- Millions of women are overworked, tired, angry, and depressed in the home.
- Most women are on decade-long diets and spend thousands of family dollars per year on "beauty" regimens.
- Most women overspend on clothing, beauty aids, home decorating, over-the-counter drugs and anti-depressants.
- Most mothers buy video games, tell-a-vision sets, and computer equipment to avoid active mothering.
- Most mothers send their innocent children into the public school system without researching the political motivations and intentions of global education initiatives, Outcome-Based Education, School-To-Work initiatives, anti-Americanism, ecology-based religious manipulations, the CFR North American Community initiative, and so many other completely anti-American and anti-freedom movements.
- Abortion is now viewed as a right of liberation.

And the "rights" of feminism are misnomers. This is where the belief in unalienable rights comes into play and contradiction with politically motivated rights – and particularly the rights of political feminism. Feminist "rights" are not rights whatsoever. They are created out of thin air to forward political missions. Unalienable rights simply exist as a result of God, decency, morality, and humanity.

If American women weren't so glued to their mirrors, anti-depressants, angers, and ill health due to life-long diets, they might realize **that massive population reduction**, and its connection to global politics and the pharmaceutical and "health" industries, is MANDATED. The feminist movement has been pushing depopulation under the guises of "women's rights" for decades. Now, ladies, it's not so much of a stretch to understand the connection between abortion "rights," reproductive legislation, and the mental health movement, which specifically targets women and children, to realize that other "agendas" are afoot and off and running.

When you are talking about massive global population reduction, you are, in fact, talking about **the control of women**, their bodies, their unalienable and biological rights to pregnancies and babies, and marriage. Keep in mind that

marriages are “licensed.” Don’t think for one second that further “controls” can’t be implemented via these “licenses.” Remember that Chinese women are allowed one baby (in some cases, two babies). “Be fruitful and multiply..” (Genesis 1:28) becomes an atrocity to the global movement and to political feminism. Here you see the womanly dilemma of unalienable rights vs. political intentions.

Feminism in America has taken the rights of women and implanted a new philosophy – a socially engineered, think tank doctrine – to eliminate the most fundamental rights and biological functions of womanhood. **But why don’t we see this?** How did the feminist movement, which claimed to represent the rights and needs of women, twist the most fundamental knowledge and instincts of women? I believe they accomplished this most devious and inhumane mission by 1) eliminating the opinions of women with brute political force built upon the profits of the abortion industry, and 2) by partnering themselves to globalist dollars (huge money) and missions – like the United Nations, for one.

If women are “liberated,” why do we need or continue to allow feminist organizations to lobby on our behalf? Why do we continue to support feminist organizations with our donations? For that matter, why are there two genders? Does the feminist movement and philosophy have the power and intelligence to change fundamental biology, to recreate the fundamental meaning of womanhood, AND to mandate their rules and opinions upon every American woman (or every woman on the planet)?

Political feminists are the enemy of women. If we disagree with their campaigns, we are considered to be ignorant idiots to be fought. They are no more or less than all previous gender enslavers, and we must get that through **our thick and drugged heads.** Freedom and liberation do not need masters, self-proclaimed intellectual elites, and social engineers!! Wake up American women. Your unhappiness is epidemic and rapidly spreading. You are being used as workhorses to a sick and manipulated political culture **that is destroying your health and sanity, and is DEFINITELY destroying your children.** Political feminism exemplifies total disrespect for women.

If you care about yourselves, your health, your children, and marriage, wise up and THINK! I ask readers to please read [*The Cultural Devastation of American Women*](#), by yours truly. It is a book that matters and is desperately needed in today’s world. I promise it will help to clarify the dangerous trends and pitfalls that befall all of us in today’s managed reality. And, as always, I promise you will not be a bored reader. Such writing is not in my nature.

© 2006 Nancy Levant - All Rights Reserved

Resource #6...

"The War on Fathers"

By David Kupelian, October 9, 2006

http://www.wnd.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=52314

"Father knows best."

How do those three words make you feel? Turn them over in your mind a couple of times and be aware of the subtlest of feelings. Be honest.

Do they make you feel slightly squeamish? A little discomfort in your solar plexus? Is something deep down inside you *repelled* by those words?

If so, you're not alone. Contempt for male authority – as if to say, "Give me a break, father sure didn't know best in *my* life" – is everywhere around us. We're swimming in it. You see, men, boys and masculinity itself have been under withering national assault for decades.

"Father Knows Best," of course, was a popular TV show during the '50s, when I was a little boy. Set in the wholesome Midwestern town of "Springfield," insurance agent Jim Anderson (played by Robert Young) would come home from work each evening, trade his sport jacket for a nice, comfortable sweater, and then deal with the everyday growing-up problems of his family. Both Jim and wife Margaret (played by Jane Wyatt) were cast as thoughtful and mature grown-ups. Jim could always be counted on to resolve that week's crisis with a combination of kindness, fatherly strength and good old common sense.

☹☹ Today, more often than not, television portrays husbands as bumbling losers or contemptible, self-absorbed egomaniacs. Whether in dramas, comedies or commercials, the patriarchy is dead, at least on TV where men are fools – unless of course they're gay. On "Queer Eye for the Straight Guy," the "fab five" are supremely knowledgeable on all things hip, their life's highest purpose being to help those less fortunate than themselves – that is, straight men – to become cool.

However, it's not only in Hollywood, but on Main Street, that masculinity has become uncool and even despised. The evidence is everywhere:

- In public school classrooms across America, in every category and every demographic group, boys are falling behind.

Girls are excelling and moving on to college, where almost three out of every five students today are female. At the same time, young boys – who don't naturally thrive when forced to sit still at a desk listening to a teacher lecture for six hours a day – are diagnosed by the millions with new diseases that didn't exist a generation

ago. To "treat" them and make their behavior more acceptable, we force them to take dangerous psycho-stimulant drugs.

Yes, dangerous. Between six and nine million American children, mostly males, are taking Ritalin, the most popular treatment for Johnny's "attention-deficit" and "overactivity" problems at school. But Ritalin is the trade name for Methylphenidate, which the Drug Enforcement Administration classifies as a "Schedule II" substance. "The controlled substances in this schedule," the DEA cautions, "have a high abuse potential with severe psychological or physical dependence liability, but have accepted medical use in the U.S."

Thus, rather than focusing on understanding boys' actual make-up and crafting an educational experience to fit their genuine needs, "pediatricians and child psychiatrists are increasingly turning to pharmacology as the treatment of choice for depression, attention disorder, severe anxiety, obsessive disorder, manic depression and other conditions," reports the New York Times. And twice as many boys as girls are being given these psychiatric drugs.

"What we have done," explains Thomas Mortenson, senior scholar at the Pell Institute for the Study of Opportunity in Higher Education, "is we have a K-12 school system that seems to work relatively well for girls and does not work for a very large share of boys."

As a result, boys have fallen so far behind girls in American society that many colleges are concerned about maintaining a normal ratio between young men and women. "It's led to what some college counselors call education's dirty little secret," reports the Denver Post: "affirmative action programs for men, no matter their color. Admissions directors at many schools are bypassing girls with better grades and more extracurricular activities in favor of boys who don't have similar credentials, just to keep male numbers up."

The Post report cites some disturbing but typical school statistics: "Boys are greater than 50 percent more likely than girls to repeat grades in elementary school, according to a recent U.S. Department of Education study. They're also one-third more likely to drop out of high school and twice as likely to have a learning disability."

Oh yes, the suicide rate among teen boys is far higher than that of girls.

- What about marriage and divorce? We've all heard that about one in every two of America's marriages are ending in divorce, but did you know that two out of three of those divorces are initiated by the wives?

Typically, divorce means one thing to fathers: They lose their children. It's a widely acknowledged national scandal that the judicial system is biased in favor of the mother in child custody disputes, as a recent report by the New Hampshire Commission on the Status of Men, a state government panel, confirmed yet again. Nowhere, the panel found, is the bias against men so obvious than in matters of child custody and support. Fathers get custody of children in uncontested cases

only 10 percent of the time and 15 percent of the time in contested cases. Women get sole custody 66 percent of the time in uncontested cases and 75 percent of the time in contested cases.

Why? How does this make sense? "Given the plethora of evidence documenting the benefits of involved fathers with their children, and the present rate of female participation in the workforce, the custody imbalance between fathers and mothers seems difficult to justify," concluded the state panel.

- What about the reported national epidemic of "deadbeat dads" we're always hearing about from the government and elite press? After all, the Clinton administration gave us the Deadbeat Parents Punishment Act and President Bush has requested tens of millions annually for programs to "promote responsible fatherhood" – while also promising to aggressively increase collections from all those "deadbeat dads."

"In fact," writes Stephen Baskerville, Ph.D., a Howard University political science professor and president of the American Coalition for Fathers and Children, "no evidence exists that large numbers of fathers voluntarily abandon their children. No government or academic study has ever demonstrated such an epidemic, and those studies that have addressed the question directly have concluded otherwise. In the largest federally funded study ever conducted on the subject, psychologist Sanford Braver demonstrated that very few married fathers abandon their children."

Overwhelmingly, writes Baskerville, "it is mothers, not fathers, who are walking away from marriages and thus separating children from their fathers. Other studies have reached similar or more dramatic conclusions." He adds:

Braver also found that when they are employed, virtually all divorced fathers pay the child support they owe and that the number of arrearages "estimated" by the government is derived not from any actual statistics but from surveys. The Census Bureau simply asked mothers whether they were receiving payments. No data exists to corroborate the mothers' claims. As Braver found, "there is no actively maintained national database of child support payments."

Braver's research undermines most justifications for the multi-billion-dollar criminal enforcement machinery, as well as the proliferation of government programs to "promote responsible fatherhood."

If Braver is to be believed – and no official or scholar has challenged his research – the government is engaged in a massive witch hunt against innocent citizens.

How on earth did we get here? What happened to the great feminist revolution that was supposed to make ours a better, more equal society? Women are being liberated – or so we have been assured for decades – from their traditional roles, breaking the bonds of their former "servitude" and developing themselves personally, professionally, spiritually and sexually as never before. Meanwhile, men were supposed to develop and express their softer, more sensitive, nurturing and

feminine side. Society was supposed to evolve into this great big happy androgynous paradise where everyone is equal to everyone else in every way.

How utterly stupid. But even if such radical "equality" were possible and desirable, why on earth do we now find ourselves in cultural hell rather than heaven? Why are men being denigrated as never before? Why are boys floundering in school as never before? Why are our family courts so flagrantly biased against fathers? Why, in short, if this is all about equality, is there such an unrelenting war against boys and men?

'Straitjacket of masculinity'

As Ph.D. scholar Christina Hoff Sommers writes in her groundbreaking book, "The War Against Boys": "It's a bad time to be a boy in America." She cites example after example of how America's cultural, academic and political elite have had an extended field day maligning and redefining masculinity, such as in their analysis of the student massacre at Columbine High School:

"The carnage committed by two boys in Littleton, Colorado," declares the Congressional Quarterly Researcher, "has forced the nation to reexamine the nature of boyhood in America." William Pollack, director of the Center for Men at McLean Hospital and author of the best-selling "Real Boys: Rescuing Our Sons from the Myths of Boyhood," tells audiences around the country, "The boys in Littleton are the tip of the iceberg. And the iceberg is *all* boys."

Sommers shows how the chic, politically correct '90s "discovery" that *girls* are being shortchanged by American society – which has resulted in the profound transformation of our schools, laws, parenting and culture to favor female success – is largely unsupported by either research or common sense. She goes on to show that it is actually *boys* who not only are being shortchanged, but are being targeted for radical reprogramming by a society increasingly offended by masculinity itself.

"How our culture binds boys in a 'straitjacket of masculinity' has suddenly become a fashionable topic," she explains:

There are now conferences, workshops, and institutes dedicated to transforming boys. Carol Gilligan, professor of gender studies at Harvard Graduate School of Education, writes of the problem of "boys' masculinity ... in a patriarchal social order." Barney Brawer, director of the Boys' Project at Tufts University, told Education Week: "We've deconstructed the old version of manhood, but we've not [yet] constructed a new version." In the spring of 2000, the Boys' Project at Tufts offered five workshops on "reinventing Boyhood." The planners promised emotionally exciting sessions: "We'll laugh and cry, argue and agree, reclaim and sustain the best parts of the culture of boys and men, while figuring out how to change the terrible parts."

"Terrible"? Just what sort of qualifications do these "critics of masculinity" bring to their project of "reconstructing the nation's schoolboys," Sommers wonders aloud. "How well do they understand and like boys? Who has authorized their mission?"

The answer, as Sommers ultimately reveals, is that there is nothing wrong – and a very great deal right – with boys, just as there is with girls. As maverick feminist Camille Paglia courageously reminds her men-hating colleagues, masculinity is "the most creative cultural force in history." Indeed, the "force" that for millennia has tamed the wilderness, constructed civilizations, revolutionized life through dazzling inventions and sacrificed its own life to protect women and children has been masculinity.

Rebelling against father

Mountains have been written about this feminist-inspired assault on men, this mysterious hostility we've lived with for so long. So let's skip over the usual litany of evidence – the fiery denunciations of marriage (which some feminist professors condemn as "slavery" and "legalized rape"), the militant demonstrations of the '60s, the toxic books maligning homemaking in favor of corporate ladder-climbing, and so on. Instead, let's get right to the very heart of the matter. Let's dive down deep, so deep it's almost scary – and then dredge up what truly lurks underneath today's "war on fathers."

Let's make a crucial point at the outset: It's simply impossible to understand this issue – man-woman relations, marriage, masculinity, femininity, gender identity and so on – unless we understand that there is, in reality, an all-powerful and all-knowing God, that He created us and the world we live in, and that He has ordained laws and principles for us to live by. Further, that there is a realm of good and a realm of evil, and that both of these dimensions are powerfully vying for our allegiance all the time – and that, whether we realize it or not, we obey the impulses from one spiritual authority or the other. That's it – there's no neutral zone, no secular space that's off-limits to this cosmic tug-of-war over each one of us. Only in our vain imaginings does such a God-free zone exist.

Indeed, this world we live in, despite its magnificence and natural beauty and order, is a war zone and always has been. I'm not speaking only of the armed conflicts that have erupted throughout history, wracking nations, cities, villages and families, but also the ultimate war that rages within each one of us. There's an ongoing battle between heaven and hell – and we're the prize. Will we follow the higher, noble and unselfish impulses that beckon to us from the heavenly realm? Or will we give in to the lower, ignoble, selfish, lustful impulses that also appeal to us from just beyond the three dimensions of our earthly existence?

OK, I'm with you so far, you might say. But what does this have to do with hating men and masculinity?

Let's focus for a moment on a profound truth that wasn't the slightest bit controversial for the last 3,000 years or so, but is now: God is our Father in Heaven – our *Father*, not our Mother. Calling God "Father" – despite some of the recent, politically correct Bible versions that neuter or feminize such masculine references to the Almighty – is not due to culture, church dogma or linguistics. It's for real,

folks. The Creator of the Universe doesn't have a mother's nature. He's a strong but loving, just but merciful, Father, King and Judge.

And guess what? More than any other single factor in our lives, our relationship with our earthly father sets the pattern for how we will relate to our Heavenly Father. That is to say, if we have a good father, whose maturity and character make him easy to respect, it's natural for a child to transfer that bond he has with his earthly father to his Heavenly Father later on.

Moreover, what's true for individuals applies to entire civilizations. When we encourage the bond between fathers and their children, our society prospers. When we separate fathers from their kids – through destructive feminist philosophies, subversive no-fault divorce laws and the like – our society not only fragments, but loses its very identity, which is exactly what we see happening today.

Why is this true? Because, contrary to feminist orthodoxy, men are different from women! In this confused era of feminized men who wear earrings and are embarrassed at their own masculinity, this may be hard to accept, but there really is a reason Jesus was a man and that all of His 12 disciples were men and that the Bible was written by men and that the vast majority of pastors, priests and rabbis are men.

And that reason is not, as radical feminists insist, that a bunch of sexist, patriarchal pigs created the Christian religion just to enslave and control women. Rather, men were simply designed by the Creator to love and protect and defend and lead women and children – in every way, including spiritually. (And yes, I realize there were also very godly women surrounding Jesus, just as there are wonderfully righteous women around today, but the point is, it is men who are meant to bear the ultimate responsibility and burden of leadership.)

Radical feminist Andrea Dworkin, who died recently, didn't think men should be the leaders of much of anything. In fact, she urged women not to marry. "Like prostitution," she wrote, "marriage is an institution that is extremely oppressive and dangerous for women." Such a radical view becomes more understandable when we realize Dworkin had been abused by the men in her life. At nine, an unknown man reportedly molested her in a movie theater, and when she eventually married, her anarchist husband abused her severely – frequently punching, kicking and burning her, and beating her head against the floor until she was unconscious. Is it any wonder she developed a hatred for men?

Andrea, if you could hear me, I would say to you: I am truly sorry for the things you suffered at the hands of corrupt, violent and abusive men in your life. But you erred greatly in concluding that therefore fatherhood, marriage and men are all worthless and toxic to women. That belief emanated from your rage toward those who victimized you – and in your anger you sadly extended that condemnation to apply to virtually all men.

The simple truth, which most of us understood when we were little children, is that "father" – *if* he is bonded to our Heavenly Father – "knows best." But what exactly

do those words, "bonded to our Heavenly Father," mean? Are they some sort of religious mumbo-jumbo meant to subjugate women?

Hardly. Let me tell you what those words *don't* mean. They don't refer to a phony, prideful, pretentious hypocrite hiding behind his religion. Rather, they refer to an ordinary man living in the light of constant, honest self-examination, progressively giving up his own selfishness, anger and self-doubt, and accepting full responsibility for the lives of his family members. Such a man is worthy of being followed, respected and loved. One important proof of this "heavenly bonding" comes when he sees that his wife is right and is willing to submit to her correct discernment. Remember, a good man serves a Higher Right. What's important to him is *what* is right, not *who* is right. So, sometimes "mother knows best," but it is *father* who decides the question. Otherwise no one is ultimately responsible.

'What if he's a jerk?'

But – you are now surely asking, or possibly screaming – *what if he is not a good man?* What if your man is unprincipled and angry and selfish and dense? How can you respect such a man, let alone follow him?

That brings us to the most important point of all. Hating our earthly father (or husband), no matter how bad he is, makes it very difficult if not impossible to form a genuine bond with our Heavenly Father. Remember the Commandment: "Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee" (Exodus 20:12 KJV). There's something vital and actually life-giving ("that thy days may be long upon the land ...") about honoring our father and mother, even if they're very imperfect – in fact, especially if they are imperfect, which they're bound to be. It's easy to love people who love you back. Loving people despite their flaws is the key, and who deserves that love better than the very ones who gave you life?

But again, how do you honor your father if he's just not honorable?

Here's the secret: If you're fortunate enough to have a decent father (again, this applies to husbands as well), respect him and appreciate him for the good you see in him. But if your father is so deeply flawed that he has hurt or corrupted you, then you can still "honor" him – and thus obey the commandment – by giving up your resentment and hatred for him.

I'm talking about forgiveness, of course, but I find a lot of people don't quite understand what this really means. Forgiveness doesn't mean you conclude that his treatment of you was OK, because it may have been thoroughly rotten. Rather, to truly forgive means, as a Christian minister I know once said memorably: "Feel the hurt – but not the hate."

Think about this. It could change your life.

When someone wrongs you, there's a critical difference between the "hurt" and the "hate" that result, although the two always tend to be mixed together into one big

pain. However, a truly sincere person who desires to obey that commandment can rise above the hate component.

For a powerful example of this principle, watch the movie, "The Passion of the Christ." Jesus was flogged and mocked and tortured – but although He certainly felt the *hurt* of that awful abuse, he didn't fall to experience *hate*. Rather, He prayed, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do" (Luke 23:34 KJV).

Please don't tell me, *Well, that was Jesus, He can do this, but I can't*. Baloney. We can all forgive, completely and totally – in fact, we're commanded to do so: "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses" (Matthew 6:14-15 KJV).

Let's bring this down to earth. Suppose I thoughtlessly, or even maliciously, trip you and cause you to sprain your ankle. You will, of course, feel pain in your ankle, but you will also very likely resent me for causing you that pain and injury. That hostility toward me is a separate pain, distinct from the physical pain in your ankle.

As a matter of fact, your anger toward me increases your overall discomfort level, because of the emotional upset you're experiencing on top of the physical injury. Get rid of the anger toward the person who caused the injury – in other words, forgive him – and you're left with the much more tolerable pain in your ankle. Who knows, you may even recover faster. Forgiveness has a way of bringing God and healing into the picture.

So, women, if you have been hurt by your father or husband, realize that if you are willing, you can give up the resentment that always seems to accompany violation, cruelty or betrayal, and which clings to us even years afterward like some sort of parasite on our soul. This resentment slowly destroys our spirit and feeds our pride, that dark nature we all inherit. That's right, resentment is literally food for the wrong side of us, which grows larger and stronger when fed daily doses of anger and unforgiveness.

Fortunately, the opposite of this syndrome is also wonderfully true: If you can just find it in your heart to genuinely forgive, the dark side of you will die a little bit and the bright side will grow stronger. Just "feel the hurt" while you quietly "let go of the hate." Have a little compassion; it will make it easier to let go of the hate. Realize that the man who hurt you was probably a victim himself – confused, programmed, dehumanized, and injected with anger during his own flawed upbringing.

This genuine forgiveness toward your father or husband actually exerts a powerful, unseen force on him – mysteriously helping him to recognize his long-invisible faults, and to grow beyond them.

Men, don't blame women for giving up on you and divorcing you. Some of the blame rightfully belongs to you! Your intense need for their emotional and sexual support, your selfish use of them, your impatience, your angry unmanliness – all this and much more literally *creates* the resentment within your beloved.

Remember, women are much more vulnerable than men. You must be strong for your wife, which will eventually inspire her to be strong for you. So give up your own "hurt feelings" – really anger – toward her for being so emotional and even unreasonable; it's the result of a frustration you've had a large part in creating or feeding.

America needs to get a handle on its divorce epidemic. We're committing national suicide – one family at a time. Many troubled couples just don't know how to deal with all the hatred and emotion that evolves between them. I see many instances where both spouses are decent people, yet they develop such conflict and pain between them that they just can't bear to live together any more.

But how many marriages could be saved if the offended spouse – the one pushing for the divorce, which is usually the wife – were just to learn to give up all that anger for the other?

Which brings us back full circle to our question: What's behind the war on men?

The angry spirit of the radical feminist says, basically: "Men are selfish dogs who use women for their own gratification. Christianity is a man's religion, used for centuries to oppress women. Women are better off without these selfish men, and without the god of selfish men." Although few people reading this would identify consciously with such radical views, in reality millions of us have embraced the secret rebellion against God and patriarchy represented in those sentiments.

In fact, our rebellion against God and this nation's core, Judeo-Christian values – revered during previous ages, but mocked by our own – has reached the point that many of us feel threatened, not by weak, shallow and selfish men, but by real manliness! That's right: We have become so confused and corrupted that not only have we lost our grip on our own former nobility, confidence and national identity, but we now cynically mock the righteous soul when he happens to appear on the scene, because his goodness shames us.

What do I mean by "manliness"? A real man is not today's foppish, effeminate "metrosexual" male, obsessed with clothing and hair care. But neither is he the caveman caricature of "Maddox," author of the bestselling "The Alphabet of Manliness," whose "real man" is a foul-mouthed brute who takes advantage of women at every opportunity and knows how to crush a beer can on his face.

That's not being a man. That's being less than an animal. In reality – brace yourself for this – a godly man, a truly masculine man, a truly "manly" man, is a reflection of God's nature. (Remember, we're supposed to be created in His image.)

The ultimate "real man," of course, was Jesus of Nazareth. He was strong, outspoken and God-centered – also patient, sensitive and caring (but not effeminate). He was a "force of one," who comforted the afflicted and afflicted the comfortable. He confronted people with their sins and hypocrisy, while offering nothing less than the way to God and everlasting happiness.

So what happened to Him? The ultimate man was so threatening to the political and religious elite of his day that they executed Him.

What about us today? While we bemoan "deadbeat dads," let's pause for a moment to ask ourselves a scary question: If a really great man, a Christ-like man, appeared on the scene – or someone even close – could we stand him?

On today's secular, matrix-like world stage, where God's reality is seen as discredited myth, and alien philosophies and sexual obsession embraced as enlightenment and liberation, we simply have lost sight of who and what we actually are. Men are meant to be Christ-like – righteous, strong, courageous, assertive, butt-kicking, sacrificial doers of what's right. Women are meant to be their righteous, strong, courageous, noble helpers and partners.

Yet, even though all men fall short of the mark at one point or another, remember that they still have that divine spark within, somewhere. Just remember that it's there – and seek it out and serve it. And men, remember that your beloved, whatever her faults, has a divine spark, an innocent angelic nature buried inside, even if you can't see it right now. Seek it out and serve it.

Ladies, is it really right to reject men for their many flaws, giving up on the good man that may be locked up inside? Isn't that exactly what men do to you when they treat you as objects of selfish gratification – denying your true worth and ignoring your well being?

The solution is pretty simple. Men, stop looking at women as though they were created to serve your ego. They weren't – they really weren't. Care about them for who and what they are – and could be.

And women, give up the anger against your men. Their failure to find real, selfless love for you is their serious flaw. But your resentment toward them for that failure is your serious flaw. Give each other a break. Bring the best out of your spouse – and your kids, and everyone else for that matter – by discovering how to be both patient and strong at the same time. There's magic there.

Most urgently of all, reject divorce as an option. Statistics prove second marriages are even more likely to fail, and you will lose forever the youth you shared and the life you lived – and your children will suffer most of all.

When we break the bond between fathers and their children, we're breaking the bond between God the Father and our nation. When we restore that connection, our society will be healed. It's as simple as that.

That's God's way. Listen to Him. He's your Father, and believe me, He knows best.”

Resource #7:

The Neutered Male

By Ilana Mercer

http://www.wnd.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=52755

"I was stocking up on groceries at Fred Meyer when I heard this fretful falsetto. "Honey, look at these ingredients. Oh my God. Check the percentage of trans fats. It's outrageous!" The fussing, believe it or not, was coming from a man. He was hopping up and down on spindly legs, beckoning his wife excitedly. I quickly moved on, thanking my lucky stars that the spouse had gravitated automatically to the hardware section of the store and was itching to move on to Home Depot.

Whenever I venture out, I encounter this not-so-new breed of man. Typically, he'll have a few spoiled, cranky kids in tow and a papoose strapped to a sunken chest. He'll be laboring to make the outing to Trader Joe's a "learning experience" for the brats – one that every other store patron is forced to endure. This generic guy oozes psychological correctness and zero manliness. He's not necessarily effeminate, mind you. Rather, he's safely androgynous and most certainly not guy-like in the traditional sense. As personalities go, he and the wife are indistinguishable. I've often wondered whether decades of emasculation – legal and cultural – have bred these men. It would seem my hunch may have more merit than I imagined. On Halloween, Dr. Thomas Travison and colleagues at the New England Research Institutes in Watertown, Mass., [released this hormonal horror story](#): American men are indeed losing the stuff that makes them mucho.

"A new study has found a 'substantial' drop in U.S. men's testosterone levels since the 1980s." The average levels of the male hormone have been dropping by an astounding 1 percent a year. A 65-year-old in 1987 would have had testosterone levels 15 percent higher than those of a 65-year-old in 2002. Aging, slouched, pony-tailed hippies, everywhere apparent, look more flaccid, because they are more flaccid.

The reasons for the reduction in testosterone levels remain unclear. A rise in obesity and a decline in smoking have been suggested, since "testosterone levels are lower among overweight people and smoking increases testosterone levels." The Marlboro Man was certainly manly and fit-looking. Other researchers have implicated estrogen-mimicking chemicals, ubiquitous in the environment.

Conspicuously absent from the report are changes in life experiences over time. These trends are, however, routinely referenced when discussing incidence of this or the other disease or deficiency in women. Breast cancer is said to be associated with the modern woman's propensity to delay or forfeit childbearing. Osteoporosis is exacerbated by women's sedentary routines – they do less weight-bearing work than they used to (although in [Kazakhstan](#), women still do plenty of plowing).

Boyhood today, for example, means BB guns and "bang-bang you're dead" are banned. Tykes are required to hack their way through a page-turner like ["One Dad Two Dads Brown Dad Blue Dads."](#)

The smashing success of politically incorrect books such as ["The Dangerous Book for Boys"](#) proves how desperate little boys are to be boys again – the book reintroduces a new generation of youngsters to the joys of catapult-making, knot-tying, stone skimming, astronomy and much more. (Concocting rocket fuel from saltpeter and sugar is not in the book, but is a lot of fun – or so my husband tells me.)

Boys are hardwired for competition; the contemporary school enforces cooperation. Boys like to stand out; team-work obsessed, mediocre school teachers teach them to fade into the crowd. Boys thrive in more disciplined, structured learning environments; the American school system is synonymous with letting it all hang out.

Sons are more likely to be raised without male mentors, since moms, in the last few decades, are more likely to divorce (and get custody), never marry or bear children out of wedlock. The schools have been emptied of manly men and staffed by feminists, mostly lacking in the Y chromosome. Although boys (and girls) require discipline, the rare disciplinarian risks litigation.

Then there are the effects of years of Ritalin. Teachers prefer girls (many narcissistic, feral, female "pedagogues" have even taken to sexually preying on boys). To make boys more like girls, they'll often insist that they be plied with "Kiddie Cocaine." Children as young as two are being medicated with a substance whose side effects include liver damage, cardiac arrhythmia and death. Writing for the PBS's "Frontline," Dr. Lawrence Diller, who favors Ritalin, cautions that "despite 60 years of stimulant use with children ... some as-yet-undiscovered negative effect of Ritalin still could be found." (Hampered hormonal levels later in life, perhaps?)

When boys leave secondary school, they discover that society privileges girls in tertiary schools and in the workplace. Why, even girls favor girls. Most swoon over the washed-out, asexual anchor, [Anderson Cooper](#). In TV newsrooms, cherubic-looking, soft-spoken "girlie-men," such as [Bill Hemmer](#) and [Don Lemon](#) have replaced deep-voiced, macho men. [Tom Brokaw](#), for example. Women say they look for partners who are "sweet and sensitive." If they're having children with men who grow bum-fluff for stubble, then perhaps they're breeding out testosterone. Is it at all possible that the feminization of society over the past 20 to 30 years is changing males, body and mind? Could the subliminal stress involved in sublimating one's essential nature be producing less manly men?

The hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis is a delicate homeostatic feedback system, intricately involved in regulating hormones and stress. Has it become the axis of evil in the war on men?

Just asking ...”

Resource #8:

Lady Wisdom?

“A good wife who can find?
She is more precious than jewels.
The heart of her husband trusts in her,
And he will have no lack of gain.
She does him good, and not harm,
All the days of her life.
She seeks wool and flax, and works with willing hands.
She is like the ships of the merchant, she brings her food from afar.
She rises while it is still night,
And provides food for her household,
And tasks for her maidens.
She considers a field and buys it;
With the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard.
She girds her loins with strength,
And makes her arms strong.
She perceives that her merchandise is profitable
Her lamp does not go out at night.
She puts her hands to the distaff,
And her hands hold the spindle.
She opens her hand to the poor
And reaches out her hands to the needy.
She is not afraid of snow for her household,
For all her household are clothed in scarlet.
She makes herself coverings;
Her clothing is fine linen and purple.
Her husband is known in the gates,
When he sits among the elders of the land.
She makes linen garments and sells them;
She delivers girdles to the merchant.
Strength and dignity are her clothing,
And she laughs at the time to come.
She opens her mouth with wisdom,
And the teaching of kindness is on her tongue.
She looks well to the ways of her household,
And does not eat the bread of idleness.
Her children rise up and call her blessed;
Her husband also, and he praises her:
‘Many women have done excellently, but you surpass them all.’
Charm is deceitful, and beauty is vain,
But a woman who fears the Lord is to be praised.
Give her of the fruit of her hands,
And let her works praise her in the gates” (Proverbs 31: 10-31, RSV).

Resource #9:

America's Media-Driven Descent Into Depravity

By Henry Makow, Ph.D. October 21, 2006

"... We aspire to corrupt in order to govern. We have taken from the people all the gods of heaven and earth, which had their homage. We have torn from them their religious faith, their faith in monarchy, their honesty and their family virtues."
(Giuseppe Mazzini, 1805-1872, Revolutionary, Founder of Italian [Freemasonry and the Mafia](#))

Many prime time TV programmes today would have been considered obscene just 20 years ago. They present outrageous and shocking behavior as if it were normal and this creates cognitive dissonance. Thus they condition us to accept depravity as the new societal norm.

Thursday at 8p.m. I sat down with my wife to watch one of her favorite shows, NBC's "My Name is Earl" starring Jason Lee.

My wife likes this show because it deals with morality or "karma." The premise is that Earl has a list of people he has wronged and believes he will be rewarded if he makes it right with each one.

Thursday's episode may have been a departure but what a jaw-dropping one! It was a sneak attack in what [Senator Jesse Helms](#) called the "systematic psychological warfare" the Eastern Establishment is waging against the American people.

Wrongdoing: Earl had sexual intercourse with the mother of his good friend Ralph.

Flashback: He and Ralph have a band. One night after a gig they were partying at Ralph's house with some female groupies. Ralph's mother served rice crispy squares. Everyone else wore nothing but their underwear.

Eventually the group paired off to have sex. (The new party norm?) However Earl's partner had passed out. Not to worry. Ralph's mother, a woman in her fifties, came on to Earl and he was too drunk to resist.

Monkey see; monkey do. Call me old fashioned but this portrayal degrades our image of motherhood and family, something the Illuminati-owned mass media want to happen. (The Illuminati is the top rung of [Freemasonry](#).) When motherhood is degraded, we are all degraded.

Readers inform me that often recurring themes on prime time TV are incest, intergenerational and gay-lesbian sex and even bestiality.

Ralph resolves to kill Earl and gives his friend 12 hours to settle his affairs.

Earl appeals to Ralph's mother. Sure she'll speak to her son; Ralph will do anything for her but, in return, Earl will have to provide regular stud service.

Please do not mistake this for a porn flick. This is prime-time TV watched by children and their parents.

Resigned to his fate, Earl visits his parents to say goodbye. To his surprise, he finds Ralph alone with his mother. Ralph is wearing nothing but a bathrobe. (He spilled some tomato juice on his pants.) Ralph has determined that he can avoid killing Earl by having sex with Earl's mother. When Earl's mother bends over to get something, Ralph makes suggestive sex doggy-style gestures. Earl apparently is so morally compromised he cannot intervene. (Similarly, I wonder if anyone expressed their disgust to NBC.)

Off camera, Ralph gropes Earl's mother's breasts. Flustered she comes rushing out and leaves the house. Ralph describes how he came up behind her and grabbed them in an "under over" action.

Ralph now determines that Earl can live if he marries his mother. The wedding takes place and Earl is expected to consummate the marriage. Not being drunk he doesn't want to.

The tables have turned. Now Ralph is threatening to kill Earl if he doesn't have sex with his mother. At this point I switched channels.

You can see an excerpt from this episode at the show's [NBC website](#). Listen carefully and you'll hear Ralph say to Earl, "Don't touch me with the hand with which you fondled my mother."

When a man wants to really offend and insult another, this is what he says he'll do. Earl has broken a visceral human taboo yet the show treats it as if Earl had broken a favorite fishing rod.

As Luciferians, the Illuminati wish to break all natural and spiritual taboos in the name of "freedom" and "rebellion," no matter how destructive and dysfunctional this is. "Do what thou wilt," is their motto.

Last week, President Bush apparently was granted power to suspend Habeas Corpus and throw anyone he disliked into jail. There is [evidence](#) he was complicit in 9-11. Now you know why Americans are paralysed to act. Like Earl, we are so morally compromised we cannot defend Mother Liberty.

America is in [the grip](#) of a satanic sex cult that "corrupts in order to govern." Unconsciously we have been inducted into this cult.⁷⁰

⁷⁰ Henry Makow, <http://www.savethemales.ca>
Page 282 of 1460

Resource #10:

Rock Music's Satanic Message

By Henry Makow Ph.D., October 28, 2006



Recently NBC Dateline had a story about two average American teenagers who murdered and cut up a friend, put the body parts in a garbage bag and hid it in a drain sewer. ([Dateline Videos](#) "It began as a Teen Drama")

The announcer, the parents and the audience shook their heads and asked: "How could they do this?"

I was dumbfounded too. After watching [a ten-hour 4-DVD presentation](#) on the Satanic agenda infusing much youth

music, I have the answer. Incredible and bizarre as it sounds, the younger generation is being inducted into Satanism. It is being taught to murder, rape and hate society in general, and especially Christians and Christianity.

Entitled "**They Sold their Soul for Rock and Roll**" the DVD makes a convincing case that espousing Satanism is the price of success in the music industry. Starting with the roots of Rock and Roll, down to Heavy Metal, Goth, Grunge and Rap, this documentary shows that many famous musicians actually see themselves as evangelists for Satan and say they derive their power from him. They have *literally* sold their souls to the devil, and their primary goal is to make us do the same. The MTV network is the handmaiden of this agenda.

Produced by "Fight the Good Fight Ministry" the DVD analyses the lyrics, interviews and album art of more than sixty superstars. The consistent espousal of Satanists Aleister Crowley, Anton LaVey (Howard Levey) and Madame Blavatsky, and their inclusion in the album art, along with familiar Satanic imagery, is part of a deliberate elite agenda. The [list of artists](#) exposed includes the Beatles, the Rolling Stones, Michael Jackson, Madonna, Led Zeppelin, Kurt Cobain, Marilyn Manson and Eminem. You can see excerpts on line. I recommend you watch Cobain, Manson and Eminem.

This excerpt from "**DEMONS**" by **Rigor Mortis** is typical of heavy metal.

"We come bursting through your bodies
Rape your helpless soul
Transform you into a creature
Merciless and cold
We force you to kill your brother

Eat his blood and brain
Shredding flesh and sucking bone
Till everyone's insane
We are pestilent and contaminate
The world Demonic legions prevail"

(from "[Satanic Roots of Rock and Roll](#)" by Jack Phau)

The DVD explains how music is the most effective means of brainwashing and mind control, especially if the audience thinks it's listening to spontaneous creative expression. The DVD traces the Satanic message "Do as thou wilt" (formerly "do your own thing") in many songs advocating free sex, drugs, violence, murder and mayhem. You are God! You can do anything you want! There is no inherent moral order based on universal Love and Justice. The rock concert scenes are chillingly reminiscent of the Nazi Nuremberg Rally.

The unabashed espousal of evil raises the question: why are the world's biggest corporations purveying this poison? Why is tainted spinach intercepted, yet this toxic filth is actually pumped into the minds and souls of millions of unsuspecting children?

The Illuminati's central banking cartel controls these corporations. Its aim is "revolution" i.e. "communism" – banker world dictatorship and the destruction of Western Civilization (i.e. based on the four pillars of religion, nation, family and race.) They need to translate their control of our government's credit (ability to print money) into **total control** using their cultural and political puppets. This is why opposition to socially destructive elements (e.g. purveying homosexuality to straights) often is NOT tolerated, but vicious hatred against Christians and society in general is not only acceptable, but actually bankrolled.

"Christianity is our only real enemy since all the political and economic phenomena of the bourgeois states are only its consequences," a member of the [Illuminati explained](#).

The DVD reveals that the Columbine shooters knew the lyrics of Satanist bands by heart, and *literally* were acting out these instructions. They deliberately targeted Christian students but the term "hate crime" apparently doesn't apply to Christian victims.

Cassie Bernall was asked to reject God to spare her life. She refused. She is a Saint but there is little mention of her in the Illuminati media.

"How could this happen?" Tom Brokaw intoned. With one hand, the mass media pretends to be shocked, and with the other hand it teaches children to kill.

Similarly, media and government pretend to stamp out child predators while at the same time promoting rock groups that encourage children to have sex. The DVD

shows a "Spice Girl" serenading a six-year-old with a song advocating self-abandonment. It shows 14-year-old teenage girls who look like hookers admitting that group sex orgies are commonplace.

Reaction to this DVD often is shock and denial. There is a tendency to dismiss it as the overzealous work of Christian fundamentalists. Indeed, the makers are too quick to reject Eastern religions as satanic and they fail to see how some performers like Elvis Presley might have been honest dupes with good intentions. If you're not a Christian, I urge you to overlook the sermonizing (although I personally think it is pertinent.) The overall message cannot be denied and should not be ignored.

Brainwashing

The Illuminati started off innocently in the fifties and sixties, urging the young to defy authority and indulge their libido. Little did we suspect that "Sargeant Pepper" referred to the Satanist and MI-6 Agent Aleister Crowley and that the Beatles' label EMI stands for "Electrical and Mechanical Instruments" one of Britain's largest war contractors.

Little did we know the music industry is controlled by corporations using the mob, and many performers are brainwashed and drugged and live in fear. Little did we suspect that their rebellious message advanced the Illuminati's "divide and rule" strategy. Or that their prescriptions for living would make us dysfunctional and ruin our lives.

To a large extent, our lives are shaped by Illuminati-controlled popular culture and history. We are fed our ideas and beliefs instead of using common sense and first-hand experience. We are the product of someone else's lab experiment. The "someone else" is a disciple of Satan who has hijacked humanity.

An argument can be made for some aspects of the "Sexual Liberation" and "New Age" movements but **the bottom line** is they were designed to dilute and undermine Christianity and serve as an intermediary step to a "Clockwork Orange" society ("Grand Theft Auto" meets "Brave New World.")

No wonder we see so many young people wondering around looking like zombies. What is the pernicious message constantly whispered in their ear? Is the Illuminati breeding terrorists in our midst, but real ones this time?

Society cannot eschew God and pretend to be neutral and secular. God is synonymous with universal spiritual ideals: truth, love and justice. You cannot turn off the Light without being consumed by Darkness. Don't be fooled. People who remove the Ten Commandments from public life are merely making room for golden calves and sacrificial altars.

The "Open Conspiracy" is a cancer at the heart of Western Society and it is reaching a critical stage. Do we have the "eyes to see and the ears to hear?" The source of this cancer's power is the private central banking cartel. Do we have

[the courage to tackle it?](#) (This link will take you to the video of "America: From Freedom to Fascism." [and Web site.](#))

Very important resource! [Satan's Music](#) More on [Marilyn](#)

Eye Opener! [Wes Penre "Mind Control and the Field of Art"](#)

See also my ["The Fraudulent Basis of Modern Culture"](#) and ["Bankers Behind the 'Counter' Culture."](#)

Rock Industry Critic, Musician and Illuminati News Webmaster [Wes Penre's Comments](#)

British Use of Media for [Mass Psychological Warfare](#) by L. Wolfe

Resource #11:

How the Command *"Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery"* Has Been Totally Watered Down By The False Shepherds

Resource #9: How Blind Guides and False Shepherds *Compromise the Word of God* on His Great Law Protecting the Family

This apostate essay appeared on page 4 of the February 28, 2006 edition of *The Journal: News of the Churches of God*. It was written by a pastor of "the Churches of God UK, an affiliate of the Churches of God Outreach Ministries." It is presented to show how the spirit of compromise is set up by false shepherds, and blind guides, who teach such lies to a congregation that, mostly, is asleep to the truth of the seventh Commandment: **"Thou shalt not commit adultery."** Is it any wonder that Christ tells us that both blind guide and senseless follower both fall into a ditch.

I have added my comments throughout this essay in the boxes with the [blue borders](#) and the heading **Nazarene Remnant Comment**.

***The Journal* ESSAY:**

"Some Will Divorce, Some Will Not; What Does The Bible Say?"

Lincoln, England - Divorce, in our Western world, affects at least one in three marriages. It is costly both to those concerned and to the state. But divorce also implies great distress, and even many Christian marriages end in divorce.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

Let the smooth teaching begin!

Other Christians, however, reject divorce in any circumstance. But, however, we interpret His words, Jesus Christ Himself agreed that divorce is a possibility - given a certain scenario. Let's examine the Bible's guidance on this vital matter.

But first let's make plain that divorce denotes failure. It's the mark of a failed marriage. God detests it. ...

Nazarene Remnant Comment

God detests divorce, not a failed marriage, which is an entirely different matter.

... Every stop ought to be pulled out to bring harmony into a discordant marriage to prevent its breakdown.

The human reasons for the preservation of a marriage reflect what God thinks, for He hedged marriage around to ensure a stable society.

Divorce means instability. It results in the breakup of a family, seriously affecting the extended family and ultimately the decay of national stability.

You decline, you fall

The historian Edward Gibbon, for example, cites it as a factor in the decline and fall of the Roman Empire.

Without regulation, there's a restless bed-hopping that results in an unhappy populace and confused miserable children.

The costs to the national purse is multiple billions annually.

The Bible, of course, recognizes that marriages can fail. At some unrecorded point in history the concept of divorce was introduced, ...

Nazarene Remnant Comment

But not by God, who "does not change," but by men who had no respect for God, other men and women, or even themselves. To say that "Moses permitted divorce – because of the hardness of your heart," (Matthew 19: 8) is also to say that Moses must also have permitted murder, theft, lusting, the breaking of the Sabbath, and all the other laws of God as well! **There is no denying this fact:** unless we recognize that this scripture (Matthew 19: 8) must refer to the *only* ground for divorce, and that is the ground of "*porneia*," the truth of which has been suppressed, and knowledge of which we are restoring to the world in this book. Immediately Jesus counters Matthew 19: 8 with his teaching of the truth on the

matter: “And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except [it be] for fornication [i.e. *porneia*], and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.” (Matthew 19: 9)

... and by the time of Moses divorce was a recognized institution.

The institution of divorce recognized that, given human nature devoid of the Spirit of God, married people could come to the place where they simply could not live together. Jesus summed it up thus: “Moses permitted divorce – because of the hardness of your heart.” (Matthew 19: 8)

Nazarene Remnant Comment

It's most important that we always keep in mind that there actually was an event called the Fall, whereby human beings, portrayed by Adam and Eve, decided that they would disobey God and His Ten Commandments (the Tree of Life) and live instead according to the tree of the knowledge of the tree of good and evil. There was a great punishment for this offence: the Holy Spirit was denied to all members of the human race until the first advent of the Messiah (or, as the scripture says, “... until Shiloh comes” Genesis 49: 10), when Jesus Christ came in the flesh. This meant that Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, King David, Samual and all the other prophets (incidentally this list is from the *Book of Hebrews*, chapter 11, verse 32) did not have access to the Holy Spirit, and when he received the Ten Commandments from the Angel of the Presence, they were written on stone tablets, the stones symbolizing the hardness of their hearts. Now the New Testament is riddled with this information, especially in the writings of Paul, that because the early Hebrews did not have the Holy Spirit, they were incapable of keeping the Law. This is the truth of the matter. It is only through the Holy Spirit writing the Law on our hearts, that we can keep the New Covenant spiritual Law, which is still the same Ten Commandments.

You probably doubt all this, but you can read it for yourself in your own Bible, in the *Book of Hebrews* - and many other places - a few verses of which I will present here:

“These [speaking of Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Rahab the harlot] all died in the faith, not having received what was promised, but having seen it and greeted it from afar, and having acknowledged that they were strangers and exiles on the earth. ... they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared for them a city.” (Hebrews 11: 13-16, emphasis added)

Then Paul goes on to say, in effect, what more can I say - he calls it “so great a cloud of witness” - before you will believe me about this? He says that he could go on and on about this important story, but “time would fail” him (Hebrews 11: 32), so he makes the story as concise as possible: “... Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, ... David and Samual and the prophets - who through faith conquered kingdoms,

enforced justice, received promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched raging fire, escaped the edge of the sword, won strength out of weakness, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. Women received their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, refusing to accept release, that they might rise again to a better life. Others suffered mocking and scourging, and even chains and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were killed with the sword; they went about in the skins of sheep and goats, destitute, afflicted, ill-treated - of whom the world was not worthy - wandering over deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

And all these, though well attested by their faith, did not receive what was promised, since God had foreseen something better for us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect [which is the work of the Holy Spirit]." (Hebrews 11: 32-40) This latter group is called the elect in other places in the Bible, but here in Hebrews Paul prefers to call them "the assembly of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven." (Hebrews 12: 23) All the great feats achieved by the early pioneers of the true religion were done through faith, not through the power of the Holy Spirit within them. Nowhere in the Old Covenant period is there a mention of the indwelling Holy Spirit. Paul in Hebrews 11 has much to say about the matter. In fact he says that "... by [faith] the men of old received divine approval." (Hebrews 11: 2)

He goes on to a great exhortation of the people of God, as the very sons of God, to:

"My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord,
nor lose courage when you are punished by him.
For the Lord disciplines him whom he loves,
and chastises every son whom he receives.

It is discipline that you have to endure. God is treating you as sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline? If you are left without discipline, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. Besides this, we have had earthly fathers to discipline us and we respected them. Shall we not much more be subject to the Father of spirits and live? For they disciplined us for a short time at their pleasure, but he disciplines us for our good, that we may share his holiness. For the moment all discipline seems painful rather than pleasant; later it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

... See that you do not refuse him who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, much less shall we escape if we reject him who warns from heaven. His voice then shook the earth; but now he has promised, "Yet once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heaven ... Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to God acceptable worship, with reverence and awe; for our God is a consuming fire." (Hebrews 12: 5-29)

The point I am making here in this section is that God expects us to keep His Law, with or without His Holy Spirit, that justice may prevail in the land. It is irrelevant,

when discussing marriage, to split hairs and say that there is one expectation for believers and another for non-believers. This is just not so. Christ, as you'll see a little later one, quite clearly says that the seventh Commandment applies to "everyone."

You can read a much more thorough treatment of the consequences of the "Fall," and the nature of the allegory that God set up to hide on one hand, and on the other, to preserve the truth of these matters, in *The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the 'Two Spirits'*, (see the essay on "The Fall"). Then you will understand why the Law, and the 364-day Calendar, of the Old Covenant, had to be changed.

Clearly, divorce is to be discouraged, but, in a far from perfect world where imperfect men and women physically, mentally, and emotionally abuse and are abused in marriage, it's a necessary evil.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

The previous statement, that divorce is "a necessary evil," is a smoke and mirrors trick. With God there is no such thing as a "necessary evil," only total goodness is acceptable to Him. This type of flawed thinking comes from a mindset that walks according to the crooked way of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, which is the "moral" system under which the greater majority of human beings live their lives. **It is the way of Satan.** If you're not sure what a crooked mindset is, and how to recognize one when you come across it, see *The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the 'Two Spirits.'* Especially check out the section on what author Sheldon Kopp calls "An Eschatological Laundry List," from his book *If You Meet the Buddha on the Road, Kill Him!*, a book totally devoted to crookedness.

If divorce is "a necessary evil," then how come the Eternal doctrine thus?

"For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress, but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man." (Romans 7: 2-3.) By this strictness we will be judged and there are countless millions around the world who will surely be judged as "adulteresses" and "adulterers."

Spirit-led marriage

But what of Christians? We are urged to 'live by every Word of God.' So what do the Scriptures teach?

The bottom line is that God expects a much higher level of behaviour from His own people - those who have repented and been given His Spirit - than from "the world."

Nazarene Remnant Comment

What's being blatantly introduced here is the teaching that there is one Law for God's people, and another for "the world." This is just not true because God expects *everyone* to keep His Law.

That does not mean it's easy. Given the vagaries of human nature, even converted human nature, a successful marriage requires tough discipline and hard work.

Each of us comes to a marriage with preset patterns of behaviour accumulated through some decades of our development. Inevitably there will be clashes.

However, given the mind-changing action of God's Word in the Christian, partners in a Christian marriage will converge in Christ like behaviour. Problems can be solved in a godly and biblical way. Life's inevitable crises can be faced with God's help.

God's Spirit in us gives us an advantage above all others. The spirit can mobilize in the Christian all those virtues that enable a marriage to thrive. It can release true loving service, a spirit of forgiveness and mercy, tolerance, humility.

The work of grace engendered by the Holy Spirit in the Christian - as he cooperates with the Spirit - enables a marriage to blossom into a beautiful relationship that can survive all that human nature and life throws at it.

However, both partners don't always live Christlike. The Spirit in us ebbs if we neglect the 'means of grace' or fail to actively apply godly principles. Some Christian households will inevitably reach the edge of divorce.

Biblical divorce

Is there, then, any circumstance in which a Christian couple may divorce?

(In other writings we have dealt with the matter of divorce and remarriage before conversion. Divorce in such circumstances is not sin, even though it highlights glaring personal defects that ought to be carefully examined - and righted - before any further marriage.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

Further establishing the false premise that there is one Law for God's people, and another for "the worldly." During the period of the Old Covenant, when the human race was still under the punishment of the Fall, the Bible records that many people of non-Hebrew origin were aware of the seventh commandment and the punishment for breaking it. There are many examples to look at. The Egyptian pharaoh who desired Abraham's wife, Sarah, was stunned when he realized she was

another man's wife, and not his sister. With all his power over human beings throughout the land of Egypt, even he respected the seventh Commandment. In the days of Daniel the prophet, the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar lost his kingdom because "when his heart was lifted up and his spirit was hardened so that he dealt proudly, he was deposed from his kingly throne" (Daniel 5: 20). His son King Belshazzar suffered the same fate when he was "weighed in the balances and found wanting" (Daniel 5: 27). Undoubtedly Belshazzar's behaviour was measured against a yardstick - the Commandments - and he was held accountable and punished for breaking them. And if you think that those people of God from the Old Covenant period, who did not have access to the Holy Spirit, were excused from keeping the Law, study the 31st chapter of the Book of Job. It's very revealing indeed.

Then there is the case of King David and Bathsheba and the murder of her husband, Uriah the Hittite, so that he could marry her, after he had committed adultery with her. "... late one afternoon, when David arose from his couch and was walking upon the roof of the king's house, that he saw from the roof a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful. And David sent and inquired about the woman. And one said, 'Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?' So David sent messengers, and took her; and she came to him, and he lay with her ... Then she returned to her house. And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, 'I am with child.'" (2 Samuel 11: 2-5, RSV) This case is particularly instructive in three very important ways. **First**, King David knew that the only thing that could dissolve the marriage was the death of either of the spouses. Nearly a thousand years later the Apostle Paul was reminding his generation that: "... the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress, but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man." (Romans 7: 2-3.) David became a man after God's heart, and he knew God's word: 'Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female, and said 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh'? So they are no longer two but one flesh. What therefore God has joined let not man put asunder.' David desired this woman so much that he conjured up a method, evil in itself, whereby he could free her from her covenant marriage: he sent Uriah to the frontline of battle ("Set Uriah in the forefront of the hardest fighting, and then draw back from him, that he may be struck down, and die." 2 Samuel 11: 15) where he was killed, thus opening the way for David to marry Bathsheba.

The second way that King David is instructive is this: he did not have access to the Holy Spirit, yet it is clearly evident from the information we have from the Scriptures, that murder and adultery (the sixth and seventh commandment) were capital offences against man and against God. Yet King David was totally accountable to God for breaking His Divine Law. Similarly, any man or woman who is not a believer today, is in the exact same position.

Finally, why did King David have to stoop to such a low and cunning act in sending Uriah to the hardest front line fighting, where there was every chance he would be killed. After all, he, David, was the King. Couldn't he surely have arranged some method where he could figure out a crafty way to annul or dissolve the marriage (as moderns are wont to do). But there was no solution since David knew the Law about family, and that was than a husband and wife are bound together until one of them dies. Then the other is free to marry again.

Everything King David did in this story, the killing of Uriah, and David's marriage to Bathsheba, "... displeased the Lord. And the Lord sent Nathan to David. He came to him, and said to him, 'There were two men in a certain city, the one rich and the other poor. The rich man had very many flocks and herds; but the poor man had nothing but one little ewe lamb, which he had bought. And he brought it up, and it grew up with him and with his children; it used to eat of his morsel, and drink from his cup, and lie in his bosom, and it was like a daughter to him. Now there came a traveler to the rich man, and he was unwilling to take one of his own flock or herd to prepare for the wayfarer who had come to him, but he took the poor man's lamb, and prepared it for the man who had come to him.' Then David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, 'As the Lord lives, the man who has done this deserves to die; and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.' Nathan said to David, 'You are the man. Thus says the Lord, the God of Israel, 'I anointed you king over Israel and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul; and I gave you your master's house, and your master's wives into your bosom, and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah; and if this were too little, I would add to you as much more. Why have you despised the word of the Lord, to do what is evil in his sight? You have smitten Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and have taken his wife to be your wife, and have slain him with the sword of the Amorites.' Now therefore the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.'" (2 Samuel 11: 27 to 12:) I won't go on any further here. You can read the full outcome for yourself in 2 Samuel 12.

One clear Bible teaching is that in a 'mixed' marriage - one in which only one partner is a believer - the Christian is obliged to do all in his power to maintain that marriage intact.

It has been known in some churches for the Christian to be urged to summarily divorce the unconverted partner. This is usually gross sin, and those who offer this advice, which is contrary to Scripture, will face Divine inquiry.

The apostle Paul, however, makes it clear (1 Corinthians 7: 12-16) that, when a non-Christian partner insists on ending a marriage, the Christian, having made every effort to save to marriage - for he will answer to God! - ought not to block a divorce. As Paul wrote: 'God has called us to peace.' (verse 15)

Nazarene Remnant Comment

This is not a true understanding of this Scripture.

The unbelieving partner, though, must take note that by leaving the Christian home he is removing himself from Divine care.

Even the children will in Bible terms become 'unclean' (verse 14) if removed from the Christian influence.

It should here be noted that such a mixed marriage is likely to result only when one partner is converted after the marriage, for God's instruction is that a Christian must marry only a believer (verse 39).

Paul here draws on clear principles laid down in the Old Testament. A man or woman should be careful, therefore, to marry one in whom the fruits of the Spirit are clearly evident.

Divorce between Christians

For Christians, marriage is for life. That's the stark reality of a marriage between two believers. Certain passages of Scripture have been used to counter this teaching, but as we will explain these are readily understood when placed in perspective.

Marriage is an agreement, a covenant. It is a solemn undertaking to unite two people and in time make them one: physically (through children), emotionally, intellectually and in their dreams and aspirations.

Within this, in Christian marriage, each partner contracts to give himself or herself unreservedly to the other, 100 percent in both directions.

To fulfil the Divine purpose for marriage, this means a lifetime commitment, unreservedly. It means that, if we are to be spotless at the return of Christ and be resurrected into the family of God, a Christian marriage cannot be dissolved, for whatever the challenges we face there is always a way to meet them.

Wrote Paul, 'God will not allow you to be tested above what you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape that you may be able to bear it.' (1 Corinthians 10: 13) Not avoid but bear it.

Not that troubles won't come. They will. But God guarantees that we can cope - not in our own strength, but through the 'means of grace' He has made available to His children.

We have the intercession of Jesus Christ (Romans 8: 26-27). We have the Word of God to be a light to our path (Psalm 119: 105). We can pray (Philippians 4: 6) and fast and fellowship and counsel.

If we diligently and prayerfully apply God's Word in our marriage, it will become successful. Such a marriage doesn't just happen.

End of the Road

But what if the marriage reaches an impasse? What if one or both Christian partners neglect God and His Word and the means of grace and come to detest one another and believe they can no longer face one another across the breakfast table?

For Christians to even contemplate divorce means they have almost reached the end of the road. Sin is involved somewhere. There has been sexual impropriety or a drug (e.g. alcohol) problem or uncontrolled emotions such as anger and hatred and self-pity and an unforgiving spirit, etc. True agape love has not been given expression.

Certainly the Father and Jesus Christ and their way of life have been sidelined.

When a Christian couple reaches such a low, is divorce a valid option?

We must look to the Word of God for our answer. We can all the sympathy and compassion in the world for such a couple's plight. A church fellowship should be supportive and available.

But whether the marriage can be terminated is not merely a humanitarian decision. There must be submission to God's revealed word.

Any Exceptions?

The basic teaching of Jesus on divorce is in Luke 16: 18: 'Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries a woman divorced from her husband commits adultery.'

Nazarene Remnant Comment

At last the writer has got it right! *Did you notice that little word - **everyone** - which has such a big meaning.* There is no pussy-footing around the bush with Jesus. He tells it straight, with no "but what if" *this* or what if" *that* scenario," "however," or deceptive interpretations. There's not one Law for the non-believer, and another for the believer. No exceptions! 'Everyone [whether you are a Christian or not, etc etc] who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries a woman divorced from her husband commits adultery.' Clear, straight, unambiguous!

Again, here's what Jesus said in another place: "It was also said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' But I say to you that every one who

divorces his wife, except on the ground of unchastity, makes her an adulteress; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.” (Matthew 5: 31-32, RSV.)

Again, in the Gospel of Matthew, He taught: “For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father also will forgive you; but if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your heavenly Father forgive your trespasses.” (Matthew 6: 14-15, RSV.)

This same stark teaching - without ‘exceptions’ - is repeated in Mark 10.

The foundation for marriage, Jesus pointed out (Matthew 19), was God’s instruction to our first parents in Eden:

‘Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female, and said ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh’? So they are no longer two but one flesh. What therefore God has joined let not man put asunder.’ (verse 3-8)

God’s clear intention for the newly created and sinless husband and wife - both of whom had access to the Tree of Life - was that they were to remain faithful throughout their lifetime. For Adam this was more than nine centuries!

But Adam and Eve sinned! They were denied access to the Tree of Life: symbolic of God’s power through His Holy Spirit. The cumulative effect over generations was that sometimes a marriage went on the rocks, and the most peaceful outcome for both partners was divorce.

It remains so today. But not for Christians.

For Jesus referred His disciples to how it was ‘in the beginning.’ That, as Christians, is our standard. We have access to the same Divine power as did our first parents, and we are expected with God’s help to stay married for life.

The exception clause

What then of Matthew’s addition that divorce was a no-go for Christians ‘except for unchastity’? (9: 9) Clearly Jesus could see that on rare occasions - because of ‘unchastity’ - even a Christian could be lawfully divorced.

Let’s look at this in two examples.

Suppose a Christian has, God forbid, been unchaste: for example, indulged in an affair, a perversion like homosexuality or lesbianism or transvestitism or child abuse or incest.

Clearly such behavior is sin. The Bible makes this clear. Unless repented of and forsaken, such a person cannot enter God’s Kingdom (1 Corinthians 6: 9-10):

‘Neither the immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor sexual perverts ... will inherit the kingdom of God.’

Such people have placed themselves outside the community of God, the church.

In other words, the unrepentant offending party becomes in effect an unbeliever (Matthew 18: 17). By his actions, failure to turn from his sin and having refused to act positively to wise Christian counsel, he can no longer be considered to be a Christian.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

Here the author is asking the question, when is a marriage a marriage?, in the same vein abortionists ask, when is a life a life. It is the same tactic that is being used, one that seeks to evade the requirements of the Law, to kill the innocent unborn baby on one hand and avoid culpability and Eternal retribution, and on the other to wish into oblivion a true covenant marriage.

Here’s the rub:

Your calling into the truth is not a grounds for divorce!

“Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord’s freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ’s servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.” (1Corinthians 7:20-24, KJV.)

The believer may ultimately be the instrument of the salvation of his or her spouse, and the children of the marriage. [If you doubt this check out your Bible, for example, see Hebrews 11: 20-21]

Concerning the world, the apostle Paul makes the reality of the situation very clear: “I write to you in my letter not to associate with immoral men; not at all meaning the immoral of this world, or the greedy and robbers, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world. But rather I wrote to you not to associate with any one who bears the name of a brother if he is guilty of immorality or greed, or is an idolater, reviler, drunkard, or robber-not even to eat with such a one. For what have I to do with judging outsiders? Is it not those inside the church whom you are to judge? God judges those outside. ‘Drive out the wicked person from among you.’ When one of you has a grievance against a brother, does he dare go to law before the unrighteous instead of the saints? Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to try trivial cases? Do you not know that we are to judge angels? How much more, matters pertaining to this life! ... Can it be that there is no man among you wise enough to decide between members of the brotherhood, but brother goes to law against brother, and that before unbelievers?” (1 Corinthians 5: 9 to 6: 6, RSV.)

We have already seen Paul's inspired remedy: If an unbeliever wants to stay in the marriage, the Christian is to accept him or her. If the unbeliever insists on leaving the protection of a God-blessed family, the Christian may permit divorce and he may remarry if he wishes.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

This is a clever but deceptively false interpretation of Paul's teaching. "We have already seen Paul's inspired remedy." Indeed! What foolishness! At no place does Paul teach divorce. Here's what Paul actually said, that is being twisted: "But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace." (1 Corinthians 7: 15.). Certainly he or she who is in a bondage situation (we would call it an abusive marriage today, among other things), is free to separate, but the marriage is still bound by the Eternal Covenant. This minister is adding things that were clearly never taught, let alone dreamed of. It is nothing but **ministerial snake oil from a hireling** who will be judged for teaching the destruction of God's great Law. In fact here's what Paul said: "*But and if she depart, let her **remain unmarried**, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.*" (1 Corinthians 7: 11-39.)

Let's look elsewhere for what moved Paul. By going to Romans 7: 2-3, we can be absolutely sure what was in Paul's heart: "For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress, but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man." And just for good measure he repeats the teaching in another place: "The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; ..." (1 Corinthians 7: 39.)

"Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I therefore take the members of Christ and make them members of a prostitute? Never! Do you not know that he who joins himself to a prostitute becomes one body with her? For, as it is written, 'The two shall become one.' But he who is united to the Lord becomes one spirit with him. Shun immorality. *Every other sin which a man commits is outside the body; but the immoral man sins against his own body.* Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy spirit within you, which you have from God? You are not your own; you were bought with a price. So glorify God in your body. " (1 Corinthians 6: 15-20, RSV.)

As I said earlier: all of this is clear, straight, unambiguous! The gist of the matter is that there are no grounds for divorce whatsoever, only grounds for separation, with a view to working through the problem according to the principle: "Fix, Forgive and Forget." *This great Law applies in the church as it does for the good governance of the world outside the church.*

But let's again emphasize that it is the obligation of the believer to do all that can be done to keep the marriage intact. It would be rare for there not to have been problems with both partners.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

Human nature being what it is, we often like to deceive ourselves about reality. This minister is pandering to this corrupt human condition, **teaching smooth things**, by implying gracious "innocence" where none exist. According to Christ, "to do all that can be done to keep the marriage intact," means exactly that! Here's what that actually means: Remember that "love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things," (1 Corinthians 13: 7) such as having to live the single and separate life, even when your "first love" is living in a blatant, highly hypocritical, and openly adulterous relationship that the civil authorities have illegally put in place, by producing fake legislation that seemingly overturned the Eternal's law of the family. Moreover, the religious "authorities" have fully supported the paganized state, also reinforcing, as this minister does, the Satanic teaching that it is permissible to divorce and remarry, even though your spouse is still living! Here is the spiritual reality: "For the unbelieving husband is consecrated through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is consecrated through her husband. Otherwise, your children would be unclean, but as it is they are holy. But if the unbelieving partner desires to separate [notice that the scripture doesn't say divorce], let it be so; in such a case the brother or sister is not bound. For God has called us to peace. Wife, how do you know whether you will save your husband? Husband, how do you know whether you will save your wife?" All marriage problems have to be totally reconciled by the partners themselves and there is no such thing as divorce for anyone. To claim otherwise is to place yourself in the same domain as "dogs," who have no claim to salvation or anything else!

Edith Schaeffer puts it well:

"... if love is to be a basic part of ... a person ... [it is] meant to take place in a family. 'Oh, well, we might as well split then; we don't love each other that perfectly, and we can't live out a farce.' Is this the excuse for breaking up the only real formation center for human relationships? Never forget that if you insist on 'perfection or nothing' in the area of love or happiness or any part of human relationship, you will have nothing! The reality of love we are meant to strive for in our family life is made clear in 1 Corinthians 13: 4-8, the biblical explanation of love. ... 'Love suffereth long, and is kind' (see v. 4) Love suffereth long? **There must be some circumstances during which love has to suffer a long time in order to be real love.** That doesn't sound like roses and moonlight, perfume and soft music! What does it mean - 'suffereth long?' I think this can be combined with 'tribulation worketh patience' (see Romans 5: 3), and must be understood as declaring that the circumstances which bring out the reality of love are not easy circumstances, but difficult ones. It is during the bearing of someone else's weaknesses and irritating qualities that love must suffer long, as well as in the bearing of the ups and downs of poor health,

floods, fires and avalanches, poor cooking, and no jobs to be found! In the midst of circumstances which would not likely make romantic, airy, fairy emotions to fill a person's heart, real love suffers long and is kind."⁷¹

Learn To Forgive

But this begs the question: What if the believing partner feels unable to live with the believing partner who sinned - and who indeed may be still sinning? It's not unlikely that there could be deep revulsion.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

Another "what if ..."! Jesus would answer this modern Pharisee the same way he would have answered the ancient Pharisees, who asked Him this same very question:

"The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, *Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? [e.g. something that causes deep revulsion.]*

And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. *What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.*

They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman *taken in adultery*; and when they had set her in the midst,

They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, *in the very act.*

⁷¹ Schaeffer, Edith, *What is a Family?* Highland Books, 1975, pp. 88-89. Emphasis added.

Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: *but what sayest thou?*

This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and *with his finger wrote on the ground*, as though he heard them not.

So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.*

And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

And they which heard it, *being convicted by their own conscience*, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, ***Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.*** (John 8: 2-11.)

“Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, ***how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?***

Jesus saith unto him, *I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, **Until seventy times seven.***

Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Then the lord of that servant was ***moved with compassion***, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, **O thou wicked servant**, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses." (Matthew 18: 21-35.)

"For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father also will forgive you; but **if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your heavenly Father forgive your trespasses.**" (Matthew 6: 14-15, RSV.)

The conclusion of the matter is to **fix, forgive and forget:**

If "... your brother [or husband, or wife] has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar and go; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. Make friends quickly with your accuser, while you are going with him to court, lest your accuser hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the guard, and you be put in prison; truly, I say to you, you will never get out till you have paid the last penny." (Matthew 5: 23-26, RSV.)

The answer to every "what if" question is still the same - we are all bound by the Eternal Law, with which we will all finally be judged. For God forgives 'all manner of sin' - including adultery (1 Corinthians 6: 9-11; Matthew 12: 31) *when* we repent from the heart.

Now, as you read on, **keep your wits about you!**

Certainly this is a major reason for divorce among non-Christians today.

This is where it becomes tough.

In such circumstances, the natural reaction is to say “Divorce him [or her]!” But Jesus uttered some hard sayings including one that is relevant and applies to all Christians.

After giving the outline prayer - the Lord’s Prayer - Jesus chose to comment only on one of its elements. He had just said, “Forgive us our trespasses as we also have forgiven those who trespass against us.” (Matthew 6: 12)

He continued. “For if you forgive men their trespasses, your Heavenly Father will also forgive you; but if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.” (verses 14-15)

That’s a frightening thought.

Apply this to a breaking marriage and Jesus is saying that we must forgive the offending partner. For the unconverted, that can be an impossibility, hence the spawning of thousands of divorce lawyers. This is undoubtedly why God permitted divorce to His nation of Israel.

Heart of the Gospel

But for Christians it is gloriously possible. Indeed it is of the essence of Christianity.

God, for the sake of Jesus Christ, has forgiven us the heinous crime of causing the death of the Son of God. (I were the only one ever to break the laws of God, Jesus would have died for me alone! You too.)

Forgiveness is the heart of and the gospel. If another Christian sins against us, we must - certainly in most situations - unreservedly forgive.

For the sake of harmony in Christ’s body, the church, Christians ought to forgive without ‘demanding repentance.’ In a tiny measure we take upon our body and spirit the penalty for another’s sin against us.

In the marriage context Paul’s words are apt: ‘Put on then - as God’s chosen ones, holy and beloved - compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness and patience, forbearing one another and, if one has a complaint against another, forgiving each other; as the Lord has forgiven you so you also must forgive’ (Colossians 3: 12-13).

Can you imagine the kind of marriage, or the kind of church, there would be if we without exception insisted that the other person always ‘repent’ before we forgive! As Paul wrote (1 Corinthians 6: 7): ‘Why not suffer wrong?’

Dealing with disputes

Of course repentance is generally a condition of forgiveness 'by rights.' Where a Christian feels the situation warrants it, Jesus gave a pattern for resolving disputes between Christians.⁷² It certainly applies within marriage.

In essence, we go directly to the one who offends us - including our partner - to sort out the problem. We do this prayerfully, patiently, unreservedly seeking God's solution.

If this fails, we take along independent witnesses who have the confidence of both parties to both note the situation and give godly counsel. Note that this need not be a one-time occurrence but part of a series of such loving contacts. Always the end goal is reconciliation.

If the person still refuses to heed the complaint, then the local church becomes involved. If still unresolved, the final step, said Jesus, is for the offending and unrepentant one to be considered as an 'unbeliever' (Matthew 18: 15-17).

Clearly, we're here talking heavy stuff. But its relevance to marriage - and to divorce - should be clear. Primarily, we must throughout our married life develop the habit of forgiveness.

Who knows when this weapon in the Christian armory may be urgently needed? If we have learned to forgive in small matters, it will become easy when faced with a gargantuan challenge of faith. It is worth noting that in giving the pattern for resolving disputes, Jesus went on (verses 21 - 35) to discuss forgiveness in detail.

He summed up: 'So also my heavenly Father will do to every one of you [i.e. make you pay all], if you do not forgive your brother [or sister] from the heart.'

Guilty of adultery

Consider this, then. Suppose your wife entered an adulterous relationship. You confronted her, and, guilt-ridden and filled with godly sorrow, she clearly repents. She does all she should. She breaks off the liaison permanently, she implores your forgiveness, she gets counsel and prays and fasts. But you cannot find it in your heart to forgive.

What then? Can you seek a divorce?

Not if you follow the instruction of Jesus Christ. He commands you to forgive.

However difficult it may be, it is your choice. He has given you His Spirit, which is a forgiving Spirit, and it is always possible for one who lives in the Spirit to choose to forgive.

This may be why the apostle Paul in his 'marriage chapter' (1 Corinthians 7) says: 'Defraud you not one another [sexually] except it be with consent for a time, that

⁷² See Part 4 of *How Families Flourish*, "How To Restore A Broken Family Relationship"

you may give yourself to fasting and prayer; and come together again that Satan tempt you not again for your incontinency' (verse 5).

When serious problems arise in marriage, fasting and prayer will aid our return to a state of grace. But if you persist in being unforgiving and hard-hearted you could be the one considered, finally, as an unbeliever.

For God forgives 'all manner of sin' - including adultery (1 Corinthians 6: 9-11; Matthew 12: 31) - but can't forgive an unforgiving heart.

In a sense this denies the power and influence of the Holy Spirit; that is, of God Himself.

Lifelong forgiving

Jesus said that such 'blasphemy cannot be forgiven 'either in this age or the age to come' (Matthew 12: 32), for the Holy Spirit in us is the indwelling Christ (2 Corinthians 3: 17). He always forgave, even on the cross.

It's vital that we store up the good fruit of an attitude of forgiveness throughout our Christian life.

In the book of Hebrews we are warned: 'See to it that no one fail to obtain the grace of God; that no 'root of bitterness' spring up and cause trouble, and many be defiled' (12, 15). Certainly an unforgiving spirit is a branch of such a root.

Adultery, then, can indeed be a legitimate biblical reason for a marriage between Christians being dissolved. But divorce is possible only where there is no repentance by one partner - or no forgiveness from the other. The consequences of either negative attitude are horrendous to contemplate.

Nazarene Remnant Comment

*Notice carefully what has been taught by this minister between the last editorial box and this one! He starts to seemingly agree with the teachings of Jesus but makes no attempt to deal with the differences between the plain teachings of Jesus (who, as the Angel of the Presence, gave the Old Covenant Law to Moses on Mount Sinai), and **the later introduced "exception clause"** found in the Gospel of Matthew. Here's what he said earlier on about the "exception clause": "What then of Matthew's addition that divorce was a no-go for Christians 'except for unchastity'? (9: 9) Clearly Jesus could see that on rare occasions - because of 'unchastity' - even a Christian could be lawfully divorced."*

I have commented elsewhere that Matthew (Matthew 19: 3-9 and 5: 32) allows the exception of infidelity as the only ground for divorce. William Barclay has the truth of the matter: "Mark is the earliest gospel, and therefore nearest to the actual spoken words of Jesus, **and there is little doubt that the original form is the absolute form, which allows no exceptions whatsoever.**" Even on general

grounds, the stricter saying is much more likely to be the original, for the tendency is always to relax and not to intensify the demand.”⁷³ It is an absurdity to teach that it is permissible, under Eternal Law, for marriages to be dissolved on the grounds of adultery, the very thing that the commandments expressly forbids. After all, a person would only need to go out and cheat on his or her spouse, if they wanted a divorce, according to this false scenario! In effect what this teaching really means is that there are only nine commandments, for the seventh commandment, “You shall not commit adultery”, under this view, really doesn’t exist, because it can be made of no effect through the simple stratagem of committing adultery, the very thing the commandment legislates against! The truth of the matter is that all of the commandments are perfect,⁷⁴ and this meaningless view, just mentioned, has no validity. The seventh commandment has “teeth,” and the only thing that ends marriage is death, except the prior fornication of one of the partners (or both!), as explained elsewhere in more depth (in Resource #2 above, “Flee the Seven Kinds of Sexual Sin.”).

Moreover, it is important to understand that Matthew 5: 32 and 19: 9 are commonly referred to as the “exception clause,” where Jesus says that divorce is prohibited except on the grounds of the word *porneia*. This Greek word is sometimes translated “unchastity,” “impurity,” “lewd conduct,” or, less accurately, “adultery.” Many biblical scholars believe that the exception clause refers only to marriages that were illegal in the first place, because they were within the forbidden degrees of blood relationships (see Leviticus 18: 6-16), or, as mentioned, the prior fornication of one of the partners (or both!). Thus, people who found themselves in incestuous or adulterous (through the prior fornication of one or both partners) relationships would be required, under the Law, to end the relationship.

Prevention, it is said, is better than cure. As Solomon put it: ‘A prudent man sees danger and hides himself; but the simple go on and suffer from it.’ (Proverbs 22: 3)

If both partners follow Bible principles, we won’t come to the place where divorce is even contemplated.

Divorce, for Christians, is unnecessary. Marriage, by the divine will, is for life.”⁷⁵

-----End of the apostate minister’s essay-----

⁷³ Barclay, William, *The Plain Man's Guide to Ethics: Thoughts On The Ten Commandments*, Fontana Books, London, 1973, p. 103.

⁷⁴ God's Law is called "the perfect law of liberty" (James 1: 25), and with good reason: "The Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." (Psalms 19: 7) "Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect." (Matthew 5: 48) "Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus." (Colossians 1: 28) "The Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are justice. A God of faithfulness and without iniquity, just and right is he. They have dealt corruptly with him, they are no longer his children because of their blemish; they are a perverse and crooked generation. Do you thus requite the Lord, you foolish and senseless people?" (Deuteronomy 32: 4-6, RSV.) "As for God, His way is perfect." (Psalms 18: 30)

⁷⁵ "Some will divorce, some will not; but what does the Bible say?" *The Journal: News of the Churches of God*, February 28, 2006, p. 4.

Here is the real end of the matter:

Conclusion 1 ...

“Let marriage be held in honour among all, and let the marriage bed be undefiled; for God will judge the immoral and adulterous” (Hebrews 13: 4)

“The LORD has been witness between you and the wife [or husband] of your youth, with whom you have dealt treacherously; yet *she is your companion and your wife by covenant*. But did He not make them one, having a remnant of the Spirit? And why one? *He seeks godly offspring*. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously with the wife of his youth. For the LORD God of Israel says that He hates divorce, for it covers one’s garments with violence.” (Malachi 2:14-16).

The only workable solution to the destructiveness caused by adultery is true repentance, and then the performance of deeds of repentance. “Enter by the narrow gate [the Tree of Life]; for the gate is wide and the way is easy [the tree of good and evil], that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and those who find it are few.” (Matthew 7: 13-14, RSV.)

Here’s how Hesiod (700 BC) renders this teaching: “Badness you can get easily, in quantity: the road is smooth, and it lies close by. But in front of excellence the immortal gods have put sweat, and long and steep is the way to it, and rough at first. But when you come to the top [of the range], then it is easy, even though it is hard.”

Conclusion 2 ...

- 1 “*Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind.* And if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into a ditch” (Matthew 15: 14). In other words, those in destructive symbiotic relationships in the last days, blind guides and their equally blind followers, apparently need each other. The best remedy is to be wary of both of them, give them a widest berth possible, as you navigate your way to the Promised Land.

“And He spoke a parable to them: ‘Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?’” (Luke 6: 39)

- 2 The final word from Christ: “Think not that I have come to abolish the law and the prophets; I have come not to abolish them but to fulfil them. For truly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not a dot, will pass from the law until all is accomplished. *Whoever then relaxes one of the least of these commandments and teaches men, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven. For I tell you, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never enter the Kingdom of heaven*” (Matthew 5: 17-20, RSV).

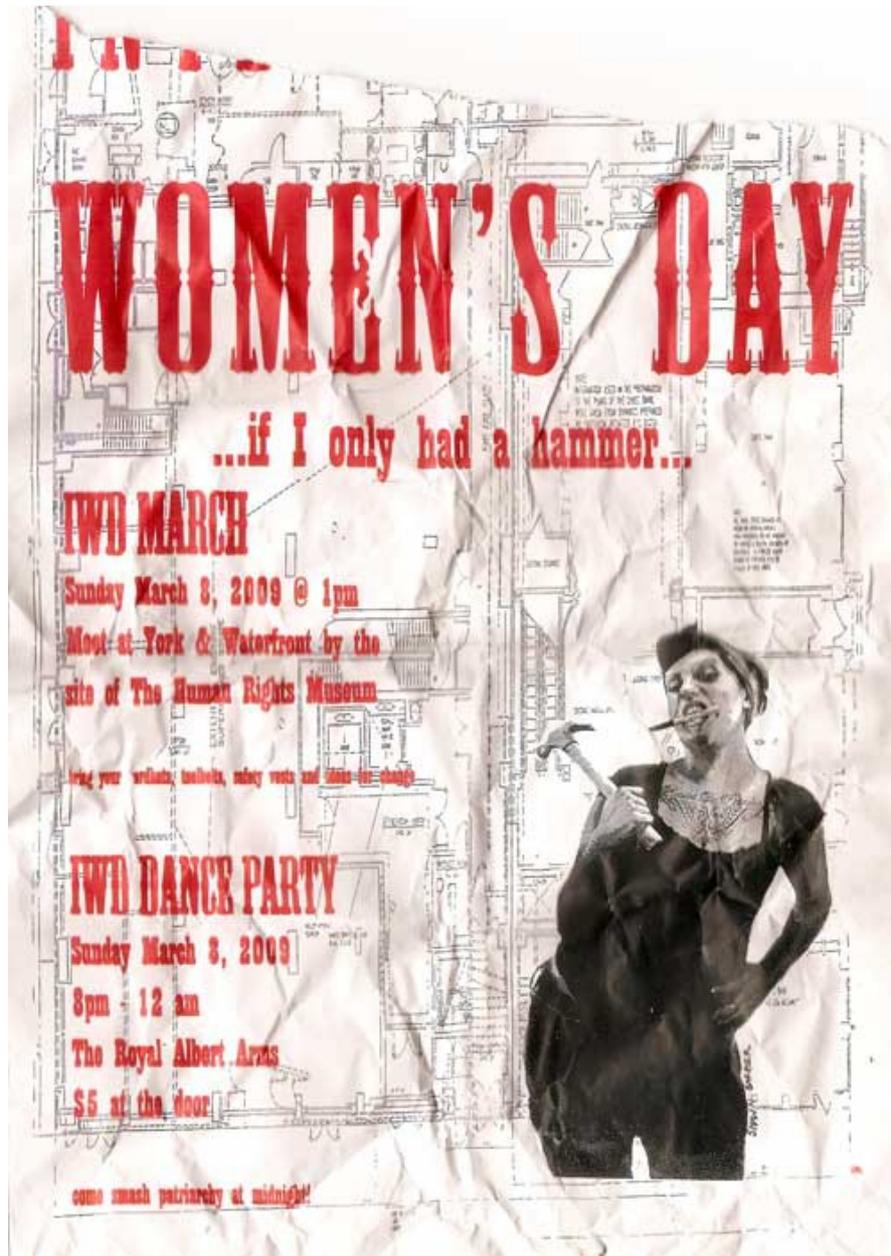
3

However the most flawed piece of vital information that is simply glossed over in the world today is the fact of **the “bastard curse,”** which is the prime reason for Jesus’ crucifixion and death, which you will learn much more about in the next section. In fact knowledge of the eternal consequences of the bastard curse is **how the end-time church will “turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to the fathers,”** lest the Great Eternal God come “and strike the land with a curse.”

Resource #12:

International Women's Day of Hate

March 7, 2009



By Henry Makow Ph.D.
<http://HenryMaow.com>

International Women's Day (March 8) is a longtime Communist propaganda gimmick. What does it say about our world when it is enshrined in mainstream culture? Clearly, Communism isn't dead; it has just morphed into other forms.

IWD pretends to celebrate women but this poster near my Winnipeg home shows an ugly, surly shrew brandishing a hammer. The caption reads, "if I only had a hammer.."

She'd what? Hit men over the head? Tear down society? Smash women who want husbands and children? This isn't far fetched. Under the dance notice, the poster actually says: "Come smash patriarchy at midnight!"

Women participating in the march today are asked to bring "your hardhats, tool belts, safety vests and ideas for change." Typically Communists celebrate women by redefining them out of existence, as males i.e. carpenters. **Through its feminist surrogate, Communists have stripped women of a secure and honored social identity as wives and mothers, and made them workers and sexual commodities, to be discarded in depression or middle age.**

Obviously this event is not about recognizing women for their grace, beauty, charm and intelligence. It is about cultivating a false sense of grievance and entitlement in order to manipulate them.

They used the same tactic with Jews, Blacks and Workers and harnessed these groups to their agenda. **The ultimate goal** is to concentrate all wealth and power in the sponsors of Communism: the Illuminati (Masonic) central banking cartel which is colonizing the whole world. The real meaning of "change" is the establishment of a totalitarian New World Order.

International Women's Day is hate against women and society committed by the traitorous colonial establishment. People who participate are dupes and "useful idiots."

Communist "popular front" movements catch naive idealistic people using some vague feel-good cause like "equality," "peace" and "human rights." They don't know that the movements are funded and run by modern-day Communists. The purpose is to alienate the intelligentsia from their own society and make them amenable to "world government."

Communism is about divide and rule. International Women's Day [was inaugurated in 1910](#) in Copenhagen by "The Socialist International" (i.e. Communists) to promote "women's rights."

Here is a Manifesto for International Women's Day published in the German "Die Kommunistin" March 2, 1921:

"To all working women! You who make demands and struggle count in the millions....In all countries where the disinherited surge forward under the sign of Communism against the exploiting and subjugating power of capitalism. On International Women's Day, mothers filled with pain, housewives bent with worry, exhausted working women, clerical workers, teachers and small property holders flow together." (*Wiemar Republic Sourcebook*, 1995)

Women's Day is designed to make women feel unequal and oppressed. For example, a page of ["gender facts"](#) tells them that "women do 2/3 of the world's work but get only 10% of the world's income." Thus, western women, the most favored generation in history, get **a chip on their shoulder** vicariously.

Women are being brainwashed to think their interests are separate from their own fathers, husbands, brothers and sons.

Thousands of events are planned around the world. For example, at the Unitarian Church in London Ont. an organization for Afghanistan women and girls "will honour and celebrate our local women with music, singing, dancing, and refreshments. All women and girls are welcome. Free event!" Sounds lesbian to me. In [San Francisco](#), there will be a cocktail party and movie to highlight the plight of the women of Gaza.

What about the **men and boys** of Afghanistan and Gaza? Don't they count? In the name of equality, these Communist dupes are practicing inequality. By breaking up families, they will leave Muslim women and girls more vulnerable than ever.

CONCLUSION

The fact that Communist-inspired agitprop is part of our mainstream culture is an example of how society has been subverted. Most people are not socialist, let alone Communist,

As long as we allow a secret Illuminati clique (Communists, Zionists, Freemasons) to control our credit and plot world government, we are complicit in the destruction of our way of life. We will have no one to blame but ourselves."

Source: http://www.henrymakow.com/why_we_celebrate_communist_fes.html

Resource #13:

Why Young Men Are Avoiding Marriage

October 14, 2009

By Kay S. Hymowitz

Source: http://henrymakow.com/why_young_men_are_avoiding_mar.html

Love in the Time of Darwinism

“Young women are dishonest, self-involved, slutty, manipulative, shallow, controlling, and gold-digging.”

A report from the chaotic post-feminist dating scene, where only the strong survive (Abridged)



Earlier this year, I published an article in *City Journal* called "[Child-Man in the Promised Land](#)." The piece elicited a roaring flood of mailed and blogged responses, mostly from young men who didn't much care for its title (a reference to Claude Brown's 1965 novel [Manchild in the Promised Land](#)) or its thesis: that too many single young males (SYMs) were lingering in a hormonal limbo between adolescence and adulthood, shunning marriage and children, and whiling away their leisure hours with *South Park* reruns, marathon sessions of *World of Warcraft*, and *Maxim* lists of the ten best movie fart scenes.

It would be easy enough to hold up some of the callow ranting that the piece inspired as proof positive of the child-man's existence. But the truth is that my correspondents' objections gave me pause. Their argument, in effect, was that the SYM is putting off traditional markers of adulthood--one wife, two kids, three bathrooms--**not because he's immature but because he's angry**. He's angry because he thinks that young women are dishonest, self-involved, slutty, manipulative, shallow, controlling, and gold-digging. He's angry because he thinks that the culture disses all things male. **He's angry because he thinks that marriage these days is a raw deal for men.**

Here's Jeff from Middleburg, Florida: "I am not going to hitch my wagon to a woman . . . who is more into her abs, thighs, triceps, and plastic surgery. A woman who seems to have forgotten that she did graduate high school and that it's time to act accordingly." Jeff, meet another of my respondents, Alex: "Maybe we turn to video games not because we are trying to run away from the responsibilities of a 'grown-up life' but because they are a better companion than some disease-ridden

bar tramp who is only after money and a free ride." Care for one more? This is from Dean in California: "Men are finally waking up to the ever-present fact that traditional marriage, or a committed relationship, with its accompanying **socially imposed requirements of being wallets with legs for women**, is an empty and meaningless drudgery." You can find the same themes posted throughout websites like American WomenSuck, NoMarriage, MGTOW (Men Going Their Own Way), and Eternal Bachelor ("Give modern women the husband they deserve. None").

The reason for all this anger, I submit, is that the dating and mating scene is in chaos. SYMs of the postfeminist era are moving around in a Babel of miscues, cross-purposes, and half-conscious, contradictory female expectations that are alternately proudly egalitarian and coyly traditional. And because middle-class men and women are putting off marriage well into their twenties and thirties as they pursue Ph.D.s, J.D.s, or their first \$50,000 salaries, the opportunities for heartbreak and humiliation are legion. **Under these harsh conditions, young men are looking for a new framework for understanding what (or, as they might put it, WTF) women want.** So far, their answer is unlikely to satisfy anyone--either women or, in the long run, themselves.

Demise Of Courtship

Now, men and women have probably been a mystery to one another [**Nazarene Remnant comment**: this is only because they have not been taught the truth of their lives, which is what the Nazarene Remnant Church of God seeks to change] since the time human beings were in trees; one reason people developed so many rules around courtship was that they needed some way to bridge the Great Sexual Divide. By the early twentieth century, things had evolved so that in the United States, at any rate, a man knew the following:

- he was supposed to call for a date;
- he was supposed to pick up his date;
- he was supposed to take his date out, say, to a dance, a movie, or an ice-cream joint;
- if the date went well, he was supposed to call for another one; and at some point, if the relationship seemed charged enough--or if the woman got pregnant--he was supposed to ask her to marry him.

Sure, these rules could end in a midlife crisis and an unhealthy fondness for gin, but their advantage was that anyone with an emotional IQ over 70 could follow them.

Today, though, there is no standard scenario for meeting and mating, or even relating. For one thing, men face a situation--and I'm not exaggerating here--new to human history. **Never before have men wooed women who are, at least theoretically, their equals--socially, professionally, and sexually.**

By the time men reach their twenties, they have years of experience with women as equal competitors in school, on soccer fields, and even in bed. Small wonder if they

initially assume that the women they meet are after the same things they are: financial independence, career success, toned triceps, and sex.

But then, when an SYM walks into a bar and sees an attractive woman, it turns out to be nothing like that. **The woman may be hoping for a hookup, but she may also be looking for a husband, a co-parent, a sperm donor, a relationship, a threesome, or a temporary place to live.** She may want one thing in November and another by Christmas. "I've gone through phases in my life where I bounce between serial monogamy, Very Serious Relationships and extremely casual sex," writes Megan Carpentier on *Jezebel*, a popular website for young women. "I've slept next to guys on the first date, had sex on the first date, allowed no more than a cheek kiss, dispensed with the date-concept altogether after kissing the guy on the way to his car, fucked a couple of close friends and, more rarely, slept with a guy I didn't care if I ever saw again." Okay, wonders the ordinary guy with only middling psychic powers, which is it tonight?

Gender Role Confusion

In fact, young men face a bewildering multiplicity of female expectations and desire. Some women are comfortable asking, **"What's your name again?" when they look across the pillow in the morning.** But plenty of others are looking for Mr. Darcy. In her interviews with 100 unmarried, college-educated young men and women, Jillian Straus, author of *Unhooked Generation*, discovered that a lot of women had "personal scripts"--explicit ideas about how a guy should act, such as walking his date home or helping her on with her coat. Straus describes a 26-year-old journalist named Lisa fixed up for a date with a 29-year-old social worker. When he arrives at her door, she's delighted to see that he's as good-looking as advertised. But when they walk to his car, he makes his first mistake: he fails to open the car door for her. Mistake Number Two comes a moment later: "So, what would you like to do?" he asks. "Her idea of a date is that the man plans the evening and takes the woman out," Straus explains. But how was the hapless social worker supposed to know that? In fact, Doesn't-Open-the-Car-Door Guy might well have been chewed out by a female colleague for reaching for the office door the previous week.

The **cultural muddle** is at its greatest when the dinner check arrives. The question of who grabs it is a subject of endless discussion on the hundreds of Internet dating sites. The general consensus among women is that a guy should pay on a first date: they see it as a way for him to demonstrate interest. Many men agree, but others find the presumption confusing. Aren't the sexes equal? In fact, at this stage in their lives, women may well be in a *better* position to pick up the tab: according to a 2005 study by Queens College demographer Andrew Beveridge, college-educated women working full-time are earning more than their male counterparts in a number of cities, including New York, Chicago, Boston, and Minneapolis.

Sure, girls can--and do--ask guys out for dinner and pick up the check without missing a beat. But that doesn't clarify matters, men complain. Women can take a Chinese-menu approach to gender roles. They can be all "Let me pay for the movie

tickets" on Friday night and "A single rose? That's it?" on Valentine's Day. This isn't equality, say the male-contents; it's a ratification of female privilege and, worse, caprice. "Women seemingly have decided that they want it all (and deserve it, too)," Kevin from Ann Arbor writes. "They want to compete equally, and have the privileges of their mother's generation. They want the executive position, AND the ability to stay home with children and come back into the workplace at or beyond the position at which they left. They want the bad boy and the metrosexual."

Inflation Of The Female

Adding to the bitterness of many SYMs is the feeling that the entire culture is a you-go-girl cheering section. When our guy was a boy, the media prattled on about "girl power," parents took their daughters to work, and a mysterious plague seemed to have killed off boys, at least white ones, from school textbooks. To this day, male-bashing is the *lingua franca* of situation comedies and advertising: take the dimwitted television dads from Homer Simpson to Ray Romano to Tim Allen, or the guy who starts a cooking fire to be put out by his multitasking wife, who is already ordering takeout. Further, it's hard to overstate the distrust of young men who witnessed divorce up close and personal as they were growing up. Not only have they become understandably wary of till-death-do-us-part promises; they frequently suspect *that women are highway robbers* out to relieve men of their earnings, children, and deepest affections.

As the disenchanted SYM sees it, then, *resistance to settling down* is a rational response to a dating environment designed and ruled by women with only their own interests in mind. "Men see all of this, and wonder if it's really worth risking all in the name of 'romance' and 'growing up,' " a correspondent who calls himself Wytchfinde explains. "After all, if women can be hedonistic and change the rules in midstream when it suits them, why shouldn't men? Why should men be responsible when women refuse to look into the mirror at *their own lack of accountability?*"

So, men like Wytchfinde conclude: No more Mister Nice Guy! They will dump all those lessons from their over-feminized childhood and adolescence. They will join what the *Boston Globe* has called the "Menaissance." And they will buy titles like *The Alphabet of Manliness* (K is for Knockers, Q is for Quickies), *The Retrosexual Manual, Being the Strong Man a Woman Wants*, and actor Jim Belushi's recent *Real Men Don't Apologize*.

.....*Sealing the deal for Darwinists is their quarry's biological clock.* The main reason that young educated adults are increasingly marrying in their late twenties and thirties is that women are pursuing education and careers, but ironically, *the delay works to men's advantage.* Once they get past their awkward late teens and early twenties, men begin to lose their metaphorical baby fat. They're making more money, the pool of available women has grown, and they have more confidence. "I could get a woman now, but when I'm 30 or 35 I could do better," Bryson, an otherwise nice-guy 24-year-old from D.C., tells me.



Men Fight Back

Darwinist dating may explain the litany of stories you hear from women about the troglodytes in their midst. "We can be slovenly from the start," one interview subject told Amy Cohen in her dating column for the *New York Observer*, "because we can get laid anytime we want." Remember those women who want a guy who will open the car door for them? They may be lucky if they find one willing to add "please" to "Pass the ketchup." Women complain that instead of calling to ask them out, or even make plans for a date, men simply text, "Heading downtown. Where r u?" as they walk to the subway. That may be deliberate. "There is no longer any reason to answer the phone when a woman calls you or return her call when she leaves you a message," insists one dating pro at World of Seduction. "What should you do? Text message, of course." Text messages, he argues, deflect unnecessary personal involvement and keep women on edge. Game goes even further, actually encouraging men to "neg" their "target" women--that is, to undermine their confidence subtly by ignoring or mildly insulting them. The hotter the woman, the more essential it is to neg her.

Indeed, the Darwinists wonder, why pretend we're interested in anything other than sex? Jillian Straus recalls meeting a man at a Hamptons pool party who, early on in their conversation, asked: "So, are you getting any?" One of Cohen's lessons in contemporary politesse came on a first date with a man who asked her how many guys she had slept with and whether she owned a vibrator.

.... In a review of the movie *Sex and the City*, the English author Toby Young remembers the five years he had lived in New York: "Attractive single girls not only dropped their 'dates' at the slightest whiff of a bigger, better deal, they routinely betrayed their girlfriends, too." (As his only half-facetious name suggests, Carrie's Mr. Big is pure alpha--rich and, as if proving the conclusions of recovering nice guys everywhere, a bit of a jerk.)

...It would be easy enough to write off the dating Darwinists as simple renegades against female empowerment. Easy, but misleading. Menaissance men think that women's equality has brought real benefits, though they might not agree with women about what those benefits are. "We can have sex with as many women as we want and not have to worry about making any of them pregnant," one of my more

upbeat respondents, an SYM named Curtis, writes. "Men are having more freedom and fun than ever before in all of history as a result of this, because if there's one thing every single man can agree upon, it's that having sex with as many women as possible is a great thing." Seduction artists even say they prefer savvy women who understand Game as a male version of cleavage-revealing tops. Attracting the opposite sex is, well, a game--an intricate and thrilling game.

Women Still Want Security

Moreover, the Darwinists have not just hard-luck stories on their side, but hard data as well. Forty years after they threw off the feminine mystique, women continue to prefer bigger, stronger, richer men, at least as husbands. They almost always marry men who are taller than they are, men who are several years older than they are (though the age difference has declined in recent decades), and men who earn more than they do (though that number, too, has declined a bit). Most of the women interviewed by Jillian Straus say that they're looking for a man who can be the primary breadwinner. A June 2008 *New Scientist* article reports on two studies that even suggest that women are biologically attracted to "jerks"; researchers speculate that narcissistic, risk-taking men had an evolutionary advantage. Can anyone doubt the reason the gyms swarm with so many guys bench-pressing 250 pounds? Sculpted pecs are to today's SYM what plumage is to the peacock.

In fact, some people would wager that the Darwinian answer to dating chaos is our future normal. "I have lived in many places, countries, and cultures," Douglas Gurney from Montgomery, Alabama, writes. "This is a worldwide phenomenon. The behavior of men is simply a response (which is actually a quite logical one) to the changing behavior of women. Simply put, men are a breeding experiment run by women. You reap what you sow--and when a man can sow all he wants and leave the reaping to others, well, why not?"

Kay S. Hymowitz is a contributing editor of City Journal and the William E. Simon Fellow at the Manhattan Institute. Her latest book is [Marriage and Caste in America](#).

Thanks to Nader for sending this article.

Comments For "Why Young Men Are Avoiding Marriage"

Shawn said (October 16, 2009):

Having read the article and the comments that followed, I have to say the article misses the mark and the womens comments are almost heart breaking...

I'm a 29 year old man and have never been married, and have likely left a trail of disappointed women in my wake. But the reason for my inability to commit, get

married, or have children has little to do with the women, and everything to do with **the tremendous civil liability** that marriage and children brings onto a man in this country. Notice I said liability and not responsibility. Right now the laws regarding marriage, sex, money, children are heavily weighted in favor of the women, and yet they enjoy equal rights in the workplace and sometimes make as much as I do. And also, I can not help but be completely unattracted to the modern "career women". **I need a women that needs me, and women today do not.**

Its heart breaking because a handful of far left feminist liberal extremists screamed loud enough that now all women have to pick up the bill. And by the time, society corrects itself (let's hope), and I start to consider marriage, I will likely be 50 years old and will have access to a range of younger women while my 50 year old female counterparts, may not be so lucky...and I will do what I have to until then, bed women, take cooking classes, and try to stay optimistic.

Neither men or women are to blame here or maybe all of us are to blame. And I feel heartbroken for all the lonely women that just want to be loved, loved.

~~~~~

**Lorna-reply to Greg** said (October 16, 2009):

I do not "pick" men. Men approach me and ask me out; I don't go around asking men to go out with me. I give most guys a chance to take me out, unless I feel like he's creepy or dangerous when I meet him. I don't care whether he's shorter than me (I'm tall), doesn't make as much money, etc. My only stipulations are that he has to be cute enough for me to be attracted, smart, and nice. Nice means honorable, loyal, kind, friendly, etc. **When I meet a nice guy, believe me, he will get to stay around.** Whenever a man treats me badly, he gets dumped immediately. That's why I'm single. I'm not into jerks. It's better to be alone than wish you were. **Men do the picking and always have.** That's why women are called "old maids." They weren't picked.

**I feel sad because it seems like the NWO has really brainwashed a lot of men and women into hating each other.** Seriously, none of my single girlfriends are looking to be treated badly. It's just that some women get so lonely that they'll do anything to have a guy around. It's sad, but women are often weak that way. **We feel afraid that we're not going to be picked and then die alone.** I don't know that men ever feel that way.

~~~~~

Greg said (October 15, 2009):

To Lorna: [below]

Might you consider that some of the fault of why women end up with abusive, sex crazed lovers and husbands is because women do not want to be with the "nerd", the "casual" or the non-wild male?

For most of my adult life I have watched women pick who they dated and married based upon the men being wild acting or popular in the society. When you pick such men you get men with EGO's and no respect for women, let alone any other human being.

So again, you are the ones to blame for picking men based upon standards that pretty much get you what you have purchased. If you want a wild man, you get one who is undisciplined and only wants you for sex and to physically abuse you. If you want a popular man, then you get one who will compete with you for attention and promotion of his ego, thus rarely even being a man that can show love for anybody but himself.

Quit blaming the nice men for being pounded into the ground by feminist thinkers like your own thinking has done. The nice men want nothing to do with women anymore because we truly don't want to date or marry someone who is only living for wild pleasures and promotions of their egos. Too bad that women played a big part in destroying the environment of dating and marriage by being angry and unfair to the kinder and most gentle men in the human family.

At this point in our world history it will take an act of God to get the nice men to ever think again about wanting to date or even marry a woman. We don't need someone that will clobber us and tear us down just to satisfy or please her image in the world.

~~~~~

**Lorna** said (October 15, 2009):

I'm really tired of hearing how women are the problem. The real issue here is that men have always gotten to do whatever they want. Now with feminism & communism taking over, it's even worse. My beautiful, kind mother suffered at the hands of my tyrannical father for 26 years. We were never good enough, thin enough, smart enough, and nothing my mother, sister, or I ever did pleased him. My mother encouraged me to get an education so that I could always feed myself and not have to depend on a man to support me and have to put up with abuse. Since the time I was 17 years old, I've been lied to by every man I've ever dated. They all love me, want to be with me, want me to have their children, but all they really want is sex. Every time I meet a new guy, they pretend to care and act crazy about me, but it's the really "how many dates until you f\*ck me?" game. This is what happens with all of my nice, single girlfriends, too. I haven't had sex in more than a year, and if I didn't take a risk once a year with a guy who was pretending well-enough to like me, then I guess I'd be completely celibate. We're all dying on the vine while looking for a good, honorable, and kind man who would like to have a family and actually be in love forever. Do men realize that they actually have to put in some effort to make love happen? I see old couples holding hands, and it makes me cry because there is a whole generation of us that will grow old and take their last breaths alone and unloved.

I'd never ask a man to meet me more than half-way. I'm intelligent, well-educated, good looking, in great shape, and kindhearted. But women are not rewarded for their kindness or for having a heart. We are continuously told and shown by men and the media that we're not pretty enough, or not being independent, "he's just not that into you," women only want to get married to a rich man, women are catty/evil, etc. I have never met a woman in my entire life (34 years) who is only interested in sex. Women always want a relationship, but we have to pretend that we don't want one because we don't want to scare the guy away. We aren't allowed to be honest because men can't handle it. **How manly is it to be "afraid of commitment?"** It is the weakest, lamest excuse for lack of guts that I've ever heard. A real man is brave and courageous in the face of fear and doesn't run away like a weakling. He is strong and powerful and makes love work with the woman that he loves.

It's really easy for men to blame women for all of this, but if they weren't playing games every minute of the day (video, dating or otherwise), then they could definitely change the way things are for all of us. If you're a man, and you meet a kind and good woman, don't screw her over and take advantage of her love for you just because you need to "play the field." **Men these days won't marry until they've bedded "enough women" and made "enough money,"** but that leaves a trail of **damaged women behind who are "expendable" because men treat us like buses.** We are not considered unique or special. There's another woman coming by in 5 minutes, and this one woman that loves him can be easily replaced when he's 30, 40, or 50 and feels like settling down. This is the most heartbreaking thing of all, that none of us are appreciated for our God-given spirits. Stop the madness already!

~~~~~

Denny said (October 15, 2009):

I love this article not so much for the article as for the responses that follow. What a whacked out cross-section of humanity. If nothing else can be gleaned from the article and the responses it is this- **the commies have won.** The bedrock of civilization has been destroyed and it's anyone's guess if it can ever be resurrected.

Neither gender is to blame really because both are the targets of the Madison Avenue brain screw. A lot of time and money has gone into figuring out how the human mind works and that knowledge is wielded like a hammer.

I call it population control for the intelligentsia. All that was necessary was to convince [people] that they are the center of the universe (not hard to do) and **viola-a nation of well educated reprobates.** Heck, I fell for it myself way back in my college days and it only took me twenty more years **to realize how far up my ass my head was.** I would feel sorry for the women I collided with along the way except that they were female versions of myself and in the end we all got what we deserved which was little to nothing.

As I see it, until there is universal acceptance of this one primordial fact all is lost and that fact is, we are not a Darwinian work in progress we are the creation of an intelligence far superior to our own- God. We are engineered to be what we are and no amount of effort attempting to fit square pegs into round holes will change anything.

I may wish that my automobile were a submarine and I'm free to drive it into a lake if I choose but I'll be walking home when the experiment is done. Therein is the crux of the problem, far too many people can't seem to figure out why they're on foot.

~~~~~

**Jack** said (October 14, 2009):

Just read that and had a laugh. While I'm not one of the lads who wants to just shag around, I can very much relate to the first quote in that link and many other parts.

I think we are definitely growing in numbers. Guys saying stuff it all, I'm not going there. **One of the guys hit the nail on the head with the comment about the average women having all the benefits of equality while wanting all the benefits that their mothers had before that came about.**

Personally I have abstained from any female company for going on 5-6 years now. And frankly can't see myself risking life and limb for the slim chance of finding an honest, trustworthy and down to earth lady who doesn't want to be treated as a princess by her man servant.

So single I stay watching men fall around me **as they are destroyed in every way** conceivable by the empowered and heavily protected feminine class. It would also appear that children are regularly destroyed by their power insane mothers these days as well. Blinded by their emotions with the bonus of no social boundary's as they wave the power stick that society and the system has handed them.

~~~~~

Freddie said (October 14, 2009):

I enjoyed this article very much. The writer touched on the most important issues that exist for 20-something people. It reminded me of the information brochure for an outdoor music festival (<http://rockingthedaisies.com/info/>) that happened near my home city recently. Amongst the usual blurb about alcohol, fires and tents, it said the following:

Nooky: Please enjoy as much nooky as you can get without getting thorns in your bum, but please also be sure to practice safe sex. If you don't, your winky will fall off. Free Levi's condoms are available throughout the festival. So you have no excuse.

Notice that the warning message was entirely directed at the guys. This struck me as odd because the seduction game is played with equal-opportunity rules these days! Nobody gets hurt anymore apparently, because nobody plays with their hearts and certainly nobody plays for keeps anymore.

And that explains everything.

Unless you're old-skool of course ;-)

Freddie in Cape Town

~~~~~

**Dave** said (October 14, 2009):

Why young men are avoiding marriage is a educated person's look at the educated person's dating scene. I have grade 9 so I'll give you my uneducated viewpoint.

1. Lack of cash. If the guys I know ( and myself ) had a lot more loot to throw around we would be dating a lot more.
2. The dating scene is totally void of sanity. And sanity will not return until there is a total economic collapse to level the playing field between the guys and gals ( it's coming fast ).
3. Debt. Personal debt is a killer of relationships.
4. National Signal and Communications Spy Agencies such as CSE in Canada, NSA in the States and GCHQ in England tampering with and controlling the natural thought and reasoning processes of the human mind and personal sex drives to suit their social engineering agendas.

These sick and twisted bastards have turned everyone into total robots with no actual life of their own. **BRAIN DEAD ZOMBIES** is what the dating scene is today. And only a 100% reality shock treatment will wake them up.

~~~~~

Brandon said (October 14, 2009):

I have read Ms. Hymowitz before and it hits the nail right on the head. It completely describes the state of both young women and young men today. Completely Darwinian in nature.

On a more positive note, have you ever heard of Kassie Dill? She is a young woman of 23 who has videos on youtube and a blog speaking out against feminism and the

NWO. She may come across a bit inarticulate at times but I applaud her efforts. People like her give me hope for my generation.

Her youtube channel is:

<http://www.youtube.com/user/kassiedill2>

Blog:

<http://kassiedill.blogspot.com/>

and Website:

<http://www.kassiedill.com/>

~~~~~

**Peter** said (October 14, 2009):

Henry, notice how Kate tried to 'blame and shame' the men for what they are doing. They are 'angry' and 'bitter'. **The men can't figure out what the women want. Really?** There is not any obligation for the women to find out what the men want? Women say 'angry and bitter' so much because that is what THEY are. Us men are indifferent to western women now. And 'indifferent' is the WORST thing possible for women. We really just don't care about them at all....not one way or the other. **We don't trust them.** We don't believe what they say. We have no interest or desire in them. They might as well not exist. I have asked on forums what 'value' a woman can bring to me and no woman can list one single point of value. How pathetic is that? At least eastern women know the game and know how to be of value to a man!! **Thank God the Illuminati messed up the soviet countries a long time ago and the women coming out of there now reject feminism and act like real women again!!**

~~~~~

Edwin said (October 14, 2009):

Non-contraception is THE KEY.

In my experience... it is contraception that MUST FALL.

When a man, like myself, avoids all contraception, and deliberately chooses non-contraceptive women, dropping all contraceptive women, he keeps women REAL.

A contraceptive woman has ZERO VALUE. Her sexual acts are of ZERO VALUE, no matter how pretty she is.

You must explore the CORE of being human, Henry.

Sex is for reproduction. A woman remains a woman when she gets pregnant due to sex. A woman behaves like a lady if she can possibly become pregnant due to sex.

All those excuses and explanations in the article can all be torn down with NON-CONTRACEPTION.

People go back to their natural states in the absence of the stupid contraceptive culture.

A man who swallows contraceptive women gets what he deserves.

~~~~~

**Monnie Adams Ph.D.** said (October 14, 2009):

I agree it is time to save the males, but also the females. What we need is balance, not equality. The patriarchy of the NWO including the time of ancient BC, elevated males to a position of inadequacy by trying to take the attributes of women including intuitive wisdom, for themselves and making women subservient.

When feminism came along, the women did not fight for their honor, feminine qualities or the return of their natural abilities to take care of their men and children with wisdom and understanding. **They wanted to be males turned inside out.** They elevated themselves to a position of inadequacy by taking on the attributes of dysfunctional men!

Darwinism was created by the NWO along with Darwin's brother to bring us all down to the level of beasts to control, divide and separate. This is their mark. The fact is, we are all gods when we are one with our personal God, and when we realize and humbly grasp this fact we will balance our genders and be able to have genuine honor, love, dignity and respect for each other.

~~~~~

Marcos said (October 14, 2009):

The masculine movement is huge nowadays. It seems it has been growing from evolutionary psychology findings that say women prefer affirmative and socially dominant men, as a reaction to the total dominance women started to have in relationships after the freedom provided by the pill and economic independence. **In other words, women were doing a massacre on men, treating them as garbage and looking only for money and status, and at the same time hoping secretly that a strong man would take them off their feet with his strong personality, because at the bottom that was what their biology expects.**

Instead of pursuing your balanced view of women giving up power for love and looking for a healthy marriage, the "players", or "alphas", developed what is called GAME, meaning the use of these psychological rules to bed a high number of women and dump them as fast as possible. Amazingly, it works. **Women prefer the**

psychologically dominant males to the romantic, acquiescent, feminist "betas" that magazines preach as the ideal men.

The most notorious players, or pickup artists, are:

Mystery, who even created a company to teach men to be alphas:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mystery_method

Nick Savoy, who wrote the book "Magic Bullets".

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nick_Savoy

Neil Strauss, who wrote the book "The Game".

Tucker Max, the extreme and funny jerk example, who wrote "I Hope They Serve Beer in Hell", a book which is coming as a movie.

There are several blogs around the theme. The best in my opinion is www.roissy.wordpress.com The man is intelligent and his writing makes a lot of sense. Unfortunately, he is a cynic and a nihilist in his worldview.

The only woman who seems to understand what is going on is the author of the very good site www.hookingupsmart.com

What is to be seen is women's reaction to this movement. The most crafty pickup artists are wrecking havoc among them.

~~~~~

**Kevin-3** said (October 14, 2009):

I have also noticed this trend.

I have been on different dating sites, and the women that email me are typically 38-45. I am 33.

When I read their profile, their age range usually starts 10 years younger than them and cuts off at their age. They also state they are looking for marriage or a LTR.

I have asked some why they state that age range, and they say things like "Demi and Ashton", or they do not want an "old guy". I asked why a young guy would want to marry an older woman, and they usually become offended.

This is in contrast to Brazil, where my girlfriend was 2 years younger, and could not figure out why I was dating her. In her country she said most guys in their 30's settle down with women 18-24.

Something in the media it seems has taught women that "Age is just a number", and apparently so is weight. Men who want a "stick figure" or "arm candy" are shamed

for being shallow and empty. Demi and Ashton are paraded around as being a great, loving, wonderful couple.

The problem is also that it seems **the younger women have the view that there is absolutely no hurry**, and they can go to school, have a career, sleep around, and then marry when they are in their 30's. Trying to date a younger American girl is frivolous as **they are not based in reality**. They think they just deserve that huge home, new cars, no stress, and handsome, sweet, caring, tall, rich, faithful husband whenever they choose. (Dated a girl that was 33 whom still had posters in her apartment of male models stating those were her dream husbands) Sadly when they come back to reality it is often times too late.

~~~~~

Kevin-2 said (October 14, 2009):

Thanks Henry, and one more observation..

I have noticed that when many women work, **they cannot take it in stride like men**. **In a way that job/career completely consumes them**. As an example, I dated a nice girl, that doesn't drink, doesn't smoke, attractive, no drugs, etc.

But her life was **100% filled** with that job as an accountant. While i can run a business, work, go out, sleep little, travel, read, play sports, role out of bed and start working, her life had little room for anything other than "work." I have noticed this with more than a few women.

She would have to wake up at 5 to be at her job that starts at 8. Shower, hair, clothes, make up, traffic, etc. She would get home from work at around 6:30 if she didn't have to go to the gym, have a hair appointment, or shop for work clothes, then always be in bed by 9:30 so she can wake up at 5. **Any conversation we had was ALWAYS about her work, office gossip, and usually how much she hated her job, or something about what another girl said, etc.**

And the thing I found interesting was **all this work was not getting her anywhere**. She was straddled with debt, could barely pay her bills, and was basically living off credit cards. She was not happy with the things she had, and was not even close to owning them anyway.

~~~~~

**Dan** said (October 14, 2009):

Young men who are dodging 'traditional markers of adulthood (manhood)' aren't doing so out of indignance about barbarian feminists run amok - they're doing so out of their own arrested development.

As an old black put it to me back in the early 70's, 'yo followin' yo pecker, son'.

ie, they really are just "lingering in a hormonal limbo between adolescence and adulthood, shunning marriage and children, and whiling away their leisure hours with South Park reruns....and Maxim lists of the ten best movie fart scenes."

I personally believe (from experience) that men who complain about 'woman are ..' this or that are blaming women for their own not getting around more.

If they're frame of reference comes from a life lived on a campus and a few bars and restaurants and a health gym, they just need to consider maybe they've outgrown the environment they're living in.

I do know how hard it may be for college men to see past their own conditioning. For most of my life I didn't consider women outside the narrow range of 'degreed career women'. I hadn't reasoned yet that the most 'educated' and 'employable' people in the Masonic system would naturally be the most heavily brainwashed (duh).

~~~~~

Jeanon said (October 14, 2009):

I just want to say that the whole premise of that article is false.

I find it interesting the important things the article does not mention. It does not mention that the USA is presently totally economically collapsing. No matter what one's education and skills, the promise of well paying career and upward mobility is nonexistent. Today, it may be wiser for a young man to forget about higher education, learn to live off the grid, work the land and learn how to defend one's unalienable rights. **Unalienable rights are something that today's young adults have not got a clue about. They have all been trained as little collectivized "world citizens."**

The biblical standard of morality has been missing in our society for probably a century at least. **Freedom is not to do what one *wants*, but to do what one *should*. Lack of faith and conscientious self-reponsibility and submission and obedience to God are the culprits, not one sex or the other.**

Women do not have a monopoly on narcissism, manipulativeness, materialism, and shallowness. Their parents and grandparents were just as bereft of morality and decency too.

I just think the entire article "Why Young Men Are Avoiding Marriage" by Kay S. Hymowitz is the same kind of drivel I learned in my college sociology classes 40 some years ago, and you, Dr. Makow, seem to be affirming this drivel by printing the article.

~~~~~

**Adolpho** said (October 14, 2009):

The article you are publishing by Kay S. Hymowitz makes a lot of sense. This article is related to American men and women having troubles at dating, but it fits very well in Mexican reality too.

Feminist propaganda hasn't been pushed as hard and deep in Mexico as in the USA or Europe, but the influence of American media in Mexico through TV series (as *Sex and the City*) and magazines as *Cosmopolitan*, is overwhelming. Mexican women are less career-oriented than American women (by the way, I don't think that's the core of the problem), however Mexican women has always been very dominant and controlling in the nuclear model known as Mexican Family. Don't you believe the fairy tales about Mexican "Machismo", women have always had the control here. **Generation after generation women have learned that the best way to get a man tying the knot is to get pregnant in order to force him to "take on his responsibilities". The rest is easy, they control men through his kids.** However, today, as a result of feminist propaganda, under any circumstance we the men are always the villains and they are always the helpless victims.

Today we have a royal mess in Mexico in the heterosexual relations. Young girls want to be free from "male oppression". They drink half to death at parties and say as many obscenities as we do. I live near a high school in Mexico City and I don't find a difference of how a girl and a boy speaks. **Young man live in a mental limbo, they are like perpetual teenagers only interested in drinking alcohol, watching TV and hooking up with their female friends.** If a meaningless job comes once in a while to afford this lifestyle is OK. Since they hook up instead of dating, today they don't feel bound to marry their pregnant girlfriends, so, most of the children are now born from single mothers.

If you are an "educated" woman, your standards are very high, so any guy interested in dating you must meet a wide range of qualifications. Of course if the relation fails is the male's fault. The result is the large number of women in their thirties and forties who are single and have zero chance of marrying someday (some authors say you count them by hundreds of thousands).

I guess any decent man in Mexico or the USA agree on women rights and equality, but I guess all this hate speech has gone so far in our societies.

~~~~~

Steve said (October 14, 2009):

The article below by Kay S. Hymowitz demonstrates well what happens when the warning of the *Urantia Book* quote following is not heeded.

"Each sex has its own distinctive sphere of existence, together with its own rights within that sphere. If woman aspires literally to enjoy all of man's rights, then, sooner or later, pitiless and emotionless competition will certainly replace that

chivalry and special consideration which many women now enjoy, and which they have so recently won from men." *The Urantia Book*, page 938

Since this cautionary comment above never made it into the thought-streams of civilization thanks, I am sure, in no small measure to the what may very well be a Caligastian deception to "go slow" with the FER, a deception religiously believed in and practiced quite successfully by the Urantia Foundation, "pitiless and emotionless competition" has now, for the most part, replaced in Western Civilization the polite and gentlemanly treatment women use to expect and, in fact, got universally from nearly all men just one generation removed from the present generation.

This chivalrous behavior every mother and grandmother back then worked hard to instill in their young boys, was similarly encouraged in boys and men by nearly every other aspect of society. And that is the society--the civilization of our parents, grandparents, and great grandparents--feminists propagandists want young girls and women everywhere to hate and reject, and how greatly they have succeeded! Remember, by their fruits they shall be known. That is how we can be certain they do the work of Caligastia. Society has been ravaged by their works!

The primary casualty of this socially-engineered and now deeply entrenched bitterness and competitiveness between the sexes is the collapse of the Judeo-Christian-based family model. *The Urantia Book* joins these two great religions in that it also extols the great value of the traditional family structure. As readers maybe we should be doing the same? After all the alternative to the sanity of traditional relationships between the sexes is what's portrayed below. Who but lunatics would think that is better?

~~~~~

**Kevin** said (October 14, 2009):

Have I avoided marriage? Yes. Here is what I see to be some of the problems. Do you have any solutions?

**1. College girls..** I had a cute 26 year old neighbor I dated. She was obtaining her masters. She was also over \$80,000 just in school debt. At this point she was 27, and still not done with school. She sort of wanted kids, but also wanted the nice car, big home, career, vacation, etc. In order to afford her, and start a family, I would have to earn over \$200,000 per year. She also could not cook and liked fancy restaurants. Her degree was also in something that would never translate into making money.

**2. Flaky women.** It seems many women I dated are in love one day, scared of commitment the next. Push/pull.

3. Many women have little to offer, other than sex. They cannot cook, take care of a home, be responsible. Their long term goals involve working (Only in a career they love :) ), while having a maid and nanny so they do not have to do much.

4. So many women I have met are on some sort of anti-depressants, drink way too much, smoke pot, do not want kids, are very over weight, have unrealistic materialism, or some combination of the above.

5. Women from divorced households that will never trust men.

6. Women who think they DESERVE everything they want, just because they are born female.

7. So at this point I own a business, save money, and can travel to foreign nations anytime i want. My last trip was a 3 month vacation to Brazil. If I marry today's woman, what will that add to my life? I will still cook for myself, pay her bills, be relegated to sleeping with one woman for the rest of my life, and be under constant pressure to "upgrade" her lifestyle. And at anytime she can just say "I am bored", keep the house, keep the kids, and I start life over at 50, like many of my customers.

Very few women understand the concept of "teamwork". I have even had women tell me I would NOT be a good man to marry, BECAUSE I work for myself, and in case of a divorce I could hide income, which would lower child support and alimony payments.

I have dated women who made it clear through their actions that "Their money will always be their money. And I am to be the 'gentleman' that pays the bills, for dates, etc"

On a recent outing with 2 long term female married friends, they both told me they still work full time as a way to plan for a divorce. They also confide in me that they "fantasize" about certain male co workers. And to be honest they both seemed like they wanted to spend the night with me. Their husbands seem to be nothing more than like the article said "A wallet with legs". These women are both only 30.

I also dated a woman who slept with the CEO of her company in the past. She later found out that 9 other women (yes 9) at the company were also sleeping with him. This enraged her, so she was kept on salary without having to work much at all, because she blackmailed him in some manner.

~~~~~

Henry Makow is the author of [A Long Way to go for a Date](#). He received his Ph.D. in English Literature from the University of Toronto.



Resource #14:

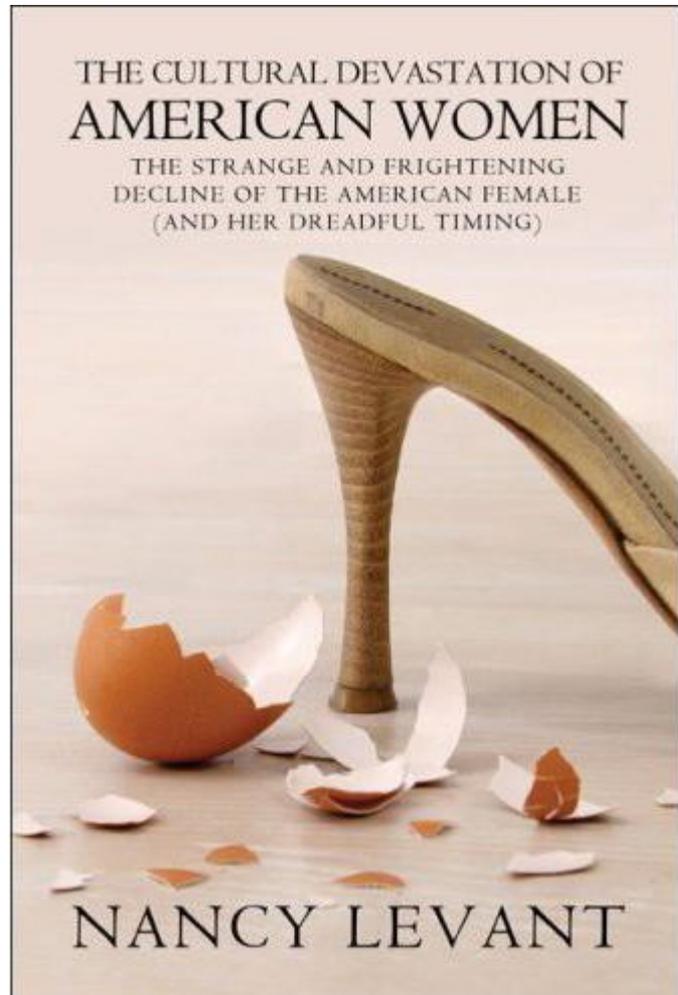
The Cultural Devastation Of American Women

Source: <http://newswithviews.com/Levant/nancy55.htm>

By Nancy Levant
August 22, 2006
NewsWithViews.com

You may have read the article by the same title, which was the forerunner to the book, and that is now in print and available via Amazon.com. Many thanks to my readers who waited patiently for the book's release. But, onward we must go with the subject of American women and the damage caused to our gender by the global culture in the making. The institution of marriage, children, and the condition our public school system and churches demands that we consider very carefully the freedom and rights given to women in this nation. **Have we abused or mishandled this freedom?**

American women are perhaps the luckiest women in the world. We have, however, taken for granted the fact that we were given rights in a world where rights for women is still curtailed, limited, and at times, non-existent. Many women on the planet are not free in any sense of the word. Many women are still owned entities. So, the question begs - why are American women, whose culture and males allowed them to have freedom from gender bondage, so incredibly stupid with their freedom?



Let us consider **a small list of shallow stupidities:**

- We are **free to take vanity** to bizarre standards and measures – those created by the beauty, health, and media industries – that mandate skeletal thinness, life-long photo-youth looks, tanning bed skin color, Botox shots in the face, fake breasts, fake fingernails, waxing, manicured eyebrows, plastic surgery of every make and measure, bleached teeth, and unending and life-long diets.

- **We are free to fall into the trap of the mandatory mental health industry** – supporting big pharma and the New Freedom Initiative on Mental Health – by our addictions to anti-depressants to the tune of millions and millions of American women now zoning out on a daily basis with mood-altering drugs.
- **We are also free to become useless in our homes.** We now hire maid services, landscapers, pool cleaners, painters, interior decorators, cooks, nannies, teachers and tutors, caterers, therapists, party planners, massage therapists, laundry services, etc., while losing every intuitive instinct of our female natures.
- **We are free to have extra-marital affairs, multiple lovers, to abort children, to disrespect and ignore the traditions of our families and religions, to use men like ATMs, to back-stab our friends and family members, and to take thousands upon thousands of family dollars for personal use in our missions to look like (and act like) teenagers.**
- **We are free to have children with as many men as we choose,** and to bankrupt multiple men with mandatory child support payments. We are then free to ignore children by paying far more attention to maid-cleaned, spotless, and magazine-cover homes, where no cooking is achieved, no family memories are created, and no shoes are allowed to be worn on the white carpets of the “new” American home. We are free to give our children computer software to keep them addictively occupied for YEARS, and then complain about their lack of social skills.
- **We are free to completely ignore the FACT that our children are SUFFERING with mean-spirited and incompetent mothers** – children who are hungry, starved for attention, and mistreated by non-stop extracurricular sports regimens, drive-thru bags of dangerous food, teachers and public school indoctrination camps, **completely ignored spiritual needs,** and disrespect and contempt of their children’s fathers.

Sadly, this list has become the typical “home” scenario for America’s children and husbands. **“Home” has become sterile because the women in American homes have lost their senses under the highly political guise of “liberation.”** So, another question begs – what does liberation mean to American women? Does it mean the freedom to vote? Freedom from historical gender bondage? Freedom from ownership? I don’t think so. **Today’s American female is free to be an idiot** – a shallow, self-involved, pathologically vain, completely incompetent, and angry person – angry to the tune of making the anti-depressant industry the largest profit maker, bar none, for big pharma. **Stupid is what stupid does.**

American children do not have happy homes. They are television and computer addicts thanks, primarily, to mothers. So sorry, but facts are facts. American children have so many video games, movies, and “equipment,” that we now have to have “media rooms” to contain the sheer numbers of purchases made

to very purposefully ignore our children. Then add to the mix that American women can't and don't cook. They don't know how, and furthermore, between jobs, beauty and "health" regimens, and chronic diets, **today's mothers feel like crap most of the time**, which translates into anger in the home. Just ask dad (or boyfriend).

My fear? I look at the history of women in other countries – nations without freedom – and our rapid march toward and beneath a new form of government – one in which freedoms are being incrementally dismantled and removed from the people. I observe state governors who are implementing reproductive legislation, as we speak, to curtail the rights of procreation, which, as we know, means the unalienable, primordial, and biological rights of women. I see men who are becoming more and more disenchanted with marriage – who fear what will happen should divorces ensue. **I see the slutting up of American women in dress, demeanor, and attitude, and I see young American girls following suit.** And I think of women in other nations, who have never had rights, and their treatment under nations and laws that label them as chattel, property, and for the most part, primarily vaginas and wombs. I worry about the mass, or shall we say "global" **disenchantment of men with women.** This history could (and has) set women back thousands and thousands of years.

Therefore, let us think candidly about freedom. Let us not continue to be foolish, cruel, stupid, lazy, shallow, and mean-spirited when it comes to the freedoms that America and her male gender allowed to transpire on our shores. We are very lucky women in this nation. **To mishandle that freedom is dangerous specifically to women and children.** And in today's world, we are desperately needed to be intelligent handlers of our homes and children. We need to educate our children in the home. We need to eliminate family debt and to stock and store our home pantries and family supplies. We need to reconnect to our biological and intuitive natures, and with that said, we must reconnect to our spiritual natures and needs as women. We must be ultimately careful that we do not become what we loathe.

Anger has become a base point for many American women, and I suspect that anger stems from self-loathing, guilt, and boredom. If you're running around shopping, spa-ing, working out, visiting therapists, tanning, bleaching, manicuring, and paying servants to perform all standards tasks in your homes, **you are not operating as a woman and certainly not as a mother to your children.** Think it through and buy the book – *The Cultural Devastation of American Women*, books section, at Amazon.com. Equally, I strongly recommend this book for men, girls, and congregations. It's way past time we look this beast right in the face. Do not continue to assist the destruction of freedom in our nation. **And always remember, when one gender changes for the worst, so does the other.** It's time to pray for clarity. I pray the book will help.

© 2006 Nancy Levant - All Rights Reserved

Resource #15:

My Generation Created the Sexual Revolution - and it has Been Wrecking the Lives of Women Ever Since

By [Bel Mooney](#)

Source:

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/femail/article-1232485/My-generation-created-sexual-revolution--wrecking-lives-women-since.html>

When the novelist [Martin Amis](#) said recently that it was the sexual revolution of the Sixties and Seventies that destroyed his 'pathologically promiscuous' sister Sally, an alcoholic who died in 2000 aged 46, he provoked a wave of controversy. His views were ridiculed by his critics, who claimed that his sister 'was out of control. It was her doing, not the culture.'

Well, I was part of that culture too. As a university student between 1966 and 1969, I experienced first-hand the impact of the sexual revolution, and the sweeping changes it wrought between men and women.

To suggest any individual was immune from that tidal wave of change, or from the pressures that came with it, for women in particular, is frankly wrong.



Free love: The sexual pressure has gone from liberation to degradation. Yet Amis has hit a nerve, with liberals in particular, who rightly read his comments as a criticism of everything they believed in and fought for through the massive social upheavals of those decades. It was not 'the free love culture' which caused her death, they insist, but her own self-indulgence. After all, we all have choices, don't we?

To me, this is one of the most fascinating issues of our time - raising so many questions about freewill, and cause and effect.

More ...

- [Katie Holmes defends decision to let three-year-old daughter Suri wear high heels](#)
- [Feminism turned women into miserable 'wage slaves' just like men, says Fay Weldon](#)
- [How women spend a staggering 312 hours getting ready for their Christmas bash](#)

I'm always amazed at the way the liberal Left (a broad church, with which I'd have once identified) is eager to make excuses for any dubious results of their progressive ideas.

Yet the damaging consequences of that Sixties revolution are obvious in the society we now live in - ranging from **the utter mess** made of education in this country (directly attributable to the overturning of traditional ideas in the Seventies, an orthodoxy which still prevails), to the dangerous 'anything goes' attitude which challenges any idea of restraint in speech or behaviour.

I happen to believe Martin Amis makes an interesting case. Who is to say he isn't right and that in a less 'liberal' society his sister might have behaved differently, or might have been safer?



2009: Ladette behaviour is **a direct result of the freedom women fought for.**

Of course any individual is a unique, complex, multi-faceted creation - shaped by family, by personal reactions to events, and by the random nature of sex and love.

Nevertheless it's absurd to suggest that we exist in isolation, that we are *not* shaped by the culture we inhabit.

The **zeitgeist** is the defining mood or spirit of a particular period in history and shaped by the ideas and beliefs of the time. Nobody can escape it.

So Amis asks us to pose this question: **what were the pressures** on a particular girl - his sister - who turned 20 in 1974? And, equally important; what is the ongoing effect on the society of today?

Oh yes, they were heady days, out of which many good things came. But at university I could see close-up the impact of the sexual revolution and the 'new' pressure to sleep around. **It was expected; nobody wanted to be called 'uncool' or 'uptight'.**

People have always had sex before (and illicit sex within) marriage. You only have to think of the excesses of the first sexual revolution - the 'roaring' Twenties. But our sexual revolution was more sweeping and long-lasting.

'Health centres handed out the Pill like sweets'

The university Student Health Centre handed out the Pill like sweets. So you wouldn't get pregnant - good. But at the same time you had no reason to be careful - bad. Most of us embraced the hippie-esque idea that sexual freedom was a beautiful thing to be celebrated. 'Seize the day,' we shouted, **and threw old notions like fidelity out of the window.**

But beneath all those naive and high-sounding ideals, the sexism of supposedly radical and free-thinking men on the left could be summed up with: 'A woman's place is underneath.'

As the writer and feminist pioneer Rosie Boycott has said: 'What was insidious about the underground was that it pretended to be alternative. But it wasn't providing an alternative for women. **It was providing an alternative for men in that there were no problems about screwing around.'**

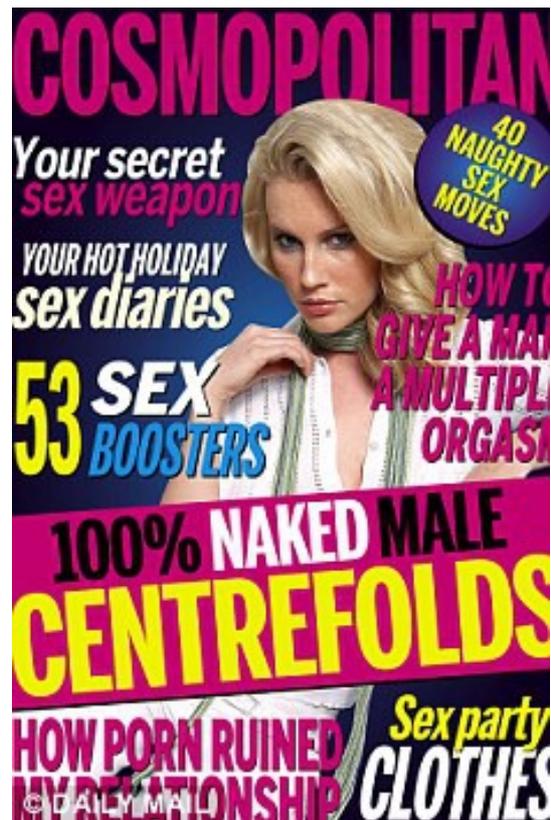
The artist Nicola Lane, another young woman of the age, adds: **'It was paradise for men - all these willing girls.'** But the problem with the willing girls was that a lot of the time they were willing not because they particularly fancied the people concerned but because they felt they ought to. There was a lot of misery.'

An acceptance of casual sex was central to the spirit of the age, and it was not easy for a young woman to escape that influence, whether it made her uncomfortable or not.

One cultural historian of the Seventies, Howard Sounes, writes: 'The after-effects of the great social and cultural changes of the Sixties, like waves created by rocks tossed in water, rippled out through society.'

Today, those of us who express doubts about the long-term effects of such cultural changes are dismissed as prudes suffering from a permanent moral panic-attack. *The denial of the liberals is ongoing: a blinkered refusal to admit the causes and effects of history.*

But this is what the distinguished historian Eric Hobsbawm writes about the shift in standards in his authoritative book, *Age Of Extremes*: 'The crisis of the family was linked with quite dramatic changes in public ' standards governing sexual behaviour, partnership and procreation... and the major change is datable and coincides with the Sixties and Seventies.



Sex mad: A mock up of a *Cosmopolitan* magazine cover, showing cover lines from recent editions.

No wonder the Seventies saw an unprecedented explosion in writing about sex. The air-brushed innocence of Sixties *Playboy* gave way to the gynaecological explicitness of *Penthouse* and a host of imitators.

Sex, which in previous eras was private (even taboo), became public, with the result that women were expected - in their love lives - to demonstrate the expertise of prostitutes. Except these 'liberated' women gave it away for free.

Alex Comfort's *The Joy of Sex: A Gourmet Guide To Lovemaking*, came out in 1972, and that same year the first issue of British *Cosmopolitan* changed women's magazines for ever.

'To be a nice girl was to be looked on as a freak'

I was working on a glossy magazine at the time and we all looked askance at this brash newcomer with its philosophy that women should do anything to be sexy and get a man. (By the mid-Seventies, I was writing for it - although the Cosmo of those days was relatively innocent compared with now, when the magazine is often covered up in American stores because of the explicitness of its cover lines.)

Books such as *Cosmo's Steamy Sex Games: All Sorts Of Naughty Ways To Have Fun With Your Lover* (and countless others) carried the message that if you don't want to do this stuff, **well, there's something wrong with you.**

To be a 'nice girl' was to be looked on as a freak. The truth was, however, the new permissiveness **gave men permission to exploit you.** These are the pressures which, according to Martin Amis, contributed to his sister's ruin.

It may be cruel to say it, but today's young girls primping and un-dressing for Saturday night, when they will get drunk and get laid (and feel doubly bad in the morning) are the inheritors of her destiny.

Bleakly, Amis commented: 'It's astonishingly difficult to find a decent deal between men and women and we haven't found it yet.'

I suggest it is impossible to find that 'deal' when **we are living with the worst aspects of the sexual revolution** - which has not encouraged mutual love and respect between the sexes but instead has given us the trashy **'pornogrification' of our society.**

As the young American writer Ariel Leve has said: 'Even though this new world of beer and babes feels foreign to Sixties revolutionaries, it is actually... a repercussion of the very forces they put into motion.'

She's right. We did start it - and those who followed paid the price, and are paying it still.

In her book, *Bodies*, psychotherapist [Susie Orbach](#) writes: 'Girls as young as four have been made bodily self-conscious and are **striking sexy poses** in their mirrors which are more chilling than charming.'

The question we must all ask ourselves is - **what made them so bodily self-conscious?**

I'm afraid we know the answer. When [Tom Cruise](#) and his wife are stupid enough to permit their three-year-old daughter to totter out in silver high heels, what hope is there for those millions of fans who see them as heroic role-models?

Nowadays, parents (the 'grandchildren' of the sexual revolution) have no compunction about **dressing their little girls as minihookers** and taking them along to see sexually explicit acts like the *Pussycat Dolls*, **where dancers mimic sex on stage.**



Dangerous: When Tom Cruise is stupid enough to permit his three-year-old to totter out in high heels, what hope is there for fans who see him as a role-model?

Those girls grow up to post pictures of themselves posing like porn stars on the internet. Indeed, a third of teenage girls, **we learnt this week, text sexually explicit pictures of themselves, too.** And so it goes on.

'We were conned into abandoning self-respect'

Is it any wonder that the phenomenon of young teenage boys expecting their girlfriends to provide sexual gratification at any time (on a school bus, for example, according to Susie Orbach) leaves girls feeling abused and full of hate for their bodies - the very bodies so cynically exploited for commercial gains throughout a sexualised media?

There is sexual pressure on women as never before and no matter how much women achieve in the boardroom or as helicopter pilots, **it makes a nonsense of equality.**

In 2007, the American Psychological Association issued a report citing innumerable contributing causes to the **sexualising of young girls**, including music videos, TV and advertising. Are they to be accused of 'moral panic'?

When a magazine like *Zoo* can run a competition in which men send in pictures of their girlfriends' breasts along with a picture of the celebrity breasts they most admire, and the prize is a remodelling of the girlfriend's to match the ideal breasts - **then something is very, very wrong.**

The ongoing sexual 'revolution' is, in truth, as selfish and reactionary as those groovy Seventies men were, when Martin Amis's sister was young. She, like so many others, was conned by the talk of freedom into abandoning all self-respect. **The sad thing is young women today are still being conned - victims of the pervasive sex industry which uses 'liberation' as a mask for degradation.**

Resource #15:

Confessions of a Liberated Man

December 21, 2009

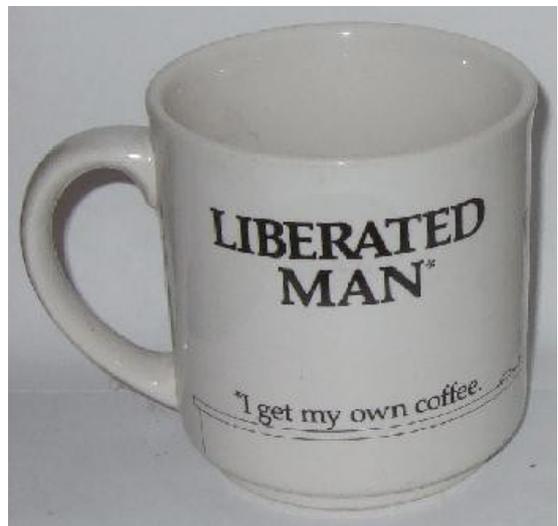
By "Peter"

For Henrymakow.com

Source: http://henrymakow.com/confessions_of_a_liberated_man.html

“By women demanding 'liberation,' what they have achieved is to turn many men like me, ones who took commitments seriously, into men who say 'no commitment ever'.”

(Peter is a successful Christian middle-aged Australian businessman who got shafted and bankrupted by a wife who pretended to be one thing before marriage, and became another after they had two children. Peter missed a warning: she already had two children out of wedlock but he had known her since childhood.



I do not agree with his embittered viewpoint but offer it for its vigor and discussion value. He says women are stupid but some of the smartest leaders of the patriot movement --Nesta Webster, Elizabeth Dilling and Lady

Queensborough--have been women. He is proof that misandry breeds misogyny, and that the Illuminati is succeeding in reprogramming both women and men to the detriment of both and society as a whole.)

I had always believed the best of women. My wife used to say to me "You put women on a pedestal, not all women are like your mother you know." I did not know she meant herself. But now, as it seemed that I could find two cases in history where women were directly subverted to cause the fall of the civilization the question as to the real nature of women came to the fore.

I then also discovered 'Assembly Women', a Greek play that talks of the Communistic nature of women and how if women are given political power they will destroy a society. I also read about the Roman Empire and how women were central to the fall of the Roman Empire. It was starting to look to me like the Illuminati knew exactly the nature of women and had used it numerous times before. So I followed that line of through for some time.

What did I come up with?

1. Women have 6.5 times less gray matter in their brains than men do.

This is the stuff of information processing. Therefore women have the intelligence levels of boys in the age range of about 7-10. They simply can not process enough information to be good at logic, math, science etc. Then we see things like feminist leaders saying "maths, science, reason and logic are the tools of the patriarchy to oppress women. They must be destroyed. Women have a better way of knowing." Ergo. The Illuminati know women can not use reason and logic. And they know why.

2. 'Love is an Illuminati story'.

Because the human baby is born in such a state that it is defenseless for a very long period of time (which is entirely consistent with genetic engineering and diametrically opposed to evolution) there was a requirement to FORCE the adult males to protect the children.

Therefore the nuclear family HAD to be developed. Since it is not possible to force a man to give up his life through force in defense of the children, he had to be sold a story to do it. That story is called 'love'. And we find it in the Bible. "No man has greater love than he who lays down his life for his friend". The concept of 'love' is an Illuminati story to brainwash and mind control MEN into sacrificing their lives for 'women and children'.

3. 'Women are not capable of loving men and never were'.

The Illuminati programmed women such that they had little to no loyalty to the man but desired what the man provided. Women never loved the man himself; they loved what the man provided. This is such a shock to most men to find out because we have been brainwashed in 'love' and we think women have a similar attitude.

They don't. And they DO NOT want men to know they do not have the same attitude. Once one realizes that women REQUIRE that men believe they love them to get what the woman wants, you can see why women protest so loudly as to how much they love the man. Yeah, right. Go and look in a divorce court and see how much a woman loves a man. One of the defining moments of my life was when I realized my wife NEVER loved me. That she only EVER loved what I provided. Big difference.

4. Women are all but worthless.

Now I had the 'scales' of 'woman on a pedestal' taken away, the question came to me. So what use are women anyway? The answer became very obvious on closer inspection as to what women do in their 'jobs' and in 'society' overall. Women are useful for making babies and raising them when they are little, though men actually do a better job of it. Women actually have nothing else they bring to the party that can not be better done by a man. There is no job and no task that women do better than men on average. None. Women are worthless apart from producing babies.

And with 6B people on the planet, we don't need that many new babies. Ergo, women have very little to contribute.

5. Apart from babies?

An experience I had that really surprised me. As an experiment I asked my Ukrainian girlfriend, whom I do not love and who does not love me, if she would 'make love' with me as I used to wish my wife would when I loved her. I was amazed at the result. Despite not loving her, the experience and the feelings were every bit as intense and satisfying as they were on the few occasions my wife made love with me as opposed to having sex. I now have three women whom I am dating who have been willing to 'make love' with me like this and the experience is as exhilarating and satisfying as it every was with my wife. The conclusion being, apart from babies, women can offer me 'lovemaking and intimacy' that feels really good, but it does not really matter who the woman is. The woman herself is worthless; she can be replaced by another one quite easily, but the 'lovemaking and intimacy' is quite delightful.

So what is the summary?

I was a boy who longed to grow up like my father, with a wonderful wife by my side, to raise my family. I was strongly Christian, did everything 'right' and I tried my best. I was severely abused up to and including having my children kidnapped and being cast into poverty. My so called women friends, not only abandoned me; they blamed me for my wife's actions clearly playing gender politics in my abuse. Since I knew none of this was 'personal', that some MEN had to be behind it, I went looking for and found the Illuminati. Not only that, I found they had subverted women a number of times to cause the destruction of a society in history.

MY CONCLUSION

I once thought very highly of women because those I knew in my youth were all so kind to me. I researched the true nature of women and discovered them to be nothing more than 'baby making machines' who will say and do whatever it takes to get some man to 'love' them to pay for them and their babies. I noticed that women bring nothing else to the table other than the ability to make babies. I also noticed that it is possible to 'make love and be intimate' with a woman even though I do not love her.

And I have noticed that women behave, universally, like children. And, quite frankly, I don't want a child running around my house. I had 5 (then 3) of them for 20 years.

These are the 'perspectives of a liberated man' on women today. One 'liberated man' who now sees through all the rubbish that women go on with through to their underlying nature see them as children whose primary function is raising children until those male children are ready to work or female children are ready to produce more children. Schopenhauer said similar in his essay '*On Women*'. This is not

'new'. Many other men I know hold similar, or, if you can believe it, even more harsh opinions.

MY LIFE TODAY

What does all this mean to the 'liberated man'?

I refuse to allow a woman to co-habit.

I refuse to 'pay for women' unless I am getting 'lovemaking and intimacy' in return. I don't even engage in conversation with most Western women I meet as they don't have anything intelligent to talk about.

When a women says 'no' to me I drop her immediately. The only one who can say 'no' to me is the one who helped save my life.

I have no respect for Western women as they have given up thinking for themselves and they mostly hate men anyway.

I love to spend time with non-feminist women who see me as an opportunity for 'babies and money' and don't care about me any more than my wife ever did. Basically, as a 'liberated man' who looks out onto the world of 'liberated women' I have no desire to keep one of these women any longer than she is willing to be totally compliant to what I want from her. Period. This is the true meaning of 'liberated' when it comes to relationships. You can end them any time you wish. By women demanding 'liberation' what they have achieved is to turn many men like me, ones who took commitments seriously, into men who say 'no commitment ever'.

Well done ladies. I am your new 'Liberated Man'. And don't the women who read about my story hate me!

More Peter Ôrdeals:

I hired lawyers in Dublin and Sydney and started through the process of defending myself. In Dublin, before even hiring a lawyer, my bank accounts were frozen, both personal and company. I was cast into poverty as I had no access to cash. I was reduced to begging from family and friends to buy food for myself. My children were then relocated to places unknown against my written non-consent. I made it clear I would consider this kidnapping. My exs lawyers in Dublin attacked me in every way they could while her lawyers in Australia delayed in every way they could. Of course, the legal bills mounted. For months I took no 'offensive' action. I kept asking her father to stop giving her money and asking our mutual female friends to intervene.

Crucially, in this time I started a new relationship. I was brainwashed enough to want 'Wife 2.0'. I just 'got a bad one' and the 'next one would be better' and there are 'good women out there'. You have heard all these phrases before. But as soon as

I said I wanted to move forward with this woman she started using the same phrases as my ex had used and started to try and dominate and control me. So, I stepped back and said she needed to sort herself out and then we could go forward. She never spoke to me again. So I did the right thing there. But I was intrigued. How could a second woman, who never met my ex, who grew up in a different city, use the same phrases and act the same? They must BOTH have been somehow programmed.

So I went looking for the programming. I thought it would be subtle. I thought it would be hidden. I thought I would have to look hard. No. It's called MISANDRY and you can find it in bucketloads all through the main stream media. I was shocked. I had never noticed it before. But once you notice it, it is everywhere. The women slapping or kicking men in all 'comedy' shows. The endless stories of 'dead beat dads' but never a story about a 'dead beat mums'. The endless stories sanctifying women and villifying men. They are just endless. So I started reading these newspaper articles and blogs and other things. And all through them I found what is called 'convesational hypnosis' techniques being used as well. In short, the entire main stream media seemed to have taken on the task of demonising and villifying men. But they would not do that of their own accord. So then I started reading the family law legislation and the DV etc legislation. I found the same bias in these documents, more carefully hidden behind things like 'primary care giver' which is 'genderless code' for 'mother'. About that time I came across Henrys site. I read through his articles and decided he was a 'complete nutter' and moved on. I went back from the legislative systems to how they got into place. I found the new left in california, Herbert Marcuse and back to Gramisci all the way back to Lennin and then Marx. Our family law was based on the communist manifesto!! How could that be? My mind whirled for weeks on end. Sure, I was being abused, but this was obviously far bigger. My reading then led me to the Illuminati finding the communists and the Rothchilds using the Rockefellers as a front and the influence of the Rockefellers in womens studies. I then saw the interview with Aaron Russo where he clearly states Nick Rockefeller told him that the Rockefeller foundation pushed feminism to break up families and get women into the workforce so they could 'educate' the children. Suddenly, in two minutes, the pieces fell into place. And this Henry Makow guy was not such a 'nutter', he was absolutely correct and verified from the mouth of Nick Rockefeller himself.

~~~~~

## Comments for "Confessions of a Liberated Man"

**Laura** said (December 22, 2009):

If you want to blame someone for the despicable predicament of Western (and some Asian and Hispanic) women today, please go to the nearest mirror and look into it. Women do not do anything dynamic, they are receptive beings at the core. They do not present new ideas. And if it seems like they do, they are only reforming what men thought of first. **Women are followers and want to belong to something greater than themselves.** All women want this, even white women. Getting to my

point: **women did not start the Feminist movement, MEN did.** Who turned over power to redundant institutions that took away men's power as leaders of their own families? Well, you guessed it, MEN. Who let the educational system become a Marxist gulag indoctrinating our children into feminism, homosexuality and multiculturalism? **Wait for it...wait for it.....yes,MEN did.**

**So please stop whining, get up off your ass, and DO SOMETHING!!!** We women are waiting for you to take back power from the Illuminist Juggernaut. I think there are many more women in the Patriot (and other similar) movements than you realize. **We are here waiting to support you if only you would organize and take back what was once yours and now belongs to the Global Cabal.**

~~~~~

Mark said (December 22, 2009):

I am 59-year-old college professor and journalist and pretty much in agreement with you about the Feminist paradigm and how it has so completely corrupted a generation of women into working against their best interests and the best interests of society as a whole. I became aware of this in my 20's when it became obvious that something was terribly wrong about the way men and women relate in America (although I couldn't articulate it back then) and I stayed single until later in life. I'm happy I did. Like you, I don't entirely agree with the writer of *Confessions of a Liberated Man*, but it was well written and did contain a lot of food for thought.

What do women look for in a man? They look for a feeling. And that feeling they receive through their central nervous systems is based on hormones. A relationship cannot be sustained by hormones. **A couple must be in harmony on the spiritual, emotional and/or intellectual level.** Hormonal attraction is a jump start, but lacking development in other areas, a relationship is destined for boredom and failure.

I married a Latin American woman and we've been together for 14 years now, during which time I've never cheated on her- though I've had ample opportunities to do so- and we've never been happier. She is intelligent, patient, loving, cheerful and a great mother. I wasn't looking for a housewife or a mail order bride- **I wanted an educated woman who is emotionally grown up** and has a sense of herself as a woman- untainted by the feminist paradigm. The quality that made me interested in her to start with- besides her good looks- was that she instinctively recognized the dysfunctionality and slavish devotion American women to feminism and how it has poisoned man-woman relationships in this country.

I am sorry for the spoiled, pampered and self-absorbed American woman and her so-called sisters. American feminism was never about her, but she will defend it to the death- never realizing there was no place set at the feminist table for her- but only for her Vassar and Radcliffe -educated "sisters." Much of this sickness is men's fault too.

Men have to take their own consciousness back by controlling their sex drive- easy enough for a 59-year-old guy to say , I know- and by practicing restraint and civility and responsibility. This is really a problem that goes back thousands of years. Thanks for your excellent articles. I am a regular reader of them.

~~~~~

**Graham** said (December 22, 2009):

Regarding 'Confessions of a Liberated Man', there is a brilliant book - 'Ball Breaking' by Robert Spicer - written in the 1980s, but which seems to have disappeared. Amazon knows about it, but doesn't have it.

[http://www.amazon.com/Ball-Breaking-Robert-Spicer/dp/B001R9POVI/ref=sr\\_1\\_1?ie=UTF8&s=books&qid=1261432443&sr=1-1](http://www.amazon.com/Ball-Breaking-Robert-Spicer/dp/B001R9POVI/ref=sr_1_1?ie=UTF8&s=books&qid=1261432443&sr=1-1)

I include a short quote from the Introduction. QUOTE>

“Men deserve everything they get and more, for allowing themselves to be debased, abused and manipulated by a strictly speaking inferior creature. Nevertheless, they do it, and given the conspiracy against them from birth, I dare say it is understandable and forgivable. . . **Ballbreaking** is defined in this book as the harnessing of all weaknesses, failings and emotional insecurities of a superior human being to facilitate the willing acceptance of servitude, soul sale, surrender of potential, inferior companionship, blackmail, verbal sadism and mental cruelty by an inferior. . . Man, this great, intelligent, seeker, achiever, builder, improver, charter of the heavens, this gallant honourable creature is only a parody of what he could be, if only he were free of the emotional shackles instilled by his mother, reinforced by his father, reflected by his sister, set in concrete by society; and eventually, when he meets the 'right girl' - meaning the girl who is the most suitable and attractive his earning power can achieve - who is cunning and well trained enough to satisfy his conditioned emotional needs, his enslavement will be complete.”

It is significant that if the sexes were reversed in that quote there would be no problem. Women would say it was merely stating the obvious. But when it is said about men, there is social outrage - and books disappear from shelves. That in itself says something about the social conditioning that has taken place. It must be remembered that 70% of the women on the *Titanic* (all classes) survived; 70% of the men (all classes) perished. Having entered the lifeboats under the principle of '**women and children first**', the women commandeered them and ordered the crews to row away from the ship even though men were drowning and the occupancy of the lifeboats was only about 60%. **Movies on the tragedy make much of the fact that the ship 'didn't have enough life boats', but never will they mention that what lifeboats there were were not used effectively because of the despicable behaviour of the women.** Believe me, life, liberty and happiness for the male begins when he stops trying to find 'that woman' and transmutes the sex drive into more productive

pursuits.

Merry Christmas from Graham in Australia

~~~~~

Tony said (December 22, 2009):

Peter is basically correct. As an American, I have not met a single women in fifty years who is not tainted to some point similar to his personal observations, including two wives of very different intelligence, morals, ambition and outlook. Pretty much opposites, actually, **but both having the same mind set about men** even though they would never express it in the same words, one as the other. In fact, they probably wouldn't have been able to make the other understand what was meant. **Actually, the less intelligent one was the closest to a real woman.** Were I young enough to be inclined to remarry there is no way I would even consider a western woman. Maybe not even a white woman.

I've been saying for many years that western women are **out of place** and **out of control**. Furthermore, **they see men, as Peter discovered, as commodities.** They demand the best commodity they can get at the cheapest price, a la Walmart sales. That's the mind set. **It starts at about six, when mom gives them a few bucks to buy play makeup or some such "look at me" stuff.**

However, it never enters their selfish minds that **they must have some value** to offer the man they want. It's as though the fact that they are female is enough, he should feel lucky. For most of them their conversation is vapid because their mind is. Full of worthless Oprah Winfrey type crap with little to no worthwhile knowledge or concept of a useful life. **Extreme self-centeredness.** To the point of self destruction.

Problem is, they take everyone in near contact down with their ship unless you bail out to save yourself. **Then YOU are one nasty individual in the eyes of all the rest.**

But it is just more of the same commodity mindset that sinks them. "Oh, the new has worn off this one, I'll chuck him and shop for a new one. Someone else will pay, they always do. **The last one will pay for the kids and so will the new guy.** I can sit on my ever fattening ass forever while someone else does the real work. The law is on my side and there are plenty of people out there who will help me drive the kids' father into the ground, **getting every last penny."** They get every last penny, which allows them to vegetate into blobs of bitchy nothingness. And are eventually avoided like the plague by anyone with half a brain.

~~~~~

**Laura** said (December 21, 2009):

Sounds like Peter married a slut (women w/illegitimate kids). This happened to my brother; his wife ran off, she previously had 2 kids out of wedlock..I have no respect for men who choose this trash to marry/shack up with...even if they are family members; friends..I have lost respect for Sara Palin and other women **who choose to let their daughters live like sluts**, having kids with no husband. If men choose these type women then they are equally to blame (dogs run with dogs). I refuse to choose friends or associate with men or women in this life style.

~~~~~

Dani said (December 21, 2009):

AF" said it more eloquently than I could, but basically this man in Australia has fallen straight into the age old "divide and conquer" trap. As well as making the mistake of thinking that all women fit the negative portrait he's painted. You see a lot of women doing the exact same thing to men. They've gotten burned by a few, or have a bad father figure, and so now they speak disparagingly of all men. All men are dogs, all men are assholes, all men are jerks, all men only want you for one thing, all men will cheat, etc. etc. A girl I used to know many years ago used to "joke" that men are big dumb animals that need to be trained. That's another stereotype/meme being pushed by the modern feminist movement, that men are dumb oafs, and you have to train them the same way you do Fido, get them properly **trained to heed every snap of your finger**, and to think/speak/respond as a woman would. But then of course they no longer respect those men and treat them like crap, which then fuels many of those guys to adopt negative attitudes towards women, and so it goes, round and round. But that's of course what the powers that be want it seems. Divide and conquer.

Australia man sounds pretty far gone. He might do best to find an island populated only by big strong alpha males that spend their days working out math, science and logic problems, away from inferior women with their small brains and useless children. And then he can spend his days basking in the glory of all the big, strong, smart manliness that surrounds him. (Kind of starting to sound a bit homo erotic, kind of the same way the feminist/illuminati agenda has succeeded in getting many women so bitter towards men that they start to lean towards bisexuality with other women.) It's all about divide and conquer.

~~~~~

**Mark** said (December 21, 2009):

Peter deserves a bit more back up from the men who see what is happening. I am glad you posted his story. It is sad but too often the truth and I have noticed the same things in women I have had in my life and I have known woman from all ethnicities. Once the programming takes over it is like the Stepford wives in reverse.

~~~~~

Roger said (December 21, 2009):

agree with Peter's story. *The Australian government is trying to break up the nuclear family unit, and make the government your family*, it's exactly what Aaron Russo said. Here in Australia 30 years ago (and I know it's a terrible thing to say) Police were indifferent if a man beat his wife (personally I don't think anybody should get beat), but nowadays the law has gone completely the other way, now everything is in the wife's favor, *the wife gets everything*.

On top of that you got Hollywood shows like "Jew in the City" which teach women to shop till they drop and not worry too much about raising a family, and other shows like "Bones" which turn women into career minded pseudo-men.

I disagree about Philippine women, my brother was married/ de facto relationship with a Philippine woman and she got everything; the car, the Mac-Mansion and everything in it. Philippine women are the most materialist women on the planet. You get a filipina over here and it's avarice, these filipinas suffer from avarice, it's all non stop shopping. And they're dumb too, they think shopping on credit cards is being rich.

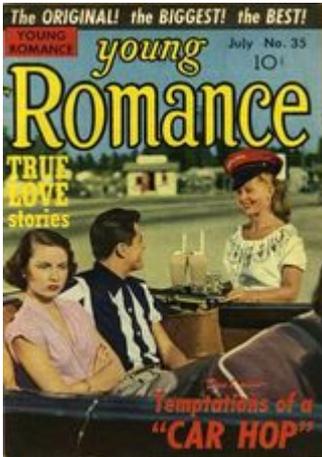
Russian and Ukrainian women learn quick so you DON'T talk about your past, especially past failures. Just tell them you can't remember. Russian women are very loyal, and they like to work really hard. Russian women are very good with money too, you given her a bit of money and the next thing you know she renovated the bathroom and kitchen! Sure the Russian woman likes the latest Ipod, but she does it with hard cash, that's the difference. A simple way to keep a Russian woman loyal to you is to tell her that she is *The Special One*, and tell it to her all the time. You have to educate her with soft words. Don't believe me, try it on your child and you'll see a remarkable positive change in attitude towards you.

I think the only way to fight the Rockefellers etc, is to educate your own family about what is going on with the NWO, *make your own family loyal to you as leader*, all for one and one for all, less TV, and cut the credit cards up so they can't control you, and live more frugal. Remember a mighty God is a living man.:

Resource #6...

Young Man Surveys *Wreckage of Dating Scene*

By Toby Moreland
January 12, 2010



(Toby is a 24-year-old Floridian, author of "Six Bogus Beliefs of Youth" and "Caddy to the Elite" both on this site.)

Young people searching for role models find out **their parent's generation is actually looking up to them.** This provides kids with a license to abuse their sexual power and prolong their adolescence.

Divorced and disillusioned elders are quick to give their two cents about "not making the same mistakes they did."

Because **they can't identify the pernicious forces** destabilizing male-female relations, they are **under the false impression** that their life experiences have been natural.

They offer banal advice along the lines of "just love the one you're with."

or

"Once you get married your sex life is dead, and you don't want to waste your best years like I did."

Most middle school girls are awkward and clueless. Then one day in high school or college, they wake up with developed bodies and **start turning the heads of men of all ages.**

What are they supposed to do with this new found power? One day they feel invisible, then the next they can wear sexy clothing and act like starlets.

When so many older women are obsessed with acting young and sexy, these poor girls have no choice but to "enjoy" their youth to the hilt.

Bombarded with stories of celebrities hopping in and out of glamorous relationships, **this is what they expect.** Why get involved in emotionally messy relationships, when we can all just have fun and live our own lives?

In addition, as women are taught that a career is their only assurance of security, they have to learn how to use their "natural assets" and fine-tune their sexual allure. **It is never too early to begin this education.**

In high school, an intelligent, beautiful girl offered up this request to a group of her male friends: "I just want a friend that will let me practice giving blow jobs. I wanna get really good at them."

Obviously she saw dispensing sexual pleasure as the path to advancement. She was sixteen at the time, and certainly got her wish.

The result of this phenomenon is that **teenagers and college students are masters of casual flings and short-term relationships.** They have become "strong enough" to handle them. Such are the tricks that youth can play on us.

When you're kept busy, surrounded by friends at all times, and still physically attractive enough to regularly receive sexual attention, **the future seems distant and irrelevant.**

Most people snap out of this at a certain point (sometime in their 20's), but **significant damage has been done** to their prospects of forming healthy, permanent bonds. They have been serving their own needs and desires for the first five or ten years of sexual activity, and they're used to it.

"Friends with benefits" is all they know how to be; real intimacy is too serious. The strong glue of sex that nature provides has been diluted.

Pornography has had a debilitating effect. Another friend, who is engaged, recently confessed that he sometimes sneaks into the bathroom to masturbate after "faking it" with his fiancée. A man faking orgasms. He blames this habit on years of pornography, because, in his words, "I can't stay focused on just one chick. I'm used to jumping back and forth between fantasies in my head."

When sex is openly separated from its supreme purposes - consummation of love and procreation - restraint of sexual desire appears to be pointless. In fact, **our society hardly values restraint of any sort.**

Ask any young man in the dating scene how long it takes to sleep with a girl that's interested in him. The whole night? Three days? Two weeks? No man will ever complain about this. It is unbecoming of men to do so.

Instead, **dominant young men are free of any obligations and can sleep with hundreds of beautiful women if they choose to.** Men often age more gracefully than women. While attractive girls expect to be fawned over forever and maintain their status, they are in for a disappointment.

Sure, women can stay in great shape and act young and blase for awhile, but if they allow themselves to be judged and valued as fun-loving, sexual beings, many will lose out to younger replacements, or settle for weaker men than they deserve.

Even with the empty talk of gender equality, many young women don't know what to do if a man doesn't want sex at all times. They've lost their own feminine value,

just as the modern male intellect is stunted and malnourished.

Both young men and women are little aware of what has been taken away: The capacity for Trust, Commitment, Loyalty, and ultimately Intimacy.

Makow Comment: "Hooking up" is what homosexuals call "cruising." As I have said, heterosexuals are being re-engineered to behave like homosexuals in the sense of being *unable to form a permanent bond with a member of the opposite sex for the purpose of procreation.* The Illuminati goal is arrested development, depopulation and destabilization. Sex has become a surrogate for love, a desperate quest to salve a wound that only emotional intimacy can heal.

You can find this article permanently at http://www.henrymakow.com/young_generation.html ~

~~~~~

### Comments for "Young Man Surveys Wreckage of Dating Scene"

**John** said (January 14, 2010):

I read the dating scene wreckage letter. I'm about 3 times the author's age and I know that sex didn't just start. When I was young I chased many girls and many chased me. Sex was something almost all willingly performed. I was and still am an attractive man, but my friends who were not so fortunate found pleasure anyway. People get together anyway. There were physically attractive people who were lonely because they were not really nice people. Sex with all its variations and convolutions has been propelling mankind forever. Every type of sexual activity today began hundreds of thousands of years ago. People rediscover sex.

The bigger problem which you elaborate upon is related to FAMILY. I don't think sex can be blamed here as a cause a priori. Family will always be important for most humans but its strength, I think, is related more to economic matters.

I mistrust the " powers that be " also but without exotic bioengineering we are and will always be human beings. Cro Magnon man had a weak family structure and failed as H. Sapiens Sapiens arose. There is a different hard-wired inherent soul in man now that will be very difficult for the bad guys to erase.

~~~~~

Jason said (January 13, 2010):

I will have to agree that not many men in this country live by a code of ethics such as honor, trust, love, and respect. But I always tell women that not all men are evil deceitful sex lusting gremlins. Many are struggling to do their best not to succumb

to the lies and sex oriented culture of today and that its women's job to sift their suitors and find their a suitable mate. I'm so sick of hearing women say "Men are such pigs." Or "Men are worthless"

I myself, when I was young and dating, picked my girlfriend, not because of her superior beauty, but because she was a young woman who was reserved, humble, and had a history of relationships, not a history of mere sexual encounters. Years later she became my wife and we have been happy since.

I write you to say that I am a member of this overall deceived young generation. My wife and I are in our mid 20s and we have a beautiful daughter together. And I want the older generations to not give up on us. People such as ourselves are overlooked by media and television and are considered "old fashioned" or uncool to today's fads. Such as that homosexuality is the new fad and seeing pink shirts displayed in mens clothing sections in many stores. I cringe at the sheer sight of that but I believe a great catastrophe is at hand for America, whether it's a total financial collapse or another terrorist attack. The resulting chaos will purify the masses of the immoral, political correct, godless, weak, and of the indifferent; leaving only the strong, chivalrous, honorable, and Christian Americans of my generation to rule the new day.

~~~~~

**Nazarene Remnant comment:** It is going to prove an absolute tragedy to most people of this generation in that **they have been totally lied to** about God's Laws to do with love, sex, and marriage. To find out what the truth is, study Section 3, **"The Shocking Suppressed Truth About Love, Sex and Marriage,"** of our freely available book *How Families Flourish*, available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

#### **Related Articles:**

*The Biggest Mistake Men Make*

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-biggest-mistake-men-make.html>

*Henry Makow's Biggest Mistake*

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/henry-makows-biggest-mistake.html>

**Resource #6...**

**Would You Like to Have One of These *For Your Mother?***

Original Title: *Leftwing Gender Bigots*

Source: <http://www.discoverthenetworks.org/LGB.asp>

Here is a sampling of the poison that is coming out of the mouths of the world's feminists.

**Atkinson, Ti-Grace** (*radical feminist, writer, founder of the radical group The Feminists*)

“The institution of sexual intercourse is anti-feminist.” (Ti-Grace Atkinson, *Amazon Odyssey*, Links Books, 1974, p. 86)

Atkinson referred to married women as “hostages.” (Alice Echols, *Daring to Be Bad: Radical Feminism in America 1967-1975*, University of Minnesota Press, 1989, p. 178)

“Feminism is the theory, lesbianism is the practice.” (Chicago Women's Liberation Union pamphlet, *Lesbianism and Feminism*, 1971; Stevi Jackson, Sue Scott, *Feminism and Sexuality: A Reader*, Columbia University Press, 1996, p. 282)

“The price of clinging to the enemy [a man] is your life. To enter into a relationship with a man who has divested himself as completely and publicly from the male role as much as possible would still be a risk. But to relate to a man who has done any less is suicide. . . . I, personally, have taken the position that I will not appear with any man publicly, where it could possibly be interpreted that we were friends.” (Ti-Grace Atkinson, *Amazon Odyssey*, Links Books, 1974, pp. 90, 91)

~~~~~

Brown, Judith (and Jones, Beverly) (*radical feminists*)

“The married woman knows that love is, at its best, an inadequate reward for her unnecessary and bizarre heritage of oppression.” (Beverly Jones and Judith Brown, *Toward a Female Liberation Movement*, Gainesville, Florida, June 1968, p. 23)

~~~~~

**Brownmiller, Susan** (*radical feminist, writer*)

“[Rape] is nothing more or less than a conscious process of intimidation by which *all men keep all women* in a state of fear.” (Susan Brownmiller, *Against Our Will: Men, Women and Rape*, Secker & Warburg, 1975, p. 6)

**Cronan, Sheila** (writer, member of the radical feminist group *The Redstockings*)

“Since marriage constitutes slavery for women, it is clear that the Women's Movement must concentrate on attacking this institution. Freedom for women cannot be won without the abolition of marriage.” (Sheila Cronan, in *Radical Feminism - “Marriage”* (1970), Koedt, Levine, and Rapone, eds., HarperCollins, 1973, p. 219)

“The simple fact is that every woman must be willing to be identified as a lesbian to be fully feminist.” (National Organization for Women Times, Jan.1988)

“It became increasingly clear to us that the institution of marriage `protects' women in the same way that the institution of slavery was said to `protect' blacks--that is, that the word `protection' in this case is simply a euphemism for oppression.” (Sheila Cronan, in *Radical Feminism - “Marriage”* (1970), Koedt, Levine, and Rapone, eds., HarperCollins, 1973, p. 214)

“Marriage is a form of slavery.” (Sheila Cronan, in *Radical Feminism - “Marriage”* (1970), Koedt, Levine, and Rapone, eds., HarperCollins, 1973, p. 216)

~~~~~

Daly, Mary (former Professor at Boston College who was forced out of her job because she would not allow men in her classes)

“[Speaking of an alternative future] ...that it would be women only; that it would be women generating the energy throughout the universe; that much of the contamination, both physical and mental, has been dealt with.” (from a 2001 interview with *What Is Enlightenment* magazine [referencing] Mary Daly, *Quintessence...Realizing the Archaic Future: A Radical Elemental Feminist Manifesto*, Beacon Press, 1998)

“If life is to survive on this planet, there must be a decontamination of the Earth. I think this will be accompanied by an evolutionary process that will result in a drastic reduction of the population of males. People are afraid to say that kind of stuff anymore.” (from a 2001 interview with *What Is Enlightenment* magazine [referencing] Mary Daly, *Quintessence...Realizing the Archaic Future: A Radical Elemental Feminist Manifesto*, Beacon Press, 1998)

~~~~~

**DiManno, Rose** (radical feminist)

“Men are from another planet, sent here by spaceships to copulate with female earthlings and propagate the species—a task for which science has rendered them

all but redundant. We need keep only a handful of donors on a sperm farm for that purpose, where they can subsist on pizza and beer and Playboy magazine.”  
(*Toronto Star*, January 11, 1999, p. 31)

~~~~~

Dixon, Marlene (radical feminist, Professor of Sociology, University of Chicago)

“The institution of marriage is the chief vehicle for the perpetuation of the oppression of women; it is through the role of wife that the subjugation of women is maintained. In a very real way the role of wife has been the genesis of women's rebellion throughout history.” (Marlene Dixon, [*Why Women's Liberation? Racism and Male Supremacy*](#))

~~~~~

**Dunbar, Roxanne** (Roxanne Dunbar-Ortiz, Professor of Ethnic Studies, California State University, Hayward, radical feminist, radical Marxist activist, writer, co-founder of an early feminist group, Cell 16, publisher of the early radical feminist journal, *No More Fun and Games*)

“How will the family unit be destroyed? ...[T]he demand alone will throw the whole ideology of the family into question, so that women can begin establishing a community of work with each other and we can fight collectively. Women will feel freer to leave their husbands and become economically independent, either through a job or welfare.” (Roxanne Dunbar, *Female Liberation as a Basis for Social Revolution*, New England Free Press, 1974)

~~~~~

Dworkin, Andrea (radical feminist, writer)

“One of the differences between marriage and prostitution is that in marriage you only have to make a deal with one man.” (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989)

“Marriage . . . is a legal license to rape.” (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989)

“The hurting of women is . . . basic to the sexual pleasure of men.” (From *The New York Times*, Larry Elder, [*Smiting Moses*](#), FrontPageMag.com July 10, 1998)

“...[W]omen and men are distinct species or races ... men are biologically inferior to women; male violence is a biological inevitability; to eliminate it, one must eliminate the species/race itself ... in eliminating the biologically inferior species/race Man, the new Ubermensch Woman (prophetically foreshadowed by the lesbian separatist herself) will have the earthly dominion that is her true biological destiny. We are left to infer that the society of her creation will be good

because she is good, biologically good. In the interim, incipient Super Woman will not do anything to 'encourage' women to 'collaborate' with men--no abortion clinics or battered woman sanctuaries will come from her. After all, she has to conserve her 'energy' which must not be dissipated keeping 'weaker' women alive through reform measures. The audience applauded the passages on female superiority/male inferiority enthusiastically. This doctrine seemed to be music to their ears." (from a panel on "Lesbianism as a Personal Politic" that met in New York City, Lesbian Pride Week 1977; Andrea Dworkin, *Letters >From a War Zone - Take Back The Day - Biological Superiority: The World's Most Dangerous and Deadly Idea* (1977), Dutton Publishing, 1989, p. 146)

"Heterosexual intercourse is the pure, formalized expression of contempt for women's bodies." (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989)

"In everything men make, they hollow out a central place for death, let its rancid smell contaminate every dimension of whatever still survives. Men especially love murder. In art they celebrate it, and in life they commit it. They embrace murder as if life without it would be devoid of passion, meaning, and action, as if murder were solace, still their sobs as they mourn the emptiness and alienation of their lives" (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989, p. 214)

"Marriage as an institution developed from rape as a practice. Rape, originally defined as abduction, became marriage by capture. Marriage meant the taking was to extend in time, to be not only use of but possession of, or ownership." (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters >From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989)

"Rape, then, is the logical consequence of a system of definitions of what is normative. Rape is no excess, no aberration, no accident, no mistake--it embodies sexuality as the culture defines it." (Andrea Dworkin, *Our Blood: Prophecies and Discourses on Sexual Politics - The Rape Atrocity and the Boy Next Door*, Harper & Row, 1976)

"As I see it, our revolutionary task is to destroy phallic identity in men and masochistic nonidentity in women--that is, to destroy the polar realities of men and women as we now know them so that this division of human flesh into two camps--one an armed camp and the other a concentration camp--is no longer possible. Phallic identity is real and it must be destroyed. Female masochism is real and it must be destroyed." (Andrea Dworkin, *Our Blood: Prophecies And Discourses On Sexual Politics - The Root Cause*, Harper & Row, 1976)

"The cultural institutions which embody and enforce those interlocked aberrations - for instance, law, art, religion, nation-states, the family, tribe, or commune based on father-right - these institutions are real and they must be destroyed. If they are not, we will be consigned as women to perpetual inferiority and subjugation." (Andrea Dworkin, *Our Blood: Prophecies And Discourses On Sexual Politics - The Root Cause*, Harper & Row, 1976)

“Only when manhood is dead--and it will perish when ravaged femininity no longer sustains it--only then will we know what it is to be free.” (Andrea Dworkin, *Our Blood: Prophecies And Discourses On Sexual Politics - The Root Cause*, Harper & Row, 1976)

“...the prisons for women are our homes. We live under martial law. We live in places in which a rape culture exists. That is a women's home, where she lives. Men have to be sent to prison, to live in a culture that is as rapist as the normal home in North America. We live under what amounts to a military curfew. Enforced by rapists. And we say usually that we're free citizens in a free society. We lie. We lie, we lie everyday about it... We live in a police state where every man is deputized. . . . In the United States, violence against women is a major pastime. It is a sport. It is an amusement. It is a mainstream cultural entertainment. And it is real. It is pervasive. It is epidemic. It saturates the society. It's very hard to make anyone notice it, because there is so much of it.” (*Terror, Torture and Resistance*, Keynote Speech at the Canadian Mental Health Association's “Women and Mental Health Conference – Women in a Violent Society,” Banff, Alberta, May 9, 1991. First published in *Canadian Studies/Les Cahiers de la Femme*, Vol. 12, No. 1, Fall 1991)

“The annihilation of a woman's personality, individuality, will, character, is prerequisite to male sexuality.” (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters >From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989)

“Rape is the primary heterosexual model for sexual relating. Rape is the primary emblem of romantic love. Rape is the means by which a woman is initiated into her womanhood as it is defined by men.” (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters >From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989)

“I want to see a man beaten to a bloody pulp with a high-heel shoved in his mouth, like an apple in the mouth of a pig.” (Andrea Dworkin, *Ice and Fire*, Weidenfeld & Nicholson, 1987)

“Men are rapists, batterers, plunderers, killers; these same men are religious prophets, poets, heroes, figures of romance, adventure, accomplishment, figures ennobled by tragedy and defeat. Men have claimed the earth, called it ‘Her.’ Men ruin Her. Men have airplanes, guns, bombs, poisonous gases, weapons so perverse and deadly that they defy any authentically human imagination.” (Andrea Dworkin, *Pornography: Men Possessing Women*, Penguin, 1979)

“This violence is always accompanied by cultural assault -- propaganda disguised as principle or knowledge. The purity of the ‘Aryan’ or Caucasian race is a favorite principle. Genetic inferiority is a favorite field of knowledge. Libraries are full of erudite texts that prove, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that Jews, the Irish, Mexicans, blacks, homosexuals, women are slime. These eloquent and resourceful proofs are classified as psychology, theology, economics, philosophy, history, sociology, the so-called science of biology. Sometimes, often, they are made into stories or poems and called art. Degradation is dignified as biological, economic, or historical necessity; or as the logical consequence of the repulsive traits or inherent limitations of the

ones degraded. Out on the streets, the propaganda takes a more vulgar form. Signs read 'Whites Only' or 'Jews and Dogs Not Allowed.' Hisses of kike, nigger, queer, and pussy fill the air. In this propaganda, the victim is marked. In this propaganda, the victim is targeted. This propaganda is the glove that covers the fist in any reign of terror. This propaganda does not only sanction violence against the designated group; it incites it. This propaganda does not only threaten assault; it promises it." (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters From a War Zone - Part IV - The New Terrorism*, Dutton Publishing, 1989)

"Like prostitution, marriage is an institution that is extremely oppressive and dangerous for women." (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters From a War Zone - Feminism: An Agenda (1983)*, Dutton Publishing, 1989, p. 146)

"Under patriarchy, every woman is a victim, past, present and future. Under patriarchy, every woman's daughter is a victim, past, present and future. Under patriarchy, every woman's son is her potential betrayer and also the inevitable rapist or exploiter of another woman." (Andrea Dworkin, *Liberty*, p. 58)

"The newest variations on this distressingly ancient theme center on hormones and DNA: men are biologically aggressive; their fetal brains were awash in androgen; their DNA, in order to perpetuate itself, hurls them into murder and rape." (Andrea Dworkin, *Letters >From a War Zone*, Dutton Publishing, 1989, p. 114)

~~~~~

**Foster, Jodie** (Actress)

"Ninety-five percent of women's experiences are about being a victim. Or about being an underdog, or having to survive... women didn't go to Vietnam and blow things up. They are not Rambo." (*New York Times Magazine*, January 6, 1991, p. 19)

~~~~~

French, Marilyn (radical feminist, writer, advisor to Al Gore's 2000 Presidential campaign)

"Whatever they may be in public life, whatever their relations with men, in their relations with women, all men are rapists and that's all they are. They rape us with their eyes, their laws, their codes." (Marilyn French, *The Women's Room*, Summit Books, 1977)

"All patriarchists exalt the home and family as sacred, demanding it remain inviolate from prying eyes. Men want privacy for their violations of women... All women learn in childhood that women as a sex are men's prey." (Marilyn French, *The Women's Room*, Summit Books, 1977)

“As long as some men use physical force to subjugate females, all men need not. The knowledge that some men do suffices to threaten all women. He can beat or kill the woman he claims to love; he can rape women...he can sexually molest his daughters... THE VAST MAJORITY OF MEN IN THE WORLD DO ONE OR MORE OF THE ABOVE.” (Marilyn French, *The Women’s Room*, Summit Books, 1977)

“My feelings about men are the result of my experience. I have little sympathy for them. Like a Jew just released from Dachau, I watch the handsome young Nazi soldier fall writhing to the ground with a bullet in his stomach and I look briefly and walk on. I don't even need to shrug. I simply don't care. What he was, as a person, I mean, what his shames and yearnings were, simply don't matter.” (Marilyn French, *The Women’s Room*, Summit Books, 1977)

“The media treat male assaults on women like rape, beating, and murder of wives and female lovers, or male incest with children, as individual aberrations...obscuring the fact that all male violence toward women is part of a concerted campaign.” (Marilyn French, *The Women’s Room*, Summit Books, 1977)

“In personal and public life, in kitchen, bedroom and halls of parliament, men wage unremitting war against women.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 196)

“The family is the primary site of female subjection, which is achieved largely through sexuality: women are indoctrinated into their supposed ‘natural state’ by male control of their sexuality in the family.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 53)

“Men expect women to perform the most important of all human tasks [child-bearing] with no reward, without much help, and with almost no consideration.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 26)

“All women learn in childhood that women as a sex are men's prey; many also learn that the men who supposedly cherish them are the worst offenders. They learn that ‘love’ is about power and they are the powerless...” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 196)

“Male sexual aggression is endemic, if any sex act against a person's will were considered rape, the majority of men would be rapists.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 193)

“My own informal survey of adult women suggests that very few reach the age of twenty-one without suffering some form of male predation--incest, molestation, rape or attempted rape, beatings, and sometimes torture or imprisonment.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 195)

“For women, it has been downhill ever since [the stone age]... Women not only did not ‘progress’ but have been increasingly disempowered, degraded, and subjugated. This tendency accelerated over the last four centuries, when men, mainly in the

West, exploded in a frenzy of domination, trying to expand and tighten their control of nature and those associated with nature--people of color and women.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, pp. 9-10)

“Humans are the only species in which one sex consistently preys upon the other.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 18)

“Men's need to dominate women may be based in their own sense of marginality or emptiness.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 19)

“It cannot be an accident that everywhere on the globe one sex harms the other so massively that one questions the sanity of those waging the campaign: can a species survive when half of it systematically preys on the other?” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 18)

“Some women today believe that men are well on their way to exterminating women from the world through violent behavior and oppressive policies.” (Marilyn French, *The War Against Women*, Ballantine Books, 1992, p. 200)

~~~~~

**Frye, Marilyn** (*Professor of Women's Studies at Michigan State University*)

“Without (hetero)sexual abuse, (hetero)sexual harassment and the (hetero)sexualization of every aspect of female bodies and behaviors, there would not be patriarchy, and whatever other forms or materialization of oppression might exist, they would not have the shapes, boundaries and dynamics of the racism, nationalism, and so on that we are now familiar with.” (Marilyn Frye, *Willful Virgins: Essays In Feminism, 1976-1992 – Willful Virgins or Do You Have to Be a Lesbian to Be a Feminist?*, Crossing Press, 1992, pp. 130-132)

“A vital part of making generalized male dominance as close to inevitable as a human construction can be is the naturalization of female heterosexuality. Men have been creating ideologies and political practices which naturalize female heterosexuality continuously in every culture since the dawns of the patriarchies.” (Marilyn Frye, *Willful Virgins: Essays In Feminism, 1976-1992 – Willful Virgins or Do You Have to Be a Lesbian to Be a Feminist?*, Crossing Press, 1992, pp. 130-132)

“Female heterosexuality is not a biological drive or an individual woman's erotic attraction or attachment to another human animal which happens to be male. Female heterosexuality is a set of social institutions and practices defined and regulated by [patriarchal mores, values, and law].” (Marilyn Frye, *Willful Virgins: Essays In Feminism, 1976-1992 – Willful Virgins or Do You Have to Be a Lesbian to Be a Feminist?*, Crossing Press, 1992, pp. 130-132)

~~~~~

Gearhart, Sally Miller (radical feminist, writer)

“The proportion of men must be reduced to and maintained at approximately 10% of the human race.” (*The Future–If There Is One–Is Female*, 1982)

“Why have any men at all?” (*The Future–If There Is One–Is Female*, 1982)

“Such a prospect [ovular merging] is attractive to women who feel that if they bear sons, no amount of love and care and non-sexist training will save those sons from [a] culture where male violence is institutionalized.” (*The Future–If There Is One–Is Female*, 1982)

~~~~~

**Greer, Germaine** (radical feminist, writer)

In an interview, Dr. Greer was asked the question, “You [Greer] were once quoted as saying your idea of the ideal man is a woman with a dick. Are you still that way inclined?” Greer first denied that she had said it, and then replied, “I have a great deal of difficulty with the idea of the ideal man. As far as I'm concerned, men are the product of a damaged gene. They pretend to be normal but what they're doing sitting there with benign smiles on their faces is they're manufacturing sperm. They do it all the time. They never stop. I mean, we women are more reasonable. We pop one follicle every 28 days, whereas they are producing 400 million sperm for each ejaculation, most of which don't take place anywhere near an ovum. I don't know that the ecosphere can tolerate it.” (At a Hilton Hotel literary lunch, promoting her book, *The Change -- Women, Aging and the Menopause*, Knopf, 1992 -- from a news report dated 11/14/91)

“[Men are] freaks of nature... full of queer obsessions about fetishistic activities and fantasy goals.” (Germaine Greer, *The Whole Woman*, Knopf, 1999)

“If women are to effect a significant amelioration in their condition it seems obvious that they must refuse to marry.” (Germaine Greer, *The Female Eunuch*, McGraw-Hill, 1971, p. 317)

“...men bash women because they enjoy it; they torture women as they might torture an animal or pull the wings off flies.” (Germaine Greer, *The Whole Woman*, Knopf, 1999)

“The man regards (woman) as a receptacle into which he has emptied his sperm, a kind of human spitoon.” (Germaine Greer, *The Female Eunuch*, McGraw-Hill, 1971)

~~~~~

Griffin, Susan (radical feminist, writer)

“And if the professional rapist is to be separated from the average dominant heterosexual [male], it may be mainly a quantitative difference.” (Susan Griffin, *Rape: The All-American Crime*, Ramparts 10, September 1971, pp. 26-35)

“And in the spectrum of male behavior, rape, the perfect combination of sex and violence, is the penultimate [sic] act. Erotic pleasure cannot be separated from culture, and in our culture male eroticism is wedded to power” (Susan Griffin, *Rape: The Politics of Consciousness*, Harper & Row, 1979)

~~~~~

**Jeffrys, Sheila** (radical feminist)

“When a woman reaches orgasm with a man she is only collaborating with the patriarchal system, eroticizing her own oppression.” ([Quote](#))

~~~~~

Jordan, Barbara (Former Rep. D-Tex.)

“I believe that women have a capacity for understanding and compassion which man structurally does not have, does not have it because he cannot have it. He's just incapable of it.”

~~~~~

**Levine, Judith** (radical feminist, writer)

“Men's sexuality is mean and violent, and men so powerful that they can 'reach WITHIN women to fuck/construct us from the inside out.' Satan-like, men possess women, making their wicked fantasies and desires women's own. A woman who has sex with a man, therefore, does so against her will, 'even if she does not feel forced.’” (Judith Levine, *My Enemy, My Love: Women, Masculinity, and the Dilemmas of Gender*, Doubleday, 1992)

“I feel what they feel: man-hating, that volatile admixture of pity, contempt, disgust, envy, alienation, fear, and rage at men. It is hatred not only for the anonymous man who makes sucking noises on the street, not only for the rapist or the judge who acquits him, but for what the Greeks called philo-aphilos, 'hate in love,' for the men women share their lives with--husbands, lovers, friends, fathers, brothers, sons, coworkers.” (Judith Levine, *My Enemy, My Love: Women, Masculinity, and the Dilemmas of Gender*, Doubleday, 1992)

“There are no boundaries between affectionate sex and slavery in (the male) world. Distinctions between pleasure and danger are academic; the dirty-laundry list of 'sex acts'...includes rape, foot binding, fellatio, intercourse, auto eroticism, incest,

anal intercourse, use and production of pornography, cunnilingus, sexual harassment, and murder. All sex must stop before male supremacy will be defeated: ... *We know of no exception to male supremacist sex.* ... We therefore name intercourse, penetration, and all other sex acts as integral parts of the male gender construction, which is sex; and we criticise them as oppressive to women. We name orgasm as the epistemological mark of the sexual, and we therefore criticise it too as oppressive to women. ... *If it doesn't subordinate women, it's not sex.*" (commenting on a document from *Women Against Sex: A Southern Women's Writing Collective - Sex Resistance in Heterosexual Arrangements*, 1987)

~~~~~

MacKinnon, Catherine (Professor of Law at the University of Michigan and the University of Chicago Law Schools, radical feminist, writer)

"Politically, I call it rape whenever a woman has sex and feels violated. You might think that's too broad. I'm not talking about sending all of you men to jail for that." (Catherine MacKinnon, *Feminism Unmodified: Discourses of Life and Law - A Rally Against Rape*, Harvard University Press, 1987)

"Feminism stresses the indistinguishability of prostitution, marriage, and sexual harassment." (Catherine MacKinnon, *Feminism Unmodified: Discourses of Life and Law - A Rally Against Rape*, Harvard University Press, 1987, p. 81)

"You grow up with your father holding you down and covering your mouth so another man can make a horrible searing pain between your legs." (Catherine MacKinnon, *Feminism Unmodified: Discourses of Life and Law - Sex and Violence: A Perspective*, Harvard University Press, 1987)

~~~~~

**Morgan, Robin** (radical feminist, writer, Ms. Magazine Editor)

"I claim that rape exists any time sexual intercourse occurs when it has not been initiated by the woman, out of her own genuine affection and desire." (Robin Morgan, *Going too Far: The Personal Chronicle of a Feminist - Theory and Practice: Pornography and Rape*, Random House, 1974)

"I feel that 'man-hating' is an honorable and viable political act, that the oppressed have a right to class-hatred against the class that is oppressing them." (Robin Morgan, *Sisterhood Is Powerful: An Anthology of Writings from the Women's Liberation Movement*, Vintage, 1970)

"...rape is the perfected act of male sexuality in a patriarchal culture -- it is the ultimate metaphor for domination, violence, subjugation, and possession." (Robin Morgan, *Sisterhood Is Powerful: An Anthology of Writings from the Women's Liberation Movement*, Vintage, 1970)

“I haven’t the faintest notion what possible revolutionary role white hetero-sexual men could fulfill, since they are the very embodiment of reactionary-vested-interest-power. But then, I have great difficulty examining what men in general could possibly do about all this. In addition to doing the shitwork that women have been doing for generations, possibly not exist? No, I really don’t mean that. Yes, I really do.” (Robin Morgan, *Sisterhood Is Powerful: An Anthology of Writings from the Women's Liberation Movement*, Vintage, 1970)

“And let's put one lie to rest for all time: the lie that men are oppressed, too, by sexism--the lie that there can be such a thing as 'men's liberation groups.' Oppression is something that one group of people commits against another group, specifically because of a 'threatening' characteristic shared by the latter group--skin, color, sex or age, etc. The oppressors are indeed FUCKED UP by being masters, but those masters are not OPPRESSED. Any master has the alternative of divesting himself of sexism or racism--the oppressed have no alternative--for they have no power but to fight. In the long run, Women's Liberation will of course free men--but in the short run it's going to cost men a lot of privilege, which no one gives up willingly or easily. Sexism is NOT the fault of women--kill your fathers, not your mothers.” (Robin Morgan, *Sisterhood Is Powerful: An Anthology of Writings from the Women's Liberation Movement*, Vintage, 1970)

~~~~~

Solanas, Valerie (*radical feminist, mental patient, convicted for the attempted murder of Andy Warhol*)

“To call a man an animal is to flatter him; he’s a machine, a walking dildo.” ([Author of the SCUM \(Society for Cutting Up Men\) Manifesto](#))

“Life in this society being, at best, an utter bore and no aspect of society being at all relevant to women, there remains to civic-minded, responsible, thrill-seeking females only to overthrow the government, eliminate the money system, institute complete automation, and destroy the male sex.” ([Author of the SCUM \(Society for Cutting Up Men\) Manifesto](#))

“The male is a biological accident: the ‘y’ (male) gene is an incomplete ‘x’ (female) gene, that is, has an incomplete set of chromosomes. In other words, the male is an incomplete female, a walking abortion, aborted at the gene stage. To be male is to be deficient, emotionally limited; maleness is a deficiency disease and males are emotional cripples.” ([Author of the SCUM \(Society for Cutting Up Men\) Manifesto](#))

“The male likes death--it excites him sexually and, already dead inside, he wants to die... The male is, by his very nature, a leech, an emotional parasite and, therefore, not ethically entitled to live, as no one has the right to live at someone else's expense.” ([Author of the SCUM \(Society for Cutting Up Men\) Manifesto](#))

“[Males should] “...go off to the nearest friendly suicide center where they will be quickly and painlessly gassed to death.” ([Author of the SCUM \(Society for Cutting Up Men\) Manifesto](#))

~~~~~

**Stanton, Elizabeth Cady** (*early suffragist*)

“We are, as a sex, infinitely superior to men...” (Marjorie Spruill Wheeler, ed., *One Woman One Vote: Rediscovering the Woman Suffrage Movement*, NewSage Press, 1995, p. 58)

~~~~~

Sullinger, Helen and Lehmann, Nancy (*radical feminists*)

“Marriage has existed for the benefit of men and has been a legally sanctioned method of control over women.... Male society has sold us the idea of marriage.... Now we know it is the institution that has failed us and we must work to destroy it.... The end of the institution of marriage is a necessary condition for the liberation of women. Therefore, it is important for us to encourage women to leave their husbands and not to live individually with men.” (Nancy Lehmann and Helen Sullinger, *Declaration of Feminism*, 1971)

Reading 7: The Age of Lying and Deception

“...all liars and deceivers will be destroyed from the earth ...”
(1 Corinthians 6: 9-11)

“Before moving into a discussion of what could possibly serve as a substitute for the positive aspects of war, Doe [of the *Report From Iron Mountain* fame, aka John Kenneth Gailbraith] writes, ‘*Whether the substitute is ritual in nature or functionally substantive, unless it provides a believable life-and-death threat it will not serve the socially organizing function of war.*’ [Emphasis added] I urge you to reread and keep that statement etched deeply in your mind as we go forward.

Abrahams then presents a thumbnail history of the war of deception ...

"My point today is (and was then) that in the real world of mega-power politics, we are being deceived on a scale so massive it is almost beyond human comprehension. I must grudgingly admit that my use of a "green" and natural landscape as part of the deception was totally coincidental, but its current application is better than ever.

Some Ancient Stratagems

This whole strategy really isn't anything new, except to the extent that television and other sophisticated communications techniques make it more compelling. As long-time readers of my newsletter, *Insider Report* know, I have for years encouraged serious students of politics to become familiar with Sun Tsu and his classic work, *The Art of War*. This treatise, which was written nearly 2500 years ago, around 500 B.C., contains the blueprint for all that is being done to us today, as the Insiders pursue their age-old dream of a New World Order.

Quoted below are just a few examples of Sun Tsu's stratagems. As you read them, reflect on what you have been exposed to in the recent media blitz.

- All warfare is based on deception.
- When the enemy is divided, he is destroyed.
- When he is united, divide him.
- To subdue the enemy without fighting is the acme of skill.
- Those skilled in war subdue the enemy without battle.
- When able to attack seem unable; when active, seem inactive.
- When near make the enemy believe you are far; when far away make him believe you are near.

- If weak pretend to be strong and so cause the enemy to avoid you; when strong pretend to be weak so that the enemy may grow arrogant.

Sun Tsu knew, as do his more modern practitioners, that painting false pictures for the purpose of deception is an integral part of the 'ultimate weapon.' Believe me, our enemies know all about the strategies of deception. An important new book on this subject has just been released by the brilliant investigative reporter, Edward Jay Epstein. He has even called his book *Deception*, and it is one that I highly recommend to you. In it he says:

"First, the victim's leadership has to be in a state of mind to want to accept and act on the disinformation it receives from its own intelligence. This might not happen unless the disinformation fits in with the adversary's prevailing preconceptions or interest -- which is, at least in the case of the United States, not difficult to determine. Angleton [former CIA head of counter-espionage] suggested that Lenin showed he understood this principle when in 1921 he instructed his intelligence chief in crafting disinformation, to 'Tell them what they want to hear.' Second, the victim has to be in the state of mind in which he is so confident of his own intelligence that he is unwilling to entertain evidence, or even theories, that he is or can be duped. This kind of blanket denial amounts to a conceit, which Angleton claimed could be cultivated in an adversary...[to leave] a nation defenseless against deception."

The CIA's late superspy, James Jesus Angleton, was fond of saying, 'Deception is a state of mind -- *and the mind of the state.*' [Emphasis added]

For another example of this strategy at work -- but one that is far removed from the world of international geopolitics -- rent a video of that classic Paul Newman/Robert Redford movie, '*The Sting.*' They were indeed masters of deception.

And in fact, '*The Sting*' wasn't all that different from the international machinations we've been discussing. If you'll remember, essential to the success of that con game was what James Angleton called the 'feedback channel' -- a way to successfully disseminate false but believable information back to the 'mark,' or in this case the person who was to be stung."⁷⁶

John Taylor Gatto on Our "Education" System ...

"The Prototype Is A Schoolteacher

One dependable signal of a true believer's presence is a strong passion for everyone's children. Find nonstop, abstract interest in the collective noun "children," the kind of love Pestalozzi or Froebel had, and you've flushed the priesthood from its lair. Eric Hoffer tells us the prototype true believer is a schoolteacher. Mao was a schoolteacher, so was Mussolini, so were many other

⁷⁶ Larry Abrahams, *The Greening*, from <http://www.lawfulpath.com>

prominent warlike leaders of our time, including Lyndon Johnson. In Hoffer's characterization, the true believer is identified by inner fire, "a burning conviction we have a holy duty to others." Lack of humor is one touchstone of true belief.

The expression "true believer" is from a fifth-century book, *The City of God*, occurring in a passage where St. Augustine urges holy men and women to abandon fear and embrace their sacred work fervently. True Belief is a psychological frame you'll find useful to explain individuals who relentlessly pursue a cause indifferent to personal discomfort, indifferent to the discomfort of others.¹ All of us show a tiny element of true belief in our makeup, usually just enough to recognize the lunatic gleam in the eye of some purer zealot when we meet face to face. But in an age which distances us from hand-to-hand encounters with authority—removing us electronically, bureaucratically, and institutionally—the truly fanatical among us have been granted the luxury of full anonymity. We have to judge their presence by the fallout.

Horace Mann exemplifies the type. From start to finish he had a mission. He spoke passionately at all times. He wrote notes to himself about "breaking the bond of association among workingmen." In a commencement harangue at Antioch College in 1859, he said, "Be ashamed to die until you have won some victory for humanity." A few cynical critics snipe at Mann for lying about his imaginary school tour of Prussia (which led to the adoption of Prussian schooling methodologies in America), but those cynics miss the point. For the great ones, the goal is everything; the end justifies any means. Mann lived and died a social crusader. His second wife, Mary Peabody, paid him this posthumous tribute: "He was all afire with Purpose."

Al Shanker, longtime president of the American Federation of Teachers, said in one of his last Sunday advertisements in *The New York Times* before his death: "Public schools do not exist to please Johnny's parents. They do not even exist to ensure that Johnny will one day earn a good living at a job he likes." No other energy but true belief can explain what Shanker might have had in mind.

¹ For instance, how else to get a handle on the Columbia Teachers College bureau head who delivered himself of this sentence in *Education Week* (March 18, 1998), in an essay titled "Altering Destinies": "Program officials consider no part of a student's life off limits."

Teachers College Maintains The Planet

A beautiful example of true belief in action crossed my desk recently from the alumni magazine of my own alma mater, Columbia University. Written by the director of Columbia's Institute for Learning Technologies, a bureau at Teachers College, this mailing informed graduates that the education division now regarded itself as bound by "a contract with posterity." Something in the tone warned me against dismissing this as customary institutional gas. Seconds later I learned, with some shock, that Teachers College felt obligated to take a commanding role in "maintaining the planet." The next extension of this strange idea was even more pointed. Teachers College now interpreted its mandate, I was told, as one

compelling it "to distribute itself all over the world and to teach every day, 24 hours a day."

To gain perspective, try to imagine the University of Berlin undertaking to distribute itself among the fifty American states, to be present in this foreign land twenty-four hours a day, swimming in the minds of Mormon children in Utah and Baptist children in Georgia. Any university intending to become global like some nanny creature spawned in Bacon's ghastly utopia, New Atlantis, is no longer simply in the business of education. Columbia Teachers College had become an aggressive evangelist by its own announcement, an institution of true belief selling an unfathomable doctrine. I held its declaration in my hand for a while after I read it. Thinking.

Let me underline what you just heard. Picture some U.N. thought police dragging reluctant Serbs to a loudspeaker to listen to Teachers College rant. Most of us have no frame of reference in which to fit such a picture. Narcosis in the face of true belief is a principal reason the disease progressed so far through the medium of forced schooling without provoking much major opposition. Only after a million homeschooling families and an equal number of religiously oriented private-school families emerged from their sleep to reclaim their children from the government in the 1970s and 1980s, in direct response to an epoch of flagrant social experimentation in government schools, did true belief find ruts in its road.

Columbia, where I took an undergraduate degree, is the last agency I would want maintaining my planet. For decades it was a major New York slumlord indifferent to maintaining its own neighborhood, a territory much smaller than the globe. Columbia has been a legendary bad neighbor to the community for the forty years I've lived near my alma mater. So much for its qualifications as Planetary Guardian. Its second boast is even more ominous—I mean that goal of intervening in mental life "all over the world," teaching "every day, 24 hours a day." Teaching what? Shouldn't we ask? Our trouble in recognizing true belief is that it wears a reasonable face in modern times.

A Lofty, Somewhat Inhuman Vision

Take a case reported by the Public Agenda Foundation which produced the first-ever survey of educational views held by teachers college professors. To their surprise, the authors discovered that the majority of nine hundred randomly selected professors of education interviewed did not regard a teacher's struggle to maintain an orderly classroom or to cope with disruptive students as major problems! The education faculty was generally unwilling to attend to these matters seriously in their work, believing that widespread alarm among parents stemming from worry that graduates couldn't spell, couldn't count accurately, couldn't sustain attention, couldn't write grammatically (or write at all) was only caused by views of life "outmoded and mistaken."

While 92 percent of the public thinks basic reading, writing, and math competency is "absolutely essential" (according to an earlier study by Public Agenda), education

professors did not agree. In the matter of mental arithmetic, which a large majority of ordinary people, including some schoolteachers, consider very important, about 60 percent of education professors think cheap calculators make that goal obsolete.

The word passion appears more than once in the report from which these data are drawn, as in the following passage:

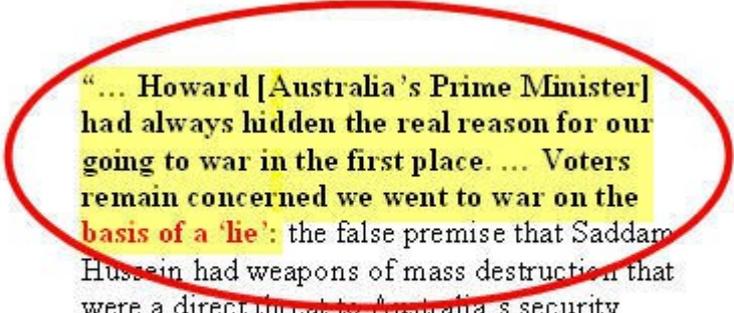
Education professors speak with passionate idealism about their own, sometimes lofty, vision of education and the mission of teacher education programs. The passion translates into ambitious and highly-evolved expectations for future teachers, expectations that often differ dramatically from those of parents and teachers now in the classroom. "The soul of a teacher is what should be passed on from teacher to teacher," a Boston professor said with some intensity. "You have to have that soul to be a good teacher."

It's not my intention at this moment to recruit you to one or another side of this debate, but only to hold you by the back of the neck as Uncle Bud (who you'll meet up ahead) once held mine and point out that this vehicle has no brake pedal—ordinary parents and students have no way to escape this passion. Twist and turn as they might, they will be subject to any erotic curiosity inspired love arouses. In the harem of true belief, there is scant refuge from the sultan's lusty gaze."⁷⁷

And they wouldn't lie or deceive, would they?

*"And they wouldn't lie or deceive, would they? They're Christians. It's against their religion to tell fibs. It's other religions that lie. Look at Saddam and all that lying and deception he went on with about weapons of mass destruction."*⁷⁸

“... Howard [Australia's Prime Minister] **had always hidden** the real reason for our going to war in the first place. ... Voters remain concerned we went to war on the basis of a 'lie': the false premise that Saddam Hussein had weapons of mass destruction that were a direct threat to Australia's security interests. The Government's shifting of the national interest goalposts on Iraq (first WMDs, then regime change, then the need to support a democratic government in Baghdad and now oil) will only harden this belief.”⁷⁹



“... Howard [Australia's Prime Minister] had always hidden the real reason for our going to war in the first place. ... Voters remain concerned we went to war on the basis of a 'lie': the false premise that Saddam Hussein had weapons of mass destruction that were a direct threat to Australia's security interests. The Government's shifting of the national interest goalposts on Iraq (first

⁷⁷ John Taylor Gatto, *The Underground History of American Education*, The Odyssey Group, Suite 3W 295 East 8th Street NY, NY, 2000-2004. Available here: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com>

⁷⁸ Negus, George, *The World From Islam*, HarperCollinsPublishers, Sydney, 2003, p. 266.

⁷⁹ *The Sunday Telegraph*, July 8, 2007, article by Glenn Milne.

Who Does The Dirty Work For The Money-Power Elite?

The money-power elite, those super-rich of the world, are far too smart to be seen orchestrating the actual actions and policies that have nearly totally enslaved us, and which will bring this world to the brink of near total annihilation. Instead, they use several camouflaging layers of subordinates who do the dirty work for them, as the following small selection of material shows.

“These folk [here the author lists the names of some of the oligarchy which is attempting to enslave us: Bruce (from King Robert Bruce of Scotland), Russell, Villiers, Keswick, Inchcape, Pease, Matheson, Mackay, Churhill, Lloyd, Cecil and Lytton] hide their involvement in the illegal activities which afflict us by utilizing several camouflaging layers of subordinates who do their dirty work for them. Law enforcement officials call these layers ‘cutouts.’ There are three cutout layers below the elite oligarchy, says the EIR:⁸⁰

- The first is a front for the Jewish-surnamed criminal elements. [In the first edition of *Dope, Inc.*⁸¹ were the words, ‘In the West, the prime cutout ... is the Zionist lobby ... In China (it was) the corrupted Soong family which carried out the day-to-day business operations of Jardine Matheson.’] This cutout begins at the top with a cohesive grouping of *Hofjuden* (‘Court Jews’) who have served British monarchs and Venetian doges for generations. These families have a centuries-long unbroken tradition of attaching themselves to the predominant noble houses of Europe: the Venetians and Genoese, the nobility of Amsterdam, and then when the Dutch nobility were merged with the British in the so-called Glorious Revolution of 1688, the Hofjuden centered themselves around the British and have served it to this day.

The Hofjuden have less than nothing to do with the Jewish people, their well-being and aspirations for themselves and their posterity. These families’ only relation to the Jews has been to periodically call down persecution upon them, and then to excuse their own role in it by their surnames [i.e. *hide* their role by claiming to be one of the persecuted Jews]. One cannot condemn the Jewish people for the centuries of crime committed by the Hofjuden, whose primary victim has been that people itself.

Among those top families are the Montefiores, servants of the Genoese nobility since the thirteen century ... the Goldsmiths and Mocattas, leading bullion merchants for the British royal family; ... the Oppenheimers, controllers of a large proportion of the diamond and gold mining in South Africa; the Sassoons, the first Hofjuden to settle in India and devote their resources primarily to opium production ... the

⁸⁰ EIR is Executive Intelligence Review.

⁸¹ *Dope, Inc* is an excellent expose of the international drug trade, and is written by the editors of Executive Intelligence Review, which is commissioned by Lyndon H LaRouche, Jr. *Dope, Inc.* was first published in 1978, with a second edition in 1986, and a third edition in 1992. The book seeks to identify the kingpins at the top of the drug trade by examining the origins of the trade, by studying the paths via which drug profits are laundered, and by tracing the ownership of the controlling corporate entities.

Canadian de Hirsch family, bankrollers of Jewish emigration from Eastern Europe to Canada; the Rothschilds, with a long-standing special interest in subverting the American republic; and the other 'Our Crowd' banking families of Warburg, Schiff, Meyer, Loeb, Schroder, etc ...

- The second major layer of cutouts [consists of] the émigré nobility and pseudo-nobility of Eastern Europe and the Mediterranean—the Jesuit / Russian Orthodox, or 'Solidarist' nobility ... Typical of these families are the Radziwills, leaders of the Polish Solidarists; the unreconstructed fascist Ferenc Nagy of Permindex; the de Menils, [involved in Permindex]; the di Spadaforas, representatives of the Italian House of Savoy in the Permindex Assassination Bureau; and of course, the families of minor nobility such as one well-known Brzezinski. The political family of William F Buckley, Jr. and James Buckley are permanent hangers-on of the Jesuit émigré circles, and promoters of drug decriminalization.
- The third and most active 'cutout' [consists of] the Socialist International front organizations in North America. [Included are] Social Democrats USA and the League for Industrial Democracy, ... [which] are the funding sources of pro-drug and pro-terrorist organizations: the Institute for Policy Studies, the Communist Workers Party, Yippies, and the rotten American Civil Liberties Union network epitomized by William Kunstler.

The first edition of *Dope, Inc.* was more explicit about the relationship between the Hofjuden and the Jewish people. The EIR there stated:

'The Hofjuden should not be confused with the Jewish people ... The only relation the Hofjuden have had to Jewry is that of persecutors and tormentors. **As the clandestine operations bureau of the oligarchy**, they quickly learned that they could augment their capabilities tremendously by subjecting Jews to waves of persecutions and then recruiting terrorized Jews into Zionist organizations that had as their ostensible aim the 'survival' of Jewry! In street parlance, the Hofjuden have run a six-century-long protection-extortion racket against the Jewish people—to the overall effect of building up a sizable 'Zionist' network at the disposal of British Secret Intelligence. This traditional relationship to Jewry was carried to its [logical] conclusion in the 20th century when the Rothschilds, Warburgs, Oppenheimers, Schrodgers, and other Hofjuden became the leading financial backers of Adolf Hitler.

One of the greatest benefits that the Hofjuden gained by their complicity in Hitler's genocide of the East European population was that they could henceforth hide behind the memory of the awesome fate of millions of Jews and conduct the filthiest sorts of operations—from drug-running to terrorism to genocide against Arab and related populations—without being exposed for these crimes against humanity. Whenever any critic attempted to expose these crimes, he was quickly assaulted as a 'Nazi,' a 'fascist,' or an 'anti-Semite.'

Our final effort will be to summarize the EIR's view of the organizational structure of *Dope, Inc.* as of 1986. The oligarchy, says the EIR, views the world's peoples as so many 'talking beasts' to be utilized as desired in the services of the

oligarchy. Narcotics serve that purpose as an efficient tool for both control and profit, since it weakens the resistance of the target populations, and also brings in several hundred *billion* dollars annually to help grow the oligarchy's various criminal projects. These projects presently include depopulation (fewer proles [⁸²] are needed to harvest the required food, fibre, and minerals), destruction of national sovereignty, debt collection, destruction of the Western Alliance, and the reduction of US power to 25% of its post-World II strength.

The effort is led by the families owning or controlling the network of major London banks and holding companies, including the HongShang, the Oppenheimer interests, Barclays Bank, the London gold pool, etc. Bronfman's Canadian enterprises are controlled by Eagle Star Insurance, a major London financial corporation, which in turn is jointly run by Barclays, Lloyds, Hill Samuel, and NM Rothschild and Sons. Canada itself is little more than a colonial tool in the hands of the British elites, useful in helping to bring the US to heel."⁸³

**Message to the Police, the Military, Legal,
and Deception System of the Satanic State:**

"To you who carry out the arm of the law, this can only happen if YOU use your discretion in giving amnesty to those who break this cycle of blackmail and bring evidence to you knowing full well the real perpetrators will at the drop of a hat try to drag them down with them, everything has to change to remove the satanic Brethren." (A message from *Life in the Mix*, and anyone else who will stand up for their families and children in truth, decency and justice.)

Know that God tells us quite clearly that **He will destroy all wicked people who destroy the Earth, and break His Great Law:**

“And in those days the Angels will come down into the hidden places, **and gather together in one place all those who have helped sin**, and the Most High will rise on that day to execute the Great Judgment on all the sinners. And he will set guards, from the Holy Angels, over all the righteous and Holy, and **they will guard them like the apple of an eye**, until an end is made of all evil and all sin. And even if the righteous sleep a long sleep **they have nothing to fear**. And the wise men will see the truth, and the sons of the Earth will understand all the words of this book, and they will know that their riches will not be able to save them or overthrow their sin. **Woe to you, you sinners, when you afflict the righteous on the day of severe trouble**, and burn them with fire, you will be repaid according to your deeds. Woe to you, you perverse of heart who watch to devise evil; fear will come upon you and there is no one who will help you. Woe to you, you sinners, for an account of the words of your mouth, and for an account of the deeds of your hands that you have impiously done; you will burn in blazing flames of fire. And now know that **the Angels will inquire in Heaven into**

⁸² Karl Marx called them the “proletariat,” George Orwell, author of *1984*, preferred to call them “proles.”

⁸³ Alan B Jones, *How The World Really Works*, ABJPress, 1996, PO Box 2362, Paradise, CA, 95967, USA, pp. 284-288.

your deeds, from the Sun and the Moon and the Stars, into your sins, for on earth you execute judgment on the righteous.” (**Book of Enoch**, 100: 4-10)

“And the nations were angry, and **thy Wrath is come**, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; **and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.**” (**Book of Revelation** 11: 18, KJV) **If you work, either knowingly or unknowingly, to do the dirty work of Satan, then God classifies you as "wicked."** Know full well, then, that you will be dealt with by the Almighty God, who makes no bones about telling us what He will do to you:

“Therefore, behold, I will make them know, this once I will make them know my power and my might, and they shall know that my name is the Lord. ... **The clamour will resound to the ends of the earth, for the Lord has an indictment against the nations;** he is entering into judgment with all flesh, and the wicked he will put to the sword.” (Jeremiah 16: 21; 25: 31, RSV, emphasis added)

Remember the final scene of the movie V for Vendetta which shows the thing that the money-power elite are most fearful of: **the decent common man not overcome by bribery, and united in righteousness against the evils of the demonic world rulers.** They form together and march against the private forces of the elite, and these private forces are actually the police and armed forces of the nations of the world, and everyone else who collaborates in this evil, who have been duped into their role as peace, law and order keepers, and all classes of teachers, both secular and religious, who have worked to deceive the people.

Further Reading:

Who Does the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite? Part 1, **Introduction**

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/who-does-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 2: **The Police and the Corrupt Legal System**

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-2.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 3: **Porch Masons**

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-3.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 4: **The Military**

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-4.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 5: **Satan's Religious Teachers**

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-5.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 6: ***The School Teachers***

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-6.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 7: ***Our Treacherous Political Leaders at all Levels of Government, including the Bureaucracy***

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-7.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 8: ***The Paid Liars in Journalism and the Media***

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-8.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 9: ***Bank Workers, Accountants and Business Leaders***

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-9.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 10: ***The Corrupt Medical, Hospital and Pharmaceutical System***

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-10.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 11: ***The Sheople Who Paid For All This***

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-11.html>

Reading 8: Who Really Rules The World?

An Introduction from David Icke.

Welcome to the David Icke website (<http://www.davidicke.com>). I am a former journalist and television presenter from England who has spent the last ten years uncovering the biggest secret - who really controls the world and has done so for thousands of years.

I have written ten books, including "The Biggest Secret", "...and the truth shall set you free", and "I Am Me, I Am Free.". Bridge of Love Publications, my publisher, has also produced several videos including "Freedom Road", "Turning of the Tide", "Revelations of a Mother Goddess", and "The Reptilian Agenda."

I reveal how a global secret society called the Illuminati (the "Illuminated Ones" as they call themselves) have been holding the reigns of power in the world since ancient times, expanding their power out of the Middle and Near East (and other centres) to control first Europe and then, thanks to the British Empire and other European empires, to take over in the Americas, Africa, Australia, New Zealand, Asia, and elsewhere.

When those empires appeared to withdraw from these regions, the Illuminati left behind the secret society networks and the Illuminati bloodlines and these have continued to control and orchestrate events ever since. There are two type of prisons or dictatorships. There is the overt variety, which are clear dictatorships (communism, fascism, etc) and then there are the most effective variety of all - the covert dictatorship, the one that masquerades as freedom.

People do not rebel against not being free when they think they are!

The Illuminati have been working to a long planned and coordinated agenda to create a world government, central bank, army, and a micro-chipped population linked to a global computer. Anyone with an operational brain can see that all these things are now emerging ever more rapidly.

Under this edifice of global power are designed to be super states like the European Union (evolved out of the EEC free trade area), the American Union (to be evolved out of the NAFTA free trade area), and the Pacific Union (to be evolved out of the APEC free trade area). NATO (merging with the UN peacekeeping operation) is planned to be the world army, the world police force, to keep countries in line who do not wish to concede their sovereignty to the Illuminati world government, which is planned to evolve through the United Nations.

The structure of global control is pyramids inside pyramids. Very much like Russian dolls, one doll inside another. If you look at any organisation today you will see that it is structured as a pyramid. Those lower down the pyramid have no idea what the organisation they work for is really about. They just do their own job and go home

every day. They don't know how what they do connects with other people's contribution to create a very obvious and sinister pattern and direction. Only the very few at the top know that. In this way the few can manipulate thousands in an organisation to advance an agenda that those thousands do not even know exists. There is a global version of this which manipulates billions in the same way.

These "individual" organisations, be they banks, trans-national corporations, media empires, NATO, etc., then fit into even bigger pyramids. So you find, for example, that at the peak of the global banking pyramid all the banks are ultimately controlled by the same people - the Illuminati. Same with the transnational corporations, the media, and so on. There is a global pyramid which encompasses the pyramids of banking, business, media, military, politics, and the other institutions that run the planet. At the peak of this pyramid you find the elite of the Illuminati who orchestrate their agenda for global control through all their, apparently unconnected, organisations.

This is why there has been an incessant move to centralisation of global power in all areas of our lives, banking, business, media, politics, whatever. It is orchestrated by the SAME people in accordance with the SAME agenda. You will find a stream of articles on this site that will give you detailed background to this agenda and there is endless information in my books which you can order from this website.

The Illuminati manipulate humanity through the mind and emotions. There are too many people and too few Illuminati to control people physically, except on a small scale. They have to manipulate the way the masses think and feel, so we live our lives and see the world in the way the Illuminati want us to. For instance, the most powerful of the manipulation techniques is one I call Problem-Reaction-Solution. It works like this:

You want to introduce something you know the people won't like. This may be more power to the police, a further erosion of basic freedoms, even a war. You know that if you offer these policies openly the people will react against them. So you first create a PROBLEM, a rising crime rate, more violence, a terrorist bomb, a government collapse, or you get one of your Illuminati puppets like Saddam Hussein to go to war.

You make sure someone else is blamed for this problem and not you, the real people behind it all. So you create a "patsy", as they call them in America, a Timothy McVeigh or a Lee Harvey Oswald. You then use your media to tell people what they should think about your manufactured event and who they should blame for it. This brings us to stage two, the REACTION from the people - "This can't go on what are THEY going to do about it?"

This allows THEY to then openly offer the SOLUTION to the problems they have created - new legislation which advances their agenda of centralisation of global power or the erosion of more basic freedoms. This technique is being used all the time on the human mind and emotions, not least with the stream of mind-

controlled youngsters and adults who go crazy with guns around the world and immediately prompt gun control laws.

I say this as someone who does not have guns and believes passionately in non-violence. But if we are going to be street-wise we need to look beyond our own beliefs and realise that the Illuminati is seeking to systematically disarm those who WOULD use weapons against them. Just before Adolf Hitler began to fill the concentration camps he introduced the same anti-gun legislation which we are seeing today all over the world.

We are now at a crucial time in this agenda's history. So many cards are waiting to be played by the Illuminati in the next 12 months. We are at a crossroads in human history. We can choose freedom or fall under the control of a global fascist state, a global version of Nazi Germany.

This does not have to happen, but to stop it a lot of arses need to be removed from a lot of chairs. This website and the books will give you the detailed background from which informed choices can be made.

What you have read here is a mere fraction of what there is to know and the picture is far bigger and more extraordinary than this brief outline has been able to detail. Look elsewhere on this site or in my books and you will see what I mean!

Welcome once again.

Hope you enjoy your stay.

Love,

David Icke

[Nazarene Remnant comment: It would be prudent to understand what the Illuminati aim to accomplish through certain authors and online journalists, such as David Icke, Paul Drockton, Alex Jones, and Jeff Rense, to name just a few, are out to accomplish with their work. The Protocols of the Elders of Zion are very helpful in alerting us to what has been called “controlled opposition,” and David Icke is one such person.

Protocol 12, states:

"We shall set up our own opposition press which will present **what looks like the very antithesis to us**. Our real opponents at heart will accept this simulated opposition to us and show us their cards."

And Protocol 5 is very similar:

“In order to put public opinion into our hands we must bring it into a state of bewilderment **by giving expression from all sides to so many**

contradictory opinions and for such length of time as will suffice to make the "goyim" lose their heads in the labyrinth and come to see that the best thing is to have no opinion of any kind in matters political, which it is not given to the public to understand because they are understood only by him who guides the public. this is the first secret."

And Protocol 13 follows:

"In order that the masses themselves may not guess what they are about **we further distract them with amusements, games, pastimes, passions, people's palaces** ... Soon we shall begin through the press to propose competitions in art, in sport of all kinds: these interests will finally distract their minds from questions in which we should find ourselves compelled to oppose them. Growing more and more disaccustomed to reflect and form any opinions of their own, people will begin to talk in the same tone as we, because we alone shall be offering them new directions for thought . . . of course through such persons as will not be suspected of solidarity with us." (Protocol 13)

It is my estimation that these "moles" are presenting up to 80-90% reliable information, but along with this they are piggy-backing an agenda that is contributing to the successful emergence of a slave society that is to be the Ashkenazi Fourth Reich. In Freemason Icke's case the agenda he appears to be pushing is the New Age rubbish of "I am Me, I Am Free," which is part of the philosophy of the New World Religion.

Further Reading:

Is the Truth Movement Controlled Opposition?

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/is-the-truth-movement-controlled-opposition.html>

Is Alex Jones Controlled Opposition?

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/is-alex-jones-controlled-opposition.html>

End NR comment]

John Howard And The Haunting Echo Of 1929

Excerpt #1:

Thirty-third degree Freemason, and Prime Minister of Australia, John Howard, pays a **secret visit** to the *US Federal Reserve*, May 2006 ... and *nothing at all* is reported about these secret proceedings in our controlled press and media. As background to this information, you need to know that the people who own the US Federal Reserve also own the Reserve Bank of Australia, and the Bank of England.

The global financial elite—and the prostituted policials they have in their pocket—that aims to enslave humanity now feels that they are sufficiently entrenched so that they can reveal their true identity without fear of being successfully overturned. For example, in Montague Norman's day a visit to the US Federal Reserve was clouded in total secrecy,⁸⁴ but in May 2006 the Australian Prime Minister, **John Howard**, made an open visit to see the new Chairman of the US Federal Reserve, Ben Bernanke, which was reported in some Australian newspapers,⁸⁵ but the purpose and details of the meeting were kept totally secret, and never reported to the public, **as usual**.



John Howard and Kevin Rudd exchange Masonic handshakes⁸⁶ at their 2005 public debate prior to the Federal election.

Carroll Quigley explained in his monumental work, *Tragedy and Hope*, how the global elite and our traitorous politicians secretly work hand-in-glove, to promote the return to world feudalism, a two-class system, last seen in Europe in the Middle Ages:

“The powers of financial capitalism had another far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole.

This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, **by secret agreements arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences.**

⁸⁴ Montague Norman, when he visited the US Federal Reserve prior to the Great Depression of 1929, travelled in total secrecy under an assumed name, which was never included on the ship's manifest.

⁸⁵ The visit was reported, for example, in *The Port Macquarie News* of May 15, 2006, page 15, in the National News section.

⁸⁶ The Masonic handshake is well-known and consists of pressing the thumb into the space between the knuckles of the forefinger and middle finger. For more information on this topic see: <http://www.FreemasonryWatch.org>

The apex of the system was to be the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the world's central banks which were themselves private corporations."⁸⁷

**The Zionist and Traitor,
John Winston Howard**

"There was at least one other 'Zionist' Western politician in London on the day [of the London Bombings] and that was John Howard, the Prime Minister of Australia. **Come to think of it, The Australian Prime Minister was also in America on the day of 911**, visiting his Zionist friend Rupert Murdoch, you know, the owner of the compliant British mainstream media, and another good friend of Bibi Netanyahu." ("[Who Did London the London Bombings?The Hard Proof](http://NazareneRemnant.org/who-did-london-the-london-bombings-the-hard-proof.html), available here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/who-did-london-the-london-bombings-the-hard-proof.html>)

Andrew G. Marshall puts the right interpretation on the direction our politicians have been taking us for decades now:

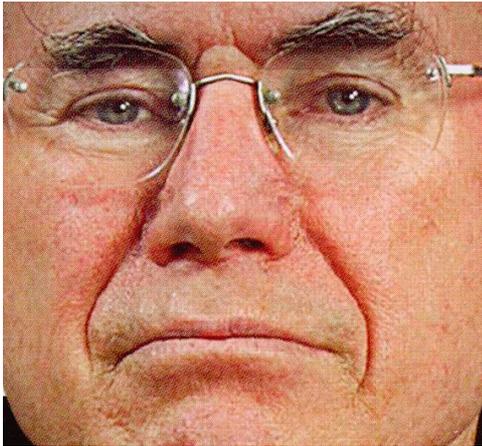
"Indeed, the current 'solutions' being proposed to the global financial crisis benefit those who caused the crisis over those who are poised to suffer the most as a result of the crisis; the world's dispossessed, poor, indebted people.

The proposed solutions to this crisis represent the manifestations and actualization of the ultimate generational goals of the global elite and thus represent the least favourable conditions for the vast majority of the world's people.

It is imperative that the world's people throw their weight against these 'solutions' and usher in a new era or world order, one of the People's World Order; with the solution lying in local governance and local economies so that the people have greater roles in determining the future and structure of their own political economy and thus their own society."⁸⁸

⁸⁷ Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope*, quoted in the article "The Financial New World Order," by Andrew G. Marshall, *Nexus Magazine*, August-September, 2009, p. 79.

⁸⁸ Andrew G Marshall, "The Financial New World Order," *Nexus Magazine*, August-September, 2009, pp. 79-80.



"It is gradually becoming common knowledge that it is not the Hitlers, Mussolinis, or Stalins (much less the umbrella-waving Chamberlains) who are the real dictators, but the men who lurk in the shadows behind the beflagged and besloganed rostrums - the, for the most part, little-known men who dictate to the 'dictators.' **Montagu Norman is one of these: perhaps the most powerful of all ...**"⁸⁹

"On January 31, 1989, the late Maxwell Newton wrote a feature article in *The Australian* headed 'Towards a Golden World.' He said:

'While you are beginning to stir next Saturday morning, getting ready for the beach or for golf, a meeting will be taking place in Washington which could make you richer or poorer. What is more, you don't get to elect any of the men who are going to have so much to do with your material well-being. Some participants at this secret cabal may have names familiar to you, some you may never have heard of. They all have one thing in common - they have a very, very big say in your material well-being. They have names like Alan Greenspan, Robin Leigh-Pemberton, Karl Otto Poehl, Jacques de Larossiere, Satoshi Sumita and John Crowe. They are the leaders of the world's central banks.

The central bankers have a dream; *they dream of a world where currencies will have stable values in relation to each other. The dream is that with stable currencies, the whole world financial system will gently glide onto a smooth growth path where inflation, stockmarket crises, recessions and high interest rates will disappear. In this sanitised, cool world, we will come upon a new millenium, a millenium called a New Gold Standard. Currencies, tied to each other by a golden rope, will not fluctuate and will*

Let Nature Take the Blame For The Great Depression

"Early in 1929, with the bubble of stock market speculation fully inflated, an abrupt change in policy occurred. In February, Montagu Norman arrived in the US, conferred privately with Federal Reserve officials, and then with Andrew Mellon. Griffin⁹⁰ suggests that it was in these meetings that decisions were made, or orders transmitted, to reverse the expansion, making it appear, of course, that it was just happening by itself. He quotes Galbraith: *'How much better, as seen from the Federal Reserve, to let nature take its course and thus allow nature to take the blame.'* ...

But before the fleecing of the public could begin, the insider worker bees had to be gotten out whole. The financial fraternity was warned to get out of the market, the Fed on February 6 issued instructions to its member banks to sell their stock market holdings, and Paul Warburg similarly advised the stockholders of his International Acceptance Bank. The lists of

⁸⁹ Hargrave, John, *Professor Skinner, alias Montagu Norman: The Biography of the Governor of the Bank of England*. Wells Gardner, Darton and Co Ltd. Kingsway, London, 1939.

⁹⁰ Edwin G Griffin is the author of *The Creature From Jekyll Island*, a book I thoroughly urge you, whatever nationality you're from, to acquire and digest, because it shows how the banking elite, and their prostitute underlings, have managed to obtain and today exercise economic control over all our lives.

dream for the world. It was word for word the same as Max's account of the central bankers' current dream.

Who can forget the crash of October 1929 and the 'Thirties Depression which followed, as a consequence of trying to translate this dream into reality? Let me put on record how this personal conversation came about.

In 1929 I was a member of the Oxford and Cambridge athletic team, visiting America to run against American universities. Late in July we split up to return, and I, together with some other members, boarded a smallish passenger vessel in New York. (There were, of course, no aeroplanes in those days)

A fellow passenger was 'Mr Skinner' and a member of our team recognised him. He was Montagu Norman, returning to London, after a secret visit to the U.S. Central Bank, travelling incognito. When we told him we knew who he was he asked us not to blow his cover, because if the details of his movements were made public it could have serious financial consequences. Naturally we agreed and on the days following as we crossed the Atlantic, he talked to us very frankly.

He said, 'In the next few months there is going to be a shake-out. But don't worry - it won't last long.'

He then went on to tell us of the dream which he and his U.S. counterparts had for the world. It could be put in the words Max used to describe the current dreams of the central bankers. (i.e. 'In the new world currencies will have a stable value in relation to each other. With stable currencies the whole world financial system will gently slide onto a smooth growth path where inflation, stock market prices, recessions and high interest rates will disappear. In this sanitised, cool world we will come upon a new millenium called a New Gold Standard.')

I can almost hear Montagu Norman now, for that is what he said in July 1929. We were immensely impressed - do you blame us? Here was the most important figure in the financial world, talking confidentially to us and we were very young. The October crash three months later ushered in the World Depression, the ravages of which were only halted by Roosevelt's New Deal. When Congress spragged the President, world recovery faltered, to be revived by war preparations and the 1939 War. No sane person would hope for these last remedies today.

Ever since the Depression I have ceased to place unquestioning trust in the wisdom of central bankers and I cannot hope for a revival of my faith even today.

Is the centralised world economy towards which we are working really appropriate to the present world where there are still sovereign nations, each pursuing its own national interest and where there are very different political systems and living standards?

*Will low-wage countries always have low productivity so that the developed nations need not fear low-priced imports? Do stabilised exchange rates impose intolerable rigidities upon the world economy and preclude the adjustments which would avoid local unemployment? Should a country allow free trade when it means buying goods which it cannot pay for? **These are only a few of the disturbing questions which should arise.** Let us hope that this week, when the central bankers of the world meet in Florida, they will keep them in mind. (W. C. Wentworth, Sydney.)'*

Both Newton and Wentworth had touched on an unfolding programme remorselessly edged into place over the course of the 20th century. Despite many disclaimers as to the existence of such an operation, **it was exposed beyond argument** with the publication of *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in our Time*, authored by the United States' most eminent historian, Professor Carroll Quigley. Published by MacMillans in 1966, Quigley's *Tragedy and Hope* revealed evidence of a long-term programme which many had suspected but none had been able to verify with suitable documentation. [⁹²] ...

What had Quigley revealed which prompted such extraordinary efforts to curtail the distribution of his book? Not only did he confirm there was a long-term plan by an inside international banking group aimed at centralisation of power on a global scale, but he had given personal access to some of the private papers of those involved.

In his own words:

'I know of the operation of this network because I have studied it for over 20 years and was permitted for two years in the early 'sixties to examine its papers and secret records ... I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies ... but in general my chief difference is that it wishes to remain unknown ... The names of some of these other banking families are familiar to all of us and should be more so. They include Baring, Lazard, Erlanger, Warburg, Schroeder, Siligman, Speyers, Mirabaud, Mallet, Fauld and, above all, Rothschild and Morgan ...'

To the oldtimers mentioned by Quigley must be added some newer club members - Dai-Ichi Kangyo, Fuji, Sumitomo, Mitsubishi and Sanwa of Japan, Bank of America, Citibank, Westpac, National Australia and A.N.Z., Banque Nationale de Paris, Credit Lyonnais and Credit Agricole Mutual de Paris, plus a number of others.

If it were possible to detail the asset-portfolios of the banking brotherhood one would find the title-deeds of practically all the buildings, industries, farms, transport-systems and mineral resources of the world. Their secret is that they have annexed from governments, monarchies and republics the power to create the world's money on debt-terms requiring tribute both in principal and interest."⁹³

⁹² *Tragedy and Hope* was first reviewed by W Cleon Skousen in his great book, *The Naked Capitalists*, published in 1970. Quigley's sympathy with the secret goals of the banking elite is demonstrated, says Skousen, in the title of his book, "Hope" referring to the men composing the elite group, and "Tragedy" the men opposing that group.

⁹³ Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children?*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., PO Box 1234, Toowoomba, QLD, 4350, Australia, 1997, pp. 25-31.

Fast Forward and RE-RUN in 2008

Dr. Gerald Corrigan, in his 2005 report, "... did not even mention the possibility **that men exist** who are in a position to initiate such shocks and to do so when they have **pre-arranged for themselves** the most advantageous circumstances for such a shock to take place."

Corrigan gives not even a hint that a shock originating in this way is a possibility. What is more obvious than the existence of this moral hazard, this opportunity for successful gain from *kleptastrophe* without being detected or penalized?⁹⁴

How The City Of London Created The Great Depression

From: **British Financial Warfare: 1929; 1931- 33**

By Webster G. Tarpley
December, 1996

<http://www.tarpley.net/29crash.htm>⁹⁵

The thesis of this paper is that the great economic and financial cataclysm of the first half of the twentieth century, which we have come to know as the Great Depression, **was caused by the Bank of England, the British government, and the City of London.** The potential for the Great Depression derived from the economic and human destruction wrought by World War I, which was itself a product of British geopolitics and especially of the British policy, exemplified by King Edward VII, of creating an encircling anti-German alliance in order to wage war. The economic destruction of Europe was continued after 1918 by the Peace of Paris (Versailles, St. Germain, Trianon, Neuilly, Sevres) imposed by the Allies on the defeated Central Powers. Especially important here were the 55 billion gold dollars in reparations inflicted on defeated Germany, along with the war debt burden of the supposedly victorious powers themselves. Never during the 1920's

⁹⁴ Dr. Gerald Corrigan is the author of The Corrigan Report of July 2005 written when Dr. Gerald Corrigan chaired the Counter Party Risk Management Policy Group. Dr. Gerald Corrigan, the worlds leading expert on "systematic financial shocks." Corrigan's "credentials" should make us take warning: "Corrigan is Goldman Sachs Managing Director, Co-Chair of the Goldman's Risk, Global Compliance and Controls Committee committees. He himself was President of the Federal Reserve Bank of NY from 1985 to 1993. From 1993 to 1995 he headed the Council on Foreign Relations. He is a member of the Trilateral Commission. He is Co-Chairman of the ASPN Institute Program on the World Economy. He on the Board of the Chicago Merchantile Exchange. He is a member of the Institute for Financial Stability studying the conditions under which financial catastrophes obtain, the conditions responsible for instability. From 1991 to 1993 he was Chairman of the Basle Committee on Banking Supervision with other governors of the central banks of the "Group of Ten" countries. He joined the Fed in 1968 and spent 25 years there." From Dick Eastman, "Expose The Criminals Before They Kill You." Source: <http://www.rense.com/general83/expose.htm>

⁹⁵ This copy from:

http://web.archive.org/web/20011005104833/hardtruth.topcities.com/great_depression.htm

did world trade surpass the levels of 1913. Reparations and war debt were a recipe for economic stagnation.

The ravaged post-war, post-Versailles world of the 1920's provides the main backdrop for the following considerations:

1. The events leading to the Great Depression are all related to British economic warfare against the rest of the world, which mainly took the form of the attempt to restore a London-centered world monetary system incorporating the gold standard. The efforts of the British oligarchy in this regard were carried out by a clique of international central bankers dominated by Lord Montagu Norman of the Bank of England, assisted by his tools Benjamin Strong of the New York Federal Reserve Bank and Hjalmar Schacht of the German Reichsbank. This British-controlled gold standard proved to be a straightjacket for world economic development, somewhat along the lines of the deflationary Maastricht "convergence criteria" of the late 1990's.

2. The New York stock exchange speculation of the Coolidge-Hoover era was not a spontaneous phenomenon, but was rather deliberately encouraged by Norman and Strong under the pretext of relieving pressure on the overvalued British pound sterling after its gold convertibility had been restored in 1925. In practice, the pro-speculation policies of the US Federal Reserve were promoted by Montagu Norman and his satellites for the express purpose of fomenting a Bubble Economy in the United States, just as later central bankers fostered a Bubble Economy in Japan after 1986. When this Wall Street Bubble had reached gargantuan proportions in the autumn of 1929, Montagu Norman sharply cut the British bank rate, repatriating British hot money, and pulling the rug out from under the Wall Street speculators, thus deliberately and consciously imploding the US markets. This caused a violent depression in the United States and some other countries, with the collapse of financial markets and the contraction of production and employment. In 1929, Norman engineered a collapse by puncturing the bubble.

3. This depression was rendered far more severe and, most importantly, permanent, by the British default on gold payment in September, 1931. This British default, including all details of its timing and modalities, and also the subsequent British gambit of competitive devaluations, were deliberate measures of economic warfare on the part of the Bank of England. British actions amounted to the deliberate destruction of the pound sterling system, which was the only world monetary system in existence at that time. The collapse of world trade became irreversible. With deliberate prompting from the British, currency blocs emerged, with the clear implication that currency blocs like the German Reichsmark and the Japanese yen would soon have to go to war to obtain the oil and other natural resources that orderly world trade could no longer provide. In 1931, Norman engineered a disintegration by detonating the gold backing of the pound sterling.

4. In the United States, the deliberate British default of September 1931 led, given the do-nothing Hoover Administration policies, directly to the banking crisis of 1932-33, which closed down or severely restricted virtually every bank in the country by the morning of Franklin D. Roosevelt's inauguration. If Roosevelt had not broken decisively with Hoover's impotent refusal to fight the depression, constitutional government might have collapsed. As it was, FDR was able to roll back the disintegration, but economic depression and mass unemployment were not overcome until 1940 and the passage of Lend-Lease.

As we have already hinted, we consider that these matters are not solely of historical interest. The repertoire of central bank intrigue, speculative bubbles, defaults, devaluations, bank rate manipulations, deflations and inflations constitute the essential arsenal being used by British economic warfare planners today.

The Maastricht "convergence criteria" with their insane deflationary thrust are very similar in effect to the rules of the gold exchange standard as administered by London, 1925-1931. For that matter, the policies of the International Monetary Fund are too. The parallel extends even to the detail of Perfidious Albion's gambit of opting out of the European Currency Union while watching its victims writhe in an deflationary straightjacket tailored between Threadneedle Street and Saville Row.

Since the summer of 1995 hot money generated by the low interest rates of the Bank of Japan has been used by hedge fund operators of the Soros school to puff up the world bubble. If the Bank of England's late 1996 switch to bank rate increases turns out to be a harbinger of world tight money, then it is possible that the collapse and disintegration of the world financial system will recapitulate other phases of the interwar years.

Lord Montagu Norman was always obsessed with secrecy, but the British financial press has often practiced an arrogant and cynical bluntness in its self-congratulatory accounts of its own exploits. Therefore, wherever possible we have let the British, especially the London Economist magazine and Lord Keynes, speak for themselves and indict themselves. We have also drawn on the memoirs of US President Herbert Hoover, who had moments of surprising lucidity even as he, for the sake of absurd free-market, laissez-faire ideology, allowed his country to drift into the abyss. As we will see, Hoover had everything he needed to base his 1932 campaign for re-election on blaming the Federal Reserve, especially its New York branch, for the 1929 calamity. Hoover could have assailed the British for their September 1931 stab in the back. Hoover would have been doing the country a permanent service, and he might have done somewhat better in the electoral college. But Hoover was not capable of seriously attacking the New York Fed and its master, Lord Montagu Norman.

ECONOMIC DECLINE AFTER WORLD WAR I

The roots of the crash of 1929 are to be sought in the economic consequences of World War I, which was itself a product of the British geopolitical machinations of

King Edward VII and his circles. The physical impact of World War I was absolutely devastating in terms of human losses and material damage. This destruction was then greatly magnified by the insistence of London and Paris on reparations to be paid by defeated and prostrate Germany.

After a few years of haggling, these reparations were fixed at the astronomical sum of 32 billion gold-backed US dollars, to be paid over 62 years at an interest rate of 5%. Even Lord Keynes, in his "Economic Consequences of the Peace," compared this to the imposition of slavery on Germany and her defeated allies, or to squeezing a lemon until the pits squeak.

The reparations issue was complicated by the inter-allied war debts, owed especially by France and Britain to the United States. For a time a system emerged in which Wall Street made loans to Germany so that Germany could pay reparations to France, which could then pay war debts to Britain and the US. But this system was based on usury, not production, and was therefore doomed.

The most dramatic evidence available on economic stagnation during the 1920's is the fact that during this decade world trade never attained the pre-war level of 1913.

THE CABAL OF CENTRAL BANKERS

A dominant personality of the City of London during these years was Sir Montagu Norman, the Governor of the Bank of England during the period 1920-1944. Norman came from a line of bankers. His grandfather was Sir Mark Wilks Collet, who had himself been Governor of the Bank of England during the 1880's. Collet had also been a partner in the London firm of Brown, Shipley & Co., and also in the New York bank of Brown Brothers & Co., later Brown Brothers, Harriman, one of the most evil and most powerful banks in modern American history. The managing partner of Brown Brothers, Harriman during the 1930's was Prescott Bush, father of President George Herbert Walker Bush, and a financial backer of Hitler. The dominant figure at Brown Brothers, Harriman was W. Averell Harriman, Roosevelt's special envoy to Churchill and Stalin, head of the Marshall Plan, and the adviser to President Truman who was most responsible for starting the Cold War with Russia and for prolonging the Korean War.

Acting by himself and relying only on his own British resources, Montagu Norman could hardly have aspired to play the role of currency dictator of Europe. Norman's trump card was his ability to manipulate the policies of the United States Federal Reserve System through a series of Morgan-linked puppets.

Morgan's key puppet was Benjamin Strong of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, which then as now represented the flagship of the entire Fed system. Strong was Governor of the New York Federal Reserve Bank between 1914 and his death in 1929. Strong was an operative of the House of Morgan who had worked at Bankers Trust. In addition to what he could do himself, Strong had great influence over Andrew Mellon, who served as Secretary of the Treasury between 1921 and 1929 under Presidents Harding, Coolidge, and Hoover.

Montagu Norman also owned a large piece of Hjalmar Schacht, Governor of the German Reichsbank and later Finance Minister in governments in which Adolf Hitler was chancellor. Montagu Norman himself, along with King Edward VIII, Lady Astor and Sir Neville Chamberlain, was one of the strongest supporters of Hitler in the British aristocracy. Norman put his personal prestige on the line in September, 1933 to support the Hitler regime in its first attempt to float a loan in London. The Bank of England's consent was at that time indispensable for floating a foreign bond issue, and Norman made sure that the "Hitler bonds" were warmly recommended in the City.

THE FEDERAL RESERVE: CAUSE OF DEPRESSION

One of the main causes for the Great Depression was the Federal Reserve System of the United States. Many naive persons think of the Federal Reserve System as a part of the United States government, which it emphatically is not. Probably this is because the only money we have nowadays is marked "Federal Reserve Note." The Federal Reserve is a privately owned and privately managed institution. Those who can remember the 1960's can recall that there were one dollar silver certificates as well as United States Notes, the descendants of Lincoln's greenbacks, in several denominations. But after the Kennedy assassination, the private Federal Reserve established a monopoly on printing American money, shutting out the US Federal Government from this important function.

In this way the Federal Reserve System violates the letter and spirit of the United States Constitution. There, in Article I, Section 8, Clause 5 we read that the Congress shall have the power "to coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures."

The Federal Reserve was created in December, 1913 when Woodrow Wilson signed the Glass-Owen Federal Reserve Act. That bill had been the product of cloak-and-dagger machinations by Wall Street financiers and their political mouthpieces, many of them in league with the City of London. Wall Streeter Frank A. Vanderlip, in his autobiography "From Farm Boy to Financier" narrates that the secret conference which planned the Federal Reserve was "as secret - indeed, as furtive - as any conspirator." Vanderlip was one of the insiders invited to the Jekyll Island Club on the coast of Georgia in the autumn of 1910 by the Senator Nelson Aldrich, the father-in-law of John D. Rockefeller Jr. Aldrich also invited Henry Davison of J.P. Morgan & Co., and Benjamin Strong, the future Governor of the New York Federal Reserve Bank. Also on hand was Paul Warburg of the notorious international banking family, descended from the Del Banco family of Venice. As Vanderlip recounted, "We were instructed to come one at a time and as unobtrusively as possible to the railway terminal on the New Jersey littoral of the Hudson, where Senator Aldrich's private car would be in readiness, attached to the rear end of a train for the South."

On Jekyll Island this crew began to decide the main features of the central bank of the United States: "We worked morning, noon, and night....As we dealt with questions I recorded our agreements...If it was to be a central bank, how was it to be

owned - by the banks, by the Government or jointly ? When we had fixed upon bank ownership and joint control, we took up the political problem of whether it should be a number of institutions or only one." In the end, says Vanderlip, "there can be no question about it: Aldrich undoubtedly laid the essential, fundamental lines which finally took the form of the Federal reserve law."

Today each of the twelve Federal Reserve Banks - Boston, New York, Chicago, San Francisco, and so forth - is a private corporation. The shares are held by the member banks of the Federal Reserve System. The Class A and Class B Directors of each Federal reserve Bank are elected by the shareholders from among bankers and the business community, and other Directors are appointed by the Federal Reserve Board in Washington.

Members of the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System in Washington are chosen by the President and must be approved by the Senate, for what that is worth. But when we come to the vital Federal Reserve Open Market Committee, which sets short-term interest rates and influences the size of the money supply by buying or selling government securities, the picture is even worse. The FOMC comprises 7 Fed Governors from Washington plus 5 presidents of Federal Reserve Banks appointed by the respective Directors of these banks. In practice, 5 Federal Reserve district presidents who have never been seen by the President or the Congress have a vote on setting the credit policy and money supply of the United States. Public policy is made by a private cabal of self-appointed plutocrats.

How was this sleazy product marketed to the Congress ? Interestingly, the Congressmen were told that the Federal Reserve System would prevent panics and depressions like those of the 1870's and 1890's. Here is a sampling compiled by Herbert Hoover of selling points used by lobbyists seeking votes for the Federal Reserve Act:

We shall have no more financial panics....Panics are impossible....Business men can now proceed in effect confidence that they will no longer pu their property in peril....Now the business man may work out his destony without living in terror of panic and hard times....Panics in the future are unthinkable....Never again can panic come to the American people.

[*The Memoirs of Herbert Hoover*, p.7]

The verdict of history must be that the Federal Reserve has utterly failed to deliver on these promises. The most potent political argument against this arrangement is that it has been a resounding failure. Far from making financial crises impossible, the Fed has brought us one Great Depression, and it is about to bring us a super-depression, a worldwide disintegration.

The Federal Open Market Committee was not part of the original legislation that created the Federal Reserve System. But in the early 1920's, some regional Federal Reserve Bank presidents, inevitably dominated by New York, formed a committee outside of any law to coordinate their activities in determning the money supply

and interest rates through buying and selling of government securities - i.e., open market operations. This was a very successful power grab by the regional Reserve Bank leaders, all directly chosen by bankers and the private sector, and not subject to approval by anyone in Washington. In 1935 Franklin D. Roosevelt very unwisely signed a Banking Act which legalized the Federal Open Market Committee in its present form, with a formal majority for Federal Reserve Board Governors in Washington, the ones proposed by the President and approved by the Senate. But at the same time the Secretary of the Treasury, who used to be a member of the central Board, was ousted from that position.

THE BRITISH RECORD OF STARTING WALL STREET PANICS

The British had a long track record of using the London Bank Rate (that is, the rediscount rate of the Bank of England) for financial and economic warfare against the United States. The periodic panics of the nineteenth century were more often than not caused by deliberate British sabotage. A few examples:

- In the Panic of 1837, the stage had been set for depression by outgoing President Andrew Jackson's and Secretary of the Treasury Roger Taney's abolition of the Second Bank of the United States, by their cultivation of the state "pet" banks, by their imbecilic Specie Circular of 1836, which demanded gold payment to the federal government for the purchase of public lands, and by their improvident distribution of the Treasury surplus to the states. London's ultimate weapon turned out to be the Bank of England bank rate. With all the American defenses sabotaged, the Bank of England sharply raised its discount rates, sucking gold specie and hot money liquidity back across the Atlantic, while British merchants and trading houses cut off their lines of credit to their American customers. In the resulting chaos, not just private banks and businesses went bankrupt, but also the states of Mississippi, Louisiana, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Michigan, which repudiated their debts, permanently impairing US credit in the world. Internal improvements came to a halt, and the drift towards secession and civil war became more pronounced.
- The Panic of 1873 resulted from a British-directed effort to ruin the banking house of Jay Cooke and Company, which had served Lincoln and his successors as a quasi-governmental agency for the marketing of United States Treasury securities and railroad bonds during and after the Civil War. The Cooke insolvency had been preceded by a massive dumping of US stocks and bonds in London and the rest of Europe. This was London's way of shutting down the Civil War boom that Lincoln's dirigist and protectionist policies had made possible. Instead, a long US depression followed.
- The Panic of 1893 was prepared by the 1890 "Baring panic" in London, caused by the insolvency of Barings Bank, the same one which went bankrupt and was sold off in the spring of 1995. In the resulting depression, the US Treasury surplus was reduced to almost nothing, and a budget deficit loomed. Using this situation as a pretext, British speculators drove the exchange rate of the dollar down to the point where owners of gold began exporting their gold to London. Treasury gold stocks dipped below

\$100,000,000, and then kept falling to \$68,000,000; US national bankruptcy threatened. In response to this crisis, subversive President Grover Cleveland gave control of the US public debt to the New York banking houses of Morgan and Belmont, themselves British agents of influence. Cleveland "sold out to Wall Street" by selling US gold bonds to Morgan and Belmont at reduced prices, with the taxpayers picking up the tab; Morgan and Belmont promised to "use their influence" in London to prevent further British bear raids against the US dollar and gold stocks. All of this caused another long depression.

The economics profession is totally bankrupt today, with every Nobel Prize winner in economics with the sole exception of Maurice Allais qualifying for committment to a psychiatric institution. One of the reasons for the depravity of the economists is that their assigned task has always been one of mystification, especially the job of covering up the simple and brutal fact that American depressions have generally been caused by Bank of England and City of London bankers. All the mystical mumbo-jumbo of curves, cycles, and epicycles a la Schumpeter has always had the purpose of camouflaging the fact that the Bank of England bank rate was the nineteenth century's closest equivalent to the hydrogen bomb.

DEFLATION CRISIS OF 1920-21

The New York panic of 1920-21 represents yet another example of British economic warfare. The illusion that the existence of the Federal Reserve System might serve as a barrier against new financial panics and depressions received a nasty knock with the immediate postwar depression of 1920, which was a co-production of the Bank of England and the New York Federal Reserve. The British deliberately provoked this Wall Street panic and severe depression during a period of grave military tension between London and Washington occasioned by the naval rivalry of the US and UK. The British Bank Rate had been at 6% from November 1919 until April 15, 1920, when it was raised to 7%. The bust in Wall Street began in the late summer of 1920. The UK Bank Rate was lowered to 6.5% in April 1922, and it went down all the way to 3% by July, 1922.

The Federal Reserve, as usual, followed London's lead, gradually escalating the discount rate to 7% in June, 1920 to detonate the bust, and descending to 6.5% about a year later. The argument used by the central bankers' cabal to justify their extreme tight money policy was the climate of postwar inflation, speculation, expansion and the freeing of consumer demand that had been pent up in wartime. This depression lasted about two years and was quite sharp, with a New York composite index of transaction indices falling 13.7% for the sharpest contraction since 1879. In many other countries this was the fiercest depression on record. As Keynes later complained, the US recovered much more rapidly than the British, who scarcely recovered at all. For the rest of the interwar period, the United Kingdom was beset by permanent depression.

The fact that this depression was brought on deliberately by the Norman-Strong duo is amply documented in their private correspondence. In December 1920,

Strong and Norman agreed that "the policy of making money dearer had been successful, though it would have been better six months earlier. They agreed, too, that deflation must be gradual; it was becoming now too rapid and they favored a small reduction in rates both in London and New York." [Clay, Lord Norman, p. 132]

THE CRASH OF 1929

The panic of 1929 is a prime example of a financial collapse which was not prevented by the Federal Reserve. In fact, the 1920's speculative bubble and subsequent crash of 1929 was directly caused by Federal Reserve policies. Those policies in turn had been dictated by the world of British finance, which had been decisive in shaping the Federal Reserve to begin with.

During World War I, all the industrialized nations except the United States had left the gold standard. Only the United States had been able to stay with gold, albeit with special controls. During the 1920's about two thirds of the world's supply of monetary gold, apart from Soviet holdings, was concentrated in two countries - the United States and France. The British, who were fighting to preserve their dominance of the world financial system, had very little gold.

The British were determined to pursue their traditional economic imperialism, but they had emerged from the war economically devastated and, for the first time, a debtor nation owing war debts to the United States. At the same time, the British were fighting to keep their precious world naval supremacy, which was threatened by the growth of the United States Navy. If the US had merely built the ships that were called for in laws passed in 1916, the slogan of "Brittania Rules the Waves" would have gone into the dust-bin of history early in the 1920's.

The pre-war gold parity had given a dollar to pound relation of \$4.86 per pound sterling. As an avid imperialist Montagu Norman was insisting by the mid-1920's that the pound return to the gold standard at the pre-war rate. A high pound was a disaster for British exports, but gave the British great advantages when it came to buying American and other foreign real estate, stocks, minerals, food, and all other external commodities. A high pound also maximized British earnings on insurance, shipping, and financial services -- London's so-called "invisible exports" and earnings.

LORD NORMAN'S GOLD EXCHANGE STANDARD, 1925-1931

The nineteenth century gold standard had always been an instrument of British world domination. The best economic growth achieved by the United States during the century had been registered between 1861 and the implementation of the Specie Resumption Act in 1879. During that time the United States enjoyed the advantage of its own nationally controlled currency, Lincoln's greenbacks. Specie resumption meant re-opening the Treasury window where holders of paper dollars could have these dollars exchanged for gold coins. The United States in 1879 thus returned to a gold coin standard, under which paper money circulated side by side with \$20 and

\$50 gold pieces. This practice proved to be deflationary and detrimental to economic development, while it increased American vulnerability to British currency manipulations.

The post-1918 gold standard de-emphasized the circulation of gold coins, although this still went on. It was rather a gold exchange standard, under which smaller countries who chose the gold standard could hold some of their reserves in the leading gold-backed currencies like the pound sterling or the dollar. These currencies were counted as theoretically as good as gold. The advantage to the smaller countries was that they could keep their reserves on deposit in London and earn interest according to the British bank rate. As one London commentator noted at the time, "...many countries returning to gold "have had such confidence in the stability of the system, and in particular in the security of the dollar and of sterling, that they have been content to leave part of the reserves of their currencies in London." [Economist, September 26, 1931, p. 549]

The post-1918 gold exchange standard included the workings of the so-called gold points. This had to do with the relation of currency quotations to the established gold parity. Norman wanted the pound sterling to be worth \$4.86. If the pound strengthened so as to trade for \$5, let us say, then the pound was said to have exceeded the gold import point. American and other gold would be shipped to London by those who owned gold. That gold would be deposited in London and would earn interest there. If, as later happened, the pound went down to 4 dollars to the pound, then the pound was said to have passed the gold export point, and British gold would be physically shipped to New York to take advantage of the superior earnings there. This meant that if Norman wanted to keep a strong pound, he needed to weaken the dollar at the same time, since with a strong dollar the British gold would flee from London, forcing Norman to devalue the pound sterling, lowering its the gold parity. Notice that gold movements were to a very large degree based on the decisions of individual banks and investors.

(During the later 1930's, after the a period in which the dollar floated downward in terms of gold, the United States under Franklin D. Roosevelt established a gold reserve standard, also called by FDR's critics a "qualified external bullion standard," in which gold transactions were limited to settlements with foreign central banks, while private citizens were barred from holding gold. This was similar to the gold reserve provisions of the Bretton Woods system of 1944-1971.)

Norman's problem was that his return to the pre-1914 pound rate was much too high for the ravaged post-1918 British economy to support. Both the US and the British had undergone an economic downturn in the early 1920's, but while the US soon bounced back, the British were never able to recover. British manufactures were now considered low-quality and obsolete.

THE GOLDEN CHANCELLOR

Nevertheless, Norman insisted on a gold pound at \$4.86. He had to convince Winston Churchill, the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Norman whispered into

Churchill's ear: "I will make you the golden chancellor." Great Britain and the rest of the Empire returned to the gold standard in April, 1925. Norman himself craved the title of "currency dictator of Europe." And indeed, many of the continental central banks were in his pocket.

It was much easier to return to the gold standard than it was to stay there. British industrial exports, including coal, were priced out of the world market, and unemployment rose to 1.2 million, the highest since Britain had become an industrial country. Emile Moreau, the governor of the Bank of France, commented that Norman's gold standard had "provoked unemployment without precedent in world history." British coal miners were especially hard hit, and when the mine owners announced wage reductions, Britain experienced the 1926 general strike, which was defeated with Winston Churchill as chief scab and strike-breaker.

But Norman did not care. He was a supporter of the post-industrial society based on the service sector, especially financial services. The high pound meant that British oligarchs could buy up the world's assets at bargain basement prices. They could buy US and European real estate, banks, and firms. Norman's goal was British financial supremacy: "...his sights remained stubbornly fixed on the main target: that of restoring the City to its coveted place at the heart of the financial and banking universe. Here was the best and most direct means, as he saw it, of earning as much for Britain in a year as could be earned in a decade by plaintive industrialists who refused to move with the times. The City could do more for the country by concentrating on the harvest of invisible exports to be reaped from banking, shipping, and insurance than could all the backward industrialists combined." [Boyle, 222]

Montagu Norman's golden pound would have been unthinkable without the puppet role of Benjamin Strong of the New York Federal Reserve Bank. Since the pound was grotesquely overvalued, the British were running a balance of payments deficit because of their excess of imports over exports. That meant that Norman had to ship gold from the Bank of England in Threadneedle Street across the Atlantic. The British gold started to flow towards New York, where most of the world's gold already was.

The only way to stop the flow of gold from London to New York, Norman reasoned, was to get the United States to launch a policy of easy money, low interest rates, reflation, and a weak dollar - in short, a policy of inflation. The key to obtaining this was Benjamin Strong, who dominated the New York Fed, and was in a position to dominate the entire Federal Reserve system which was, of course, independent of the "political control" of the US government which these oligarchs so much resented.

In essence, Norman's demand was that the US should launch a bubble economy. The newly-generated credit could be used for American loans to Germany or Latin America. Or, it could be used to leverage speculative purchases of stocks. Very soon most of the new credit was flowing into broker call loans for margin buying of stocks. This meant that by advancing a small percentage of the stock price,

speculators could borrow money to buy stocks, leaving the stocks with the broker as collateral for the loans. There are many parallels between the measures urged for the US by Norman in 1925 and the policies urged on Japan by London and Wall Street in 1986, leading to the Japanese bubble and their current banking crisis.

In 1925, as the pound was returning to gold, Montagu Norman, Hjalmar Schacht and Charles Rist, the deputy governor of the Banque de France visited Benjamin Strong in New York to mobilize his network of influential insiders for easy money and low interest rates in the US. Strong was able to obtain the policies requested by Norman and his European puppets. Norman & Co. made a second pilgrimage to Wall Street between 28 June and 1 July 1927 to promote American speculation and inflation. On this second lobbying trip, Norman exhibited grave concern because the first half of 1927 had witnessed a large movement of gold into New York. Strong and his cabal immediately went into action.

The second coming of Norman and Schacht in 1927 motivated Strong to force through new reflation of the money supply in July and a further cut in the US discount rate in August of that same year. The rediscount rate of the New York Fed was cut from 4% to 3.5%. This was the credit which stoked the culminating phase of the Coolidge Bull Market during 1928 and 1929. Strong also got the FOMC to begin buying US Treasury securities in open market operations, leaving the banks flush with cash. This cash soon wandered into the broker call loan market, where it was borrowed by stock speculators to buy stock on margin, fueling a growing stock speculation. Interest rates in London were supposed, according to Norman, to be kept above those in New York - although Norman later deviated from this when it suited him.

In his essay "The Economic Consequences of Mr. Churchill," Lord Keynes noted that the British had returned to gold at a rate that was at least 10% too high; Keynes showed that the British government had also chosen a policy of deliberately increasing unemployment, especially in the export industries in order to drive down wages. In order to stem the flow of gold out of London, Keynes observed, the Bank of England's policy was to "encourage the United States to lend us money by maintaining the unprecedented situation of a bill rate 1 per cent higher in London than in New York." [Essays in Persuasion, p. 254]

One alarmed observer of these events was, ironically, Secretary of Commerce Herbert Hoover of the Coolidge administration, who condemned the Fed policies as "direct inflation." "In November, 1925," recounts Hoover, "it was confirmed to me by Adolph Miller, a member of the Reserve Board, that Strong and his European allies proposed still more 'easy money policies,' which included continued manipulation of the discount rates and open market operations - more inflation." Hoover says he protested to Fed chairman Daniel Crissinger, a political appointee left over from the Harding era who was in over his head. "The other members of the board," says Hoover, "except Adolph Miller, were mediocrities, and Governor Strong was a mental annex of Europe."

Hoover had to some extent struggled behind the scenes in 1925 against Norman's demands, but by 1927 he had begun to defer in matters of high finance to Ogden Mills, who was willing to go along with the Bank of England program. After the crash, Hoover's friend Adolph Miller of the Fed Board of Governors told a committee of the US Senate:

In the year 1927...you will note the pronounced increase in these holdings [US Treasury securities held by the Fed] in the second half of the year. Coupled with the heavy purchases of acceptances it was the greatest and boldest operation every undertaken by the Federal Reserve System, and, in my judgment, resulted in one of the most costly errors committed by it or any other banking system in the last 75 years....
What was the object of the Federal Reserve Policy in 1927? It was to bring down money rates, the call rate among them, because of the international importance the call rate had come to acquire. The purpose was to start an outflow of gold - to reverse the previous inflow of gold into this country.

[Senate Hearings pursuant to S.R. 71, 1931, p. 134 in Lionel Robbins, *The Great Depression* (London, 1934), p. 53.]

A few years later the British economist Lionel Robbins offered the following commentary on Miller's testimony: "The policy succeeded....The London position was eased. The reflation succeeded. But from that date, the situation got completely out of control. By 1928 the authorities were thoroughly frightened. But now the forces they had released were too strong for them. In vain they issued secret warnings. In vain they pushed up their own rates of discount. Velocity of circulation, the frenzied anticipation of speculators and company promoters, had now taken control. With resignation the best men in the system looked forward to the inevitable smash." [Robbins, pp. 53-54]

Robbins contends that the Wall Street bubble of 1925-1929 was built on top of an economy that was sinking into recession in 1925. The Norman-Strong bubble masked that recession until the panic exploded in 1929. Robbins places the responsibility for the Crash at the door of the Federal Reserve and its European counterparts: "Thus, in the last analysis, it was deliberate co-operation between Central bankers, deliberate 'reflation' on the part of the Federal Reserve authorities, which produced the worst phase of this stupendous inflation." [Robbins, p. 54]

The evolution of the Norman's tactics shows clearly enough that he did not provoke a crash in New York out of legitimate self defense, to protect the Bank of England's gold from being exported to Manhattan. Norman was willing to sacrifice massive quantities of gold in order to feed the New York bubble and thus be sure that when panic finally came, it would be as devastating as possible. Between July 1928 and February, 1929, the New York Fed lending rate was 5%, half a point higher than the 4.5% that was the going rate at the Bank of England. As the *London Economist* commented, "two years ago [in early 1927] no one would have believed New York could remain half a point above London for more than a few weeks without London being forced to follow suit." [*Economist*, February 9, 1929, p. 275] All during the

autumn of 1928 the Bank of England hemorrhaged gold to Manhattan, as British pounds hurried to cash in on the 12% annual interest rates to be had in the Wall Street brokers' call loan market. Even in January and February of 1929, months when the Bank of England could normally expect to take in gold, the gold outflow continued.

During the first week of February, 1929, Norman raised the London bank rate to 5.5%. The Economist snidely commented:

Finally, the 5.5 per cent. rate comes as a definite signal to America. It must not be supposed that Continental centres will remain indifferent to London's lead, and its cumulative effect may well be a definite pronouncement that Europe is not prepared to stand idly by and see the world's stocks sucked into a maelstrom. Wall Street can scarcely remain indifferent to such a pronouncement, especially if the New York Reserve Bank follows by a sharp increase in its own rate. In any case, the establishment of European interest rates upon a new and higher level may well draw gold back from New York before long; and if so the 5.5 per cent. rate will have done its work.

[*Economist*, 9 February 1929, p. 275]

The higher British bank rate scared a number of Wall Street speculators. In two days the Dow Jones average declined by about 15 points to 301. On the day Norman hiked the rates, the volume went over 5 million shares, at that time an extraordinary level. But within a few days the momentum of speculation reasserted itself.

The signal sent by the higher London Bank Rate was underlined in March 1929 by the Anglophile banker Paul Warburg. This was once again the scion of the notorious Anglo-Venetian Del Banco family who had been the main architect of the Federal Reserve System. Warburg now warned that the upward movement of stock prices was "quite unrelated to respective increases in plant, property, or earning power." In Warburg's view, unless the "colossal volume of loans" and the "orgy of unrestrained speculation" could be checked, stocks would ultimately crash, causing "a general depression involving the entire country." [Noyes, p. 324]

Between February and April 1929, the Bank of England was able slightly to improve its gold stocks. By late April the pound began to weaken, and the Banque de France, true to Moreau's hard line policy, siphoned off more of Norman's gold. July 1929 was a bad month for Threadneedle Street's gold. By August 21, 1929 the Bank of England had paid out 24 million pounds' worth of gold since the start of the year. In August and September, however, the gold outflow slowed.

On the morning of 4 September 1929, the New York hedge fund operator Jesse Livermore received a message from a source in London according to which a "high official" of the Bank of England - either Montagu Norman or one of his minions - had told a luncheon group of City of London men that "the American bubble has burst." The same official was also quoted as saying that Norman was looking for an excuse to raise the discount rate before the end of the month. The message

concluded by noting that a financier by the name of Clarence Hatry was in big financial trouble. [Thomas and Morgan-Witts, pp. 279-280]

The New York Federal Reserve Bank had raised its discount rate to 6% on August 8. Soon thereafter, the market began to run out of steam. The peak of the Coolidge bull market was attained on September 3, 1929, when many leading stocks reached their highest price quotations. So Livermore's Bank of England source had been right on the money. On Sept. 5, the market broke downward on bearish predictions from economic forecaster Roger Babson, who on this day won his nickname as "the Prophet of Loss." During the following weeks, the market drifted sideways and downward.

On September 20, 1929 it became known in the City of London that the Clarence Hatry group, which supposedly had been worth about 24 million pounds, was hopelessly insolvent. On that day Hatry and his leading associates confessed to fraud and forgery in the office of Sir Archibald Bodkin, the Director of Public Prosecutions, went to have lunch at the Charing Cross Hotel, and were jailed. Hatry later asserted that in late August, he had made a secret visit to the Bank of England to appeal to Montagu Norman for financing to allow him to complete a merger with United Steel Company, a UK firm. Norman had adamantly refused Hatry's bid for a bridge loan. By 17 September, when Hatry stock began to fall on the London exchange, Hatry had liabilities of 19 million pounds and assets of 4 million pounds.

When, on 19 September, Hatry approached Lloyd's Bank in last a desperate bid for financing, the wayward financier had told his story to Sir Gilbert Garnsey, a chartered accountant. Garnsey had made a second approach to Norman for emergency financing, and had also been rebuffed. At this point Norman had informed the chairman of the London Stock Exchange that the Hatry group was bankrupt; in this conversation it was agreed that trading in Hatry shares would be suspended on 20 September.

Norman thus wanted the Hatry bankruptcy; he could have prevented it if he had wanted to. How many times did Norman, who operated totally in the dark as far as the British government and public were concerned, bail out other tycoons who happened to be his friends and allies? The Hatry affair was useful to Norman first of all because it caused a rapid fall in the London stock market. London stockjobbers who were caught short on cash were forced to liquidate their New York holdings, and the Economist spoke of "forced sales" on Wall Street occasioned by the "Hatry disclosures." [London Economist, 23 November, 1929, p. 955] More important, Norman could now pretend that since confidence in London had been rudely shaken, he needed to raise the bank rate to prevent a further flight of funds.

Less than a week after the Hatry group's debacle, Norman made his final and decisive bid to explode the New York bubble. He once again raised the Bank of England discount rate. As the New York Times reported from London, "the atmosphere was tense in the financial district and exciting scenes were witnessed outside the Royal Exchange. Ten minutes before noon a uniformed messenger rushed into the corridor of the Bank carrying a framed notice over his head. The

notice read: 'Bank rate 6 1/2 per cent.' A wild scramble ensued as messengers and brokers dashed back to their offices with the news." One of the subtitles of the Times's article was "BUSINESS FEARS RESULTS". [NYT, 27 September 1929] And well they might have.

6.5% was a very high discount rate for London in those days, and a full point had been a big jump. The London rate had not been so high since 1921, during the so-called deflation panic of 1920-21. The British move towards higher rates was imitated within two days by the central banks of smaller continental states where British influence was high: Austria, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and the Irish Republic all hiked their discount rate. On October 10 the British monetary authorities in India also raised the discount rate there by a full point. Added to the steps already taken by the Bank of England, these actions generated a giant sucking sound as money was pulled out of New York and across the Atlantic.

The Economist approved Norman's maneuver, while blaming "the continuance of Stock Exchange speculation in America, with its concomitant high call rates" for the need to go 6.5%. Such a high rate would of course be highly destructive to British factories and farms, but this, as we have already seen, counted for nothing in Norman's machinations. The Economist commentary ended with a very sinister prophecy:

Still, on the whole, few will doubt that the Bank was right this week to change over to its...alternative of imposing dearer money rates at home. It has decided to do so at a moment when the fates are becoming propitious to an early success, which should permit of a relaxation of the present tension before too long a period has elapsed.

[28 September 1929, p. 557]

What the Economist meant by success, as we will see, was the detonation of a colossal panic in New York. By abruptly pulling millions of pounds out of New York, Norman turned the sagging Coolidge bull market into the biggest rout in stock market history up to that time. Then, as the Economist suggests, the British bank rate could come down again.

John Kenneth Galbraith, in his much-quoted study *The Great Crash*, curiously manages to avoid mentioning the raise in the British Bank Rate as the immediate detonator of the Crash of 1929. But then, Galbraith is a Canadian and an Anglophile. But a few old American textbooks had the story somewhat better: "The stock-market collapse came in October, 1929 when English interest rates were raised to six and one-half per cent in order to bring home needed capital that had been attracted to the United States by the high speculative profits," wrote Hicks and Mowry in their 1956 *Short History of American Democracy*".

Various London outlets now began feverishly signalling that it was time to pull the rug out from under the New York market. A prominent signaller was Philip Snowden, the Chancellor of the Exchequer in the Labour Party government of

Ramsay MacDonald which had come into power in the spring of 1929 on a platform which had included the need for better relations with the United States. On October 3, 1929, Snowden addressed the Labour Party's annual conference in Brighton. Snowden's audience was understandably not happy with a higher bank rate, since they would be the main victims of unemployment.

Snowdon, while stressing that Norman's actions were independent of the Exchequer, genially told the delegates that "there was no other recourse." Why not? Snowden first repeated the argument about defending London's gold stocks: "Monetary conditions in America, Germany, and France have been such as to create a great demand for the currencies of those countries, dollars, marks, and francs, and a consequent selling of sterling, with the result that the rates of exchange have gone against us recently, reaching points where payments were taken in gold." The US, in particular, was the culprit: "In New York, with America's plethora of liquid capital and high rates, there has been a usual year's orgy of speculation, draining money away from England." "There has been a raid on the financial resources of this country which the increased bank rate is now intended to check" Snowden ranted. "The object of the increased rate is to draw money back to England," Snowden stressed. The hardship of high rates must be blamed on the US: "...there must be something wrong and requiring our attention when such an orgy 3,000 miles away can so dislocate the financial system of this country and inflict injury on our workers and employers." It was time to bail out of New York and come home to London, Snowden urged: "British credit is the best in the world. The British market is the safest in the world for those who are satisfied with reasonable investments and not lured into wild speculations." [NYT, 4 October 1929]

When J.P. Morgan read this speech, he was reportedly apoplectic that Snowden had repeated his catchphrase of "orgy of speculation" so many times. But J.P. Morgan was also in the process of going short.

Snowdon's speech was widely applauded in the City of London, the New York Times reported the next day, and his "reference to the effect of the American speculation on the international situation was also approved...the feeling is that such movements must be allowed to bring their own correction." [NYT, 6 October 1929] The "correction" was now only a few weeks away.

On October 21, 1929 the Great Crash began. On October 24, at the height of the panic, Winston Churchill appeared briefly in the visitors' gallery of the New York Stock Exchange to view the boiling trading floor and savor the chaos he had wrought. On October 29, the principal market index lost 40 points on a volume of almost 12.9 million shares, an all-time record in that epoch.

One of the remarkable features of October 29 was the large number of immense block lots of stock that were dumped on the market, in contrast to the previous days when the panic had mainly involved smaller margin-leveraged investors. In those days the financial editor of the New York Times was the veteran journalist Alexander Dana Noyes, who had played the role of Anglophile Cassandra of the Coolidge market: at every periodic convulsion in the speculative fever, Noyes had

proclaimed that the day of reckoning had finally come. In his later autobiography, *The Market Place: Reminiscences of a Financial Editor* (Boston: Little Brown, 1938), Noyes admits in passing that the British had played a key role in the dumping of these large blocks of stock: "Afterward, it came to be known that the forced selling was not only stock which had been bought for the rise by the hundreds of thousands of outside speculators, but represented also the closing-out of professional speculators who had been individually 'carrying' immense lines of stock. Possibly London, which after its habit had been joining in the American speculation...started indiscriminate foreign selling." [p. 330]

By the end of October, the total value of stocks listed on the New York Exchange had declined by 37%. That, it turned out, was only the beginning. By the time the bottom was finally reached in March, 1933, stocks had declined in price by more than 80%. By 1932 commodity prices had fallen by 30 to 40%. World manufacturing production was down by 30 to 50%. World trade declined by two thirds. The International Labor Office in 1933 said that approximately 33 million persons were out of work.

By Halloween, Norman was able to reduce the London rate from 6.5% to 6%. The Economist gloated:

"Seldom has the country received a more agreeable surprise than that sprung upon it by the Bank of England when at, twelve o'clock on Thursday morning, it announced that its rate had been reduced from 6 1/2 to 6 per cent. Five weeks ago, when Bank rate was raised from 5 1/2 to 6 1/2 per cent., doubts were freely expressed lest the new rate might not prove effective in correcting the exchanges and stemming the flow of gold from this country; and voices were heard foreboding that 6 1/2 per cent. might have to be followed by 7 1/2 per cent. in a few weeks' time. Less than three weeks sufficed to confound the school of extreme pessimists, for by the middle of October [when the New York panic began] it was plain that all danger of a higher Bank rate had passed. The dollar was nearer the import than the export gold point, the mark was back to par, and London and the sterling was proving a magnet for the world's floating balances.

"The final collapse of the Wall Street boom under the avalanche of selling which began on Thursday of last week, and which must be regarded as the main factor in the Bank's decision, has confounded optimists and pessimists alike. ...it must be borne in mind that the Bank rate was raised to 6 1/2 per cent. last September solely to make London an attractive centre for short money. ...the crux of the situation lay in the attraction of the New York market both for floating balances to be lent at call, and for the funds of private investors anxious to participate in the profits of a boom which appeared to have no end. Steps had to be taken by the Bank of England to counter a situation which threatened to become critical for its own reserves.

"Even before Wall Street's 'Black Thursday,' events showed that the new Bank rate was achieving its objects to an extent surpassing expectations....With the

final collapse of the Wall Street boom, and the definite end of a critical phase in the world's monetary history, in which New York had been an inconveniently overwhelming competitor for international funds, the Bank of England decided...to lose no time in allowing Bank rate to drop to the level of the market rate....

"...it would be premature to jump to the conclusion that the Wall Street break has cleared the world's monetary and commercial horizon of every cloud...there is warrant for hoping that the deflation of the exaggerated balloon of American stock values will ultimately be for the good of the world....we look for a gradual improvement in the international monetary situation as the huge balances hitherto concentrated in New York redistribute themselves over the rest of the world - thus greatly easing the strain on the British banking system and opening possibilities for a further reduction in Bank rate in the not very distant future....

"The cessation of the westward flow of funds, even if the reversal of the process does not lead to the early recovery by London of all, or nearly all, her lost gold, should greatly ease the difficulties presented by the problems of international debt payments and the interrelated Reparations issue...The 6 1/2 per cent. rate HAS DONE ITS WORK AND DONE IT WELL." [London Economist, 2 November 1929, pp. 805-806, emphasis added]

On November 23, when the smoke had cleared on Wall Street and the wreckage there was more clearly visible, the Economist catalogued "Reactions to the Wall Street Slump." Again they recurred to Montagu Norman's interest rate hike of September 26: "That advance...was a by no means negligible factor in turning into the opposite direction the tide of funds which had been flowing so strongly toward New York, and in causing the edifice of the American speculation to totter." [London Economist, 23 November 1929, p. 955]

By mid-December the London discount rate was down to 5%. The Economist in its year-end review of 1929, repeated its praise for Norman's bank rate strategem: "In the financial world we faced and met a crisis which, in the opinion of the doubters, threatened even to endanger the gold standard in this country. But after enduring a long-continued drain of gold...the Bank at a critical moment took a course as bold as it was successful, and in the event it proved necessary only to put up with acutely dear money for a matter of weeks." In that holiday season of 1929 the Economist saw "a depression from across the Atlantic of cyclonic force" but since "Great Britain's monetary position in regard to gold need give rise to no anxiety" and British "industry starts a New Year ...on more even terms with our competitors than for many years past," Norman had scored a "success."

Norman had succeeded in torpedoing the US economy, but he had also unleashed a world depression. The British had been in a depression anyway, so getting the rest of the world to join them in their misery was a highly positive development. As for Benjamin Strong, he had died in October, 1928.

FROM COLLAPSE TO DISINTEGRATION

During 1930, levels of employment and production declined sharply in most of the world. British unemployment went from a colossal 1.34 million at the end of 1929 to an astronomical 2.5 million at the end of 1930. By late in the year Lord Keynes was writing of the "Great Slump of 1930," as a result of which mankind was living "this year in the shadow of one of the greatest economic catastrophes of modern history." [Essays in Persuasion, p. 135] Keynes estimated that the level of new capital investment in the United States was by late 1930 already 20% to 30% less than it had been in 1928. [p. 145]

1930 also saw a series of post-crash banking failures, especially among smaller banks of the rural south. These bank failures struck Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, and North Carolina. There was also the insolvency of the Bank of United States in the New York City garment district.

With Wall Street crippled, London quickly became the center of what today would be called international hot money, with short term sterling balances that were ready to rush anywhere in the world a better rate of return could be obtained. During the period of uncertainty about the fate of the French franc between 1924 and 1926, large amounts of French hot money had shifted into London and had remained there. This money would exit with particular abruptness in case of trouble in London. This meant that a sudden collapse of confidence in London could easily lead to panic and the massive flight of capital.

THE COLLAPSE OF EUROPE

In late 1929 and 1930, the British financiers noticed very little change in their usual depression routine. But the explosion in New York cut off loans and wrecked the banking system in central Europe, as signalled by the Kreditanstalt bankruptcy in Vienna in May 1931, and the fall of the Danatbank and the rest of the German banks in July of the same year.

Vienna had been chronically troubled because of its status as the full-sized head of a truncated body after the breakup of the Austro- Hungarian Empire. The Kreditanstalt, a Rothschild property, was the survivor among the Vienna banking houses, which had succumbed one by one to the post-Versailles slump. As a result, Kreditanstalt owed \$76 million abroad, mainly to UK and US investors. An international effort to bail out the Kreditanstalt with the help of the Rothschilds, the Bank for International Settlements, the Bank of England, and others availed nothing.

Failure of the Kreditanstalt meant the bankruptcy of much of central Europe. The crisis of the German banks took center stage. Even more than in Austria, the drying

up of New York as a source of lending was the main culprit here. It was estimated that Germany had to meet yearly foreign payments of \$800 million, including the onerous reparations. A run on the Berlin banks developed. Within a short time Germany was forced to export two fifths of her gold reserves for a total of \$230 million.

The crisis in Berlin inevitably had immediate and serious repercussions in London. Some believed that British financial houses had been too slow to pull their money out of Berlin, and that large sums owned by the British had been frozen in Berlin when the banks there were shut down. Part of the panic travelled to London by way of Amsterdam: the Dutch banks had loaned heavily in Germany, and the Dutch withdrew their considerable assets from London to stay afloat. Now the tremors unleashed by the Crash of 1929 had undermined the entire banking system in Germany, Austria, Romania, Hungary, and the rest of central Europe.

It was at this point, with a cynical treacherous reversal of their entire policy, that the British decided to wreck the sterling- centered international monetary system which they had re-assembled after World War I. Their gesture was similar to the speculative attacks on the pound mounted by George Soros and other British-backed speculators in September, 1992, which aimed at destroying the European Exchange Rate Mechanism, a grid of relatively fixed parities among the continental currencies. In soccer terms it was an "autogol" or own goal, scored against one's own purported team.

In the midst of the German crisis the fact that German reparations and interallied war debts could not be payed was finally recognized by US President Herbert Hoover, who was realistic enough to proclaim the debt moratorium which bears his name - the Hoover moratorium of June, 1931, which froze all reparations and war debt payments for 1 year. This moratorium was approved by the US Congress with sweeping majorities in December, 1931. But the Hoover moratorium was too little and too late. By the time Hoover had made up his mind to act, Schacht's Reichsbank was just a few weeks away from defaulting on gold payment and imposing strict controls on all currency transfers to the outside world. Another problem with the Hoover moratorium was that it was announced for only one year - it should have been for the duration of the crisis. The Hoover Moratorium also contained a domestic political trick: if the European governments were not required to pay their debt to the United States government, then those same Europeans might still have enough liquidity to pay back their loans American privately owned banks and businesses. So the US Treasury would have suffered, for the benefit of the private sector. In December, 1932 France, Belgium and other debtors defaulted, and the Hoover Moratorium became permanent in practice.

Under the guidance of Schacht and Montagu Norman, the Germany of Chancellor Heinrich Bruening rapidly evolved into the prototype of the autarkical currency bloc of the 1930's. Most of the classical Schachtian apparatus later employed by Hitler was already in place before Hitler ever came to power.

The emergence of the mark zone was also assisted by Hoover's Secretary of State, the notorious Anglophile Henry Stimson -- the ego ideal of the youthful George Bush. It was in fact Stimson who, while attending the London Conference on the German crisis, proposed the so-called Standstill Agreements, which stated that creditors owed money by the German government or by German banks and businesses would be obliged to refrain from demanding payment, and in any case not to take their money out of Germany. This gambit was found especially appalling by Jacques Rueff, who was in attendance. A debt moratorium for the duration of the crisis would have been simpler and far more effective. As it was, the ability of German residents to buy and spend abroad was thoroughly curtailed. Soon all trade was restricted, and frozen and blocked accounts were instituted. The Reichsbank rediscount rate went to a strangulating 10%, and the rate on collateral loans went to 15%. In the domestic economy, deflation and austerity were the order of the day. All of this played politically into the hands of Hitler and the Nazis, which was precisely the intention of Montagu Norman.

LONDON'S SINGAPORE DEFENSE OF THE BRITISH POUND, 1931

The surrender to Japan of the British naval base and fortress of Singapore on February 15, 1941 was the culmination of one of the most absurd military farces in the history of Perfide Albion. This was the result of a long-term, conscious and deliberate commitment to surrender Singapore as soon as possible if attacked by Japan, combined with the need to make a sham of defending the place so as not unduly to arouse the suspicions of the bloody Yanks. The British were looking ahead to the postwar world. They wanted the Japanese to have plenty of time to attain and fortify their defense perimeter, so that the US losses in rolling back Nippon would be nothing short of catastrophic. At the same time, the British wanted to hide this treachery from the US public. It had to look as if they were caving in to force majeure.

At the time, every schoolboy knew that the British had fortified their coast defense artillery so that the guns could only point out to sea, and not to the land approaches, which were the axis of attack chosen by the Japanese. The British troops present, mainly imperial conscripts, were more or less overtly told not to fight. Once the needs of dramaturgy for the US market had been satisfied, Gen. Percival, the British commander, surrendered with all deliberate speed.

The feeble efforts to save the pound mounted by Montagu Norman's Bank of England and by Ramsay MacDonald's national unity cabinet in the summer of 1931 can be usefully summed up as a "Singapore defense" avant la lettre -- a bungling bogus sham that was deliberately designed to fail.

NORMAN INTENDED TO DEFAULT ALL ALONG

There is solid evidence that Montagu Norman's decision to provoke a British default on gold payment dated back to mid-July, 1931, well before the pound got into trouble. The following is an account of Montagu Norman's meeting with the German delegation during the London Conference of July, 1931, which had been

called together to deal with the crisis of the German banks and currency. Norman's preferred recipe for Germany was default on gold payment, standstill agreements, and a possible debt moratorium. As we see here, Norman told German State Secretary Schaeffer that in a few weeks it would be clear what he was driving at -- which in retrospect was understood by all concerned as an allusion to Norman's own coming British default on gold payment:

"Zur fuer die ganze Konferenz entscheidenden internen Sitzung kam es am 21. [Juli 1931] in der britischen Treasury, an der Reichskanzler Bruening, Ministerialdirektor Schwerin-Krosigk, Staatssekretaer Schaeffer und Geheimrat Vocke auf deutscher und Montague Norman, Sir William Leith-Ross und Waley auf britischer Seite teilnahmen. In dieser Sitzung erklarte Montague Norman mit aller Offenheit, dass er bei vollem Verstaendinis fuer die deutsche Lage nicht imstande sei, ueber die Bank von England zu helfen, da dise selbst durch die anhaltende Geldabzuege der letzten Tage (taeglich bis zu 2 Mill. Pfund) unter schwerstem Druck stehe. Sein einziger - und unter den gegebenen Verhaeltnissen auch einzig moeglicher - Rat waere, die Konferenz schnell zu beenden, deutscherseits selbst private Stillhaltevereinbarungen mit den Auslandsglaeubigern zu treffen, gegebenfalls ein Auslandsmoratorium - und im Inneren Suspendierung der Goldeinloesungs- und Golddeckungspflicht, mit anderen Worten genau das, was England acht Wochen spaeter selbst zu tun gezwungen war. Dass Norman dabei bereits an diese spaetere eigene Politik dachte, geht daraus hervor, dass er im Anschluss an die Sitzung Staatssekretaer Schaeffer persoendlich erklarte, dass Schaeffer ihn in wenigen Wochen wohl verstehen wuerde." [Rolf E. Lueke, Von der Stabilisierung zur Krise (Zuerich: Polygraphischer Verlag,)

This report not only illuminates the timing of Norman's decision to default. It also shows how explicitly Norman pushed Germany into the status of an autarkical currency bloc, with all international payments subject to strict government controls.

On August 23, Norman (who was nursing one of his periodic nervous breakdowns in Canada) talked by telephone with Harrison of the New York Fed. Harrison asked Norman if he thought that the austerity program proposed by the new British National Government were adequate. Norman replied that he believed that the austerity program was not adequate, and that any inadequate program was bound to cause trouble within a year or so. Norman recommended exploiting the current crisis to force through an economic adjustment featuring a drastic reduction in wages and in the cost of production, so as to make British goods competitive again. If this were done, Norman thought, there would be no need for any loans. Harrison objected that it might be risky to rely exclusively on a balanced budget to defend a currency. Norman was signalling a new defeatist policy for the Bank of England -- one that impotently called on the British government to impose more austerity.

HARVEY LIES TO THE CABINET

The Deputy Governor of the Bank of England, Sir Ernest Harvey - the man who actually terminated the British gold standard - was uniformly defeatist throughout the crisis. At a cabinet meeting on September 3, Harvey expressed his conviction that "the future course of events depended largely upon the attitude of the British public towards the Government's proposals." This view, expressed at the height of the crisis, was at odds with the entire Bank of England and postwar central bank ideology, which stressed the autonomy and power of the central banks over the flailing of the politicians and governments. For three centuries the Bank of England had considered itself responsible for the fate of the pound; now Harvey was talking out of the other side of his mouth. This reversal of attitude was also expressed in Lord Norman's constant refrain that the crisis of the pound had to be solved by a balanced budget on the part of the British government, and not by an increase in the Bank Rate or other measures which only the Bank of England itself could take.

As contemporary observer Palyi writes, "several 'eyewitnesses' have told this writer that both those in the Treasury and in the Bank had convinced themselves that Britain's house could not be brought into order without first 'teaching a lesson' to a public which was either indifferent or indolent." [Palyi, p. 269] But that was a cover story for deliberately scuttling the pound.

At that same cabinet meeting of September 3, Sir Ernest Harvey told the cabinet that total losses by the Bank of England since the beginning of the crisis amounted so far to 130 million pounds in gold and foreign exchange. Harvey then deliberately lied to the cabinet, stating that since the loans made to London by the foreign central banks would have to be repaid in gold if they could not be paid any other way, this "amounted in effect to a lien on a portion of their existing gold holding and reduced their actual free holding to little more than 80 million pounds or about the equivalent of the new government credit." As one historian comments, "This alarming exposition of the credit agreements was...seriously misleading. They did not provide for a lien on the Bank of England's gold or anything close to it. Rather they contained a gold payment clause which required that payment be made in gold." [Kunz, p. 122]

LONDON REFUSES TO RAISE BANK RATE TO CRISIS LEVEL

As Robbins notes, the monetarist orthodoxy of British financial experts between the two world wars was that if a country got into economic trouble, "You must put up your bank rate and you must limit your fiduciary issue. Anything else is bad finance." Curiously, when the terminal crisis of Montagu Norman's much-vaunted gold standard finally arrived, the British did neither of these things.

British monetarist ideology featured the faith that an increase in the Bank of England's bank rate could pull gold up out of the ground, or even attract gold to London from the moon. The bank rate was at the heart of the entire British fetish of usury.

Fiduciary issue of currency was a means used to regulate the supply of credit. These were extra bank notes issued by the central bank. Cutting fiduciary issue would

have meant a credit contraction - tight money. In the midst of the summer, 1931 pound and gold crisis, the British actually increased their fiduciary issue, when their own orthodoxy would have dictated a sharp cut. But the Norman's Bank of England persistently increased fiduciary issue in the face of the crisis.

NORMAN'S REFUSAL TO HIKE THE BANK RATE

As for the Bank Rate, the Bank of England acted in violent contradiction to its own monetarist orthodoxy. As one scholar later summed up:

"On May 14 [1931], immediately after the collapse of the Kredit-Anstalt, the Bank Rate was actually lowered, from 3 to 2 1/2 per cent. It was not changed until July 23rd, when at last it was raised to 3 1/2 per cent. During the last week or so of July the Bank of England lost over 25 million pounds in gold. On July 30th the Bank Rate was again raised, but only to 4 1/2 per cent, and there it remained until September 21st. Great Britain had always advocated a high Bank Rate as the remedy for a financial crisis and a drain of gold. She had been on the gold standard, in effect, for over two hundred years, with only two breaks - one during the Napoleonic wars and one during the last war [1914-1925]. Now for the first time in her history she suspended gold payments in time of peace and with a Bank Rate of 4 1/2 per cent ! Does it follow that the British monetary authorities were secretly glad to leave the gold standard?why was the Bank Rate not raised but actually lowered after the Kredit Anstalt closed? Why was it not raised to 8 per cent or perhaps 10 per cent in July or even in August?" [Benham, Monetary Policy, pp. 9-11] These are good questions.

Back in 1929, when Montagu Norman had been concerned with precipitating the New York stock market panic, 6.5% had not seemed too high a Bank rate in view of the desired result. In April 1920, when the Norman had wanted to undercut New York, the Bank Rate reached 7%, and had stayed there for a full year. But now, 4.5% was the nec plus ultra.

A worried J.P. Morgan of New York cabled on September 7 to Morgan Grenfel in London:

"Are the British Treasury and the Bank of England satisfied that the present method of dealing with the sterling exchange is the best that can be devised? In this connection the question naturally arises as to why the Bank of England does not use the classic remedy of Bank Rate instead of apparently pegging the exchange." [Kunz, p. 126]

Apologists for Norman and his retainers have advanced various lame arguments to explain the gross treachery of Threadneedle Street. One argument was that the British domestic economy was already too depressed to survive a rise in the Bank Rate. But on September 21, after defaulting on gold, the Bank of England raised the Bank Rate to 6% and left it there for five months, regardless of the impact on the credit-starved domestic British economy.

Then there is the argument of "prestige," which claims that radically to raise the Bank Rate under the pressure of foreign gold demands would have undermined the prestige of the pound sterling. Was it then more prestigious to default?

"It had been intimated that the decision to devalue was due to British 'sensitivity': the Treasury and the Bank found it 'undignified' to balance the national budget under pressure of foreign bankers. Was their dignity better served by defaulting?" [Palyi, p. 294]

As the same author sums it up, "the reluctance to use the discount weapon was at the root of the widely disseminated charge that 'perfidious Albion' had intentionally 'trapped its creditors,' especially given the fact that British foreign obligations were denominated in pounds, not in the currency of the lending country. So these foreign obligations could be paid off in cheaper pounds after a default and devaluation.

THE FRANCO-AMERICAN LOANS

The British judged that their sham defense of the pound required at least some semblance of support operations for their own currency in the international markets. For this purpose, it was decided to procure loans from the United States and France for these support operations. The main effect of these loans was to make the liquidity crisis that followed the British default more acute in both Paris and New York.

British representative H.A. Siepmann arrived in Paris on August 24 to begin negotiating the French loan. Given the fast pace of the crisis, Siepmann should have been a man in a hurry. But Siepmann "took the approach that the question of a credit was not a top priority matter, a rather surprising one in the circumstances and one that not only confused Governor Moret but diverged totally from the viewpoint held by Morgan's (N.Y.) and Harrison" at the New York Federal Reserve. [Kunz, p. 113]

Morgan's for its part had been reluctant to undertake the British loan. The mood among other American banks was shown by the unprecedented number of refusals to participate in the underwriting of the loan which arrived in response to the offer cable sent out by Morgan's. Banks refusing such an offer ran the risk of being excluded from future Morgan loan syndications. The refusals show the extreme liquidity anxieties already besetting the US bankers.

This state of affairs is reflected in the following cable from Morgan, New York to Chancellor of the Exchequer Philip Snowden in London:

"In reference to the proposed interest rate in America we may emphasize that there is not a single institution in our whole banking community which actually desires the British Treasury Notes on any terms either as to commission or interest.....Every institution is probably making strenuous endeavours to get its position more liquid." [Kunz, p. 116-117]

As it was, the British took in the loans, which were obtained by the British Exchequer from New York and Paris. Starting on August 1, the British government organized a loan of \$250 million, mainly from the United States. On August 26, the British requested and were granted a further US loan of \$400 million. [Hoover, pp. 81-82]

The British loan was the biggest made by Morgan between the world wars. The loan took the form of a pledge by Morgan and 109 other American banks to purchase dollar-denominated Treasury Bills of the British government for periods of 30, 60 and 90 days.

AUGUST 4 CRISIS- NO INTERVENTION BY BANK OF ENGLAND

During the first days of August, the British authorities announced that they would receive loans from foreign central banks for the purpose of conducting support operations for the pound sterling. But on August 4, the Bank of England and its agents were inexplicably absent from the currency markets, and the pound quotation collapsed below the gold export point to New York. Norman and his crew had "forgotten" to defend the pound that day -- clearly a conscious decision to sabotage their own pound. The confidence-building effect of the central bank loans was completely dissipated. To make matters worse, support operations seem to have been virtually "forgotten" again two days later.

GOLD SOVEREIGNS SUSPENDED

Around the middle of September, the Bank of England suddenly discontinued its habitual practice of paying out gold sovereigns -- that is, gold coins -- to those who wanted to exchange pound sterling banknotes. This measure came at a time when gold bullion was still freely available for those who wanted to trade in larger sums. This amounted to the transition to a gold bullion standard. But the effect on market psychology turned out to be catastrophic. The suspension of official payment in gold sovereigns was seen for what it was - the immediate prelude to the default on all gold payment.

AFTERNOON POUND BREAKS IN NEW YORK

On August 29, Morgan partner Thomas Lamont send a cable to Grenfel in London commenting on the loss of confidence in the British government that was spreading on Wall Street. A cable two days later stressed the concern felt at Morgan's New York about "the poor handling of the sterling exchange, a symptom of which was the frequent breaks in the value of sterling in the New York market after the London market had closed. It appeared that the Bank of England agents in New York were setting their watches to London time, and knocking off for the day after lunch. When the pound crashed just before tea-time, Norman's minions were at home.

NO ATTACKS ON BEARS A LA POINCARE

In the same missive, Morgan's (N.Y.) also suggested better liaison between the Bank of England, the Bank of France and the FRBNY so that the credits would become an offensive weapon rather than a sitting duck for rapacious financiers." [Kunz, p. 120] To be effective in stopping speculation, the monetary resources obtained by the Bank of England had to be employed dynamically. The Bank of England could not just sit there, buying unlimited quantities of pounds at the floor price. Rather, the money had to be used aggressively to buy pound futures so as to drive the pound quotation up, if only temporarily, with the result that some of the speculators who had sold the pound short would have been severely burned. The pound would have received additional support through short covering purchases. The Bank of England needed to organize a short squeeze or bear squeeze so as to create genuine doubt about whether shorting the pound was a sure way to lock in profits. Bear squeezes and short squeezes had been actively organized by French Premier Poincare' during his defense of the French franc some years earlier.

ONLY 2 SMALL BANKS USED

Another feature of Norman's Singapore defense was the method used to organize support operations for the pound. All support operations were conducted through two small banks. Support operations against the dollar were done through the British Overseas Bank, and support operations against the franc were done through the Anglo- International Bank. This absurd method guaranteed that everyone in the markets knew exactly when and in what amount the Bank of England was intervening, and that everyone also soon knew exactly how much of the various French and American support loans remained unused. If it had wished to be effective, the Bank of England would have intervened in its own name, and would also have conducted other operations through the big British clearing banks. The small size of the banks actually used also limited the amount of pound futures they could buy, since their credit was so limited.

LOW FORWARD PRICE OF POUNDS

On September 1, Morgans (N.Y.) cabled their London partners an analysis of the London and New York sterling markets with special focus on the weakness and lack of depth of the forward market. [Kunz, p. 121] The elementary strategy for defending the pound would have been to keep the price of pound futures above the spot price for pounds in the cash market. If that could be accomplished, arbitrageurs would have been impelled to sell the pound futures and buy the spot pounds, generating an updraft around the pound quotations. But if pound futures were allowed to sink lower than current pounds, financiers would obviously sell pounds and buy pound futures to lock in their profit.

POUND PEGGED TOO HIGH

Harrison of the FRBNY cabled Harvey on September 3 that in his opinion the British were attempting to peg the pound/dollar rate much too high. The British were attempting to support sterling at \$4.86 to \$4.86125, which was considerably above British gold export point. In Harrison's view, the artificially high peg only

encouraged sales of sterling. Harrison wanted the pound to fluctuate just above that currency's gold export point. Harvey declined to make this change, saying that although he was in general agreement this was not the time to change tactics. [Kunz, p. 121]

DUTCH GUILDER RATE NEGLECTED

In yet another deliberate British fiasco, while the pound to dollar and pound to franc rates were supported, the pound to Dutch guilder quotation received no support of all. Given the considerably importance of the Dutch currency at the time, this was insane folly. The pound/guilder exchange rate went below the gold export point in September, and significant amounts of British gold were shipped to Amsterdam during the final phase of the bogus defense of the pound.

FOREIGN SECURITIES NOT USED

Lord Reading, the Foreign Secretary, suggested to Snowden between September 10 and September 14 that the Treasury prepare a plan for the mobilization of foreign securities held in Britain for the purpose of depending the pound. Reading thought that this operation could be modeled on the methods used for the same purpose during the First World War. Lord Reading also wanted MacDonald to order the Bank of England to prepare detailed financial data for the use of the Financial Subcommittee of the cabinet, composed of MacDonald, Snowden, Reading, and Neville Chamberlain. [Kunz, p. 129] None of this was carried out.

BRITISH SPECULATORS: OWN GOAL

On Monday, September 14, there was the first meeting of the Financial Subcommittee of the cabinet. Lord Reading wanted to determine exactly who it was that was dumping all the pounds on the international markets. Reading thought that many sales appeared to be British-inspired, and that the cabinet ought to consider a method of cracking down on such transactions. Harvey, who was present, expressed pessimism about the ability of the Government or the Bank to halt British flight capital, and "he further made the false statement that the sale of sterling by British citizens was not really an important problem."

Harvey himself knew this was nonsense. In reality, "Harvey had been sufficiently alarmed about British sales of sterling to write to various culprits such as Lord Bradbury to ask them not to continue to purchase dollars. Also Fisher had told [US diplomat] Atherton that internal capital flight was one of the causes of Britain's problems. As the Bank of England, not the Treasury, kept track of currency movements, Fisher could only have known this if the Bank so informed him." [Kunz, p. 143]

The London Daily Star was upset enough about flight capital to write that if the National Government were really national, "it could act at once against the traitors who are sending their gold abroad...." [New York Times, September 18, 1931]

On the fateful Default Day of September 21, 1931, the New York Times related the comments of the London correspondent of Le Matin of Paris. This journalist, Stephane Lauzanne, is quoted as saying:

"The most recent purchases of foreign exchange were not undertaken for foreigners, as is stated in the official British statement, but in fact by British subjects. There were considerable withdrawals of foreign capital, but these took place mostly several weeks ago. During the past few days I have been assured by one of the most influential representatives of French banking circles in London that to his personal knowledge orders for the sale of sterling and purchases of dollars were given to the London banks by great numbers of British clients. Even as late as Saturday [September 19] 10,000,000 pounds left the Bank of England's vaults." [New York Times, Monday September 21, 1931] Even on the eve of the default, London was still exporting capital - getting the most out of available pounds to buy up assets around the world.

THE INVERGORDON FARCE

In late September 1929, Norman had used the Hatry bankruptcy as a pretext for raising the Bank Rate, which he had wanted to do for reasons of economic warfare against the USA. In 1931, an indispensable part of the orchestration of the British default was an alleged "mutiny" in the Royal Navy in protest over pay cuts.

On Tuesday, September 15, Sir Austen Chamberlain, the First Lord of the Admiralty, informed MacDonald of a trifling incident which had taken place at Invergordon. About 500 sailors of the Royal Navy had assembled for meetings to discuss the pay cut for experienced seamen which the National Government was proposing. The seamen ignored orders to return to their ships until their protest meetings were over. In response, the Admiral of the British Atlantic Fleet announced the postponement of the scheduled naval maneuvers, and also the dispersal of the Atlantic fleet to its various home ports. It was these latter actions which "elevated what might have remained a small incident into a major occurrence. Sensational headlines around the world pointed to the parallels to the Russian revolution of 1905 and 1917 and the German revolution of 1918, both of which had been marked in their early phases by fleet mutinies. The Revolution was about to overpower the Royal Navy itself! In addition to this hysterical hype, there was also the sense that the austerity program would have rough sledding from other groups in Britain as well. [Kunz, p. 131]

THE BANK OF ENGLAND DEMANDS DEFAULT

A despatch of September 17, 1931 to the New York Times reported that Sir Ernest Harvey, Deputy Governor of the Bank of England, and other financial leaders had gone that evening to the House of Commons to convey to Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald "a grave warning that the stability of the pound was again imperiled." "It is stated that they gave two reasons for this emergency - first, the naval unrest, and, second, the report that a general election was imminent."

Saturday September 18 was the day the British cabinet officially decided to default on Britain's gold obligations. MacDonald called it the most solemn conference ever held at 10 Downing Street. True to form, it was the Bank of England that proposed the abrogation of the gold standard through the mouth of its Deputy Governor, who announced that the only course of action left was for Britain to leave the gold standard. [Kunz, p. 135] Harvey deliberately created the false impression that he had discussed the situation after the close of trading on Friday with Harrison of the New York Fed. This was not true. Harvey, in response to a question from MacDonald, added that he did not think it worthwhile to raise even 100 million pounds (\$450 million) if people were only going to withdraw it. MacDonald quickly agreed to default, and the rest of the cabinet meeting was devoted to technical details of how to terminate the gold standard. [Kunz, p. 135]

It was only on Saturday, September 19 that Harvey informed Harrison of the New York Fed of what the British government was now doing. Harrison was described as greatly shocked by this decision, which came as a surprise to him. Harrison persisted for a time in exploring possible alternatives to London's default, and offered further loans. [Kunz, p. 137] But the Bank of England remained committed to immediate default. More help could have been obtained from Paris as well. Then there is the embarrassing fact that during the last week of the gold standard the Bank of England's gold stocks INCREASED from 133,300,000 to 135,600,000 pounds. [Palyi, p. 277]

THE END OF THE WORLD

On Sunday, September 20, 1931, the British government issued its statements announcing its decision to "suspend for the time being" the clause of the Gold Standard Act of 1925 requiring the Bank of England to sell gold at the fixed price. All the other elements of the official British mythology were also present. "His Majesty's Government have no reason to believe that the present difficulties are due to any substantial extent to the export of capital by British nationals. Undoubtedly the bulk of withdrawals has been for foreign accounts." The bloody wogs, as we see, were once again the root of the problem. Furthermore: "His Majesty's Government have arrived at their decision with the greatest reluctance. But during the last few days international markets have become demoralized and have been liquidating their sterling assets regardless of their intrinsic worth. In the circumstances there was no alternative but to protect the financial position of this country by the only means at our disposal." As we have seen, there were other means. Finally, there was the obligatory stiff upper lip: "The ultimate resources of this country are enormous and there is no doubt that the present exchange difficulties will prove only temporary." [New York Times, September 21, 1931]

The worldwide shock was severe. In the words of Jackson E. Reynolds, then President of the First National Bank of New York, "when England went off gold it was like the end of the world."

THE BANKERS' RAMP

With the help of demagogic headlines in the London afternoon tabloids, the British oligarchy placed the blame for the fall of the mighty pound on a "bankers' ramp" led by foreign central bankers. A favorite target was poor George Harrison of the New York Federal Reserve, who was rewarded with slander and obloquy for his pathetic and servile devotion to the currency of British imperialism. Another fall-guy was the Banque de France.

One British chronicler of these times sums up the official line of scapegoating the foreigners as follows: "It was basically the American trade cycle, and not British monetary policy, that made life so wretched for us." [R.S. Sayers, 97]

JACQUES RUEFF ATTACKS BRITISH HANDLING OF CRISIS

During the weeks of the British crisis, the economist Jacques Rueff was serving as the Financial Attache at the French Embassy in London. This meant that Rueff was in practice the manager of the French sterling balances.

Palyi cites the "'posthumous' charge by Rueff that the "Bank of England defaulted intentionally in order to damage the creditor central banks, the Bank of France in particular...." [Palyi, p. 268]

On October 1, 1931, Rueff completed his memorandum entitled "Sur les causes et les enseignements de la crise financière anglaise," which was intended to be read by French Finance Minister P.-E. Flandin and the French Prime Minister, Pierre Laval.

Rueff first described the modes of intervention of the Bank of England: "Elle avait...deux instruments: le taux d'escompte et la politique dite d'"open market'....Depuis 1929 la Banque d'Angleterre a constamment utilisé ces deux instruments pour maintenir aussi bas que possible les taux en vigueur sur le marché de Londres. Elle a toujours retardé aux maximum les élévations de taux d'escompte qui s'imposaient, cependant qu'elle cherchait à augmenter, par ses achats de valeurs d'Etat, l'abondance monétaire du marché." [Jacques Rueff, De L'Aube au Crépuscule, p. 301]

For Rueff, the British were guilty of violating the implicit rules of the gold exchange standard, since they tried to maintain their liquidity despite a gold outflow. "on peut affirmer notamment qu'en 1929 et 1930, presque sans exception, la politique d'"open market' de la Banque d'Angleterre a été faite à contresens. Les mouvements d'or, en effet, tendent à se corriger eux-mêmes, puisque toute sortie de métal tend à provoquer une restriction de crédit, qui hausse les taux du marché. Or, en 1929 et 1930, toutes les fois que de l'or sortait de la Banque d'Angleterre, celle-ci achetait des valeurs d'Etat sur le marché, remplaçant ainsi les disponibilités qui venaient de disparaître." [302]

"Autrement dit, pendant les deux années 1929- 1930, la Banque d'Angleterre a constamment paralysé le jeu des phénomènes qui tendaient à adapter la balance des paiements anglais aux nécessités résultant de la politique économique suivie par le pays." [p. 303]

Because of these policies, Rueff found, the British had weakened themselves even before the German crisis had begun: "Or, en 1931, ces fautes ont été commises, provoquant des mouvements de capitaux qui ont été mortels pour le change anglais. Il est très probable que l'Angleterre aurait pu y résister, si elle n'avait pas été mise préalablement dans un état de paralysie économique et financière, interdisant à son organisme les réactions spontanées d'un marche normal." [p. 303]

Rueff repeatedly condemns Stimson's intervention at the London Conference of July, 1931 with the proposal for standstill agreements which immediately created a liquidity crisis and put world banking in difficulty: "Toutes les banques du monde, voyant soudain immobilisé une fraction très importante de leurs capitaux a court terme, ont cherché à récupérer toutes les réserves qu'elles pouvaient rendre disponibles." [304}

But the British always blamed the wogs:

"...l'opinion britannique ...recherche a l'exterieur la cause de ses difficultés."
[305]

The British had been wallowing in a depression since 1918, and that for them made it a world economic crisis: "Il faut d'abord remarquer que, pour l'opinion britannique, la crise économique d'après guerre n'est pas chose nouvelle. Depuis que l'Angleterre souffre du chômage permanent - c'est- à-dire depuis la guerre - l'opinion britannique et les experts anglais affirment que le monde est en état de crise. Depuis la guerre, même lorsque le monde, sauf l'Angleterre, était en pleine prospérité, les représentants britanniques ne cessaient de demander à la Société des Nations de trouver un remède à la crise économique, qualifiée de mondiale parce qu'elle affectait les intérêts du Royaume-Uni de Grande-Bretagne et d'Irlande."
[307]

A key British problem was their high unemployment, which they had chosen to deal with by means of payments to the unemployed, called the dole: "Et cela explique que la hausse des prix soit pour l'Angleterre, dans le régime ou elle s'est volontairement placée, une nécessité vitale. Ayant fixe une catégorie des prix, elle est conduite à vouloir y adapter tour les autres....Cette hausse des prix anglais peut, il est vrai, être réalisée sans hausse des prix mondiaux, par la dépréciation de la livre sterling et aussi - bien que dans une mesure probablement insuffisante - par un tarif douanier. D'ou des diverses solutions envisagées en Angleterre, l'une d'entre elles - la dépréciation monétaire - étant déjà en voie de réalisation...." [308-309]

For Rueff, all British proposals for international monetary cooperation were strategems designed to shift the crisis from Britain to the rest of the world: "Il reste enfin à évoquer la dernière des formules par lesquelles l'Angleterre prétend que le

monde devrait être reconstruit: la coopération financière internationale. C'est là un programme dont le sens n'a jamais été défini, probablement parce qu'il n'en a aucun....Il n'est pas douteux que tous les plans présentés à Genève ou à Bale, plan Norman, plan Kindersley, plan Francqui, tendent seulement à réaliser le trust des entreprises en faillite et à y investir des capitaux qui sans cela se seraient refusés. Par là, ils sont un merveilleux instrument pour transférer les difficultés financières des États qui les ont provoqués, à ceux qui ont été assez sages ou assez prudents pour s'en préserver...Tel est d'ailleurs le sens profond et l'objet véritable de tous les efforts tendant à réaliser la solidarité internationale, solidarité que l'on invoque toujours lorsque l'on veut profiter de la prospérité des États voisins, mais jamais lorsque l'on peut leur venir en aide." [318-319]

Rueff suggested a Franco-American accord capable of putting an end to the British game.

THE BANK OF ENGLAND'S DUTCH TREAT

By September 20, most of the sterling balances held by foreigners who were disposed to liquidate them had already been liquidated. The exception were sterling balances held by foreign central banks, like the Dutch, and these would be loyal to London, partly because their estimate was that the crisis was not so severe as to force the British off gold. The little people of the British public were proving docile enough to make no attempt to turn in their pound notes for gold. The Big Five clearing banks were undisturbed by panic runs or the specter of insolvency.

There is no doubt that during the weeks before default, the Bank of England practiced the most cynical deception on other central banks. The Bank of England twice assured the Bank of South Africa that it would do everything in its power to maintain gold payments. The Bank of England acted with great treachery towards the Netherlands Bank, the central bank which had shown itself to be the truest friend of the pound, supporting it in crisis after crisis. The president of the Netherlands Bank, Mr. Vissering, telephoned the Bank of England on September 18, 1931 to enquire whether there was any truth to the rumors about a forthcoming sterling devaluation. The Bank of England official who answered the phone emphatically denied that there would be a devaluation, and offered to pay off the Netherlands Bank sterling balances in gold on the spot. The Dutch decided to keep their gold in London.

A few days after the call summarized above, "Dr. G. Vissering of the Netherlands' Central Bank called Harvey to request that the Dutch gold held by the Bank of England be earmarked [separated from the Bank of England stocks as a preliminary to shipment to the Netherlands]. Harvey huffily refused, saying that the Dutch could either take their gold back to Amsterdam or keep it in London but if they chose the latter course they would not be placed in the position of a preferred creditor. Vissering backed down. To assuage Vissering's fears Harvey wrote him about the credits and stressed the total commitment of the National Government to the maintenance of the gold standard [Kunz, pp. 119- 120] As a result, "the Netherlands Bank felt, and for good reason so, that it had been deceived by the

Bank of England, a turn that was scarcely befitting Norman's idea of central bank cooperation, or the 'ethics' of the gold standard." [Palyi, p. 278]

The Netherlands Bank thought that the Bank of England should safeguard the Netherlands Bank against all the sterling losses to which it was subjected. A discussion of this British betrayal is found in the 1931-32 Annual Report of the Netherlands Bank. [see Brown, vol, 2, pp. 1170-1172]

Montagu Norman claimed that he had personally not been a participant in the decision to default on gold. As we have noted, Norman's cover story was that he had suffered a nervous breakdown, and had taken a vacation at the Chateau Frontenac in Quebec, Canada. When the Bank of England suspended gold payment, Norman was on board ship in the middle of the Atlantic. Norman claims that he knew nothing of the decision to go off gold until he landed at Liverpool on September 23. Norman was thus able to blame the default on one of his resident whipping-boys, Deputy Governor Sir Ernest Harvey. Harvey himself suffered a nervous breakdown because of the stress of serving under Norman.

When the British stopped paying in gold, they were quickly followed by Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Holland, Bolivia, and India - most of whom were candidates for inclusion in the sterling bloc. Other countries, including Greece, Italy, Germany, Austria, and Hungary were already operating under exchange controls and other measures which effectively prevented gold outflow. [Hoover, p. 82]

The British strategy for saving the golden pound had included histrionic international appeals from Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald, who pleaded with other countries not to drain off the last of the British gold. After the British had defaulted, MacDonald's perfidy caused much resentment abroad. In the words of an American economist, "Hardly had Ramsay MacDonald stopped sobbing over the international radio that Britannia should not be forced to sacrifice her honor, than he began to smile broadly because the fall of the pound gave her marked advantage in exports." [Mitchell, p. 14]

THE BRITISH GAME

A British estimate of the London predicament of the early 1930's reads as follows: "...Great Britain is a highly populated industrial country, carrying a terrific burden of internal debt, dependent predominantly for existence on foreign trade, enjoying the benefits of being the world's chief banking centre, possessed of a large net income from long-term investments abroad, but heavily indebted (in her role as world's banker) to other centres on short-term account." [Economist, September 26, 1931, p. 548]

The British racket up until September 1931 had been to use a high pound to maximize their buying up of the world's productive assets and resources. After September, 1931, a devalued pound meant that pound-denominated foreign claims on the British financial system - and these were the vast majority - were automatically reduced.

Five months after the British default, Norman and the British oligarchy embarked on a policy of cheap money. At this time a series of Bank Rate reductions was started which soon brought the discount to 2.5%, where it stayed for many years. Montagu Norman himself, the former gold addict, became the main theoretician of Cheap Money in the new era of competitive monetary devaluations. The British stock market quickly recovered and kept rising during most of the 1930's. But unemployment hovered around 2.5 million until the beginning of the Second World War.

"For years, Continental opinion had been coming to the view that the British system was dying of ossification," wrote Lionel Robbins [p. 93] "Now the British had increased their own relative importance compared to their continental rivals, who had joined them in perdition."

The post-1931 British strategy also included Imperial Preference and trade war: "Britain entered the lists with the Import Duties Act of March, 1932 (reaching 33 1/3 per cent), and the later Ottawa Agreement establishing empire tariff preferences spurred other countries in the process of retaliation. Sterling losses of so many countries spread deflation through the struggle for liquidity. The contest between economies that remained on gold and those that had left it became acute." [Mitchell, p. 14]

Soon, US exports to the rest of the world had dropped to about one third of their 1929 level. [Hoover, p. 83] European purchases of American agricultural products ceased almost entirely. US unemployment increased rapidly. Tax revenue fell by 50%. [Hoover, p. 89]

BRITISH DEFAULT: TEN MORE YEARS OF WORLD DEPRESSION

The Gibraltar of British Empire finance had crashed. The old saying, "as safe as the Bank of England" was now a mockery. "It was only vaguely understood, if at all, that at stake was what is called today the 'world monetary system.' It was still a sterling system. The likely alternative to...the gold standard, at the old sterling parity, may have been the breakdown of that system. That is what happened after September, 1931." [Palyi, p. 86] "The cooperation of the central banks in the 1920's ended in a breakdown of the entire system, having been essentially a cloak that masked the ultimate purpose of its chief ingredient, the gold exchange standard, which was to maintain Britain's gold standard without obeying the rules of the gold standard." [p. 146]

During the 18-month period after the British default, most world currencies also terminated gold payments through external default. Until March, 1933 the US dollar and some of its satellite currencies in central America were able to keep up payments on gold. Otherwise, the gold standard was maintained by a group of countries called the "gold bloc," comprehending France, Holland, Belgium, Switzerland, Italy, Poland, and Estonia. Estonia was forced off gold, and Italy and Poland imposed gold export controls. The Belgian franc was devalued in March,

1935. France imposed a gold embargo in September, 1936. Switzerland and Holland announced devaluations immediately thereafter.

Of the fifty-four nations that had been on the gold standard at some time between 1925 and 1931, none remained on gold in 1937. The world monetary system had indeed disintegrated.

CHART: COUNTRIES LEAVING THE GOLD STANDARD

April 1929 - April 1933

1929

APRIL - URUGUAY

NOVEMBER - ARGENTINA

DECEMBER - BRAZIL

1930

MARCH - AUSTRALIA

APRIL - NEW ZEALAND

SEPTEMBER - VENEZUELA

1931

AUGUST - MEXICO

SEPTEMBER - UNITED KINGDOM, CANADA, INDIA, SWEDEN, DENMARK,
NORWAY, EGYPT, IRISH, FREE STATE BRITISH MALAYA, PALESTINE

OCTOBER - AUSTRIA, PORTUGAL, FINLAND, BOLIVIA, SALVADOR

DECEMBER - JAPAN

1932

JANUARY - COLOMBIA, NICARAGUA, COSTA RICA

APRIL - GREECE, CHILE

MAY - PERU

JUNE - ECUADOR, SIAM

JULY - YUGOSLAVIA

1933

JANUARY - UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

APRIL - HONDURAS, UNITED STATES

[See Brown, 1075]

BEYOND BREAKDOWN TO DISINTEGRATION

The year 1931 is thus a turning point in the financial history of Europe analogous to 1914 in political-military history: "...because of the profound influence of the war upon the structure of the world's credit system and upon the economic environment in which it operated, 1914-19 was a period that marked the breakdown, rather than the suspension or modification, of the pre-war international gold standard system.....when England suspended the convertibility of sterling in 1931 the international gold standard as a world institution entered into an historical phase which must be described by a stronger term than breakdown. **SEPTEMBER 1931 MARKED THE BEGINNING OF ITS DISINTEGRATION.**" [Brown, p. 1052, emphasis added]

Current historians and economists are fixated on 1929, but there can be no doubt that September 1931 was the more important watershed by far. "Britain's devaluation in 1931 had a psychological and political impact on Europe, and beyond, that can hardly be overestimated. In final analysis, the break-up of the international financial and commercial system was a decisive factor in balkanizing Europe and preparing the ground for World War II." [Palyi, p. 270] Another writer noted that among the "consequences [of 1931] were an increase of international suspicion and hatred, an inflamed nationalism in Europe and, finally, war." [Giuseppi, p. 164] Indeed.

CURRENCY BLOCS AND THE IMPULSION TOWARDS A NEW WORLD WAR

The scuttling of the pound-based, gold exchange international monetary system of the 1920's was perhaps the most potent underlying factor in the universal renewal of armed conflict that soon followed. When the pound fell, a series of currency blocs emerged somewhat along the prototype of what had emerged under the guidance of Norman and Schacht as the German mark area. These currency blocs included the British pound sterling bloc, the US dollar bloc, the gold bloc (which broke up, leaving a franc bloc along with some other shards), the Soviet ruble area, the Japanese yen zone. The currency chaos meant that there was no reliable means of settling commercial payments among these blocs. World trade atrophied. The situation was difficult for everyone, but it was worst for those blocs which had the greatest dependency on exports and on importing oil, metals, rubber, and strategic raw materials. The pound sterling, dollar, franc and ruble each had some raw materials backing. But the German mark, Japanese yen and Italian lira had virtually

none. Each of these states embarked on an economic regime of autarky so as to conserve foreign exchange. For Germany, Italy, and Japan, aggressive territorial expansion towards possible sources of oil and metals became the only available surrogate for foreign trade. The ascendancy of fascism was favored in each case by the penury of world trade, and in each case the British stood ready to promote fascist leaders who would ruthlessly act out this logic, as exemplified by Montagu Norman's role as the premier international patron of Hitler and the Nazis, and as the point man for the pro-Hitler directives which were carried out by Sir Henry Deterding, Averell Harriman, and Prescott Bush.

BEGGAR-MY-NEIGHBOR

The British were aware at the time of the colossal magnitude of what they had wrought, and were certainly aware of how rival states might suffer far greater consequences than the British themselves: "The facts must be faced that the disappearance of the pound from the ranks of the world's stable currencies threatens to undermine the exchange stability of nearly every nation on earth; that even though London's prestige as an international centre may gradually recover from the blow which the sterling bill has received, banking liquidity throughout the world has been seriously impaired, much more so in other countries than this; that international trade must be temporarily paralysed so long as the future value of many currencies is open to grave uncertainty; and that, though the memory of the disastrous effects of post-war inflations should be a useful deterrent, there is an obvious risk lest we may have started an international competition in devaluation of currencies motivated [sic] by the hope of stimulating exports and leading to a tragic reversion to the chaotic conditions which existed five or six years ago." ["The End of an Epoch," *London Economist*, September 26, 1931, p. 547]

The entire edifice of world trade and world banking had imploded: "The sterling bill enters so deeply into the whole mechanism of international trade, and so many foreign banks, including central banks, have been accustomed to keep a large portion of their reserves in the form of sterling balances in London, that the shock caused by the depreciation of sterling to some 80 per cent. of its value has necessarily been profound....the depreciation of the pound means that the currency reserves of many countries which are kept in the form of sterling balances have been seriously impaired, and the pre-existing strain on the banking system of many centres is bound temporarily at least to be aggravated by the universal shock which confidence has suffered....By our action, the value of the legal backing of a number of currencies has suddenly shrunk." [*Economist*, September 26, 1931, pp. 550-551]

By October, Perfide Albion was positively gloating about the massive gold outflow from the United States, which many now considered on the verge of a dollar crisis: "The suspension also of the gold standard in Great Britain had three important results. Firstly, it gave a further shock to confidence. Secondly, it prevented foreign banks from drawing upon their sterling balances except at a heavy loss, and so drove them back on their dollar balances. Finally, it destroyed all faith in the safety and efficacy of the gold exchange standard, for foreign central banks found that the sterling exchange which they had legitimately held as part of their legal reserve had

lost part of its value, thereby undermining their own stability, and inflicting upon them losses in many cases commensurate with their own capital." [London Economist, "America's Money Problems," October 10, 1931, p. 646] In other words, London's planned default had bankrupted a series of central banks who had deposited their reserves in the Bank of England.

A few weeks later, The Economist commented further: "It was inevitable that the suspension of gold payments in England should have a profound effect upon the position of leading central banks. Some who were engaged in operating the gold exchange standard were in possession of substantial holdings of sterling as part of their legal reserve against their notes and other sight liabilities while others - such as the Banque de France - held equally large quantities of sterling, even though they were operating on the full gold standard. All these central banks have had to face a 20 per cent. depreciation of their holdings of sterling, which for many of them means a substantial proportion of their legal currency reserves.

"This situation has already had several far-reaching results. Many countries have summarily abandoned the gold exchange standard as a snare and a delusion, and their central banks have begun hurriedly to convert their devises into gold. The general tendency has been to leave their sterling holdings intact, but to exchange their dollar balances and bills for gold; and this is a major cause of the recent efflux of gold from the United States. Again, commercial banks have not been immune from the consequences of the crisis, and have had to meet the suspicion and distrust of their customers, fostered by very numerous (if not individually very important) bank failures all over the world. They have had to face the immobilisation under the 'standstill' agreement of such part of their assets as they had ventured in Germany and central Europe; they have suffered, in common with the central banks, a 20 per cent. depreciation of their sterling holdings; and, last but not least, they have had to deal with the widespread dislocation to trade caused by the depreciation of sterling, which is the currency of world commerce. Thus commercial banks have, on the one hand, witnessed an outflow of notes into the hands of distrustful customers, and, on the other hand, they have had to mobilize their available assets, both at home and abroad, in preparation for further demands for currency." ["The Gold Rush," Economist, October 24, 1931, p. 746]

BRITISH DEFAULT PRECIPITATES US BANKING PANIC OF 1932-33

By August of 1931, Keynes estimated that commodity prices on the world market had fallen since 1929 by an average of 25%, with some commodities falling as much as 40 to 50%. Common stock shares had fallen worldwide by 40% to 50%, he reckoned. Investment-grade bonds were down by only 5%, but lower rated bonds were down by 10% to 15%, and the bonds of many governments had "suffered prodigious falls." When it came to real estate, the picture was more differentiated. Great Britain and France had been able to maintain relative firmness in real estate values, with the result that "mortgage business is sound and the multitude of loans granted on the security of real estate are unimpaired." The worst crash of real estate prices had occurred in the United States, Keynes found. Farm values had suffered a great decline, and newly developed urban commercial real estate was depressed to

60% to 70% of its cost of construction, and often less. Finally, Keynes estimated that the commercial loan portfolios held by banks were in the worst shape of all. Keynes evaluated this 2-year collapse as the worst world-wide deflation in the money values of real assets in history. [Essays in Persuasion, pp. 172-175]

Keynes pointed especially to something far worse yet to come, namely the potential world banking crisis that was implicit in the price collapses he had summed up. He concluded that in most of the non-British world, if bank assets were conservatively re-evaluated, "quite a significant proportion of the banks of the world would be found to be insolvent; and with the further progress of Deflation this proportion will grow rapidly." London had the least to worry about, since "fortunately our own domestic British Banks are probably at present - for various reasons - among the strongest." Once again the Americans would bear the brunt of the crisis:

...in the United States, the position of the banks, though partly concealed from the public eye, may be in fact the weakest element in the whole situation. It is obvious that the present trend of events cannot go much further without something breaking. If nothing is done, it will be amongst the world's banks that the really critical breakages will occur.

["The Consequences to the Banks of the Collapse of Money Values," (Aug. 1931) in Essays in Persuasion, p. 177]

During October, 1931, the British default had provoked a flurry of bank failures worldwide: the Comptoir Lyon-Alemand closed; Handels Bank of Denmark needed to be bailed out by central bank, the Bank fuer Handel und Gewerbe, Leipzig, suspended payment, as did the Dresden Volksbank, the Franklin Trust Company of Philadelphia and 18 smaller US banks.

The central banks were so strapped for cash that there was a run on the Bank for International Settlements, which had to sell great masses of its own assets in order to meet the cash demands of its members, the central banks.

KEYNES: THE CURSE OF MIDAS

Keynes was very explicit that the most destructive consequences of the British default were going to be visited upon the United States, which was still on the gold standard:

"...the competitive disadvantage will be concentrated on those few countries which remain on the gold standard. On these will fall the curse of Midas. As a result of their unwillingness to exchange their exports except for gold their export trade will dry up and disappear until they no longer have either a favourable trade balance or foreign deposits to repatriate. This means in the main France and the United States. Their loss of export trade will be an inevitable, a predictable, outcome of their own action. [...] For the appreciation of French and American money in terms of the money of other countries makes it impossible for French and American exporters to sell their goods. [...] They have willed the destruction of their own export industries,

and only they can take the steps necessary to restore them. The appreciation of their currencies must also gravely embarrass their banking systems. ["The End of the Gold Standard, (Sept. 27, 1931) in *Essays in Persuasion*, pp. 292-293]

One possible outcome contemplated with eager anticipation by London was that the gold outflow experienced by the United States after the British default would lead to the short-term collapse of the US dollar. By law, the Federal Reserve in those days had to have sufficient gold to cover 40% of the value of all outstanding Federal Reserve dollar notes. At first glance, that 40% of Federal Reserve notes might have seemed to set the minimum gold stock necessary for the survival of the dollar in its then-current form. But in reality the gold requirements of the US were far greater, precisely because of the ongoing economic depression. The *London Economist* was aware of this grave vulnerability of the American currency:

"The real crux of the Reserve system's position is that, while the ratio of the gold cover to its notes need be only 40 per cent., the remaining 60 per cent. of the notes must be covered either by gold or by eligible paper, and this last excludes Government securities bought in the open market, and in practice consists of rediscounted Treasury bills and also of acceptances and other credit instruments based upon trade. Now the depressed state of trade has reduced the Reserve Banks' holdings of assets of this last kind and has forced them en default de mieux to add enormously to their holdings of Government securities. The actual figure for the last-named was \$728 millions last August, against only \$150 million two years before, while during the same period 'eligible paper' had fallen from \$1.141 to \$316 millions. Add to this the actual and potential increase in the note circulation, and it is clear that this is the major factor in any calculation of the minimum gold requirements of the United States." [Economist, October 10, 1931, p. 647]

THE BRITISH CAST THE CURSE OF MIDAS ON AMERICA

In the event, the impact of the British gold default of Sept. 21, 1931 on the United States banking system was nothing short of catastrophic. Within six weeks, the United States was drained of about \$700,000,000 worth of gold. "The rush from abroad to convert dollar balances into gold frightened American depositors, and they began to withdraw currency from their banks." [Kennedy, p. 30] Bank withdrawals were \$400,000,000 during these same six weeks [Mitchell, p. 128]. By November, "almost half a billion dollars had gone into hiding," - meaning hoarding, with individuals putting their cash in a safety deposit box, mattress, or old sock. [Kennedy, p. 30]

As soon as the British had carried out their own default, the attention of the City of London turned to the potential for an outflow of American gold: "...Wall Street generally has stood up well to the shock. It would be premature, however, to jump to the conclusion that the full eventual repercussions have yet begun to be experienced in the United States. For one thing, the volume of short-term credits held by France, Holland, and other European countries in New York is very great,

and it is significant that already gold in large sums has begun to be withdrawn on foreign account from the Federal Reserve system." [Economist, September 26, 1931, p. 550]

Within just a few weeks, the US gold hemorrhage had become so serious as to threaten the gravest consequences: "The present crisis resembles the onslaught of a thunderstorm in a mountain range, when the lightning strikes first one peak and then a neighbour....Now it is apparently the turn of the United States, for in the middle of September a drain of gold began on a scale comparable only with the gold losses incurred by Germany and Great Britain in earlier months....the total loss is indicated by the contraction of \$449 millions in the Federal Reserve Banks' gold reserve between September 17th and October 8th." [Economist, October 10, 1931, p. 646]

And: "It is true that in certain respects the American banking position has been arousing misgivings. The increase in the note circulation shows that hoarding is definitely taking place, and this hoarding is evidence of public distrust in the stability of American banks. The steady stream of bank failures corroborates this. Again, it is realised that depressed trade, and the collapse of security and real estate values during the past two years, has undermined the value of banking collateral and impaired the liquidity of the banks. Still, allowing for these somewhat ominous signs, it is probably true to say that the need of foreign banks to strengthen these home resources was a more cogent cause of the withdrawals." [Economist, October 10, 1931, p. 646]

The Economist was also busy calculating the point at which financial necrosis would set in:

"...the United States could, at last gasp, part with \$1,700 millions of gold, though the National City Bank very pertinently calls this a theoretical maximum." "A rough calculation, however, shows that European central banks together still hold foreign exchange equal to some \$1,400 millions." [Economist, October 10, 1931, p. 646]

In 1928, there had been 491 US bank failures. In 1929, the figure had risen to 642. By 1930, as the collapse of the domestic real estate bubble began to take its toll, bank failures had risen to 1,345. In the wake of the British default, American "bank runs and failures increased spectacularly: 522 commercial banks with \$471 million in deposits suspended during October 1931; 1,860 institutions with deposits of \$1.45 billion closed between August 1931 and January 1, 1932. At the same time, holdings by the 19,000 banks still open dropped appreciably through hoarding and deterioration of their securities." [Kennedy, p. 30] Thus, the disintegration of the London gold standard represented a qualitative turning point in the development of the US banking panic. In terms of individual bank failures, 1931, the year of the British default, was the worst year in American banking history.

The decisive role of the pound sterling crisis in detonating the domestic US banking panic is stressed by another chronicler of the Great Depression: "...in all of 1931, a

peak number of 2,298 banks with deposits of \$ 1.692 billion succumbed to insolvency. As we have seen, about three quarters of these failures came during or after the British crisis, and the vast majority of the damage to the depositors (\$1.45 billion out of \$ 1.692 billion) was inflicted during and after the London default." [Mitchell, p. 128]

The shock waves from the London default were felt first and most severely among the American banks of Chicago, Ohio, and other parts of the Midwest, followed by Pennsylvania, New York, and then New England.

The US banking system was now being subjected to the kind of speculative attack foreshadowed by the analysis of Lord Keynes. While some of the demands for gold were coming from France, it is evident that a very large proportion were coming from London, whether directly or indirectly. This was an attack which the Anglophile Hoover, deluded by his personal meeting with Ramsay MacDonald, was ideologically incapable of understanding.

It was in October, 1931 that Hoover broke his long immobilism on the banking question and launched the ill-starred National Credit Corporation, his unsuccessful public-private partnership to bail out the banks. This timing shows that in Hoover's view as well, the London default had been a major milestone on the road to US banking panic.

On the evening of October 6, 1931 Hoover met with 32 Congressional leaders of both parties at the White House. Hoover summarized the world economic situation in the wake of the British default:

"The British... are suffering deeply from the shocks of the financial collapse on the Continent. Their abandonment of the gold standard and of payment of their external obligations has struck a blow at the foundations of the world economy. The procession of countries which followed Britain off the gold standard has left the United States and France as the only major countries still holding to it without modification. The instability of currencies, the now almost world-wide restrictions on exchange, the rationing of imports to protect these currencies and the default of bad debts, have cut deeper and deeper into world trade."

Hoover was forced to concede that the once-prosperous US had been dragged down to the same wretched level as the chronically depressed British: "We are finding ourselves in much the same position as the British, but in lesser degree. Long-term loans which we made to Europe and the mass of kited bills bought from them are affecting us sadly with each new default. Like the British, we too are increasingly unable to collect moneys due us from abroad. Extensive deposits in our banks owned by foreigners are demand liabilities on our gold reserves and are becoming increasingly dangerous. After the British abandoned the gold standard, even the dollar came under suspicion. Out of an unreasoning fear, gold is being withdrawn from our monetary stocks and bank reserves. These devitalizing drains and the threat of them hang like a Damoclean sword over our credit structure. Banks,

fearing the worst, called in industrial and commercial loans, and beyond all this the dwindling European consumption of goods has decreased purchases of our farm products and other commodities and demoralized our prices, production, and employment. We are now faced with the problem, not of saving Germany or Britain, but of saving ourselves." [Hoover, p. 90]

A day earlier, in a letter to George Harrison at the New York Federal Reserve, Hoover had described the problems created by the British crisis for the individual American banker: "There have been in some localities foolish alarms over the stability of our credit structure and considerable withdrawals of currency. In consequence, bankers in many other parts of the country in fear of such unreasoning demands of depositors have deemed it necessary to place their assets in such liquid form as to enable them to meet drains and runs. To do this they sell securities and restrict credit. The sale of securities demoralizes their price and jeopardizes other banks. The restriction on credit has grown greatly in the past few weeks. There are a multitude of complaints that farmers cannot secure loans for their livestock feeding or to carry their commodities until the markets improve. There are a multitude of complaints of business men that they cannot secure the usual credit to carry their operations on a normal basis and must discharge labor. There are complaints of manufacturers who use agricultural and other raw materials that they cannot secure credits beyond day to day needs with which to lay in their customary seasonal supplies. The effect of this is to thrust back on the back of the farmer the load of carrying the nation's stocks. The whole cumulative effect is today to decrease prices of commodities and securities and to spread the relations of the debtor and the creditor." [Hoover, p. 87]

On February 7, 1932, Secretary of the Treasury Ogden Mills informed Hoover that the United States was about two weeks away from defaulting on gold payment because of the continued flow of gold out of this country. To this had to be added the dwindling gold stocks of banks, which generally stood ready to convert paper money into gold when depositors asked for it. This gold disappeared domestically as it was added to private hoards.

In principle, the end of the gold standard at this time would have been a blessing in disguise. But given the laissez-faire obsessions of the Hoover administration, it is possible that such a move, especially if carried out in isolation from a general policy reversal in the form of a recovery program, would have engendered chaos. Hoover dodged the main issues by getting the Congress to allow the Fed to use more US Treasury securities in place of part of the gold. With this, the immediate post-British-default gold shortage was averted.

HOOVER IN THE DEPRESSION

Hoover at first attempted to organize the bankers to take care of their own. This attempt was called the National Credit Corporation, a private Delaware firm launched in October, 1931. Upon joining, member banks subscribed 2% of their assets, in return for which they could obtain loans on their sound assets which were not eligible for rediscount at the Federal Reserve branches. But the bankers in

charge of this venture were so reluctant to make loans that the National Credit Corporation proved to be an exercise in futility. Despite new waves of bank failures in December 1931 and January 1932, the NCC lent out only one third of its available funds.

Next, Hoover tried the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, a creature of the federal government set up by Congress with \$3.5 billion of stock and cash in January, 1931. In June 1932, the banking crisis again struck Chicago in the wake of the bankruptcy of the Insull group, with 25 suburban banks and 15 downtown institutions closing their doors in the face of panic withdrawals. Only 5 big banks in the Loop remained. To complicate matters, the Democratic National Convention was about to convene in Chicago. The closure of all Chicago banks would have undermined Hoover's claim that prosperity was just around the corner. The RFC quickly provided a loan which temporarily saved the Central Republic National Bank; this rescue prevented panic runs which would have submerged the other four surviving Loop banks.

The Federal Reserve Board took the attitude that it had no responsibility at all for banks that were not members of the Fed system. From 1929 to 1932 the Fed did virtually nothing to stem the depression. In 1932 Hoover wanted the Federal Reserve banks to start providing the economy with credit in the form of direct lending to businesses, as practised by most European central banks. The Federal Reserve Board feared that issuing such loans would open the door to panic runs on the Federal Reserve banks. The Fed finally agreed to make direct loans, but the new law carried the proviso that this could be done only in an emergency. In July, 1932, as soon as the direct loan facility had been legalized, Hoover asked the Fed to declare a state of emergency so as to enable the direct loans. But the Fed refused to declare the state of emergency. Senator Carter Glass wanted to prevent Fed credit and loans from being used for speculation, but the New York Fed rejected the idea that the Fed could regulate the uses of the credit it issued. A good summary of the Fed's immobilism and impotence, verging on outright sabotage was offered by one student of the banking crisis:

"The Federal Reserve stipulated that borrowers must prove they could not receive credit elsewhere but also decided that borrowers did not deserve loans which they would not get elsewhere." [Kennedy, p. 49]

BANKING PANIC: NEVADA

In the last days of the 1932 presidential campaign, the first shutdown of the banking system of an entire state occurred. This was detonated by the insolvency of the Wingfield group, which controlled almost all of the banks in the state. Wingfield was done in by an endless series of bankruptcies and foreclosures among cattle and sheep ranchers, whose assets usually brought about 25 cents on the dollar when put up for auction. On October 31, the lieutenant governor of Nevada declared a 12-day bank holiday during which all state banks could remain closed. It was hoped that during this lapse of time some solution could be found to permit business to resume. In reality, the Nevada banks remained closed for about four months, and

re-opened only within the framework of Franklin D. Roosevelt's bank holiday of March, 1933.

Many schemes were tried to revive the Nevada banks. One plan was based on the depositors' takeover of ownership of some banks. Wingfield tried several times to get loans from the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, but these never came to fruition. There were attempts to mobilize the "private sector" through loans from California investors and Nevada industrialists, but these proved equally vain. Nevada as a state was unable to re-open its banks. And as it turned out, no state was able permanently to re-open its banks after they had been closed. The Nevada banking crisis was a small episode in terms of the dollar values involved, its modest dimension only made it loom larger as a public proof of the impotence of all levels of government to act.

In late 1932, increasing numbers of rural banks came under the intense pressure of panic runs by depositors. The RFC was able to stem the tide for a while, and made loans to banks in Wisconsin, Pennsylvania, Minnesota, and Tennessee. During December, 1932, and during the first six weeks of 1933, numerous banks with large aggregate deposits closed their doors in New Jersey, the District of Columbia, Tennessee, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, and California. Internal documents of the Hoover administration made public later show that lame duck Hoover had been concerned about fighting off imminent panic in such larger cities as Cleveland, Chattanooga, Little Rock, Mobile, St. Louis, and Memphis.

LOUISIANA

The beginning of the end came in Louisiana in early February. Here a large insurance company had succumbed in January, despite some support from the RFC. The key banking institution in trouble was the Hibernia Bank and Trust Company. US Senator from Louisiana Huey Long tried to raise cash from other bankers to prevent banks from closing on because of depositor panic during the morning of Saturday, February 4, 1933. Long hurriedly consulted with Governor Allen of Louisiana, his political ally. Sen. Long decided that a bank holiday was in order, and got the New Orleans city librarian to search the history books for some momentous event that had occurred on February 4. The librarian could find nothing on February 4, but did determine that the United States had broken diplomatic relations with Germany on February 3, 1917. Long proclaimed that such a momentous event deserved two days of commemoration, and not just one. Gov. Allen signed the appropriate order, making February 4 a legal holiday across the state. Many people had no idea why the new holiday had been created; one newspaper which did reveal the link to the banking crisis was seized by the state militia under Sen. Long's orders. Thanks to this surcease, the Hibernia Bank was able to announce \$24 million in loans on Sunday morning, heading off the panic that might have broken out on Monday.

MICHIGAN: VALENTINE'S DAY BANK HOLIDAY

The final disintegration of the American banking system began with the explosion of a banking panic in Detroit, Michigan. The 1920's had seen the powerful emergence of automobile production as the leading sector of the US economy, and the Motor City was widely viewed as the most successful, dynamic, and forward-looking metropolis of American capitalism. The shock was all the greater when, at 1:32 AM of February 14, 1933, Governor William A. Comstock signed an order imposing an 8-day bank holiday for all of Michigan. The epicenter of the Detroit crisis was the Guardian banking group, which was personally dominated by celebrated automobile tycoon Henry Ford, with some help from his son Edsel. But if Guardian was rotten, its larger rival, the Detroit Bankers Company, which at the time was the third largest US bank outside of New York City, was putrid. When the Reconstruction Finance Corporation was brought in to save Guardian, the RFC board pronounced itself willing to offer loan assistance - but only if Henry Ford lent Guardian some millions of his own money, and agreed to keep the Ford Motor Company's deposits at Guardian at their current level. Walter P. Chrysler of Chrysler Motors, Alfred P. Sloan, Jr. of General Motors, and Hudson Department Stores were ready to lend money to Guardian, but Henry Ford started feuding with the RFC and with his estranged business partner, millionaire US Senator James Couzens. After days of haggling, Ford agreed to provide \$8.25 million in new capital for a merged Guardian-Detroit Bankers. Banners appeared on the streets of Detroit attempting to build confidence in the proposed merger with the slogan "Bank with Hank."

But this Ford loan was contingent on an RFC loan, and the RFC now refused to make their loan because Wall Street banks had refused to renew their outstanding loans to a component of the Detroit Bankers group. So this entire scheme fell apart around February 28, 1933. Starting on March 1, Senator Couzens tried to get Michigan bankers to propose a plan under which the state's banks might re-open. But the bankers were unable to agree on any plan before the state legislature in Lansing had adjourned. Therefore the Michigan banks stayed closed through the end of Herbert Hoover's term in office.

Now the hammer-blows of panic fell thick and fast on the reeling US banks. The RFC was forced by a meddling and impotent Congress to publish the names of the banks that had received RFC loans, most of which were quickly submerged by panic runs once their identities were known to the public.

The Wall Street banks and especially their stock dealings were during this period subjected to an investigation by the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, chaired by Senator Peter Norbeck, with Sen. Frederick Walcott as ranking Republican. This probe was a political move requested by President Hoover to show that the Wall Street crowd, and not the President, was responsible for the 1929 crash and was now obstructing necessary reforms. Hoover also thought that, unless Congress launched an investigation, bear raids might be launched on the stock exchange by pro-Democratic financiers to get Hoover out of office.

This committee came to be known as the Pecora committee because of the prominent role played by Ferdinand Pecora, a former New York City assistant

district attorney in Manhattan, who became the counsel for the committee. Very damaging to bankers in general was the testimony of Charles E. Mitchell, chairman of the board of National City Bank, the ancestor of today's Citibank. Mitchell's testimony documented a series of unscrupulous stockjobbing practices carried out at the expense of a gullible public. The testimony also suggested that the greedy Mitchell was guilty of federal tax evasion, although he was later acquitted in his criminal trial - but convicted in a 1938 civil suit and forced to pay about \$1.4 million in back taxes and interest. As one observer put it, these hearings marked the eclipse of the financier as a folk hero in American life. Confidence in the banking system and its managers had received another crushing blow.

Bankers began flailing in desperation. In New Jersey, Maryland, New York, and the District of Columbia, they reduced the interest rates paid on savings account deposits. A number of states allowed banks to limit the amount of money that could be withdrawn from accounts. Even individual cities declared bank holidays to stave off further panic: this was the case in Huntington, Indiana, and Mt. Carmel, Illinois. In other states, some cities began allowing the local banks to issue scrip - paper certificates to be used in lieu of money during the crisis, or, more bluntly, funny money. Indiana declared a bank holiday on February 23; Maryland followed suit on February 25, followed by Arkansas on February 27, and Ohio on February 28.

The chaos in the hinterland increased the pressure on Chicago, and even more on the pre-eminent money center of New York City. Local bankers, strapped for cash, pulled half a billion dollars of their deposits out of New York, undermining the liquidity of the largest commercial banks and even of the flagship New York Federal Reserve Bank.

On March 1, Alabama and Louisiana imposed obligatory bank holidays, while Kentucky and West Virginia left it up to individual banks to decide whether they would open or not. Idaho empowered its governor to declare bank holidays, and Minnesota allowed the commissioner of banking to suspend banking for 15 days when he deemed it necessary. March 2 brought a new harvest of bank holidays across the west, with Arizona, California, Mississippi, Oklahoma, Oregon, and Nevada ordering their banks to close. In Baltimore and the rest of Maryland, the bank holiday was being extended day by day. In the District of Columbia and in several states savings banks began enforcing the rule that 60 days' advanced notice had to be given by depositors if they wanted to withdraw money.

It was also on March 2 that the Federal Reserve Board in Washington finally advised Hoover to declare a federal bank holiday. This advice was long overdue, but the Federal Reserve Board did not want to share responsibility for a bank holiday or for other measures that might still be considered drastic; they wanted Hoover to take the fall for them. Now their own system was breaking apart, and they had to strong-arm the Chicago Fed to make a loan to the hard-pressed New York branch. The Fed Board now suggested a bank holiday covering March 3-6, 1933. Their assumption was that emergency enabling legislation ratifying the closure would be in place before March 7.

On March 3, 1933 - Hoover's last full day in office - state governors in Georgia, New Mexico, Utah, and Wisconsin declared bank holidays. North Carolina, Virginia, and Wyoming limited withdrawals. By the end of the day 5,504 banks with deposits of \$3.4 billion had shut down.

Attention was now concentrated on the battered banks of New York and Chicago, which had kept serving customers until the close of the business day on Friday, March 3. It was now clear that the last currency and gold reserves of these two money centers would inevitably be cleaned out during the Saturday morning banking hours of March 4, Inauguration Day. At 11:30 PM Hoover called Roosevelt and repeated his demand that the President-elect act together with him and endorse the actions they might agree to take. Roosevelt repeated his refusal of such an approach. Hoover went to bed at midnight. At 1 AM a courier arrived at the White House from the Federal Reserve Board with the draft of an executive order for a nation-wide banking holiday, and a formal letter urging Hoover to take this step at once. But Hoover slept.

During the early hours of Saturday, March 4, Governor Herbert Lehman of New York, himself a Wall Street investment banker, met with representatives of the banking establishment at his Manhattan apartment. Present were the New York State superintendent of banks, executives from the Morgan group and from the other big clearinghouse banks, and George Harrison, boss of the New York Federal Reserve Bank. Harrison had been in touch with Hoover during the day to request a nationwide holiday, but Hoover had replied by shifting the responsibility to Gov. Lehman. Lehman wanted a formal request for bank closure from the clearinghouse banks, but these bankers stalled, hoping to escape responsibility. Lehman refused to act until the big banks had signed a petition asking for the bank holiday. With this request in hand, Gov. Lehman at 2:30 AM signed an order suspending banking in New York State through Monday, March 6.

The Chicago bankers had undergone large withdrawals on March 3. They were hoping that Illinois Governor Horner would act alone to impose a bank holiday. But when news of Lehman's action arrived, the Chicago bankers joined in asking Gov. Horner for a bank holiday. Horner signed the bank closure order at 3:22 AM local time. Herbert Hoover still had more than seven hours left in his term in office, but the financial heart of the United States, the credit system, had stopped beating. If Hoover's policies had been continued under his successor, the very fabric of civilization would have torn to pieces in this country within a matter of weeks.

It is instructive today to recall which institutions and economic groups had tried and failed to deal with the banking panic of 1932- 33:

- The private sector failed in a spectacular way to stop the banks from closing and to re-open them after they were shut down by individual bankruptcy or by the state bank holidays. Bankers were unable to form consortia to help their brethren banks. They were unable to provide credit for the recovery of agricultural and industrial production. They were impotent both as ad hoc groups of private bankers, and also when they

acted under the aegis of a government-initiated, private corporation like the National Credit Corporation. The Michigan crisis proved to be the epiphany of the private sector's failure: here men with names like Ford, Chrysler, and Sloan were unable to save the banks they themselves controlled and relied on. In short, there was no private sector, free-market solution to the disintegration of 1931-33.

- The Federal Reserve System was first of all one of the principal guilty parties in the Coolidge-Hoover speculative bubble, and in the Crash of 1929. Under the leadership of Benjamin Strong (himself subjected to the hypnotic powers of Lord Montagu Norman), the Federal Reserve System provided the cheap credit which stoked the fiery furnaces of speculation. The Fed did nothing to restrain speculation, but only covered its own posteriors somewhat with a mild obiter dictum in the spring of 1929 -- of which some observers were reminded when Alan Greenspan issued his "irrational exuberance" comment of December, 1996. The Fed virtually disowned all banks that were not members of its own system, and was unable to do anything to help the larger banks that were members. The Fed refused to recommend that Hoover declare a nationwide bank holiday until March 2 -very late in the day. The Fed attempted at every turn to duck its responsibilities, trying to shunt them off on the flailing Hoover - as in the Fed's 1932 refusal to declare a state of emergency to permit Fed loans to nonbank institutions. Under Eugene Meyer, the father of Katherine Meyer Graham of today's Washington Post, the Federal Reserve System displayed an inertia that was the practical equivalent of sabotage. This abysmal record contrasts most vividly with the extravagant claims of pro-Fed lobbyists cited above: that the Fed would make panics and bank failures impossible, that depressions no longer need be feared, and so forth. Private central banking as exemplified by the Fed was an accomplice in both collapse and disintegration.
- The states were tragic in their impotence to save the banks. State governors were able to prevent bank insolvencies by shutting down all banks with a bank holiday. But no state was ever able permanently to re-open its banks.
- Congress acting by itself also failed. A lame duck Congress was in session for many weeks in January and February, 1933, and produced no measures capable of keeping the banks open nor of re-opening the ones that were shut. The law forcing RFC loan recipients into the public eye for panic runs was arson. Senator Borah said that he had never seen a Congress spend so much time on trivialities during a crisis. According to Senator Hiram Johnson: "We're milling around here utterly unable to accomplish anything of real consequence." [Leuchtenburg, 27-28] This inaction generated a widespread public disgust with the legislative branch that was almost as great as the popular hatred of Hoover. Fascist ideologues seized on the failure of the Congress to argue for dictatorship.
- Federal agencies were unable to do save the banks and fight the depression by themselves. This included the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, which had been specifically designed to do so. The RFC's piecemeal efforts temporarily staved off the demise of a bank here and

there, but in the end it proved unable to hold off panic. The RFC's failure in Michigan, refusing to act unless Henry Ford made pledges of loans and deposits, was abysmal.

- The Hoover cabinet was unable to stop the crisis. The overall tone was set by Secretary of the Treasury Andrew Mellon, who wanted to liquidate stocks, bonds, and everything in sight. Mellon was no better in his capacity as a leading banker. In September 1931 President Hoover had turned to Mellon and asked him to contribute \$1 million to an effort to bail out the Bank of Pittsburgh. Mellon had rejected President Hoover's request. Mellon's successor Ogden Mills and especially Undersecretary Arthur Ballantine provided plans for Roosevelt which stopped the disintegration but failed to roll back the depression, which went on until 1940.
- President Herbert Hoover was the most obvious failure of all. This was due to Hoover's narrow construction of the powers and responsibilities of the presidency, and his refusal to use the implied emergency powers of the office. Hoover first tried voluntary corporatism among bankers. When this failed, he mustered the feeble activism of the RFC. After his election defeat, Hoover refused to take any action that had not been approved in advance by Roosevelt. Roosevelt neither refused nor agreed, but did nothing until he had taken office, when he acted quickly with a nationwide bank holiday and other measures.

In sum, the only institution able to combat the banking panic and the disintegration effectively proved to be the activist presidency of Roosevelt. A detailed analysis of Roosevelt's actions lies beyond the scope of this paper. But what this present study has revealed is already enough to refute as absurd the various theories of states' rights and of Congressional primacy that have circulated during the first two years of the Newt Gingrich Speakership. When the new crisis comes, it will take an activist president to deal with it.

STATUS OF US BANKING BY STATE, MARCH 4, 1933

ALABAMA - CLOSED INDEFINITELY

ARIZONA - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 13

ARKANSAS - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7

CALIFORNIA - MOST CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 9

COLORADO - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8

CONNECTICUT - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7

DELAWARE - CLOSED INDEFINITELY

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA - 3 BANKS LIMIT WITHDRAWALS TO 5%; 9 SAVINGS BANKS INVOKE 60 DAYS' NOTICE

FLORIDA - WITHDRAWALS RESTRICTED TO 5% PLUS \$10 UNTIL MARCH 8

GEORGIA - CLOSED ON BANKS' OPTION UNTIL MARCH 7

IDAHO - CLOSED ON BANKS' OPTION UNTIL MARCH 18

ILLINOIS - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8, THEN 5% LIMIT FOR 7 DAYS
INDIANA - HALF RESTRICTED TO 5% WITHDRAWALS INDEFINITELY
IOWA - CLOSED 'TEMPORARILY'
KANSAS - 5% WITHDRAWALS INDEFINITELY
KENTUCKY - MOST ON 5% WITHDRAWALS UNTIL MARCH 11
LOUISIANA - MANDATORY CLOSING UNTIL MARCH 7
MAINE - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
MARYLAND - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 6
MASSACHUSETTS - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
MICHIGAN - CLOSED INDEFINITELY
MINNESOTA - CLOSED 'TEMPORARILY'
MISSISSIPPI - 5% WITHDRAWALS INDEFINITELY
MISSOURI - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
MONTANA - CLOSED INDEFINITELY
NEBRASKA - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8
NEVADA - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8
NEW HAMPSHIRE - CLOSED INDEFINITELY
NEW JERSEY - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
NEW MEXICO - MOST CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8
NEW YORK - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
NORTH CAROLINA - SOME ON 5% WITHDRAWALS
NORTH DAKOTA - CLOSED 'TEMPORARILY'
OHIO - MOST ON 5% WITHDRAWALS INDEFINITELY
OKLAHOMA - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8
OREGON - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
PENNSYLVANIA - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7 (EXCEPT FOR PITTSBURGH MELLON BANKS)
RHODE ISLAND - CLOSED MARCH 4
SOUTH CAROLINA - SOME CLOSED, SOME RESTRICTED ON BANKS' OWN OPTION
TENNESSEE - SOME CLOSED, SOME RESTRICTED UNTIL MARCH 9
TEXAS - MOST CLOSED; SOME RESTRICTED TO \$10 PER DAY UNTIL MARCH 8
UTAH - MOST CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8
VERMONT - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
VIRGINIA - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 8
WASHINGTON - SOME CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 7
WEST VIRGINIA - 5% MONTHLY WITHDRAWALS INDEFINITELY
WISCONSIN - CLOSED UNTIL MARCH 17

WYOMING - 5% WITHDRAWALS INDEFINITELY [see Kennedy, pp. 155-156]

LORD MONTAGU NORMAN

If Herbert Hoover was hated in the United States, **the Mephistophelean Lord Montagu Norman was hated all over Europe and all over the world with even better reason**. Something of the feelings of the normal working bloke of the Clyde or the Midlands comes through in this summation by a British academic, made a quarter century ago: "[Norman's] career must surely rank as one of the most complete failures in public life in this century. His often-stated aim was to make London a successful, leading and powerful financial centre; to keep the pound sterling strong and stable; and to maintain the independence of the Bank, if possible in a leading role in an association with other similarly constituted central banks." [Sidney Pollard, p. 19]

But this partakes too much of the superficiality of the man in the street. If we compare Norman's achievements to his real goals in economic and financial warfare against the United States, France, and the rest of the world, Norman was highly successful. The British Establishment and the finance oligarchy of the City of London left no doubt that they were well pleased with Norman.

Norman was Governor of the Bank of England from 1920 until 1944. His was the longest term for a Bank of England boss during the twentieth century. Notice that more than half of Norman's tenure at the Bank of England came AFTER the British default of September, 1931. It was in fact in 1931 that Norman was rewarded with his reappointment as Governor of the Bank of England without time limit. In practice, Norman might have stayed on as Governor for life. After 1939, according to various accounts, the British oligarchy considered Norman's services even more indispensable in wartime because of his matchless expertise in economic and financial warfare. As it turned out, Norman retired from the Bank of England only in 1944 and only on medical advice after he had injured himself in a fall.

But there was no doubt at all of the oligarchy's glowing approval of Norman. His highest honor came when he was inducted into the House of Lords as the first Baron of St. Clere in 1944. The hereditary peerage for Norman was an accolade bestowed for his service in orchestrating the Crash of 1929 and the 1931 Disintegration of the world financial system. Montagu Norman lived to see the dawn of the Bretton Woods era. Norman's stepson is Peregrine Worthshorne, the stridently fascist and anti-American columnist of Conrad Black's Hollinger Corporation paper, the London Sunday Telegraph. After Lord Norman's death, his marble bust was unveiled in one of the courtyards of the fortress on Threadneedle Street. So Norman's genocidal plotting was never disowned, only glorified, by those who counted most in Perfide Albion.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Frederic Benham, *British Monetary Policy* (London: King, 1932)

Andrew Boyle, *Montagu Norman* (London: Cassell, 1967)

Costantino Bresciani-Turroni, *The Economics of Inflation* (London, 1937)

William Adams Brown, Jr., *The International Gold Standard Reinterpreted, 1914-1934* (New York: National Bureau of Economic Research, 1940)

Alec Cairncross and Barry Eichengreen, *Sterling in Decline* (Oxford: Blackwell, 1983).

Lester V. Chandler, *Benjamin Strong, Central Banker* (Washington DC: Brookings Institution, 1958)

Stephen V.O. Clarke, *Central Bank Cooperation, 1942-1931* (New York: Federal Reserve Bank of New York, 1967).

Barry Eichengreen, *Golden Fetters: The Gold Standard and the Depression, 1919-1939* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1992).

Paul Einzig, *The Tragedy of the Pound* (London: Kegan Paul, 1932)

John Kenneth Galbraith, *The Great Crash* (Boston; Houghton, Mifflin, 1954)

William Guttman, *The Great Inflation* (London: Gordon and Cremonesi, 1975)

John Hargrave, *Montagu Norman* (New York: The Greystone Press)

Herbert Hoover, *The Memoirs of Herbert Hoover* (1952)

Giuseppi, *Bank of England*

Susan Estabrook Kennedy, *The Banking Crisis of 1933* (Lexington, Kentucky: University Press of Kentucky, 1973)

John Maynard Keynes, *Essays in Persuasion* (New York: Norton, 1963)

Diane B. Kunz, *The Battle for Britain's Gold Standard in 1931* (Bechenham, UK: Croom Helm, 1987).

William E. Leuchtenburg, *Franklin D. Roosevelt and the New Deal* (New York, Harper, 1965).

Rolf E. Lueke, *Von der Stabilisierung zur Krise* (Zuerich: Polygraphischer Verlag, 1958).

Broadus Mitchell, *Depression Decade* (White Plains, New York: 1947).

Alexander Dana Noyes, *The Market Place: Reminiscences of a Financial Editor* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1938)

Melchior Palyi, *The Twilight of Gold, 1914-1936: Myths and Realities* (Chicago: Regnery, 1972)

Sidney Pollard (ed), *The Gold Standard and Employment Between the Wars* (London: Methuen, 1970).

Lionel Robbins, *The Great Depression* (London, 1934)

Jacques Rueff, *De L'Aube au Crepuscule* (Paris: Plon, 1967).

R.S. Sayers, "The Return to Gold, 1925" in Sidney Pollard (ed), *The Gold Standard and Employment Between the Wars* (London: Methuen, 1970).

Max Shapiro, *The Penniless Billionaires* (New York: Truman Talley, 1980)

Steven Solomon, *The Confidence Game: How Unelected Central Bankers Are Governing the Changed World Economy* (New York: Simon and Shuster, 1995).

Gordon Thomas and Max Morgan-Witts, *The Day the Bubble Burst* (Garden City: Doubleday, 1979)

Stefan Zweig, *Die Welt von Gestern* (Frankfurt: Fischer, 1993)

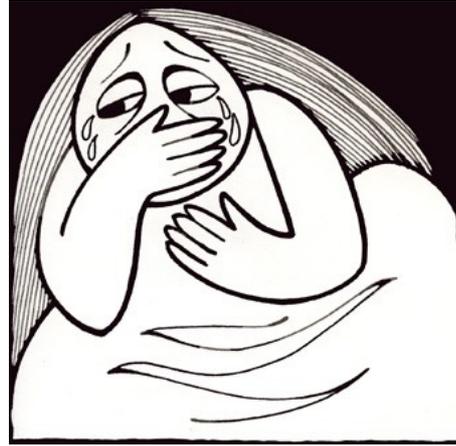
Reading 9: Kept in the Dark, Fed BS, and Apparently Loving It

Several excerpts, and a series of quotes, showing how the truth of *what is really happening* in the world, is being kept from all people, many of whom prefer to keep it that way, including the dumbed-down churches of God.

The prevailing spirit in the world ...



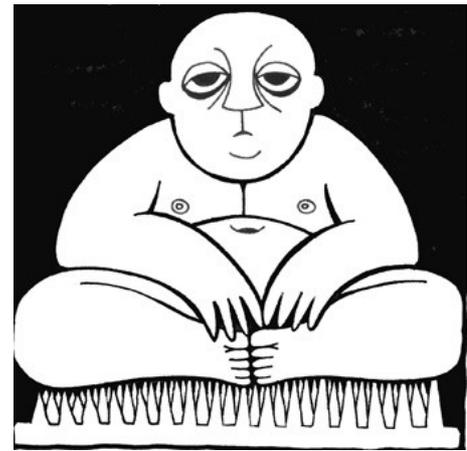
Perceive nothing



Say nothing



See nothing



Feel nothing



Think nothing



Hear nothing

Truth Time From An Ex-Journalist ... David Icke

Excerpt #1: From David Icke

“The names Rothschild, Rockefeller, Kissinger and Carrington appear on the boards and ‘advisory’ boards of global media corporations and that’s no surprise. To control humanity through the mind and emotions you simply have to control the media. Without that it’s impossible. This is made so much easier because the overwhelming majority of journalists in the world, including the so-called ‘big names’ in each country, are either agents for the [Babylonian] Brotherhood (the small minority) or they don’t know their arse from their elbow when it comes to understanding what’s going on in the world. I’ve been a journalist and so I have seen both sides and what is termed the communications industry is really the blind (journalists) leading the blind (their readers and viewers). My experience as a journalist, and as the target of journalists, has shown me very clearly how remarkably few brain cells you need to do the job. Every day on television stations all over the world, journalists and correspondents give their viewers the official version of the event they are reporting. “White House sources say this ... the Prime Minister says that ..., the FBI says the other ...” In all my time in journalism I cannot recall a single conversation in a newsroom that didn’t reflect the official version of life and the world. Most journalists are not manipulating, they are simply stunningly uninformed and often incredibly arrogant. They believe that if anything of magnitude was going on they would know about it because they are ‘journalists.’ In truth they are the last to know. Arrogance and naïveté, the mental combination that produces so many journalists, is a telling and highly destructive combination. Add a padlocked mind and you’ve got the job. ... Of course there are journalists who are exceptions, and honourable ones, but they are so, so rare and ask them what happens when they try to write the story as it really is.

Journalists dance to the official tune and become the copy typists and town criers for the official version of life. ... The same goes for country after country.”⁹⁶

The National Leaders Will Be Enslaved With The People They Betrayed

“It is a terrible thing when you think you got on a bandwagon and it turns out to be a garbage truck.” Ernst (Putzi) Hanfstaengl⁹⁷

Excerpt #2: From Wade Cox at <http://www.Logon.org>

“When the British Commonwealth and the US masses **wake up** to what has been done to them and their system of law, **it will be a case of being too late to avert the major damage that is being done to their systems of government and human freedom.** Their bureaucrats are in fact trying to undermine their system to establish the European model and to do away with the basic freedoms inherent in our society.

⁹⁶ Icke, David, *The Biggest Secret: The Book That Will Change The World*, Bridge of Love Publications, Scottsdale, Arizona, 1999, pp. 271-272.

⁹⁷ Hanfstaengl was a friend of Adolph Hitler. He later worked for FDR, but returned to Germany, “a Nazi to the end.” Source: borrowed from Devvy Kidd's article here: <http://newswithviews.com/Devvy/kidd430.htm>

The tragedy is that these simple-minded cretins think that they will get to play a part in the New World Order as it emerges. They will do that but, only in so far as it is convenient to the corporate elite and, **then they will be enslaved with the people they betrayed.**

What is almost beyond belief is that there are people in positions of power and influence in the US who are deliberately attacking the judicial authority of the Supreme Court of the US. The judges are being attacked as liberals and dangerous, in spite of the fact that they were appointed under Republican administrations. It simply baffles the outside observers. The polarisation of the political system in the US using the religious system that has its power base in an uninformed Rapturist Trinitarian theology, is a tragedy of misinformation and intolerance that would simply confound the framers of the US Constitution.

It serves the purpose of these uninformed bigots to precipitate a war with Islam. Buddhism is jellyfish that will follow in the wake of whatever is created. It has no god and no finite rules. Only the Bible and Islam constitute a real threat to the New World Order. They have to be eliminated first.

To this end, European Trinitarianism is working together with the Masonic based Baptist system in the US. The illusion is that they are in opposition when, in fact, **they are both controlled by the same monster.** That monster wants to enslave the world and it will be given the chance to achieve that aim.

What is happening in the US is that the media is being controlled by bigger and more powerful organisations. Instead of creating a fearless and powerful watchdog for the community, it has created a paper tiger that conceals the truth from its audiences. There is a terrible dichotomy emerging now between capable journalists and media that will not allow them to expose anything of significance. Journalists are in the business of exposing the truth that people don't want them to expose and who have taken great pains to hide in the first place.

Neither the corporate sector nor the government want the truth exposed. Thus, the corporate sector and the government work together to prevent exposure, and the more oligarchic the media, the less exposure there will be. One is simply staggered by the amount of lies told to the parliaments of the Commonwealth and the US by people who think that it is okay to mislead the Parliament. There seem to be more liars in the administration than on the streets.

A journalist by the name of Bill Moyers in the USA has aired some of the serious problems facing journalism in his address to the Society of Professional Journalists at New York City on September 11, 2004. It was entitled *Journalism under Fire*. That story will show the casual observer the serious problems in the unscrupulous world of corporate misrepresentation that is now endemic in the US and in the capitalist systems now on a worldwide basis.

The increasing nemesis of the corporate structure is destroying the basic freedoms of information and informed decision-making on the planet. What is unthinkable is

that it is occurring from within the US and British Commonwealth, and not only from the Communist and what we have come to associate with the systems in Europe.

We must understand that there is an attack on Habeas Corpus such that people are being able to be imprisoned without trial for unlimited periods, and sent mad through improper handling and torture. It is happening now in our time, in our societies and we think it is justified. Our ethics have become corrupted and the ends are held to justify the means.

What is very serious is that the religious right is indifferent to truth and to ethical behaviour. Like the mindless mullahs of pseudo-Islam, they have become equally mindless mullahs of Western Trinitarianism.

There is a war coming and it is due to the manipulation of the religious Trinitarian structure of the West, and the manipulation of the so-called fundamentalism of the mullahs in the East.

Instead of being in a strong position, the West is very exposed and vulnerable. The position in Iraq is serious. The insurgency is stronger than it was a year ago. Iran is being placed under pressure. Syria is also under pressure. The US coalition is dependent upon Turkey to consolidate its lines of withdrawal. The Middle East is being goaded into the position where the king of the south will now push at the king of the north for this last phase.

In the end, the Middle East will be taken over but not before great damage is done.

The economic reorganisation of the world is underway using this dreadful economic beast that has been created and is now able to override national systems, and boundaries and alliances.

In spite of the obvious urgency and the seriousness of the problem, the Churches of God are dumb dogs. Many are not even able to recognise fact from fiction, or ethics and ideology from propaganda and tyranny.”⁹⁸

Into The Buzzsaw

Excerpt #3: From Henry Makow at www.SaveTheMales.ca :

*“This is a summary of fascinating accounts by 10 award-winning journalists from the book **Into the Buzzsaw**, edited by Kristina Borjesson. All of these writers were prevented by corporate media ownership from reporting major, incredibly revealing news. Some were even fired or laid off. These journalists have won numerous awards, including several Emmys and a Pulitzer. Help create a better world by spreading this news across the land.*

Jane Akrehas, Fox News. After our struggle to air an honest report, Fox fired the general manager [of our station]. The new GM said that if we didn't agree to

⁹⁸ Wade Cox, <http://www.logon.org>
Page 446 of 1460

changes that the lawyers were insisting upon, we'd be fired for insubordination in 48 hours. We pleaded with [him] to look at the facts we'd uncovered. His reply: "We paid \$3 billion dollars for these TV stations. We'll tell you what the news is. The news is what we say it is!" [After we refused,] Fox's general manager presented us an agreement that would give us a full year of salary, and benefits worth close to \$200,000 in "consulting jobs," but with strings attached: no mention of how Fox covered up the story and no opportunity to ever expose the facts. [After declining] we were fired. p. 43-45, 49.

Kristina Borjesson, CBS, Emmy award winner. Pierre Salinger announced to the world on Nov. 8, 1996, that he'd received documents proving that a US Navy missile had accidentally downed [TWA flight 800]. That same day, FBI's Jim Kallstrom called a press conference. A man raised his hand and asked why the navy was involved in the recovery and investigation while a possible suspect. "Remove him!" [Kallstrom] yelled. Two men leapt over to the questioner and grabbed him by the arms. There was a momentary chill in the air after the guy had been dragged out of the room. Kallstrom and entourage acted as if nothing had happened. p. 110, 111.

Philip Weiss, New York Times Magazine. James Kallstrom, then of the FBI, said vehemently at a press conference that every boat in the area of the [TWA flight 800] crash had been identified. Subsequently, government radar data was released showing that the boat closest to the crash had never been identified and sped away at more than thirty knots an hour. Kallstrom was later hired by CBS. p. 186.

April Oliver, CNN. CNN was a willing accomplice in [the] campaign to crush the [Tailwind] story. CNN management ran at the first sign of heat. The heat included everyone from Henry Kissinger and Colin Powell to Special Forces veterans. My co-producer and I were fired. We were branded journalistic felons. CNN's goal, in the words of one manager, "kill this thing, drive a stake through its heart and bury it." p. 217, 218.

Greg Palas, BBC. In the months leading up to the November [2000] balloting, Gov. Jeb Bush ordered elections supervisors to purge 58,000 voters on the grounds they were felons not entitled to vote. As it turns out, only a handful of these voters were felons. This extraordinary news ran on page one of the country's leading paper. Unfortunately, it was in the wrong country: Britain. In the USA, it was not covered. The office of the governor [also] illegally ordered the removal of felons from the voter rolls "real felons" but with the right to vote under Florida law. As a result, 50,000 of these voters could not vote. The fact that 90% of these voters were Democrats should have made it news as this alone more than accounted for Bush's victory. p. 65, 66.

Monika Jensen-Stevenso, Emmy-winning producer for 60 Minutes. Robert R. Garwood, 14 years a prisoner of the Vietnamese, was found guilty in the longest court-martial in US history. At the end of the court-martial, there seemed no question that Garwood was a monstrous traitor. Several years later in 1985, Garwood was speaking publicly about something that had never made the news during his court-martial. He knew of other American prisoners in Vietnam long

after the war was over. He was supported by Vietnam veterans whose war records were impeccable ... My sources included outstanding experts like former head of the Defense Intelligence Agency General Tighe and returned POWs like Captain McDaniel, who held the Navy's top award for bravery. With such advocates, it was hard not to consider the possibility that prisoners (some 3,500) had in fact been kept by the Vietnamese as hostages to make sure the US would pay the more than \$3 billion in war reparations. [After the war] American POWs had become worthless pawns. The US had not paid the promised monies and had no intention of paying in the future. p. 225, 226, 233.

Michael Levine, 25-year veteran of DEA, writer for *New York Times*, *Los Angeles Times*, and *USA Today*. The Chang Mai "factory" that the CIA prevented me from destroying was the source of massive amounts of heroin being smuggled into the US in the bodies and body bags of GIs killed in Vietnam. Case after case was killed by CIA and State Department intervention and there wasn't a thing we could do about it. In 1980, CIA-recruited mercenaries and drug traffickers unseated Bolivia's democratically elected president. Bolivia [was] the source of virtually 100% of the cocaine entering the US. Immediately after the coup, cocaine production increased massively. This was the beginning of the crack "plague." "The CIA along with State and Justice departments had to protect their drug-dealing assets by destroying a DEA investigation. How do I know? I was the inside source. I sat down at my desk in the American embassy and wrote evidence of my charges. I addressed it to *Newsweek*. Three weeks later DEA's internal security [called] to notify me that I was under investigation." The highlight of the 60 Minutes piece is when the administrator of the DEA, Federal Judge Robert Bonner, tells Mike Wallace, "There is no other way to put it, Mike, [what the CIA did] is drug smuggling. It's illegal." p. 264-268, 271, 289.

Gary Webb, San Jose Mercury News, Pulitzer Prize winner. In 1996, I wrote a series of stories that began this way: For the better part of a decade, a Bay Area drug ring sold tons of cocaine to the Crips and Bloods gangs of LA and funneled millions in drug profits to a guerilla army run by the CIA. The cocaine that flooded in helped spark a crack explosion in urban America. The story was developing a momentum all of its own, despite a virtual news blackout from the major media. Ultimately, it was public pressure that forced the national newspapers into the fray. *The Washington Post*, the *New York Times*, and the *Los Angeles Times* published stories, but spent little time exploring the CIA's activities. Instead, my reporting and I became the focus of their scrutiny. It was remarkable [*Mercury News* editor] Ceppos wrote, that the four *Washington Post* reporters assigned to debunk the series "could not find a single significant factual error." A few months later, the *Mercury News* [due to intense CIA pressure] backed away from the story, publishing a long column by Ceppos apologizing for "shortcomings" in the series. *The New York Times* hailed Ceppos for "setting a brave new standard," and splashed his apology on their front page, the first time the series had ever been mentioned there. I quit the *Mercury News* not long after that. Do we have a free press today? Sure. It's free to report all the sex scandals, all the stock market news, [and] every new health fad that comes down the pike. But when it comes to the real down and dirty stuff, such stories are not even open for discussion. p. 297, 303-310.

John Kelly, author, ABC producer. ABC hired me to help produce a story about an investment firm that was heavily involved with the CIA. Part of the ABC report charged that the CIA had plotted to assassinate an American, Ron Rewald, the president of [the investment firm]. Scott Barnes said on camera that the CIA had asked him to kill Rewald. After the show aired, CIA officials met with ABC executive David Burke, [who] was sufficiently impressed “by the vigor with which they made their case” to order an on-air “clarification.” But that was not enough. [CIA Director] Casey called ABC Chairman Goldenson. [Thus] despite all the documented evidence presented in the program, Peter Jennings reported that ABC could no longer substantiate the charges. That same day, the CIA filed a formal complaint with the FCC charging that ABC had “deliberately distorted” the news. In the complaint, Casey asked that ABC be stripped of its TV and radio Licenses. During this time, Capital Cities Communications was maneuvering to buy ABC. [CIA Director] Casey was one of the founders of Cap Cities. Cap Cities bought ABC. Within months, the entire investigative unit was dispersed. p. 326-329.

Robert McChesney, 500 radio & TV appearances. [There has been a] striking consolidation of the media from hundreds of firms to an industry dominated by less than ten enormous transnational conglomerates. The largest ten media firms own all US TV networks, most TV stations, all major film studios, all major music companies, nearly all cable TV channels, much of the book and magazine publishing [industry], and much, much more. Expensive investigative journalism” especially that which goes after national security or powerful corporate interests” is discouraged. Largely irrelevant human interest/tragedy stories get extensive coverage. A few weeks after the war began in Afghanistan, CNN president Isaacson authorized CNN to provide two different versions of the war: a more critical one for the global audience and a sugarcoated one for Americans. It is nearly impossible to conceive of a better world without some changes in the media status quo. We have no time to waste. p. 371-381.”⁹⁹

The Hourly Veil of Lies Spewed Out By the “Keep the Dream Alive” Media

Excerpt #4:

“Millions of thoughtful, intelligent people who are properly suspicious of big government, believe in honest hard work, have deep religious values, and are committed to family and community are being deceived by the false information and the distorted intellectual and moral logic repeated constantly in the corporate-controlled media. They are being won over to a political agenda that runs counter to both their values and their interests. Those who work within our major corporate, academic, political, governmental, and other institutions find the culture and the reward systems so strongly aligned with the corporate libertarian ideology that they dare not speak out in opposition for fear of jeopardizing their jobs and their careers. We must break through the veil of illusion and misrepresentation that is holding us

⁹⁹ From: www.savethemales.ca

in a self-destructive cultural trance and get on with the work of re-creating our economic systems in service to people and the living earth.”¹⁰⁰

Fooling People About Free Speech

Excerpt #5: From Alan Gourley.

“**Letters to the Editor** do not represent freedom of speech, nor would they, even if all letters were printed. All letters are not printed and those printed are not selected on quality or public importance. Some quite telling letters are published, but only enough to fool people into belief that free speech exists. There are limits to the responsible free speech allowed and these limits stop well short of the public ‘Threshold of Awareness.’

Let’s to Eds will never win a war and the reason for taking up space with the subject is to show that their purpose is to confine rather than expand public awareness. We are allowed this outlet only to keep alive the safe feeling that we live in a free society. Real censorship is very subtle.

While published letters are not very damaging to the manipulators, letters can sow seeds that may later be helpful in support of a large campaign.’

I have learned a great deal since accepting my social responsibility but only recently have I been forced to accept the fearful implications of what is set down in these pages.”¹⁰¹

The Doors Of Perception: Why Americans (and anyone) Will Believe Almost Anything

Excerpt #6:

Copyright Tim O’Shea

<http://www.TheDoctorWithin.com>

Here are just a few excerpts from this excellent article that I recommend that you not only read, but print out and study some more, and, pass it on to everyone you know! It is by the chiropractor who wrote the book, *The Sanctity of Human Blood: Vaccination I\$ Not Immunization*, Tim O’Shea.

“We are the most conditioned, programmed beings the world has ever known. Not only are our thoughts and attitudes continually being shaped and molded; our very awareness of the whole design seems like it is being subtly and inexorably erased. The doors of our perception are carefully and precisely regulated. Who cares, right?

It is an exhausting and endless task to keep explaining to people how most issues of conventional wisdom are scientifically implanted in the public consciousness by a thousand media clips per day. In an effort to save time, I would like to provide just a little background on the handling of information in this country. Once the basic

¹⁰⁰ Korten, David C, *When Corporations Rule The World*, Earthscan Publications Ltd., London, 1997, p. 86.

¹⁰¹ From Gourley, Alan, *How To Avoid The Looming Catastrophe: Everyone’s Introduction To The Secret Society (I Mean The One In Which We Live)*, Veritas Publishing Company, Sydney, 1987, pp. 146-147.

principles are illustrated about how our current system of media control arose historically, the reader might be more apt to question any given story in today's news.

If everybody believes something, it's probably wrong. We call that conventional wisdom.

Conventional Wisdom

In America, conventional wisdom that has mass acceptance is usually contrived: somebody paid for it. Examples:

- Pharmaceuticals restore health
- Vaccination brings immunity
- The cure for cancer is just around the corner
- Menopause is a disease condition
- When a child is sick, he needs immediate antibiotics
- When a child has a fever he needs Tylenol
- Hospitals are safe and clean.
- America has the best health care in the world.
- Americans have the best health in the world.
- Milk is a good source of calcium.
- You never outgrow your need for milk.
- Vitamin C is ascorbic acid.
- Aspirin prevents heart attacks.
- Heart drugs improve the heart.
- Back and neck pain are the only reasons for spinal adjustment.
- No child can get into school without being vaccinated.
- The FDA thoroughly tests all drugs before they go on the market.
- Pregnancy is a serious medical condition
- Infancy is a serious medical condition
- Chemotherapy and radiation are effective cures for cancer
- When your child is diagnosed with an ear infection, antibiotics

- should be given immediately 'just in case'
- Ear tubes are for the good of the child.
- Estrogen drugs prevent osteoporosis after menopause.
- Pediatricians are the most highly trained of all medical specialists.
- The purpose of the health care industry is health.
- HIV is the cause of AIDS.
- AZT is the cure.
- Without vaccines, infectious diseases will return
- Fluoride in the city water protects your teeth
- Flu shots prevent the flu.
- Vaccines are thoroughly tested before being placed on the Mandated Schedule.
- Doctors are certain that the benefits of vaccines far outweigh any possible risks.
- There is a terrorist threat in the US.
- There is a bioterrorist threat in the US.
- The NASDAQ is a natural market controlled by supply and demand.
- Chronic pain is a natural consequence of aging.
Soy is your healthiest source of protein.
- Insulin shots cure diabetes.
- After we take out your gall bladder you can eat anything you want
- Allergy medicine will cure allergies.
- An airliner can be flown with professional precision by a group of crazed amateurs into a 100-storey building and can cause that building to collapse on its own footprint. Twice.
- The Iraqis blew up the World Trade Center.

This is a list of illusions, that have cost billions to conjure up. Did you ever wonder why most people in this country generally accept most of the above statements?

Programming the Viewer

... Media stories cover only the tiniest fraction of actual events, but stupidly claim to be summarizing 'all the news.'

The final goal of media is to create a following of docile, unquestioning consumers. To that end, three primary tools have historically been employed:

deceit
dissimulation
distraction

Terrorists Are Us?

Imagine for a moment that 9/11 was a put-up job engineered for the sole purpose of cementing the current regime into power and frightening the bovine populace into surrendering even more of what little freedom they have left. Hypothetical situation now, just work with me a little. Imagine there never were any dissident crazed terrorists representing Osama or Saddam, but instead a highly disciplined though slightly whacked-out team of military fanatics, programmed somehow to think they were doing something valuable for some faction or other. A put-up job, from the inside.

...

Characteristics Of Good Propaganda

As the science of mass control evolved, PR firms developed further guidelines for effective copy. Here are some of the gems:

- dehumanize the attacked party by labeling and name calling
- speak in glittering generalities using emotionally positive words
- when covering something up, don't use plain English; stall for time; distract
- get endorsements from celebrities, churches, sports figures, street people - anyone who has no expertise in the subject at hand
- the 'plain folks' ruse: us billionaires are just like you
- when minimizing outrage, don't say anything memorable
- when minimizing outrage, point out the benefits of what just happened
- when minimizing outrage, avoid moral issues

Keep this list. Start watching for these techniques. Not hard to find - look at today's paper or tonight's TV news. See what they're doing; these guys are good!

Billions For The Bankers, Debts For The People

Excerpt #7: ***Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People***, by Sheldon Emry¹⁰²

¹⁰² From Reading #2.1: *Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People*, by Sheldon Emry.

“These agents control the information available to our people. They manipulate public opinion, elect whom they will locally and nationally, and never expose the crooked money system. They promote school bonds, municipal bonds, expensive and detrimental farm programs, "urban renewal," foreign aid, and many other schemes which will put the people more into debt to the Bankers. Thoughtful citizens wonder why billions are spent on one program and billions on another which may duplicate it or even nullify it, such as paying some farmers not to raise crops, while at the same time building dams or canals to irrigate more farm land. Crazy or stupid? Neither. The goal is more debt. Thousand of government-sponsored ways to waste money go on continually. Most make no sense, but they are never exposed for what they really are, builders of "billions for the bankers and debts for the people.”

So-called "economic experts" write syndicated columns in hundreds of newspapers, craftily designed to prevent the people from learning the simple truth about our money system. Commentators on radio and TV, preachers, educators, and politicians blame the people as wasteful, lazy, or spend-thrift, and blame the workers, and consumers for the increase in debts and the inflation of prices, when they know the cause is the debt-money system itself. Our people are literally drowned in charges and counter-charges designed to confuse them and keep them from understanding the unconstitutional and evil money-system that is so efficiently and silently robbing the farmers, the workers, and the businessmen of the fruits of their labors and of their freedoms.

When some few Patriotic people or organizations who know the truth begin to expose them or try to stop any of their mad schemes, they are ridiculed and smeared as "right-wing extremists," "super-patriots," "ultra-rightists," "bigots," "racists," even "fascists" and "anti-Semites." Any name is used which will cause them to shut up or will at least stop other people from listening to the warning they are giving. Articles and books such as you are now reading are kept out of schools, libraries, and book stores.

Some, who are especially vocal in their exposure of the treason against our people, are harassed by government agencies such as the EPA, OSHA, the IRS, and others, causing them financial loss or bankruptcy. Using the above methods, they have been completely successful in preventing most Americans from learning the things you have read in this pamphlet. However, in spite of their control of information, they realize many citizens are learning the truth.

Therefore, to prevent violence or armed resistance to their plunder of America, they plan to register all firearms and eventually to disarm all citizens. They have to eliminate most guns, except those in the hands of their government police and army.”

A Police State Is Being Set Up Right Under Our Noses!

Excerpt #8:

Page 454 of 1460

Brought to you by <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org> 2009-2011

Everywhere in the world, under the pretext of *Problem-Reaction-Solution*, a police state is slowly but steadily emerging on the face of the planet, **and we don't want to know about it!** This is happening in all countries. In some the progress towards the full realization of this sorry state of affairs is well advanced, as for example in my own country, Australia, but in others the progress is not according to the satisfaction of the would-be tyrants.

To see the evidence of the rapidly emerging police state, just consider the following (you could call it the *Signs of the Times*):

- Breakdown of the family through the introduction of scripturally illegal divorce laws.
- Children being put in control of the state, rather than their rightful biological parents, through state laws that allow children far too many rights and no responsibilities.
- Citizens being encouraged to betray one another through a series of apparently legitimate community “protection” programs e.g. Neighbourhood Watch.
- The age of consent being reduced to a level whereby children can now make legally “responsible” decisions.
- The actual fostering of crime before anything is done. For example, the crime on our streets, on our buses, in the suburban trains, in parks, just about everywhere, has been allowed to get deliberately out of control, so that when counter-measures have to be taken, they are far too over-corrective and punitive, but they allow the imposition of tyranny by stealth.
- Police radar and camera systems that can match up vehicle registration plates with database records.
- The dumbing-down of our educational system, reflected in many ways today (rates of illiteracy, poor reading ability, etc, etc etc), which first really got well and truly underway as early as the 1960s. This is coupled with the ready willingness of these hirelings to teach us *a totally false history* of world events.
- High-level surveillance systems and cameras, are being installed at break-neck speed along our highways, in our schools and public meeting places, on our street corners, in our train and bus stations, in our sporting venues, just about everywhere that people congregate. Take for example a recent article on page 2 of *The Sunday Telegraph*, October 1, 2006, reporting on how: “Hundreds of cameras with facial recognition capabilities will be installed at Sydney train stations as part of a \$1.1 million counter-terrorism plan. ... Transport Minister John Watkins said the cameras would complement 6000 CCTVs in place across the network.” The article was

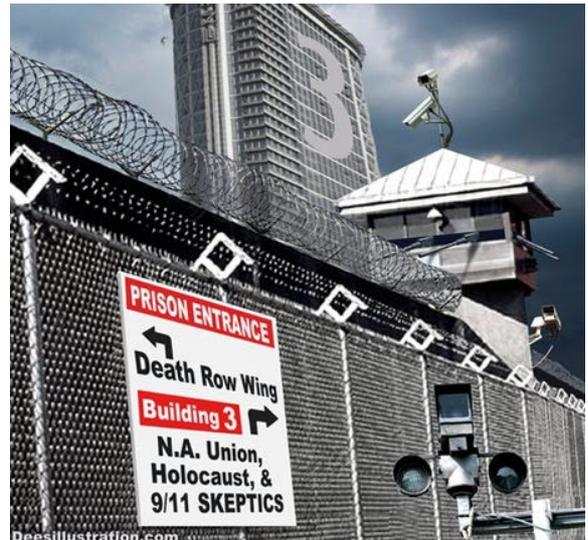
written by “journalist” Linda Silmalis.

- The last bastion of anonymous phone communications—the public phone-box network—is being taken away from us on a false pretext, one that we so foolishly continue to believe. We are being encouraged to acquire more and more communication devices (e.g. the NEXT Generation mobile phones¹⁰³) that are fed through the international eaves-dropping system known as Echelon, so that our every move is known before we make them. And e-Mail has never been secure!
- All our spending habits have been catalogued via credit card and bank tracking.
- Various forms of ID card being introduced in every country in the world. In fact, according to Aaron Russo film "America: Freedom to Fascism" that is screening in many locations in the US, by May of 2008 the law will require you to carry a national identification card!
- If you've ever been unemployed in a western country like Australia, then welcome to reality, for the systems that control the lives of the unemployed are in actual fact the testing ground for the technology that will control the coming police state. If you are interested in what I'm saying here, make an effort to talk to the unemployed and find out how they are already being treated. And, mind you, all in the interests of preventing dole cheating ... of course (problem-reaction-solution again).
- Concentration camps are being created right under our very eyes, but we think they're for the protection of our school students! Watch how quickly the razor wire and electrification will be added to these “security” systems, once the truth is finally realized, but then it will be too late. **Another case of deception proceeding under the smokescreen of “problem-reaction-solution.”**

¹⁰³ Much evidence already exists that our mobile phones contain easily traceable chips, but have you ever put a mobile phone in a sealed tin can? Try it and see what happens!



Grafton High School Today ¹⁰⁴



Tomorrow

It's all running on the program of the inevitability of gradualness (the Fabian's motto), and the modus operandi has long ago been identified by David Icke, who calls it *Problem-Reaction-Solution* (see Reading #31). Make no mistake about it: we have been conned like silly sheep!

“THE CAMPS ...

For the past ten years rumours have persisted that the [Australian] government has built internment camps 'in **prohibited military areas** in South Australia, New South Wales and Queensland. Following completion they have been mothballed. Reportedly one built at the 'Woomera Prohibited Area' in South Australia was classified as 'reserve army camp for use in the case of emergency.' No comment has been made about the others.

If there really are internment camps as many people suspect then, due to the great distances involved, it would be difficult to transport large numbers of people to them in times of emergency. It may be that they are designed for advance use and no urgency would be involved during the period of initial occupancy, when the largest number of people would be sent to them. If this is the case then **the authorities must have a definite time frame in mind.** Like everything else is it during the latter part of the present decade?

In times of emergency involving great disasters the transportation of large numbers of resistant, and in some cases hostile, people is difficult. **It is far better to process them and place them under detention in areas close to the disaster zones.** But how does one build large internment facilities near populated areas **without the public noticing** and causing scandal and embarrassment that the authorities would be able to deal with? The answer was found to be quite simple. **Tent camps** like those being used as civil prisons in America (Arizona) could be purchased in kit form complete with razor wire and electric fencing and warehoused in each state until required. A source in the government advised the writer that he had heard a procurement

¹⁰⁴ Grafton High School is located in Grafton, New South Wales, Australia.

programme had been underway for the past two years and 'Wackenhut Inc.' is the willing supplier. In this way it would be possible to store hundreds of prisons around Australia that would take no more than a few days to set up in any available open space without the public having any advance knowledge of them whatsoever. It is important to consider that if this system is adopted in Australia it would have to be of similar interest in the US and other countries. The prison export business could prove to be very profitable indeed and no doubt 'Wackenhut Inc.' is fully aware of such possibilities. In the United States alone they are making over \$100 million per year out of their private prisons and exporting prison camps in kit form or allowing licensed manufacture would represent a very nice addition to their existing business activities.”¹⁰⁵

Illiteracy in Australia-a Phenomenon or Plan - Lance Box

Excerpt #9:

“After having completed their degree, **teachers today do not know how to teach reading**. The definition of literate is “able to read and write”. This is a contentious definition of literacy. Another contemporary definition of literacy is “Literacy is the ability to use a computer, a video machine and other technologies to access information on the internet, to espouse the virtues of gender equity, indigenous equity, gay and lesbian rights, sustainable environmental practices, multiculturalism and any other politically correct agendas, irrespective of the person’s ability to read and write in the traditional sense of the word.”

Chinese is a pictographic language. The characters have the same meaning for all dialects. It takes a lifetime to learn all the characters. In contrast, English is a phonographic language. In English there are 42 sounds, 80 symbols and 26 letters. This is not a lot to learn in comparison with thousands of Chinese symbols.

When we teach English, a phonographic language, as if it were a pictographic language, you impose a system upon a language that doesn’t match. This creates in children a disorder known as cognitive dissonance. (Mental confusion) The resulting dyslexia is a reversal in which the letters are back to front.

In modern teaching, children are instructed that they bring their authority and interpretation to the text irrespective of what the text says. In reality we are not to tamper with the text until we have deciphered what it says to us. This should be a truism that does not even need to be stated.

The method of pictographic association with words was developed for handicapped children. It has now been extrapolated for use with healthy children. These methods were adopted by Horace Mann in the 1830’s. Once tested in the Boston district, it

¹⁰⁵ Source: **Fortress Australia: Hidden Agenda**, This Report was given to the publisher of RMNews the year it was written, 1996. The Source who hand delivered it would not state who the author was. RMNews does not know if this has been published elsewhere. The Rumor Mill News Agency:

http://rumormillnews.com/FORTRESS_AUSTRALIA.htm,

Source of this article: http://members.iimetro.com.au/~hubbca/fortress_australia.htm

was rejected as unsuccessful. It was then picked up by humanists such as Dewey, Scott, Russell etc and imposed upon us.”¹⁰⁶

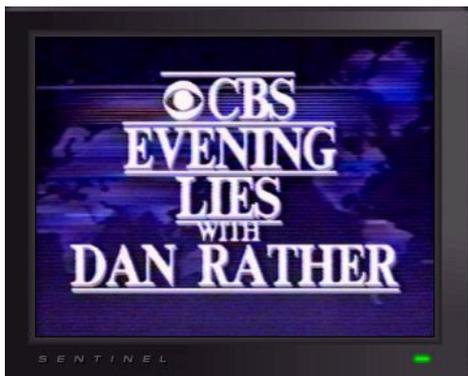
These kids not only don't know anything; they don't even want to know!

“I feel more chagrined about my lyrical evocation of Intelligence Intensification. In the 1970s, I simply did not recognize the extent to which the 1960s ‘youth revolution’ had terrified our ruling Elite, or that they would try to prevent future upsurges of radical Utopianism by deliberately ‘dumbing down’ the educational system. What they have produced, the so-called Generation X, must rank as not only the most ignorant but also the most paranoid and depressive kids ever to infest our Republic. I agree with outlaw radio star Travis Hipp that the paranoia and depression result inevitably from the ignorance. These kids not only don't know anything; they don't even want to know! They only realize, vaguely, that somebody has screwed them out of something, but they don't have enough zest or bile to try to find out who screwed them and what they were screwed out of.

Fortunately, this Age of Stupidity cannot last very long.”¹⁰⁷

How Is The Press Controlled?

“For years, conspiracy people have loved to talk about how the American press is controlled. It is of course because I work for it at a level where I can see the control every day. As the print media is starting to disintegrate with the public looking for its news, not on television (which is rightly called the *Idiot Box* or the *Trailer Parker's Best Friend*) but on the Internet. Advertisers are fleeing the print media for the internet and without advertising dollars, the papers start to sink into the Atlantic.



How is the press controlled? I will give you an example. There was an outbreak of poisoning of pets due to Something in the food. What was it? A very reputable lab did tests and discovered commercial rat poison. My, that's an indication that someone deliberately poisoned the food, isn't it? Then someone claimed it was angry Mexican illegals who did it and immediately the government and the media started bellowing that

it was wheat gluten and it came from the evil China! But then wheat gluten is in all kinds of food and we don't see tens of thousands of eaters of wheat gluten in the hospital on support systems while the families look for the insurance policies and fight over the furniture.

The press had lied about the enormous casualties in Iraq, about potentially disastrous rises in the sea level, about Mad Cow being loose in America and a dozen

¹⁰⁶ The Inverell Forum, 2001

¹⁰⁷ Wilson, *Promethues Rising*, New Falcon Publications, Temple, Arizona, Twelfth Printing, 2000, p. 14.

other unpleasant matters. Why is this? Why, for instance, do we never see a critical word about Israel? Why don't we hear about our president running around the Oval Office with a male prostitute?

Because papers are run by corporations and corporations, afraid of Federal interference on the one hand and eager for Federal assistance on the other, do as they are told. If you want to read the news, look at the foreign news postings on the Internet you will never, ever see it in the American papers unless it suits the Power Elite to publish it.

The public is not as stupid as the politicians think it is and that is another reason why newspapers and, to a lesser degree, television, are sliding down the tubes into the cesspit of oblivion. And, the Internet news is free and the delivery boy doesn't throw their news into the neighbor's dog yard."¹⁰⁸

Quotable Quotes About The Coming Enslavement ...

Excerpt #10:

Some quotes to keep handy when you are getting your daily dose of top-shelf baloney from the Nightly News:

David Rockefeller, At the Bilderbergers meeting 1991:

"We are grateful to the *Washington Post*, the *New York Times*, *Time Magazine* and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years."

Richard Salant, Former President of CBS news said:

"Our job is to give people not what they want, but what we decide they ought to have."

"If newsmen do not tell the truth as they see it because it might make waves, or if their bosses decide something should or should not be broadcast because of Washington or Main Street consequences, we have dishonored ourselves and we have lost the First Amendment by default."

John Swinton, Chief of Staff, *New York Times*, New York Press Club in 1953:

"There is no such thing at this date of the world's history, in America, as an independent press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you that dares to write his honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my opinions out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. The business of

¹⁰⁸ Source: Henry Makow's <http://www.savethemales.ca/> April 2007: "Controlling the News" from www.tbrnews.org

journalists is to destroy truth; to pervert; to vilify; to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it and what folly is this toasting an independent press? We are tools and vassals for rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes."

Dr. Carroll Quigley, Professor of International Relations, Georgetown University, and Bill Clinton's mentor:

"The CFR is the American Branch of a society which originated in England and believes national directives should be obliterated and one-world rule established. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years, and was permitted in the early 1960's to examine its papers and secret records ...".

James Paul Warburg, Chairman of the CFR, 1921 - 1932, before the U.S. Senate, February 17, 1950:

"We shall have world government whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World government will be achieved by conquest or consent".

Brock Chisolm, former Director of the World Health Organization:

"To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men, their individualism, loyalty to family traditions, national patriotism and religious dogmas".

Rowan Gaither, former president of the Ford Foundation, in a 1954 statement in Congressional investigations:

"We operate here under directives from the White House.. [to] use our grant making power to alter life in the U.S. so that we can comfortably be merged with the Soviet Union".

Senator George Malone of Nevada, speaking before Congress in 1957:

"I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the past forty-nine years, they would move on Washington. It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the United States".

John Danforth, Republican Senator from Missouri, on April 22, 1992:

"I have never seen more Senators express discontent with their jobs ... we have been accomplices to doing something terrible and unforgivable to this wonderful country... we have given our children a legacy of bankruptcy. We have defrauded our country to get ourselves elected."

Mikhail Gorbachev:

"Gentlemen, Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about *glasnost* and *perestroika* and democracy in the coming years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep."

Joseph Stalin, former dictator of the Soviet Union:

"America is like a healthy body and its resistance is threefold: its patriotism, its morality, and its spiritual life. If we can undermine these three areas, America will collapse from within".

Nexus Magazine, June-July, 2006, p. 4

"The major world media are now controlled by only eight individuals. We are being fed only what they wish to dish up and if questions are ever asked of our politicians [who have sold us out long ago—editorial insertion], they inevitably claim total amnesia or departmental incompetence ...

It is only through publications like **NEXUS** and access to the Internet that we have any voice at all. The truth is here, and out there. Wake up before it's too late!"

For a list of informative Internet sites, ones to monitor regularly, go [here](#):

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/resources-index.html>

The Out-Of-Touch Churches of God Fail to Warn

It's easy to understand that information is being kept from us by the instruments of the coming tyranny, and that the world is being fed a steady diet of BS, but it should not be coming from those quarters which have the prime responsibility for informing the world and their own members of the crisis that is all around us: the Sabbath-keeping churches of God. However, the membership of the COG are so painfully unaware of what is happening in the world, that I have chosen to zero in on a recent article written in one of their magazines, which shows how completely out of touch they are. The churches are places of gross ignorance, the extent of which is so great, that one may ask, are they for us, the people, or against us? To have your answer to that question, all you have to do is use your God-given mind (you may no longer have one if you've been too long a member of *any* of the churches) to figure that one.

I am mentioning this article because it illustrates quite clearly just how out of touch the churches of God really are. They have no awareness of how the world really works, of how world wars have been orchestrated by the money-power, and sadly, they do not grasp the sheer urgency of the times on the very eve of the most perilous period the world will experience at the hands of fallen mankind, a period aptly described as "Jacob's Trouble."

One of the most disgraceful and pathetic things that we now see coming out of the COG is that their obedience to the IRS, and the so-called "hate laws" that are being imposed in every country on earth, rather than to God and Christ. The end result is that **they refuse to warn the people** about the impending actions of the antichrist government and the coming police state of the barbaric New World

Order.¹⁰⁹ God's stand on this end-time event is simple, and is well expressed by the Prophet Ezekiel:

“Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take [any] person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

When I say unto the wicked, O wicked [man], thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked [man] shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.” (Ezekiel 33:1-8)

It is very clear that any church group claiming that Christ is Lord over them, and at the same time obtaining an IRS 501(c)(3) status, are in fact hypocritical organisations. As such they will be spewed out of the household of God and given over to the powers of satan, whom they serve. Coming out of the world means exactly that, and that means no track at all with the taxation systems imposed by satanic governments who are in power everywhere on planet earth. We must never forget the command of Jesus that His followers are to be witnesses of Him and His truth "to the ends of the Earth" (Acts 1:8). The church must at all times be left under the very capable and supernatural leadership of Jesus Christ, and that was never the case with the COG.

As mentioned previously in this report, *The Journal*, an American publication, which has the by-line *News of the Churches of God*, ran a long article in its issue No. 109 (Volume X, No. 4, dated April 30, 2006, pp. 4-5) titled **“Just What Kind of Captivity Will Babylon the Great Bring?”** I enjoyed reading the first two-thirds or so

¹⁰⁹ See our *When Shepherds Rule in Grafton* for the details of the deadly connection between the IRS and the COG. Freely available here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org>

of this article because it presented useful, but simplistic, information on the original ancient Babylonian banking system, capitalism, the worldwide system of usury, speculation on what may or may not be the mark of the beast, the current debt crisis, and many other related and useful topics. However, I was disappointed and angry when I read the last third of the piece, because it totally degenerated into a load of rubbish that demonstrated that its author has little real understanding of the money-power's agenda that is readily discernable in the world. In fact, with "information" like this, the people are certainly being kept in a dumbed-down state, which is also a part of the agenda. One can only conclude that the author of this article is either an *unwitting* instrument of error, or indeed, he's part of the plot itself!

Here is the disturbing last part of that article from *The Journal: News of the Churches of God* ...

"Babylonian Capitalism Has No Desire To Kill You In A Death Camp," Says The Churches of God!

"Coming Out of Babylon

Some readers, mindful of Revelation 18: 4's statement about coming out of Babylon, may think they are obligated to forsake all banking services and the many other aspects of a capitalistic economy.

To do that completely, one would need to live off the land as a back-woods survivalist.

But is this reaction necessary?

This author thinks not. We need a balanced approach.

Let's consider biblical examples in determining what 'coming out of Babylon' means.

The prophet Daniel was apparently one of the three most righteous men who ever lived (Ezekiel 14: 14), yet he served asking Nebuchadnezzar's appointed regent over ancient Babylon itself! Daniel 2: 48-49 shows that Daniel accepted the appointment, and his three friends later received high appointments in the government of Babylon (Daniel 3: 30).

Source: Kirban, Salem, 666, Salem Kirban Inc., Huntingdon Valley, 1970, p. 210. With thanks.



God fearers in government

Neither God nor Daniel and his three friends saw any conflict in serving God while occupying high administrative positions in the government of Babylon.

When the Persian Empire replaced the Babylonian Empire, Daniel was promoted to being 'first president' of the new empire under King Darius himself!

Ezra and Nehemiah served in high position in the empire, Esther became queen of Persia, and Mordecai was promoted to a high Persian office (Esther 9: 4; 10: 3).

Since God does not change (Micah 3: 6), we can expect He still has a similar viewpoint on how His people should relate to Babylon the Great.

These biblical heroes had all come out of Babylon in their hearts and minds even

as they physically lived in Babylon (or its successor empires) and even served in its ruling structures.

We need to realize that we live in a fallen world. God's government will not be present on the earth until God's Son, Jesus Christ, returns to establish and administer it.

Kinder, gentler impact

With people like Daniel and Mordecai at the helm, the capitalist system of ancient empires surely had a kinder, gentler impact on people than when prideful and greedy people held sway at the top.

The same is to be expected in our time. The oppressiveness of the Babylonian capitalist system is directly related to the character of its leaders.

When Christian leaders governed America, the enslaving power of debt was restrained, and the interests of the nation and its people were placed ahead of the interests of the merchants of the earth.

As Christianity has waned as a force in Western societies, those priorities have reversed.

Good citizens

In the time of Christ and the apostles, the Roman Empire was successor to the system of Babylon (as is clear from the 'great image' vision in Daniel 2).

Jesus led no revolt against the system, and He refused to be a tax resistor (Matthew 22: 15-22).

Paul told Christians to pay Roman taxes, custom duties and tolls in Romans 13: 6-7 and to be good citizens (Romans 13: 1-5; Titus 3: 1).

Paul was both a Christian apostle and a citizen of the Roman Empire! (Acts 16, 22). Peter repeated these themes in 1 Peter 2: 13-17.

Most Christians should also follow the instructions of Christ and the apostles by paying their taxes and living as good citizens in our modern nations.

What, then, is expected of us in coming out of Babylon?

How far out of Babylon?

1 Timothy 5: 8 states that Christians are 'worse than infidels' if they do not provide for the needs of their families. That statements exists regardless of the economic or political system in which you live.

This means you need to provide food, clothing, shelter, etc., to yourself and your dependents.

Unless you are wealthy in our society, this means you will periodically need a mortgage to buy a house, a loan to purchase a car, etc.

Are you condemned by God as part of Babylon the Great if you simply do such things to shelter and transport your family?

The above Biblical examples from both the Old and the New Testament indicate the answer is no.

However, the truth of Proverbs 22: 7 still governs all modern economic activity. All borrowers become servants to their lenders. The greater your debt levels, the more you become an 'indentured servant' to moneylenders in Babylon's capitalist system.

It is ironic that much of people's service to Babylon the Great's debt-based system is voluntary!

Has any moneylender ever held a gun to your head and ordered you to borrow money for something?

People voluntarily choose their degree of servitude to Babylon the Great's system, based on how deeply they go into debt.

*“Do not borrow from banks and do not put your money into banks. Banks and their global scams are destroying America, global freedom, privacy, sovereignty, voting rights, and opinion. Global wealth, just like global armies, are being centralized under one command, and **if you are making payments to banks in any way, shape, or form, you are supporting and growing the take-over of America, American people, and global freedom. You cannot in good or clear conscience participate in any banking system in today's world. They are the crux and the key to freedom's demise. Keep cash, gold, and silver, and keep it hidden.**”*

Nancy Levant, 2005

Slaves of interest

Many people have chosen a high degree of debt-servitude to Babylon the Great by buying an expensive house they just had to have or a luxury car that some advertiser said they deserved.

Revelation 18: 11-13 foretold that the end-time Babylon the Great system would have slaves and make merchandise of many things, including 'the souls of men.'

Because our recent historical experience includes the Holocaust of World War II, Christians tend to assume this prophecy has to be fulfilled by some horrific concentration-camp experience.

Babylonian capitalism has no desire to kill you in a death camp, but it can make financial slaves of people by loaning money at interest.

Media articles have documented that many millions of people are little more than wage slaves living from paycheck to paycheck because of high debt payments. Many national, state and local governments, businesses and individuals are so heavily in debt they could not financially survive an economic crisis.

Conversely, if you are a moneylender you are also part of Babylon the Great. **There is really no way out of the system of Babylon the Great.**

Even if you decide to rent instead of buy a home to avoid a mortgage, your rent money still goes to a landlord or real-estate developer who will use your money to pay off the debt incurred in your rental unit.

If you simply deposit money in a bank or have certificates of deposit or a money-market account, you are a 'moneylender' to the bank (although one could plausibly assert that, if you receive the real rate of inflation in interest on your deposit, you are not lending money at usury).

Again, we need a balanced approach to coming out of Babylon.

Many Christians have focused on coming out of the religious aspects of Babylon the Great even as they voluntarily become slaves of Babylon the Great's financial system by amassing high debt burdens.

Prophetic Implications

Unless you are wealthy, you periodically need to go into debt to buy essential housing and transportation for your family. ...

Christians need to stop obsessing about a Nazi-like beast power emerging in Europe that will carry them captive.

Instead they need to open their eyes to the economic captivity to Babylon the Great, which is spreading steadily over the earth and grows more oppressive each year.

The Book of Judges records that the Israelites were blind to the onset of the economic captivities that occurred when they forsook God's laws, and God in effect sold them into the hands of other nations.

People in the modern world are just as blind, and the cycle is happening again in the modern world.

*When people are fully captive to Babylon the Great, they will again cry out for a deliverer. You can read about the deliverer's arrival in Revelation 19: 11-21.*¹¹⁰

There are three critical issues that cry out for correction in this very mixed bag of an article. I have marked them in yellow highlighter. They are again:

1. *"One would need to live off the land as a back-woods survivalist. ..."*

2. *"Babylonian capitalism has no desire to kill you in a death camp, ..."*

3. *"There is really no way out of the system of Babylon the Great. ..."*

Starting with the second issue, one wonders whether the author has been briefed by the money-power elite to write this article for them, because he seems to be giving an authoritative assurance, in fact a lie, that "*Babylonian capitalism has no desire to kill you in a death camp.*" Indeed, this is a lie and is easily proved as such, because of the mass evidence that exists as to the real agenda of the Beast system in the coming Great Tribulation. Yes, the coming NWO dictators will kill you, your family, and your friends, if they can! They have plans on such a massive scale, to kill. They have selected the device. They have the means and the hardness of heart, vital requirements in their plan of operation. Make no mistake about that, and please do not regard this as hype, for it is how it is. And I have heard many false

¹¹⁰ From *The Journal: News of the Churches of God*, No. 109, Volume X, No. 4, April 30, 2006, pp. 4-5, 18, emphasis added.

shepherds giving sermons on this scripture—“And except that the Lord had shortened those days, **no flesh should be saved**: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days ...” (Mark 13)—where the cause of “no flesh should be saved” is *always* laid at the hands of end-days nuclear war. This will undoubtedly happen, but that is not the real nature of the plan. The real plan calls for the execution of millions and millions of people at the direct hands of the executioners who are using guillotines, and other means of killing. Connect the dots—Mark 13 with Revelation 20: 4—and the picture that emerges is truly that of a nightmare:

“And I saw thrones, and they that sat on them. And judgment was given to them, and to the souls of the ones having been beheaded because of the witness of Jesus, and because of the Word of God, and who had not worshipped the beast nor its image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand.” Revelation 20: 4

Moreover, this author, by stating categorically that “... *there is really no way out of the system of Babylon the Great ...*” is also setting up anyone who is foolish enough believes his balony, to passively take the mark of the Beast when that system is revealed. This whole book is devoted to taking positive action now, while you still have the use of money, transportation, your voice, your family and friends (like-minded ones anyway), and freedom of movement, and totally ignoring those people who preach that nothing can be done to come out of the system of Babylon. **Use your mind, vote with your feet, and take action right this very moment.** In fact, one of the chief messages that the churches of God have failed miserably to pound out is that there needs to be a coming of the Babylonian system, not just simplifying your life, but actually taking the giant strides to living the kind of life extolled in G. K. Chesterton’s *Outline Of Sanity*.

Sleepers Awaken !

“Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.” (1 Thessalonians 5: 6)

The way out of Babylon is precisely the opposite of what he has said earlier in the article: “*To do that completely, one would need to live off the land as a back-woods survivalist.*” You do *indeed* need to become a survivalist, as responsible people all over the world have learnt. The message of this book runs counter to everything our deceived gentleman has written. The error implicit in “*To do that completely, one would need to live off the land as a back-woods survivalist.,*” arises from a *total misapprehension* arising from the failure to recognize that the present urban and industrial system is not merely an imperfect system to be reformed, or even an evil system to be totally destroyed, but a deliberate corner-stone of the agenda of the soon-to-be dictators (for a short time anyway) that must, by its very evil nature, will have but 42 months of rule before Christ returns and puts it permanently out of the way. In short, we will have to endure the hardest of lessons to learn that

urbanisation and industrialism (factory system agriculture is also industrialism) are satanic.

This article is typical of what is coming out of the churches of God, who are *completely* out of touch with a massive *number* of vital subjects:

- “The government of God,” as “taught” by all the churches of God, and “understood” by most of the membership, **is a blatant lie**. Fundamentally, the churches have put into place a master/slave government system, no matter how they try to disguise this fact.
- The “discerning of spirits” is clearly not been given to them to understand, and this is a glaring weakness.
- The Doctrine of the “Two Spirits.” Because of the great ignorance of this vitally important doctrine—which places the old spectre of sin and its dire consequences squarely before us—the churches do not understand the true function of the Moon, deceptively thinking it to be a calendar determinant (amongst other things). **Thus they do not keep the monthly New Moon festivals, which in ancient Israel were on a par with the weekly Sabbath!** Consequently they have no clue as to the meaning of the New Moon festivals, and therefore they cannot teach their people how to truly align their lives with natural God-given monthly cycle of good and evil. A spectacular and decadent lack indeed!
- There is absolutely no true understanding and appreciation of the judgments of God that resulted from the Fall. These judgments rank on *a par* with the commandments and the statutes of God!
- The True Sacred Calendar, instead of the calendar of the “mystery of iniquity,” which the churches faithfully keep and debate (argue might be a better description) about regularly.
- Ignorance of the pivotal mission of Jeremiah the Prophet, after the fall of Judah to King Nebuchadnezzar, and what really went on in Babylon during the Captivity, and the resulting acceptance of “the lie,” and making this lie part of the Gospel message, as they misunderstood it.
- A true understanding of how King David’s throne has passed on down through the ages, and its location in the modern world.
- What the study of history should have been. Instead of feeding us the canned lies of the would-be coming tyrants, which they continue to do,¹¹¹ the church most assuredly should have been totally aware of **the true gravity of the situation**, and should have been sounding out a warning to the four corners of the earth with every educational resource they can lay their hands on.

¹¹¹ Just pick up and read some of the tripe that their prophecy magazines are writing about, and you’ll get my point.

- The churches of God have *never* developed a back-to-the-land movement, and this lack of wisdom is most revealing.¹¹² Fundamentally, very few people in the church have seen that the whole agenda of the Babylonian brotherhood has been to destroy the family unit, starting with driving people off the land in droves, and into towns and cities, where they are forced to work for cash money, which, when earned, is quickly taken to food stores and supermarkets, where it is exchanged for third-rate “food.” Hence, we are not far off learning the final warning from an old American Indian, that we will finally learn the truth only when we learn that “you can’t eat money.” But a more powerful lesson will be learnt when the tyrants use “welfare” money to con people into full acceptance of the Beast System, which, in its final stages, will mean the worship of Satan.
- Dire warnings that need hollering from the rooftops about the coming genocide are not being hollered at all. There’s not even a murmur of dissent ... in fact we find the opposite ... poor quality articles written that indicate we have nothing really to concern ourselves with what is being planned for us in the days, weeks and months just ahead of us.
- The law of God protecting the family. In fact it is a disgrace that the churches of God have the gall to mention God in their name at all!
- The place of the Sabbath (and how to keep it), and why the early church decided to meet together on Sundays.
- This relates to an earlier point. They have little understanding of the agenda that the Messiah will enforce on this earth when He returns, for if they did, one of the key church promotions would have been a “flee to the land” movement in all its glory. Perhaps one of the reasons for this lack, was the clear perception that there is not much money left over from a farm economy to tithe to an out-of-control church to feed, and fly, their “ministry” in the fashion they have become accustomed to.

¹¹² If you seek more information on the back-to-the-land movement I’m proposing, a great place to start is Arthur G Gish’s great little book, *Beyond The Rat Race*. If you are sincerely interested in coming out of this Babylonian world system, getting away from “the daily grind,” - “the treadmill,” - “back to the salt mines” scenarios, this old classic—*Beyond the Rat Race*, Keats Publishing., Inc, New Canaan, Connecticut, 1973—is a great book. Now while this publication teaches Quaker beliefs that I absolutely don’t endorse, but the practical everyday wisdom you’ll find in the book is superb, and can be adapted by anyone wishing to truly escape the coming destruction. Just go to Amazon.com and do a search under Arthur G Gish, and you should have no trouble getting a copy. “The time has come for change and it must begin with me.” So says Arthur Gish—for himself and for all readers of his book. And here are some thoughts from *Beyond The Rat Race* which can help spark that change:

“Simplicity is not a return to nature but a return to God.”

“The desire for respectability is not really Christian.”

“Simplicity is living with a clear conscience.”

“To be well-adjusted in a sick society is really to be sick.”

“The more things we can do without, the richer we can become.”

“The ultimate form of simplicity is prayer.”

Also see ***How Families Flourish*** here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/families-flourish.html>

- The COG teaching to always obey the government of the day ("Most Christians should also follow the instructions of Christ and the apostles by paying their taxes and living as good citizens in our modern nations.") is a gross distortion of the truth, and a sure indication that the COGs are "in bed" with the coming NWO. Anyone sucked into this monstrous lie should carefully study the following articles, [Civil Disobedience, is it Scriptural?](#) by Carl Pierce, and [You Cannot Serve Two Masters](#), by Neal King.
- The churches should never have promoted the embracing of the notion that it is a natural function of the state, to teach. Home-schooling should have been the order of the day, and this should have gone hand-in-hand with the back-to-the-land movement.

And of course the *Worldwide Church of God* is now *totally* apostate, and nothing more than a hot-bed of accommodation to whatever is passing by, to lies and to heresy. It is a "church" where ignorance, irresponsibility, lawlessness and cowardice rule, a group going backwards and grasping at straws and immature doctrines that have been around for nearly 2,000 years.

I've mentioned elsewhere¹¹³ that when Christ returns to this earth as King of kings, and Lord of lords, he will usher in a new world system whereby ...

- ✓ **... the agricultural system of the present world**, which means industrial agriculture, agri-business and chemical farming, will be replaced by a system of equity which means small farms, small equipment, and organic techniques, such as those proposed by Biodynamic agriculture.¹¹⁴
- ✓ **... the commercial system of the present world**, which means chain stores, large supermarkets, a totally corrupt and dishonest banking system, greedy shareholders, poor quality, the cash economy, and awful service, will see a new system founded on a host of small shops offering handcrafted quality products based on personal honesty, the personal touch, and where there is no usury at all.¹¹⁵
- ✓ **... the social nightmare of the current world**—huge sprawling cities, urban deprivation, total social inequity, poverty and disease will be replaced by a new golden age based on the primacy of the rural countryside and its massive richness of life.
- ✓ **... our present deadness of culture**—so well expressed in our "art," total artificiality, transient fashions, an abundance of Hollywood play-actors, a

¹¹³ See *The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the 'Two Spirits.'*

¹¹⁴ Those who understand Biodynamics understand that a plant takes up nutrients through its white feeder roots only when it is warmed by the sun, but continues to take in water as long as it is available in the soil. This was a discovery made by the nineteenth century German scientist Justus Von Liebig. It was also his idea of adding water soluble nutrients to soil that saw the birth of the artificial fertilizer industry. This is a bit like being fed cream cakes, which might make the plant big and fat, but not necessarily healthy.

¹¹⁵ These points remind of E. F. Schumacher's great books: *Small Is Beautiful : Economics as if People Mattered* (1973), *Guide for the Perplexed* (1978), *Small Is Beautiful: Economics As If People Mattered : 25 Years Later ... With Commentaries* (1999). Available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/Amazon/>

lying, deceptive and destructive media of communications, will see a new world of total truth, total excellence, real art, folk music, serious wisdom literature and better red wine.

- ✓ **... the present death of the family**—which means fornication, promiscuity, divorce, fewer children, or no children, or even murder of the children, free unions and unnatural unions will see a profound recipe of reconstruction that will be based on a sure knowledge of the true law of the relationship of the sexes. This will see hordes of children based on the centrality of the *Sacrament* of Marriage and its protective legislation, the seventh commandment ("Thou shalt not commit adultery." Exodus 20: 14).
- ✓ **... the present philosophy of the world**, the poisonous tree, which gives us deep hypocrisy and moral relativism, and the superiority of the "here and now" over the coming judgment, will be replaced by truth, perspective, proportion, and looking towards the Eternal reality.
- ✓ **... the "mirror-man" will be totally exposed** and will disappear forever, the Law of the Covenant (the ten commandments) will be honest, open and just, ensuring that we all measure up to that Eternal Great Man, *the Christ*.
- ✓ **... the present Babylon of religious confusion**, whereby everyone does right in their own eyes, and according to their own traditions (keeping Sunday, easter, christmas, child baptism, etc, etc), will be replaced by the true religion which is for all peoples everywhere! In these coming days, people will finally endure and become convicted by sound teaching.

“What man needs is neither an ever-increasing cash-flow nor a continually expanding investment portfolio, but rather a society that gives him a chance to procure what he needs for himself and his family, and to use what he procures virtuously. He needs a society that looks after the Common Good, which, by definition, will be a society that places his fundamental needs and those of his fellow citizens—and not those of merchants, bankers and bureaucrats—at the center of economic organization. From the spiritual point of view, those economic needs must be satisfied in such a way as to secure that most important of all retirement plans: Eternity. As G K Chesterton himself remarks, ‘For those holding certain beliefs,’ the happiness which society offers to its citizens ‘is conditioned by the hope of a larger happiness, which it must not imperil.’”¹¹⁶

As the writer of the truthful article “We’ve Squandered Israel’s Birthright,” Jeff Maehr, says ...

“The Laodicean attitude is prevalent in all people on earth in some respects. It isn’t just a church thing.

If the collective COG [church of God] is ignorant or lukewarm to the truth of national and world conditions, how do we warn our country of the dangers we all face?

¹¹⁶ Chesterton, G K *The Outline of Sanity*, IHS Press, Norfolk, VA, 2001, p. 15.

*Who would have imagined that the fall of Israel could likely be brought about by our own ignorance, irresponsibility, lawlessness and cowardice, and that **we are directly supporting the rise of the beast power internationally?***

When will we stand up for law and truth in a way that the world will notice and God expects? 'My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.'

As Benjamin Franklin said, those who would give up essential liberty to purchase a little temporary safety deserve neither liberty nor safety."¹¹⁷

Calling the churches of God lukewarm is a bit of a joke, when in actual fact they are as stone cold as ice.

To "the Laodiceans ...

... write; these things saith the Amen, the faithful and the true Witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of My mouth.

Because thou sayest, 'I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing;' and knowest not that *thou* art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.

As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: If any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and *he* with Me.

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to unto the churches."

(Revelation 3: 14-22, KJV)

¹¹⁷ From *The Journal: News of the Churches of God*, No. 111, Volume X, No. 6, June 30, 2006, pp. 3, 18, emphasis added.

A Current Example of the Lies Spewed Forth by Journalists

Title: Top 10 Right-Wing Conspiracy Theories

The American radical right has to be considered a strong contender for the title of modern conspiracy champion.

By Alexander Zaitchik
August 15, 2010

Source: http://www.alternet.org/news/147851/top_10_right-wing_conspiracy_theories/?page=entire



Conspiracy theorizing has flourished as a virtual art form in all nations and across all political persuasions. But the American radical right has to be considered a strong contender for the title of modern conspiracy champion. A vast body of academic literature exists exploring this history, of which Richard Hofstadter's 1964 essay, "The Paranoid Style in American Politics" is the most famous. Hundreds of books and articles have chronicled the rise (and fall) of an unceasing march of disparate conspiracy-based movements that, at different points in American history, have trembled before and warned against imaginary threats posed by Catholics, Mormons, Jews, American Communists, Freemasons, bankers, and U.S. government officials and agencies.

Scholars continue to debate the psychological and sociological origins of conspiracy theories, but there is no arguing that these theories have seen a revival on the extreme right in recent years. Over the last two decades, a far-right conspiracy culture of self-proclaimed "Patriots" has emerged in which the United States government itself is viewed as a mortal threat to everything from constitutional democracy to the survival of the human race. This conspiracy revival -- which has been accompanied by the explosive growth of Patriot groups over the last year and a half -- kicked into overdrive with the 2008 election of President Barack Obama, who is seen by Patriots as a foreign-born Manchurian candidate sent by forces of the so-called "New World Order" to destroy American sovereignty and institute one-world socialist government.

Since Obama's election, the constituent theories within the overarching narrative of the New World Order have increasingly made inroads into the mainstream national discourse. Thanks to conservative cable news hosts like Glenn Beck (of Fox News) and Lou Dobbs (formerly of CNN), conspiratorial rants about FEMA concentration camps and the "North American Union" have been beamed directly into the living rooms of millions of Americans. Websites popular with Tea Party conservatives, meanwhile, have further stoked fears of a socialistic one-world government takeover by "un-American" forces. Joseph Farah's WorldNetDaily.com, for example, has grown its influence by peddling paranoia about the president's birth certificate and AmeriCorps' "domestic armies." Earlier this year, the John Birch Society, a group with a long history of hatching and promoting wild conspiracy theories (including the idea that President Eisenhower was a communist agent), co-sponsored the Conservative Political Action Conference, an annual powwow of leading conservatives and Republican Party figures. Speakers at this year's conference included such mainstream names as Washington Post columnist George Will, former GOP presidential candidate Mike Huckabee and Republican House Minority Leader John Boehner.

Here is a compilation of 10 of the most popular conspiracy theories currently circulating on the radical right and, increasingly, on points of the political spectrum much too close to the center for comfort.

1. Chemtrails

In the world of Patriot antigovernment paranoia, New World Order forces attempt to manipulate and control the unwitting population from every conceivable source and direction -- from the images on your television screen to the very water that comes out of your kitchen tap. In recent years, the New World Order has been meddling most nefariously from above, high among the clouds.

Few Internet-age antigovernment conspiracies have spread as quickly or as widely as the idea of "chemtrails": the belief that air and water vapor contrails that form in the wake of high-altitude aircraft are really clouds of toxic soup being deliberately sprayed by hundreds, if not thousands, of secret government planes executing the designs of the New World Order. What is the insidious purpose of the chemtrails program? It depends which paranoid Patriot you ask. The most popular theories include population control, weather manipulation, and outright human extermination. If, as some cultural historians suggest, the UFO sightings of the 1940s and 50s were the skyward projection of early atomic-age fears, chemtrails are the climate-change-age corollary, with cultural panic over pollution and strange weather mixing with deeper traditions of Patriot antigovernment animus.

Hundreds of websites currently peddle chemtrails theories, along with books, DVDs and all manner of survivalist gear. They maintain that toxic clouds in the sky are easily distinguished from normal contrails by their longer duration and expansive dissipation patterns. Most of the spraying is believed to take place at night over the population centers of the NATO countries, especially the United States.

Who, exactly, is responsible for the program? There are conflicting schools of thought here as well. But among Patriot groups it is generally agreed that some alignment of New World Order lords -- sometimes referred to as the Illuminati -- is busy spraying cities and towns with pathogens. In the grimmest of the scenarios, the spraying represents the first of a two-stage depopulation program. Stage one involves spreading pathogens to weaken humanity's collective immune system; once general T-cell weakness is attained, goes the theory, we can expect aerial dispersal of smallpox or anthrax to finish us off.

Fear over chemtrails long ago spread beyond the Patriot fringe. Twenty years ago, the buzz surrounding chemtrails had grown to the extent that the Environmental Protection Agency, the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, the Federal Aviation Administration and the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration felt compelled to issue a joint "Aircraft Contrails Factsheet." The six-page illustrated report patiently explained the science of contrails, such as the role humidity plays in the variance between how long contrails linger and spread, sometimes forming cirrus cloud cover, and pointed out that they have zero impact on human health.

But as these things go, official efforts to confront the conspiracy only fueled its growth. It is today bigger than ever, commanding adherents across the globe.

2. Martial Law

If Patriot groups fear anything more than the water vapor in the sky, it is the imminent imposition of martial law. A longstanding and central plank of the Patriot catechism is the belief that one day -- very soon! -- federal forces, in league with the states, will suspend constitutional government and institute a police state.

During the first few years after the 9/11 attacks, this fear was also discussed on the left. But what was a temporary concern there has long been an absolute certainty on the far right. Today, hundreds of Patriot groups around the country are actively preparing for the declaration of martial law, some of them by mapping wilderness areas, learning how to set booby traps, studying and practicing guerrilla warfare tactics, and setting up short-wave radio communications systems. The question is not if, but when, the New World Order will come crashing down.

Patriot groups believe the legal groundwork for the inevitable imposition of martial law is being laid in Washington, within the pages of a steady stream of classified National Security documents and directives. At the local level, meanwhile, they suspect town and city governments are also in on the plan, as evidenced by their passing of emergency powers ordinances.

Once the legal mechanisms are in place, all that's needed is a "crisis trigger," for which Patriots are constantly on the lookout. Whether this trigger is real or manufactured matters less than the fact that it will succeed in frightening the population into submission and be used to justify suspension of the Constitution. This crisis trigger could take any form. Common scenarios suggested on Patriot discussion boards include economic collapse, followed by massive social unrest; a

global (and likely government-created) pandemic; multiple acts of mega-terrorism (again, featuring government collusion); or possibly a fraudulent presidential election, resulting in rioting in major cities around the country.

Patriot groups often refer to the unelected junta that will rule the coming police state as a "metropolitan government." This language, like the martial law scenario, has a long pedigree. As Patriot/survivalist Don Harkin explains in the Idaho Observer, a conspiracy rag popular among militia groups: "Metropolitan government was exposed in the late 1950s by Jo Hindman. ... [Today] this unconstitutional form of government is being implemented all over the country -- particularly in the nation's more densely populated areas such as Chicago, New York, Los Angeles, Portland and Seattle."

Once the "metropolitan government" is instituted, most Patriots are certain they will immediately be rounded up and sent to internment camps -- which takes us to our next conspiracy.

3. FEMA Concentration Camps

Following the 1995 bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City by Timothy McVeigh and Terry Nichols, the Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Domestic Terrorism held hearings on the Patriot/militia subculture that bred and nurtured the bombers. Throughout the hearings, a running theme expressed by Patriots was a fear that "urban gangs," directed by Washington and possibly acting in concert with U.N. and foreign troops, would sweep in from the coasts, confiscate their guns, and round them up. This home-invasion force would hold down the streets during the imposition of martial law, then send the members of Patriot militias to internment camps run by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), which most Patriot groups consider to be "the executive arm of the coming police state."

This conspiracy has recently surged in popularity, especially after the Senate in March 2009 passed the Serve America Act, the meat of which was a multi-billion-dollar expansion of AmeriCorps, a federal program that employs many inner-city youths in community service jobs. For the Patriot fringe (and media enablers like Glenn Beck), the thought of billions of dollars going to employ inner-city youth evoked images of "domestic armies." Soon, the far-right media was full of warnings about "Obama's brown shirts" and "slavery."

The renewed chatter about "FEMA concentration camps" took many forms. Glenn Beck promised to "look into it." Films such as "Camp FEMA: American Lockdown," featuring conspiracy-monger Alex Jones, have been wildly popular on conspiracy-driven websites like martiallawssurvival.com, outselling all previous conspiracy-driven pseudo-documentaries. Aerial photographs, each supposedly showing secret government holding facilities, went viral on the Web.

Of course, the photos showed nothing of the sort. A careful review of some of the photographs carried out by Popular Mechanics editor James Meigs made clear that

the visual "evidence" was bogus in every instance. For example, a photograph of an alleged secret prison was actually a North Korean work camp. Other photographs showed nothing more sinister than well-known National Guard training centers and Amtrak rail yards.

Just as the agencies responsible for air travel and air quality have tried to respond to the chemtrails conspiracy allegations, so, too, has FEMA gone on record reassuring Americans that it has no intention of abrogating the Constitution or rounding up citizens. An internal FEMA memo, however, made clear that agency brass understands the losing-battle nature of trying to quell the conspiracies. "Most people know us as the agency that responds to natural disasters," the memo read. "Others believe we have a somewhat sinister role. For the latter, it is not realistic to think that we can convince them otherwise and it is advisable not to enter into debate on the subject."

4. Foreign Troops on U.S. Soil

While "urban gangs" are considered a leading candidate to enforce a New World Order (NWO) lockdown, they are not the only threatening force clouding the Patriot mind. There is also a belief on the radical right that treasonous government officials are colluding with other governments to suppress Americans with the use of foreign troops. Patriots believe this foreign assistance will be necessary due to the patriotism of America's own troops. As explained on the Patriot website libertyforlife.com, many U.S. active military personnel and veterans would likely refuse orders to suppress the rights of their fellow citizens, and so "the US/NWO/UN government is importing foreign troops into the USA to do what US soldiers did to Iraq." Among the many Patriot groups dedicated to resisting this is the Oath Keepers, made up of veteran and active-duty U.S. military personnel.

Whose troops, exactly, would be deployed here? Those of whichever allies the U.S. is partnering with at any given moment. For example, Patriot sites were atwitter with news that, in July 2009, FEMA organized a terrorist-response exercise in conjunction with troops from 14 allied countries, including Australia, Canada, Mexico and the United Kingdom.

After the 2009 exercise, the Web burst with YouTube clips attempting to alert people to the sinister presence of foreign troops. Like other popular conspiracies to see a revival in recent years, this one is hardly new. In 1997, one Patriot blogger warned that Red Chinese troops would be allowed to take over America. The fevered language of this Clinton-era theorist nicely captures the frantic energy that has always defined Patriot conspiracy culture, as well as the racial dimension never far from the surface of so many conspiracies:

"During the 1950s, the elitists planning for world government made plans to use occupation forces in every country that did not submit to their greedy, arrogant ambitions. Their plan called for using Chinese troops in America... . Now that American soldiers have been used in Kuwait, Somalia, Haiti, Bosnia, and Kosovo, a precedent has been set to bring the red Chinese troops here. The UN could justify

such an action if the Black Muslims instigate a race war. I expect this scenario if the Democrats loose [sic] the White House and Congress in the 2000 elections. Comrade Clinton could not be slicker in making himself Commandant of Gulag America."

5. 'Door-to-Door' Gun Confiscations

One of the defining features of Patriot/militia subculture is an obsession with firearms. Patriot groups stockpile them, train using them, and, perhaps most of all, worry about losing them. Any attempt to restrain their gun rights is viewed as the thin-edge-wedge of a New World Order crackdown. Patriots believe it inevitable that NWO forces in black masks and jackboots -- and possibly UN blue helmets -- will one day be sent door to door to take away their weapons by force. This fear is also stoked by mainstream figures within the conservative movement. Wayne LaPierre, the president of the National Rifle Association, a major player in the Republican Party coalition, is the author of a book entitled, *The Global War on Your Guns: Inside the UN Plan To Destroy the Bill of Rights*. In 2006, Louisiana Republican Sen. David Vitter attached an amendment to a domestic-security spending bill that prohibited the confiscation of legally owned guns during an emergency. The measure passed by a vote of 84-16.

Within Patriot subculture, the gun-confiscation fear sometimes dovetails with other conspiracies of an anti-Semitic flavor. Proponents of gun control in these instances are seen as representing a New World Order cabal run by Jews. At the website Real Zionist News, for example, a New York State gun control law aimed at protecting police officers was described as "the first step toward confiscation." According to the site, "The real agenda is to disarm law-abiding GENTILES, whom Zionist Jews fear will soon discover Jewry's anti-American, freedom-hating mission."

6. 9/11 as Government Plot

The Sept. 11, 2001, terror attacks on New York City and Washington, D.C., were seen by both the far left and far right as fitting the bill for an intentional "crisis trigger." In the weeks and months after the attacks, a subculture of "9/11 Truthism" emerged in which the attacks were seen as anything but a simple case of well-trained Al Qaeda operatives flying planes into landmark buildings. Instead, "truthers" argued that the World Trade Center buildings were destroyed by controlled demolitions, that a missile brought down United Airlines 93, and that a missile -- and not an airliner at all -- struck the Pentagon. Who was responsible? The U.S. government, of course. On the far left, the reason seen for attacking the American people was to justify a perpetual state of war; on the far right, it provided an excuse for the government to, at long last, institute a police state.

On both extremes, a distinct current of anti-Semitism runs through 9/11 conspiracies. Especially in the right-wing variants associated with Patriot groups -- and in a number of radical-right black separatist group as well -- the central agents are often very pointedly described as either high officials of Jewish descent or outright Israeli agents. Another feature of anti-Semitic 9/11 conspiracies is the

popular claim that 4,000 Israelis and Jews did not show up for work at the World Trade Center on the morning of the attacks. The origins of that conspiracy theory appear to have come from a statement by the Israeli Foreign Ministry that some "4,000 Israelis" were in the New York and Washington areas the day of the attacks. Here again, we see how a misread or misconstrued fact can be distorted through paranoia and multiplied by the power of the Internet, allowing totally unfounded rumors to travel the globe at warp speed.

For many Patriot groups dedicated to the fight against the New World Order -- often referred to as "American Revolution II" -- the American people have been denied the truth about the 2001 attacks by "the New World Order-controlled corporatist-Jewish media."

Of course, when this media does mention 9/11 truther claims, this, too, is seen as evidence of a conspiracy within a conspiracy. For example, when former White House official Van Jones was found to have signed a petition calling for an investigation into truther-related allegations, Patriots saw the subsequent media attention as a ruse. "Our patriot movements are totally being hijacked," said Jeffrey Grupp of the popular conspiracy website AntiMatterRadio.com, "not by infiltrators, but by a takeover of our patriot discussions."

That's typical of most conspiracies in the Patriot pantheon: When the mainstream media does not address the conspiracists' allegations, it is proof of their propaganda role. And when they do, it is a sign of an even more sophisticated and perfidious manipulation.

7. Population Control

For the conspiracy-minded, there is no such thing as an accidental tragedy or historical caprice. Each epidemic, mass industrial poisoning and medical advance (vaccinations, in particular) is just another highly suspicious example of the latest technologies being employed to further the agenda of hidden New World Order forces.

When the fluoridation of the U.S. water supply began in the middle of the last century, proto-Patriot groups screamed of a poisonous plot by communists in high places. A half century later, when the Food and Drug Administration approved aspartame as an ingredient in numerous food items, the descendents of the anti-fluoride conspiracists sounded yet another poison-ingredient alarm. But even aspartame paled in comparison to the threat supposedly posed by the avian flu virus, which many Patriots, from the late 1990s to the present, believe to be the result of research conducted at the U.S. Army Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases at Maryland's Fort Detrick.

In the Patriot mind, population control is often intimately linked to gun rights. After all, they say, it was gun control that led to large-scale slaughters in nations as diverse as Idi Amin's Uganda, Josef Stalin's Russia, Adolf Hitler's Germany and

Mustafa Kemal Ataturk's Turkey. American citizens, they believe, once deprived of their guns, will be next in line for a slaughter worthy of the history books.

What is the point of limiting -- or even intentionally decimating -- the U.S. population? One Patriot theory says the United Nations wants to create a "biosphere" out of most of the United States, and that eliminating the humans who put pressure on the environment will be a necessary first step.

Increasingly, devastating weather events are considered the result of government-engineered efforts to depopulate the country. In Patriot circles, Hurricane Katrina was not only seen as a pretext to begin confiscating guns, but is sometimes viewed as a man-made disaster orchestrated in secret government command centers where sophisticated high-altitude weapons control both the weather and the minds of men.

Chief among these weapons is one allegedly operating high above the earth, appropriately enough named after the instrument traditionally favored by mythological angels.

8. HAARP

This is the "Death Star" of the Patriot conspiracy galaxy, around which so many other conspiracies orbit and often intersect.

According to the U.S. government, the High-frequency Active Auroral Research Program is a joint scientific research project of the Air Force and Navy, based in Gakona, Ala., whose stated purpose is "studying the properties and behavior of the ionosphere, with particular emphasis on being able to understand and use it to enhance communications and surveillance systems for both civilian and defense purposes."

Few true-blue Patriots believe that -- and they aren't alone in their skepticism. Earlier this year, former Minnesota governor and tele-conspiracist Jesse Ventura visited the HAARP site for his TV show in an attempt to probe the official claims and find out "what's really going on." For those enthralled to a Patriot view of the world, the government's description of HAARP only scratches the surface. To the conspiracy-minded, HAARP is a government program tasked with creating secret directed-energy weapons, instruments for weather and mind control, and even potent new methods to cause earthquakes. Predictably, after January's devastating earthquake in Haiti, some Patriot sites noted that the neighboring Dominican Republic was undamaged, leading them to speculate that the U.S. government was responsible and had targeted Haiti alone -- ignoring the more relevant explanation that the Republic's capital and major population center, Santo Domingo, was 160 miles from the quake's epicenter.

Discussions of HAARP often overlap with the chemtrails conspiracy. Many Patriot sites argue that NATO aircraft are spraying the toxic soup as part of a top-secret HAARP-related weather-modification program, or are refining a new-generation of

high-frequency atmospheric weapons developed at the HAARP research center. Any number of wild-eyed (and self-published) introductions to the subject of HAARP are circulating on the web; one example is HAARP: The Ultimate Weapon of the Conspiracy, by Jerry E. Smith.

9. The Federal Reserve Conspiracy

It wasn't long after its creation under Woodrow Wilson that the Federal Reserve System became a central fixture in the world of right-wing conspiracy. It was seen, rightly, as introducing European-style central banking into the United States. It was also seen, this time wrongly, as the latest form of spreading Jewish and banker control over every aspect of American life. No one did more to promote anti-Fed hysteria in the early years than automobile magnate Henry Ford, who in the 1920s penned a multi-volume, anti-Semitic conspiracy opus called *The International Jew*, in which the Fed plays a starring role.

Ford's modern-day ideological descendants in the Patriot movement continue to view the Fed -- without question, an opaque institution to most -- through a lens colored by deep suspicion, paranoia, and hatred. For many, it remains the ultimate symbol of New World Order power, in both Jewish and non-Jewish variants. Nor is anti-Fed paranoia limited to the Patriot fringe. Both the Idaho-based neo-Nazi group Aryan Nations and the black separatist Nation of Islam have claimed significance for the fact that the Federal Reserve System and the Anti-Defamation League both were founded in 1913.

In May 2009, a group of leading radical rightists convened on the South Georgia key known as Jekyll Island, where 100 years earlier bankers and government officials first hashed out plans for what became the Federal Reserve System. This meeting played a key role in launching the current resurgence of militias. Less than five months into the Obama Administration, the Jekyll Island conclave warned of "increasing national instability," worried about the coming New World Order, denounced secret schemes to merge Canada, Mexico and the United States, and furiously attacked the President Barack Obama's "socialized" policies.

Which leads, appropriately, to our final top conspiracy.

10. The North American Union

Since the passage of NAFTA in 1993, fears of economic dislocation and loss of sovereignty have animated both sides of the political spectrum. On the left, these fears are centered on the growth of transnational corporate power at the expense of U.S. labor and national policy. In some circles on the right, the trade bill is seen as the beginning of the so-called "North American Union" (NAU), the goal of a secret plan to merge the United States with Mexico and Canada and, in the process, eliminate sovereign government for each country. It is also a dominant conspiracy theory animating the hard-line anti-immigration movement, which overlaps heavily with Patriot territory.

As proof of the NAU plot, left- and right-wing conspiracy theorists typically point to the Security and Prosperity Partnership (SPP), a series of working groups between the countries of North America to study regulatory cooperation in transportation, energy, aviation, the environment and more. To many adherents, participants at these meetings plot how best to send millions of Mexico's citizens to the United States, erect international courts designed to overrule and undermine American law, and pass continental hate crime laws that will send anti-gay Christian preachers to prison, and more.

In recent years, the paranoia about the SPP process has become so intense that a proposed highway project linking Canada, Mexico and the United States -- the NAFTA-inspired Canamex Corridor concept which has managed only 85% completion after 15 years of planning -- is seen as part of an evil design that will end with the Mexican government seizing control of Kansas City's Missouri River port. Other conspiracy theorists fear that a new currency, the "Amero," will displace American dollars -- though no U.S. official of even marginal influence has ever proposed such a thing. (This last fear is odd coming from Patriot circles that otherwise have no love for Federal Reserve-issued greenbacks.)

As with so many conspiracies, the NAU plot is often inflamed by real news items that are seen as vastly more significant than they really are. This is especially true when the news items involve traditional New World Order bogeymen. In 2005, for example, when the Council on Foreign Relations released a document entitled "Building a North American Community" -- calling for exploring the idea of further integration of Canada, the United States and Mexico -- Patriot sites responded as if the report were a New World Order directive, spelling the imminent end of national sovereignty.

Alexander Zaitchik is a Brooklyn-based freelance journalist and AlterNet contributing writer. His book, [Common Nonsense: Glenn Beck and the Triumph of Ignorance](#), is published by Wiley & Sons.

Reading 10: Some Predictions Of What Is To Come In The Illuminati Agenda

Reader Pinpoints Financial Crash to November 14, 2010

[Editor's note: the 14th of November is the birthday of Prince Charles, the Prince of Wales, and the coming Antichrist. This is NO coincidence.]

June 21, 2010

Source : <http://www.henrymakow.com/>

Hello Dr. Makow,

On September 29th 2008, **the Dow Jones Index dropped 777 points** in one day. When I first saw this news I immediately knew that the number had a significance since the Illuminati / Powers that Be are very heavily into numerology symbolism and magick.

The number seven is a very significant number in their belief system. I tried to figure out what the message is and what the numbers were supposed to convey to Illuminati associates spread around the world (the Illuminati uses the mass media not only to brainwash people, but also to spread encoded messages throughout the world to their members. To ordinary people it is just numbers or symbols but for the people in the know it is a whole language in itself, only they can decipher).

After meditating on this event for a while, **I was able to decipher what the message meant.** Lots of times they present very important information right in front of people's eyes, but only the ones with eyes to see will get the message.

I feel the message is the following: The Illuminati was telling their members that 777 days **from September 29, 2008,** which is around the 14th of November of 2010 the real crash is happening and that they have 777 days to prepare before the big crash, which will usher in their desired new world order. I am sharing this information with you, because I have heard from several trend researchers now that they see and can confirm that **they are expecting a major event to happen in Nov. of 2010 as well.**

They say that its magnitude will have the same kind of effect on the world as the 9/11 attack on New York had. I usually don't like to make predictions or forecast things, but I feel very strongly that there will be a significant event.

The more prepared you are for it though, especially mentally and emotionally, the better off you will be and it won't be a shock to you, like it will be a shock for everybody else. **Food and water will be important too,** but I feel the **emotional preparedness** and the mental stability one has will be the most important survival tool to have.

The Illuminati is a military organization, a mental and emotional military organization that is leading a war against all weaker and less intelligent people that cannot resist their control and power and one of their main and most successful weapons and strategies is the Element of Surprise.

They make people believe something is going in one direction and once everybody has gotten on that boat and is not expecting any changes, they change plans and the course of the boat, and the people in the boat think they can't get off because they would drown in an attempt to swim back to shore.

This sounds all very complicated, but if you have the ability to go beyond the surface appearance of things you can **see the bigger picture agenda** and at times this can be scary, but I always found it very freeing to understand what is really going on, so I can at least prepare as well as I can.

I don't know what kind of trick the Illuminati will pull and what kind of event will transpire to create their order out of chaos, but I am very certain that one of the main aspects of it will be **a global financial depression** that will scare the living hell out of people.

The #1 advice I can give is not be afraid of death and if you manage to do that they will have a lot less chance to hook you into their mind and emotion game (in my opinion the whole Oil disaster in the Gulf of Mexico is a planned and intended psychological warfare operation to undermine the confidence and moral of the American people. Mass depression and fear and feelings of helplessness support the Illuminati agenda to control entire populations more easily).

Secondly, **get together with people you trust and can rely on and form support groups with each other** and invest if you have any savings into self-sufficient technologies depending where you live either **solar panels, a small wind turbine**. If it gets cold in the winter a wood stove is very important and get a years supply of dehydrated food just in case.

I don't know how extreme the situation will be physically, but it will be very tough mentally and many people that are not mentally tough and prepared will get overwhelmed and suicide rates will increase. The most important thing is not to forget about the positives that can come from this situation. Challenged in this way can bring the best and bravest out in you, and that is what we need, bravery and courage and strength.

All the best to you, much success and expansion despite the gloom and doom,

Max

David Icke's Predictions

Excerpt #1:

- More "terrorist attacks" to escalate the *problem-reaction-solution* to the global fascist military state.
- An attack on the Islamic shrine at temple mount, Jerusalem.
- Assassination of major U.S. politician or politicians, even George W. Bush. his Skull and Bones Society code name was "temporary."
- Assassination of someone close to Tony Blair.
- An international "world army" war on targets in the Islamic world, leading eventually to a conflict with China.
- The big brother state advanced rapidly all over the world.
- Massive global financial collapse leading to a new centralised economic order
- Calls for a world government, central bank, electronic currency, army and a micro-chipped population.

And none of this will be an "accident" or a reaction to events. it will be by coldly calculated design and was planned a long, long, time ago through the technique I have dubbed problem-reaction-solution.

None of this has to happen, but it will if we sit here and continue to allow the inmates to control the asylum the people have helped them to create.

David Icke

<http://www.DavidIcke.com>

(Posted September 20th, 2001)

“We Are Very Close to Living in an Open Jail

Excerpt #2:

Is There a Conspiracy?

by Robin Gaskell

Dear friends,

We are very close to living in an Open Jail. It is almost true that, in this world, there is no hiding-place. Who, or what, could need to regiment the population to the present level of such incredible control? The word "AGENDA" keeps coming up, and secret societies seem to stretch back much further into the past of civilisation, than any groups would like us to think about.

Is it possible, amongst an elite, that the long-term 'agenda' could be more important than any individual, even members of the elite? Is it possible to believe that a 'brotherhood' working to an agenda would seed its members and supporters in all areas of human endeavour, including in seemingly opposing camps?

If we could still believe in the lie, that "we are all born equal," then there might be some hope: we could appeal to the less-than-pleasant, on the grounds of our common humanity.

We Should All Try to Work Together

This is the premise on which all sensitive humans work: the alternative seems to be total disintegration of our civilisation. Yet the vast majority of people in positions of power operate on a confrontational basis. Can there be any explanation for the fact that actions for the benefit of humanity face difficulty, while fear and negative actions continue without much opposition. So, is there any possible thrust towards what might warrant the old-fashioned word, "evil"?

One Conspiracy?

With all of the names of secret societies, and all of the different groups that might be furthering disparate specialised ends, it seems there is no possibility of co-ordination between these nasties pulling in various different directions. Even long before the appearance of computers, the rich and influential, including royalty, have comprised a global community. Now that there is global computer inter-connection, and increasing centralisation of power, the various secret societies are starting to demonstrate their inter-locking networks of conspiracy groups.

Can you Take a Shock?

An ex journalist, dissatisfied with the non-reportage of news, sought to find a cause. Around six books ago, David Icke started looking into the possibility of there being an organised conspiracy against mankind. His latest book builds on the others, but

U. S. Is Fast Becoming Elective Dictatorship, Sen. Fulbright Says

WASHINGTON, June 19 (UPI).—Sen. J. William Fulbright (D., Ark.) said on Thursday the United States was well along the road toward “an elective dictatorship.”

The chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee opened debate on a controversial resolution asserting Congress' role in the making of foreign policy. It was expected to last through next week.

FOREIGN POLICY

Fulbright warned that the United States was “already a long way toward becoming an elective dictatorship, more or less complete over foreign policy and over those vast and expanding areas of our domestic life which in one way or another are related to or dependent upon the military establishment.”

RESULT OF EMPIRE

If the nation continues its role of involvement and unilateral military action overseas, he said, “then the future can hold nothing for us except endless foreign exertions, chronic warfare, burgeoning expense and the proliferation of an already formidable military-industrial-labor-academic complex — in short the militarization of American life.”

“If in short, America is to become an empire,” Fulbright said, “there is very little chance that it can avoid becoming a virtual dictatorship as well.”

parochial sort of Mafia. Perhaps the recent American presidents have not had blood connections with European royalty: supposedly such claims could be checked out in fact.

Throughout Icke's book, the theme of bloodlines keeps coming up. And if you've got good nerves, you might be able to trace these bloodlines back, with Icke, to their ancient sources.

Backs To The Wall

Friends, we are at war. The nation-state is under heavy attack from those who know that the people with the money should be cracking the whip.

Once, being true to ones country was the highest calling, after being true to the Force of the Universe. But, now, richer, more powerful groupings are demanding our allegiances beyond the country of our birth: these are the Non-Representative Bodies (NRBs) that have been set up, ostensibly to regulate the affairs of a global economy and a global civilisation, but which can be shown to serve the people and corporations with the most money.

gives a little-known explanation for the effectiveness of the secret societies throughout our history. His book, "The Biggest Secret", 1999, is packed with facts, and mentions all the big players by name.

If only half of what Icke says is true, then the human race is in for very serious trouble. And if the gargoyles atop cathedrals represent the owners of the buildings, rather than being deterrents of evil - as we have been persuaded - then we really are in for a very rough time.

It Could All be Co-incidence

It is, of course, a co-incidence that so many things go wrong, and that most of our less-than-pleasant fellows do so well. If you prefer this perception of events, please do not read Icke's books.

Each of the self-seeking secretive groups, could simply be re-inventing a

Greed is Good OR Money Corrupts

Whichever way we look at it, those with economic power use it to further their own ends, and not for the good of the human race, unless such action can be shown to increase profits.

We are, sad to say, sitting in, as observers, on the biggest game of "Monopoly" there has ever been. Many of the smaller players have been knocked out, and now the larger players are counting heads and surveying the competition: food, for example is controlled by about ten Multinationals around the world, and eventually brand-choice will be reduced to virtually nil.

The winners will be the largest Trans National Corporations, and the losers will be the consumers of the Global Marketplace, which will become even more fiercely competitive and exploitative, if the 'representatives' of the world's governments stupidly sign their countries' rights away at the present Millennium Round of the WTO Agreements.

Co-operation

The control groups have tried both Capitalism and Controlled economies, and both of these have proved harmful to human well-being. The only option remaining is the Fair give and take between equals, that obtains in a co-operative economy.

Such a situation requires

- Responsibility on the part of citizens.
- Economic education of the populus.
- School Education in rational thinking.
- A balance of Public and Private ownership of production and the utility industries. A general awareness that the human race inhabits a finite planet.

Is There a NextSystem?

The present ethos, which finds it's highest expression in greed, is doomed to failure, and is likely to bring the whole civilisation down with it.

Nothing short of a paradigm shift will avert the imminent confrontation between those rapidly acquiring all of the planet's wealth, and the vast majority comprising the dispossessed. Sadly, as the rich players subvert any who might raise objections to their methods, or punish intransigent critics, it seems as if the human race is going to play this game to the bitter end, bringing our existence on the planet to the brink of extinction.

Frankly, I had higher expectations of humanity, but these are proving, largely, to be illusory.

As a last attempt, I have set up a Mailing List that aims to mobilise creative people to find imaginative ways of opposing the slide to Globalisation .. possibly turning the tide of public opinion against the World Management Team. Creatives, wondering what they can do to stop the insanity, might check out, creativity-info@cat.org.au Those trying to picture a socio-economic system for the sort of world we would like to have .. after Capitalism ends .. might look at nextsystem-info@cat.org.au

Saluta,

Robin Gaskell

Source: <http://www.davidicke.com/icke/articles2/openjail.html>

Calling For A Caesar

Excerpt #3:

Writing in 1997, Jeremy Lee had this to say:

“It now seems that Australia, like other world economies, is being carried through the rapids of boom-and-bust speculation—almost suicidal in its proportions—towards a World Depression bigger and deeper than anything ever seen before. One can only speculate on its dimensions and its timing. It will take only one more currency crisis or stock-market crash to trigger the meltdown.

A number of things can be anticipated in such a crisis; first, a world-wide demand that all authority is handed to a global administration, which will claim it alone can solve the world’s anguish; secondly, an escalation of anarchy, as food, essential services and law-and-order are jeopardised. It may be, in such a scenario, that the desperate are prepared to sacrifice their freedoms, calling for a Caesar to restore order even if it uses despotism to do so. There is nothing more certain than the fact that the present situation cannot continue much longer.”¹¹⁸

¹¹⁸ Lee, op cit., p. 213.

Reading 11: The Real War: How Will You Behave In Your Last Battle?

By John Kaminski

skylax@comcast.net

From: <http://www.arsenalofhypocrisy.com/article2.asp#nader>

Unless you really own yourself, you're just a pawn in somebody else's game.

Tennessee Ernie Ford nailed it 50 years ago: "I owe my soul to the company store."

Could it be the most profound line in American history? In world history?

We sold our souls for the trinkets ? the best wine, women and song. And while we were out capturing jewels, our most valuable possessions ? the kids ? ran off with their peers, got mixed in with the masses and got chewed up in our scams. Chickens roosting. We kill our children and deny we do it.

We let our kids go out to play, knowing the land had been poisoned by our inattention to the important things.

Now we raise our kids to be killed for lies, and squirm in the dark chasms beneath our pillows, dreaming the bills have come due. They have.

When people don't earn what they get, and don't get what they earn, a sickness develops, a corruption. Our society is set up so the middlemen get all the money. They don't earn their money, they steal it from others who do. But this is how the society has developed, and the entire human species has turned into a culture of parasites feeding on themselves, destroying the very conditions that sustain their lives with the deluded pretense of gathering "wealth."

That makes it difficult to appeal to their sense of reason, because their reason is to rape and plunder and not get caught.

The guy who said, "Crime doesn't pay," was a crook, because crime most definitely does pay, because it runs the whole world, and the best criminals ? sociopaths posing as political leaders ? often wind up running governments.

Everybody does only what they can do. Everybody tries to be as honest as they can. When you have to be slightly dishonest, or change the debate in order to cover up something you want to hide, you need to look at the thing you don't want everybody else to know, and understand how it poisons your life.

Are you happy profiting from someone else's misery? A majority of us are.

And that's where we are right now. That's the real war.

The real war presents the task of seeing what is real and what is not. At present the world pretends the freedom-loving American government is fighting terror all over the world. Precious few people understand that the freedom-loving American government has actually created the terror it pretends to fight, by combining with the subterranean intelligence agencies with its allies in corporate crime, Britain and Israel, to foment conflict in regions it wishes to further subjugate. That's why they hire all those mercenaries.

Iraq is the classic example, as renegade Mossad hit squads roam the country bombing Muslim faithfuls and beheading their own superfluous gophers. And already reports of Mossad operatives in the Caribbean islands portend new war against Venezuela, whose leader calls the American president a killer psycho, and all intelligent humans have to agree with him.

For many, the real war is about coping with the death of your child, blown to bits by his own countrymen posing as Arab crazies called al-Qaeda. **GET THIS STRAIGHT!** Al-Qaida was created by Cheney and Rumsfeld for use as designated enemies to serve in their demonic plans to blow up those buildings in Oklahoma City and New York City. You only have to read any regular newspaper to know that, if you have a brain.

But for absolutely everyone, the real war is about personal mortality, and **WHY** we do **WHAT** we do.

I learned once that the *Tibetan Book of the Dead* is really a book about life, and that we are not prevented from learning all there is to know about possible multiple lives right now in this one, compacting all our possible lives into this one, and living everything we could possibly be right now. This is precisely the kind of attention our world needs right now.

We need to see through the delusions, and distinguish the superfluous human games from the genuine requirements of life, the necessary survival strategies for somewhat intelligent animals living on a garden planet.

By that I mean we need to see the difference between paving paradise for parking lots and feeling the exhilarating energy in food that you take through its cycle from the ground to your mouth. Then you get some idea of who you really are.

Otherwise, as I said at the top, you're just a pawn in somebody else's game. And if you keep doing it, without ever realizing who the hell you actually **COULD** be, the species will go extinct, made forever inept and superfluous because of its inability to transcend its own self-constructed delusions.

Otherwise, when you go into that room with Ma'at and the Feather of Truth (or whichever other mythological metaphor you choose to accompany you on your final journey on this planet), you may never realize what the stakes really are, or why you ever lived at all.

And that's not only a bad thing for everyone and every thing, it's precisely the reason why the world we pretend to love in is the condition it's in right now.

John Kaminski is a writer who lives on the Gulf Coast of Florida who writes Internet essays for not much fun and not much profit. Nevertheless they are seen on hundreds of websites around the world and have been collected into two anthologies, *America's Autopsy Report*, and *The Perfect Enemy*. A third collection, *Recipe for Extinction*, is soon to be published. <http://www.johnkaminski.com/>

Reading 12: The Pretense of Love and Innocence Is A Poisoned Game

The Pretense of Love

“Naturally, since it is designed to hide its opposite, the pretense chosen by the evil is most commonly the pretense of love. The message Mr. and Mrs. R. sought to convey was ‘Because we are good, loving parents, we are deeply concerned about Roger.’ As I pointed out in the previous chapter, the pretense of the evil is designed at least as much to deceive themselves as others. I am quite certain that Mr. and Mrs. R. actually believed they were doing everything they could with Roger. And when they would say—as I am sure they would—‘We have taken him to psychiatrists several times, but no one could help him,’ they would have forgotten the details of which truth is composed.

Any experienced psychotherapist knows that unloving parents abound, and that the vast majority of such parents maintain at least some degree of loving pretense. Surely they do not all deserve the designation of evil! I suppose not. I suppose that it is a matter of degree, that in consonance with Martin Buber’s two types of myths, there are the ‘falling’ and the ‘fallen.’ I do not know exactly where to draw the line between them. I do know, however, that Mr. and Mrs. R. had crossed it.

First there is the matter of degree to which they were willing to sacrifice Roger for the preservation of their narcissistic self-image. There seemed to be no lengths to which they would not go. It bothered them not at all to think of him as a ‘genetic criminal’—to blandly offer him up to the designation of hopeless, incurable, and malformed as a defense against my suggestion that they themselves needed therapy. I sense no limit to their willingness to use him as a scapegoat if necessary.

Then there is also the degree—the depth and distortion—of their lying. Mrs. R. wrote: ‘I wanted to let you know that we have followed your advice and have sent Roger to boarding school.’ What an extraordinary statement! I says that I advised them to take Roger out of St. Thomas when I specifically advised against such action. It states that they followed my advice when they specifically did not; my primary advise was that they themselves have therapy. Finally, it implies that they did what they did *because* I advised when, in fact, they considered my advice irrelevant. Not one lie, not even two lies, but three lies, all twisted around each other in a single short sentence. It is, I suppose, a form of genius that one can almost admire for its perversity. I suppose also that Mrs. R. actually believed in herself when she wrote ‘we have followed your advice.’ Buber stated it well when he wrote of ‘the uncanny game of hide and seek in the obscurity of the soul, in which it, the single human soul, evades itself, avoids itself, hides from itself.’”¹¹⁹

In a footnote that that is embedded in the next paragraph beginning with “The most typical victim of evil is a child, ...” Peck ads this most insightful footnote: “If one wants to seek out evil people, the simplest way to do so is trace them from their victims. The best place to look, then, is among the parents of emotionally disturbed children or adolescents. I do not mean to imply that all emotionally

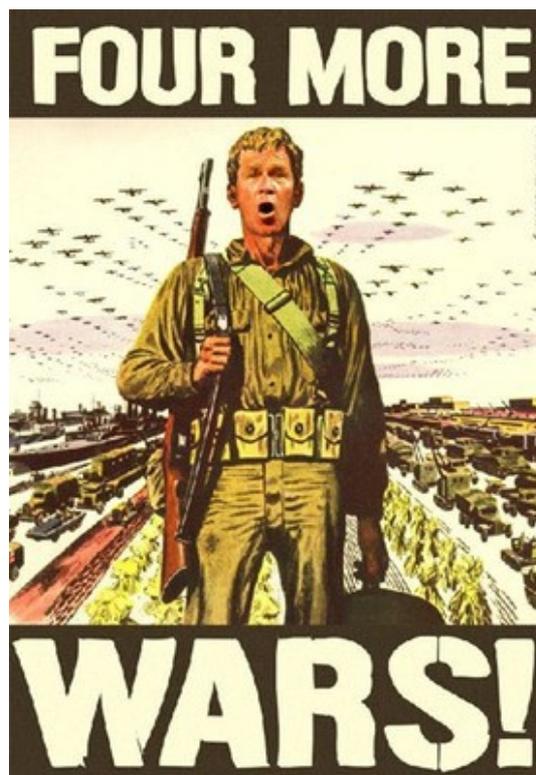
¹¹⁹ Peck, M Scott, *The People of The Lie: The Hope For Healing Human Evil*, Rider, Melbourne, 1983, pp. 106-107.

disturbed children are victims of evil or that all such parents are malignant persons. The configuration of evil is present only in a minority of these cases. It is, however, a substantial minority.”¹²⁰

Remember those halcyon days of youth when they taught us how to kill?

By John Kaminski
skylax@comcast.net

From: <http://www.arsenalofhypocrisy.com/article2.asp#nader>



“Show me a man who shoots a good game of pool and I'll show you a wasted youth.” (Damon Runyon)

“In order that the masses themselves may not guess what they are about we further distract them with amusements, games, pastimes, passions, people's palaces Soon we shall begin through the press to propose competitions in art, in sport in all kinds: **these interests will finally distract their minds** from questions in which we should find ourselves compelled to oppose them. Growing more and more unaccustomed to reflect and form any opinions of their own, people will begin to talk in the same tone as we because we alone shall be offering them new directions for thought ... of course through such persons as will not be suspected of solidarity with us.” (Protocols of Zion)

“If the media can turn murderous monsters like George W. Bush into heroes, why shouldn't they turn an angel like Cindy Sheehan, bonafide representative of the

¹²⁰ Ibid., p. 107.
Page 496 of 1460

mother of us all, and only preaching for the welfare of us all! into a devil?" (Johnny Barzakh)

Ah, football, and the sound of a marching band, the snarfing of hamburgers and sipping of Schnapps on a crisp autumn day. The task of the quarterback, surveying the field over the upturned butts of his linemen, is to identify obstacles to his objective, which is to get the ball into the end zone. You get "points" for that, and can "win the game." This is where we learn to regard people as obstacles rather than as actual and necessary parts of that thing we call our "self" (which means we abuse people for "points," just like in the real world, we abuse people for "money"). The concept that others are actually parts of our selves is mutilated in the newspapers every day, following the social policy that personal alienation from family and friends leads to more consumer spending; this policy makes us buy things to try and restore our shattered security. Much like the *Book of Revelation*, football sounds like a coded suicide mission to me. But then, life is a suicide mission. No reason to hold back. No reason not to be honest. Just understand what rituals mean and you'll score the real touchdown of connecting with the beauty of knowing.

Amid reds and golds and all the shimmering shades in between, October brings a resplendent hug of exhilarating colors to the pristinely manicured hills of Vermont. In the village, a high school marching band gayly struts up Main Street, while proud parents lean up against their pickup trucks, cradle their babies and beam. It's the day of the big game. Everyone wears their forced pride with the prescribed plasticity

of a TV sitcom, and the town has practiced hating everyone connected with the archenemy, West Bumphuck Regional High School. Yet, turnout for the fall festivities was down a bit this year owing to several families who made the trip to Washington or many other locations to protest America's insane war in Iraq. Still, not one of those present at the big parade in this small hobbit-like hamlet ever stopped to think that far away, a family just like theirs practicing pretty much the same social rituals only using a strange language are leaning on each other, watching their children with pride as American bombs rain down on their parade, while Jewish and British manipulators snicker in the background at babies bleeding in the Iraqi dust.

This is simply not talked about in Center of Town, America, and the great gray wraith hangs over the world with the heaviness of an evil too great to be confronted lest one's life be shattered.

As human civilization hurtles toward debilitating denouements on so many levels, nutrition, thought, environmental degradation, in America, the game goes on. People look the other way when the bogus avalanches of capitalism crush their neighbors. Take a hard look in the human mirror. Thus the town marches off to the field. Let the symbolic savagery begin. Let's break a few adolescent legs, and learn how to operate those weapons of mass destruction which we always accuse others of having at the same time knowing we have the best ones ourselves.

This is our unspoken hypocrisy.



We live in a society that extols heroism without having fully examined the purpose of its uses. Thus, if the true purpose of sports is to weed out the cowardly from the brave and the conscientious from the cooperative, those who triumph are necessarily robots, because they have internalized a plan given to them by people who are essentially slave owners. Consider the spectrum of purposes you contemplated as a child and observe how the field of those choices was blunted, limited, by your participation in sports.

As someone who has the Baseball Encyclopedia crammed in a musty file behind his left ear, I can truly say I would trade every last batting average in that wasted brain space for the ability to play a musical instrument or speak another language.

You need to gather things you can use in the last card game you'll ever play, that's the purpose of life.

But that's not the game the world seems to be playing with us.

Instead, we are meat, choice cuts (and some not so choice) in the meatlocker of the Illuminati, required to be instantly available for all Bohemian Grove ritual sacrifices that are enacted throughout the world in places like Kabul and Baghdad.

We train our beef on the gridiron and other arenas, and the whole town turns out to cheer. We don't make the connection that in learning to throw that high-arching, glorious touchdown pass what we are really deposing in the end zone is our willingness, nay, our promised allegiance, to see a mushroom cloud incinerating innocent people on the basis of what our "leaders" (coaches, teachers, spiritual advisers) have told us to do. **We don't question what they say, and we do it.** Millions die needlessly, and we wave our flags, smug at the profits our lifestyles have brought us at the expense of billions of unknown others.

You scored a touchdown. Big hairy deal. What it took to get you to the game poisoned millions of people in the time it took to get you to the game.

Which is why I always say, if you're in these games, you're really out of the real game, which is alluded to above in the Protocols.

Truer words were never spoken. If you have ever believed anything I have ever said, believe that.

Now we have a situation throughout the entire Middle East (and really, the world) that is serving as a prototype for our new human society, totally run by the numbers of men who cheat on their books. Justice is a hopeless cackle in a dark jail cell. Are you calculating the amount of time you have left before the hard rain hits your own house? Most people I know are.

The whole thing with Jews is that they have to choose to rejoin the human race, or they will be destroyed. The harmful attitude that afflicts them is that they believe they are better than everyone else, that they have a covenant with Yahweh, and this allows them to commit crimes against other people with impunity. In their hateful hubris that is really directed as their own shameful performance as an artificially constructed socioethnic group that was founded on several dangerous pathologies (child sacrifice being the worst), they continue to insist they will destroy the rest of the world if they don't get their way.

This is what I call a childhood psychological illness that they need to cure, or it will be cured for them, guaranteed.

Mother Nature will do it to them if their fellow humans won't.

There is the possibility that the cure for this disease will kill us all. Some people, very powerful people, would prefer that. Who knows why? The fact is real, the reasons remain partly unknown, and certainly unrecognized by the vast majority of human lemmings.

All of whom our media present as heroes have been savages, their reputations couched in purposeful palaver. We venerate their legends.

They are a part of who we are, of whom we try to emulate. Usually, it is a false image. And there are exceptions. Martin Luther King. Gandhi. Hawking. Keller.

I remember that giant Mayan ball court in the ruins of Chichen Itza in the Yucatan. The fact that impressed me most was that **the losing team got beheaded**. Now that's real incentive to play hard. I wonder if that's how Iraqis feel, being used as a football in a geopolitical power struggle between much larger teams with only an ugly, bloody death in their immediate forecast.

It's the prototype future for human civilization, all because you chose to believe the lies they told you, and that power you gave them is the very thing that is turning Planet Earth into the poisoned graveyard of humanity.

John Kaminski is the author of *The Day America Died: Why You Shouldn't Believe the Official Story of What Happened on September 11, 2001*.
<http://www.johnkaminski.com/>

Reading 13: A Pessimistic Scenario

By G Edward Griffin,
Two Excerpts from *The Creature From Jekyll Island*

Most of the readings in this article deal in generalities. What might be the specifics of the bumpy ride that lies just ahead? One such author who has attempted such an analysis is G. Edward Griffin, author of *The Creature From Jekyll Island*. In that book he provides the following abstracts for chapter 25, called “A Pessimistic Scenario”: “*The future portrayed as a continuation of present trends including a hypothetical banking crisis, massive inflation, collapse of the economy, domestic violence, the issuance of new UN money, the arrival of UN ‘Peacekeeping’ forces, and the final merger into the New World Order, a form of high-tech feudalism.*”¹²¹ Getting down to the tin-tacks of the chapter, here are a few snippets of what Griffin sees ahead of us, in his final summary form:

Eventually All Private Dwellings Are Taken Over By The Government

Excerpt #1:

“A pessimistic scenario of future events includes a banking crisis, followed by a government bailout and the eventual nationalization of all banks. The Final cost is staggering and is paid with money created by the Federal Reserve. It is passed on to the public in the form of inflation.

Further inflation is caused by the continual expansion of welfare programs, socialized medicine, entitlement programs, and interest on the national debt. The dollar is finally abandoned as the de facto currency of the world. Trillions of dollars are sent back to the United States by foreign investors to be converted as quickly as possible into tangible assets. This causes even greater inflation than before. So massive is the inflationary pressure that industry and commerce come to a halt. Barter becomes the means of exchange. America takes her place among the depressed nations of South America, Africa, and Asia—mired together in economic equality.

Politicians seize upon the opportunity and offer bold reforms. The reforms are more of exactly what caused the problem in the first place: expanded governmental power, new regulatory agencies, and more restrictions on freedoms. But this time, the programs begin to take on an international flavor. The American dollar is replaced by a new UN money [the Bancor ¹²²], and the Federal Reserve System becomes a branch operation of the IMF/World Bank.

¹²¹ Griffin, G Edward, *The Creature From Jekyll Island: A Second Look At The Federal Reserve*, Fourth Edition, American Media, 2002, p. 537.

¹²² The Bancor is the name proposed by John Maynard Keynes at the Bretton Woods Conference in 1944. Ibid., p. 544.

Electronic transfers gradually replace cash and checking accounts. This permits UN agencies to monitor the financial activities of every person. A machine-readable ID card is used for that purpose. If an individual is red flagged by any government agency, the card does not clear, and he is cut off from all economic transactions and travel. It is the ultimate control.

Increasing violence in the streets from revolutionary movements and ethnic clashes provide an excuse for martial law. The public is happy to see UN soldiers checking ID cards. The police-state arrives in the name of public safety.

The “Object” of Education

“The object [of education] was to use the classroom to teach attitudes that encourage people to be passive and submissive to their rulers. The goal was—and is—to create citizens who are educated enough for productive work under supervision but **not enough to question authority or to seek to rise above their class**. True education was to be restricted to the sons and daughters of the elite. For the rest it would be better to produce skilled workers with no particular aspirations other than to enjoy life. It was enough, as de Tocqueville phrased it, ‘that the people should rejoice, provided they think of nothing but rejoicing.’”¹²³

Eventually all private dwellings are taken over by the government as a result of bailing out the home-mortgage industry. Rental property is also taken, as former landlords are unable to pay property taxes. People are allowed to live in these dwellings at reasonable cost, or no cost at all. It gradually becomes clear, however, that the government is now the owner of all homes and apartments. People are living in them only at the pleasure of the government. They can be reassigned at any moment.

The New “Money,” the Bancor

“... the UN treaty also obligated the government to put restrictions on the use of cash. Every citizen is to be issued an international ID card. The primary purpose of these machine-readable cards is to provide positive identification for all citizens at transportation depots and military checkpoints. They also can be used by the banks and stores to access checking accounts, which are now called *debit* accounts.

Every citizen is being issued an account in a bank near his place of residence. All payments by employers or government agencies will be made by electronic transfer. Cash transactions larger than five Bancors will be illegal in three months. Most expenditures will be paid by debit card. That is the only way in which the UN Monetary

¹²³ Griffin, G. Edward , *The Creature From Jekyll Island*, Fourth Edition, June, 2002, American Media, Westlake Village California, p. 555. Emphasis added.

Transaction Tracking Agency (MTTA) can combat counterfeiting and prevent money laundering by organized crime. That, of course, is camouflage [124]. The government complex issuing the new money is the greatest perpetrator of counterfeiting and organized crime the world has ever seen.¹²⁵ The real targets are political dissidents and those escaping taxes in the underground economy.

No one will be allowed to earn or buy or sell without this ID card, nor will they be allowed to leave the country or even to migrate to another city. If any government agency has reason to red-flag an individual, his card will not clear, and he will be blocked from virtually all economic transactions and geographical movements. It is the ultimate control.

The new money offers the Cabal yet one more benefit. There can never be another run on the banks, because it is now illegal to demand currency.¹²⁶

Wages and prices are controlled. Dissidents are placed into work armies. There are no more autos except for the ruling elite. Public transportation is provided for the masses, and those with limited skills live in government housing within walking distance of their assigned jobs. Men have been reduced to the level of serfs who are subservient to their masters. Their condition of life can only be described as high-tech feudalism.

There is no certainty that the future will unfold in exactly that manner, because there are too many variables. For example, if we had assumed that there will *not* be a banking crisis, then our journey would be different. We would not see long lines of depositors or panic-buying in the stores or the closing of the stock market. But we would still witness the same scenes of despair in the more distant future. We merely would have travelled a different path of events to get there. That is because the forces driving our society into global totalitarianism would not have changed one iota. We still would have the doomsday mechanisms at work. We still would have the CFR in control of the power centers of government and the media. We would have an electorate which is unaware of what is being done to them and, therefore, unable to resist. Through environmental and economic treaties and through military disarmament to the UN, we would witness the same emergency of a world central bank, a world government, and a world army to enforce its dictates. Inflation and wage/price controls would have progressed more or less the same, driving consumer goods out of existence and men into bondage. Instead of moving towards the New World Order in a series of economic spasms, we merely would have travelled a less violent path and arrived at exactly the same destination.”¹²⁷

¹²⁴ Or, in the terminology of David Icke, ‘problem-reaction-solution.’

¹²⁵ “That is not hyperbole. All fiat money is counterfeit. Furthermore, there is evidence that the CIA and the DEA have been deeply involved in the smuggling of illicit drugs. The money derived from those drugs was apparently laundered through Panamanian branches of U.S. banks and used to finance covert operations in Nicaragua and elsewhere. Virtually all governments have been involved in activities that would be criminal offences if committed by ordinary citizens.” Ibid., p. 545.

¹²⁶ Ibid., p. 545.

¹²⁷ Op Cit., pp. 562-564.

Excerpt #2:

“Homes Are Nationalized

One of the first industries to feel the raw power of ‘emergency measures’ was the home industry. During the early stages of inflation, people were applying their increasingly worthless dollars to pay down their mortgages. That was devastating to the lenders. They were being paid back in dollars that were worth only a fraction of the ones they had loaned out. The banking crisis had caused the disappearance of savings and investment capital, so they were unable to issue new loans to replace the old. Besides, people were afraid to sell their homes under such chaotic times and, if they did, very few were willing to buy with interest rates that high. Old loans were being paid off, and new loans were not replacing them. The S&Ls, which in the 1980s had been in trouble because home prices were falling, now were going broke because prices were rising.



Congress applied the expected political fix by bailing them out and taking them over. But that did not stop the losses. It merely transferred them to the taxpayers. To put an end to the losses, congress passed the Housing Fairness and Reform Act (HFRA). It converted all Bancor-denominated contracts to a new unit of value—called the ‘Fairness Value’—which is determined by the National Average Price Index (NAPI) on Fridays of the preceding week. This has nothing to do with interest rates. It relates to Bancor values. For the purpose of illustration, let us convert Bancors back to dollars. A \$50,000 loan on Friday became a \$920,000 loan on Monday. Few people could afford the payments. Thousands of angry voters stormed the Capitol building in protest. While the mob shouted obscenities outside, Congress hastily voted to declare a moratorium on all mortgage payments. **By the**

end of the day, no one had to pay anything! The people returned to their homes with satisfaction and gratitude for their wise and generous leaders.

That was only an ‘emergency’ measure to be handled on a more sound basis later on. Many months have now passed, and Congress has not dared to tamper with the arrangement. The voters would throw them out of office if they tried. Millions of people have been living in their homes at no cost, except for county taxes, which were also beyond the ability of anyone to pay. Following the lead of Congress, the counties also declared a moratorium on their taxes—but not until the federal government agreed to make up their losses under terms of the newly passed Aid to Local Government Act (ALGA).

Renters are now in the same position, because virtually all rental property has been nationalized, even that which had been totally paid for by their owners. Under HFRA, it is not ‘fair’ for those who are buying their homes to have an advantage over those who are renting [¹²⁸]. Rent controls made it impossible for apartment owners to keep pace with the rising costs of maintenance and especially their rising taxes. Virtually all rental units have been seized by county governments for back taxes. And since the counties themselves are now dependent on the federal government for most of their revenue, their real estate has been transferred to federal agencies in return for federal aid.

All of this was pleasing to the voters who were gratified that their leaders were ‘doing something’ to solve their problems. ***It gradually became clear, however, that the federal government was now the owner of all their homes and apartments.*** The reality is that people are living in them only at the pleasure of the government. They can be relocated to other quarters if that is what the government wants.^{”129}

¹²⁸ Remember that the name of the game is *world socialism!*

¹²⁹ Griffin., Op Cit., pp. 547-548.

Reading 14: The Beginning of the Great Tribulation?

Jesus Said This Time Would Come ...

A Time To Flee, With All Of Your Might, To The Wilderness ...

Excerpt #1:

Christ, in part of what's called the Olivet Prophecy, makes it clear that there is a coming time to flee to the wilderness: "But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house: And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not: For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light ..." (Mark 13: 14-24, KJV)

This prophecy refers to the time when the beast himself stands in the soon-to-be-built Third Jewish Temple in Jerusalem, and declares himself to be God. Notice that "the holy place" spoken of here is not holy to God, but holy to Satan! *This* event (the RSV Bible calls it a "*desolating sacrifice*") will be the beginning of the Great Tribulation, when God gives power to this demon to rule the world for forty-two months from that day.

This "fleeing into the wilderness" should not be confused with Christ's admonition to come out of the world. I fear that many people will leave it to the very end to *come out* of the world. But then it will be too late.

The Signal For Immediate Flight

Excerpt #2:

"A series of terrible events are yet to come; but 'these are the beginning of sorrows;' 'the end is not yet.' How long these 'sorrows' shall continue is not revealed. The first sure sign that the end is near will be *the advent of the fiercest trial that the redeemed on earth have ever known.* The fulfilment of Daniel's vision of the defilement of the Holy Place is to be *the signal for immediate flight; for then shall be the great tribulation,*' (Matthew 24: 15-21. Compare Daniel 11: 1.)

unparalleled even in Judah's history. But, as already noticed, this last great persecution belongs to the latter half of Daniel's seventieth week, and therefore it affords a landmark by which we can determine the character and fix the order of the chief events which mark the closing scenes foretold in prophecy."¹³⁰

"To them it is that the warning is specially addressed, **against being deceived through a false hope of the immediate return of Christ.**"¹³¹ For Christ does not return at that point, but 42 months after then, and three and one half days after the Two Witnesses are murdered in Jerusalem.

"So **when you see the desolating sacrifice** spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains; let him who is on the housetop not go down to take what is in his house; and let him who is in the field not turn back to take his mantle. And alas for those who are with child and for those who give suck in those days! Pray that your flight may not be in winter or on a Sabbath. For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been seen from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be. And if those days had not been shortened, no human would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. Then if any one says to you, 'Lo, here is the Christ!' or 'There he is!' do not believe it. For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Lo, I have told you beforehand. So, if they say to you, 'Lo, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out; if they say, 'Lo, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man. Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

Immediately after the [forty-two month long] tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken; then will appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory; and he will send out his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. ... when you see all these things, you know that he is near, at the very gates. Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away till all these things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away." (Matthew 24: 15-35, RSV. The event to occur immediately after the Great Tribulation is "the hour of trial" that the Elect will *not* have to face, and it is also known as the Wrath.)

¹³⁰ *The Coming Prince*, by Sir Robert Anderson, available from: <http://www.fbminstitute.com/Anderson/toc.html> Emphasis added.

¹³¹ Anderson, *Ibid.*

The Third Temple In Jerusalem

Excerpt #3: The Building of the Third Temple in Jerusalem

Believe you me, when you see the beginning of the construction of the Third Temple in Jerusalem, watch out, because we are not very far from the Great Tribulation's beginnings (42 months after the opening of the Temple), and the return of the Messiah seven years later. After the mid-point of the Tribulation, things in the world will get very ugly indeed.

The Jews have plans well in advance for this great project and have already built much of the Temple's furniture, such as the showbread table (for which they recently¹³² received a US\$50,000 anonymous donation). Do not be deceived about the Jews and their Third Temple, for theirs is the religion of apostasy (the mystery of iniquity), and this Third (actually it's the Fourth Temple) will be utterly destroyed by Messiah upon His return.

Here are two Websites that will keep you up-to-date on progress on the Third Temple:

The Temple Institute in Jerusalem:

<http://www.templeinstitute.org/>

The Temple Mount in Jerusalem:

<http://www.templemount.org/>

¹³² By recently I mean mid-1995.
Page 508 of 1460

Reading 15: Even Many of the Elect to be Deceived.

“But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house: And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. **For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.** And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not: For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light ...” (Mark 13: 14-24, KJV)

Reading 16: Impending Catastrophes Becoming Commonplace

Have you noticed? The weather prognosticators and scientists, always ready to call unusual events "normal" by pulling out some ancient fact or two from the record of history, **are finally admitting that things now are not what they used to be.** They are even going as far as admitting that we could be facing massive catastrophes!

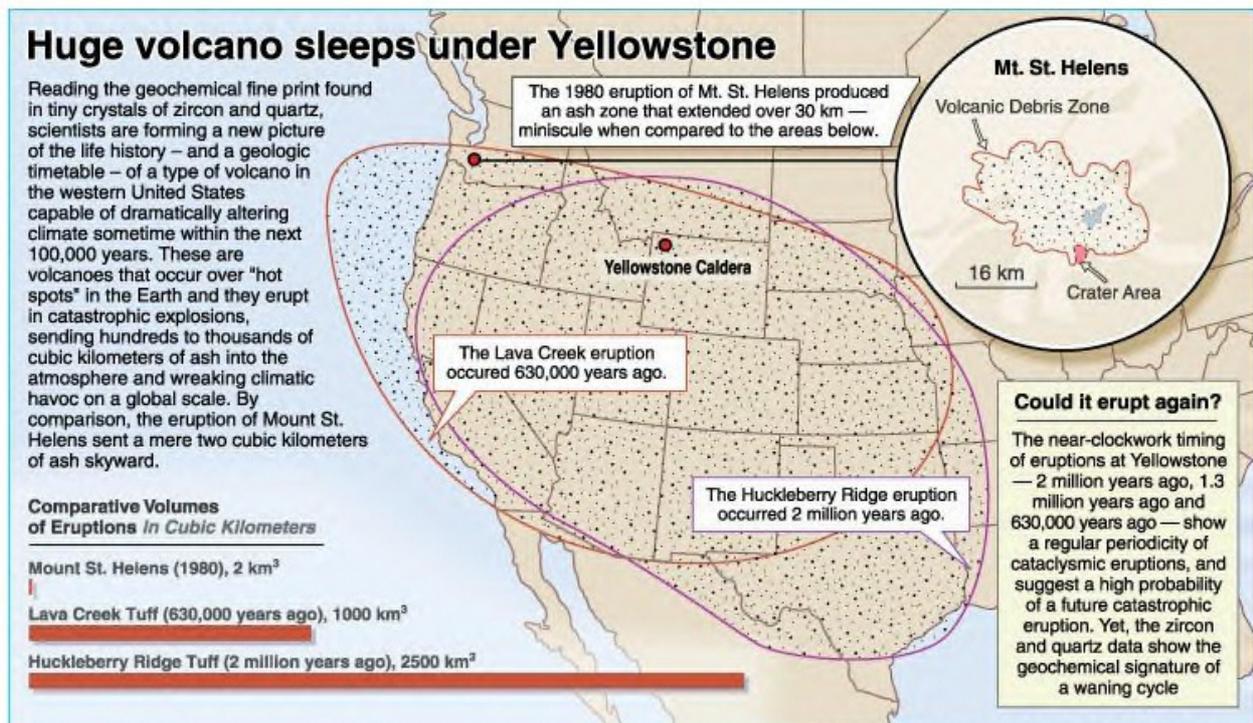
Expect to see these sorts of *natural* **and** *man-made* phenomena becoming more commonplace:

- massive movement of tectonic plates
- devastating earthquakes and volcanoes "...in divers places," but especially in the "ring of fire" zones
- massive storms of all sorts of magnitude
- floods of water and mud
- rise in sea-level
- giant tsunamis
- Even without any "Planet X," something serious is occurring in outer space. What about the scientist who said that if a major asteroid was on a collision course with the earth, the "authorities" would not release that information to the public, to prevent panic (of course).
- Two thousand years ago the magnetic force of the Earth was at its peak. Now it is 50% less powerful than it was then.
- The Earth's weather patterns are changing dramatically, yet this has largely being denied, by blaming it on false causes such as 'the Greenhouse Effect,' and 'El Nino.'
- The Sun is also showing signs of great change. Some researchers are suggesting that even the Sun's magnetic field has dropped to zero. Certainly the Sun is converting more hydrogen to helium, and there is a tremendous increase in solar flares and X-ray bursts. The Sun is also cooling.

More importantly, learn to recognize the deceptive processes from the natural ones, and *the con-job plan* of the NWO-controlled world environmental movement. It is not what you probably have been deceived into thinking. If you've read the *Report From Iron Mountain* you'll know that the study group and John Doe (aka John Kenneth Gailbraith) needed to find a substitute for war if ever peace "broke out," *even if they had to invent one.* **The environmental issue is that fake issue,** and it has sucked in millions and millions of people worldwide. The best exposé of this deceit is Larry Abraham's excellent book, *The Greening: The Environmentalists' Drive For Global Power*, published in 1993 by Double A Publications, Phoenix, Arizona. **A highlight of this book, in my opinion, is the list of literature refuting the various environmental calamities which are claimed to beset us.**¹³³

¹³³ The "credible" threats, "which *The Iron Mountain Report* required, consisted ... of "the same old worn-out menu of eco-hoaxes: over-population, ozone hole, global warning, deforestation, bio-diversity, acid rain, rising sea-levels, soil degradation, *ad nauseam.*" The 'alternate enemies' are to consist of those who resist the imposition of international controls over those areas, such as us taxpayers, **especially those of us who**

But do take seriously warnings about **impending natural disasters**, such as the clear and urgent danger of tsunamis, especially in the Coastlands *all around the world* (for God has declared the coastlands will weep.), and the situation in Yellowstone below (which is being kept from the general population) ...



Source: <http://www.earthmountainview.com/yellowstone/yellowstone.htm>

“The Coastlands Will Weep”

If you live in the tsunami strike zone, **beware!** A tsunami strike-zone is any area on the globe where the deadly effects of a raging tsunami can reach you. Rising sea-levels are also an real threat.

Just what constitutes the critical altitude is the important question. There are many views on this matter, for example:

- On 18 July 1997, Dr John Heap, the Director of the UK based Scott Polar Research Institute, gave an interview with the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) radio news program.¹³⁴ In that interview he said that everyone living below **60 metres** (200 feet) above sea level, was in danger from tsunamis and rising sea levels.
- Other scientific papers use the critical figure of **200 metres** above sea level.

can still read. To control all this, MacNeill proposed that a new international super-agency be created.” MacNeill is of course just a stooge for the super-elite. Alan B Jones, *How The World Really Works*, emphasis added, p. 155.

¹³⁴ Cox, Wade, *Global Warming and Bible Prophecy*, Christian Churches of God, Paper No. 218, emphasis added, <http://www.ccg.org>

- I have friends who are adamant that the critical height is **1,000 metres** above sea-level. In fact I know of many people who have sold up their coastal properties to move to areas above the 1,000 metres height.
- Scientists have long known that a massive tsunami struck the east coast of Australia some 100,000 years ago in geological terms according to today's models. They did not know what caused it. But they do know that the wave was between **90 metres** (300 feet) and **300 metres** (1,000 feet) high, travelling just under some 1,126 kilometres per hour (700 miles per hour). The destructive capacity of such a wave is enormous. Each land slip and earthquake will set off its own tsunami activity.¹³⁵
- For myself I will be keeping above the zone of between 500 to 1000 metres. What about you?

Tsunami (pron: 'soo-nar-me') is a Japanese word: 'tsu' meaning harbour and 'nami' meaning wave. The phenomenon usually is associated with earthquakes, landslides or volcanic eruptions in, or adjacent to oceans and results in sudden movement of the water column. Until recently tsunamis were called tidal waves, even though the event has nothing to do with tides.

"Only two countries in the affected region, Indonesia and Australia, received the warning... Yet the tsunami took as long as two hours to reach some countries, and NOAA's critics say timely even unofficial warnings might have allowed people in coastal areas to flee."

Maine Senator Olympia Snowe is "exploring and looking into why NOAA was not able to provide this valuable, life-saving information to the 11 affected nations," (quoted in Boston Globe, 29 Dec 2004).

~~~~~

*"In the open ocean, tsunamis would not be felt by ships because the wavelength would be hundreds of miles long, with an amplitude of only a few feet. This would also make them **unnoticeable from the air.** As the waves approach the coast, their speed decreases and their amplitude increases. Unusual wave heights have been known to be over 100 feet high. However, waves that are 10 to 20 feet high can be very destructive and cause many deaths or injuries" (see [http://redcross.org/services/disaster/0,1082,0\\_592\\_00.html#feel](http://redcross.org/services/disaster/0,1082,0_592_00.html#feel))*

A tsunami is different from a wind generated surface wave on the ocean. The passage of a tsunami involves the movement of water from the surface to the seafloor which means its speed is controlled by water depth. Consequently, as the wave approaches land and reaches increasingly shallow water it slows. However, the water column still in deeper water is moving slightly faster and catches up,

<sup>135</sup> Cox, Op Cit.  
Page 512 of 1460

resulting in the wave bunching up and becoming much higher. A tsunami often is a series of waves and the first may not necessarily be the largest.

Tsunami can travel at speeds up to 950 km/h in deep water which can be represented by the speed of a passenger jet.

The highest tsunami occur when they encounter a long and gradual shallowing of the water. which allows time for the wave to build and interact with its surroundings. Successive peaks can be anywhere from five to 90 minutes apart. The wave train which arrives at the coast can reach heights of up to 30 metres above sea level or create barely noticeable ripples. In the open ocean, even the largest tsunami are relatively small with wave heights of less than one metre.

## **There Is No Easy Way Out**

You don't have to be an Einstein to know that the world is in a state of great change and disturbance, and not only in the economic, political, and climatic areas. The relative geological calm of the world is extremely disturbed and agitated. Devastating storms of all types are increasing in intensity and frequency. Hailstorms, in which the size of the stones are unprecedented, are becoming commonplace. Tsunamis, landslides, minor earthquakes, in tune of thousands are shaking the whole world's tectonic plates. Mount St. Helens has started erupting. Many parts of the earth are vulnerable to Earthquake activity. For example, the San Andreas Fault moves every four hundred years or so, and is overdue now. So is the Portland Fault, which goes every three hundred years, or so.

Most countries are reporting unusual weather patterns and excessive major and minor quakes. In many parts of the world lakes are losing their water and manifesting sinkholes. Mud volcanoes and geysers in Yellow Stone National Park (where the Earth's crust is wafer-thin in geological scale) in America are manifesting excessive temperature rise and increased frequencies of eruptions.

Droughts are increasing everywhere, as we are already seeing. The increasing freshwater in the Arctic is stalling the ocean current systems. The rise in world sea levels is already visible. The meltdown in the Antarctic cap is underway.

The depletion of the krill and penguin populations in Antarctica is a now fact of life on planet Earth. Scientists report that the krill population is down 50% and the penguin population is down 25%.

## **The Asian Boxing Day Tsunami of 2004** <sup>136</sup>

More than 220,000 people died in more than a dozen countries around the Indian Ocean in the tragedy, with about 130,000 of the fatalities being in Aceh, which was hit by a wall of water within half an hour of the earthquake. The earthquake recorded a Magnitude 9.0 on the Richter scale,<sup>137</sup> among the highest in recorded

---

<sup>136</sup> Known by the scientific community as the great *Sumatra-Andaman* earthquake. The disaster is known in Asia and in the international media as the *Asian Tsunami*; it is called the *Boxing Day Tsunami* in Australia, Canada, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom, because it took place on Boxing Day. The tsunami occurred exactly one year after the 2003 earthquake that devastated the southern Iranian city of *Bam* and exactly two years before the 2006 *Hengchun* earthquake.

<sup>137</sup> An 8.0 earthquake is ten times weaker than in the case a 9.0 earthquake on the Richter scale. "The Richter scale is logarithmic, that is an increase of 1 magnitude unit represents a factor of ten times in amplitude. The seismic waves of a magnitude 6 earthquake are 10 times greater in amplitude than those of a magnitude 5

history (this figure has now been increased to between 9.1 and 9.3). “Moreover, according to expert opinion, known to the scientists who were monitoring seismic activity, an earthquake of more than 6.5 on the Richter scale has the potential of triggering a tsunami.”<sup>138</sup> It was the fourth largest earthquake since 1900. The catastrophe is the [ninth deadliest natural disaster in modern history](#).

Wikipedia reports the following about the tsunami:

"The magnitude of the earthquake was originally recorded as 9.0, but has been increased to between 9.1 and 9.3. At this magnitude, it is the second largest earthquake ever recorded on a seismograph. This earthquake was also reported to be the longest duration of faulting ever observed, lasting between 500 and 600 seconds (8.3 to 10 minutes), and it was large enough that it caused the entire planet to vibrate as much as half an inch, or over a centimetre. It also triggered earthquakes in other locations as far away as Alaska.

The earthquake originated in the Indian Ocean just north of Simeulue island, off the western coast of northern Sumatra. The resulting tsunami devastated the shores of Indonesia, Sri Lanka, India, Thailand and other countries with waves up to 30 m (100 ft). It caused serious damage and deaths as far as the east coast of Africa, with the farthest recorded death due to the tsunami occurring at Rooi Els in South Africa, 8,000 km (5,000 mi) away from the epicentre. In total, eight people in South Africa died due to abnormally high sea levels and waves. The plight of the many affected people and countries prompted a widespread humanitarian response. In all, the worldwide community donated more than \$7 billion (2004 US dollars) in humanitarian aid to those affected by the earthquake.”<sup>139</sup>

## **In My Own Neck of the Woods ...**

First, take a look at the earthquake zones (which are scattered all over the Earth) of your own country, and then *move away from them!* You’ll find these zones marked on your maps as the fault systems of the world, and these are the zones in which earthquake activity occurs. In my own neck of the woods these earthquake zones are located in the following areas:

- There is a belt, called the Demon Fault Line, in northern New south Wales, starting in the north in the Washpool National Park (behind Grafton), and running due south to the southern part of the Werrikimbe National Park (behind Kempsey, and Port Macquarie).
- Then there is a major belt running from the ACT (Australian Capital Territory) to the north of Newcastle, and *includes* the Central Coast of New South Wales;

---

earthquake. However, in terms of energy release, a magnitude 6 earthquake is about 31 times greater than a magnitude 5. The intensity of an earthquake varies greatly according to distance from the earthquake, ground conditions, and other factors. The Modified Mercalli Intensity Scale is used to describe earthquake effects.” <http://www.pgc.nrcan.gc.ca/seismo/eqinfo/richter.htm>

<sup>138</sup> Chossudovsky, Michel, Op Cit.

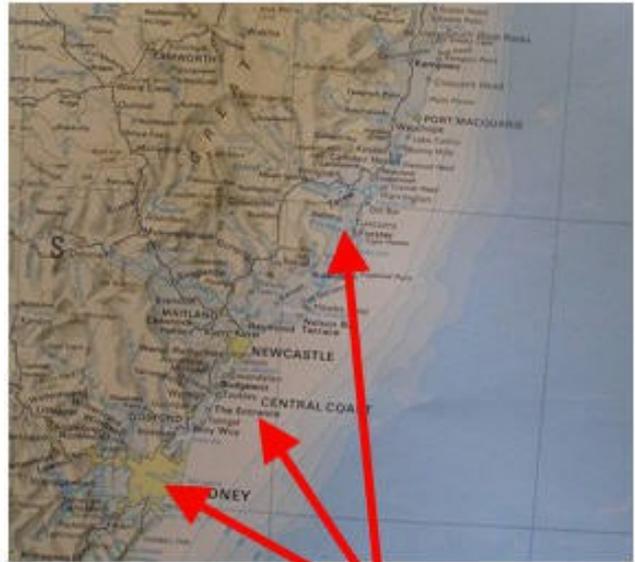
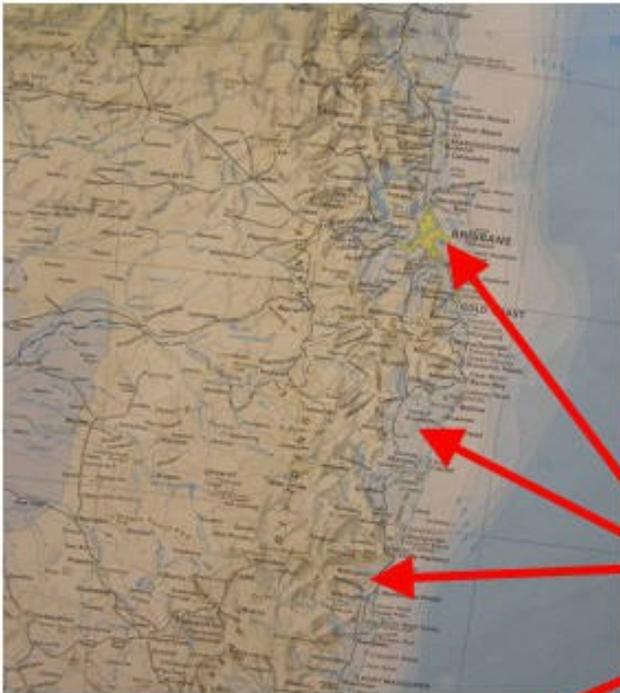
<sup>139</sup> Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2004\\_Indian\\_Ocean\\_earthquake](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2004_Indian_Ocean_earthquake)

- This belt extends northwards, in a scattered fashion, right to Roma in Queensland.
- Most tsunamis occur in the Pacific and Indian Oceans because its boundary, known as the [Pacific Ring of Fire](#), experiences frequent earthquakes and hosts explosive volcanoes.

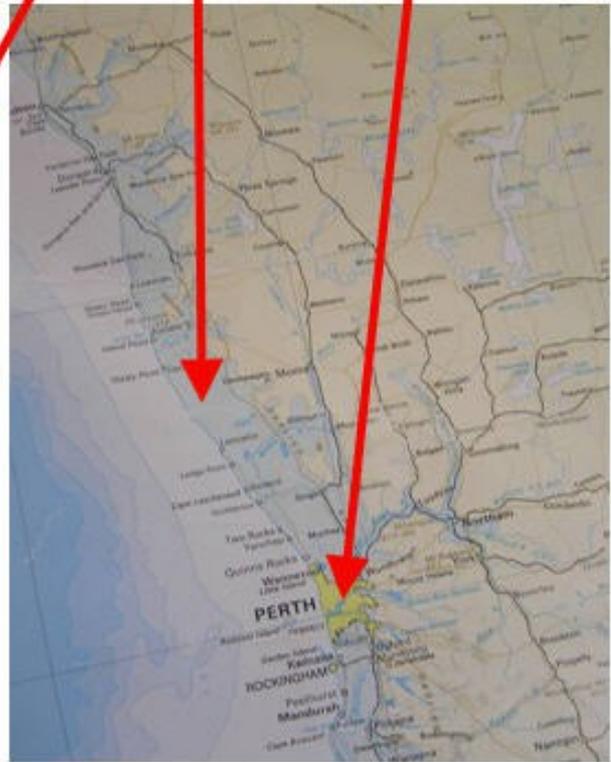
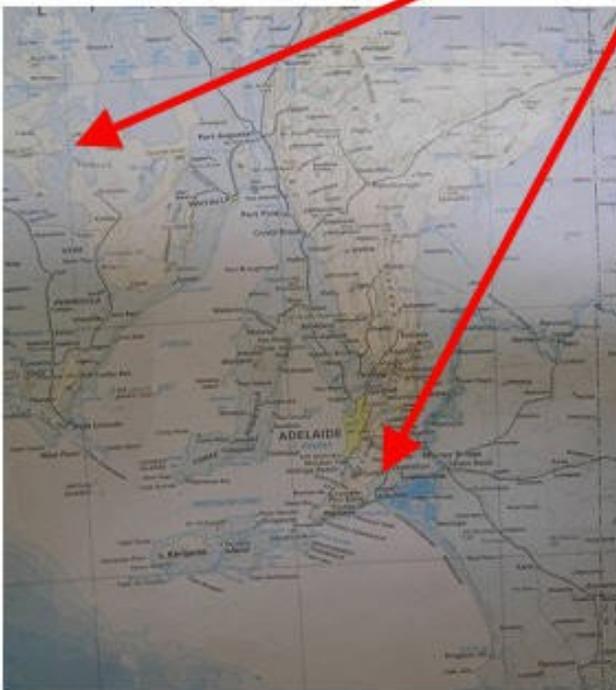
But if you live under the critical altitude (see the various interpretations of this value in the introductory section) in your own country (see above for selected parts of Australia),<sup>140</sup> then the real problem is going to come from powerful *floods of water*, with the massive columns of water coming from the skies (severe storms) or from the oceans and seas (tsunamis and meteor and comet strike). We have already seen many warnings occurrences all around the world, with the most severe being the Asian tsunami of December 26, 2005, which killed tens of thousands of people. In the wake of this tragic event there were many discussions as to its causes: was it from God, as a mark of his displeasure with the human race, or did it come from other sources?

---

<sup>140</sup> People living behind the Great Barrier Reef in Australia e.g. on the shoreline of Mackay in Queensland, will not be protected, because a tsunami will easily surmount and overrun such a “barrier.”



All of the **blue** land areas are **under** 200 metres (650 feet)!





## Precursors To A Tsunami

Prior to a tsunami, nature gives a series of warnings, which are all indicators of abnormal seismic activity, and therefore of an impending disaster. In the days prior to the Asian tsunami of December 26, 2004, here is a record of Global Seismic Activity:

### "December 26

The Andaman Islands, India region: 5.8, 5.7, 5.7, 6.1 6.0 5.8 and 5.8 on the Richter scale; the Nicobar Islands: 7.3 and 6.0; Off West Coast Of Northern Sumatra: 5.9, 5.8 and 8.9; and Northern Sumatra, Indonesia: 5.9.

### December 24

Java, Indonesia 4.6; Vanuatu Region 5.3; Fiji Region 5.1; and North Of Macquarie Island 5.5.

### December 23

North Of Macquarie Island 8.1; and Central Alaska 4.5.

### December 22

Southern East Pacific Rise 6.1; Off The Coast Of Oregon 4.9; South Sandwich Islands Region 4.5; Guatemala 4.3; Rota Region, Northern Mariana Islands 4.5; and Taiwan 4.3.

### **December 21**

Halmahera, Indonesia 5.4; Southern Alaska 5.1; and Hokkaido, Japan Region 5.6.

### **December 20**

Western Turkey 5.3; Cayman Islands Region 4.4; Galapagos Triple Junction Region 5.4; Central Mid-Atlantic Ridge 4.9; Izu Islands, Japan Region 4.7; Valparaiso, Chile 2.8; Tonga 4.9; Libertador O Higgins, Chile 3.0; Coquimbo, Chile 3.4; and Near The Coast Of Central Peru 5.0.

### **December 19**

Valparaiso, Chile 4.0 and 3.6; Alaska Peninsula 5.2; Fiji Region 5.2; Mindanao, Philippines 5.4; South Of Panama 4.7; Panama 5.5; Coquimbo, Chile 3.6; Near The East Coast Of Honshu, Japan 5.3; Western Australia 2.9; Vanuatu Region 5.3; and Northern Peru 4.9.”<sup>141</sup>

On the actual day of the Asian tsunami itself, Sunday 26 December 2004 (GMT), here is a record of what happened:

**“00.57 GMT:** Between 00.57 GMT and 00.59 GMT, an 8.9 magnitude earthquake occurs on the seafloor near Aceh in northern Indonesia. (See <http://ioc.unesco.org/itsu/> and other reports)

**00.58 GMT:** Saturday 25 December, 2.58 pm Hawaii Time (GMT-10) 26 Dec 00.58 GMT. US government's Pacific Tsunami Warning Center registers the earthquake on its seismic instruments. In other words at **the time of its occurrence at 00.58 GMT.**

**Shortly after 01.00 GMT:** Earthquake hits several cities in Indonesia, creates panic in urban areas in peninsular Malaysia. The news of the earthquake is reported immediately.

**01.30 GMT:** Phuket and Coast of Thailand: The tidal wave hits to coastline shortly after 8.30 am, 01.30 GMT

**02.30 GMT:** Colombo Sri Lanka and Eastern Coast of Sri Lanka, the tidal wave hits the coastal regions close to the capital Colombo, according to report at 8.30 am local time, 02.30 GMT (an hour and a half after the earthquake)

**02.45 GMT:** India's Eastern Coastline. The tsunami hits India's eastern coast from 6:15 a.m.(2:45 GMT)

**04.00 GMT:** Male, Maldives: From about 9:00 am (0400 GMT), three hours after the earthquake, the capital, Male, and other parts of the country were flooded by the tsunami. (more than three hours after the earthquake)

---

<sup>141</sup> Source: *The Hindu*, <http://www.hindu.com/2004/12/27/stories/2004122712212000.htm>

**11.00 GMT** (approximate time according to news dispatches): East Coast of Africa is hit. More than ten hours after the earthquake.”

### **Early-Warning Systems**

Many parts of the world have sophisticated tsunami early-warning systems in place, which, when danger is sensed, a warning message is sent via mobile phone text message (SMS), fax, satellite TV, and email. However, no matter how much warning you receive, this is not going to be of much use to anybody. Consider that it's Friday night at 9.30 pm. You and your wife and children are at a restaurant in a downtown location in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia. You are about a thirty-minutes drive to your home, which is located to the east near the Redlands Bay district, right on the coastline. At 9.37pm precisely, the whole restaurant is warned by the authorities of an impending tsunami strike right on Brisbane! What are you going to do? What can you do?? This is the type of situation most people will have to deal with. By relying on “early” warning systems, such as these, which, you will recall, are dealing with the movement of a massive system that is perhaps travelling at the speed of 950 km/h in deep water! Moreover, the more gradual is the slope of the continental shelf, the greater the potential tragedy. Recall that the highest tsunamis occur when they encounter a long and gradual shallowing of the water, such as occurs off the east coast of Australia.

That is why the best advice is this: ***If you live in a danger zone, or in an earthquake zone, beware! Sell up and move to a safe zone, and do it now.***

Indonesia started installing a tsunami early-warning system off the west coast of Sumatra following the 2004 disaster. A German research vessel placed 15 earthquake sensors on the seabed 1000 kilometres from the shore of the region that bore the brunt of the Boxing Day tsunami. The sensors were attached to six-metre-long buoys on the ocean surface from which a signal will be beamed via satellites to government offices if a tsunami develops. The media and public will then be warned by mobile phone text message, fax and email. “The aim is to have the buoys far enough out to sea so we will have about an hour's warning of an impending tsunami,” said Idwan Suhardi of the Indonesian meteorology and geophysics agency.

### **When It's Almost Too Late**

If the following is seen ...

- animals start behaving erratically and,
- the sea drains off beaches — the final precursor to a tsunami — everyone is told to flee to the hills.<sup>142</sup>

---

<sup>142</sup> The *Colorado* shoe company ad claims that life is not a race! If you've scorned these warnings, this is really the time to have your *Nike's* on!

## Beware of a Tsunami's Retreat and Rise Cycle

The Asian Boxing Day 2004 tsunami was a succession of several waves, occurring in retreat and rise cycles with a period of over 30 minutes between each peak. The **third wave was the most powerful** and reached highest, occurring about an hour and a half after the first wave. Smaller tsunamis continued to occur for the rest of the day.

|                                                                                   |                                                                                   |                                                                                    |                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|  |  |  |  |
| Second tsunami wave starting to retreat, Kata Noi Beach, Thailand, 10:17 a.m.     | Receding waters after the second tsunami, 10:20 a.m.                              | Third tsunami wave, 11:00 a.m.                                                     | Fourth tsunami wave, 11:22 a.m.                                                     |

### The Sword of Damocles

“On 18 July 1997, Dr John Heap, the Director of the UK based Scott Polar Research Institute, gave an interview with the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) radio news program. He said, in speaking with the announcer about the history of Antarctic research after the recent ANARE Jubilee Science Conference, that the threat of global warming was like **the Sword of Damocles** hanging over the head of everyone living below 60 metres (200 feet) above sea level. What did he mean by that statement? **How will the waters get that high?** When will they get that high? When will it start? These are very important questions and nothing is being said about it by the politicians.

...

Scientists have long known that a massive tsunami struck the east coast of Australia some 100,000 years ago in geological terms according to today's models. They did not know what caused it. A few years ago they determined that it was actually caused by a land slip in Hawaii 105,000 years ago. There will be other more massive slips than this in the period of the second trumpet. Scientists estimate that the San Andreas fault has to go within the next ten years. This does not take into account the increasing effects, described above, on fault movement. **The San Andreas fault system has the capacity to create a tsunami that may devastate the east coast of Australia.**

Tsunamis travel at just below the speed of sound and may be a wall of water some hundreds of feet high. The wave referred to above was between 90 metres (300 feet) and 300 metres (1,000 feet) high travelling just under some 1,126 kilometres per hour (700 miles per hour). The destructive capacity of such a wave is enormous. Each land slip and earthquake will set off its own tsunami activity. Thus, one-third of the world's shipping will be destroyed.”<sup>143</sup>

<sup>143</sup> Cox, Wade, *Global Warming and Bible Prophecy*, Christian Churches of God, Paper No. 218, emphasis added, <http://www.ccg.org>

## Magnitude 9 Cascadia Earthquake

*More than three hundred years ago, at 9 PM on January 26, 1700 one of the world's largest earthquakes occurred along the west coast of North America. The undersea Cascadia thrust fault ruptured along a 1000 km length, from mid Vancouver Island to northern California in a great earthquake, producing tremendous shaking and a huge tsunami that swept across the Pacific.*

*These events are recorded in the oral traditions of the First Nations people on Vancouver Island. The tsunami swept across the Pacific also causing destruction along the Pacific coast of Japan. It is the accurate descriptions of the tsunami and the accurate time keeping by the Japanese that allows us to confidently know the size and exact time of this great earthquake.*

*The recognition of definitive signatures in the geological record tells us the January 26, 1700 event was not a unique event, but has repeated many times at irregular intervals of hundreds of years. Geological evidence indicates that 13 great earthquakes have occurred in the last 6000 years.”<sup>144</sup>*

Natural Resources Canada:

<http://www.pgc.nrcan.gc.ca/seismo/hist/anniv.press.htm>

## The Real Message

Most discussions seemed to favour God as the originator of the danger coming from water, but I wonder, was Satan involved? Again tragically, moderns have been successfully programmed to dismiss the very idea of an evil being called Satan. The fact is that he knows his time of rulership of this planet is being cut very short, and the scriptures clearly reveal that he will attack the elect in the Last Days. One of his weapons of choice is water: “*And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood*” (Revelations 12: 15).

So the clear message is: move to **a safe height** above sea level **now!**

But the real message, no matter which way you put it, is *get right* with God by clearly understanding what he requires of you.

*“The agenda I am exposing has been unfolding over thousands of years to its current point close to completion, because humanity has given away its mind and its responsibility. Humanity would rather do what it thinks is right for itself in the moment than consider the wider consequences of its behaviour for human existence. Ignorance is bliss, we say, and that’s true—but only for a while. It may be bliss not to know a tornado is coming because you have no need to worry or take action. But while your head is in the sand and your bum is in the air, the tornado is still coming. If you looked up and faced it, disaster could be avoided, but ignorance and denial always ensure that you will get the full force and the*

<sup>144</sup> Chossudovsky, Michel, *Foreknowledge of A Natural Disaster: Washington Was Aware That a Deadly Tidal Wave was building up in the Indian Ocean*, available here:

<http://globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO412C.html>

most extreme consequences, because it strikes when least expected and you are least prepared. Like I say, ignorance is bliss—but only for so long. We create our own reality by our thoughts and action. For every action or non-action there is a consequence. When we give our minds and our responsibility away, we give our lives away. If enough of us do it, we give the world away and that is precisely what we have been doing throughout known human history. This is why the few have always controlled the masses. The only difference today is that the few are now manipulating the entire planet because of the globalisation of business, banking and communications. The foundation of that control has always been the same: keep the people in ignorance, fear and at war with themselves. Divide, rule and conquer while keeping the most important knowledge to yourself. And as we shall see ... those who have used these methods to control humanity for thousands of years are members of the **same** force, the same interbreeding tribe, following a long term Agenda which is now reaching a major point on its journey. The global fascist state is upon us.”<sup>145</sup>

---

<sup>145</sup> Icke, David, *The Greatest Secret: The Book That Will Change The World*, Bridge of Love Publications, Scottsdale, Arizona, 1999, p. xiv.

## Earthquakes

“The next thing Jesus told us to watch for was earthquakes in divers or manifold places. I do not believe that all of the typical earthquakes that have occurred since Jesus said this are to be taken as signs of the Beginning of sorrows, but they may be. For instance, the tiny Island of Guam experienced its largest recorded earthquake in this century just since I finished researching and started writing this book. Guam is an island whose axial cross section looks like a table with only one leg in the center of the table to hold it upright. This center leg rises up out of the Pacific Ocean to expose the table top to the air. I was stationed in Guam for a while when I was in the Navy and I can tell you I am glad I was not there during this earthquake. I have stood a quarter of a mile inland from the beach and looked down through cracks in the "ground" beneath my feet and seen caverns full of salt water. Soundings taken just a few hundred feet from the beach from around islands like Guam can drop from three or four fathoms to thousands of fathoms in a matter of yards. When an earthquake shakes an island built like Guam, there is always a chance that part or all of it will fall into the ocean.

Likewise, the recent "big Los Angeles Earthquake of 1994," as terrible as it was, may not be the kind of earthquake to which Jesus referred. We need to understand first of all that all such normal earthquakes are forceful reminders to man that even though he may be able to discover the cause of earthquakes, it will be forever beyond his capability to control them. All natural disasters are reminders that mankind and the earth exist under a curse that has terminal effects, and that our only hope for survival is to look to God on faith. Why do you think Insurance companies used to call such disasters "acts of God?" As such they ought to turn our thoughts toward Almighty God and his promise of salvation. It is also amazing to me how so many of the world's high density population centers like Los Angeles, San Francisco, Tokyo, St. Louis, etc. are situated directly above or near major faults in the mantle of the earth.

I believe the earthquakes of which Jesus spoke in Matthew 24, verse 7, will be of a distinct character. I believe this because there are 5 earthquakes mentioned in the Book of The Revelation, and the first one that occurs is revealed under the 6th seal before the sounding of the trumpets begin. It says of this earthquake that all men of the earth try to hide themselves in the caves and rocks of the mountains to escape its fury. It says that this earthquake moves all of the mountains and the islands out of their place.

Such a world wide earthquake has not yet happened in recorded history and is almost unimaginable. After the last of these earthquakes it says, "And every Island fled away," (Rev. 16:20). The whole of Southern California has been expecting "the big 'un" ever since I can remember, but they are going to be disappointed if they think it will be the biggest of all time because the Bible says in Rev. 16:18, "...and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth." Verse 19 of that passage identifies the location of that earthquake to be "the great city," which we will see to be the whole Babylonish world system. It is then written of this last quake that the cities of the nations fall. These earthquakes will be global in character.

I believe the earth's crust was prepared during the Genesis Flood for this event of unprecedented cataclysmic seismic proportions in which the first of these global earthquakes will shake the entire earth, not for 30 to 60 seconds, but for a period of many months, until much of the structures of our present civilizations have collapsed. By way of contrast, the "Big Los Angeles Earthquake" shook somewhere between 15 to 45 seconds, depending upon which report you read.

I believe the trigger for these unbelievably long seismic events will be an extremely large, extraterrestrial body that will approach our sun and the solar system from outer space. I believe this will be the second visit that this extraterrestrial visitor has paid upon earth in its history. I believe the first visit was during the time of the Genesis Flood when its approach broke up the pristine rock below the surface of the earth and opened up the waters of the "fountains of the deep." I believe it also was the instrument that God created and used to break up the surface of the earth into continents and build the ocean floors.

As it nears the earth, this "foreign body" will cause great convulsive tides in the earth's crust as the earth rotates underneath its approach. The stress of these tides will lift and heave all of the lands and the waters, shaking every square inch of earth until hardly anything is left standing and the surface is left in convoluted shambles. Some astronomers are at this time looking beyond our sun for a "dark companion star" that they believe to be the binary partner of our sun. They believe this companion star has at least once before made a circuit passed our sun, disturbing the comets at the edge of our solar system and sweeping them into many collisions with the sun, and the planets and the moons. These astronomers believe this happened many millions of years ago, I believe that it happened only a few thousand years ago, and that it is going to return once again. And once again, it is going to break up the surface of the earth and rearrange the topography beyond recognition as earth's surface is prepared and rearranged for a millennium of rest. The force of gravity from this body acting upon the comets and solar debris, such as asteroids, once again causes them to be sucked along in its wake to plunge from the heavens and collide with the earth, the sun, the moon and the other planets. The dust from these space collisions will block out sunlight and darken the reflected moon light. These streaking, screaming chunks debris will impact the surface of earth opening huge craters on the surface after they explode through the atmosphere. Some of these chunks could be captured into a contra-earth orbit around the sun to meet us again and again over the next few years. Earth's orbit itself will likely be drastically altered. Also, the angle of earth's rotation in relation to the sun and the path of her orbit around the sun could be radically changed. I believe this "body" or "dark star" will be detected as it approaches in the skies for weeks and months, or possibly for even two or three years before the damage begins. Gradually, as it approaches, the buildings everywhere will begin to shake and fall as the ground under them surges up and down with every passing tide. Men will try to take refuge outside of the cities, but anarchy, terror, and self preservation turn them against one another. We will talk in more detail of this dark star and of the effects it has had upon the earth when we look at the Flood in the section about how materialism and rationalism have contributed to apostasy in the church.

Jesus said that all of the foregoing were the beginning of sorrows or birth pains. Matthew 24:8: "All these are the beginning of sorrows" [sorrows translates *odin*, a Greek word meaning birth pangs].

There are some characteristics of birth pains which are of interest here: first - no one ever knows the exact length of time between conception and their onset, or the exact date on which they shall begin. Also, birth pains get more and more intense from the time they start until the delivery; and next, once they have truly started, they do not stop until delivery.

Jesus called the time in which the events from verse 4 to verse 8 occur, "the beginning of sorrows." Next, in verses 9 through 28, he discussed some additional things which will occur. But did he intend for us to understand that these events would be along with the events of verses 4 through 8, or did he intend that we should understand that the events of verse 9 through 28 would occur after the events of verses 4 through 8?

The word "then" that begins verse 9 is the Greek word "tote" which can either have a sense of consecution as "following along with," or, it can have a sense of concurrence as "at that time." In either case it seems to be inclusive of the time frame to which it refers and therefore would not segregate the events of verses 4 through 8 from the events of 9 through 28 into two separate time periods. Thus, the events of the Beginning of Sorrows would include the events of verses 9 through 28, but not necessarily require their simultaneous occurrence.

So when Jesus said in verse 9 that there would come a time in which the church would be delivered up to be afflicted, he told us to watch for the things which he called the Beginning of Sorrows and understand that sometime within the time frame between the time of the beginning of sorrows and the time that he came back, a time of great affliction of the church would also begin to occur."<sup>146</sup>

## **Comet Impact Predictions**

### ***Mother Shipton's Prophecies***

"Almost 75% of Shipton's past (verified) prophecies are clear (Class A or B) prophecies and only 6% are vague or have failed. All but four of her upcoming Comet Strike prophecies (Last Prophecy) represent a reasonable description matching the Baseline Scenario of two comet strikes that could easily throw our planet back into an Ice Age.

How valid are Shipton's prophecies? A hoaxter<sup>15</sup> who published Shipton's versus in 1862, Charles J. Hindley, has caused accusations of "Predicting The Past" by Revilo P. Oliver. However, radio, automobiles, mechanized agriculture, submarines, aircraft and Movies/TV were certainly not widely known and likely not even imagined (although a submarine and balloons were used in the US's civil war). In 1873 Hindley admitted having forged a rhyme that claimed the world was going to end in 1881 and crediting it to Mother Shipton. Presumably, he needed it to make his book more marketable. Most modern sources of Shipton's work have sought to eliminate such versus.

But worse than the forgeries was the reported withholding of Mother Shipton's Prophecies from the general public.<sup>16</sup> They may be related to the impending (agonizing) mass death of half (or more) of humanity by protracted war and starvation - during our generation. And even worse than this is the deliberate

---

<sup>146</sup> Section on Earthquakes taken from *How Shall We Tell The Children?* by Edward Chamberlain. The full version of *How Shall We Tell The Children?* is available for download here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/how-shall-we-tell.html>

obscuring of extraterrestrial alien contacts and their warnings of impending comet strikes. The only written communications we may have from the aliens is in script form. Crop script was spelled out to say that they are opposed to "cunning and "deceit". This is found in the one and only "crop script" which was formed in a manner similar to that of the T367 crop circle<sup>17</sup>. Are they implying that some of the powerful among us are cunning and deceitful? Possibly so, because the only official who really alerted us to the possibility of a giant meteoroid induced catastrophe (surprisingly occurring about every 10,000 years as estimated in section 2.3) was Sir Fred Hoyle, the British Royal Astronomer, in his (poorly edited) book "Ice The Ultimate Human Catastrophe".<sup>11</sup> Being British, he may have known of Shipton's prophecies. Publication of this book may have been quite an act of courage, but then, he is a knight!

The large number of A-class prophecies add up to the fact that either Shipton's prophecies are a present day hoax or she was an excellent prophet. Data from the World Wide Web indicates that her work was published in 1684 and 1862 implying that her material is credible.<sup>15</sup> But remember the alien warning concerning human "cunning and deceit". No real new information is added by her prophecies and this seems disturbing. However, there are so many of Shipton's verified prophecies. If they are not a hoax, the comet strike predictions are highly likely. If they are a hoax, why does her dual comet strike prophecy (the Last Prophecy) fit the Baseline Scenario so well? In either case, something seems amiss. The alien allusion to human "cunning and "deceit" certainly seems applicable, and perhaps sinister.

### ***Conclusion: Mother Shipton's Prophecies***

Not only are the sum totals of Mother Shipton's Verified Prophecies viable, but her Last Prophecy correlates well with the Baseline Scenario, data from selected mediums and even geochronological evidence indicating that the oceans recede during Ice Ages. Shipton's "Last Prophecy" covers a time period up to 2026, with the comet strikes likely occurring before 2016. These events conclude with the arrival of aliens to aid (or dominate) mankind. Some sites see the aliens as malevolent, others (plus one by one of these authors) see hope that they may be benevolent. Did we refuse their help in destroying the comets?. An Ice Age as well as a New Age seems to be prophesied, with much of the present human political and physical infrastructure wiped away. Those who survive will define the tenor and quality of the future human race.

It is hard to believe that there has ever been a prophet as good as Mother Shipton. That is why her material has sometimes been considered a hoax, and it may be. However, it is even harder to believe that it is a hoax when her Last Prophecy coincides so well with the Baseline Scenario (which is further supported elsewhere on this web site). If Shipton's Last Prophecy is a hoax, someone has undertaken a substantial effort to make it appear consistent with other data warning of two comet strikes in the immediate future. Whatever the case may be, the alien warnings of human "cunning and deceit" seems warranted."

**“... Conclusion: Nostradamus/Zechariah Prophecies**

The Nostradamus/Zechariah prophecies seem to tell of an impacting comet, fragmenting in the atmosphere, as it passes along a 1,700-mile path over much of the Mediterranean basin. At least a dozen major impact fragments are anticipated, with some fragments being almost 500 meters in diameter (implying a 1 km comet). A second, probably related comet fragment, follows a nearby parallel path and explodes over southern France and Sardinia. This fragment likely breaks loose as the main body nears the Earth or enters the high atmosphere. Multiple land and water strikes are envisioned, with some of the major fragments exploding in the atmosphere like the Tunguska event. These seem to correlate well with Mother Shipton's first strike due to all the water related activity she prophesied. It also fits well with the Bible Code's (2006) "The Year predicted for world," the "Star-like object" and the "Its path struck their dwelling" (a long fragmenting strike path). The 1,700 mile long Group 1 impact path fits this description well.”

**“... Conclusions**

A definition of a Composite Scenario follows. Around 2006 to 2016, strikes from fragments of two separate comets are anticipated. The first involves a nominal one-kilometer diameter comet fragmenting into about a dozen major pieces, some about 500 meters in diameter. France, Italy, Greece and Israel are struck as well as parts of the Mediterranean Sea. Tsunamis, earthquakes, volcanic eruption and massive flooding occur. There are vast struggles among surviving mankind along with a terrible death toll, partly due to insurrections. Around a few to about ten years later, a second comet strike is in the Southern Hemisphere occurs and this one is the most severe. This comet appears to be crumbled rounding the Sun (such is often witnessed by astronomers) and an unknown number of (massive) fragments strike Earth (at unspecified locations). These strikes send Earth back into an Ice Age. The bulk of the human population is destroyed, likely due to relocation trauma, water deprivation and starvation. Survivors in the US Air Forces' nuclear hardened survival center in Cheyenne Mountain Colorado emerge to count the survivors.

Christ, The Old Testament, The Bible Code, Nostradamus, Shipton, extra-terrestrial aliens and even some famous astronomers and geologists have warned us of a possible catastrophic comet collision with Earth. But there have been many prophets of doom, yet the world is still here.<sup>21</sup> However, there was one such prophet who was correct. 5000 years ago, Noah predicted one of the quasi-periodic catastrophes contained in the table found on our web site's front (index) page and he is still remembered because of it.

It can hardly escape notice that The Figure 2 painting (made around 1456 AD), Shipton (1488 AD - 1561 AD) and Nostradamus (1503 AD - 1566 AD) all occurred within about a century of one another. Within the next century, Kepler, Galileo, Newton (and his assistant Whiston) and Halley formalized the mathematics of celestial bodies and even realized the possible influence of comet strikes in causing Noah's great flood. Whiston believed that the London earthquake of 1750 was a sign of impending doom, though other considerations suggested to him that 1866 would

be the year. Newton ultimately set the date at some time after the year 2000.<sup>22</sup> The catastrophes cause by these periodic comet swarms, the nominal date of the next one and the celestial mechanics needed to rigorously define the problem was available in the 17th century. What a fortunate coincidence! By the 1990's we had launched satellites into the far reaches of our solar system and have hydrogen bombs capable of destroying comets. We have all the tools necessary to define the problem and save ourselves. Who do we have to thank? Christ, aliens, human mediums and prophets or all of them? Perhaps the aliens could destroy the comets now, but would we continue to ignore them never knowing if they did so. None have shown evidence of desiring a mass extinction of the bulk of humanity . . . but it has occurred several times before. This is our solar system and our world after all, and it may be up to us to maintain our home. The choices and their consequences are ours.

Notice the role of "fear" in Nostradamus' recordings of his visions. Had he not feared persecution, he may have made clearer prophecies. Similarly, greed (the fear of want or need) may have motivated Charles J. Hindley's forgeries related to Shipton's prophecies. The subtle forces of fear are responsible for most of mankind's misery and much of our ignorance. If the impending threat is valid and we do nothing to counter it, our fears may be responsible for an unprecedented loss of human life in the near future.

From our perspective, the long period comet swarms causing these catastrophes just "suddenly appear". Moreover, there does seem to be a convergence on the dates and circumstances predicted for the next impending catastrophe. Most of those who made these predictions are not available to take the credit (or blame) for them. The comet strikes these swarms cause are not "the end of the world". But if true, they could cause a catastrophe of such magnitude that most of us often want to just close our minds to imagining it. This is largely due to our stubbornness, our fear of change, which is humanities' most popular fear. We can act to avoid this possible catastrophe or just gamble (or hope) that it won't happen or take it on "faith" that Jesus Christ (or the aliens) will save us. The choice is ours. Any choice is correct; we just have to live with the consequences." (Source of the Mother Shipton, Nostradamus, and Zechariah excerpts: [Barrywarmkessel.com](http://Barrywarmkessel.com) )

## The End of the Age

“The tribulation of the elect happens before the coming of the Messiah and then the heavenly signs proclaim his coming. The first resurrection then occurs. **There is no rapture. There is no easy way out. There is no avoiding the law.** Christ will come as conquering king to establish his Father's law on this planet. The most amazed and confused people will be those who claim to be his disciples yet do not keep the commandments of God and the testimony of Messiah. They will do it the hard way because they did not follow his teachings. That is why God is going to deal with the planet and do it thoroughly. Unless Messiah comes back, there will be no flesh left alive. All of this destruction will be our own doing.”<sup>147</sup>

<sup>147</sup> Cox, Wade, *Global Warming and Bible Prophecy* (Paper No. 218), p. 15. Available here: <http://www.logon.org> or <http://www.ccg.org>

*“And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.” (Matthew 24:19-28 19, KJV)*

## **From the Introduction of *The Greening***

“... my concern is how ‘The Greening’ juggernaut is steamrolling all opposition, silencing its critics by a feigned moral and intellectual superiority and, in the process, transferring global wealth and power on an unprecedented scale. It is also my sincere hope that even the most fervid and dedicated among ‘the green’ movement will pause to consider how their dedication is being directed, used and misused in ways which are as varied and sinister as they are subtle.

On the more practical side of what's contained here, let's not be coy. Billions and billions of dollars have already been spent, tens if not hundreds of billions will be spent, and tremendous fortunes will be made, all in the name of ‘preserving the environment.’ While I may not be able to stop or even slow down ‘The Greening,’ I can, and do, show any objective person how to invest in order to capitalize on this mega-trend. Then let's hope and pray that people of goodwill everywhere will use their wealth and influence to preserve what is mankind's most precious, precarious, and endangered environmental condition—liberty.

Larry H. Abraham  
Wauna, Washington  
April 1990”

## **The Worshipping of Nature**

*“The Greening's New Religion ... We agree with the *Australian Financial Review*, which wrote in June 1989, “[It] is difficult to generate a balanced discussion about the greenhouse effect, indeed about almost any other environmental issue. It has been removed from the rational sphere into the religious dimension. The environmental movement has developed a thoroughgoing theology, with its own*

demons and deities and, most significantly, its intense sense of guilt." [Emphasis added]

If the eco-movement were localized or small, we might dismiss out of hand its transformation into a religion. But it is growing rapidly worldwide, forcing itself into every political and economic discussion, with a zeal and fanaticism that can only be described as religious. Whatever your religion -- or lack of religion -- the metaphysical undertones to environmentalism, more than any other trend, should concern you. It threatens the very roots of Western civilization. The eco-cult has a theology of sin and salvation, apocalypse and millennium, god and man -- or perhaps more aptly, god(dess) and (wo)man -- some new, but most very ancient and very dark.

From the aging hippies at its ratty fringes to the limousine liberals at its Gucci'ed center, all the shades of the radical environmental spectrum share an outlook fundamentally hostile to the teachings of Judaism, Islam, and even Christianity. The Western religions (in which Islam must be included because of its Biblical roots) all presuppose the transcendence of God -- God is the Creator, personal, above and outside His creation, although also active in that creation."

Any religion worth its incense has an eschatology -- a vision of the way the world will end -- nor is the eco-cult lacking here. In the eco-apocalypse, the final battle between man and the environment lies just around the corner, the grand ecological disaster in which either global warming, a new Ice Age, acid rain, overpopulation, the death of the ozone layer, rising sea levels, or some combination of all of them will sweep most of mankind away to start all over again.

But the Apocalypse will be followed by a millennium -- a golden age which the environmentalists, by good eco-works and clean living, can help to bring about here attracted not merely to alternatives to present energy sources and land uses but to a wholesale retreat to what they see in their millennial terms as 'the simple life,' said the Australian Financial Review.

This is part and parcel of the "small is beautiful" theories and the "earth is running out of resources" mentality that cropped up in the '70s. It is a Green border on the writings of Jean Jacques Rousseau.

...

Totemism, the worship of animals, accompanies pantheistic paganism, and not surprisingly, crops up in the new eco-cult. We've already read that biologist Jeff Elliot says that "you develop for all living organisms the affections that you have for your relatives." Also, radical environmentalists are unified by their adherence to a "Philosophy" of bio-centrism and "endorse the belief that every species has equal intrinsic value."

Those eco-cultists who have bridged the whole gap between science and religion, progressing all the way to Mother Earth worship, say, "By reclaiming the ancient wisdom, the animals again may become sacred. As the goddess is respected and

honored, her animals too become respected, for the two are inseparable." In fact, according to many radical environmentalists, the only creature who is not sacred is: "the destroyer," "the upsetter" -- man. All of this cultish nonsense is part of what C.S. Lewis prophesied in a book by the same title, The Abolition of Man.

This strange self-hatred and misanthropy, wound about tightly with an unfocused and unattainable guilt for all the eco-sins of the world ("we're all responsible"), runs like a blood-red thread through environmentalist pronouncements. It's a categorical rejection of the Western Biblical concept of man as the crowning glory of creation, made in the image of God and for that reason worthy of respect, dignity, and human rights. Eco-cultists grudge a profound suspicion and sour distrust toward any man who appears to be enjoying himself by using God's creation -- the obvious evidence of his immoral refusal to accept the collective guilt. These eco-killjoys make the much-maligned Puritans look like Falstaff on a spree. Under their assumed mantle of "tolerance" they allow any belief -- as long as it agrees with theirs.

There is a diseased loss of balance in this view of man that can only be explained as religious fanaticism run wild. How far will it run? In an interview on the Australian religious program, Compass, Richard Jones, said, "I think an ant is as much a part of God, as a polar bear, or a koala, or you and me or a priest. I think they're all spiritually equal. So if I save an ant from drowning, that's as equal [sic] as saving anything else from drowning. And I think we can be taken seriously. When people get this connection, when they finally get the connection that we are all interconnected." [Emphasis added]

A very long time ago the Apostle Paul explained this sickness: 'Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.' (Romans 1:22-23)<sup>148</sup>

## **Facts and Figures About Global Warming**

Dr Walter Starck, a marine biologist with many years' experience in reef biology on the Greta Barrier Reef in Queensland, Australia, has some interesting facts with share with us on the extent of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions and global warming. In the article "The Real Threat of Global Warming," in the August 18, 2007 edition of [New Weekly](#) magazine, Dr Starck pints out the following:

"Over the past century carbon emissions (CO<sub>2</sub>) in the atmosphere may have increased from around 3/100 ths of 1 per cent to about 4/100 ths of 1 per cent, and average global temperature may have increased by about 0.6 Celsius." (p. 5)

---

<sup>148</sup> Larry H. Abraham, writing in *The Greening: The Environmentalists' Drive For Global Power*, available here: <http://www.lawfulpath.com>



“Drastic cuts to carbon emissions to prevent global-warming is to climate what anorexia is to obesity.” (p. 5)

“Australia's contribution to CO<sub>2</sub> emissions is about 1.4 per cent. This is about equal to six month's growth in China's emissions. Natural 'sinks' of CO<sub>2</sub> (i.e. things that use it up) over Australia's land and exclusive economic zone (EEZ) absorb half again more than this. Whatever we do or we don't do will be trivial to the global situation, either in quantity or even as an example.” (p. 5)

“Global warming is a distant and uncertain possibility of a problem that may or may not actively exist.” (p. 5)

“The claim that the threat of global warming is 90 per cent certain is simply a figure of speech, reflecting the speaker's commitment to a belief. It has no mathematical basis ...” (p. 6, It would be refreshing if the author could simply tell the truth, and say, instead of “is simply a figure of speech,” “is a bare-faced lie.”)

## **The School Teachers Have Been A Remarkably Easy Mark**

“Notoriously and necessarily, wars depend on a steady supply of ready youth. The American educational establishment is rising to the environmental challenge.

*‘Educators and environmentalists say that schools across the country are reporting an increase in classroom demand for environmental education as teachers struggle to explain complex and often frightening issues in the news,*

from global warming and acid rain to leaking landfills and endangered species,' says a November 21, 1989, *New York Times* article.

Government officials and other spokesmen, sometimes dressed like magicians or superheroes, go to schools with messages of garbage awareness. Utilities, which spend millions of dollars a year on educational programs, have expanded their efforts. In one of the most ambitious programs, administrators at the Porter School [in Columbia, Connecticut] **have declared global awareness and environmentalism the themes for the school year.** Assemblies, songs, and posters reinforce the message that pupils must conserve, recycle, and save the earth by saving their own back yards: Several teachers describe the campaign as brainwashing for a good cause.'

The piece concludes, 'Teachers also walk a delicate path between inspiring students and scaring them ...Asked about the need for cleaning up the environment, Elizabeth Smith, a fifth-grader, began, 'We have to, or soon our whole lifespan is going to go,' and ended with a sputtering noise and a slicing motion of her hand.'

Nobody goes to war, not even the 'moral equivalent of war,' when there isn't one. So the drums must beat to the throb of the presses, and the weapons must be forged on the anvil of *60 Minutes* and the nightly news.

When they are finished they will have forged "Necessitie,<sup>[149]</sup> the Tyrant's plea."<sup>150</sup>

## **Telsa-Style Weather Control Since The Early 1990s**

By Dick Eastman  
2 January 2010

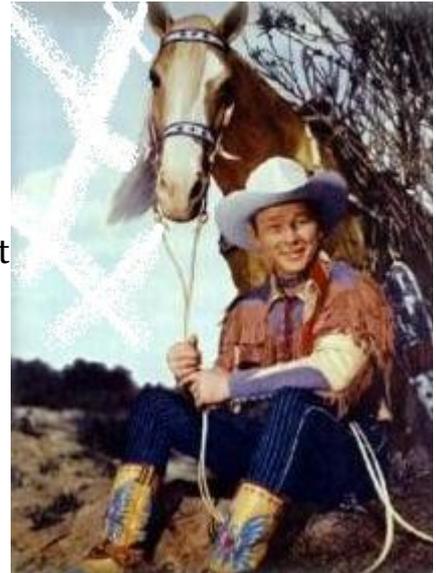
Source: <http://www.rense.com/general89/easta.htm>

---

<sup>149</sup> "In Milton's *Paradise Lost*, the first time Satan spies Adam and Eve in the Garden he muses that he is forced by circumstances to plot their fall from grace. Milton comments, 'So spake the Fiend, and with necessitie, the Tyrant's plea, excus'd his devilish deeds.' Tyrants haven't changed much since Milton's day -- or since Adam's. 'Necessitie' is still their plea, and the eco-hype daily pumped out in the media is just another example. The 'crisis,' the 'emergency,' the 'necessitie' is needed to justify the 'moral equivalent of war,' and it's being created in advance of the war." Abrahams, *Ibid.*

<sup>150</sup> Abrahams, *Ibid.*

Commanding trillions of dollars and having a criminal network developed over centuries, the top people behind 9-11, the Kleptastrophe and the weather-weapon disasters described below, are in very little danger of being stopped until everyone, **including their trusted henchmen**, understand the direction they are heading us in and come to agreement that it is worth a fight not to go there.



We can beat them, Shock-and-Awe and all -- if we fanatically work at it together.

From: Robert Busser  
Sent: Friday, January 1, 2010

Subject: (frameup) Snap and Awe - Rothschild Mafia Cool Down Our Resistance

Hi Dick,

You have hit on some of the weather issues for sure, but most weather is electrically driven, and they do not really teach anyone that.

When they spray barium and aluminum, it blocks the electrical circuit, this creates "high pressure", it also absorbs moisture and oxygen. They have lasers on satellites, that actually increase the electrical circuit, they use these to create (or increase) low pressure areas, hurricanes, etc and to a limited extent they can steer these storms through the lasers.

On April 28, 1997, Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen while conducting a DoD News Briefing, "Q&A at the Conference on Terrorism, Weapons of Mass Destruction, and U.S. Strategy," declared the following:

"Others are engaging even in an eco-type of terrorism whereby they can alter the climate, set off earthquakes, volcanoes remotely through the use of electromagnetic waves. ... So there are plenty of ingenious minds out there that are at work finding ways in which they can wreak terror upon other nations ... It's real, and that's the reason why we have to intensify our efforts."

--

In his book *Between Two Ages*, [Illuminati] Zbigniew Brzezinski wrote: "Technology will make available to the leaders of major nations, techniques for conducting secret warfare, of which only a bare minimum of the security forces need be appraised.....**techniques of weather modification** could be employed to produce prolonged periods of drought or storm."

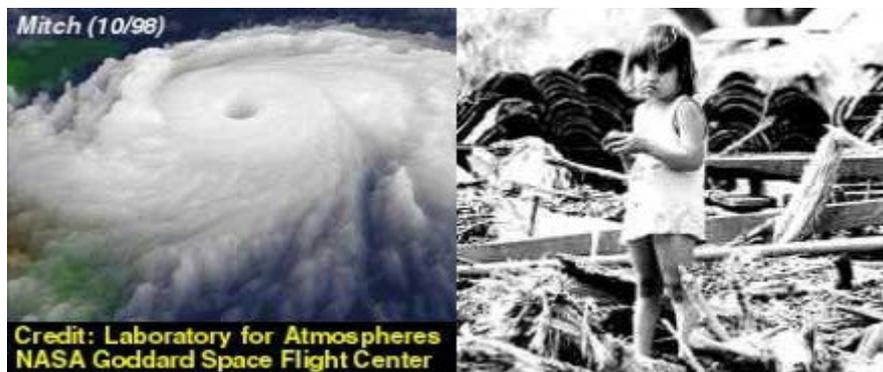
If the clandestine weather modification aerial reflective-cloud spraying operations seem too big a project for the global money power to conceal then consider this: "Think of the Manhattan Project (which developed the atomic bomb **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** This is not true history! The Nazis did it first and gave their

technology to the failing Manhattan Project. See *The Secret Road to Mount Olympus*, and *The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial*, both freely available from our Web site here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/free-ebooks.html> ], at its height it was equivalent in size to the American automobile industry, employing 130,000 people -- and it was kept totally secret with compartmentalization."

Brzezinski and Cohen are not wrong. Clandestine Weather Modification is Class Warfare. Since the early 1990's millions of lives have been cut short or rendered destitute by **undeclared use of a weapon of mass destruction fully equivalent to large-scale nuclear war.**

~~~~~

Hurricane Mitch



Hurricane Mitch (Oct 26 - Nov 4, 1998) the deadliest hurricane in history, in addition to killing over 11,000, ended the short-lived success of the populist reforms of Nicaragua's of Arnaldo Alemán of the Constitutional Liberal Party.

With winds of 180 mph and gusts reaching 200 mph, Mitch killed over 11,000 people, left over 1.5 million homeless and destroyed 75 percent of the crops of Nicaragua and Honduras. Hunger and near-starvation, dengue, and malaria ... Honduras had not received help as late as November 12.

The resulting floods and mud slides virtually destroyed the entire infrastructure of Honduras and devastated parts of Nicaragua. It also swept away the regional strongholds of the Cinchoneros Popular Liberation Movement of Honduras, a Catholic Zapatista-style movement with Marxist sympathies.

Honduras had been a US staging area to support the anti-Contra movement and so was spared civil war, although the CIA was backing the Honduran military's black-op Battalion 316 in extra-military killings. Clearly, Mitch was both intensified by weather technologies and steered to pre-designated military targets.

Don't you know that if they did not already have these technologies under the control of international organized crime in American uniform, **that we would be hearing scientists asking for money to control weather and politicians promising to**

provide it. But we don't hear about it and that is simply because they already have it and they don't want us thinking about it or knowing that it is possible, much less that it exists.



~~~~~

## **Ben Livingston: Cloud physicist has eye on hurricane control**

By Jimmy Patterson

Midland Reporter Telegram

9-25-5

Waylon "Ben" Livingston knows his ideas are controversial, so he steps lightly when talking about them. **His theories have been proven, the technology is in place.** Research shows his ideas could save hundreds, maybe even thousands, of lives. He is a fascinating man with credentials as long as the wingspan of the airplanes he flew as a commander with the U.S. Navy in Korea and Vietnam.

Livingston, 77, moved to Midland with his parents during the Depression. He earned his master's degree in cloud physics from the Naval Weapons Center and Navy Post Graduate School in California, a degree he would use in the battlefields. He seeded clouds and dramatically increased rainfall in his theater of war, creating impassably muddy roads, slowing down the Vietnamese and Korean troops, and saving lives and entire towns from occupation.

He is proudest of his award from the secretary of Navy, which says, "Lt. Livingston directly participated in project flights in a combat zone, in program planning, scientific data collection and evaluation ... his unwavering devotion to duty were major factors in the outstanding success of the project and were instrumental in the development of a unique, major combat capability for the United States."

Before receiving the citation, Livingston was invited to the White House **where he briefed President Lyndon B. Johnson on the effectiveness of weather control activities** and the resulting slowing of traffic by the military support trucks bringing supplies to Southeast Asian troops.

Livingston's findings deal with hurricanes and what scientists call weather modifications. His research includes 265 missions into the eyes of hurricanes and he calls himself maybe the "most disgusted" person in the country about Hurricane Katrina.

**The storm, he says simply, could have been dramatically curtailed, the damage minimized, the levees of New Orleans saved.**

Livingston works with scientists and pilots at **Weather Modification Inc.**, in Fargo, N.D. His theories also have been verified by staffers there. He has logged 15,000 hours of hurricane reconnaissance experience and all of his penetrations into the eyes of hurricanes were of the low-level variety -- where he would fly in from low altitude then up and into the eye. **He said the refraction of light onto the water through the eye of a hurricane is the most beautiful and memorable site he has ever witnessed.** It was made even more so after nightfall when the stars and moon work together.

"In the 1960s, a national priority of our government was hurricane control," Livingston said. **"Silver iodide is used as a nuclei** that causes raindrops to form. The original hypothesis is that if you get enough rain or cool air into a hurricane you can diminish its velocity and strength. When I left the military in the 1960s, we had the ability to do that, and reduce wind velocity in hurricanes by 25 percent and damage caused by a hurricane by 63 percent."

Livingston said his research of hurricane control was confirmed by the Stanford Research Institute. The program of controlling hurricanes, though, was mysteriously dropped by the federal government because of, as he termed it, "politics and professional jealousy." Livingston said **powerful Washington lobbies control areas preventing the reinstatement of the hurricane-reduction program,** and when asked why it has not yet been reinstated, Livingston cites what he calls an "industry of destruction."

Livingston said his return trip this week to the WMI in Fargo will hopefully result in a reinstatement of his program in 2006. Although he says hurricane control is one thing the government should definitely be trying to do, he suggested hurricane control be privatized.

"You'd think the insurance and energy sectors would jump all over something like this, but they're not willing to go counter to a government agency," he said. **The hurricane control program, he said, is a "no-brainer"** when it is explained in simple terms," but he admitted it would cost millions of dollars to get off the ground.

"The bottom line is, you cannot make an argument against saving lives and property," Livingston said. "If it can be done, it ought to be done."

Livingston, who does not believe global warming is to blame for the recent spate of deadly hurricanes along the Gulf coast, said reinstating the hurricane control program would have a greater impact for the good of the country.

"Someone a lot smarter than I am could make a significant contribution to our nation if they would just sit down with a half-dozen other smart people and talk about this," Livingston said.

~~~~~

Hurricane Isabel, Category 5 -- The Rothschild Mafia's demonstration of power ...

"The worst of the effects of Isabel occurred in Virginia, especially in the Hampton Roads area and along the shores of rivers as far west and north as Richmond and Washington, DC. Virginia reported the most deaths and damage from the hurricane. About 64% of the damage and 68% of the deaths occurred in North Carolina and Virginia. Electric service was disrupted in areas of Virginia for days, some more rural areas were without electricity for weeks, and local flooding caused thousands of dollars in damage.

Moderate to severe damage extended up the Atlantic coastline and as far inland as West Virginia. Roughly six million people were left without electric service in the eastern United States from the strong winds of Isabel. Rainfall from the storm extended from South Carolina to Maine, and westward to Michigan."

~~~~~

### **Isabel - I Say They Made Her Do It.**

By Dick Eastman  
9-23-9

[http://www.bariumblues.com/storm\\_fury.htm](http://www.bariumblues.com/storm_fury.htm) (read it here -- not found below)

Hurricane Isabel ( Sept. 11, 2003 ) was a demonstration for everyone in Washington D.C., play around our you will find yourself in the middle of a hurricane if not a false-flag terrorism explosion.

<http://www.chemtrails911.com/docs/Former%20Naval%20Weapons%20Lab%20Physicist%20and%20Weather%20Modification%20Expert%20Reveals%20That%20Government%20knows%20All%20About%20How%20to%20Control%20Hurricanes.htm>

## Aerosol and Electromagnetic Weapons In The Age Of Nuclear War

"Only a small percentage of the military's atmospheric modification projects are visibly obvious. **What we can't see is equally dangerous.** The ionosphere, the earth and its inhabitants are continually bombarded with high frequency microwaves used to manipulate the charged atmosphere for weather modification, information gathering and for tectonic (earthquake-producing) weaponry. Independent chemtrail researcher Clifford Carnicom confirms that we are also continuously subjected to extremely low electromagnetic frequencies (ELF) pulsing at 4 hertz multiples, frequencies known to profoundly affect human biological and mental functioning." <http://www.bariumblues.com/>

**GEOPHYSICAL WEAPONS** 35:35 min. Dr. Rosalie Bertell confirms that "US military scientists are working on weather systems as a potential weapon." The methods include the enhancing of storms and **the diverting of vapor rivers** in the Earth's atmosphere to produce targeted droughts or floods.

## **Planet Earth: The Latest Weapon of War**

Electromagnetic weapons have the ability to transmit effects such as earthquake induction across intercontinental distances to any selected target site on the globe with force levels equivalent to major nuclear explosions.

**HAARP Weather Warfare Weapon** -- Background of the HAARP Project by Rosalie Bertell, Ph.D., GNSH  
[http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/haarp\\_mind\\_weather\\_control.htm](http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/haarp_mind_weather_control.htm)

(Includes the full text mentioning weaponized weather modification in foreign hands by Defense Sec. Wm. S. Cohen)



Dr. Bertell  
[www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=7561](http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=7561)  
Weather Warfare: Beware the US Military's Experiments with Climatic Warfare,  
By Prof. Michel Chossudovsky

Global Research  
12-7-7  
Excerpt

**Rarely acknowledged in the debate on global climate change, the world's weather can now be modified as part of a new generation of sophisticated electromagnetic**

weapons. Both the US and Russia have developed capabilities to manipulate the climate for military use.

Environmental modification techniques have been applied by the US military for more than half a century. US mathematician John von Neumann, in liaison with the US Department of Defense, started his research on weather modification in the late 1940s at the height of the Cold War **and foresaw 'forms of climatic warfare as yet unimagined'**. During the Vietnam war, cloud-seeding techniques were used, starting in 1967 under Project Popeye, the objective of which was to prolong the monsoon season and block enemy supply routes along the Ho Chi Minh Trail. The US military has developed advanced capabilities **that enable it selectively to alter weather patterns**. The technology, which is being perfected under the High-frequency Active Auroral Research Program (HAARP), is an appendage of the Strategic Defense Initiative 'Star Wars'. From a military standpoint, **HAARP is a weapon of mass destruction**, operating from the outer atmosphere and capable of destabilising agricultural and ecological systems around the world.

While the substance of the 1977 Convention was reasserted in the UN Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC) signed at the 1992 Earth Summit in Rio, **debate on weather modification for military use has become a scientific taboo**. Military analysts are mute on the subject. Meteorologists are not investigating the matter and environmentalists are focused on greenhouse gas emissions under the Kyoto Protocol. Neither is the possibility of climatic or environmental manipulations as part of a military and intelligence agenda, while tacitly acknowledged, part of the broader debate on climate change under UN auspices. The US Air Force points to the unthinkable: the covert manipulation of weather patterns, communications and electric power systems as a weapon of global warfare, enabling the US to disrupt and dominate entire regions.

Weather manipulation is the pre-emptive weapon par excellence. It can be directed against enemy countries or 'friendly nations' without their knowledge, used to destabilise economies, ecosystems and agriculture. It can also trigger havoc in financial and commodity markets. The disruption in agriculture creates a greater dependency on food aid and imported grain staples from the US and other Western countries.

HAARP was developed as part of an Anglo-American partnership between Raytheon Corporation, which owns the HAARP patents, and British Aerospace Systems (BAES).

The HAARP project is one among several collaborative ventures in advanced weapons systems between the two defence giants. The HAARP project was initiated in 1992 by Advanced Power Technologies, Inc. (APTI), a subsidiary of Atlantic Richfield Corporation (ARCO). APTI (including the HAARP patents) was sold by ARCO to E-Systems Inc, in 1994. E-Systems, on contract to the CIA and US Department of Defense, **outfitted the 'Doomsday Plan'**, which 'allows the President to manage a nuclear war'. Subsequently acquired by Raytheon Corporation, it is among the largest intelligence contractors in the World.

BAES was involved in the development of the advanced stage of the HAARP antenna array under a 2004 contract with the Office of Naval Research. The installation of 132 high frequency transmitters was entrusted by BAES to its US subsidiary, BAE Systems Inc. The project, according to a July report in *Defense News*, was undertaken by BAES's Electronic Warfare division. In September it received DARPA's top award for technical achievement for the design, construction and activation of the HAARP array of antennas.

The HAARP system is fully operational and in many regards dwarfs existing conventional and strategic weapons systems. While there is no firm evidence of its use for military purposes, Air Force documents suggest HAARP is an integral part of the militarization of space. One would expect the antennas already to have been subjected to routine testing.

Under the UNFCCC, the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) has a mandate 'to assess scientific, technical and socioeconomic information relevant for the understanding of climate change'. This mandate includes environmental warfare. 'Geo-engineering' is acknowledged, but the underlying military applications are neither the object of policy analysis or scientific research in the thousands of pages of IPCC reports and supporting documents, based on the expertise and input of some 2,500 scientists, policymakers and environmentalists. 'Climatic warfare' potentially threatens the future of humanity, but has casually been excluded from the reports for which the IPCC received the 2007 Nobel Peace Prize.

The first major hurricane to hit Florida in 25 years, Hurricane Andrew was measured as Category 5 and inflicted over \$50,000,000,000 in damage. The hurricane was turned towards its eventual landfall when a strong high pressure cell developed over the southeastern United States, which built eastward and caused Andrew to turn to the west.

## Hurricane Andrew



Hurricane Andrew

I don't know this author and I distrust his slick magazine style -- nevertheless what happened looks clear to me. Read it and tell me if you don't agree that Hurricane Andrew was the occasion for the murder a number of political opponents of international organized crime in Dade County. The authorities grossly understated the death toll from hurricane Andrew, *the worst natural disaster in US history*, and left thousands of survivors to die in a zone contaminated by radiation.

This article is based on excerpts reprinted in *The Unopened Files*, issues 17 and 18, 2000, originally published in k.t. Frankovich's book, *Where Heavens Meet* (Language of Souls Publications, Inc., USA).



## DEADLY SILENCES

### The Hurricane Andrew Cover-up

By K.T. Frankovich

from Nexus Magazine

Volume 8, Number 3 (June-July 1999)

[www.bibliotecapleyades.net/.../esp\\_sociopol\\_FEMA09.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/.../esp_sociopol_FEMA09.htm)

[www.21stcenturyradio.com/articles/02/1003138.html](http://www.21stcenturyradio.com/articles/02/1003138.html)

The largest natural disaster ever recorded in the history of the United States was hurricane Andrew, which struck South Dade County, Florida, as midnight turned the clock into August 24, 1992. Contrary to what the American news media broadcast across the United States and throughout Europe, the first outer wall of the hurricane unexpectedly slammed into South Dade, packing 214+ mph winds which quickly escalated to 350+ mph. Most of the 414,151 residents living in the danger zone were asleep when the outer wall struck. Thousands of them lost their lives, **for no one in South Dade had been evacuated or even advised to evacuate.** Instead, residents had been repeatedly informed by local news media that South Dade should expect to experience "50 mph winds."

By 11.00 am the following morning, 8,230 mobile homes along with 9,140 apartments had vanished off the face of the Earth. The Hiroshima-like horror was beyond catastrophic. Entire families perished in ways too horrifying to describe. The stench of death had already begun to saturate miles and miles of the massive devastation; the hot humid air was reeking with foul, rotting flesh.

**How do I know? *Because I was in the midst of it all.***

Never will I forget the frantic, last-minute "emergency alert" broadcast that was aired on television just before all hell broke loose. My son and I had the TV on, hoping to catch an updated report on the hurricane, when the screen suddenly went blank with a loud warning signal. Before we knew it, a panic-stricken voice began the announcement:

*We interrupt this program to bring you an emergency alert from the National Broadcast Emergency Center. This is an emergency alert! I repeat, this is an emergency alert! The outer winds of hurricane Andrew have just reached the Florida coast. Hurricane Andrew has unexpectedly shifted five degrees south. I repeat, Hurricane Andrew has shifted five degrees south. Andrew is expected to strike South Dade within minutes. I repeat, Andrew is expected to strike South Dade within minutes. All South Dade residents should take immediate cover! I repeat, all South Dade residents should take immediate cover! This is an emergency alert!*

Our tiny pre-fab apartment, which was nothing more than a glorified mobile home, had been constructed to withstand maximum wind speeds of 90 mph. The blood-

curdling announcement gripped us both. Paralyzed by sheer terror, our bulging eyes stayed glued to the television as the voice continued.

*All South Dade residents are advised to stay put! Do not attempt to leave the area!*

Within seconds, we actually heard hurricane Andrew bearing down on us, slamming into us with all the force of a speeding locomotive. The horrendous wall of winds crashed against our tiny apartment like an exploding bomb! Glasses flew off the kitchen counter, shattering onto the quaking floor. Hanging pictures plunged straight down the walls towards the ground. The huge hanging mirror crashed on top of the television set, spraying the living room with shattered glass. The entire apartment resembled a rickety old train, shaking fiercely out of control while rumbling down a railroad track. The screeching winds quickly transformed into the piercing, monotone hum of a jet engine, sounding as if it had sucked us inside! It was so deafening, all other noises ceased to exist. It felt like a monstrous earthquake-and-tornado hitting at the same time!

Before either one of us could react, the metal front door of our apartment began to peel steadily downward towards the floor, like a piece of wet, limp paper. Then the voracious jaws of Andrew attacked for the final kill. A mega-giant, two-storey-tall, solid concrete transformer pole with electrical cables attached, torpedoed right through our living room wall and roof, exploding the entire building on impact! **And that was just the beginning.**



## ATROCITIES IN THE AFTERMATH

There isn't a person on the face of this Earth who will ever convince me that hurricane Andrew was a "hurricane" by any sense of the definition. Just ask any survivor of Andrew what *the six-and-a-half-hour siege* was like and the answer will always be the same.

"We didn't have any prior warning. We heard hurricane Andrew suddenly bearing down on us like a speeding locomotive."

This is the same description given by survivors of monstrous F-5 tornadoes (packing winds of 350+ mph)--the only difference being that tornadoes strike for just seconds, whereas hurricane Andrew struck and stayed for hours on end. *The injuries of those who survived were mind-boggling.* I had a broken jaw with eight teeth knocked out. Huge shards of glass impaled my body so deeply, they were impossible to remove without the aid of a scalpel. My head injuries were so severe that they permanently affected my eyesight.

But I was only one amongst thousands of severely injured victims who struggled to survive the aftermath. *For ten long days we were roped off from the outside world by United States military forces, leaving us stranded with no food, no water, no medical supplies, no shelter.* Suffering from severe shell-shock, we waited and waited for rescue teams to arrive, but that just never happened. None of the injured in the roped-off areas was ever rescued from the devastation. *It was the worst gut-wrenching betrayal I have ever experienced.* I saw grown men lying on the ground in the fetal position, moaning and groaning pathetically as they tried to hug and rock themselves. My son was amongst them.

Don't get me wrong. United States military forces were indeed present in the roped-off areas within hours of Andrew ending. *But they were not there to help survivors.* The National Guard along with the Coast Guard, the Army, FEMA (the Federal Emergency Management Agency), Metro Dade Police, state police and local police removed dead bodies and body parts as quickly as possible during those first ten days of the aftermath. Horrified survivors watched as both uniformed and civilian-clothed men searched the rubble and filled body bags, which they then stacked in military vehicles or huge refrigerator trucks normally used to transport food, only to drive off and leave the stranded injured to fend for themselves.

Not until I managed to escape the aftermath did I discover that the "thermo-king" sections of these same refrigerator trucks, jam-packed with wall-to-wall body bags, ended up being stored at Card Sound Navy Base, located in an isolated area just above the Florida Keys. The inside temperature was kept cool by portable generators until the bodies were either incinerated or just plain dumped into huge open grave pits.

Those working on the body pick-up operation were forced to take what is known as *the Oath of Sworn Secrecy*, which is strictly enforced by the government. Many of

them plunged into shock, once exposed to the ghastly devastation and countless mutilated bodies.

The horrors were way beyond human comprehension. I can vouch for this, as I accidentally stepped on the severed hand of a young child when I initially crawled out of the debris, only to witness shortly thereafter two dead teenagers and the decapitated body of a baby girl.

Fighting mental shock became such a big problem for the body pick-up teams that a special group of psychiatrists had to be brought in to help them cope with it. I believe this in itself is the reason why many who worked on the body collection didn't comprehend the tragic consequences this would inevitably lead to in the future.

The survivors of hurricane Andrew and the rest of the American people were betrayed by their own government. But the betrayal also extended to foreign nationals. At the time Andrew struck, South Dade was inhabited by a large population of Mexican illegal immigrants. The United States Department of Immigration was fully aware of their presence but quietly turned its back on the situation, knowing full well that South Dade farmers couldn't afford to harvest their crops without the help of the Mexican illegals. The heavily populated migrant camps were situated at the edge of the Florida Everglades. The people who lived there vanished without a trace during that fated night. Many bodies were found way out in the Everglades.

When I lectured at the Clearwater Convention in Florida in 1999, a man in the audience stood up and introduced himself as Chief Petty Officer Roy Howard. He proceeded to address the audience with this exact statement, which is now a matter of public record:

*Just for your information, I was called up to active duty after hurricane Andrew went through South Dade County. I spent nine weeks down there. Now I will certify for the benefit of our audience here that the death figures that were officially published are totally inaccurate. According to the information which I received from my own sources within the National Guard, the figure I was quoted when I was down there was 5,280-something. And they were quietly disposed of in incinerators that were hurriedly put together by both the National Guard and FEMA...*

As the Chief Petty Officer stated, "5,280-something" bodies were confiscated by the United States National Guard. In addition to this, the Coast Guard independently confiscated "1,500 bodies" from the lakes and surrounding waters. Neither one of these figures embraces the number of dead bodies confiscated by other branches of federal and state government directly involved in the body pick-up operation. This leaves the number of dead confiscated by various US authorities in South Dade still unknown.

The total number who died during hurricane Andrew is obviously staggering, yet whenever the "official death toll" is mentioned in the media, a figure of anywhere between 15 and 59 is quoted. The population of the 21 communities annihilated by Andrew's eye-wall had been officially recorded by the Dade County Census Bureau as 415,151 before Andrew struck.

Bodies of human beings **confiscated and disposed-of like rubbish**, as if their lives had no more worth or meaning than a piece of discarded litter--it's horrifying to be suddenly confronted by **the same kind of atrocities as perpetrated by the Nazis.** Once again repeating history, a master-minded cover-up was dutifully carried out by armed military forces, right smack in the midst of horrendous human suffering. To complete this historical comparison, in the same way that many residents who lived near Nazi concentration camps were unaware or in denial of the atrocities close by, so too were many residents who were located just outside the catastrophic devastation left behind by Andrew's eye-wall.

## **GOVERNMENT BETRAYAL**

So what actually did take place when Andrew survivors tried to get help from those collecting dead bodies in the aftermath? Well, I for one can give a first-hand account.

About the third day into the aftermath, a long line of police cars cautiously drove into my area during the late afternoon. We had not had contact with any other people from outside the devastation up until this point. There were approximately 12 to 15 police cars comprising this caravan, each marked from different locations throughout the state. Each car was driven by a man dressed in a dark police uniform and had three other plain-clothed men riding as passengers, **making a total of four men in each vehicle.**

Someone from our group spotted the caravan and ran to get me, knowing that I had been badly injured and urgently needed emergency medical help. My twenty-five-year-old son and one other adult male survivor helped escort me to the caravan. We hurried towards the lead car. It stopped moving when we approached the driver's side. The officer sitting behind the wheel rolled down the window. For a few moments he rudely ignored us, at one point giving us an impatient look of disgust. This is the exact conversation and course of events that took place.

"Please, sir, I need medical help," I begged, barely able to speak.

The officer sitting behind the wheel sighed heavily. He turned his head away from me and gazed out his windshield. The other three men in the car quietly looked at me.

"Sir, please, I need to get to a hospital..." I begged frantically.

The officer took his time about reaching over to turn off the engine. With another sigh, he slowly opened the door and climbed out. He then proceeded to close the door and stood there with his legs spread astride.

"Lady, do me a favour," he answered. "Find yourself a piece of paper and a pencil. Write down your name and social security number next to the telephone number of your nearest living relative. **Tuck the piece of paper in your pocket so tomorrow, when I find your body, I'll know who to contact.**"

"No! No!" I cried out. "You don't understand. I need to get to a hospital. I've been badly injured."

**"No! You're the one who doesn't understand,"** he hissed back.

With that, he reached over to his holster and took out his gun. He grabbed me, forcing me up against the side of the car, and proceeded to put the barrel of the gun against my temple. **I heard the hammer cock.**

### **Hurricane Katrina's Hidden Race War**

"After Hurricane Katrina, a Nation magazine report explained that "white vigilante groups patrolled the streets of New Orleans....shooting at least eleven African American men." Falsely portrayed as looters and thugs, they were gunned down in cold blood by "gun-toting white males," yet city police didn't intervene or investigate the crimes. In addition, Blackwater mercenaries were deployed in New Orleans right after the storm. In full battle gear, they terrorized black residents, removed them from choice areas for development, and assured they didn't return. Protected by immunity, they were **licensed to kill if disobeyed.**" (Project Censored's Latest Top 25 Censored Stories, by Stephen Lendman, Source: <http://www.rense.com/general87/topc.htm>)

From the position he had pushed me into, I could see directly into the car. The man sitting in the front passenger seat looked away from me immediately, glancing down at the floor. The two passengers in the back seat turned their heads quickly, staring out the window on the opposite side of the car.

My son and the other survivor watched as the officer had pulled back the hammer on the gun. So shocked out of their minds by what they were witnessing, neither one could move!

"You don't belong here!" the officer growled, pressing the barrel into the side of my head. "Now you get the hell outta here before I blow away your ass!"

He shoved my face into the car window and then released me. Someone grabbed me from behind and whirled me around so fast, I didn't have time to think! Before I knew it, I was being thrown over a shoulder. My rescuer took off running as fast as he could! I caught a brief glimpse of my son running next to me. With one gigantic leap, he and the survivor who carried me, dove behind a pile of debris. All three of us crashed on top of each other in one tangled-up heap.

"I'll shoot your damn asses!" the officer's voice rang out.

When hurricane Andrew slammed into South Dade, the State Attorney of Florida was none other than Janet Reno. Her office was located at the Dade County Court House **in the City of Miami**. The President of the United States was President George H.W. Bush, and the Vice-President was Dan Quayle. Bill Clinton was running for President, and Al Gore for Vice-President. Senator Bob Graham held office, and the late Lawton Chiles was Governor of Florida. His successor turned out to be Jeb Bush, still the Governor of Florida and, ironically enough, the son of former President Bush whose other son, George W. Bush, the then Governor of Texas, has since become the "self-selected" President of the United States... Curious how the United States Government evacuated Homestead Air Force Base just before hurricane Andrew struck, yet never released the information to the civilians of South Dade.

"This is worse than anything we saw in Saudi," said Master Sgt Lester Richardson (who had spent six months in the Middle East during Operation Desert Storm) one week into the aftermath. **"These people need a miracle"** The survivors did need "a miracle", but what we got instead didn't resemble anything near it.

## **MEDIA UNDERSTATEMENT**

While we remained roped off from the outside world by Metro Dade Police and the military, the news media reported grossly understated information from the first day onward.

On August 24, 1992, the morning hurricane Andrew ended, the Miami Herald broke with:

*Andrew Hits Hardest in South Dade. Five thousand people were left homeless by the storm, Metro Dade Police Director announced. They'll be moved into shelters in North Dade.*

Over subsequent days, the *Miami Herald* read as follows:

August 25, 1992:  
*Destruction at Dawn. Among worst hit in the Country Walk area of South Dade, few homes escaped at least minor damage and many were utterly destroyed. 10 killed in Dade.*

August 27, 1992:

*The Toll Rises. 22 dead as the search continues. 63,000 homes destroyed. 175,000 homeless. 1 million without power.*

August 28, 1992:

*WE NEED HELP. Relief effort collapsing due to United States inaction, Metro charges. Aid us now or more will die, Feds told. As Dade County's hurricane relief effort neared collapse Thursday, more than 1,500 airborne US soldiers were ordered into the county to cope with what is now being called the worst natural disaster in United States history. The move came after a day of bitter sniping among agencies that share responsibility for the relief effort.*

United States aid official Wallace Stickler stated:

"Andrew has caused more destruction and affected more people than any disaster America has ever had."

Dade County's Emergency Director *pleaded for federal help*, one angry voice among many that spoke in dire terms of needs unmet. Frustrated to the point of tears, Kate Hale said that the relief project was on the brink of collapse, a victim of incompetence and political games:

*"Where the hell is the cavalry on this one? We need food! We need water! We need people! If we do not get more food into the south end [South Dade] in a very short period of time, we are going to have more casualties!"*

*"We have a catastrophic disaster. We are hours away from more casualties. We are essentially the walking wounded. We have appealed through the State to the Federal Government. We've had a lot of people down here for press conferences. But Dade County is on its own. Dade County is being caught in the middle of something and we are being victimized."*

*"Quit playing like a bunch of kids and get us aid! Sort out your political games afterward!"*

On the same day Hale made the desperate plea, *Miami Herald* staff writers Martin Merzer and Tom Fiedler wrote:

The question echoed through the debris Thursday: If we can do it for Bangladesh, for the Philippines, for the Kurds of northern Iraq, why in God's name can't we deliver basic necessities of life to the ravaged population of our own Gold Coast?" *The short answer: because no single person or agency is in charge.*

The result: a planeload of food and equipment is still a rarity. Instead of delivering goods, helicopter pilots shuttle government officials who just sit idle. Metro police turn away individuals trying to bring in food or water to a barren South Dade. On August 29, 1992, six days into the aftermath, the *Miami Herald* reported:

Problems Plague Red Cross.

The man on the phone wanted to donate 100 electric generators, extension cords and enough tools to build a small subdivision. But the operator who took his call at the Red Cross Command Center in Miami **had no idea what to do with the offer.** "We get a call, we take a message, we give it to somebody who signs it to somebody else," said the operator, Melitta de Liefd.

**"We have no idea what happens to it. The whole place is being run by senior citizens and college kids."**

Welcome to Red Cross headquarters--where the brains of Dade County rescue effort have been knocked almost unconscious most of the week.

Callers offering services and supplies are put on hold. Others can't get through at all. The hurt and suffering plead for help over ham radio.

On August 29, 1992, one week after hurricane Andrew struck, the Fort Lauderdale *Sun Sentinel* reported 250,000 people homeless in South Dade.

## **A NUCLEAR INCIDENT**

Of course, the rather "insignificant" incident resulting from Andrew's winds bombarding the Turkey Point Nuclear Power Plant was not aired by the news media either nationally or abroad.

Tom Dubocq reported in the *Miami Herald* of September 5, 1992:

Demolition crews toppled a 400-foot smokestack at Turkey Point [Nuclear] Power Plant [owned by Florida Power and Light Company], Friday [September 4]. The stack, which had a gaping 200-foot crack, was dropped without a hitch, a Florida Power and Light [FPL] spokesman said. The other smokestack at the plant will be salvaged. Turkey Point will be shut down for several months while repairs are made.

The cost will exceed \$90 million, according to an initial damage report. When Turkey Point was built in the 1960s, its main structures were designed to withstand 235 mph winds. Hurricane Andrew was clocked at 164 mph at the plant. FPL officials don't know why the smokestack didn't hold up...

One hundred million dollars worth of damage resulted from the nuclear power plant's smokestack having been cracked wide open. The plant is situated approximately 15 miles northeast of where I lived. How well I recall the leaflets circulated several months before Andrew struck, advising all residents within a "thirty-five mile radius" of Turkey Point nuclear plant to be aware of the potential hazards involved if an event such as a natural disaster or unexpected catastrophe happened. **Such a grim reminder of the Chernobyl tragedy.**

Could it be more than coincidence that within 24 hours of hurricane Andrew ending, all 12 survivors in my little group, including our animals, broke out in big, raw, oozing sores which itched and burned at the same time? We suffered horrible headaches which made us so nauseous we had the dry heaves, and our stomachs cramped badly from sudden onsets of diarrhea. These symptoms lasted well over three months. *Within a relatively short period of time, each one of our surviving animals died from cancer.*

## **HURRICANE BUREAU'S FAILURE TO WARN**

Speaking of coincidence, I often wonder what kind of a coincidence it is that the National Hurricane Bureau is responsible for reporting to the US Department of Commerce--especially considering that during 1992 South Florida did \$31 billion worth of trade in tourism.

Hurricane Andrew had barely left Florida, heading for Louisiana, when the Division of Tourism placed a \$47,000 advertisement in *USA Today*, reading "Florida, we're still open".

"Most people have very short memories. We're all sort of banking on that," said Donal Dermody, Director of the Nova University Center for Hospitality Management.

Kind of puts a big damper on belief in the human race: *hide the truth, ignore the suffering, do it for a dollar!*

What upsets me most is the incident that happened during the late afternoon hours just prior to Andrew striking. I had just walked out to the garbage dumpsters, located by the parking lot, to throw away some garbage. I turned to head back to the apartment when the horn of an oncoming car began blasting away. I looked up to see a familiar resident, whom I had spoken to on many different occasions, heading directly towards me. This particular individual worked at Metrozoo. Being affiliated with wild animals, he frequently stopped by to ask me questions about the behavior of certain species. He sped right up to me and then slammed on the brakes. "Come here!" he whispered excitedly.

I leaned down close to him. "What's the matter?"

"Listen!" he paused to look around nervously. "You've got to get the hell outta here now!"

"Why?" I asked, puzzled by his behaviour.

"I haven't got time to explain," he whispered. "But I just came from the National Hurricane Bureau in the Gables. Gotta friend of mine who works over there; bigwig--know what I mean?"

"Yeah..." I nodded.

**"Well, this isn't for public information, if you get my drift,"** he went on rapidly. "But the National Hurricane Bureau has known all along that hurricane Andrew is going to slam into South Dade! They're telling the public it's going to come in at Palm Beach because they want Miami Beach evacuated, and there aren't enough shelters for South Dade residents to evacuate to. They don't wanna cause panic. So they're keeping quiet. **We're all a bunch of god-damn sitting ducks!** You got to get the hell outta here! This is a killer hurricane! Nobody's ever seen anything like this before!"

"Holy shit!" I exclaimed, shocked out of my mind. "You mean Andrew's coming over South Dade?"

"Damn straight! That's exactly what I mean! They figure the eye of the storm is coming right in over us! **Those fellas at the National Hurricane Bureau have known it all along!** I'm gettin' the hell outta here now! Shit, man, this thing is a killer hurricane! Listen, I gotta run! Get your son and get the hell out now! You ain't gonna have a shot in hell once it hits!"

I ran into the apartment and called my son at work, begging him to come home so we could get out. I had no reason to disbelieve anything I had just heard. I knew my neighbour well enough to know he wouldn't fabricate anything like this. So I related the entire conversation to my son, Eric. He was stunned! Eric said he would leave work within a few minutes, but as the minutes ticked on they dragged into hours. Another immediate course of action I took after hearing the terrifying warning from my neighbour was to phone the local CBS television station located in Miami. I called three separate times. Each time, my call went directly into the local news broadcast room of **meteorologist Bryan Norcross.** Although I never spoke to Norcross directly, I did manage to speak to three separate individuals working in the broadcast room.

I specifically stated:

"I live in South Dade, adjacent to Metrozoo and within walking distance of Country Walk, in a pre-fab apartment that is constructed to withstand up to 90 mph winds. Should I evacuate?"

**All three individuals advised and reassured me that I was situated in a safe area.** There definitely wasn't need for me to take any evacuation measures.

Meanwhile, one work catastrophe after another seemed to crash down on my son, until finally it was just too late for us to evacuate. By the time he got home it was almost midnight. Within minutes of his arrival, Andrew slammed into us with full force.

## ONGOING TRAGEDIES FROM THE COVER-UPS

It's not easy dealing with the anguish I feel because of all the perpetrated lies. So much suffering resulted. It took three-and-a-half weeks before my son and I managed to escape the devastation on our own. Homeless and penniless, with no insurance to cover our losses, we slowly made our way north towards Broward County, our only possessions being the clothes on our backs and a demolished van. The long, agonizing journey turned out to be another nightmare from hell. Over 4,000 people were officially listed as "Missing" in Andrew when we parted South Dade. I had lost 23 pounds during those wretched weeks of being trapped in the devastation and still had not received any medical attention. Little did I realize it would take another three weeks before a doctor would even agree to see me without any money or identification. By then, six weeks had passed since I had been injured. Most of my teeth had turned a putrid grey colour because the nerves had died as a result of fierce blows to my head, complicated by my broken jaw. The final heartbreak came when doctors discovered the optic nerve in both my eyes had begun to die off--**which meant, because of the head injuries, I was going blind.** This may sound strange but, regardless, it is the truth. Today, in the year 2001, there still remain three ongoing tragedies created by hurricane Andrew cover-ups--tragedies which remain unbearable for the survivors to live with.

**The first tragedy** is the horrifying fact that the bodies of our loved ones were intentionally confiscated from us by our own government and then so inhumanely disposed of. Without graves, or some kind of memorial erected in their memory, we have no hope of reaching closure.

**The second tragedy** is the impact the cover-ups had in downplaying, dismissing and ignoring our horrendous suffering.

And **the third tragedy** is the great number of Andrew survivors who were inevitably forced to join the ranks of approximately 10 million other homeless Americans struggling to stay alive on the streets. With 10 million Americans homeless, and another 32 million Americans going to sleep hungry each night, the United States Government can't truthfully claim to be a government for all the people.

Maybe it's just me, but I honestly thought the world learned a lesson from the Nuremberg trials in Germany: **"Evil can only be defined as absence of empathy..."**

## SIMILARITIES IN TURKEY

On June 20, 2000, I flew to Istanbul, Turkey, where I lectured at a major international conference. While visiting there, I was asked if there was anything I specifically wished to do or see. My simple answer came very naturally. "Yes, I would like to visit the areas that were devastated by the earthquakes last August and November and spend time with the survivors."

The following day my simple wish was granted. I was graciously escorted by a medical doctor who had unselfishly devoted many hours of practice in the devastated regions. When he informed me that 20,000+ died in August 1999 during the Izmit earthquake and that another 20,000+ died in November during the Bolu earthquake, I was stunned. ***This was not what the news media had reported.*** "Are you saying that between the two earthquakes last year, over 40,000 people died?" I asked.

His eyes filled with tears. "Yes," he nodded sadly. "Over 40,000 people perished, between the two disasters."

The horrendous destruction I saw matched every word he stated. I walked over areas where the earth had opened up, swallowing entire buildings before closing back up again, ***like a giant white shark gulping down its prey.*** I understood when weeping survivors squeezed my hand tightly, too overcome by grief to explain how they never found the bodies of their loved ones. Long pauses of silence took over when tears replaced words.

The poverty I witnessed was too startling to escape my poorly sighted eyes. Pathetic cardboard-type huts, covered by plastic sheets, greeted me everywhere I went. Then there were the bleak rows of government-funded temporary housing which lacked simple basic needs like indoor private showers.

I often wonder, now that I've returned back home, how those Turkish survivors weathered the 115 degree temperatures of July, since their temporary housing lacked proper insulation and air-conditioning. As the month of August began to unfold, torrential rains bombarded the country, bringing a new kind of disaster: flash flooding. How many lives were lost to this disaster?

***The most pathetic survivors of all are children.*** Like many of the children who survived hurricane Andrew, many Turkish children whom I saw who could no longer smile or play. Shell-shock has very pronounced effects on the young; often, they stop communicating altogether.

One little girl in particular caught my attention. Her arm had been badly injured, twisted into a permanent position of deformity. She stood very still, holding her hair in her good hand, never moving or showing any signs of emotion.

"She needs medical attention," I said to the doctor.

"Yes," he agreed, "a lot of the young survivors desperately need medical attention." His answer puzzled me. "But I thought financial aid was donated from foreign countries."

***"Yes," he nodded, "but most of the money ended up in the pockets of government officials. It never reached the survivors."***

How well I knew what that meant. How well indeed.

After pausing, he added, "When the earthquakes struck, one foreign country offered to construct a hospital at the devastated site. But because of political differences, our government refused the offer."

I left the Turkish people, wondering: what kind of future is man creating for himself? Only one thought came to mind:

"Evil can only be defined as absence of empathy..." .

## CWM

From Dick Eastman

8-13-8

CWM (Clandestine Weather Modification) -- directing the movement of weather systems using high pressure regions by blocking the ground-warming rays of the sun **"Chemtrails" are weaponized clandestine weather modification** -- directing the movement of weather systems with high pressure regions created by blocking the ground-warming rays of the sun that otherwise warm, expand and lift air ...



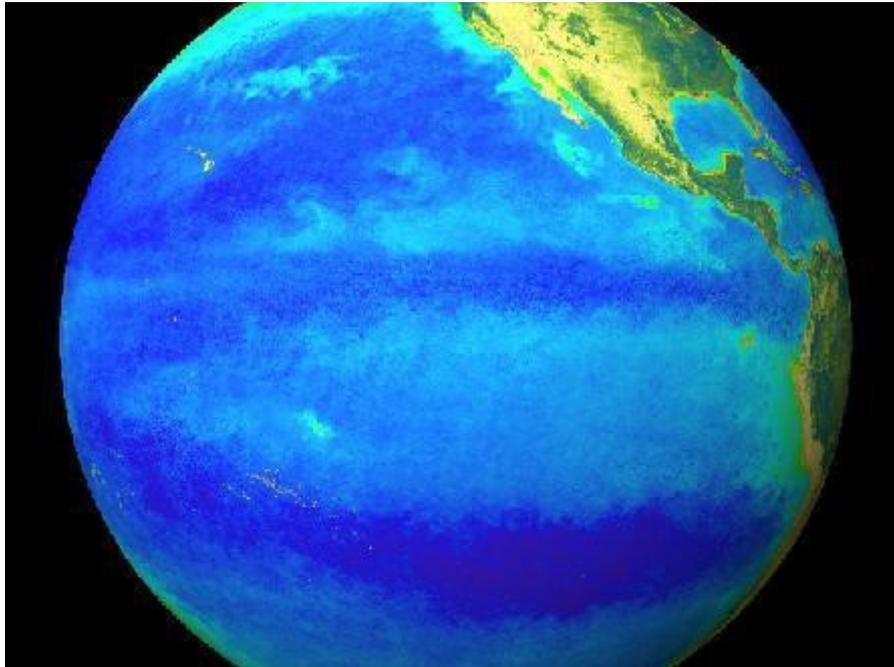
If a mass of barium is vaporized in space, within seconds much of the barium becomes ionized by the sun's rays, **producing a highly reflective ionic cloud** which deflects newly arriving solar energy back into space, thereby preventing the ground from warming to the temperature it otherwise would have attained.

Cooler-than-otherwise surface temperature means the air

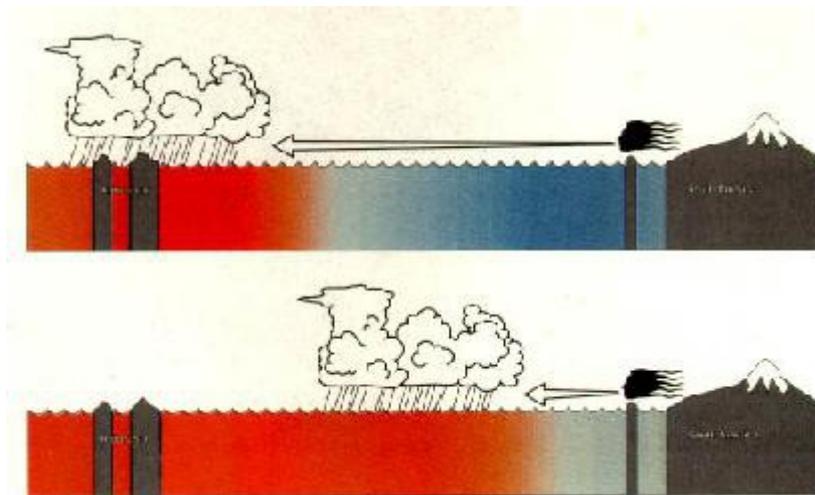
immediately above the ground will not heat as much as it would have, not expand and rise (evacuate upwards) as it would have, and not create the lower air pressure (relative vacuum) in that location that would have obtained otherwise. In short, laying cloud causes air pressure to be higher in regions where the sun has been prevented from reaching the ground. Oversimplifying somewhat, it means that there will be less "pull" and more "push" affecting movement of air in neighboring regions of near-surface air than otherwise; and that, of course, means control of the weather.

**El Nino was induced in the 1990's** by laying cloud over the southern equatorial Pacific which created a high pressure area in the middle of the Pacific. The sea temperature was reduced because less of the sun's energy was reaching the surface. The cooler-than-otherwise surface resulted in less warming of the air near the ocean's surface, less lifting of air and thus more pressure. This higher pressure slowed the eastward moving winds which is what pushed the surface water

eastward. The current slowed down which caused a backup of currents that normally travel up the coast of South America from colder latitudes. This created El Niño with disastrous consequences around the world.



"Chemtrail" cloud clearly visible in the NASA photo taken during 1997-98 El Niño



Here is a text-book model of El Niño. The model is showing the wrong kind of cloud in the lower picture. **Chemtrail created cloud looks like the thin overcast**, but still highly effective in preventing the warming of land and sea surfaces.

**By using this push-pull ("high-pressure-block/low-pressure-suck") technique**, the movement of neighboring parcels of air -- the parcels may be wet, dry, hot or cold, or rotating (cyclonic) -- can be redirected from the course that a super-high-speed computer pre-determined they would have taken to new courses calculated during the process.

The calculations take into account (plug into the set of simultaneous equations that comprise the model) all of the variables (interacting factors) fed in real time from sensors collecting data from thousands of points in land, sea air and space. The planes laying reflective cloud change their course several times in the middle of a run as new computations dictate the latest requirements in the weather intervention to effect the desired result.

It is impossible to predict weather more than two or so weeks in advance, because of the errors that creep in each time you multiply a number shortened in the decimal places (man is limited in his data measurements to only so many decimal places and each time different measures are multiplied accuracy is lost, the prediction becomes accurate to fewer and fewer "significant figures." But the fact that no one computation can predict weather too far ahead ( because of the just-mentioned rounding of data numbers that takes place both in the initial gathering data and in subsequent multiplication of these numbers in "running the model") does not rule out effective weather modification, as mathematician John von Neumann pointed out. The problem of prediction is solved by continuous computing and building the desired weather effect through successive short-run approximations.

Clandestine weather modification is done by continuous high-speed computing generating tolerably accurate short range-predictions of , 1) what will happen without intervention and 2) what will happen towards the desired event given a "fitted" a trial intervention. When an intervention is found that moves the weather system closer to producing the desired effect, the CWM planes are instructed to execute that intervention. And even as the planes are heading to their assigned targets a new intervention is being computed for achieving the next approximation to what is needed to get what is wanted. *In this way short-range interventions following one after another so that the final goal -- a drought in one place, a flood in another, a hurricane landing on a particular point on a coast -- is attained.* This is clandestine weather modification -- also called **weaponized weather modification** -- or perhaps more dramatically but no less accurately, *playing God with peoples lives.*

The new weather modification legislation passed by Congress has been crafted to conceal, not to regulate this activity. The legislation does not recognize the technology and so these interventions are exempted. (It's like a company continuing to sell a cancer-causing product simply because the Food and Drug Administration has not officially recognized this effect.)



Also, there are those who argue that the laying of ionized cloud is part of a benevolent plan to save the earth from global warming due to greenhouse-effect-producing gases in the atmosphere. While it is true that physicist Edward Teller did make such a proposal, the last thing you should think is that ***weaponized weather modification has anything to do with the government secretly saving us from global warming. Global warming a deception,*** the result of selecting the research, suppressing research, and differentially rewarding researchers for the conclusions they reach.

***Global warming is a cover*** for the use of weather technology by the most powerful people in the world for their own economic and geopolitical benefit. Global warming is more real than space aliens at Roswell or ray guns bringing down the twin towers of the WTC. ***Increased carbon dioxide is not a threat, but a potential boon to mankind.*** The global warming deception both conceals weather crimes (unlegislated crimes against humanity) for profit and it is used as an excuse for international agencies (controlled by the weather atrocity perpetrators themselves) to take over more of the economic activity of the human race. I attach below my usual message on this topic:

Dick Eastman  
Yakima, Washington



**A parcel of air can be moved by modifying pressure in neighboring regions. In the picture above several cyclonic systems are shown.**

These are natural formations. The movement of individual sub-system air parcels like these can be redirected or speeded up or slowed down, not by applying new cloud cover here, but by chemtrailing elsewhere to affect the pressure conditions that will nudge these systems on new courses.

<http://www.rense.com/general79/barium.htm>

### **Weaponized Clandestine Weather Modification**

I spent several years on the "chemtrail issue", eventually calling the activity "clandestine weather modification" and **determining that it works like this:**

The cloud cover that is generated causes the surface of the earth (land or sea) to be cooler than otherwise.

Cooler surface means the air directly above the ground or ocean will be less warmed than otherwise, which means less air will rise than would have risen otherwise, which means the pressure in that area will be higher than it would have been otherwise, which means that air flows will be redirected.

Note: Whenever a high pressure area is to your right you will have wind at your back. This is called **the Buys-Ballot rule**. Thus, to create wind at your back create high pressure at your right -- or more specifically, have an aircraft lay cloud so that to your right the ground will be cooler with less thermal energy from the sun, with the near-surface air therefore less heated, and the pressure therefore higher.

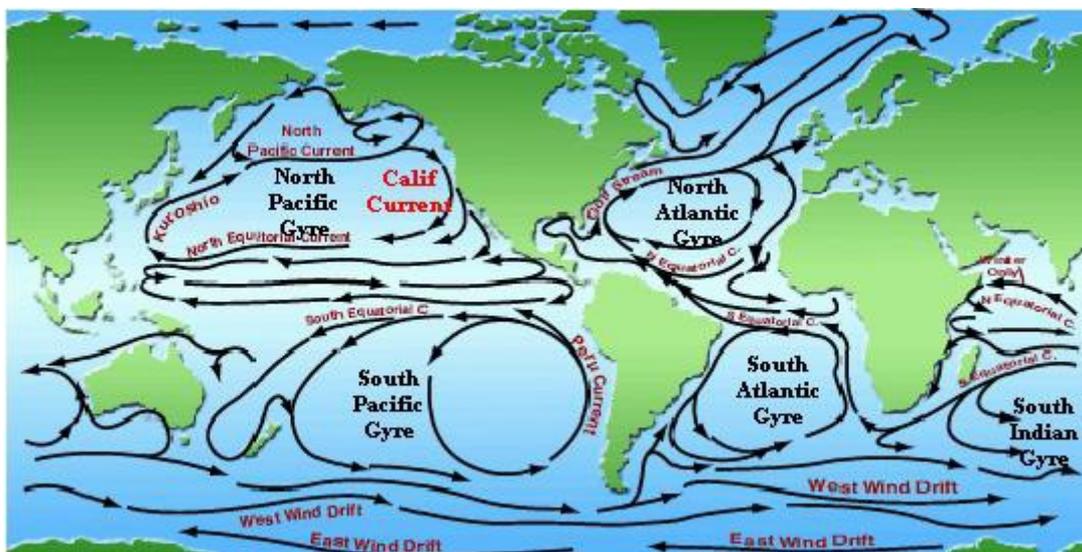
**Explanation:** Air does not just pour straight into a low pressure area. This is because of the spinning of the earth producing the Coriolis Effect. Try tossing a ball back and forth with someone while standing on a gigantic rotating platter. The air molecules are like the ball moving in straight lines over the rotating earth.

With this simple ability to create higher than otherwise pressure by laying cloud, **if** you have an amazingly high powered/fast computer (the National Science Foundation computer was the fastest known in the world the last time I looked) and a powerful enough weather model (systems of simultaneous equations with thousands of real data coefficients all continuously updated) **then you can control major weather events with this proviso:**

*Even with the most complete data, the best model and the fastest computer, mankind's continuing inability to gather data and compute data out to enough decimal places will yield eventual big-time error as approximation/estimate computations are multiplied too many times in the computation (fancifully called the "chaos" effect.) This limits the ability to predict weather in a single computation to perhaps a week or two.*

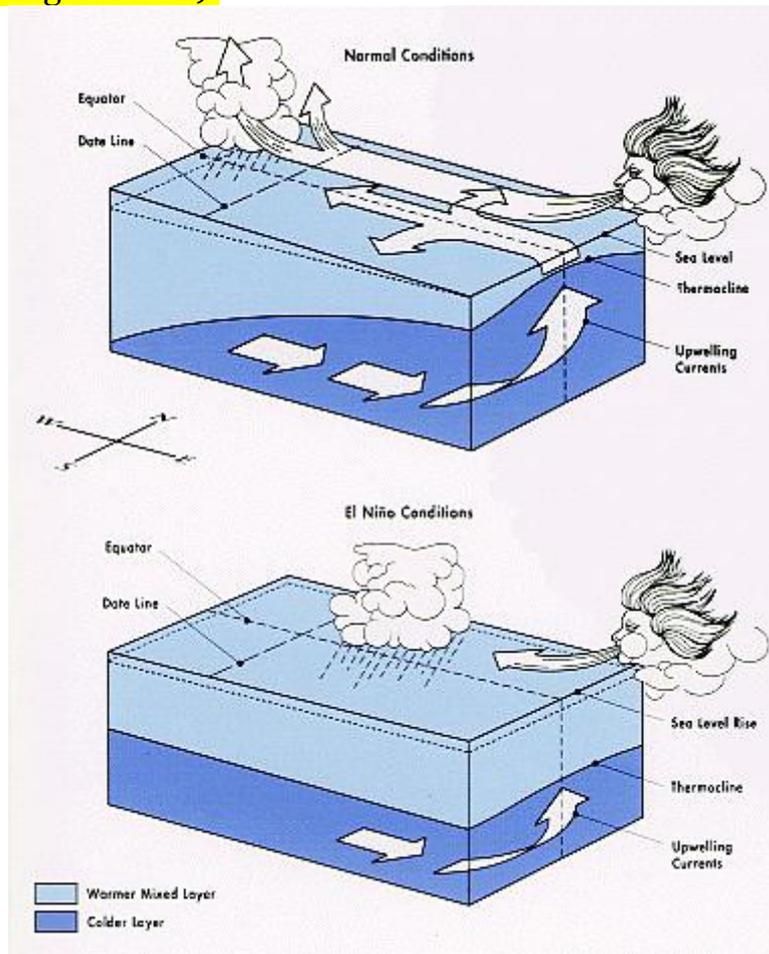
**However, this is enough to modify weather because all that is needed is a succession of fresh short-term interventions.** Continuous interventions and continuous re-computing affording successive approximations to the desired effect to enable clandestine weather modification; and so parcels of air that are hot or cold, wet or dry, spinning or not spinning, can be redirected.

If hot air is contained in one area, its movement slowed by high pressure areas blocking its usual movement, that air will become hotter, i.e. as when Yugoslavia was fried in 124 degree heat to bring down Slobodan Milosovic. The Sahara heat from the south was kept in the Mediterranean area by chemtrailing -- I call it "cloudtrailing" -- creating high pressure in Central Europe where it would ordinarily have circulated. The air parcel hung in the Mediterranean getting hotter and hotter.



Also when you put "chemtrailed" cloud cover over the central Pacific south of the equator, the higher-than-normal air pressure -- remember the sea surface gets cooler than normal so the air above the sea does not get warmed as much -- the air does not rise as it would have; it does not create the relative vacuum (low pressure) to maintain the wind.

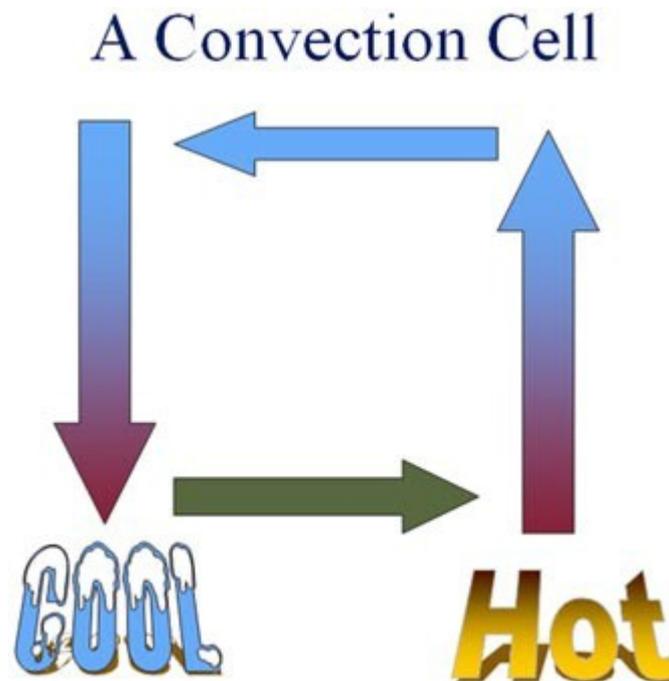
So, in this way you stop the prevailing winds (the air moving west) and this in turn stops the South Equatorial Current normally pushed by those winds, which in turn stops the Peru Current behind it (replacing the water that went west) that normally brings cold arctic surface waters (and fish) up the west coast of South America. **And you have created the El Niño effect which devastates the economies of many countries (including our own).**



**The conspiracy is that El Niño and other high-impact weather events really are under control of powerful private interests.**

**Of course there are other aspects to it:** Using the spin of one system to accelerate another of smaller scale; changing the radius of a cyclonic system to speed it up; altering the intensity of hurricanes by seeding near the wall of the eye etc. My goal here is merely to convince you of the validity of one aspect of current CWM technology. I have merely presented the simple model of redirecting weather movements by the creation of high pressure zones. I do not deny that the weather is complex. Remember, the economy is not complex either, but the supply and

demand model nevertheless provides players with power to predict and control economic events.



**Hot air expands and rises all around the equatorial regions.**

Elevated from the warm ground it cools as it is pushed north and south by the upwelling. When it cools it descends. The cooled air that has fallen moves back towards the equator to replace that which has expanded and risen. This is what is happening in the north south directions. But as this lower cool air moves to the equator both from the north and from the south, the air colliding also pushes westward due to the eastward rotation of the earth -- the due westward zero-Coriolis that obtains at the equator and causes the northeast and southeast trade winds. (Remember, winds are named from the direction they come *from*. Currents are named from the direction in which they are traveling.)

No critic on USENET weather and physics newsgroups has ever touched this argument. The science is rock solid and the computation, modelling, monitoring and cloud-laying systems all exist. Billions have been spent -- and the elite does not spend money like that merely to know when to put their cars in their garages. No meteorologist or earth scientist has argued against what I am saying and many meteorologists have said they are open to the possibility.

An Israeli meteorologist who read my articles on CWM on the Usenet in the late 1990's **informed me that Israel gets 21 percent of its rain from weather modification.**

Also, National Science Foundation has given its weather models and global weather monitoring feedback to Red China, while it does not share this super data with the National Weather Service. **The Chinese are the world's experts in medium-term weather modification.** Yet in the United States weather modification is a taboo

subject. Americans still think of it in terms of cloud seeding or carboning the sky to warm and dissipate cloud (the van Stratton effect). We are left to guess what methods the Chinese use. My guess is that they use CWM.

The existence and criminal use of CWM is something that everyone in the world should be made to understand. Forget the "Global Warming" myth -- which I believe is mere cover for what is really being done. The people who brought you 9-11 are capable of doing a lot worse with CWM -- in fact they already have.



One more thing: The people who are controlling the weather are more interested in **destroying crops for geopolitical purposes** (weaponized weather modification) and for economic purposes than for "benefiting farmers." If you buy agricultural commodities futures (rights to buy farm products in the future at a given price) and then destroy this crop around the world using CWM to raise the price (supply and demand) you really "make a killing" in every sense of the word.

**Did I mention that hurricane systems can also be steered by this process?** A hurricane is simply a spinning parcel of air. The rotating parcel moves along like any other parcel of air, pushed and pulled by differences in air pressure in neighboring regions. There is as much money to be made following a hurricane as there is following the invasion of a Muslim country. Katrina? And remember, the ruling minority are Malthusians -- they think it is doing God a favor to kill off surplus population. In this way **they justify** their degradations.

And were tornadoes in Washington D.C. on recent year meant to send the same message as the anthrax scare?

Google Dick + Eastman + Clandestine Weather Modification in google groups from about 1998 to 2002 and you will see about a hundred messages with documentation, first hand observation, an inventory of the technology at the service of clandestine weather modification, debate, and forwarded letters sent to me from

individuals around the world -- including a letter from a man who layed chemtrails over the Indian Ocean but didn't know what the mission was about.

Unfortunately, I left all this behind me following 9-11 and especially after the Pentagon security camera video was released in March 2002.

One more thing: When you tell people about this they just reply by dropping the name HAARP as if that magic word makes everything I have uncovered about the true purpose of "chemtrailing" irrelevant and so is forgotten. **HAARP is a system that can heat parcels of air** (whatever else it does) and so can create low pressure areas, instead of high ones, -- or so I speculate -- but that does not change the fact that creation of high pressure areas by laying cloud is being done with disastrous effects on agriculture, water needs, farm communities, all regions hit by steered cyclonic weather and the general economy.

Bottom line: Chemtrails -- cloudtrails -- although less conspicuous than in the late 90's (perhaps because some of us are on to them) is still being done and it is still mass-murder and one more crime against humanity.

### **Comment 2010**

Control of the weather was predicted by John von Neumann (noy-man) for before 2000. Edward Teller has long recommended the laying of cloud to reflect away sunlight, which, as he failed to point out, can change the direction of air movements by affecting air pressure, making it higher than otherwise, since the air not heated as much by the ground will not expand, rise and vacate as much as otherwise. Weather modification has been used against nations, including the United States, since the early '90's when the computing systems and data-collection systems became adequate to the job. The disasters wrought around the world are kept from the publics attention by information management at least as effective as that employed to neutralize intelligent observers who **deduced from available evidence that 9-11 was a false-flag provocateur operation.**

The Rothschild Mafia have used weaponized clandestine weather modification, to create weather disasters which have been as profitable for lending to government financing emergency spending and reproduction as it has for positioning to profit from foreknown weather shocks to agricultural futures markets, energy use and so forth. But now the need is to disable the American population in the finishing strokes of a war of hidden sabotage (false-flag weather-catastrophes blamed on Mother Nature -- just as the *Kleptastrophe* has been blamed on impersonal market forces).

**Remember, the Rothschild Mafia can never be caught attacking anyone.** That is why they have developed these indirect means made possible in the age of knowledge-advantage warfare that people don't even recognize as weapons being wielded by men. (The technologies available to the Rothschild Mafia with all the defense research and development corporations in every industrial country they control and with financial resources commensurate with the trillions they have been taking in

from **the bogus War on Terror** and the *Kleptastrophe* operations against us that have drained us dry.

I have placed below my old intro article explaining how clandestine weather modification works.

Right now I have to go out and shovel about two feet of snow so my wife can get in the driveway. (And it is still coming down.)

Expect, for one reason or another, power outages with these cold snaps. If I was your governor or mayor I would be calling upon all workers not involved with food, fuel, power and communications to stay home and take it easy looking after the children and the elderly. That way will conserve the energy not getting to us. Almost anybody knows the right measures to take -- **once you know what your are up against** -- i.e., not normal weather.

**And take heart in this fact:** When covert operations are discovered in advance their effectiveness in hurting their victims go way down.

Discovering that global warming has been a fraud has helped us, although we have not been able to translate our discovery into the rollback of disinformation and bad legislation. **Now bear in mind that global warming has just been a cover for the increased weather disasters from weaponized clandestine weather modification -- they needed something to blame for all of unusual death and destruction they have been causing.**

We have failed to come to agreement about 9-11, the *Kleptastrophe*, and the conspiracy of Zionist Bankers -- so I suspect that most people will be willing to let their minds wander far from what the mainstream news tells them about this storm.

Last point: I am about 80 percent confident that the predicted record cold snaps are not just pure Rothschild Mafia luck. (My guess is that after reading what I have added below, that is about where you will be too.

Hey, we made it through 2009. A year in which we learned a lot that will help us do better against the Rothschild Mafia next year.

Dick Eastman

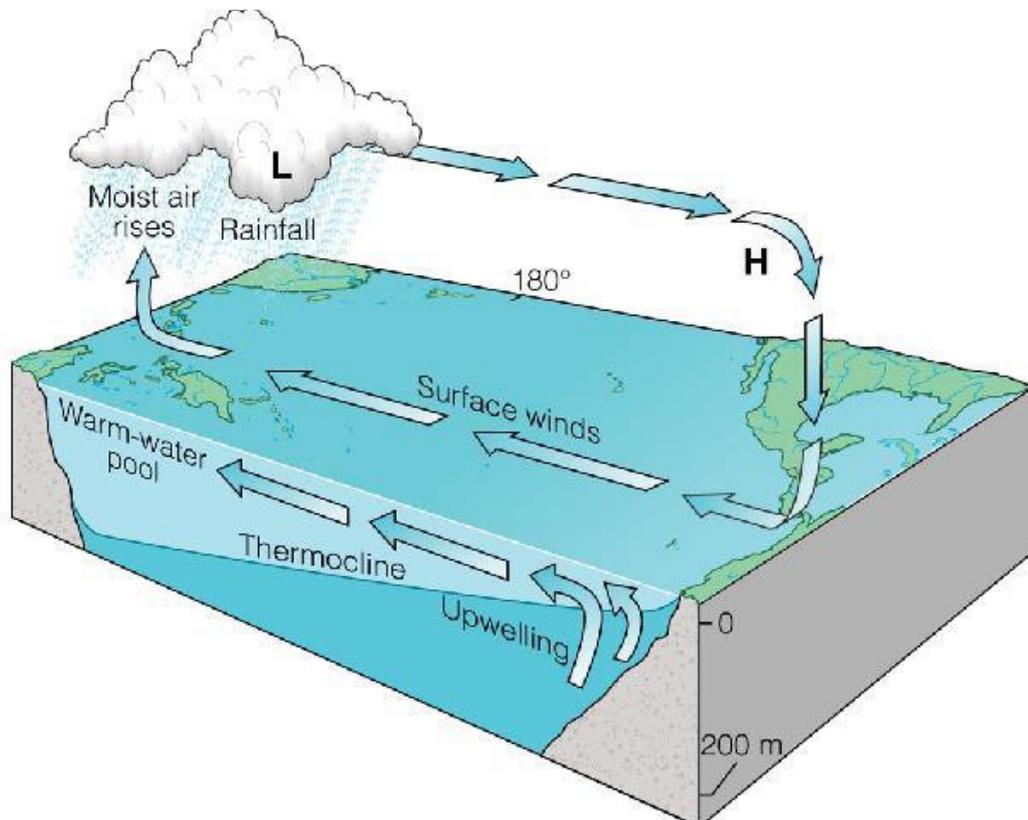
~~~~~

How Chemtrailed Cloud Induced El Niño in 1997

When reflective cloud is distributed over the South Equatorial Current it stops the convection process -- that is, it stops the water surface from heating, which in turn would heat the air directly above the water which in turn would expand and rise creating the usual trade wind. When the trade wind is stopped the current, which is

blown by winds, also stops. Then hot water from the west begins to creep eastward. Flows are interrupted. Let's go over that again:

First we have the normal La Niña conditions of westward moving surface winds pushing the Southern Equatorial Current as shown this diagram by Brocka Cole-Thompson:



© 2005 Brocka/Cole - Thomson

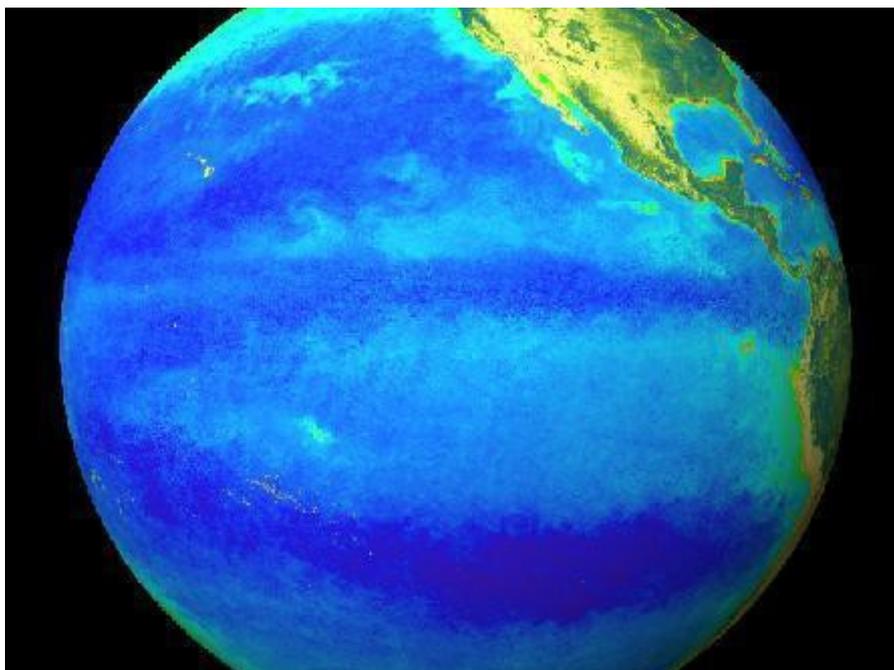
Note: Above the thermocline water temperature changes with weather conditions.



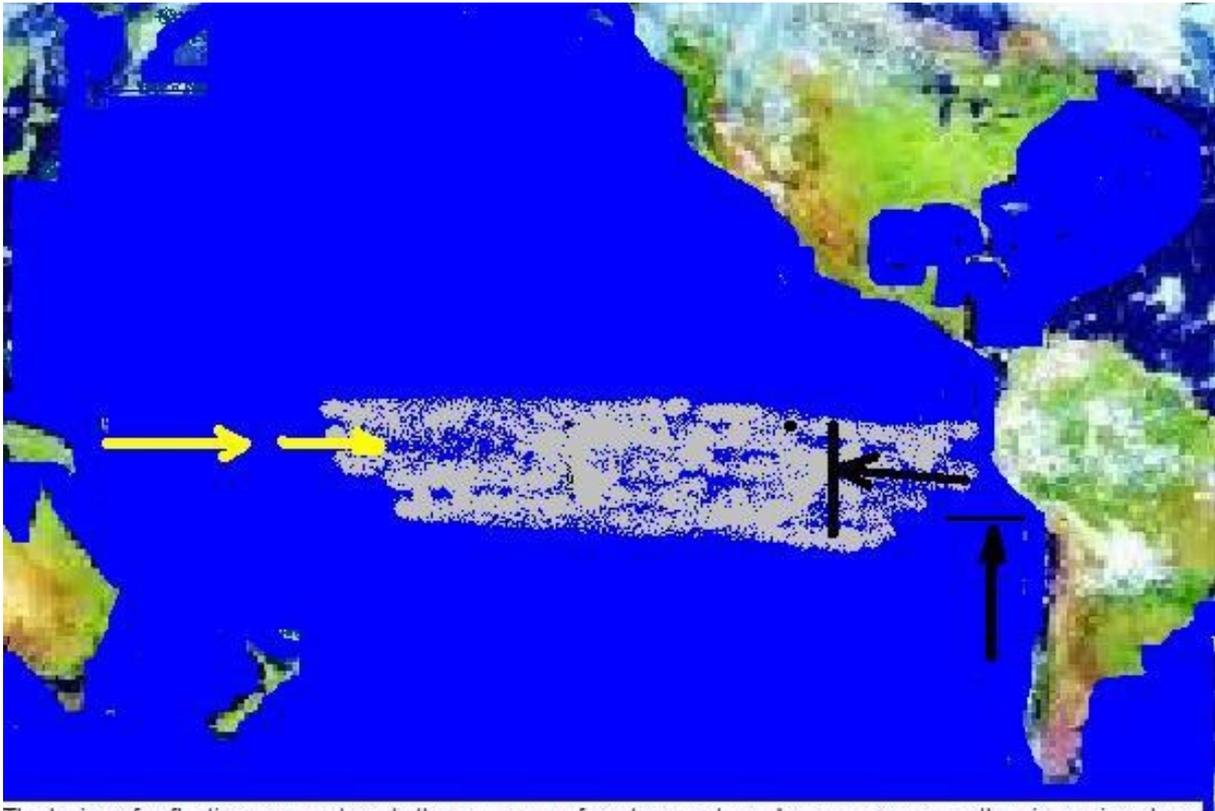
Here are normal conditions -- before induced El Niño

When reflective cloud is distributed over the South Equatorial Current it stops the convection process -- that is, it stops the water surface from heating, which in turn would heat the air directly above the water which in turn would expand and rise creating the usual trade wind. When the trade wind is stopped the current, which is blown by winds, also stops. Then hot water from the west begins to creep eastward. Flows are interrupted.

Next chemtrailed cloud is layed to cool the ocean's surface along the eastern and central path of the westward flowing South Equatorial Current.



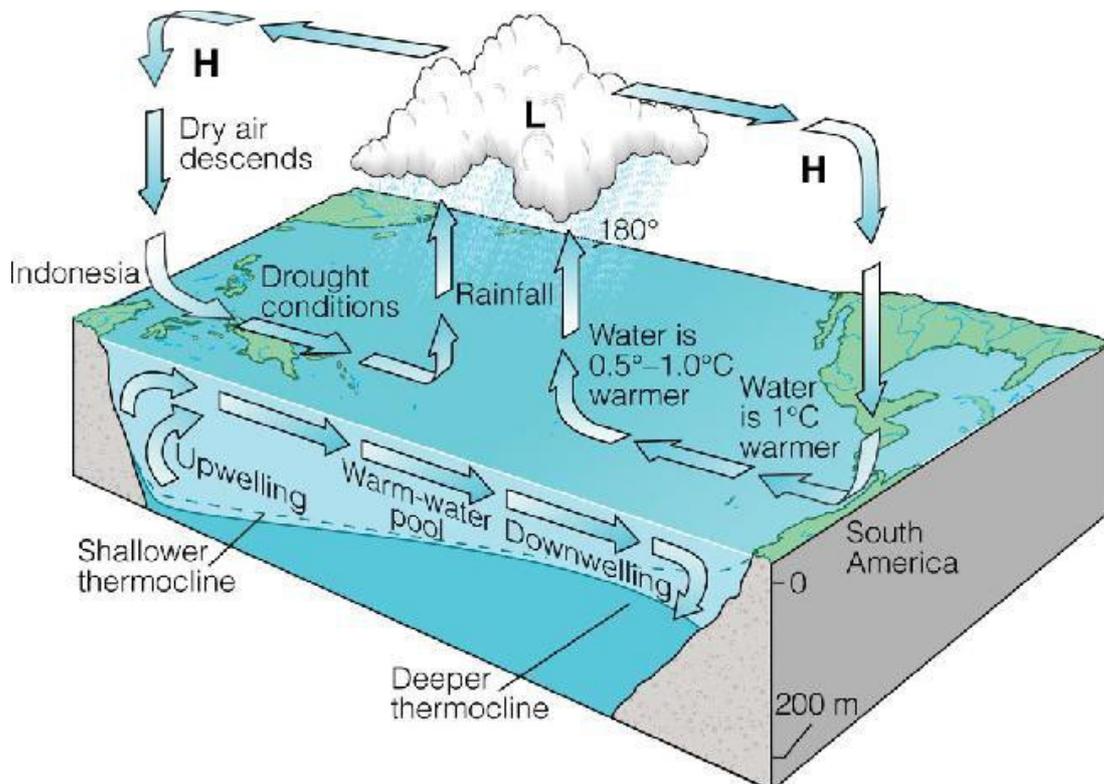
Chemtrailed cloud reducing the warming of the sea surface alters both wind and wind-driven ocean currents.



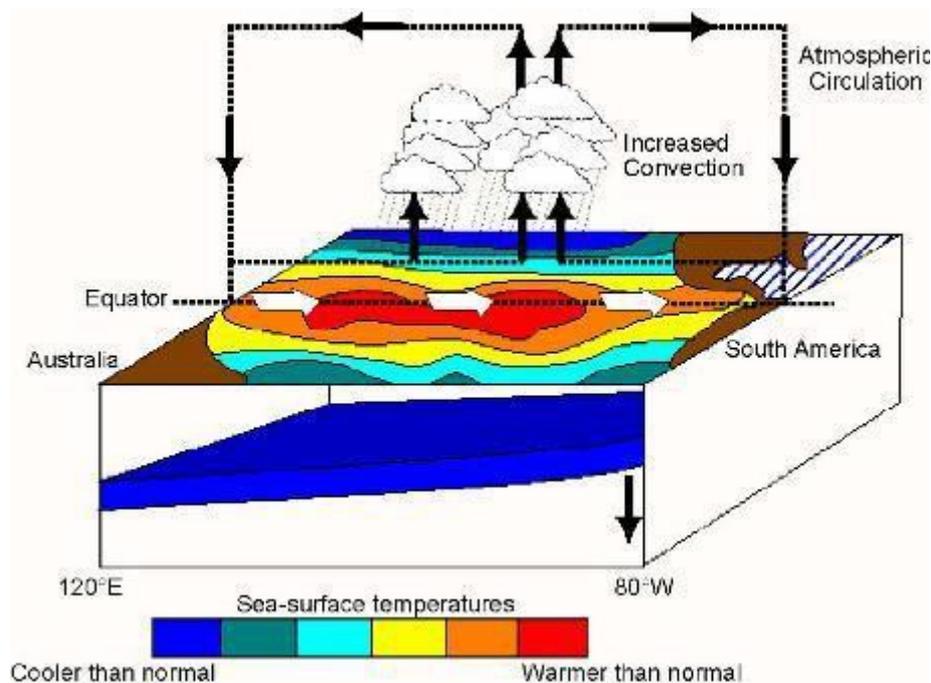
The laying of reflective overcast cools the oceans surface temperature. As a consequence the air receives less warming from the sea. (Air is warmed indirectly by the sun. First land or sea surface is heated and then the heat is transferred to the air near the surface.) The air being less warmed, expands less, rises less and is of higher pressure than otherwise. This high pressure area near the surface haults the trade winds which usually blow strong from Peru to north of Ausrailia. As a consequence water is no longer carried westward in surface currents. This results in the very warm waters to the west to move far to the east. This water being very warm does set up its own convection (i.e. heating and expanding air which rises with lots of moisture creating storms over that area. But now we have currents on the west side of the ocean moving west and the currents on the west side weekend.

In short chemtrail blocking of the suns thermal radiation stops the winds pushing the East Equitorial Current -- allowing the warmer waters of the west to come much further eastward across the Pacific. This is the in-between step between the two sets of diagrams.

The high pressure near the surface stopping the western flowing surface current permits very warm surface waters to expand eastward. ***This warm water creates rainfall as it advances eastward, setting up the classic El Niño conditions.*** The longer the waters stay in one place rather than following the normal circulation, the warmer they become. The chemtrailing is needed only to trigger the El Niño, not necessarily to maintain it.

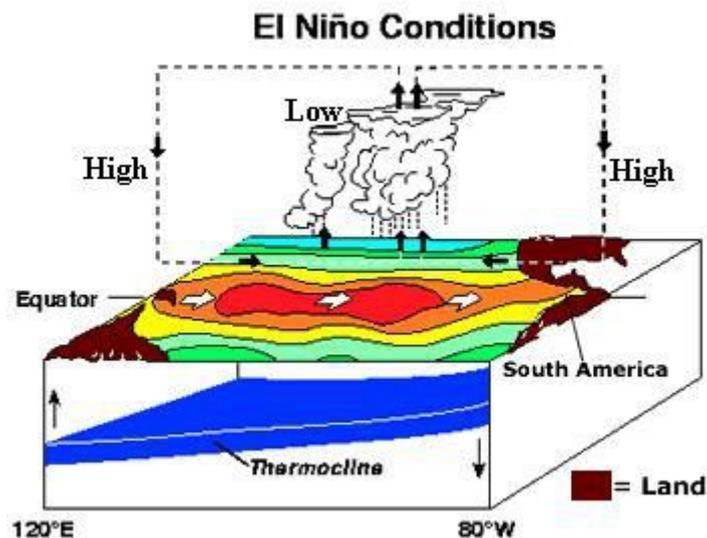
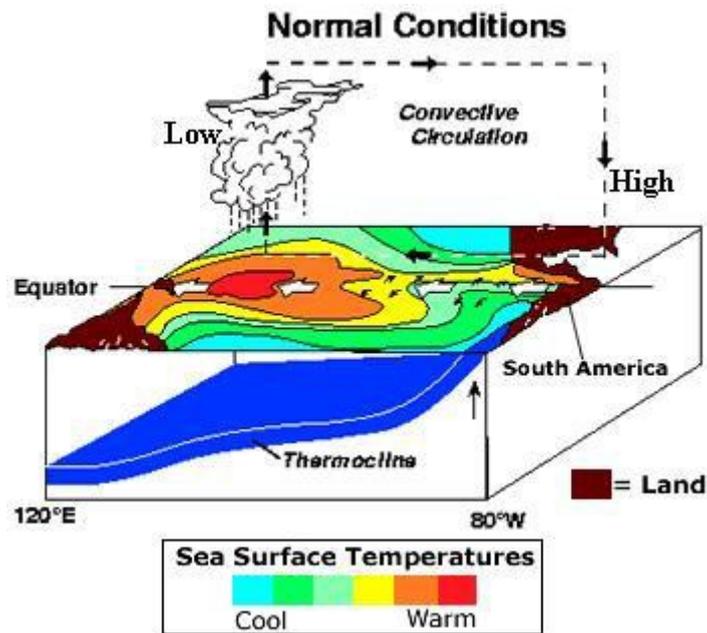
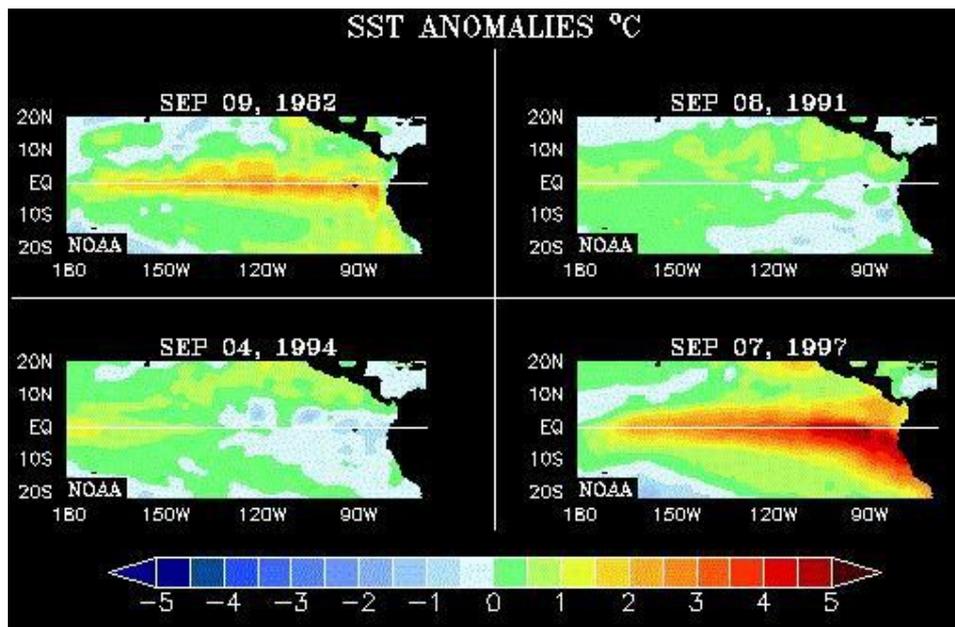


Note: Above the thermocline water temperature changes with weather conditions.



The map diagram above shows deviations from normal temperatures.

It does not show the invasion of hotter waters from the west. To see that, see the diagram below, comparing absolute temperatures of the two conditions.



www.rense.com/general74/wehmod.htm

Clandestine Weather Modification Stopped the Atlantic Current For 10 Days In 2004 ...

Just as the South Equatorial Current is stopped when cloud is layed over the middle of the Pacific south of the equator (stopping the winds that push the current) the Atlantic's gulf stream, **which is usually 60 times more powerful than the Amazon river, came to a temporary halt** during November 2004. This resulted from heavy cloud laying (the so-called "chemtrails" -- which do not dissipate but spread and cover the sky with reflective cloud that bounce away the suns rays preventing sea surface from warming as it would have otherwise) **Weaponized weather modification exists and it has been used to kill people** -- it brought down Slobodan Milisovic when chemtrail cloud-laying over Eastern Europe created a high pressure area that prevented air from circulating north from the Saharah desert -- the hot air parcel stayed in the Mediterranean where it became even hotter -- Yugoslavia/Serbia frying in 125 degree heat -- Slobodan was turned over to International Law.

~~~~~

"El Nino - Its Far-Reaching Environmental Effects On Army Tactical Decision Aids"  
by John Neander

[www.tec.army.mil/publications/elnino/](http://www.tec.army.mil/publications/elnino/)

~~~~~

Owning the Weather - 45 min

<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=8262483364410309502>

www.youtube.com/watch?v=BqF15_2H6dQ

~~~~~

**China has 30,000 scientists devoted to weather modification,**

<http://dsc.discovery.com/news/2008/04/22/cloud-seeding-weather.html>

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beijing\\_Weather\\_Modification\\_Office](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beijing_Weather_Modification_Office)

## Reading 17: The Genocide Guillotine

**“The real plan was to reduce the world’s population by 500 million towards the year 2000 (from 1974) and by 3 billion by the year 2050.”** [... and to make it appear as if was just a mere sociological exercise for the benefit of the environment and the people of the Earth, rather than the gross terror of mass murder that it really is]

**Nazarene Remnant comment:** Don’t be conned by the 2050 deadline, which is a decoy! These satanic monsters **want us dead as soon as possible**, that is the reality, and they intend to do just that, starting in a big way in 2012. To find out what their agenda really is, see *The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It’s Not Financial*, freely available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-real-crisis-is-about-to-unfold-and-it's-not-financial.html>

### “The Thule Society inner circle beliefs ...

- Thule was a legendary island in the far north, similar to Atlantis, supposedly the center of a lost, high-level civilization. But not all secrets of that civilization had been completely wiped out. Those that remained were being guarded by ancient, highly intelligent beings (similar to the ‘Masters’ of Theosophy or the White Brotherhood).
- The truly initiated could establish contact with these beings by means of magic-mystical rituals.
- The ‘Masters’ or ‘Ancients’ allegedly would be able to endow the initiated with supernatural strength and energy.
- With the help of these energies the goal of the initiated was to create a race of Supermen of ‘Aryan’ stock **who would exterminate all ‘inferior’ races.** (From the article “Thule Society,” <http://www.crystalinks.com/thule.html>)

Now this last aim of the Thule Society (we may as well call them the modern Nazis, the Fourth Reich, or even the New Babylon, for these terms are all synonymous with the secret government that now controls this Earth), the mass murder-of-all-‘inferior’-races objective, **has never changed.** It has just been re-written in a new form so that moderns would have little clue of what it really means. You can read the modern version on the Georgia Guidestones (see below), in a host of US Government “population control” recommendations (we even now have *The Eugenics Record Office* in New York<sup>151</sup>), and for some time now even “Top Scientists” are advocating the mass murder of the human population, etc., etc., etc. This all is addressed in this reading.

**Read the secret mass-murder report here:**

<sup>151</sup> *Eugenics* is just a fancy name for mass-murder.

<http://danielestulin.com/ver.php?id=160>

Another report, commissioned by the US President Nixon in 1974, discussing ways to drastically reduce the world's population. The report is signed by Illuminati CEO, Henry Kissinger. See the heading just below: "What is NSSM 200 'Population Control' by Kissinger?"

**Read the secret report here:**

<http://danielestulin.com/ver.php?id=1601>

"The saying goes thus: **'To kill a tree, sever its roots,'** or as the Russian philosopher Alexander Solzhenitzyn put it: 'To destroy a people, you must first sever their roots,' and that is precisely what has been done to our societies here in the West. How does one sever a people's roots? **'First you destroy its memory of itself through rewritten history, then you depopulate it.'** ([To Kill A Tree](#), *So Why Are Children No Longer Valued As They Once Were?* Part 1, by Philip Jones, 26th May 2009)

**To Kill A Tree:** *So Why Are Children No Longer Valued As They Once Were?* [Part 1 of 4.](#)

**To Kill A Tree:** *So Why Are Children No Longer Valued As They Once Were?* [Part 2 of 4.](#)

**To Kill A Tree:** *So Why Are Children No Longer Valued As They Once Were?* [Part 3 of 4.](#)

**To Kill A Tree:** *So Why Are Children No Longer Valued As They Once Were?* [Part 4 of 4.](#)

~~~~~

What is NSSM 200 "Population Control" by Kissinger?

Posted: 15 December 2004

From: Mathaba

Source: http://www.mathaba.net/o_index.shtml

In December of 1974, shortly after the first major international population conference was held under UN auspices at Bucharest, Romania, several of the major U.S. government agencies involved in foreign affairs submitted a detailed report on population control in developing countries. Contributions came from the Central Intelligence Agency, The Departments of States, Defense, and Agriculture, and the Agency for International Development. Their contributions were combined into one major report with the title, "Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests." The final study, which is more than 200 pages in length, covered many topics from the viewpoint of each of the participating agencies. The following questions and answers cover just the most basic aspects of this crucial historical document.

What does the term "NSSM 200" mean? "NSSM" stands for **"National Security Study Memorandum,"** and the number 200 identifies the order in which it was produced. The original request for a review of overseas population policies is also

called **NSSM 200**, and was written April 27, 1974 by Henry Kissinger. The actual study, which covered 229 pages of text, represents one stage of the NSSM 200 correspondence series, and was submitted on December 10, 1974. It became the official guide to foreign policy November 26, 1975, when a National Security Decision Memorandum (NSDM 314) was signed that endorsed the findings of the study.

Who actually was responsible for the study? NSSM 200 was compiled by the National Security Council, **which is the highest level of command in the U.S. government.** The NSC is headed by the President of the United States and his designated Security Advisor, and its purpose is to coordinate the overseas operations of all executive branches the U.S. government.

Is NSSM 200 still in force? Technically, the answer is yes. It remains the official strategy paper on population until it is replaced by another of equal importance. However, the implementation of the guidelines may differ from one administration to another. Jimmy Carter, for example, showed considerably less interest in curbing population growth than did his predecessors Richard Nixon and Gerald Ford. And the Reagan administration took a somewhat different approach (i.e., the Mexico City Policy that banned direct U.S. financing for abortions). The facts that funds for population control increased rapidly and dramatically during the Reagan and Bush years does not necessarily indicate a newer NSC directive was issued.

Why was NSSM only discovered in 1990? NSSM 200 was originally classified as a secret document, meaning that neither the public in the United States nor the people of the developing world who were the subject of the study were allowed to know of its existence. A schedule for declassification appearing on the cover authorized its release in mid-1989. However, the document was not actually made public until almost a year later, when it was given to the U.S. National Archives in response to a request from a journalist working for the Information Project For Africa.

Why was the study kept confidential so long? It is difficult to promote birth control on a giant scope unless the recipients can be persuaded that it is intended for their benefit. NSSM 200, on the other hand, acknowledged that the purpose of population control was to serve the U.S. strategic, economic, and military interest at the expense of the developing countries. Such a revelation, particularly if it were to leak out prematurely, would seriously jeopardize program goals. In fact, the declassification date on the memorandum would not necessarily be mandatory, and NSC could still have kept it from public view. But by 1990, at least two very important changes had taken place. For one thing, many of the study's recommendations for pushing population reduction policies on aid-receiving countries had been accomplished. Second, the U.S. had elected George Bush, a former Director of Central Intelligence, to the White House in 1988, which may have signalled to classification review personnel that the American public had grown more tolerant of covert activities overseas.

Whose population did the security advisers want controlled? The recommendations

for reducing fertility applied only to the developing world -- and to all of it. However, NSSM 200 also states that 13 countries of "special U.S. political and strategic interest" would be primary targets. They are: India, Brazil, Egypt, Nigeria, Indonesia, the Philippines, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Mexico, Thailand, Turkey, Ethiopia and Colombia (page 15 of the introduction).

What were the study's main concerns about population? NSSM 200 states that population growth in the developing world threatens U.S. security in four basic ways: First, certain large nations stand to gain significant political power and influence as a result of their growing populations. Second, the United States and its western allies have a vital interest in strategic materials which have to be imported from less-developed countries. Third, societies with high birthrates have large numbers of young people, who are more likely than older people to challenge global power structures. And last, population growth in relatively-disadvantaged countries jeopardizes U.S. investments.

Which countries would benefit politically from population growth? The memorandum cites Brazil as one example. Brazil "clearly dominates the continent demographically," the report says, noting that Brazilians could outnumber U.S. residents by the end of the century. Thus it foresees a "growing power status for Brazil in Latin America and on the world scene over the next 25 years" if population programs were not successful at curbing fertility (page 22). Nigeria was also given as an example of a nation that can benefit from population increase. "Already the most populous country on the continent, with an estimated 55 million people in 1970, Nigeria's population by the end of this century is projected to number 135 million," says the formerly-classified report. "This suggests a growing political and strategic role for Nigeria, at least in Africa south of the Sahara" (page 21).

How does population control help the west acquire minerals? The study explains, first of all, "The location of known reserves of higher-grade ores of most minerals favors increasing dependence of all industrialized regions on imports from less developed countries. The real problems of mineral supplies lie, not in basic physical sufficiency, but in the politico-economic issues of access, terms for exploration and exploitation, and division of the benefits among producers, consumers, and host country governments" (page 37). It then advises, "...the U.S. economy will require large and increasing amounts of minerals from abroad, especially from less developed countries. That fact gives the U.S. enhanced interest in the political, economic, and social stability of the supplying countries. Wherever a lessening of population pressures through reduced birth rates can increase the prospects for such stability, population policy becomes relevant to resource supplies and to the economic interests of the United States" (page 43).

What have youthful populations got to do with it? Young people have historically been advocates for change, and are more prone to confront imperialism. NSSM 200 quotes a June 1974 State Department cable from Bangladesh to make this point: "Bangladesh is now a fairly solid supporter of third world positions, advocating better distribution of the world's wealth and extensive trade concessions to poor nations. As its problems grow and its ability to gain assistance fails to keep pace,

Bangladesh's positions on international issues likely will become radicalized, inevitably in opposition to U.S. interests on major issues..." (page 80).

How are U.S. commercial investments affected by birthrates overseas? The document points out that growing nations need to provide for their growing needs. Thus, it warns, they are likely to make increased demands of foreign investors. Under such circumstances, western corporate holdings "are likely to be expropriated or subjected to arbitrary intervention." The report adds that this could be a consequence of "government action, labor conflicts, sabotage, or civil disturbance," and concludes: "Although population pressure is obviously not the only factor involved, these types of frustrations are much less likely under conditions of slow or zero population growth" (pages 37-38).

Did the Americans really think they could get away it? NSSM 200 repeatedly acknowledges suspicions about U.S. motives on the part of "LDC" (less-developed country) leaders, and recommends a strategy to deal with these reactions. "It is vital that the effort to develop and strengthen a commitment on the part of the LDC leaders not be seen by them as an industrialized country policy to keep their strength down or to reserve resources for use by the 'rich' countries," says the study. "Development of such a perception could create a serious backlash adverse to the cause of population stability..." (page 114). The next page adds: "The US can help to minimize charges of an imperialist motivation behind its support of population activities by repeatedly asserting that such support derives from a concern with: (a) the right of the individual to determine freely and responsibly their number and spacing of children ... and (b) the fundamental social and economic development of poor countries..." (page 115).

How were NSSM 200's population goals to be pursued? In addition to disguising hostile intent by "repeatedly asserting" that birth control is useful to development, the writers demand that the United Nations and other multi-national institutions be used as fronts to conceal the extent of the U.S. involvement. They argue that the U.S. should "[a]rrange for familiarization programs at U.N. Headquarters in New York for ministers of governments, senior policy level officials and comparably influential leaders from private life" (introduction, pages 20-21). In some countries, the memo reported, "U.S. assistance is limited by the nature of political or diplomatic relations ... or by the lack of strong government interest in population reduction programs (e.g. Nigeria, Ethiopia, Mexico, Brazil)." In these cases, it would be wise to channel population assistance should through "other donors and/or from private and international organizations (many of which receive contributions from AID)" (pages 127-128).

Did NSSM 200 mention compulsory population policies? It clearly does. It recommends, for example, that the World Bank take the lead. "Involvement of the Bank in this area would open up new possibilities for collaboration," the document says (page 148). The study also advises that the U.S. government played "an important role in establishing the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) to spearhead a multilateral effort in population as a complement to the bilateral actions of AID and other donor countries" (page 121). And it says that,

"with a greater commitment of Bank resources and improved consultation with AID and UNFPA, a much greater dent could be made on the overall problem" (page 149). Moreover, the report asserts that "mandatory programs may be needed and that we should be considering these possibilities now" (page 118). It also finds that there is already "some established precedent for taking account of family planning performance in appraisal of assistance requirements" and concludes that "allocation of scarce PL 480 resources should take account of what steps a country is taking in population control as well as food production. In these sensitive relationships, however, it is important in style as well as substance to avoid the appearance of coercion" (page 106- 107).

What about propaganda? NSSM 200 concentrates mostly on efforts to get heads of government to adopt population policies against their own people. In this context, it says that U.S. diplomatic and embassy officials should "be alert to opportunities for expanding our assistance efforts and for demonstrating to their leaders the consequences of rapid population growth and the benefits of actions to reduce fertility" (page 128). It also notes: "There was general consternation [at the 1974 population conference in Bucharest when] the Plan was subjected to a slashing, five-pronged attack led by Algeria, with the backing of several African countries; Argentina, supported by Uruguay, Brazil, Peru, and, more limitedly, some other Latin American countries; the Eastern European group (less Romania); the PRC [Peoples Republic of China] and the Holy See" (page 86-87). Thus the study emphasizes the need to convince foreign leaders to drop their objections: "The beliefs, ideologies and misconceptions displayed by many nations at Bucharest indicate more forcefully than ever the need for extensive education of the leaders of many governments, especially in Africa and some in Latin America. Approaches [for] leaders of individual countries must be designed in the light of their current beliefs and to meet their special concerns" (page 96).

How about the mass media? At the time NSSM 200 was written, U.S. policy makers gave only passing thought to wholesale propaganda operations, apparently concluding that this course of action would be too difficult and too controversial. "Beyond seeking to reach and influence national leaders, improved world-wide support for population-related efforts should be sought through increased emphasis on mass media and other population education and motivation programs by the UN, USIA and USAID," says the formerly-secret memorandum. "We should give higher priorities in our information programs world-wide for this area and consider expansion of collaborative arrangements with multilateral institutions in population education programs" (page 117). But it also makes reference to the risks involved: "First, there is widespread LDC sensitivity to satellite broadcast, expressed most vigorously in the Outer Space Committee of the UN. Many countries don't want broadcasts of neighboring countries over their own territory and fear unwanted propaganda and subversion by hostile broadcasters. NASA experience suggests that the US must treat very softly when discussing assistance in program content" (page 191).

Is NSSM 200 the only important policy document on population trends?

Certainly not. The Central Intelligence Agency had a population and manpower

subcommittee at least as far back as the 1950s. Over the past 40 years, hundreds of reports have been prepared by the Defense Department, the Department of State, the CIA and others about population control and U.S. national security. Many of them remain partially or entirely classified. To give just one example, a February 1984 CIA report called "Middle East-South Asia: Population Problems and Political Stability" warns that "one-fourth to one-third of the populations of all Middle Eastern and South Asian countries is in the politically-volatile 15 to 24 age group, a consequence of high population growth rates during the 1950s and 1960s." These young people, the intelligence analysts continued, "will be ready recruits for opposition causes [such as] Islamic fundamentalism, which currently offers the principal ideological haven for Muslim youth." Similarly a study done in 1988 for the Pentagon calls upon high-level security planners to ensure that "population planning" is given the status of weapons development (see "Global Demographic Trends to the Year 2010: Implications for U.S. Security" in *The Washington Quarterly*, Spring 1989). And a 1991 report to the U.S. Army Conference on Long-Range Planning warns that current population trends -- extremely low fertility in developed countries and rapid growth in the southern hemisphere -- raise serious concerns about "the international political order and the balance of world power." The document -- reprinted in *Foreign Affairs*, Summer 1991 as "Population Change and National Security" -- says that these changes "could create an international environment even more menacing to the security prospects of the Western alliance than was the Cold War for the past generation." Military and intelligence assessments such as these do not change the importance of NSSM 200, however, but merely update its message to address current concerns."

Bill Gates Talks About 'Vaccines To Reduce Population'

By F. William Engdahl, 4 March 2010

Source: [Vaccines to Reduce World Population](#)

Microsoft founder and one of the world's wealthiest men, Bill Gates, projects an image of a benign philanthropist using his billions via his (tax exempt) Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, to tackle diseases, solve food shortages in Africa and alleviate poverty. In a recent conference in California, Gates reveals a less public agenda of his philanthropy—population reduction, otherwise known as eugenics.

Gates made his remarks to the invitation-only Long Beach, California TED2010 Conference, in a speech titled, "Innovating to Zero!." Along with the scientifically absurd proposition of reducing manmade CO2 emissions worldwide to zero by 2050, approximately four and a half minutes into the talk, Gates declares, "First we got population. The world today has 6.8 billion people. That's headed up to about 9 billion. Now if we do a really great job on **new vaccines**, health care, reproductive health services, **we lower that by perhaps 10 or 15 percent.**"¹ (author's emphasis).

In plain English, one of the most powerful men in the world states clearly that he expects vaccines to be used to reduce population growth. When Bill Gates speaks about vaccines, he speaks with authority. In January 2010 at the elite Davos World Economic Forum, Gates announced his foundation would give \$10 billion (circa €7.5 billion) over the next decade to develop and deliver new vaccines to children in the developing world.

The primary focus of his multi-billion dollar Gates Foundation is vaccinations, especially in Africa and other underdeveloped countries. Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation is a founding member of the GAVI Alliance (Global Alliance for Vaccinations and Immunization) in partnership with the World Bank, WHO and the vaccine industry. The goal of GAVI is to vaccinate every newborn child in the developing world.²

Now that sounds like noble philanthropic work. The problem is that the vaccine industry has been repeatedly caught dumping dangerous—meaning unsafe because untested or proven harmful—vaccines onto unwitting Third World populations when they cannot get rid of the vaccines in the West.³ Some organizations have suggested that the true aim of the vaccinations is to make people sicker and even more susceptible to disease and premature death.⁴

Dumping toxins on the Third World

In the aftermath of the most recent unnecessary Pandemic declaration of a global H1N1 swine flu emergency, industrial countries were left sitting on hundreds of millions of doses of untested vaccines. They decided to get rid of the embarrassing leftover drugs by handing them over to the WHO which in turn plans to dump them for free on select poor countries. France has given 91 million of the 94 million doses the Sarkozy government bought from the pharma giants; Britain gave 55 million of its 60 million doses. The story for Germany and Norway is similar.⁵

As Dr. Thomas Jefferson, an epidemiologist with the Cochrane Research Center in Rome noted, “Why do they give the vaccines to the developing countries at all? The pandemic has been called off in most parts of the world. The greatest threat in poor countries right now is heart and circulatory diseases while the virus figures at the bottom of the list. What is the medical reason for donating 180 million doses?”⁶ As well, flu is a minor problem in countries with abundant sunshine, and it turned out that the feared H1N1 Pandemic “new great plague” was the mildest flu on record.

The pharmaceutical vaccine makers do not speak about the enormous health damage from infant vaccination including autism and numerous neuro-muscular deformities that have been traced back to the toxic adjuvants and preservatives used in most vaccines. Many vaccines, especially multi-dose vaccines that are made more cheaply for sale to the Third World, contain something called Thimerosal (Thiomersol in the EU), a compound (sodium ethylmercurithiosalicylate), containing some 50% mercury, used as a preservative.

In July 1999 the US' National Vaccine Information Center declared in a press release that, "The cumulative effects of ingesting mercury can cause brain damage." The same month, the American Academy of Pediatrics (AAP) and the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) alerted the public about the possible health effects associated with thimerosal-containing vaccines. They strongly recommended that thimerosal be removed from vaccines as soon as possible. Under the directive of the FDA Modernization Act of 1997, the Food and Drug Administration also determined that infants who received several thimerosal-containing vaccines may be receiving mercury exposure over and above the recommended federal guidelines.⁷

A new form of eugenics?

Gates' interest in inducing population reduction among black and other minority populations is not new unfortunately. As I document in my book, *Seeds of Destruction*⁸, since the 1920's the Rockefeller Foundation had funded the eugenics research in Germany through the Kaiser-Wilhelm Institutes in Berlin and Munich, including well into the Third Reich. They praised the forced sterilization of people by Hitler Germany, and the Nazi ideas on race "purity." It was John D. Rockefeller III, a life-long advocate of eugenics, who used his "tax free" foundation money to initiate the population reduction neo-Malthusian movement through his private Population Council in New York beginning in the 1950's.

The idea of using vaccines to covertly reduce births in the Third World is also not new. Bill Gates' good friend, David Rockefeller and his Rockefeller Foundation were involved as early as 1972 in a major project together with WHO and others to perfect another "new vaccine."

The results of the WHO-Rockefeller project were put into mass application on human guinea pigs in the early 1990's. The WHO oversaw massive vaccination campaigns against tetanus in Nicaragua, Mexico and the Philippines. *Comite Pro Vida de Mexico*, a Roman Catholic lay organization, became suspicious of the motives behind the WHO program and decided to test numerous vials of the vaccine and found them to contain human Chorionic Gonadotrophin, or hCG. That was a curious component for a vaccine designed to protect people against lock-jaw arising from infection with rusty nail wounds or other contact with certain bacteria found in soil. The tetanus disease was indeed, also rather rare. It was also curious because hCG was a natural hormone needed to maintain a pregnancy. However, when combined with a tetanus toxoid carrier, it stimulated formation of antibodies against hCG, rendering a woman incapable of maintaining a pregnancy, a form of concealed abortion. Similar reports of vaccines laced with hCG hormones came from the Philippines and Nicaragua.⁹

Gates' 'Gene Revolution in Africa'

The Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, along with David Rockefeller's Rockefeller Foundation, the creators of the GMO biotechnology, are also financing a project called The Alliance for a Green Revolution in Africa (AGRA) headed by former UN

chief, Kofi Annan. Accepting the role as AGRA head in June 2007 Annan expressed his “gratitude to the Rockefeller Foundation, the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, and all others who support our African campaign.” The AGRA board is dominated by people from both the Gates’ and Rockefeller foundations.[10](#)

Monsanto, DuPont, Dow, Syngenta and other major GMO agribusiness giants are reported at the heart of AGRA, using it as a back-door to spread their patented GMO seeds across Africa under the deceptive label, ‘bio-technology,’ a euphemism for genetically engineered patented seeds. The person from the Gates Foundation responsible for its work with AGRA is Dr. Robert Horsch, a 25-year Monsanto GMO veteran who was on the team that developed Monsanto’s RoundUp Ready GMO technologies. His job is reportedly to use Gates’ money to introduce GMO into Africa.[11](#)

To date South Africa is the only African country permitting legal planting of GMO crops. In 2003 Burkina Faso authorized GMO trials. In 2005 Kofi Annan’s Ghana drafted bio-safety legislation and key officials expressed their intentions to pursue research into GMO crops. AGRA is being used to create networks of “agro-dealers” across Africa, at first with no mention of GMO seeds or herbicides, in order to have the infrastructure in place to massively introduce GMO.[12](#)

GMO, glyphosate and population reduction

GMO crops have never been proven safe for human or animal consumption. Moreover, they are inherently genetically ‘unstable’ as they are an unnatural product of introducing a foreign bacteria such as *Bacillus Thuringiensis* (Bt) or other material into the DNA of a given seed to change its traits. Perhaps equally dangerous are the ‘paired’ chemical herbicides sold as a mandatory part of a GMO contract, such as Monsanto’s Roundup, the most widely used such herbicide in the world. It contains highly toxic glyphosate compounds that have been independently tested and proven to exist in toxic concentrations in GMO applications far above that safe for humans or animals. Tests show that tiny amounts of glyphosate compounds would do damage to a human umbilical, embryonic and placental cells in a pregnant woman drinking the ground water near a GMO field.[13](#)

One long-standing project of the US Government has been to perfect a genetically-modified variety of corn, the diet staple in Mexico and many other Latin American countries. The corn has been field tested in tests financed by the US Department of Agriculture along with a small California bio-tech company named Epicyte. Announcing his success at a 2001 press conference, the president of Epicyte, Mitch Hein, pointing to his GMO corn plants, announced, “We have a hothouse filled with corn plants that make anti-sperm antibodies.”[14](#)

Hein explained that they had taken antibodies from women with a rare condition known as immune infertility, isolated the genes that regulated the manufacture of those infertility antibodies, and, using genetic engineering techniques, had inserted the genes into ordinary corn seeds used to produce corn plants. In this manner, in reality they produced a concealed contraceptive embedded in corn meant for

human consumption. “Essentially, the antibodies are attracted to surface receptors on the sperm,” said Hein. “They latch on and make each sperm so heavy it cannot move forward. It just shakes about as if it was doing the lambada.”¹⁵ Hein claimed it was a possible solution to world “over-population.” The moral and ethical issues of feeding it to humans in Third World poor countries without their knowing it countries he left out of his remarks.

Spermicides hidden in GMO corn provided to starving Third World populations through the generosity of the Gates’ foundation, Rockefeller Foundation and Kofi Annan’s AGRA or vaccines that contain undisclosed sterilization agents are just two documented cases of using vaccines or GMO seeds to “reduce population.”

And the ‘Good Club’

Gates’ TED2010 speech on zero emissions and population reduction is consistent with a report that appeared in New York City’s ethnic media, Irish.Central.com in May 2009. According to the report, a secret meeting took place on May 5, 2009 at the home of Sir Paul Nurse, President of Rockefeller University, among some of the wealthiest people in America. Investment guru Warren Buffett who in 2006 decided to pool his \$30 billion Buffett Foundation into the Gates foundation to create the world’s largest private foundation with some \$60 billions of tax-free dollars was present. Banker David Rockefeller was the host.

The exclusive letter of invitation was signed by Gates, Rockefeller and Buffett. They decided to call themselves the “Good Club.” Also present was media czar Ted Turner, billionaire founder of CNN who stated in a 1996 interview for the *Audubon* nature magazine, where he said that a 95% reduction of world population to between 225-300 million would be “ideal.” In a 2008 interview at Philadelphia’s Temple University, Turner fine-tuned the number to 2 billion, a cut of more than 70% from today’s population. Even less elegantly than Gates, Turner stated, “we have too many people. That’s why we have global warming. We need less people using less stuff (sic).”¹⁶

Others attending this first meeting of the Good Club reportedly were: Eli Broad real estate billionaire, New York’s billionaire Mayor Michael Bloomberg and Wall Street billionaire and Council on Foreign Relations former head, Peter G. Peterson.

In addition, Julian H. Robertson, Jr., hedge-fund billionaire who worked with Soros attacking the currencies of Thailand, Indonesia, South Korea and the Asian Tigen economies, precipitating the 1997-98 Asia Crisis. Also present at the first session of the Good Club was Patty Stonesifer, former chief executive of the Gates foundation, and John Morgridge of Cisco Systems. The group represented a combined fortune of more than \$125 billion.¹⁷

According to reports apparently leaked by one of the attendees, the meeting was held in response to the global economic downturn and the numerous health and environmental crises that are plaguing the globe.

But the central theme and purpose of the secret Good Club meeting of the plutocrats was the priority concern posed by Bill Gates, namely, how to advance more effectively their agenda of birth control and global population reduction. In the talks a consensus reportedly emerged that they would “back a strategy in which population growth would be tackled as a potentially disastrous environmental, social and industrial threat.”¹⁸

Global Eugenics agenda

Gates and Buffett are major funders of global population reduction programs, as is Turner, whose UN Foundation was created to funnel \$1 billion of his tax-free stock option earnings in AOL-Time-Warner into various birth reduction programs in the developing world.¹⁹ The programs in Africa and elsewhere are masked as philanthropy and providing health services for poor Africans. In reality they involve involuntary population sterilization via vaccination and other medicines that make women of child-bearing age infertile. The Gates Foundation, where Buffett deposited the bulk of his wealth two years ago, is also backing introduction of GMO seeds into Africa under the cloak of the Kofi Annan-led ‘Second Green Revolution’ in Africa. The introduction of GMO patented seeds in Africa to date has met with enormous indigenous resistance.

Health experts point out that were the intent of Gates really to improve the health and well-being of black Africans, the same hundreds of millions of dollars the Gates Foundation has invested in untested and unsafe vaccines could be used in providing minimal sanitary water and sewage systems. Vaccinating a child who then goes to drink feces-polluted river water is hardly healthy in any respect. But of course cleaning up the water and sewage systems of Africa would revolutionize the health conditions of the Continent.

Gates’ TED2010 comments about having new vaccines to reduce global population were obviously no off-the-cuff remark. For those who doubt, the presentation Gates made at the TED2009 annual gathering said almost exactly the same thing about reducing population to cut global warming. For the mighty and powerful of the Good Club, human beings seem to be a form of pollution equal to CO₂.

Footnotes:

¹ Bill Gates, “Innovating to Zero!”, speech to the TED2010 annual conference, Long Beach, California, February 18, 2010, [accessed here](#)

² Telegraph.co.uk, *Bill Gates makes \$10 billion vaccine pledge*, London Telegraph, January 29, 2010, [accessed here](#)

³ Louise Voller, Kristian Villesen, *WHO Donates Millions of Doses of Surplus Medical Supplies to Developing countries*, Danish Information, 22 December 2009, [accessed here](#)

⁴ One is the [Population Research Institute in Washington](#)

[5](#) Louise Voller et al, op. cit.

[6](#) Ibid.

[7](#) Noted in *Vaccinations and Autism*, [accessed here](#)

[8](#) F. William Engdahl, *Seeds of Destruction: The Hidden Agenda of Genetic Manipulation*, [Global Research](#), Montreal, 2007, pp. 79-84.

[9](#) James A. Miller, *Are New Vaccines Laced With Birth-Control Drugs?*, HLI Reports, Human Life International, Gaithersburg, Maryland; June-July 1995.

[10](#) Cited in F. William Engdahl, *"Doomsday Seed Vault" in the Arctic: Bill Gates, Rockefeller and the GMO giants know something we don't*, [Global Research](#), December 4, 2007, [accessed here](#)

[11](#) Mariam Mayet, *Africa's Green Revolution rolls out the Gene Revolution*, African Centre for Biosafety, ACB Briefing Paper No. 6/2009, Melville, South Africa, April 2009.

[12](#) Ibid.

[13](#) Nora Benachour and Gilles-Eric Seralini, *Glyphosate Formulations Induce Apoptosis and Necrosis in Human Umbilical Embryonic, and Placental Cells*, *Chemical Research in Toxicology Journal*, American Chemical Society, , (1), pp 97–105.

[14](#) Robin McKie, *GMO Corn Set to Stop Man Spreading His Seed*, London, *The Observer*, 9 September 2001.

[15](#) Ibid. McKie writes, "The pregnancy prevention plants are the handiwork of the San Diego biotechnology company Epicyte, where researchers have discovered a rare class of human antibodies that attack sperm...the company has created tiny horticultural factories that make contraceptives...Essentially, the antibodies are attracted to surface receptors on the sperm," said Hein. "They latch on and make each sperm so heavy it cannot move forward. It just shakes about as if it was doing the lambada."

[16](#) Ted Turner, cited along with youTube video of Turner in Aaron Dykes, *Ted Turner: World Needs a 'Voluntary' One-Child Policy for the Next Hundred Years*, [Jones Report.com](#), April 29, 2008.

[Accessed here](#)

[17](#) John Harlow, *Billionaire club in bid to curb overpopulation*, London, *The Sunday Times* May 24, 2009. [Accessed here](#)

[18](#) Ibid.

[19](#) United Nations Foundation, *Women and Population Program*, [accessed here](#)

Are Most Diseases Caused By The Medical System?

By [Walter Last](#)

Source: <http://www.whale.to/a/last1.html>

© 2007

[Nexus Magazine](#): Feb-March 2008 Volume 15, Number 2

[Dr Orian Truss](#)

[The Antibiotic Syndrome](#)

[Autoimmune Diseases and Asthma](#)

[Cancer and Leukemia](#)

[Root Canals](#)

[Iatrogenic Heart Attacks](#)

[Drugs and Chemicals](#)

[Sunlight](#)

[The Obesity epidemic](#)

[Vaccinations](#)

[Deliberate Bias Against Natural Therapies](#)

[Natural Medicine to the Rescue](#)

I do not want to pretend that this is an impartial investigation. Instead I am now fully convinced that **most diseases are indeed caused by the medical system**, and in the following I want to state my reasons for this conclusion.

Increasingly over the years my health beliefs have been turned around. **I started out** by working as a biochemist and toxicologist in university medical departments fully believing that all these chronic and incurable diseases are indeed incurable and generally of unknown origin, but that pharmaceutical drugs made life easier for patients and often were even curative. **My re-education started** after immigrating to New Zealand and learning about natural healing and living; this made me realize that disease is mainly caused by unnatural living conditions and can be overcome by natural methods of living and healing.

While I learned about **the harmful nature of drug treatment**, I was still thinking of it as being ineffective and causing side-effects rather than as a main cause of our diseases. **Diseases caused by medical treatment are called iatrogenic diseases**. The total number of iatrogenic deaths in the USA for 2001 is estimated to be 783,936. These were due to fatal drug reactions, medical error and unnecessary medical and surgical procedures. **With this, the medical system is the leading cause of death and injury in the United States**. In comparison the 2001 heart disease death rate was 699,697 and the annual cancer death rate 553,251 (1).

This is also the reason why **it is so beneficial for patients when doctors go on strike**. Statistics show that whenever there was a strike by doctors, the death rate in the affected population fell dramatically. In 1976 the death rate fell by 35 per cent in

Bogotá, Colombia. In Los Angeles County, California, it fell by 18 per cent during a strike in the same year, while in Israel it fell by 50 per cent during a strike in 1973. Only once before was there a similar drop in the death rate in Israel and that was during another doctors' strike 20 years earlier. **After each strike the death rate jumped again to its normal level** (2).

However these figures of iatrogenic deaths do not take into account iatrogenic diseases from **the long-term harm done by medical treatments where patients survive but with a chronic disease.** My real awakening to this problem started when I became aware of the story of Orion Truss who discovered the Candidiasis-causing potential of antibiotics.

Dr Orian Truss

In 1953 [Dr Orian Truss](#) discovered the devastating effects of antibiotics in an Alabama (USA) hospital (3). During a ward round Truss was intrigued by a gaunt, apparently elderly man who was obviously dying. However, he was only in his forties and in hospital for four months. No specialist had been able to make a diagnosis. Out of curiosity Truss asked the patient when he was last completely well.

The man answered that he was well until six months before when he had cut his finger. He had received antibiotics for this. Shortly afterwards he developed diarrhoea and his health deteriorated. Truss had seen before how antibiotics cause diarrhoea. It was known that *Candida* was opportunistic and thrived in debilitated patients, but now Truss wondered if it might not be the other way round, that *Candida* actually caused the debilitated condition.

He had read that potassium iodide solution could be used to treat *Candida* infestation of the blood. So he put the patient on six to eight drops of Lugol's solution four times a day for 3 weeks and soon the patient was again completely well.

Soon afterwards he had a female patient with a stuffy nose, a throbbing headache, vaginitis and severe depression. To his amazement all her problems immediately cleared with *Candida* treatment. Some time later he saw a female patient who had been schizophrenic for six years with hundreds of electroshock treatments and massive drug dosages. He started treating the woman for sinus allergies with a *Candida* remedy. Soon she had recovered mentally and physically, and remained well.

From then on he treated his patients against *Candida* at the slightest indication of its presence. Many of his patients made remarkable recoveries from most unusual conditions, including menstrual problems, hyperactivity, learning disabilities, autism, schizophrenia, multiple sclerosis and auto-immune diseases such as Crohn's disease and lupus erythematosus.

Every experienced naturopath can relate similar success stories. Also some alternative medical practitioners have realized the curative potential of anti-Candida therapy, as for instance Dr William Crook who wrote several books about the successful treatment of allergies and hyperactive children (4).

The Antibiotic Syndrome

Candidiasis is not the only side-effect of antibiotic treatment, and antibiotics are not the only drugs that cause such problems. Drugs used in chemotherapy, anti-inflammatory steroidal drugs and other long-term drug therapies tend to kill or suppress the natural intestinal bacteria, and yeast, parasites and harmful bacteria start taking over. This is then called dysbiosis. Most patients receive such drugs in hospitals and can be expected to develop systemic Candida overgrowth as a result.

Our natural intestinal flora, mainly based on lactobacteria, not only helps to digest and absorb food, it also protects us against ingested harmful bacteria that otherwise may cause food poisoning. With a healthy intestinal flora millions of salmonella bacteria may be needed to cause an infection but with dysbiosis only tens of salmonella would be required.

With chronic dysbiosis the intestinal wall becomes inflamed, causing ulcers, appendicitis, malabsorption and Crohn's disease, and as the intestinal membrane erodes we develop multiple food allergies, arthritis and autoimmune diseases. In addition to Candida also other pathogens and parasites now invade the bloodstream and various organs. With live cell analysis natural therapists can see and show their patients the fungi in their blood. This invasion greatly weakens the immune system so that people now become susceptible to frequent or chronic infections. Commonly this is then treated with more antibiotics, which continues to intensify the symptoms.

Actually, the problem is not with the antibiotics. You can take a course if you feel it is needed, provided that you take a fungicide, such as fresh garlic, at the same time, and have some probiotics after the antibiotic and before you ingest any carbohydrates. This will prevent most diseases that are caused by the careless medical method of using antibiotics. For more details see [Candida and the Antibiotic Syndrome](#).

Autoimmune Diseases and Asthma

Autoimmune diseases, including psoriasis, lupus erythematosus and pancreatitis, have been linked to dysbiosis. When remedies are given that bind bacterial endotoxins, these conditions usually improve. In addition autoimmune diseases have been shown to be linked to mycoplasmas or nanobacteria which start to develop from diseased red blood cells in the presence of toxic chemicals and systemic Candida. The weaker our immune system becomes, the more these mycoplasmas start to develop into bacterial and finally fungal forms. They have been found in all autoimmune diseases, cancers and AIDS (5).

Antibiotics are also a major contributing cause of asthma. Children who received broad-spectrum antibiotics were about 9 times more likely to suffer from asthma (6). A recent research paper confirmed dysbiosis as a main cause of asthma (7)

In the 1980's New Zealand had the highest rate of asthma deaths in the world. This was drastically reduced when in 1991 the inhaler drug Fenoterol was banned as it caused a 13 times higher risk of dying (8). This reduction in the asthma death rate was generally hailed as a great triumph for medical science. Other studies revealed that asthmatics using more than one bronchodilator inhaler a month had a fifty-fold increased risk of suffering a fatal asthma attack.

In addition to asthma, I also see the combination of pasteurized cow's milk with antibiotic-induced dysbiosis in babies and infants as the main cause of their frequent infections, glue ear and greatly contributing to cot or crib death. Because health authorities insist on pasteurizing milk, and doctors prescribe antibiotics without the most basic precautions, I regard asthma and most childhood infections as predominantly iatrogenic diseases.

In the 'good old days' people ingested a lot of lactic acid fermented foods and raw milk products that replenished our 'good' bacteria, and because antibiotics had not been invented, dysbiosis and therefore chronic diseases were rare. Instead people mainly died from acute infections due to unhygienic living conditions, and in the slums also from malnutrition.

Staphylococcus aureus or golden staph causes serious infections in hospital patients. It has been found that not only golden staph but also other infections are greatly potentized when they occur combined with Candida overgrowth. As Candida overgrowth is a natural outcome of the standard hospital treatment, it is easy to see why golden staph is so deadly in hospitals.

A similar picture emerges with AIDS. People do not die from the AIDS virus but from Candida or fungal-potentized bacterial and mycoplasma infections. The end stage of AIDS is the same as the end stage of cancer. It is called cachexia, a wasting condition mainly caused by fungal overgrowth. Lugol's iodine solution and other systemic fungicides should do wonders for it. Presently also MMS, a 28% solution of sodium chlorite, is gaining acceptance as an effective antimicrobial remedy (see <http://miraclemineral.org/>).

All of this shows that antibiotic-induced dysbiosis and Candida are not isolated and relatively harmless problems as the medical profession prefers to believe, but rather the underlying cause of most of our modern diseases.

Cancer and Leukemia

One hundred years ago the rate of cancer was very low. I have no doubt that the phenomenal increase in the use of agricultural and industrial chemicals as well as pharmaceutical drugs has greatly accelerated the increase in the rate of cancer, and

there is also a link to the consumption of sugar. Even stronger is the link to dysbiosis and Candida.

Chemotherapy commonly leads to systemic Candida infections, which greatly limit the success rate of the treatment. Long-term follow-up studies show that children develop 18 times more secondary malignant tumors later in life, girls face a 75 times higher risk of breast cancer by the time they are 40 (9), while the risk of developing leukemia after chemotherapy for ovarian cancer increased 21-fold. Also other tumors commonly develop after treating malignancies with chemotherapy (10). A main problem appears to be the development of deep or systemic Candida infections shortly after starting chemotherapy (11).

Only recently have oncologists started to acknowledge what patients called “chemo-brain”, a distressing loss of memory and other cognitive functions. Psychiatrists have now found that the conventional treatment of cancer causes serious depression in 15 to 25 percent of patients. "The depression itself can often be worse than the disease" they say (12). Brain fog and depression are common with systemic Candida.

All of this shows that chemotherapy tends to cause leukemia and cancer many years later mainly as a result of dysbiosis and systemic Candida. The reason for the widespread use of chemotherapy despite its lack of effectiveness, severe side effects, and long-term cancer promotion can be seen in the fact that private-practice oncologists (in the US) typically derive two-thirds of their income from selling chemotherapy to patients (13).

This chemotherapy connection makes it very likely that dysbiosis and systemic Candida can also cause cancer and leukemia when they are caused as a result of antibiotic treatment. The rate of cancer really accelerated only after the use of antibiotics became widespread.

There is also more direct evidence that Candida and other fungi are a cause of leukemia. Meinolf Karthaus, MD, reported several children with leukemia going into remission upon receiving antifungal remedies for their ‘secondary’ fungal infections (14). In his lifetime work Milton White, MD, was able to find fungal spores in every sample of cancer tissue he studied (15).

Fungal infections have been diagnosed and treated as leukemia, and leukemia has disappeared on grain-free diets, presumably because of the high content of mycotoxins in grains (16).

The Italian oncologist [Dr. Tullio Simincini](#) claims a success rate of up to 90% by treating cancer as a fungus. He infuses tumors with sodium bicarbonate solution and recommends taking bicarbonate in water to get rid of gastro-intestinal tumors (17).

Recently I received a personal communication that a large stomach tumor had unexpectantly shrunk after swallowing some mouthwash for a few weeks for a

different problem. The main ingredient of this mouthwash was benzoic acid, a strong fungicide that inhibits the metabolism of fungal cells. Cancer cells have the same fungal-type metabolism which thrives on high levels of glucose and insulin, and they may therefore be regarded as a kind of fungal cells.

While the work of the German Dr Ryke Geerd [Hamer](#) (18) shows that emotional shock is a major trigger for the development of cancer, a weak immune system as caused by intestinal dysbiosis, systemic Candidiasis, toxic chemicals, and root canal treatments appears to be an essential co-factor. After all, a century ago people must have had a similar number of emotional shocks as at present, but cancer was very rare. Conversely, there are lots of people with dysbiosis and root canals that do not have cancer, but add emotional shock, and voilà!

Root Canals

Root-canal filled teeth are a variation of the theme of intestinal dysbiosis. They, too, appear to be a major contributing factor in many health problems, not only cancer but also heart disease, arthritis, kidney disease and auto-immune diseases. This is due to microbes that multiply in the multitude of tiny canals or tubules in the dentine and gradually leach out into the lymph system. Even normally harmless microbes become very dangerous and more virulent and toxic under the anaerobic conditions in dead teeth.

[Dr Weston Price](#) (19), a former Director of Research for the American Dental Association, observed that the removal of root-filled teeth from patients with kidney or heart disease would in most cases lead to an improvement. When he then inserted a removed root-filled tooth under the skin of a rabbit it would die within 2 days. When he implanted normal teeth there was no adverse health effect. In some experiments he implanted the same fragments of root-filled teeth in succession under the skins of up to 100 rabbits and they all died within 2 weeks of the same disease that the human donor had!

Dr Price conducted about 5,000 experiments over 25 years. He did not find a reliable method to disinfect dead teeth and make them safe. His research has been suppressed, and if at all mentioned by our dental associations then they are described as “dated” because this research was conducted and published over 70 years ago but it has never been repeated or otherwise investigated, or root canals shown to be safe.

The main argument for their supposed safety is that millions of people have them and are still alive many years later. The question of root canals causing widespread degenerative diseases is not discussed or researched. Price found that about 30% of individuals have such a strong immune system that they do not develop problems from root canals until they become old but the remaining 70% develop problems much sooner.

I regard root canals, even more so than intestinal dysbiosis, as a major cause of autoimmune diseases. In 1993 George E. [Meinig](#), DDS, a former US root canal

specialist, re-published the dental research of Dr Price in a popular version, and included his own experiences ([20](#)).

Iatrogenic Heart Attacks

One hundred years ago heart attacks were almost unknown despite diets generally being high in saturated fats. The ascent of heart attacks began with the pasteurization of milk and the use of chlorine to kill bacteria in public water supplies. This began around 1900 and was generally accepted in Western countries in the 1920's. From 1920 onwards the explosive increase in the incidence of cardiovascular disease and fatal heart attacks began, but only in countries that chlorinated their water supplies. These diseases remained unknown, for instance, in Africa, China, Japan, and other parts of ASIA. However, when Japanese citizens immigrated to Hawaii where water was chlorinated, they suffered the same rate of heart attacks as the Americans, and the black population in the US have the average US rate of heart attacks but not their brothers in Africa. Inhabitants of the non-chlorinated Roseto in Pennsylvania remained free of heart attacks unless they moved to a chlorinated area ([21](#)).

Some of the chlorine reacts with organic impurities in water to form organochlorins (DDT is an Organo-chlorine) while the rest remains as residual free chlorine in the water. It may then react either with food chemicals or with parts of our digestive tract. In 1967 a Dr J. Price in the US performed a decisive experiment. With one group of 50 three-month-old chickens (cockerels) he added one third of a teaspoon of chlorine bleach to about one litre of water whilst another group of 50 chickens served as controls. Seven months later over 95 per cent of the chlorinated group had advanced atherosclerosis, yet none of the control group showed any such evidence.

In the following years Dr Price repeated his experiment many times, always with the same results, and more recently even researchers funded by the US Environmental Protection Agency have confirmed atherosclerotic type changes in other animals, including monkeys, when exposed to chlorinated water ([22](#)).

Drugs and Chemicals

Basically all drugs are more or less toxic, the more so, the more 'powerful' they are. Natural remedies cannot be patented, therefore in order to maximize profits the pharmaceutical industry routinely makes and sells synthetic versions of effective natural remedies. Synthetic substances are usually more difficult to detoxify than natural remedies and tend to create more problems the longer they are taken. Often they become highly addictive and after some time may cause the symptoms that they originally alleviated. This, however, is rarely acknowledged by drug companies or medical practitioners, instead when a problem arises simply alternative or additional drugs are prescribed.

A main problem is that drugs are tested individually for relatively short periods, but are then prescribed as drug cocktails for very long periods. Drugs have not been

tested under these conditions, and therefore all drug use, except as individual drugs for short periods, is unscientific and unsafe. As a result of this, there are countless dangerous and fatal drug interactions and side-effects as reported in numerous books, articles and statistics.

It is similar with the thousands of synthetic chemicals and heavy metals that are allowed by health authorities to contaminate our living space. These are even less tested than drugs but also react with each other and with drugs in a brew that is impossible to disentangle.

I want to mention just one instance of such a combination. The herbicide paraquat and the fungicide maneb are widely used in farming and may remain present as crop residues. Each on its own did not cause a problem but if rats and mice were exposed to both together, even at very low rates, they developed symptoms of Parkinson's disease. The leader of the research team said: "No one has looked at the effects of studying together some of these compounds that, taken by themselves, have little effect. This has enormous implications," and "it's a huge problem to start thinking about a nearly infinite array of mixtures of chemicals, instead of the risk that a single chemical might pose" (23).

We have similar problems with fluoride and chlorine as well as mercury, aluminium, nickel and other heavy and toxic metals being deliberately put into vaccines and used in dentistry. For a detailed documentation of the problems associated with heavy metals and endocrine disrupting chemicals see Bernard Windham (24).

Sunlight

Health authorities and medical associations have campaigned strongly to avoid sun exposure of the skin. Presumably this causes skin cancer, including melanoma that can kill. However, the vast majority is normal skin cancer that almost never kills, and there is widespread doubt that melanomas are really caused by normal sun exposure, although there seems to be a link with sunburn. Generally outdoor workers with the most sun exposure had the lowest rates of skin cancer and melanoma, while melanomas often show up in office workers. Melanoma often occurs on areas of the skin that had not been exposed to sunlight. Other studies show a strong link between long-term exposure to fluorescent lighting and melanoma (25). With the present campaign to replace all incandescent light bulbs with fluorescent ones, I expect a melanoma epidemic in ten to twenty years (26).

Now more and more research papers show that a vast number of diseases, and especially cancer, could be avoided by greatly increasing our levels of vitamin D with suitable foods, supplements, and frequent or daily short sun exposure of the skin. Sunlight is our main source of vitamin D. Research shows that there is a strong negative correlation between available sunlight and breast cancer death rates - living in a sunny area is associated with lower cancer rates. Even skin cancer is inhibited by regular low-level sun exposure; only sunburn is a strong skin cancer

promoter. It has now been calculated that with these measures worldwide about 600,000 cases of colon and breast cancer could be prevented ([27](#)).

Furthermore, the researchers pointed out that by increasing levels of vitamin D3 by regular sun exposure and other measures we could prevent diseases that claim nearly 1 million lives throughout the world each year ([28, 29](#)).

The irony of all this is that the present skin cancer epidemic has, in my opinion, been manufactured by our health authorities and medical experts. There are three conditions that make us susceptible to develop skin cancers with high sun exposure. These are overacidity, a high ratio of omega-6 to omega-3 fatty acids, and a lack of antioxidants. The most common cause of overacidity is Candida overgrowth, especially in combination with the officially recommended diet high in cereals. Our omega-6 to omega-3 ratio was always somewhat too high but it went off the chart when our health authorities recommended replacing saturated fats with seed oils high in omega-6 fatty acids. This increased inflammatory conditions of all kinds, including tumors and skin cancers. To make matters worse, health authorities also discourage and legally minimize the use of antioxidant nutrients.

With these measures health authorities created the conditions for an epidemic of skin cancers. Then they tried to prevent skin cancers by recommending complete avoidance of sun exposure, which in turn caused large-scale vitamin D deficiency with an estimated loss of 1 million lives each year. I sometimes ask myself if it is simply ignorance and incompetence or if there is something more sinister to it.

The Obesity epidemic

I could write a book about all the health problems caused by the medical-pharmaceutical complex and the neglectful way in which health authorities contribute to our diseases. In addition to directly causing diseases, these same forces also prevent the healing of these same diseases by restricting, suppressing and persecuting the practitioners of natural medicine as well as giving disease-causing nutritional advice.

Until 1980 the rate of obesity and Type 2 diabetes was fairly stable. However, when health authorities in the U.S.A. started vilifying foods containing fats and cholesterol, and recommended eating more carbohydrates instead, obesity increased from 15% of the adult U.S. population to 25% within one decade and continued to rise to 32.9% in 2003-2004 ([30](#)). Type 2 diabetes became an epidemic as well. In addition, for the first time in history a large number of obese children developed Type 2 diabetes. Since then it is no longer called maturity-onset diabetes. Also children start now developing Type 1 and Type 2 diabetes simultaneously ([31, 32, 33](#)). All of these are iatrogenic diseases, caused by the medical system.

Natural practitioners are experts in preventing and successfully treating chronic diseases with nutrition and other natural methods. This includes the metabolic syndrome which leads to diabetes, heart disease and overweight. It is routinely and quickly remedied with proper nutrition, but with accepted medical practice it

becomes a life-long condition managed with more or less toxic drugs. Surgery is used for a wide range of conditions, and patients are severely traumatized or mutilated for life when these problems could be successfully treated with natural therapies.

Vaccinations

Vaccinations are the proud showpiece of drug medicine in eliminating the dreaded childhood infections of previous centuries. However, long-term statistics and diagrams tell a different story. Starting between 1850 and 1900 scarlet fever, diphtheria, whooping cough, and measles had declined by about 90% by the time general vaccination was introduced for each disease. While statistics vary between different countries, this is generally true for England, the United States and Australia. Whooping cough had declined in England by about 98.5% before a vaccine became generally available, and measles had declined by over 99%. Tuberculosis had declined by 87% when antibiotics first became available and by 93% before the introduction of the BCG vaccine. The death rate from rheumatic fever had declined by 86% when penicillin was introduced (34). All of this has obviously more to do with better plumbing than with vaccinations.

There are also statistics showing that death rates from targeted diseases rose with the introduction of vaccines. Other side-effects ascribed to modern vaccines are cot or crib death (SIDS), a strong rise in autism and ADHD, and shaken baby syndrome (spot bleeding in the brain) which apparently landed innocent parents in jail. Experts strongly deny that there is a connection between vaccines and autism, but it is strange nevertheless that the rates of autism have suddenly exploded after greatly increased numbers of vaccinations in recent decades, and there is no obvious alternative reason. Also autism is absent in Amish children who are generally not vaccinated. Vaccinated children are reported to have about 150% more neurological disorders such as ADHD and autism compared to unvaccinated children (35).

Another curious aspect of vaccine safety statistics was highlighted by Dr Archie [Kalokerinos](#). Working in the remote Australian outback with Aboriginals he found that every second child died as a result of vaccinations. Because deaths commonly occurred about 3 weeks later, they were not recorded as vaccine-related; officially reactions were limited to occur only for up to 2 weeks after vaccination. However, eventually Dr Kalokerinos solved the problem by giving babies high doses of vitamin C before vaccinations, and no more vaccination deaths occurred. Also SIDS disappeared. Naturally he encountered ridicule and hostility from his medical colleges, and babies are still dying needlessly (36).

Deliberate Bias Against Natural Therapies

It has become a habit that any successful natural cancer remedy or treatment is quickly outlawed by our health authorities. Many natural health practitioners have been dragged before the courts and often imprisoned, especially in the area of cancer treatment (37). This is especially regrettable because there is no evidence that the methods of orthodox cancer therapy are in any way successful (38).

One of the methods increasingly used to denigrate natural therapies is for the pharmaceutical industry to finance shoddy research on natural remedies and then proclaim them to be ineffective or harmful. This is only partly intended to influence the general public but mainly to provide the justification for health authorities to outlaw and greatly restrict natural remedies (39).

Another strategy is not to list favorable vitamin studies in the MEDLINE database. This is taxpayer-funded and operated by the US National Library of Medicine. It lists all articles by medical research journals, including Time magazine and Readers' Digest, but not the peer-reviewed Journal of Orthomolecular Medicine (<http://www.orthomed.org/jom/jomlist.htm>) which specializes in vitamin research. Now the British Medical Journal has published a letter about Medline bias (40) and this has forced Medline to index articles on Medline bias.

Because all these favorable vitamin studies are not indexed by Medline, proponents of drug medicine can claim that there are no studies that show that vitamins are useful in the treatment of diseases or that they are safe in high doses, and therefore should be restricted to very low doses. Of course, world-wide yearly fatalities due to vitamins are zero; in comparison drug fatalities are infinitely higher.

30 years ago Linus Pauling showed that high doses of vitamin C are beneficial in cancer treatment. This has been 'disproved' by the orthodoxy ever since. But now a study by conventional Johns Hopkins scientists has shown that he was right (41). In addition, the Journal of Orthomolecular Medicine has just published a double-blind, randomized clinical trial showing that HIV-positive patients given supplemental nutrients can stop their decline into AIDS (42). This would pose a big threat to the medical-pharmaceutical complex and is one more reason not to index this journal on Medline.

There exists a systemic culture of suppression of dissenting views in science and medicine, and frequently a vicious persecution with "Gestapo-like" methods (43, 44). Recently in the US even a mother has been jailed and brutalized for "illegally" using natural methods to cure her son of malignant melanoma (45).

Of course, this assault of the medical-pharmaceutical complex on natural healing methods is not illegal. On the contrary, in a capitalist system it is their duty to maximize profits by eliminating the competition and generating a steady supply of patients with chronic diseases who can be managed indefinitely with drugs. The question is just why do government health authorities make and enforce laws on behalf of drug medicine and against natural medicine?

Theoretically they should be impartial and ensure the best outcome for the population. I believe the answer can be found in some good lateral thinking by the pharmaceutical industry. By paying for and influencing much of the medical education (46, 47, 48), they automatically produce health officials and government advisers who are steeped in pharmaceutical thinking and biased against natural medicine. No bribery is needed, but health officials always know that there is a well-paid job waiting if and when they want to retire from government service, simple!

Natural Medicine to the Rescue

Health authorities so far have ignored the claims and evidence of natural medicine that it is the superior form of treatment for chronic and medically incurable diseases. The very fact of a high rate of chronic disease in our society attests to the inability of the medical profession to successfully treat these diseases. I have no doubt that natural medicine could eliminate most chronic diseases within a decade, needing only a few percent of the money that is spent on conventional medicine. The knowledge is already available; no expensive high-tech research is needed that may or may not give results sometime in the future.

There is **a simple low-cost solution** for bringing about the healing of our society:

1. Phase out public assistance for pharmaceutical companies and their research, and require research to show that a drug is safe with long-term use in combination with other common drugs and chemicals and with old or fragile patients, or alternatively that it is superior in the long-term to available natural treatments
2. Make it illegal for pharmaceutical companies to fund medical education or provide drug information, marketing or incentives directly to the public or to medical practitioners, or to employ former health officials. Information to medical practitioners should be provided by an independent and impartial body
3. Except for unethical conduct according to general society standards, make it illegal for medical associations to restrict the therapies used by their members
4. Afford qualified practitioners of natural medicine the same recognition and opportunities as those of drug medicine, including in hospitals, rehabilitation, research and publications, health departments and regulating authorities

So far our medical and economic leaders do not want to face reality. They brainwash the public into believing that the present health situation is completely normal. Importantly, the whole economic structure of Western civilization is based on the production and distribution of goods and services that are contributing to poor health. These include chemicalized agriculture and food processing, the pharmaceutical industry, technological medicine and the petrochemical and plastics industries.

The guiding motto for industry is 'profit', while for the consumer it is 'convenience'. The price for all to pay is the loss of health. **This situation is the natural outcome of a society based on selfish motivation.** A change for the better can only come when more and more people realize that ultimately they harm themselves with selfish attitudes, and start electing leaders who are prepared to act in a compassionate and cooperative way in the interest of the whole society. **We get what we choose: natural health or enduring drug management.**

REFERENCES

- (1) Null, G, Dean, C. et al.: Death by Medicine. Nutrition Institute of America, Nov 2003, <http://www.nutritioninstituteofamerica.org/>
- (2) Mendelsohn, R.S. Confessions of a Medical Heretic. McGraw-Hill 1990, first published Contemporary Books, Chicago, 1979
- (3) Truss, C.O.: The Missing Diagnosis. Truss, Birmingham, AL, 1983
- (4) Crook, W.G.: The Yeast Connection. Vintage Books, N.Y. 1986
- (5) Cantwell, A." The Cancer Microbe. Aries Rising Press, Los Angeles, 1990. <http://ariesrisingpress.com/> is also Alan Cantwell's website
- (6) Motluk, Alison, "Baby study links antibiotics to asthma" New Scientist 30 September 2003
- (7) G. Huffnagle and M.C. Noverr in the January 2005 issue of Infection & Immunity
- (8) Crane J, Pearce N. et al: Prescribed fenoterol and death from asthma in New Zealand, 1981-83: case-control study. Lancet 1989, Apr 29; 1 (8644):917-22
- (9) Bhatia, S., Robison, L.L. et al.: Breast cancer and other second neoplasms after childhood Hodgkin's disease. N Engl J Med. 1996 Mar 21;334(12):745-51.
- (10) Klein-Szanto, A.J.P.: Carcinogenic effects of chemotherapeutic compounds. Progress in Clinical and Biological Research, 374, 167-74, 1992.
- (11) Klingspor, L., Stintzing, G., Tollemar, J. Deep Candida infection in children with leukaemia. Acta Paediatr 86 (1) 30-6, 1997
- (12) Moss, R.W.: THE MOSS REPORTS Newsletter #128 April 11/04
- (13) Reynolds T.: Salary a major factor for academic oncologists, study shows. J Natl Cancer Inst 2001;93(7):491. Retrieved March 12, 2004 from: <http://jncicancerspectrum.oupjournals.org/cgi/content/full/jnci;93/7/491> and Abelson, Reed. Drug sales bring huge profits, and scrutiny to cancer doctors. New York Times. January 26, 2003, page A1. Cancer scare tactics: New York Times editorial March 22, 2004 <http://www.nytimes.com/2004/03/22/opinion/22MON2.html>. Also in THE MOSS REPORTS Newsletter #126 03/28/04
- (14) Karthaus, M. Treatment of fungal infections led to leukemia remissions. Sept. 28, 1999
- (15) White, M.W. Medical Hypotheses. 1996;47,35-38

- (16) Etzel, R.A. Mycotoxins. Jan 23, 2002. 387(4). Journal of the American Medical Association
- (17) Simoncini, T.: Is the Cause of Cancer a Common Fungus? Nexus Magazine Vo. 14/5, 12007, also <http://www.cancerfungus.com/>
- (18) The official English-language website of Dr Hamer is at <http://www.newmedicine.ca/>. See also The New Medicine of Dr Hamer (Nexus Magazine 10/05 and www.health-science-spirit.com/hamer.html)
- (19) Price, Weston A., Nutrition and Physical Degeneration, Price–Pottenger Nutrition Foundation, first published 1939,
http://www.ppnf.org/catalog/product_info.php?products_id=226
- (20) Meinig, G.E: Root Canal Cover-Up. Bion Publ. 1993
www.ppnf.org/catalog/ppnf/Articles/Rootcanal.htm
- (21) Price, Joseph M: Coronaries/Cholesterol/Chlorine. Jove Books, New York, 1981
- (22) *ibid.*
- (23) Comments by Prof. Deborah Cory-Slechta, Ph.D. reported at <http://www.mindfully.org/Pesticide/Paraquat-Maneb-Parkinsons.htm>
- (24) Bernard Windham: www.flcv.com/dams.html and www.flcv.com/indexa.html
- (25) Walter S.D., Marrett L.D., Shannon H.S., From L. and Hertzman C.: The Association of Cutaneous Malignant Melanoma and Fluorescent Light Exposure. Am J Epidemiol 1992; 135:749–62;
<http://aje.oxfordjournals.org/cgi/content/abstract/135/7/749>
- (26) <http://www.greenhouse.gov.au/energy/cfls/index.html>
- (27) Press Release: Study shines more light on benefit of vitamin D in fighting cancer: http://www.eurekalert.org/pub_releases/2007-08/uoc--ssm082107.php
- (28) Dr Mercola: Lack of Sunshine Causes One Million Deaths a Year.
<http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2007/08/24/lack-of-sunshine-causes-600-000-cancers-a-year.aspx>
- (29) Garland C.F., Grant W.B. et al: What is the Dose-Response Relationship between Vitamin D and Cancer Risk? Nutrition Reviews, Volume 65, Supplement 1, August 2007 , pp. 91-95(5)
- (30) Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, "Overweight and Obesity", <http://www.cdc.gov/nccdphp/dnpa/obesity/index.htm>

- (31) Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, "Number (in Millions) of Persons with Diagnosed Diabetes, United States, 1980–2005", <http://www.cdc.gov/diabetes/statistics/prev/national/figpersons.htm>
- (32) Yale Medical Group, "Type 2 Diabetes Tough on Teens", August 2007, http://www.yalemedicalgroup.org/news/diabetes_807.html
- (33) Thompson, Dennis, "'Double Diabetes' a New Threat", 3 December 2006, <http://www.livescience.com/healthday/534999.html>
- (34) <http://www.whale.to/a/graphs.html> and <http://www.healthsentinel.com/graphs.php>
- (35) Generation Rescue Press Release 25 September 2007, http://www.generationrescue.org/survey_pr.html
- (36) Archie Kalokerinos: Every Second Child. Thomas Nelson (Australia) Melbourne 1974 and Keats Publishing New Canaan CT 1981
- (37) Walter Last: Persecution of Natural Cancer Therapists. www.health-science-spirit.com/cancerpersecution.html
- (38) Walter Last: How Scientific are Orthodox Cancer Treatments? NEXUS 2004; 11(4); also at <http://www.health-science-spirit.com/www.health-science-spirit.com/cancerscience.html>
- (39) For details see Alliance for Natural Health <http://www.alliance-natural-health.org/>
- (40) <http://bmj.bmjournals.com/cgi/eletters/331/7531/1487#124851>
- (41) Science Blog 2007-09-10: How vitamin C stops the big 'C' <http://www.scienceblog.com/cms/how-vitamin-c-stops-big-c-14162.html>
- (42) Namulemia, Edith; Sparling, James; Foster, Harold D. Nutritional supplements can delay the progression of AIDS in HIV-infected patients: results from a double-blinded, clinical trial at Mengo Hospital, Kampala, Uganda. Journal of Orthomolecular Medicine 2007; 22(3), 129-136.
- (43) James DeMeo: The Suppression of Dissent and Innovative Ideas In Science and Medicine; <http://www.orgonelab.org/suppression.htm>
- (44) Brian Martin, "Suppression of Dissent in Science", Research in Social Problems and Public Policy, Volume 7, edited by William R. Freudenburg and Ted I. K. Youn (Stamford, CT: JAI Press, 1999), pp. 105-135. Available on-line: <http://www.uow.edu.au/arts/sts/bmartin/pubs/99rsppp.html>
- (45) <http://angriscientist.wordpress.com/2007/10/03/mother-jailed-put-on-trial-for-curing-her-son-of-melanoma/> and

<http://www.healthsalon.org/349/melanoma-cured-by-mother-mother-and-son-go-to-jail>

(46) New Scientist 19 October 2007: Scale of pharma payments to med schools revealed <http://www.newscientist.com/channel/opinion/mg19626263.500>

(47) Professor Christopher Nordin: The pharmaceutical industry and doctors' prescribing habits.
<http://www.abc.net.au/rn/ockhamsrazor/stories/2007/2056879.htm>

(48) Campbell, E.G. et al: Institutional Academic - Industry Relationships. JAMA 2007, 298:1779-1786. <http://www.medicalnewstoday.com/articles/86180.php?nfid=44282>

'Immuno-Sterilization' In Humans, A 2009 Vaccination Odyssey

By A. True Ott, PhD, ND

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/ottimmunosterilization25sep09.shtml>

September 25, 2009

According to the *Los Angeles Sunday Times* newspaper dated May 24, 2009, a meeting of some of the world's richest billionaires took place in Manhattan on **May 5, 2009**. (See addendum #1 below). These "elite" reached a uniform consensus during this meeting that OVERPOPULATION is the single greatest threat facing Planet Earth.

Mr. George Soros, [international banker and agent of the Rothschild family](#), was also in attendance, and actually led much of the discussion, it was reported (for a biography and curriculum vitae of this warped individual, and his vision for mass sterilization/depopulation of the planet, see Addendum #2).

The elite's agenda of mass depopulation is no longer covert. It is no longer the realm of "National Secret Memorandums" (see [NSSM-200 authored by Henry Kissinger and Zbigniew Brezinsky](#) back in 1974) It is today public knowledge. It is indeed their top "agenda" item **for immediate implementation this year - 2009.**

I would submit that these billionaires are men and women of action. When they come to a joint consensus, a detailed plan is quickly and decisively put into action especially if they perceive that their "plan" is literally going to "save the planet". There should be little doubt that they would have a brilliant plan of action that they are most definitely implementing as you are reading this. These individuals did not get to be billionaires by being stupid, or by merely discussing ideas and concepts over dinner. They, of course, would also know how to keep their depopulation activities camouflaged and hidden from public scrutiny. After all, they reason that **only THEY know** what is best for the planet.

Let's look at the elite's depopulation plan from a standpoint of logic and common sense. Of course they realize that only a very small fraction of the world's population (especially in the Western 1st World nations) would eagerly and willingly step forward and volunteer that their lineage and bloodlines would be severed by means of a permanent sterilization "vaccination". **It is obvious, therefore, that such a "sterilization vaccine" would need to be disguised as something else, a truly global false-flag program fueled by their controlled media propaganda and fear-mongering. I would submit that a worldwide faux "influenza pandemic" would be an absolutely perfect cover.**

To Do Evil ...

"To do evil a human being must first of all believe that what he's doing is good ... Ideology - that is what gives devildoing its long-sought justification and gives the evildoer the necessary steadfastness and determination. That is the social theory which helps to make his acts seem good instead of bad in his own and others' eyes, so that he won't hear reproaches and curses but will receive praise and honors." (Alexander Solzhenitsyn)

Prior to the year 1998, the available depopulation tools that could be utilized by such "global elitists" were fairly limited; diseases, famine, wars and even natural disasters could each be developed and actually implemented by a designed plan. These depopulation tools are rather messy, however, and often hard to completely control. However, thanks to the work of Dr. Richard A. Fayrer Hosken at the University of Georgia, **a new and completely effective depopulation tool is now available indeed, a simple little VACCINE SHOT can today cause permanent sterility.** (See Addendum 3 attached for the international patent of this "immunosterilization vaccine".)

Fayrer-Hosken's invention has been successfully tested and found to be effective on all mammals, including the African elephant, although the potential long-term side effects are still being compiled. What exactly is the active ingredients of this sterilization vaccine? Primarily the sterilization vaccine contains antigens from **PORCINE** (pig) glyco-proteins (viruses are a form of glyco-proteins) bonded with a powerful oil-in-water "adjuvant" called **squalene**. (See addendum 3).

Is it just a coincidence that Novartis' master patent for the "swine flu" vaccine utilizes swine (porcine) glycol-proteins bonded with a powerful oil-in-water "adjuvant" called squalene?

Is it just a coincidence that Novartis' "swine flu" vaccine product information circular, section 8.1, includes this warning paragraph: "Animal reproduction studies have not been conducted with this ---[vaccine]. **It is also not known whether the vaccine can cause fetal harm when administered to a pregnant**

woman, OR CAN AFFECT REPRODUCTION CAPACITY." (Emphasis added.)

It would also seem highly logical that a sterilization vaccine disguised as a pandemic influenza vaccine would require a complete blanket shield against liability lawsuits and litigation as well for such claims would undoubtedly number in the hundreds of millions. (Oops, sorry the vaccine made you sterile Mrs. Jones we had absolutely no idea, you see!) **Of course, such blanket immunity from lawsuits is exactly what has been given to the "swine flu" vaccine manufacturers and promoters by our corrupt federal government.**

It is clear that the "swine flu" pandemic is no more serious than the common cold but it is also increasingly clear that **the VACCINE is the real danger.** If the squalene adjuvant cripples and even kills the victim in addition to making him/her permanently sterile, then I am confident that is perfectly ok with George Soros and his breed. Make no mistake, however, **the entire agenda behind this pandemic vaccine hype is very likely the covert "immunosterilization" of the human herd!**

True Ott, PhD, ND

~~~~~

**ADDENDUM #1**

Billionaire Club Meets to Curb Population Growth  
by John Harlow  
Los Angeles  
*The Sunday Times*  
**May 24, 2009**

[http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/us\\_and\\_americas/article6350303.ece](http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/us_and_americas/article6350303.ece)

America's richest people meet to discuss ways of tackling a 'disastrous' environmental, social and industrial threat

SOME of America's leading billionaires **have met secretly** to consider how their wealth could be used to slow the growth of the world's population and speed up improvements in health and education.

The philanthropists who attended a summit convened on the initiative of **Bill Gates**, the Microsoft co-founder, discussed joining forces to overcome political and religious obstacles to change.

Described as the **Good Club** by one insider it included:

[David Rockefeller Jr](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/exopolitica/esp_exopolitics_G_3.htm), the patriarch of America's wealthiest dynasty ...  
[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/exopolitica/esp\\_exopolitics\\_G\\_3.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/exopolitica/esp_exopolitics_G_3.htm)

**Warren Buffett** and [George Soros](#) ...

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc\\_20century/secretsoc\\_20century10.htm#CHAPTER%2056](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/secretsoc_20century/secretsoc_20century10.htm#CHAPTER%2056)

... the financiers **Michael Bloomberg**, the mayor of New York and [media moguls Ted Turner](#) and **Oprah Winfrey** ...

[http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp\\_sociopol\\_mediacontrol.htm](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_sociopol_mediacontrol.htm)

These members, along with Gates, have given away more than £45 billion since 1996 to causes ranging from health programs in developing countries to ghetto schools nearer to home.

They gathered at the home of **Sir Paul Nurse**, a British Nobel prize biochemist and president of the private **Rockefeller University**, in Manhattan on May 5. The informal afternoon session was so discreet that some of the billionaires' aides were told they were at "security briefings".

**Stacy Palmer**, editor of the ***Chronicle of Philanthropy***, said the summit was unprecedented. "We only learnt about it afterwards, by accident. Normally these people are happy to talk good causes, but this is different – maybe because they don't want to be seen as a global cabal," he said.

Some details were emerging this weekend, however. **The billionaires were each given 15 minutes to present their favourite cause.** Over dinner they discussed how they might settle on an "umbrella cause" that could harness their interests. The issues debated included reforming the supervision of overseas aid spending to setting up rural schools and water systems in developing countries. **Taking their cue from Gates they agreed that overpopulation was a priority.**

This could result in a challenge to some Third World politicians who believe contraception and female education weaken traditional values.

Gates, 53, who is giving away most of his fortune, argued that healthier families, freed from malaria and extreme poverty, would change their habits and have fewer children within half a generation.

At a conference in Long Beach, California, last February, he had made similar points. "Official projections say the world's population will peak at 9.3 billion [up from 6.6 billion today] but with charitable initiatives, such as better reproductive healthcare, we think we can cap that at 8.3 billion," Gates said then.

**Patricia Stonesifer**, former chief executive of the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, which gives more than £2 billion a year to good causes, attended the Rockefeller summit. She said the billionaires met to "discuss how to increase giving" and they intended to "continue the dialogue" over the next few months.

Another guest said there was “nothing as crude as a vote” but a consensus emerged that they would back a strategy in which population growth would be tackled as a potentially disastrous environmental, social and industrial threat.

“This is something so nightmarish that everyone in this group agreed it needs big-brain answers,” said the guest. “They need to be independent of government agencies, which are unable to head off the disaster we all see looming.”

Why all the secrecy? “They wanted to speak rich to rich without worrying anything they said would end up in the newspapers, painting them as an alternative world government,” he said.

~~~~~

ADDENDUM #2

Monday, **September 21, 2009**

George Soros – Republic Enemy #1

by Jim O’Neill

Updated with the link for the streaming archive of *The Awakening*, tonight ~ Read about Soros, the man who is making the Marxofascist insurrection happen, with America being destroyed, in it’s path. And listen to the author of this piece. Jim O’Neill was a special guest on *The Awakening*, this Monday night, 9/21, in the second hour (10-11pm ET). Obama eligibility plaintiff, Markham Robinson (Barnett, et. al. v. Obama) was our guest for the first hour (9-10pm ET). Mr. Robinson explained why he fired Orly Taitz and how Gary Kreep has saved the case... so far.

“The main obstacle to a stable and just world order is the United States.”—George Soros.

“George Soros is an evil man. He’s anti-God, anti-family, anti-American, and anti-good.” —Rev. Jesse Lee Peterson

Is it possible to lay the global financial meltdown, the radicalizing of the Democratic Party, and America’s moral decline, at the feet of one man?

It is indeed possible.

If George Soros isn’t the world’s preeminent “malignant messianic narcissist,” he’ll do until the real thing comes along. **Move over, Hitler, Stalin, Mao, and Pol Pot. There’s a new kid on the block.**

What we have in Soros, is a multi-billionaire atheist, with skewed moral values, and a sociopath’s lack of conscience. He considers himself to be a world class philosopher, despises capitalism, and just loves social engineering. Uh oh. Can you say “trouble,” boys and girls?

Soros is a real life version of Dr. Evil—with Obama in the role of Mini-Me. Which is not as humorous as it might at first sound. In fact, it's bone-deep chilling.

György Schwartz, better known to the world as George Soros, was born August 12, 1930 in Hungary. Soros' father, Tivadar, was a fervent practitioner of Esperanto—a language invented in 1887, and designed to be the first global language, free of any national identity.

The Schwartz's, who were non-practicing Jews, changed the family name to Soros, in order to facilitate assimilation into the gentile population, as the Nazis spread into Hungary during the 1930s. Soros is an Esperanto word meaning “to soar.”

In 1944 Hitler's henchman Adolf Eichmann arrived in Hungary, to oversee the murder of that country's Jews. The Soros children were all given fake identity papers, and were shipped out to various Christian families. George Soros ended up with a man whose job was confiscating property from the Jewish population. Soros went with him on his rounds.

Soros has repeatedly called 1944 “the best year of his life.”

In an article in the *Wall Street Journal*, Joshua Muravchik notes that, “70% of Mr. Soros's fellow Jews in Hungary, nearly a half-million human beings, were annihilated in that year. They were dying and disappearing all around him, and their numbers no doubt included many whom he knew personally. Yet he gives no sign that this put any damper on his elation, either at the time or indeed in retrospect.”

During an interview with “Sixty Minute's” Steve Kroft, Soros was asked about his “best year:”

Sweetness and Light

KROFT: My understanding is that you went out with this protector of yours who swore that you were his adopted godson.

SOROS: Yes. Yes.

KROFT: Went out, in fact, and helped in the confiscation of property from the Jews.

SOROS: Yes. That's right. Yes.

KROFT: I mean, that sounds like an experience that would send lots of people to the psychiatric couch for many, many years. Was it difficult?

SOROS: Not, not at all. Not at all.

KROFT: No feeling of guilt?

SOROS: No.

Of course he didn't feel guilty. **Soros has the moral depth of a clam.** Nonetheless, he has said, "my goal is to become the conscience of the world."

In his article, Muravchik describes how Soros has admitted to having "carried some rather potent messianic fantasies with me from childhood, which I felt I had to control, otherwise they might get me in trouble."

Can you imagine the results of this messianic sociopath being "the conscience of the world?" Ye gods.

Be that as it may. After WWII, Soros attended the **London School of Economics**, where he fell under the thrall of fellow atheist and Hungarian, Karl Popper, one of his professors. Popper was a mentor to Soros until Popper's death in 1994. Two of Popper's most influential teachings concerned "the open society," and Fallibilism. **Fallibilism is the philosophical doctrine that all claims of knowledge could, in principle, be mistaken.** Then again, I could be wrong about that.

The "open society" basically refers to a "test and evaluate" approach to social engineering. Regarding "open society" Roy Childs writes, "Since the Second World War, most of the Western democracies have followed Popper's advice about piecemeal social engineering and democratic social reform, and it has gotten them into a grand mess.

In 1956 Soros moved to New York City, where he worked on Wall Street, and started amassing his fortune. He specialized in hedge funds and currency speculation.

Soros is absolutely ruthless, amoral, and clever in his business dealings, and quickly made his fortune. By the 1980s he was well on his way to becoming the global powerhouse that he is today.

In an article Kyle-Anne Shiver wrote for "The American Thinker" she says, "Soros made his first billion in 1992 by shorting the British pound with leveraged billions in financial bets, and became known as the man who broke the Bank of England. He broke it on the backs of hard-working British citizens who immediately saw their homes severely devalued and their life savings cut drastically...almost overnight." In 1994 Soros crowed in "The New Republic" that "the former Soviet Empire is now called the Soros Empire." The Russia-gate scandal in 1999, which almost collapsed the Russian economy, was labeled by Rep. Jim Leach, then head of the House Banking Committee, **to be "one of the greatest social robberies in human history."** The "Soros Empire" indeed.

In 1997 Soros almost destroyed the economies of Thailand and Malaysia. At the time, Malaysia's Prime Minister, Mahathir Mohamad, **called Soros "a villain, and a moron."** Thai activist Weng Tojirakarn said, "We regard George Soros as a kind of Dracula. He sucks the blood from the people." (Source)

The website Greek National Pride reports, "[Soros] was part of the full court press that dismantled Yugoslavia and caused trouble in Georgia, Ukraine and Myanmar

[Burma]. Calling himself a philanthropist, Soros' role is to tighten the ideological stranglehold of globalization and the New World Order while promoting his own financial gain. **He is without conscience; a capitalist who functions with absolute amorality.**"

France has upheld an earlier conviction against Soros, for felony insider trading. Soros was fined 2.9 million dollars. (Source)

Recently, his native Hungary fined Soros 2.2 million dollars for "illegal market manipulation." Elizabeth Crum writes that "The Hungarian economy has been in a state of transition as the country seeks to become more financially stable and westernized. [Soros'] deliberately driving down the share price of its largest bank put Hungary's economy into a wicked tailspin, one from which it is still trying to recover." (Source)

Soros' grasp, greed, gluttony have a global reach
My point here is that Soros is a planetary parasite. His grasp, greed, and gluttony have a global reach. But what about America? Soros told Australia's national newspaper "The Australian" "America, as the centre of the globalised financial markets, was sucking up the savings of the world. This is now over. The game is out," he said, adding that the time has come for "a very serious adjustment" in American's consumption habits.

Ready to tighten your belts, America?

World financial crisis was "stimulating" and "in a way, the culmination of my life's work."

Stimulating. Have you found the job losses, house foreclosures, and incredible national debt—stimulating? Me neither.

Obama has recently promised 10 billion of our tax dollars to Brazil (yes, billion with a "b"), in order to give them a leg-up in expanding their offshore oil fields. Obama's largesse towards Brazil, came shortly after Soros invested heavily in Brazilian oil (Petrobras).

Tait Trussel writes, "The Petrobras loan may be a windfall for Soros and Brazil, but it is a bad deal for the U.S. The American Petroleum Institute estimates that oil exploration in the U.S. could create 160,000 new, well-paying jobs, as well as \$1.7 trillion in revenues to federal, state, and local governments, all while fostering greater energy security."

Do you get the feeling that American taxpayers are being treated like *gullible suckers*?

(By the way, if you want a short primer on Far Left economics—and a great cartoon from a 1911 St. Louis Post-Dispatch—go to actor Michael Moriarty's website).

A blog you might want to keep an eye on is <http://educate-yourself.org/cn/www.SorosWatch.com>. This is their mission: “This blog is dedicated to all...who have suffered due to the ruthless financial pursuits of...George Soros. Your stories are many and varied, but **the theme is the same: the destructive power of greed without conscience.** We pledge to tirelessly watch Soros wherever he goes and to print the truth in the hope that he will one day stop preying upon the world’s poor...that justice will be served.”

Back to America. Soros has been actively working to destroy America from the inside out for some years now. People have been warning us. Two years ago Bill O’Reilly said on “The O’Reilly Factor” that “Soros [is] an extremist who wants open borders, a one-world foreign policy, legalized drugs, euthanasia, and on and on. This is off-the-chart dangerous...” (Source)

In 1997 Rachel Ehrenfeld wrote, “**Soros uses his philanthropy to change—or more accurately deconstruct—the moral values and attitudes of the Western world, and particularly of the American people.** His “open society” is not about freedom; it is about license. His vision rejects the notion of ordered liberty, in favor of an ideology of rights and entitlements.”

Perhaps the most important of these “whistle blowers” are David Horowitz and Richard Poe. Their book “The Shadow Party” outlines in detail **how Soros hijacked the Democratic Party, and now owns it lock, stock, and barrel.**

Soros has been packing the Democratic Party with radicals, and ousting moderate Democrats for years. I don’t have time to do the subject justice in this article, but *FrontPage’s* Jamie Glazov has an excellent interview with Richard Poe, which will fill you in on many of the facts.

The Shadow Party became the Shadow Government, which became the Obama Administration.

DiscoverTheNetworks.org (another good source) writes, “By his [Soros’] own admission, he helped engineer coups in Slovakia, Croatia, Georgia, and Yugoslavia. When Soros targets a country for “regime change,” **he begins by creating a shadow government**—a fully formed government-in-exile, ready to assume power when the opportunity arises. The Shadow Party he has built in America greatly resembles those he has created in other countries prior to instigating a coup.”

The above quote was, of course, written before the Presidential Election. So was the following quote from a November 2008 edition of the German magazine “Der Spiegel,” in which Soros gives his opinion on what the next POTUS should do after taking office. “I think we need a large stimulus package....” Soros thought that around 600 billion would be about right.

Soros also said that “I think this is a great opportunity to finally deal with global warming and energy dependence. **The U.S. needs a cap and trade system with auctioning of licenses for emissions rights.**”

Any of this sound familiar?

Although Soros doesn't (yet) own the Republican Party, like he does the Democrats, make no mistake, **his tentacles are spread throughout the Republican Party as well.**

Soros is a partner in the **Carlyle Group** where he has invested more than 100 million dollars. According to an article by "The Baltimore Chronicle's" Alice Cherbonnier, the Carlyle Group is run by "a veritable who's who of former Republican leaders," from CIA man Frank Carlucci, to CIA head [and ex-President] George Bush, Sr.

In late 2006, Soros bought about 2 million shares of Halliburton—Dick Cheney's old stomping grounds.

When the Democrats and Republicans held their conventions in 2000, **Soros held Shadow Party conventions in the same cities**, at the same time. Republican Senator John McCain was the keynote speaker at the "Soros Convention" (so labelled by the late Robert Novak) in Philadelphia.

Soros has dirtied both sides of the aisle, trust me. And if that weren't bad enough, he has long held connections with the CIA.

And I mustn't forget to mention Soros' involvement with the LSM (Lame Stream Media), the entertainment industry (e.g. he owns 2.6 million shares of Time Warner), and the various political advertising organizations he funnels millions to. As Matthew Vadum writes, "The liberal billionaire-turned-philanthropist has been buying up media properties for years in order **to drive home his message to the American public that they are too materialistic, too wasteful, too selfish, and too stupid to decide for themselves how to run their own lives.**"

Richard Poe writes, "**Soros' private philanthropy, totaling nearly \$5 billion, continues undermining America's traditional Western values. His giving has provided funding of abortion rights, atheism, drug legalization, sex education, euthanasia, feminism, gun control, globalization, mass immigration, gay marriage and other radical experiments in social engineering.**"

Some of the many NGOs (None Government Organizations) that Soros funds with his billions are: MoveOn.org, the Apollo Alliance, Media Matters for America, the Tides Foundation, the ACLU, ACORN, PDIA (Project on Death In America), La Raza, and many more. For a more complete list, with brief descriptions of the NGOs, go to DiscoverTheNetworks.org.

Poe continues, "Through his global web of Open Society Institutes and Open Society Foundations, **Soros has spent 25 years recruiting, training, indoctrinating and installing a network of loyal operatives in 50 countries**, placing them in positions of influence and power in media, government, finance and academia."

As I've said before, America currently faces the greatest challenge to its existence as a free republic since the Civil War. And as we go, so goes the world.

So is Soros to blame for all of America's woes?

Without Soros, would the Saul Alinsky Chicago machine still be rolling? Would SEIU, ACORN, and La Raza still be pursuing their nefarious activities? Would Big Money and lobbyists still be corrupting government? Would our college campuses still be retirement homes for 1960s radicals? Yes, yes, yes, and yes—but to much less of a degree.

The purpose of this article is to point out that without the financial skullduggery and Machiavellian manipulations of Soros, America would be a considerably safer, saner, and stabler place to live.

America stands at the brink of an abyss, and that fact is directly attributable to Soros. Soros has vigorously, cleverly, and insidiously planned the ruination of America.

His conduct has been immoral, duplicitous, and traitorous. Stripping Soros of his U.S. citizenship, should be one of the first steps taken during the upcoming courtroom trials.

And trials there must be. No matter the cost, the nest of vipers on Capitol Hill, and all of the traitors in the government at large, must be brought to task for their behavior, or a free America is doomed.

The words of Patrick Henry are apropos: “Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death!” These days, Patrick Henry’s sentiment is more than just some quaint hyperbole from long ago—it’s a slow burning, but intense, glow that fires our courage and heart.

Laus Deo.

Born in June of 1951 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Jim O’Neill proudly served in the U.S. Navy from 1970-1974 in both UDT-21 (Underwater Demolition Team) and SEAL Team Two. A member of MENSA, he worked as a commercial diver in the waters off Scotland, India, and the United States. In 1998 while attending the University of South Florida as a journalism student, O’Neill won “First Place” in the “Carol Burnett/University of Hawaii AEJMC Research in Journalism Ethics Award. The annual contest was set up by Carol Burnett with the money she won from successfully suing the National Enquirer for libel.

~~~~~

**ADDENDUM #3**

Pub. No.: WO/1999/034825 International Application No.: PCT/US1998/027658  
Publication Date: 15.07.1999 International Filing Date: 30.12.1998  
Chapter 2 Demand Filed: 02.08.1999

IPC: A61K 39/00 (2006.01), C07K 14/705 (2006.01) Applicants: THE  
UNIVERSITY OF GEORGIA RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC. [US/US]; Boyd  
Graduate Studies Research Center Athens, GA 30602-7411 (US) (All Except US).

FAYRER-HOSKEN, Richard, A. [US/US]; (US) (US Only). Inventor: FAYRER-  
HOSKEN, Richard, A.; (US). Agent: SANDBERG, Victoria, A.; Mueting, Raasch &  
Gebhardt P.O. Box 581415 Minneapolis, MN 55458-1415 (US). Priority Data:

60/070,375 02.01.1998 US  
60/071,406 15.01.1998 US  
60/076,368 27.02.1998 US

Title: **FERTILITY IMPAIRING VACCINE** AND METHOD OF USE Abstract: A  
vaccine comprising an antigen derived from a zona pellucida glycoprotein is  
effective to impair fertility in animals, preferably carnivores. **The vaccine can be  
used as an immunosterilant or an immunocontraceptive.**

FERTILITY IMPAIRING VACCINE AND METHOD OF USE This application  
claims the benefit of U. S. Provisional Application No. 60/070,375, filed January  
2, 1998, U. S. Provisional Application No. 60/071,406, filed January 15, 1998, and U.  
S. Provisional Application No.

60/076,368, filed February 27, 1998.

Background of the Invention Traditional methods of population control in dogs  
have been unsuccessful. Surgical spaying is a laborious procedure, requiring the  
initial induction of the animal, gas anesthesia during surgery, a surgical pack with  
suture materials and post-operative medications. Common surgical complications  
include problems associated with the procedure itself, allergic reactions to  
anesthetics or post-operative medications, and adverse local or systemic effects  
during the recovery period. Examples include ovarian remnant syndrome, where  
dogs continue to cycle despite being spayed, uterine infections, abdominal  
hemorrhage, and premature opening of the suture line. A substantial recovery  
period is typically needed even after an uncomplicated procedure.

**Surgical spaying is also expensive, and pet owners are often unwilling to assume the  
costs.**

Hormonal therapies have also been used **to curb pet overpopulation.** However these  
methods usually require daily administration of the drug, and they only result in  
temporary infertility. Furthermore, most protracted hormonal therapies have  
undesirable side effects such as uterine infections, mammary cancer, and diabetes.

Previous studies (e. g., C. Mahi-Brown et al., *J. Exp. Zool.*, 222, 89-95 (1982)) have shown that fertility impairment in the female dog can be achieved by vaccinating with a preparation containing a glycoprotein associated with the mammalian egg, namely the pig zona pellucida (pZP). The vaccine contained a crude extract of porcine zona pellucida, obtained via collagenase digestion of ovarian material to remove follicular cells and an adjuvant, namely Freund's Complete adjuvant, alum adjuvant, or CP-20,961 (C. Mahi-Brown et al., *Biol. Reprod.*, 32,761-772 (1985)). Collagenase treatment of zona pellucida proteins is known to alter the proteins in a way that can be demonstrated immunocytochemically. Abnormal estrus cycles, characterized by constant or prolonged estrus, and other deleterious side effects, such as ovarian cyst formation, were found to be associated with the vaccinations (C. Mahi-Brown, *Am. J. Reprod. Immunol. Microbiol.*, 18,94-103 (1988)), and were never satisfactorily explained.

A vaccine comprising porcine zona pellucida and an adjuvant comprising synthetic trehalose dicorynomycolate has been successfully used to cause immunocontraception in horses (P. Willis et al., *J. Equine Vet. Sci.*, 364- 370 (1994)) and elephants (R. F-H., *Wildlife Soc. Bull.*, 25 (1): 18-21 (1997)). Dunbar et al. (e. g., EP 599822, U. S. Pat. No. 5,637,300) have experimented with reproductive control in non-rodent mammals using a recombinant zona pellucida protein. Due to limitations imposed by recombinant DNA technology and available expression systems, however, the recombinant protein lacks the glycosylation pattern of the native glycoprotein.

In humane shelters population control of unwanted pets is currently achieved through euthanasia of the animals. In general, after capture, dogs are held for a period of one week. If they are not adopted, they are humanely destroyed. There is, therefore, a demonstrated need for a safe, simple method for sterilizing animals, particularly cats and dogs, that is both permanent and relatively inexpensive.

**Summary of the Invention:** The present invention provides a vaccine and a method for impairing fertility in an animal. The method for impairing fertility in the animal comprises administering to the animal a vaccine comprising substantially pure, nonrecombinant zona pellucida glycoprotein, or an antigenic fragment thereof. The vaccine is administered in a manner and an amount effective to cause fertility impairment in the animal. When administered as an immunocontraceptive, the fertility impairment vaccine causes temporary, reversible infertility in the animal. When administered as an immunosterilant, the fertility impairing vaccine causes permanent, irreversible infertility in the animal. Preferably, the animal to which the vaccine is administered is a carnivore. Preferably, the carnivore is a dog or a cat; more preferably, the carnivore is a dog. The vaccine preferably does not cause abnormal estrus cycles in a vaccinated dog.

The fertility impairing vaccine of the invention preferably comprises porcine zona pellucida glycoprotein, and optionally includes an immunological adjuvant comprising an immunostimulant, preferably synthetic trehalose dicorynomycolate (STDCM). Also optionally, the vaccine contains an oil, preferably squalene oil.

In a preferred embodiment, the fertility impairing vaccine is an immunosterilant vaccine. The immunosterilization method of the invention is far preferable to surgical sterilization and hormone regimens as a population control tool for domestic dogs and cats, and can further be used to control ferrel dog and cat populations, for example by development of a species-specific oral delivery vehicle. Brief Description of the Drawings Figure 1 shows one version of the oocyte purification apparatus of the invention.

Figure 2 is a graph depicting serum anti-porcine zona pellucida antibody titers in experimental dogs (subjects 9727,9728,9729 and 9731) and clinical dogs (subjects 2-5) during the course of vaccination with a porcine zona pellucida (pZP) vaccine. Detailed Description of the Preferred Embodiments The fertility impairing vaccine of the invention comprises an antigen comprising zona pellucida glycoprotein, preferably substantially pure zona pellucida glycoprotein, or an antigenic fragment thereof. Preferably, zona pellucida glycoprotein is a total porcine zona pellucida glycoprotein. A total zona pellucida glycoprotein preparation obtained from pig ovaries includes all three major heavily glycosylated porcine zona pellucida glycoproteins: pZP1, pZP3a and pZP3p. pZP3a and pZP3p each have reported molecular weights of about 55 kD, and pZP1 has a reported molecular weight of about 82 kD. The amino acid sequences of these three glycoproteins are known (J. D. Harris et al., DNA Seq., 4,361-393 (1994)). Other reported pZP glycoproteins are believed to be degradation products of pZP 1.

Purity of the zona pellucida glycoprotein can be evaluated analytically using a combination or series of two-dimensional sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gels (SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, or SDS- PAGE) with silver staining, Coomassie Blue staining, and Western blot analysis, as described in the following Examples. Glycoproteins typically migrate electrophoretically in gels as broad smears rather than narrow bands, as a result of the variable levels of negative charge present in the constituent oligosaccharide chains. A "substantially pure" total zona pellucida glycoprotein preparation isolated from pig ovaries migrates as two distinct smears in the gel electrophoretic experiments (one smaller smear representing pZP 1, and one larger smear representing pZP3a and pZP3p), and shows immunological reactivity in Western blot analysis using a polyclonal antibody raised in rabbits to highly purified total porcine zona pellucida glycoprotein. In a substantially pure zona pellucida glycoprotein preparation used for fertility impairment, there are no detectable contaminating proteins. The absence of detectable contaminating proteins is determined by demonstrating that there are no proteins in the preparation that have electromigration patterns different from those exhibited by the zona pellucida glycoproteins as determined by two-dimensional SDS-PAGE (silver-stained) or Western blot analyses of two-dimensional SDS- PAGE gels. An antigenic fragment of a zona pellucida glycoprotein is a peptide fragment, preferably a glycosylated peptide fragment, that elicits an immune response characterized by detectable anti-pZP antibody levels in the subject using ELISA as described in Example II. The peptide fragment preferably contains more than seven amino acids, more preferably at least about 10 amino acids, most preferably at least about 20 amino acids.

The zona pellucida glycoprotein used in the present vaccine is preferably a naturally occurring glycoprotein or a chemically or enzymatically synthesized glycoprotein. The glycoprotein is preferably not a recombinant glycoprotein, but use of a recombinant glycoprotein in the present vaccine is not necessarily excluded in alternative embodiments of the invention.

The vaccine of the invention preferably additionally includes an immunological adjuvant to enhance the immunological response of the subject to the glycoprotein antigen. Examples of adjuvants include Freund's Complete Adjuvant, Freund's Incomplete Adjuvant, and an adjuvant comprising an immunostimulant such as synthetic trehalose dicorynomycolate (STDCM) and an oil such as squalene oil (see P. Willis et al., *J. Equine Vet. Sci.*, 14,364-370 (1994)). An adjuvant comprising synthetic trehalose dicorynomycolate, squalene oil, and a surfactant such as lecithin is preferred. Lecithin typically includes phosphatidyl choline.

In a preferred embodiment the vaccine comprises oil, preferably a biodegradable oil such as **squalene oil**, in an amount of about 2.5% to about 15%, preferably about 8% to about 12%. In preparing the vaccine it is advantageous to combine a concentrated oily adjuvant composition with an aqueous solution of the antigen, pZP glycoprotein. Typically, the vaccine is prepared using an adjuvant concentrate which contains lecithin (about 5% to about 15 % wt/vol, preferably about 12% wt/vol) and STDCM (preferably about 25 mg/mL to about 50 mg/mL) in squalene oil. The term % wt/vol means grams per 100 mL of liquid. The aqueous solution containing the isolated pZP glycoprotein is typically a phosphate-buffered saline (PBS) solution, and additionally preferably contains Tween 80 (about 0.2% vol/vol to about 0.8% vol/vol, preferably about 0.4% vol/vol). See J. A. Rudbach et al., "Ribi Adjuvants: Chemistry, Biology and Utility in Vaccines for Human and Veterinary Medicine," in *The Theory and Practical Application of Adjuvants*, D. E. S. Stewart-Tull, Ed., John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY (1995)).

Homogenization of the oily adjuvant concentrate with the aqueous pZP solution can be accomplished using any convenient means known in the art, such that the oil disperses within the aqueous solution to form an oil in water emulsion. Oil droplet sizes of about 200 nm or less are particularly preferred as they produce a more uniform and stable suspension. A particularly preferred vaccine comprises predetermined amounts of pZP and STDCM in an emulsion containing about 10% squalene oil and about 90% aqueous phase.

The invention further includes a method for administering a fertility impairing vaccine as described herein in a manner effective to cause impaired fertility in an animal, preferably a carnivore (i. e., a member of the order Carnivora). Preferably the carnivore is not a primate, and is a dog or a cat, more preferably a dog.

**Impairment of fertility in an animal in accordance with the invention can take the form of either immunocontraception and immunosterilization.** Immunosterilization means permanent, irreversible infertility, in contrast to immunocontraception wherein infertility is temporary or transient, and reversible. Immunocontraception and immunosterilization are both dependent on the antibody titer level in the

serum of the subject, but immunosterilization is typically the result of ovarian pathology caused by vaccine administration and high titers of anti-pZP antibodies, as evidenced by, for example, total destruction of the zona pellucida glycoproteins and/or influx of leukocytes into the follicles. Reducing the number of boosters leads to lower antibody titers which results in immunocontraception (i. e., infertility that is temporary and reversible) instead of immunosterilization.

The vaccine is administered in a manner and an amount effective to cause the desired infertility in the mammalian subject. For example, to immunosterilize a dog or a cat, the vaccine is preferably administered in the form of a plurality of doses (typically about 1.0 mL for a dog, 0.5 mL for a cat), each dose containing zona pellucida glycoprotein, or an antigenic fragment thereof, in an amount of about 100 g to about 2 mg, more preferably about 200 ug to about 400 u. g. An immunostimulant such as STDCM is typically present in a per dose amount of about 50 Hg to about 5 mg, preferably in an amount of about 1 mg to about 3.5 mg, more preferably in an amount of about 2 mg to about 3 mg. The animal is given an initial dose, usually via intramuscular injection although subcutaneous injection can also be used. The initial injection is followed by two or more booster injections at two to four week intervals, although the boosters can be administered from about 9 days to about twelve months following the previous vaccination. The body's immunological response to the vaccine at this dosing regimen appears to render the ovaries permanently inactive as a result of, for example, follicle disruption or destruction, as evidenced by immunocytochemical analysis and histological evaluation of the ovarian tissue of vaccinated subjects. Sterility is permanent and irreversible. Immunosterilization of carnivores in accordance with the present method typically does not cause abnormal estrus cycles or other significant undesirable side effects in the vaccinated subjects.

When the vaccine is administered to a dog or a cat as described above, but with only one booster instead of two or more boosters, the vaccine typically results in immunocontraception (i. e., temporary or transient, reversible infertility) rather than immunosterilization.

**EXAMPLES** Advantages of the invention are illustrated by the following examples. However, the particular materials and amounts thereof recited in these examples, as well as other conditions and details, are to be interpreted to apply broadly in the art and should not be construed to unduly restrict or limit the invention in any way. Example I. Isolation of Porcine Zona Pellucide and Extraction of pZP Glycoproteins Buffers. Saline buffer (40 L) was made by addition 4 L of the following solution: 0.9% NaCl, 0.01 M dibasic sodium phosphate, 0.01 M monobasic sodium phosphate, and 0.002 M sodium citrate dihydrate, pH 7.2, in triple distilled water, to 36 L of triple distilled water. Tris buffer (3L) was made by adding 484 g Tris base, 119 g ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA), 47 g sodium citrate dihydrate and 16 g sodium azide to 3L of triple distilled water, then adjusting the pH to 7.9. Tris detergent buffer (1L) was made by combining 2 mL of NP-40 (Cat. No. N-6507, Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO) with 998 mL Tris buffer.

Other materials. The oocyte purification apparatus (Fig. 1) consisted of three

chambers. Each chamber consisted of a stainless steel wire mesh container (Home Depot) suspended inside a buffer container set on an orbital shaker (shown in Fig. 1) or a rotary washing system with an internal agitator. The pore size of the wire mesh used to form the wire mesh containers in the first, second, and third chambers was 1000  $\mu\text{m}$ , 500  $\mu\text{m}$ , and 150  $\mu\text{m}$ , respectively. Tubing connecting the chambers allowed fluid transfer from the buffer space external to the wire mesh of one chamber to a collection or holding carboy, or, alternatively, to the inside of the next succeeding downstream wire mesh container in a continuous flow process, as shown in Fig. 1. Peristaltic pumps are used to effect fluid movement within the tubing between chambers (as shown in Fig. 1) or between the chambers and any collection carboys used (not shown in Fig. 1).

**Pig ovaries were obtained from pig slaughterhouses.**

Zona pellucida isolation. Porcine ovaries (5-6 lbs.) were twice ground through a commercial meat grinder (Hobart), and the homogenate was collected. The homogenate and grinder were rinsed with 4L of saline buffer, and the homogenate solution was placed in the wire mesh container of the first chamber of the purification apparatus. The three buffer containers of the purification apparatus were filled with saline buffer. The shakers were operated at an orbital shaker rotation speed of about 20 revolutions per minute during the oocyte purification process. Periods of rotary agitation were alternated with periods of fluid removal from the region surrounding the mesh container.

Filtered oocytes, together with a small amount of tissue, passed through the 1000  $\mu\text{m}$  mesh and were thus pumped from the buffer space of the first chamber into a collection carboy or into the wire mesh container in the second chamber. In purification procedures making use of a collection carboy, the filtered oocytes are subsequently pumped into the wire mesh container in the second chamber. With rotary agitation and new saline buffer addition, the oocytes were then passed through the 500  $\mu\text{m}$  mesh of the wire mesh container of the second chamber while the fibrous tissue remained in the mesh container. The oocytes and saline buffer were then pumped from the buffer space of the second chamber into a collection carboy or directly into the 150  $\mu\text{m}$  wire mesh container in the third chamber. Rotary agitation was continued in the third chamber and the solution surrounding the wire mesh (containing the oocytes) was removed.

The solution containing the oocytes was then passed over a 75  $\mu\text{m}$  screen (13/4 inches or 2 1/4 inches in diameter). The oocytes were collected on the 75  $\mu\text{m}$  screen and were then backwashed into a 100 mL beaker using Tris buffer.

The 100 mL solution was divided into 2 x 50 mL vials and homogenized at 15,000 rpm for 3 to 5 minutes in a Powergen 700D (Fisher) homogenizer.

The zona fragments were then poured onto a 13/4 inches or 2 1/2 inches diameter, 0.040mm (401lu) filter screen and washed with Tris detergent buffer. The zona fragments were removed from the screen by backwashing with Tris detergent buffer into a small polypropylene beaker, then incubated at 4°C with constant mechanical

stirring to dissociate any undesired proteins, such as albumin. The zona material is preferably handled in polypropylene or siliconized glass beakers to prevent adherence to surfaces which results in loss of the material.

After incubation and stirring, the zona fragments were again poured a 1 3/4 inch diameter, 0.040mm (40µm) filter screen and washed with Tris buffer to remove any protein contaminants. The zona fragments retained on the screen were collected by spooning or backwashing (using Tris buffer) into a small polypropylene beaker to a maximal volume of 25 mL. The beaker was covered and placed in a 75-76°C water bath and incubated for 20 minutes to solubilize the zona protein such that the temperature of the zona protein- containing solution was 73 °C.

After solubilization, the mixture was centrifuged at 21,000 rpm for 25 minutes or until a pellet was observed at the base of the tube. The supernatant was collected, and protein concentration was estimated. The supernatant was aliquoted (3mg/vial), lyophilized, and stored under N<sub>2</sub> gas in a desiccator at 4°C. Typically about 1.5 mg to 1.9 mg of highly purified pZP protein per pound of ovaries can be produced, amounting to about 10 mg on a daily basis. Previous techniques produced only about 200-300 g quantities over a two day period. It is anticipated that this harvesting technique of the present invention can be increased to produce even greater amounts.

Purity was demonstrated and confirmed using two-dimensional sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis combined with Western blot analysis, silver staining, and, at times, Coomassie blue staining, using standard protocols. The preparation was tested for viral and bacterial contaminants at the Diagnostic Laboratory at the College of Veterinary Medicine at the University of Georgia.

**Example II.** Preparation of pZP Vaccine The vaccine was prepared by homogenizing a concentrated oily adjuvant concentrate with an aqueous antigen solution containing isolated pZP glycoprotein. The oily adjuvant concentrate contained a surfactant, lecithin, and an immunostimulant, synthetic trehalose dicorynomycolate (SDTCM), in squalene oil. A typical adjuvant concentrate contained about 12% wt/vol (gram/100 mL) lecithin and about 25-50 mg/mL STDCM in squalene oil. The aqueous antigen solution contained the pZP glycoprotein preparation in saline or phosphate buffered saline (PBS) and Tween 80. When prepared for use in combination with an adjuvant concentrate to yield the vaccine composition, the aqueous composition typically contained 0.4% (vol/vol) Tween 80 and an amount of pZP calculated to yield a dose of about 200 µg to about 400 µg per vaccination. Vaccine doses for dogs were about 1 mL in volume.

Homogenizing was accomplished by combining adjuvant concentrate (to a final concentration of no greater than 10% vol/vol) with aqueous pZP solution and emulsifying using a Powerjam 700D homogenizer at 15,000 rpm for 6 minutes. The resulting emulsion is then homogenized with phosphate buffered saline (PBS) (containing 0.4% vol/vol Tween 80) at 20,000 rpm for 8-12 minutes. The homogenization process resulted in a vaccine composition that is an oil-in-water emulsion or possibly a water-in-oil-in-water emulsion. While the inventors do not

intend that the invention be bound by any particular scientific theory, it is believed that the STDCM, an amphiphilic glycolipid, partitions to the oil/water interfaces in the emulsion, and that the antigen is attracted to and associates with the STDCM at these interfaces.

**Example III.** Immunosterilization of Dogs using pZP Vaccine Vaccinations. Four experimental dogs were vaccinated, and an FDA approved clinical trial has begun in which privately owned dogs in Clark and Walton Counties, Georgia, have also been vaccinated. To date, 43 dogs (four experimental dogs and 39 privately owned dogs) have been through the series of injections and have had serum antibody levels determined.

Female dogs were vaccinated with 200  $\mu$ g of pZP per dose (1 mL) in a vaccine adjuvanted with synthetic trehalose dicorynomycolate (STDCM, commercially available from RIBI Immunochem Co., Hamilton, MT) in squalene oil. The amount of STDCM per dose was about 2.5 mg. An adjuvant concentrate as described in Example II was provided by RIBI Immunochem Co., Hamilton, MT, and the vaccines were prepared as described in Example II. The dogs were vaccinated consecutive boosters (containing the same amount of pZP, 200  $\mu$ g) administered at 30-day intervals. Under veterinary supervision, vaccinations were delivered to dogs intra-muscularly in the longissimus muscle (loin area), although subcutaneous vaccination is also acceptable. Follow up booster injections were administered on the contra-lateral side. No pain or adverse reactions were observed at the injection sites. In some cases boosters were administered subcutaneously with equivalent results.

Antibody titers. Blood was drawn from each dog weekly, and serum antibody titers were determined using an enzyme linked immunosorbant assay (ELISA). Adjacent wells of a microwell plate were coated with 2  $\mu$ g pZP, and incubated for 6 hours. The wells were then blocked with 5% bovine serum albumin (Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO) in TBST (Tris-buffered saline + 5% Tween-20) and incubated overnight. Wells were then loaded with the primary antibody (canine serum) in TBST at a 1: 500 and 1: 1,000 dilution and incubated for 4 hours. The wells were then washed and loaded with 50  $\mu$ l of the secondary antibody (rabbit anti-dog IgG) and incubated for 2 hours. Color change was observed after the addition of p-nitrophenyl phosphate for 30 minutes and the reaction terminated by the addition of 3 M NaOH. The optical density was read at a 405-492 nm range on a Spectramax spectrophotometer.

The dogs pre-immune serum served as the negative controls.

The ELISA trials (Fig. 2) revealed that there was a similar antibody profile in all eight dogs (experimental and clinical) characterized by a significant rise in antibody titers between the first and second booster. Antibody levels rose slightly after the initial vaccination and then significantly ( $p < 0.05$ ) after the first and second boosters. The rise in titer was the greatest in the clinical trial dogs (trials 2-5). These data clearly show that there is a significant immune response to the pZP vaccine and synthetic adjuvant.

Immunochemical and histochemical studies. The nature and extent of the immune response was investigated by performing histological and immunohistochemical studies on ovarian sections of the experimental dogs.

Histological evaluation revealed that all tertiary follicles were significantly invaded by neutrophils. In these follicles all of the oocyte-granulosa cell complexes had been disrupted, and there were virtually no immunoreactive canine zona pellucida glycoproteins remaining in the ovary. Primary and secondary oocytes showed vacuolization and neutrophil infiltration.

The immunological response was further investigated by treating formalin fixed, paraffin embedded ovarian sections with anti-pZP antibodies raised in rabbits against highly purified pZP, and incubating for 1 hour. The sections were then treated with biotin-conjugated anti-rabbit IgG (Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO), followed by avidin-conjugated horseradish peroxidase (Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO). Finally, the sections were stained with diaminobenzidine and counterstained with Mayer's hematoxylin. In the vaccinated dogs, the integrity of all ovarian follicles was found to have been breached, and no immunodetectable zona material was present on the ovarian sections. In contrast, normal dog ovaries have distinct oocytes with a zona pellucida. These results suggest that canine sterility was achieved as a result of destruction of all ovarian follicles.

None of the vaccinated dogs have shown any abnormal estrus cycles. Moreover, the vaccine is effective in pre-pubertal dogs, suggesting that if dogs are sterilized before their first estrus, their chances of developing mammary cancer or uterine infections are virtually zero.”

## **Dialectics, Rockefellers, and Population Control**

By Dr. Dennis L. Cuddy,  
NewsWithViews, Nov 27, 2006

Source: <http://www.newswithviews.com/Cuddy/dennis84.htm>

“As I have mentioned many times before, the power elite's favorite means of controlling people is **the dialectical process** [Nazarene Remnant comment: David Icke has probably simplified the explanation of this process best with his easy-to-understand *Problem-Reaction-Solution* exposition]. This often involves creating a ‘threat’ to a particular population. For example, the terrorist threat after 9/11 caused Americans to be willing to give up certain of their freedoms which they had been unwilling to give up before 9/11.

I advise people to look at any incident not just in terms of its face value, but also in terms of how it might fit into the power elite's dialectical process. For example, the CIA in 2003 learned from captured Al-Qaeda operatives about their planned **‘American Hiroshima’** to explode 7 nuclear devices in American cities. Paul Williams, author of *The Al-Qaeda Connection*, has explained that several of these devices were developed, sent to Mexico, and slipped into the U.S. Why haven't they

been used? They would have if one takes this at face value, because Al-Qaeda wouldn't wait for the weapons to degrade or be discovered. They would not have been used, however, if the operation is really controlled by people above these radical Islamic front men !

### Populate or Perish

Remember Genesis 1: 22, where God “... **blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply ...**”? Well, the Hidden Hand has convinced the world of the lie of overpopulation, and in the West anyway, the trend is already in motion and quite irreversible. The Hidden Hand told us they would ‘... **make the West so corrupt that it stinks,**’ but they didn't tell us that a major part of the program was a slow form of genocide whereby **we willingly depopulate,** and stagnate, with the inevitable result that our societies are on a death march. Watch the video to see the chilling truth:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ysBJ5G4m67s>

Do you think this sounds too conspiratorially outlandish? Then ask yourself this---if Osama bin Laden could find 19 terrorists willing to kill themselves for the cause, do you really think that in the last 5 years he couldn't find any others willing to bring the U.S. economy to a halt by simple terrorist acts nationwide against our rail, food, etc., systems without having to kill themselves in the process? Of course, he could find many such people. But they haven't attacked, have they? Ask yourself, ‘Why haven't they?’ **Could it be because they are controlled by those above Al-Qaeda?**

Another example of the dialectical process used to threaten a particular population can be seen in the leader of Iran recently making threats against Israel. A tendency of most people is to see this as only that---a radical Muslim's anger toward Israel. **But if you look at it as part of a dialectical process, it becomes quite different.**

Many times before, I have quoted Lincoln Bloomfield's 1961 study for the U.S. State Department as stating that if the Communist dynamic/threat were greatly abated, the West would lose whatever incentive it has for world government. In case you think this is just a theory, remember what happened to Hungary. By October 28, 1956, Hungarian patriots had driven the Soviets away, but the U.S. State Department then sent a cable to Yugoslavian dictator Tito saying ‘the government of the United States does not look with favor upon governments unfriendly to the Soviet Union on the borders of the Soviet Union.’ **This was a green light for the Soviets to crush the Hungarians,** thus leaving the Communist dynamic/threat alive and well.

Now apply this principle to Iran and Israel. If the radical Islamic (Iranian) threat were greatly abated, Israel would have less incentive to become part of a world

government. Just as the American population is being manipulated/controlled, so are the Israelis.

You might ask why Israel doesn't simply bomb Iranian nuclear facilities, but another part of the dialectical process involves 'pressure.' Israel, like every other nation, must worry about the consequences of any action, and if it bombed Iran, what would be the responses of Muslims, the U.S., Russia, China, etc., not just militarily but also economically in terms of foreign aid, investments, and the world's oil supply?

One of the families connected to the power elite is the Rockefeller family, as former Congressman William Dannemeyer has recounted **that David Rockefeller told him that some men are born to rule, but most men are born to be ruled.** Therefore, it would be useful to look at a chronology regarding the Rockefellers and population control:

**1. August 1904**---*Everybody's Magazine* publishes Thomas Lawson's 'Frenzied Finance,' in which he reveals that Standard Oil (Rockefeller) agents are 'in every hamlet in the country,' and that once someone is within their network, 'punishment for disloyalty is sure and terrible, and in no corner of the earth can he escape it.'

**2. 1910**---The Eugenics Record Office is established at Cold Spring Harbor in New York. It is funded by the Carnegie Institute, and will receive funding from the Rockefeller Foundation which will be founded in 1913. **The Rockefeller Foundation also will fund Nazi Dr. Ernst Rudin's eugenics research at the Kaiser Wilhelm Brain Research Institute in Berlin.** At the Third International Congress on Eugenics held in New York in 1932, Rudin will be unanimously elected president of the International Federation of Eugenic Societies. Rudin and other Nazis will be transported to the Congress on George Herbert Walker's and Prescott Bush's Hamburg-America Lines.

**3. 1911**---John D. Rockefeller, Jr., forms the Bureau of Social Hygiene, and in 1913 the Rockefeller Foundation will help organize and fund the American Social Hygiene Association **'for reconsideration of public attitudes toward prostitution.'** Via the National Research Council, the Rockefeller Foundation's Medical Division for many years **will fund the horrible sex research of Alfred Kinsey.** In the early 1900s, Rockefeller introduces Margaret Sanger to the monied elite who help her form the **Birth Control League** that will become Planned Parenthood. She eugenically advocates limiting 'dysgenic stocks' such as Blacks, Hispanics, American Indians and Catholics, as well as 'slum dwellers' such as Jewish immigrants.

**4. August 1912**---Frederick Gates, head of the Rockefeller General Education Board (GEB, founded in 1902), writes in *The World's Work* that "in our dream we have limitless resources, **and the (rural) people yield themselves with perfect docility to our molding hand.**'

## The Twilight of the Psychopaths

“This **inability to feel their victims’ pain** allows them to tell themselves lies that encourage their crime. For rapists, the lies include ‘Women really want to be raped’ or ‘If she resists, she’s just playing hard to get;’ for molesters, ‘I’m not hurting the child, only showing love’ or ‘This is just another form of affection;’ for **physically abusive parents**, ‘this is just good discipline.’ These self-justifications are all collected from what people being treated for these problems say they **have told themselves** as they were brutalizing their victims, or preparing to do so.”<sup>152</sup>

“**Psychopaths are notorious for being both charming and completely without remorse for even the most cruel and heartless acts.** Psychopathy, the incapacity to feel empathy or compassion of any sort, or the least twinge of conscience, is one of the most perplexing of emotional defects. The heart of the psychopath’s coldness seems to lie in an inability to make anything more than **the shallowest of emotional connections.**”<sup>153</sup>

“Psychopaths are also glib liars, **willing to say anything** to get what they want, and they manipulate their victim’s emotions with the same cynicism.”<sup>154</sup>

“In ‘Political Ponerology,’<sup>155</sup> Andrzej Lobaczewski explains that clinical psychopaths enjoy advantages even in non-violent competitions to climb the ranks of social hierarchies. **Because they can lie without remorse** (and without the telltale physiological stress that is measured by lie detector tests) psychopaths can always say whatever is necessary to get what they want. **In court**, for example, psychopaths can tell extreme bald-faced lies in a plausible manner, while their sane opponents are handicapped by an emotional predisposition to remain within hailing distance of the truth. Too often, the judge or jury imagines that the truth must be somewhere in the middle, and then issues decisions that benefit the psychopath. As with judges and juries, so too those charged with decisions concerning who to promote and who not to promote in corporate, military and government hierarchies. **The result is that all hierarchies inevitably become top-heavy with psychopaths.**”

Barrett comments further ...

“Psychopaths go through life knowing that they are completely different from other people. They quickly learn to hide their lack of empathy, while carefully studying others’ emotions so as to mimic normalcy while cold-**bloodedly manipulating the normals.**”<sup>156</sup>

<sup>152</sup> *Emotional Intelligence: Why It Can Matter More Than IQ*, by Daniel Goleman, p. 106.

<sup>153</sup> Goleman, pp. 107-108.

<sup>154</sup> Goleman, p. 108.

<sup>155</sup> Ponerology is a division of theology dealing with the study of evil.

We now live in the **Twilight of the Psychopaths** who have allowed themselves to become hard-wired to lie, to cheat, to deceive, to kill, to injure, and to generally inflict great suffering on other human beings, **without feeling the slightest twinge of remorse.**

But actually they're *not* psychopaths **at all**, they're *evil* people, pure and simple. They set up a **justification in their own mind** for their evil behaviour, which constitutes the necessary destructive and damning self-deception. This justification is always a lie, or at best, a half-truth. And of course the justification, the lie, for this mass-murder of 97% of the human population has always been that the Earth is just too over-populated to support the six to seven billion people who now live on the Earth. This lie has been so thoroughly "schooled" into the people of the Earth that they now believe in it to the extent that they will become complicit in mass-murder themselves. Have we, like Prince Philip, and his son, Prince Charles, the Prince of Wales, **all become stark-raving mad?**

**5. March 27, 1922**---*The New York Times* reports that New York City Mayor John Hylan yesterday said: 'One of my first acts as mayor was to pitch out, bag and baggage, from the educational system of our city the Rockefeller agents' **who supported 'the kind of education the coolies receive in China.'**

**6. April 11, 1933**---Rockefeller Foundation president Max Mason assures trustees that in their program, 'the Social Sciences will concern themselves with the rationalization of social control, ... **the control of human behavior.'**

**7. Fall 1937**---Rockefeller Foundation gives a grant to Princeton University to study the influence of radio on different groups, and a grant by the GEB will be made to study how the broadcast of 'The War of the Worlds' fit into the Princeton Project.

**8. 1937**---**Robert Havighurst** becomes director of the GEB and suggests the 'global servant' concept and **educating youth for some form of world citizenship.**

**9. 1939**---Rockefeller Foundation organizes a series of secret seminars involving communications scholars with the aim of manipulating Americans to accept involvement in World War II. This is part of a larger effort before 1945 whereby the Rockefeller Foundation underwrites Harold Laswell and Walter Lippmann, **who advocated a world in which elites ruled by manipulating mass sentiment.**

**10. March 27, 1942**---Senator Harry Truman refers to the Standard Oil (Rockefeller) dealings with the Nazis **as 'approaching treason.'**

<sup>156</sup> Barrett, Dr Kevin, *Twilight of the Psychopaths*, is co-founder of the *Muslim-Christian-Jewish Alliance for 9/11 Truth*. He has appeared in several documentary films, lectures widely on 9/11 and hosts three radio programs on three different patriot networks in the US.

**11. 1945**---Rockefeller Foundation medical director Alan Gregg begins search for an institution that will see if wartime psychology could be relevant for civilian society. Regarding this, the foundation will fund the *Tavistock Institute of Human Relations*.

**12. 1950-51**---Rockefeller Foundation chairman John Foster Dulles takes John D. Rockefeller III on a tour of Third World countries stressing the need eugenically to control the growth of non-white populations.

**13. 1952**---John D. Rockefeller III and John Foster Dulles found the Population Council to fund population control measures.

**14. 1959**---Rockefeller Brothers Fund (for whom a young **Henry Kissinger** has worked) publishes *The Mid-Century Challenge To U.S. Foreign Policy*, in which one reads: "We cannot escape, and indeed should welcome, the task which history has imposed on us. This is the task of helping to shape a new world order in all its dimensions---spiritual, economic, political, social."

**15. September 1961**---Former Rockefeller Foundation president Dean Rusk (**Rhodes scholar**) as Secretary of State publishes *Freedom From War* detailing a 3-stage disarmament plan, including 'the disbanding of all national armies ... other than those required to preserve internal order and for contributions to the United Nations Peace Force.'

**16. 1968**---James Simon Kunen's *The Strawberry Statement* is published and includes a report from a meeting of the radical Students for a Democratic Society, which indicated they 'were offered ESSO (Rockefeller) money to make a lot of radical commotion so they (left wing of ruling class) can look more in the center as they move more to the left.'

**17. March 11, 1969**---Vice-President of Planned Parenthood-World Population Frederick Jaffe's "Activities Relevant to the Study of Population Policy for the U.S." is printed containing a memo to Population Council president Bernard Berelson. It includes examples of proposed measures to reduce U.S. fertility, such as

- (a) encourage increased homosexuality,
- (b) fertility control agents in water supply,
- (c) encourage women to work,
- (d) abortion and sterilization on demand, and
- (e) make contraception truly available and accessible to all.

**18. March 20, 1969**---Dr. Lawrence Dunegan attends a meeting of Pediatric physicians in Pittsburgh where the speaker is Dr. Richard Day, national medical director of Planned Parenthood (funded by the Rockefeller Foundation) from 1965-68. Dr. Dunegan recounts that Dr. Day said that in the future there will be hard-to-cure diseases created, and that cures for nearly all cancers had been developed but were being hidden at the Rockefeller Institute so that populations would not increase.

**19. July 1, 1970**---Senate Appropriations hearings are held for the Department of Defense and refer to eminent biologists who believe that within 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent (infective micro-organism), an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired. Tentative plans to initiate a program to develop such an agent were discussed by the National Research Council (remember it was via the National Research Council that the Rockefeller Foundation funded Alfred Kinsey's research). Hearings in the British House of Commons from April 8 to May 13, 1987 regarding AIDS will include the following:

‘Every biological scientist who has dispassionately studied the virus and the epidemic knows that the origins of the virus could lie in the developments of modern biology. ... **Some who know perfectly well what has happened are deliberately fudging scientific data** to keep the heat off them and fellow members of their molecular biological 'club'.”

**20. 1970**---David Rockefeller becomes chairman of the **Council on Foreign Relations** (CFR) until 1985. During this time, **Rhodes scholar** Richard Gardner will write "The Hard Road to World Order" in the *CFR's Foreign Affairs* (April 1974), in which he will advocate that ‘an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece-by-piece, will accomplish much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault.’

**21. March 7, 1972**---The Rockefeller Commission on Population issues a report advocating population control, stating that further growth of the American population could cause economic problems, and that ‘in any case, no generation needs to know the ultimate goal or the final means, only the direction to which they will be found.’ **In other words, they will control population, but they're not going to tell us how!**

**22. August 10, 1973**---*The New York Times* publishes an article by David Rockefeller praising ‘the social experiment in China under Chairman Mao's leadership,’ **despite the fact that tens of millions of innocent people have been slaughtered** by the Communist dictatorship there.

**23. 1973**---The Trilateral Commission is begun by David Rockefeller and will issue a report stating that ‘**population planning should be an integral part of social and economic development.**’

**24. 1973**---George H.W. Bush praises the Population Crisis Committee (PCC) for having played a ‘major role in assisting government policy makers and in mobilizing United States' response to the world population challenge.’ The PCC was founded by General William Draper, Jr. (vice-chairman of Planned Parenthood), and is largely funded by the Rockefeller Foundation.

**25. 1973**---*The Second American Revolution* by John D. Rockefeller III is published and **applauds sexual liberation and the ‘humanistic revolution’** while disparaging ‘old-fashioned nationalism.’

**26. 1974**---CFR chairman David Rockefeller (and other globalists) encourage David R. Young to form in early 1975 *Oxford Analytica*, which will be the first private-sector, overt, global intelligence network. Among its clients will be the U.N., NATO, the World Bank, Chase Manhattan Bank, Bechtel, ChevronTexaco, Shell Oil, IBM, etc. Among its international advisory board will be **Rhodes scholar** and former U.S. Senator Bill Bradley as well as James O'Toole who is Mortimer J. Adler Senior Fellow at The Aspen Institute. And among its members will be **Rick Warren**, mega-church pastor and author of *The Purpose Driven Life*, who is also a member of the CFR.

**27). 1974**---Toward the end of the year, John D. Rockefeller III addresses delegates to the Population Tribune in Bucharest, Rumania, and declares that 'population planning must be a fundamental and integral part of any modern development program, recognized as such by national leadership and supported fully.'

**28. December 10, 1974**---The National Security Council's NSSM 200, 'Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests,' **is marked 'classified' and 'confidential.'** It is proposed by Secretary of State **Henry Kissinger** (formerly with the Rockefeller Brothers Fund) and will be given final approval by National Security Adviser Brent Scowcroft. The document states that 'if future numbers are to be kept within reasonable bounds, it is urgent that measures to reduce fertility be started and made effective in the 1970s and 1980s. ... (Financial) assistance will be given to other countries, considering such factors as population growth. ... Food and agricultural assistance is vital for any population sensitive development strategy. ... **Allocation of scarce resources should take account of what steps a country is taking in population control...** There is an alternative view that mandatory programs may be needed....'

**29. 1975**---Rockefeller Foundation president John Knowles in the annual report states: **'The web of interdependence is tightening. We are one world and there will be one future---for better or for worse---**for us all. Central to **a new ethic of making less more** is controlled economic growth which conserves scarce resources, provides equitable distribution of income and wealth. ... It is also necessary to control fertility rates at the replacement level and **to achieve zero population growth as rapidly as possible.'**

**30. November 1977**---The Soviet *New Times* reports that David Rockefeller just sent a message to Kremlin leaders saying: **'My congratulations on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the October Revolution.'** This is despite the fact that the Soviets have killed tens of millions of innocent people.

**31. December 1980**---Archbishop Peter Proeku Dery of Ghana reveals that **'the World Bank denied loans to Ghana until my country agreed to institute a nationwide contraception and family planning policy. There was also pressure to legalize abortion,** although the Church and the people have so far been able to prevent this. For how long, I don't know. **The World Bank's attitude shows a total**

disregard for the beliefs of the people of the Third World.’ Some years later, Kofi Annan of Ghana will receive the approval of the power elite to become U.N. Secretary-General, and he will do nothing to stop the slaughter of hundreds of thousands of Rwandans.

**32. April 19, 1985**---Jim Grob of ‘The Rockefeller Project’ writes a memo on Seattle Public Schools stationery, and it cautions that ‘the term ‘global education’ is an extreme, political hot potato at this time’ with ‘right-wing Christian groups’ opposing its use, and that instead of using the term ‘global education,’ district personnel should note that a ‘temporarily safe term is---multicultural/international curriculum development.’”

## **The Culling**

**“After the culling, you will lick the hand which feeds you.”**

(Aloysius Fozdyke, *The Fozdyke Letters*, available here:  
<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-fozdyke-letters.html> )

This section contain copyrighted material, the use of which has not been specifically authorized by the copyright owner, *Jay Weidner*. I am making such material available in my efforts to advance understanding of environmental, political, human rights, economic, democracy, scientific, and social justice issues, etc. I believe this constitutes a ‘fair use’ of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, the material on this site is distributed without profit to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving the included information for research and educational purposes.

**By: Jay Weidner**

C O P Y R I G H T E D M A T E R I A L

### **Part 1**

**Source:** <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling1.html>

*"I've seen the future: it is murder."  
The Future, Leonard Cohen*



**Author's note:** *This is an updated essay that first appeared in the book **Secrets and Suppressed II** from Feral House Publishing. Copyright 2008.*

There is a plan.

The Plan has been in effect for 35 years, at least, possibly over a hundred years.

I have a name for the Plan. I call it **The Culling**.

The final stages of the Plan, **The Culling**, are about to occur.

The idea for the Plan isn't all that new. It was born long ago with the writings of Thomas Malthus. His ideas were taken up eagerly by the British aristocratic class.

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malthus>.

Malthus worked for the East India Trading Company in the early 1800's and he had traveled the world. One of his hobbies was examining populations and understanding population growth. Malthus had done the figures and things just didn't add up. Eventually, according to his figures, there would be too many people. This fact would trigger massive famines that would wipe out most of the Earth's population.

This wasn't prophecy, it was science.

Everyone over the age of 50 remembers the best selling book *The Population Bomb* by Paul Elrich. Elrich was a follower of Malthus and he managed to scare the hell out of the entire Baby Boomer generation. Due mostly to Elrich's influence many of the people, who came of age in the 1970's, **voluntarily agreed to cut their numbers by having less, or in many cases, no children.**

In that book from the 1970's Elrich predicted that overpopulation would bring on a famine that would destroy most of the world's populations. This famine would start, he said, sometimes in the late 1970's, and by the late 1980's, there would be hardly anyone left.

Just a few years later, in 1980, after Paul Elrich's book *The Population Bomb* was published a strange monument was built in the small town of Elberton, Georgia called the **George Guidestones**, which seemed to address some of the same issues that Elrich was dealing with in his book. The Georgia Guidestones are truly a bizarre and haunting construct.

Financed by an anonymous gentleman who called himself R.C. Christian, the Georgia Guidestones appear to be providing the people of the future with **a new set of rules for proper government.** The new rules appear to have been devised through the power of reason.

At that time Mr. R.C. Christian gave the owner of a local granite company in Elberton, a large sum of money and the blueprint for the granite monument. Mr. Christian also instructed the builder as to what the words on the monument would say.

He had carefully written **a new set of Ten Commandments** that were to be etched into the face of the granite on the monument. The message to the people of the future was written in eight different languages.

Moving clockwise around the structure from due north, these languages are: English, Spanish, Swahili, Hindi, Hebrew, Arabic, Ancient Chinese, and Russian. The message in English reads:

- Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature
- Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity.
- Unite humanity with a living new language.
- Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason.
- Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.
- Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a one world court
- Avoid petty laws and useless officials.
- Balance personal rights with social duties.
- Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite.
- Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature.

As in the Ten Bill of Rights to the US Constitution and the Ten Commandments of the Old Testament, **the first Right**, or Commandment, is the most important of the ten. That is why it is first.

Both the Bill of Rights and the Ten Commandments are similar in that the last nine are there largely to enforce the first law or Right. **In the US Constitution the primary freedom is the right to press, speech and religion.** The other Rights are there to support that very important first Right.

With the Georgia Guidestones the same rule applies. The last nine Commandments appear to only go into effect after Commandment Number One is completed. If one were following the logic implied, then the world ruled by reason, which the last nine commandments appear to be describing, can only **occur when eleven out of twelve people currently alive on the planet die away.**

The Georgia Guidestones, it has been argued by conspiracy theorists, is a **10 Commandments for the New World Order.** The first Commandment of the Guidestones is the declaration to reduce the world's population from the current six billion to 500 million.

When I was Producing the feature documentary *2012: The Odyssey*, we interviewed Gary Jones, editor of the *Elberton Star*, the local newspaper in the town near the Guidestones. He said that local Masons were the ones behind the building of the Guidestones.

**Yoko Ono, Ted Turner, Mikhail Gorbachev** and many others have commented on how much they admire the Georgia Guidestones and their message.

In that same film we also explored the strange murals, plaques and rumors that surround **Denver Airport**. This modern, public facility has some weird similarities to the Georgia Guidestones.<sup>157</sup>

Beginning in the late 1980's and eventually finished in the mid 1990' s, the Denver Airport was the top project for Denver Mayor Fredrico Pena and other civic leaders of the Front Range of the Rocky Mountains.

Even the idea of a new airport in Denver was odd. The old airport, Stapleton Airport, was perfectly fine as an international airport for the Rocky Mountains area.

The new airport project was under funded from the beginning of its construction and eventually went way over budget. It took years longer than expected to be finished.

Also all during the long construction there were consistent reports and rumors concerning the idea that there was **a huge military base being built co-currently underneath the new Denver Airport.**

People in the area reported that they heard sounds coming from deep underground during the construction. According to nearby neighbors thousands of truckloads of dirt was removed from the area over the years.

Other stories were getting around, some concerned with a secret government plan to avert total destruction in the advent of a disaster, either man made or natural. This plan was called COG for **Continuity of Government.**

COG is a plan that we know exists because Dick Cheney reported to the press that many of his odd actions during the September 11<sup>th</sup> tragedy were because he was following the rules of COG or continuity of government. So Bush flying to Offutt Air Base in Omaha on that day may have been part of the COG plan.

See: <http://www.opednews.com/maxwrite/diarypage.php?did=7007>

COG was a government plan to save itself by always keeping the option open for the sudden need **for the leaders and elites to be able to disappear into an underground bunker.**

---

<sup>157</sup> For pictures and more information, see Appendix C: "The Murals at Denver International Airport," of *The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial*, available here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-real-crisis-is-about-to-unfold-and-it's-not-financial.html>

Was it possible that the rumored underground base built under the Denver Airport [158] was part of COG? Denver with its high altitude and being close to the center of the country could serve as a last-ditch escape hatch for the elites of our country. Since it would take just about the same time to get to Denver from the farthest reaches of the 48 contiguous states and because there were already underground bunkers under Pikes Peak at NORAD the choice of Denver and the nearby Rockies would be obvious.

**Part 2 of *The Culling*: Source:** <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling2.html>

Perhaps the rumors of underground trains moving from under the airport into the bowels of the Rocky Mountains is not so far fetched either.

The rumors are rampant in the Denver area concerning the base underneath the Denver Airport. Painters and dry wall installers talk of elevators that go down 30 to 40 stories and ex-intelligence spooks talk of underground trains into bowels of the Rockies.

As if **the Denver Airport mystery** weren't weird enough, there are two other odd things about the airport that warrant a close examination and have a direct link to the major aspect of this thesis.

See [http://www.anomalies-unlimited.com/Denver\\_Airport.html](http://www.anomalies-unlimited.com/Denver_Airport.html)

The first is the odd plaque and monument that sits at the south end of the airport. This is a stone monument built and placed here at the airport by the local Colorado Freemasons. There is a dedication to the airport from the Grandmaster of the Freemasons as well as thanking several other Colorado luminaries like Fredrico Pena and others. The plaque sits in the middle of what is referred to as by the Freemasons.

---

<sup>158</sup> Australia has its own secret extensive underground facilities located in the Snowy Mountains in New South Wales, and under Pine Gap in the Northern Territory. There is also an underground facility at Nurrungar in South Australia which basically it acts as a back up facility to Pine Gap. These secret facilities were built at the time of construction of the Snowy Mountains hydro electric scheme and totally concealed from the public. It is a vast system capable of supporting thousands of people and connected to Canberra by a secret underground railway. A similar arrangement has been developed under the secret US base located in Pine Gap, near Alice Springs in the Northern Territory. Construction work continued for several years on large underground facilities which are rumored to extend some twelve levels below the Pine Gap base. Long tunnels are laid out in a pattern similar to the spokes of a wheel and extend several miles from the center of the base. The main reasons for Pine Gap being situated where it is are proximity to the Pacific and Indian Oceans and Asia, it's Southern hemispheric window to outer space, it's-position on the earth's surface in relation to other important areas situated on the planet, its isolation and the fact it is situated in an area of low electromagnetic radiation. Construction of the base was undertaken by American contractors who flew in their own workforce from the USA on a shift basis. No Australians were involved in the construction work which took around two years before the base became operational. In a deep shielded underground chamber a nuclear reactor similar in size to those used to power submarines was installed to drive large AC and DC generators. This fact has been kept secret as it was quite illegal for such equipment to be operated without an act of parliament changing the existing laws relating to the installation of nuclear power stations in Australia. But when it's all secret in the first place who needs to get permission? The Pine Gap base also has an above ground diesel powered generating station which, it is claimed, is the only power station there. If that is so why is it shut down most of the time? If you need an electromagnetic free area you don't build a power station in the middle of it. Of course it can be used when the base was not operating but then what keeps everything running when it is turned off, batteries? Pine Gap is not connected to an outside electricity supply. Source: [http://members.iimetro.com.au/~hubbca/fortress\\_australia.htm](http://members.iimetro.com.au/~hubbca/fortress_australia.htm)

The Denver weekly newspaper *Westword* looked into it the whole story. See ...

<http://www.westword.com/2007-08-30/news/dia-conspiracies-take-off/full>.

The artist Leo Tanguma has changed his story. His first story, in 1995, was that he was commissioned and told exactly what to paint, now, according to *Westword* in 2007, he says that he was the one who decided what to paint. Does it sound like normal operating procedure to just pay an artist to paint whatever he likes in a public airport, an airport that has a Masonic influence? Not likely. **More likely is that they told him exactly what to paint.**

There are four murals located between the baggage claims area and the center under the giant towering tent that makes up the central building of the airport.

The first mural depicts **the children of the world** surrounding a psychedelic cactus of some kind their faces filled with jubilation.

The second mural is where **things begin to get a disturbing.** This mural shows three people, two children and a native American woman lying in coffins. Behind these three dead people are all of the animals who have gone extinct in the last few hundred years. Behind the extinct animals is an immense forest fire which appears to be burning up the world.

The third mural has the children of the world **beating a sword into a plowshare.**

The last mural though is the most disturbing and why it sits in a major airport is a great question. The mural shows **a Nazi like figure** wearing a gas mask and carrying a huge rifle. He walks down the streets of a haunted deserted town apparently looking for victims. Hiding in the floors and walls of the town are poor people who are frightened and crying. The Nazi-figure is **piercing the breast of a white dove** with the bayonet on his rifle.

**The Denver Airport murals appear to be telling us that if we go one way all the children of the world, all of the people of the world, will be united. If, on the other hand, we go the other way, there will be Nazis going down the street murdering everyone, leading to an extinction event that will kill all of us.**

The Georgia Guidestones and the Denver Airport are both recent constructs. An investigation into each reveals a deep Masonic influence. **Both offer a clear message of what is to come.**

These two constructs, the Guidestones in Georgia and the odd airport on the edge of The Great Plains have something in common. By looking at the two monuments together, we can see a symbolic opening into the Plan.

**It is as if someone could not keep their mouths shut.** Or maybe they, whomever they are, *have* to tell us about what will happen. But they do it in a code, or a symbolic language, that is obvious to those on the inside and missing in action to those on the outside.

***This symbolic code seems to be saying*** that if we become a world of only five hundred million people, as the first Commandment of the Georgia Guidestones tells us, then the children of the world will live in peace and they will beat their swords into plowshares, in other words, they will be living in peace, with no war.

***On the other hand*** if we do not cull the population then we face certain extinction and, or, Nazis in the street, killing us one by one.

We can see that these two monuments or constructs, helped to be built by local Freemasons, have much in common. But is it possible that there is only a fringe element of the elites who believes in this dream of a world with a substantial population loss? Is it all Masons, or just certain Masons, who are pursuing the dream of depopulation, better construed as a nightmare.?

Unfortunately the answer is no. ***Population reduction appears to have been a major preoccupation of all the ruling elite for quite a while.***

Many of these elite groups have been pursuing the "problem" of over-population for decades. The Club of Rome, The Trilateralists, the Crown. George Soros, Karl Popper and others were part of a research group devoted to examining methods of depopulation.

The Rockefellers were also heavily involved with financing the eugenics movements of the early twentieth century. The Bush family has always been interested in population control, abortion and even eugenics.

The elites have a long and well known history of race based eugenics, abortion freedom, funding of depopulation thinkers and other such think tanks.

Some conspiracy theorists, on both the left and the right, believe that population control is the number one goal of the elites.

It is as if the elites, sometime after Darwin published his book on evolution, began designing philosophies based on their own warped version of Darwinism.

*Some conspiracy theorists, on both the left and the right, believe that population control is the number one goal of the elites.*

Possibly this is why one sees the emergence of Nazism, Communism, Fascism, Zionism and a hundred other "isms" after Darwin published his famous Origin of Species.

The most infamous of these social Darwinists was Adolf Hitler. The Third Reich rose to power riding a wave of Hitler's racial, Darwinist ideas. The major driving factor of this emerging "evolutionary" meme was that, once the rules of Darwinian evolution were properly understood, the real truth of Nature is that only one group can be at the top. This emerging new philosophy believed that survival of the fittest is the *only* rule of nature.

This new polity served to destroy the last vestiges of the ancient values of the old initiatory bodies of Europe and America. Traditional beliefs in Liberty, Fraternity and Equality gave way to a more selfishly-derived ethos. Ideas like freedom and equality were quaint but had no place in a world ruled by dominance and by the fierce reality borne out of the elites' superficial understanding of evolution.

Darwin and his scientific viewpoint inadvertently gave rise to a self centered philosophy which basically, **in the end, said that it was better to wipe out everyone who is not of your kind.** Perhaps more importantly this new philosophy was saying that if you and your race are not pursuing this line of logic, you will lose, because there is surely another race, or culture, that is thinking this way.

Whomever gets there first wins. But what is there? In the sense of these emerging post-Darwinist philosophies, these newly discovered "rules" of nature would dictate that all other competitors will have to be killed. The 'there' that the elites were seeking was a world where your kind, your race, succeeded only at the cost of all the other races, **who would have to fail.**

It is in and from this idea of racial and cultural superiority, carried out with technology, **that the idea for *The Culling* was born.**

In a Darwinist sense, moral values and ethics were now useless and antiquated artifacts that served to inhibit the natural racial desire to conquer and be the dominant species, culture or race.

It is true that the idea of racial superiority had been around a long time before Darwin but now the difference with those old slave masters and stuffy European aristocrats was palatable. Darwin gave, to all the intelligent, but racist, people of the elites, **an intellectual reason to spring into action.**

**Part 3 of *The Culling*: Source: <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling3.html>**



The beginnings of the eugenics movement, the large world wars, the spread of disease, the destruction of the environment, it is argued by many theorists, **is merely a long term plan by the elites to attempt to curtail population growth.**

In reality the theories of Malthus and Elrich appear to be wrong. Standing here in the first decade of the 21<sup>st</sup> century it is easy to see that the world did not die and disappear from famines brought on through overpopulation. In fact the population was and is growing faster every year. If the plan of the elites is to reduce population they have been failing miserably.

With the population of the Earth, quickly approaching seven billion people, it is as if almost everything Malthus and Elrich said was incorrect.

**But why were they so wrong?**

Many historians, and others, will tell you that advancements in farming techniques created a vast

*The beginnings of the eugenics movement, the large world wars, the spread of disease, the destruction of the environment, it is argued by many theorists, is merely a long term plan by the elites to attempt to curtail population growth.*

food supply. This is why the expected famines did not arrive. These experts argue that man's ingenuity has kept the food supply rising with the growing population. This is the so called "Green" Revolution in farming.

Financed by the Rockefellers, the Green Revolution was put into place by the United Nations to teach the farmers of the third world modern agricultural methods. See <http://www.answers.com/topic/green-revolution?cat=technology>.

These farmers, who in many cases had been tilling the same soil as their fathers and grand fathers, were encouraged to exchange their ancient farming practices for modern methods. The peasant farmer, with his animal driven plows, was replaced by gigantic machines and combines that vastly increased food production all over the world.

In fact the financing of the Green Revolution is often used to show conspiracy theorists how wrong they are about our rulers. The Rockefellers, always an easy target for conspiracy buffs, were one of the major financiers of the Green Revolution which was feeding millions of hungry people every day. *Didn't this prove that instead of following the path towards depopulation, they and the other elites, were actually assisting the world in finding new ways to grow food and feed themselves?*

The leaders of our world have appeared, by their actions, intent on proving Malthus and Elrich wrong. *Instead of embracing depopulation, the elites talked of free trade, globalization and the spreading of democracy.*

Have the aristocratic classes changed their minds about Malthus and depopulation? Is that why they were encouraging the poor of the world to abandon ancient farming methods in favor of the modern ways?

There is one thing that the creators of the Green Revolution **were not telling** the third world farmers and their sponsors in the UN: **it will only work if the farmers have access to cheap oil.**

The same thing can be said about the advocates of Free Trade. **The only way** that the global economy can work, the only way to power the processing and shipping of goods and services that runs the global economy, **is by having endless amounts of cheap oil.**

But the real question is why would these same elites, who only a few years ago were openly talking of plans for depopulation, now have changed their minds? Why would these very wealthy people now also be spreading the idea of a Green Revolution, a Global economy, free trade, essentially a world government that some have called the New World Order?

**It doesn't make sense.** Why bother going on with the pretense that they are going to create a great future for all of humanity if the ultimate game plan is the opposite? If the real game plan is depopulation why go on with this veneer of an emerging world government, global economies and free trade?

Is there a disconnect among the elites? **Have they really stopped their hundred year long grandiose idea concerning depopulation of the Earth?** Did they grow somehow benevolent in the last 30 years?

The answer to that important question is that the two memes, globalization and the Green Revolution **are working together to achieve the real goal, which is, and has always been, depopulation.**

The central idea is this: Globalization and the Green Revolution lead to depopulation.

**Stay with me and we will see how this works.**

For many years now the elites have funded many think tanks and Pentagon studies looking for ways to reduce the population. There have been many scenarios by these think tanks and studies put forth to keep the population in check. Many have argued that war, AIDS, drugs, easy access to weapons, are all purposely implemented policies by the elites to reduce certain undesirable populations.

But still, given the notion that depopulation is the desired goal, after a hundred years of trying, it is

*The answer to that important question is that the two memes, globalization and the Green Revolution are working together to achieve the real goal, which is, and has always been, depopulation.*

*The **central idea is this:** Globalization and the Green Revolution lead to depopulation.*

***Stay with me and we will see***

not working. The elites discovered **how this works.** that people are tenacious. It is very difficult to kill something that does not want to die. Ask any hunter. Through out the twentieth century the elites path towards the goal of population reduction has never really worked. **Despite the best efforts of our leaders, the population just keeps rising.**

By the late 1960's and the early 1970's I believe that the situation was getting desperate for the elites. No matter how they tried they could not reduce the population of the world. This is when they began funding even more serious think tanks that were devoted to the study of depopulation. Paul Elrich rose out of these think tanks. The Club of Rome, the Trilateralists and many others all searched for an answer to the problem that apparently could not be solved.

An answer to the dilemma had to be found. The situation on the planet was growing perilous. This time they had to find an answer that would work for sure. The plan would have to be two-fold, that is, two things would have to be accomplished.

**The first thing this plan would have to insure** is that those that they wanted to disappear would die and, two, there had to be a viable escape hatch for the wealthy and others.

One of the first scenarios that appeared on the scene was the possibility of **using bio-weapons** to achieve a lower population. We know from Congressional testimony, in the 1970's, that biological solutions were tried and discarded. AIDS, which may have come out of the biological weapons lab at Fort Dietrich, was devastating but proved to difficult to spread. The problem with viruses and other biological attack schemes was the possibility that they could backfire and spread into the very populations that wished to survive. That path was eventually deemed too risky for the elites.

After much trial and error they finally they did come up with a plan. This one would accomplish the two goals stated above and **its success was almost one hundred percent assured.**

I believe the final plan was hatched in the mid 1970's with the first oil shocks coming from OPEC. For those old enough to remember OPEC managed to tripled the price of gas in a few weeks time, the leaders of the world began to consider what the world would look like without cheap oil. Since most of these men had investments in the major oil companies it would be an obvious question to ask, especially in the mid-1970's.

The leaders came to the startling conclusion that it would be the industrialized north, the United States, Canada and Europe that would be the most devastated by the end of cheap oil. Because these countries were considered "advanced" economies they had an over-dependence on cheap oil almost an addiction really. These men, and we can imagine who they are, realized that the entire economy would fail if there were no more cheap oil.

But they also noticed something else that really scared them. They saw that the third world countries, where they still farmed like they had done for millennia, would survive. **In fact these countries, mostly non-white, might even thrive in the event of an oil shortage.** They saw that it was the abundant supplies of oil that had caused the people of the western world to forget how to grow their own food without oil.

I believe it that it was with this realization that they began to hatch the Plan. The people involved were all in the oil business and they knew where and how much oil lay in the ground for the most part. All they had to do was control the oil at the source. Of course there were a few renegade countries that produced oil that may not allow foreigners to inspect their wells and control their oil. These countries and any other renegade states would all be targeted.

If they could control the entire supply of the world's oil then the Plan would succeed. But it was the second part of the Plan that would insure that The Culling would happen correctly, on schedule, and with all of the possible problems solved. That part of the Plan had to do with globalization and the Green Revolution. What they saw had happened to the west, with the forgetting about how to produce food without oil had to be spread throughout the world.

**Part 4 of *The Culling*: Source:** <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling4.html>

This is the real reason for the mad rush towards globalization and the many Green Revolutions in the last thirty years. ***The key part of the Plan was to globalize the economies of the world as quickly as possible.***

The answers to all of their troubles i.e. the key to reducing the population lay inside the Plan. **With the Plan they would be able to get rid of everyone they wanted and still survive themselves.** The great Darwinian finish would then be at hand and one race would win in the end. The rules of Nature would succeed.

In the 1970's they saw that the answer to proper population reduction, their master plan, lay in the idea of providing cheap oil to the world's population. Using the Green Revolution and globalization as their selling points ***they would get the entire world addicted to petroleum.*** After addicting the world to the oil, ***they would take it away,*** leaving everything to fall into chaos. [Nazarene Remnant comment: This also means that they have addicted us to electricity, computers and the Internet, their money system, their factory food system, and many other systems they have put in place. Just consider how easy it would be for them to take these things away from us at the flick of a switch! And they will, and soon! Writing under his satanic name Aloysius Fozdyke tells us the facts of our lives: "Politically, we realized long ago that sheeple don't want freedom - even when it's thrust upon them! Originally Satanism fought for freedom until it was realized that ***sheeple live most happily in pens. We help them build their pens. We control them through economics, banking, the media, food supplies, pharmaceuticals, slogans, entertainment, music and dreams that only money can buy. But our most successful means of control are***

**diversions and distractions.**” (Aloysius Fozdyke, *The Fozdyke Letters*, available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-fozdyke-letters.html> )]

One of the things that they realized right away was that **they had to get the cheap oil into every corner of the Earth for a thirty year period.** They had to supply nearly the entire world with cheap oil for at least one generation for The Plan to work. If The Plan was to be successful it was necessary to have the entire population of the Earth totally dependent on oil for at least a thirty year period. The older generation, the one that still knew how to till the soil using the ancient methods, had to die away. **People had to forget how to grow their own food without oil.**

This is why the Rockefeller's and the Trilateralists (who came together in the early 1970's) financed the Green Revolution **which taught people all over the world to abandon their old farming practices and trade them in for a farming method based one hundred percent on oil.**

**This is the reason that they shoved globalization down our throats.**

But is the current situation with Peak Oil a scam? Since the Rockefellers made their billions owning Standard Oil, and since former President and Vice President Bush and Cheney are both "oil men", one can conclude that a scam would not be beyond the imagination.

There is a lot of research that says that there is an immense amount of oil still locked up in the ground.

But it will take a lot of oil to get that oil, whether it be in the shale in western Colorado or the sands of Alberta, Canada. This is not even considering the extensive environmental damage these extraction methods will require to successfully mine the world's vast supply of oil.

Looking at most of the available data on oil, **it does appear that we are beginning to run out of sweet crude.** The Saudis will not let anyone audit their fields and we know that they are pumping 10 million gallons of sea water a day into their biggest fields. That tells us that they have used up the light crude and are now hitting the bottom of the barrel where the oil is more like tar and they need the sea water to loosen it up to be able to pump it out.

The first thing the US did when it got the Marines into Iraq was to audit the oil fields and find out how much crude was down there. It is rumored that **the experts were shocked at how much oil Sadaam had pumped from the fields.**

**There was only one other country which has a lot of oil and is not allowing an audit. That is Iran.**

If there is a Plan, then it would be logical that the next place of tension in the world will be Iran. **For the Plan to work they must be in control of all of the oil.**

The argument here is not whether there is a Peak Oil scam or not. **The argument is that is that this entire ordeal is being put into place to create a situation of sudden and irreversible population reduction.** This will be done as scientifically as possible. **It will be done without remorse or qualm.**

First they needed to weaken the strongest countries by getting them to cooperate in creating an world wide interactive economic structure without any centralization of economic power. In other words: Globalization.

Industrious countries like the US had to lose their ability to do everything for themselves. **The world must become interdependent for everything to work.** The leaders of the World Trade Commission, the Trilateralists and others told us this was being done to help create a more neighborly world, a place where we would know each other better because we now traded freely.

Considering the character of the men who devised the Plan these seemingly benevolent reasons sounds rather dubious. **The real hidden agenda of Globalization is to weaken the strong so that they would not be able to save themselves.**

Advocates of Globalization - the World Trade Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, etc. - all have argued that the new economy's products should be created in an multi-national environment with a huge reliance on plastics and cheap transportation.

What they didn't tell us was that all of this miraculous globalization of the economy is one hundred percent dependent on cheap oil.

**No cheap oil, globalization collapses.**

The entire New World Order is built on the foundation of having access to easy, cheap oil.

Did they not realize this? Did the leaders of the globalization effort not understand that their global economy, their Green Revolution, would only succeed if they had access to the cheap stuff?

Remember this group counts amongst its members the scions of the founders of the oil economy. It is these same families who have financed these many groups promoting the New World Order.

If anyone knows oil, they know oil.

It is a plan that is brilliant, *malevolently brilliant*, but genius all the same. **Globalization married with the Green Revolution created the resulting destruction of ancient, sustainable, farming practices.** Globalization has also removed people from the land and forced them into the city. **A perfect trap for The Culling.**

Once they remove cheap oil from the transaction, the entire apparatus will crumble. And it will be a spectacular failure. An All-Fall-Down that takes everything, or almost everything, with it.

It will start with **the advent of expensive gasoline** which will lead to a huge losses in the food supply. Most likely China and/or India will be the first to get hit. The US, Argentina and Europe will send rice and food to those and other famine-wracked countries, but soon they will discover their own supplies beginning to run down.

**Much of the valuable farming land in the US is now going towards growing corn for ethanol.** This coupled with the increase in gas prices will cause food prices to skyrocket in this country.

When gas hits 10 dollars a gallon, and more, the food supply chain will fall completely apart. You will only be able to get what you eat locally.

**The entire world economy, now knitted together by the New World Order, will also all fall together.**

The Plan went into its final chapter on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001. With the events in New York and the subsequent wars in Afghanistan and Iraq, it should now be obvious to any thinking person that **there is a concerted movement by some force, towards chaos, famine and endless wars.** They are doing this because they believe that these events will lead to a dramatic reduction in population.

**The first signs of real danger will be when the people in the inner city figure out that there is no work.** And even if there were jobs it will soon cost too much for gasoline to justify going to work and back. Mass transit systems will begin to fail as they have to keep raising their prices because of increasing energy costs. **This will freeze out the poorer who will no longer be able to afford simple bus fare.**

Regular maintenance of roads and infrastructures will soon become so costly that they will **simply not be done.** Roads and highways will fall apart soon after the maintenance stops.

The cities will explode when the food supply chain becomes so disrupted that **the food is too expensive to transport from the country to the cities.** Many factions - mostly of an ethnic nature - will explode, **warring against each other** as the fight for survival begins.

Those with the most guns and best organizations will win these initial conflicts. **Those who are not prepared will face an endless series of disasters.** No doubt War-Lords will emerge from the cities and break out into the countryside where there will still be food. **The people in the country will have to get ready for attacks from the city folks who will be mighty desperate, hungry and pissed.**

Those in the country, especially those who have land and animals, **will be better off than their cousins in the cities. But still there will be huge problems.** Due to Globalization and the Green Revolution they will face the uneasy dilemma that nearly **no one really knows how to successfully feed themselves.** How many of us know how to raise chickens, milk a goat or a cow, or even plant a big enough garden just to feed ourselves?

We have been cut off from the knowledge that our ancestors, only one or two generations ago, had from day one. **We simply have forgotten how to feed ourselves.**

Without cheap oil there will be no cheap food.

According to the Plan, the end of this age will be one of **total and complete chaos.**

**This is The Culling.**

According to the Plan **five to six billion people will be dead** before *The Culling* is completed.

According to the Plan, **the chosen elites will wait it out.** Inside their citadels, inside their underground bunkers, each person who has a seat on these modern Noah's Arks will have done something to deserve being saved.

The others will not be so lucky.”<sup>159</sup>

~~~~~

Depopulation by Inoculation (Part 1): Motive and Intent

Starting with this excellent synopsis of the evidence, in their own words, of the genocidal intent of the global cabal, which will soon be unleashed bigtime with the WHO Flu vaccine....

Thank you to Dave Hodges for composing this (he was a guest on my show on 9/5/09, and has his own show on RBN on Sundays)....

Dr C(arley)

Sign up for Dr. Carley's newsletter here:
<http://www.drcarley.com>

¹⁵⁹ Source:

Part 1: <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling1.html>
Part 2: <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling2.html>
Part 3: <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling3.html>
Part 4: <http://www.jayweidner.com/TheCulling4.html>

In September of 2007, I interviewed Dr. Lorraine Day, the former Orthopedic Chief of Staff at San Francisco General Hospital and the wife of retired Congressman Bill Dannemeyer, about the evils of the present medical system. The initial portion of the interview went as expected and was filled with scores of examples of pharmaceutical and medical insurance company greed and abuse which has resulted in the deaths of untold numbers of patients. Then Dr. Day dropped a bombshell when, at the conclusion of the interview, she unabashedly stated that the global elite want to murder 95% of the population. I was shocked and my personal reaction, at the time, was to reject her statement as a gross exaggeration. In April of 2009, I interviewed Dr. Rebecca Carley and medical researcher and author, Patrick Jordan, at the very beginning of the swine flu outbreak and both guests made very similar claims with regard to an intentional depopulation program by the global elite. In this particular instance, Dr. Carley and Mr. Jordan pointed to the, as of yet, undeveloped H1N1 flu vaccine from which they claimed would be the primary catalyst in depopulating world in a classic case of the cure being far worse than the disease.

For the past four months, I have researched the following question: Is there a deliberate attempt on the part of the global elite to eliminate a substantial portion of humanity through the use of a bioengineered swine flu virus and its more deadly accompanying vaccine? As with any murder plot, whether it be a single homicide, or mass genocide, the deadly plot contains the same essential elements: (1) motive, (2) intent, (3) means, and, (4) opportunity. In part one of this series, both motive and intent are examined by presenting the words of the globalists themselves.

An Historical Perspective on Deliberate Depopulation

Through my research, I have discovered that the notion of creating and implementing an intentional and systematic depopulation scheme was not a new phenomenon. The global elite have long advocated for draconian population reductions over the past several centuries. For example, Thomas Malthus argued that the population growth, by the poor, inevitably outstrips food production and leads to a massive retaliation from Mother Nature (i.e., Malthusian Controls). His infamous “Malthusian Controls” which are taught to every first year sociology student, has become a cornerstone belief for many modern day globalists who advocate population control by any means necessary. This radical and dangerous idea promotes the unproven notion that the poor deserve to die because there are too many of them for the Earth to adequately support. Malthus believed that higher wages and welfare should be withheld from the great unwashed because he believed that these two factors would allow the poor to survive and exponentially breed, thus compounding the overpopulation problem.

Margaret Sanger, the founder of Planned Parenthood, enthusiastically promoted the Malthusian philosophy in the United States as she stated “The most merciful thing that a family does to one of its infant members is to kill it.”

Perhaps these were merely the musings of two twisted individuals which do not represent any type of central philosophical belief. Unfortunately the theories of

Malthus, Sanger and other population control advocates did not die with them. As I discovered, this is a reoccurring theme contained within the personal words of several dozen global leaders.

Depopulation? Several Globalists In Their Own Words

Is there motive and intent that can be gleaned from the words of several global leaders? Perhaps, the best way to answer this question is to look for consistent patterns in the quotes of several global leaders, themselves.

“Society has no business to permit degenerates to reproduce their kind”
(Theodore Roosevelt)

“Malthus has been vindicated; reality is finally catching up with Malthus. The Third World is overpopulated, it’s an economic mess, and there’s no way they could get out of it with this fast-growing population. Our philosophy is: back to the village.” (Dr. Arne Schiotz, World Wildlife Fund Director of Conservation, stated such, ironically, in 1984)

“A total world population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels, would be ideal.” (Ted Turner, in an interview with Audubon magazine)

“There is a single theme behind all our work—we must reduce population levels. Either governments do it our way, through nice clean methods, or they will get the kinds of mess that we have in El Salvador, or in Iran or in Beirut. Population is a political problem. Once population is out of control, it requires authoritarian government, even fascism, to reduce it...” “Our program in El Salvador didn’t work. The infrastructure was not there to support it. There were just too goddamned many people.... To really reduce population, quickly, you have to pull all the males into the fighting and you have to kill significant numbers of fertile age females...” The quickest way to reduce population is through famine, like in Africa, or through disease like the Black Death....” (Thomas Ferguson, State Department Office of Population Affairs)

“In searching for a new enemy to unite us, we came up with the idea that pollution, the threat of global warming, water shortages, famine and the like would fit the bill.... But in designating them as the enemy, we fall into the trap of mistaking symptoms for causes. All these dangers are caused by human intervention and it is only through changed attitudes and behavior that they can be overcome. The real enemy, then, is humanity itself.” (Alexander King, Bertrand Schneider – Founder and Secretary, respectively, The Club of Rome, *The First Global Revolution*, pp. 104-105, 1991)

A cancer is an uncontrolled multiplication of cells; the population explosion is an uncontrolled multiplication of people.... We must shift our efforts from the treatment of the symptoms to the cutting out of the cancer. The operation will demand many apparently brutal and heartless decisions.” (Stanford Professor, Paul Ehrlich in *The Population Bomb*)

“In order to stabilize world population, we must eliminate 350,000 people per day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it is just as bad not to say it.” (J. Cousteau, 1991 explorer and UNESCO courier)

“I believe that human overpopulation is the fundamental problem on Earth Today” and, “We humans have become a disease, the Humanpox.” (Dave Foreman, Sierra Club and co founder of Earth First!)

“We must speak more clearly about sexuality, contraception, about abortion, about values that control population, because the ecological crisis, in short, is the population crisis. Cut the population by 90% and there aren’t enough people left to do a great deal of ecological damage.” (Mikhail Gorbachev)

“Today, America would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order. Tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told that there were an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by the World Government.” (Dr. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberger Conference, Evians, France, 1991)

“The illegal we do immediately. The unconstitutional takes a little longer.” (Dr. Henry Kissinger *New York Times*, Oct. 28, 1973)

“Depopulation should be the highest priority of foreign policy towards the third world, because the US economy will require large and increasing amounts of minerals from abroad, especially from less developed countries”. (Dr. Henry Kissinger)

“Power is the ultimate aphrodisiac,” and “The elderly are useless eaters” (Dr. Henry Kissinger)

“World population needs to be decreased by 50%” (Dr. Henry Kissinger)

“We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order.” (David Rockefeller)

“War and famine would not do. Instead, disease offered the most efficient and fastest way to kill the billions that must soon die if the population crisis is

to be solved. AIDS is not an efficient killer because it is too slow. My favorite candidate for eliminating 90 percent of the world's population is airborne Ebola (Ebola Reston), because it is both highly lethal and it kills in days, instead of years. "We've got airborne diseases with 90 percent mortality in humans. Killing humans. Think about that. "You know, the bird flu's good, too. For everyone who survives, he will have to bury nine" (Dr. Eric Pianka University of Texas evolutionary ecologist and lizard expert, showed solutions for reducing the world's population to an audience on population control)

"No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation." (David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations)

"The present vast overpopulation, now far beyond the world carrying capacity, cannot be answered by future reductions in the birth rate due to contraception, sterilization and abortion, but must be met in the present by the reduction of numbers presently existing. This must be done by whatever means necessary." (Initiative for the United Nations ECO-92 EARTH CHARTER)

"In South America, the government of Peru goes door to door pressuring women to be sterilized and they are funded by American tax dollars to do this." (Mark Earley in The Wrong Kind of Party Christian Post 10/27 2008)

"Women in the Netherlands who are deemed by the state to be unfit mothers should be sentenced to take contraception for a prescribed period of two years." (Marjo Van Dijken (author of the bill in the Netherlands) in the Guardian <http://www.guardian.co.uk/commentisfree/2008/nov/04/humanrights-women>)

"Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature" (Anonymously commissioned Georgia Guidestones)

"If I were reincarnated I would wish to be returned to earth as a killer virus to lower human population levels." (Prince Phillip, Queen Elizabeth's husband, Duke of Edinburgh, leader of the World Wildlife Fund)

"Childbearing should be a punishable crime against society, unless the parents hold a government license. All potential parents should be required to use contraceptive chemicals, the government issuing antidotes to citizens chosen for childbearing." (David Brower, first Executive Director of the Sierra Club)

"The principle that sustains compulsory vaccination is broad enough to cover cutting the Fallopian tubes." (Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes)

“Frankly I had thought that at the time Roe was decided, there was concern about population growth and particularly growth in populations that we don’t want to have too many of.” (Supreme Court Justice Ruth Bader Ginsburg)

“The Planetary Regime might be given responsibility for determining the optimum population for the world and for each region and for arbitrating various countries’ shares within their regional limits. Control of population size might remain the responsibility of each government, but the Regime would have some power to enforce the agreed limits.” (Obama’s science czar John P. Holdren: From a book he helped write ‘Ecoscience’)

“The drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one-world government combining supercapitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control.... Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent.” (Congressman Larry P. McDonald, 1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviet Union)

There can be little doubt that depopulation is a consistent theme of global leaders and the idea has been around for a very long time. Preaching drastic population reduction may be one thing, but when the actions match the stated intent, all of us would be fools to not pay close attention and act accordingly as circumstances warrant.

Part two of this series will examine the subject of the H1N1 vaccine as a possible/probable catalyst to bring about the type of depopulation instrument needed to do what seems to be called for in the abovementioned quotations from various global leaders.

08-08-2009

Dave Hodges

More About: Pandemic

Depopulation by Inoculation (Part Two): Means and Opportunity

The quotes from part one of Depopulation by Inoculation (<http://www.freedomspheenix.com/Opinion/054976-2009-08-05-depopulation-by-inoculation-part-1-motive-and-intent.htm>) originating from many prominent globalists, past and present, are frightening to say the least. At best, the seeming majority of our global leaders hold the common man in utter contempt and disregard (e.g., “use eaters”). At worst, the long time anti-globalists may be correct in taking the genocidal quotes at face value as tangible evidence of intent and motive which could lead to some very dark days in the future.

Part two of this series examines whether, or not, the NWO crowd has the means and opportunity to carry out the intent as identified by their very disturbing statements.

Means and Opportunity

The regular flu virus is lethal as it is responsible for more than 36,000 deaths in the United States in any given year. The “H” refers to the viral hemagglutinin protein, and the “N” refers to the neuraminidase protein enzyme. There are H1N2, H3N1, H3N2, and H2N3 strains of swine flu endemic in pig populations. Suddenly, from seemingly nowhere, there is the H1N1 Swine Flu virus from the catalyst of mankind’s greatest potential pandemic? Or, is this as some have suggested, a bioweapon designed to frighten the masses into accepting unsafe vaccinations in a classic example of the Hegelian Dialectic in which the problem is created and then the omnipresent profitable cure is brought into play?

Would any group have the means and the opportunity to carry out a program of intentional population reduction and then subsequently get away with it? The answer is a resounding yes! The following legislation would allow the perpetrators of such a plot to gain a level of plausible deniability, blanket immunity from any future prosecution, and a wide array of modalities from which to legally carry out such a plan of population reduction.

Chapter 32–Chemical and Biological Warfare Program

Sec. 1520a. Restrictions on use of human subjects for The Secretary of Defense may not conduct (directly or

- (1) any test or experiment involving the use of a chemical agent or biological agent on a civilian population;
- (2) any other testing of a chemical agent or biological

No doubt the above provisions of this law will allow many to breathe a sigh of relief and implicitly continue to trust their government. But as they say, the devil is in the details. Please look at the exceptions clause contained within this law which are listed below. http://www.skyhighway.com/~chemtrails/docs/U_S_%20Code_Title_50_Chapter_32_Section_1520a.html

(b) Exceptions

Subject to subsections (c), (d), and (e) of this section, the prohibition in subsection (a) of this section does not apply to a test or experiment carried out for any of the following

purposes:

- (1) Any peaceful purpose that is related to a medical,
- (2) Any purpose that is directly related to protection
- (3) Any law enforcement purpose, including any

purpose related to riot control.

http://www.skyhighway.com/~chemtrails/docs/U_S_%20Code_Title_50_Chapter_32_Section_1520a.html

In other words, the government and the medical corporations have blanket immunity so long as their “experiments” are for one of the three exceptions.

H1N1 and the Weaponized Vaccine

In the country of H1N1’s purported origin, Mexico, only 85 deaths have occurred from the outbreak. In the United States only 127 deaths have occurred and a mere 311 people have died worldwide. And for this, the news media is whipped into a state of swine flu hysteria and various governmental agencies are expending massive amounts of resources to engage in disaster preparedness and martial law drills, ostensibly in anticipation of the over-hyped swine flu outbreak this fall. And if this were a real threat, wouldn’t health officials have moved to suspend air travel at the time of the outbreak? Of course they would have, if containment and public safety were the true objective.

Since I first interviewed vaccine expert, Dr. Rebecca Carley and medical researcher, Pat Jordan, on *The Common Sense Show*, in April of this year, I have been contacted by several medical researchers and physicians who reinforce what Carley and Jordan stated on my show in which they specifically state that the H1N1 virus has been genetically engineered into a weaponized virus. Extensive analysis of H1N1 has found that it contains the original 1918 H1N1 flu virus, the avian flu virus (i.e., bird flu), and two new H3N2 virus genes from Eurasia. H1N1 has gone through a definitive genetic shift, as opposed to a genetic drift, and has skipped countless numbers of generational mutations. This is not mutation, this is engineering.

The World Health Organization (WHO) has awarded contracts to Baxter Pharmaceuticals and Novartis Pharmaceuticals to engage in a race to produce the H1N1 vaccine. A brief look at their relative safety track record is in order.

The Bastards From *Baxter*

It is very surprising that WHO and the U.S. government would award Baxter, as one of the two Pharmaceuticals who would be entrusted to develop a vaccine in this supposed massive threat to humanity in light of their track record of safety and utter disregard for the safety of future patients.

Baxter has been associated with two deadly instances involving malfeasance and scandal which has served to endanger the public. In 2006, hemophiliac treatment elements were contaminated with the HIV virus which was injected into thousands of patients. In a complete disregard for human safety and welfare, Baxter continued to sell and subsequently dispense the HIV infected vaccine even after the contamination was discovered. In even a more egregious act in this past winter, Baxter released a traditional seasonal flu vaccine contaminated with the Avian (bird) flu virus. Fortunately, some alert Czech Republic lab workers discovered the

contamination in the nick of time and stopped the imminent shipments, headed for 18 countries which would have easily developed into a world pandemic. What makes this story particularly disturbing lies in the fact that level 3 containment protocols, which is a WHO requirement for the handling of toxic materials, mandates that these materials were to be kept separate. And this was totally ignored by Baxter. The only question remains, was this a case of gross and unimaginable incompetence or was this a deliberate and planned event?

Novartis and its Nefarious Track Record

In a classic case of faking with the right and then unleashing a devastating overhand left handed punch, Novartis has quietly emerged as the leading contender, to develop the H1N1 vaccine also has an agreement with WHO, and they appear to have won the race in developing a pandemic vaccine. The H1N1 vaccines contain ingredients called adjuvants which are strongly associated with causing life-threatening autoimmune disorders, including MS. Animal studies using this adjuvant have found them to be nearly 100% deadly in a series of repeated studies. In a disturbing development, Novartis has acquired the scandal ridden Chiron Company which has specialized in the development of the adjuvant, MF-59, which has been strongly implicated in the explosion of Gulf War I autoimmune illnesses suffered by American GI's, who took the infamous anthrax vaccination (Google Joyce Riley for more details). The dangerous ingredient in MF-59 is squalene, when used in vaccines, is associated with every dangerous autoimmune disease in existence. Novartis has incorporated MF-59 into its H1N1 vaccine which also includes tetanus, diphtheria and mercury. And WHO and our very own government thinks this is acceptable medical practice and is preparing to unleash this nightmare upon an unsuspecting American public?

If one doubts the validity and voracity of what you have just read, then please allow me to invite you to listen to The Common Sense Show (www.republicbroadcasting.org and click "listen live"), on August 23rd, from 930-11pm (Central) as I interview Dr. Carley and medical researcher and author Patrick Jordan. Their documentation and systematic presentation of the fact should put to rest any doubts as to the deadly seriousness of this coming threat.

Mandatory Enforcement of the Coming Mandatory H1N1 Vaccine

If the coming H1N1 vaccine was an option, available to the public, and not going to be mandatory, then this piece would represent the ramblings of paranoid conspiracy theorist. However, there are voices, quieter voices from law enforcement which are warning us that we should be on guard for what is coming.

On July 5th, on The Common Sense Show, Annie DeRiso and I interviewed Scott Wagner, the director of the Columbus, Ohio Police Training Academy, and he was adamant that high ranking police, everywhere, are privately arming themselves to the teeth for what is coming (i.e., martial law). Martial law? In response to what?

Retired Kansas State Trooper, Greg Evensen, has provided even more detail as he states that he is privy to information, through his high level law enforcement contacts, which has detailed how the flu vaccine administration is going to be enforced. This fall, DUI roadblocks will be used to scan motorists RFID wristbands, or medical RFID ID medical cards to ensure the required vaccination has been administered to each individual in the car. According to Evensen, those who are not inoculated will be taken to a holding area and are given the choice to take the vaccination. If at this point, the person still refuses, they will be forced on to a bus and transported to a “quarantine center.”

As a result of one my recent shows on the coming deadly vaccine, I have been contacted by law enforcement personnel, from three different states, which have, in effect, confirmed the Evensen account. I can unequivocally state that each of the law enforcement personnel were genuinely frightened and were hopeful that the dissemination of their private accounts could forestall the coming events through exposure. I don't normally put stock in anonymous accounts by individuals who are too afraid to go on the record, unless you consider that I have known one law enforcement source since childhood.

Epilogue

When one couples this information with the public knowledge that NORTHCOM, DHS and FEMA have been conducting drills designed to quell domestic insurrection along with numerous martial law exercises, it is difficult to believe that America is not about to see her darkest days and these dark days have the potential to rival, or exceed, anything the Nazi's ever perpetrated on innocent civilians.

Is this government sponsored depravity linked to greed or depopulation? Over the past four months of research, I have concluded that both reasons provide the motive for the coming horror. When these lethal injections begin and innocent people begin to die, the government, both the pharmaceuticals and WHO have a strong case for plausible deniability. There will remain doubt as to whether victims died because of the effects of the flu or from the vaccine itself? And under a state of martial law, who will be there to question the autopsies and to watch the watchers?

Why do I believe that the coming vaccine represents both motives of profit and depopulation? Consider the following:

1. *Novartis* and possibly *Baxter* will make billions of dollars from this manufactured crisis.
2. Federal officials and *Novarstis* get to claim victory when they decide to retire the crisis, thus “saving” the remaining survivors.
3. The “pandemic” will provide more money making opportunities for corporations like Blackwater, KRB, etc., will make money from building and running the “quarantine camps.”

4. The global elite get to significantly reduce the population.
5. The survivors of the pandemic, whose immune systems are permanently damaged will provide a steady revenue stream to treat the growing group of autoimmune damaged patients with corporate medical services owned by the global elite in this very draconian win-win for our soon-to-be masters.
6. The last vestiges of democracy will disappear from American life forever.

Can we stop it? Massive information dissemination of these facts could derail their plans, this time. Of course, they will be back with another scheme. Indeed, the price of freedom, is eternal vigilance.

~~~~~

### What Is Man?



Prince Philip, the Duke of Edinburgh, has this to say about the human population of planet Earth: 'In the event that I am reincarnated, **I would like to return as a deadly virus**, in order to contribute something to solve overpopulation.'

#### ... In The View of the NOW (hmm ...I mean **the Fourth Reich**)

Prince Philip, *In His Own Words*: We Need To 'Cull' The Surplus Population (Printed in *The American Almanac*, August 25, 1997).

~~~~~

His Royal Virus: 'In the event that I am reincarnated, I would like to return as a deadly virus, in order to contribute something to solve overpopulation'

... In The View of Our Creator

“When I look at thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast established; What is man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou dost care for him?

Yet thou hast made him little less than God, and dost crown him with glory and honour.

(Reported by *Deutsche Press Agentur* (DPA), August, 1988).

~~~~~

"I just wonder what it would be like to be reincarnated in an animal whose species had been so reduced in numbers that it was in danger of extinction. What would be its feelings toward the human species whose population explosion had denied it somewhere to exist ... I must confess that I am tempted to ask for reincarnation as a particularly deadly virus." (Prince Philip, in his Foreward to *If I Were an Animal*; United Kingdom, Robin Clark Ltd., 1986.

~~~~~

"Think about the magnitude of Pianka's statements. He wants to kill nine out of every ten members of your family and he wants to kill them in one of the most painful and agonizing ways imaginable."

For More See Reading 17: The Genocide Guillotine: "Top Scientist Advocates Mass Culling 90% of Human Population

~~~~~

"This is a terrible thing to say. In order to stabilize world population, we must eliminate 350,000 people per day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it." (Jacques Cousteau, 1991)

Thou hast given him dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet, all sheep and oxen, and also the beasts of the field, the birds of the air, and the fish of the sea, whatever passes along the paths of the sea" (Psalm 8: 3-8).

~~~~~

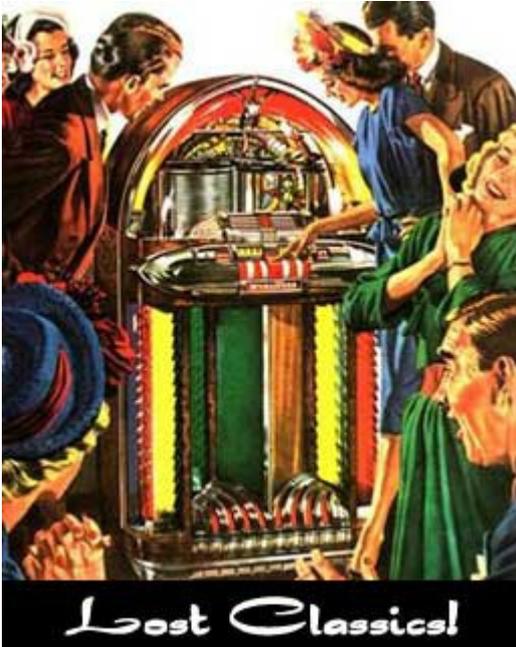
"For it was not to angels that God subjected the world to come, of which we are speaking. It has been testified elsewhere,

'What is man that thou art mindful of him, or the son of man, that thou carest for him?'

Thou didst make him for a little while lower than the angels, thou hast crowned him with glory and honour, putting everything in subjection under his feet." (Hebrews 2: 5-8).

Treason at the Top: Feminism, Fertility and Fascism

August 14, 2009
By Henry Makow



(From May 7,2002, of interest to newcomers, researchers and nostalgia buffs)

A smoking gun! The elite doesn't want us to reproduce.

In 1970, Frederick Jaffe, the VP of Rockefeller-sponsored "Planned Parenthood" organization [outlined how "social constraints" should be used to achieve "fertility control."](#) ("Family Planning Perspectives" Oct.1970.)

These "constraints" included encouraging "increased homosexuality," altering "the image of the ideal family," and encouraging women to work outside the home.

If this failed, the agency recommended the placement of **"fertility control agents in the water supply."** We're not talking about unwanted pregnancies here.

The unprecedented decline of the American family since 1960 did not take place by accident. We are victims of a campaign of psychological warfare carried out by [the CIA and foundations through the media, government and education.](#)

They put the neutering agent in the cultural drinking water. The main ingredient is the promotion of homosexuality as an alternative to heterosexuality.

Feminism, which masquerades as "woman's rights," is in fact a pathological lesbian movement. It coerces women to believe that their feminine instincts are socially taught, oppressive and evil. It teaches them to fear and compete with men, and to find fulfillment in career instead of family.

Women who devote their lives to their families are the finest aspects of human life. They are saints who bring love and beauty into the world and tend to the real everyday needs of men and children. To disparage these women is a foul, vicious calumny worthy of the devil himself. Yet that's what the feminist movement is all about, though they deny it.

Betty Frieden, the "moderate" feminist founder, who hid the fact that she was a Communist activist, compared homemakers to concentration camp victims. Simone de Beauvoir, another Communist founder, said women must not be given a choice

to be mothers and homemakers because they'll choose that option. According to feminist Ellen Willis, feminism "is the cutting edge of a revolution in cultural and moral values...**The objective of every feminist reform, from legal abortion...to child-care programs, is to undermine traditional family values.**" (*The Nation*, Nov. 14, 1981)

What part of traditional family values do feminists object to? *Love? Sacrifice? Devotion? Loyalty? Security? The preparation of a new generation for life?*

THEY'RE NOT CALLED FEMINAZIS FOR NOTHING

Rockefeller financed the Nazis through I.G. Farben. He sponsored the American Eugenics Society that had close links to its Nazi counterpart.

Rockefeller financed Alfred Kinsey, the homosexual pederast whose "Kinsey Report" replaced married love with casual sex.

Rockefeller [continues to finance "Women's Studies"](#) which is a training ground for fascist zealots who spread their poison in society as "change agents." (See Daphne Patai, *Professing Feminism: Cautionary Tales from the Strange World of Women's Studies.*)

The elite is promoting homosexuality to bring about a fascist New World Order. **Homosexuality is a developmental disorder characterized by a failure to bond with a member of the opposite sex.** Lesbianism (feminism) which coerces women to be like men (and vice-versa) makes it difficult to achieve such a bond. As a result, millions of men and women have been defrauded of happiness and suffer the same symptoms as homosexuals, *i.e. arrested development, and obsession with sex.*

The elite's purpose is to transfer power from the nation state to their minions at the world level. Once our democratic power is gone, the elite will lower the standard of living. Look at the economic disparities in the Third World for a blueprint of the future. For the elite, the motto is "the less there is of you, the more there is for us." A distracted, dysfunctional population, deprived of its history and culture, will not recognize its fate in time. Men, emasculated and demoralized, will not be able to resist.

FROM ROCKEFELLER CENTER TO WINNIPEG SQUARE

I ran headlong into this stealth elite policy when I was teaching English part-time at the University of Winnipeg. I was exploring the subject of male-female love in works by DH Lawrence, Chekhov and Henry James.

A handful of militant feminists objected to my defense of traditional femininity and wrote a letter slandering me. Constance Rooke, the university president, [now deceased] accepted their allegations without investigation. The university ignored my complaint of discrimination. The Manitoba Human Rights Commission, another feminist bastion, **also dismissed my complaint without investigation.**

Winnipeg Sun Editor Lyn Cockburn portrayed me as a 50-year-old man who got his jollies by importuning his 18-year-old female students after class with questions about their sex lives. She compared me to a MD who should be disbarred for making "inappropriate remarks and gestures" to a young female patient. I sued *The Winnipeg Sun* for defamation and won.

Vile slander is the lot of anyone who questions feminist dogma. Professors were afraid to speak to me.

This case is not about protecting innocence.

Last year, Cockburn had nothing to say when the same university was on the front page of *The Winnipeg Sun* for teaching lesbian masturbation to 14-year-old high school girls. The girls signed on for a summer school course on "women in the arts" and received an introduction to lesbianism instead. They learned that they didn't need men and could use bananas and vegetables. President Rooke was unrepentant and opined that it may have been too soon to teach girls about male substitutes.

Normally Rooke would have lost her job for this outrage. But there wasn't a peep from the Minister of Education or other stalwarts of the community. Rooke is brazen because her orders come right from the top.

This became clear when I saw Jim Carr, the executive director of the Manitoba Business Council. I thought the province's leading enterprises would be concerned that feminists teach the hatred of males, the overthrow of capitalism and discrimination in favor of women, minorities and homosexuals.

He denied this is happening. Carr's previous assignment was biographer of Duff Roblin. A former Manitoba Premier, Roblin is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (the elite's US coordinating body.)

Hartley Richardson, a longtime leader of the Manitoba business community, is a member of the Trilateral Commission. Rockefeller interests set up these bodies to promote elite world government and (Canadian PM) Stephen Harper and (Manitoba Premier) Gary Doer dance to their tunes.

In conclusion, elite planners and their stooges (in government, education and the media) are actively promoting homosexuality in order to destabilize and neuter us. Their ultimate goal is to steal our birthright, in every sense of the word."¹⁶⁰

~~~~~

<sup>160</sup> You can find this article permanently at <http://www.henrymakow.com/070502.html>

## Megadeth - The EndGame Song

Source: <http://www.100777.com/>



“Attention! Attention! All citizens are ordered to report to their District detention centers! Do not return to your homes; do not contact anyone! Do not use any cellular or GPS devices! Surrender all weapons at once! **Attention! This way to the camps!**”

I woke up in a black FEMA box  
Darkness was all around me, in my coffin  
My dreams are all nightmares anymore  
And this is what I dream every night

The Leader of the New World Order, the President of the United States  
Has declared anyone now residing inside the US of A  
Without the RFID chip, you're just an illegal alien  
An enemy combatant of America, welcome to the New World Order

This is the end of the road; this is the end of the line  
This is the end of your life; this is the...

A society in a society, inside the fence life as you know it stops  
They got their rules of conduct and we got ours  
Be quick or be dead, you crumble up and die, the clock is  
Ticking so slowly and so much can happen in an hour

I learned my lessons the hard way, every scar I earned  
I had to bleed, inside the day yard  
A system of controlled movement, like a giant ant farm  
Any time is long time, now you're not in charge of your time anymore

The Ex-President signed a secret bill that can  
Land a legal US Citizen in jail and the  
Patriot act stripped away our constitutional rights  
They say a Concentration camp just popped up, yeah, right!

Refuse the chip? Ha! Get persecute and beat by the  
Tyranny of Mind control, for the mark of the beast  
All rights removed, you're punished, captured, and enslaved  
Believe me when I say, "This IS the Endgame!"

~~~~~

Population Control

“He [161] was very active with population control groups, the population control movement, and population control was really the entry point into specifics following the introduction. He said the population is growing too fast. Numbers of people living at any one time on the planet must be limited or we will run out of space to live. We will outgrow our food supply and we will over-pollute the world with our waste.

Permission to Have Babies

People won't be allowed to have babies just because they want to or because they are careless. Most families would be limited to two. Some people would be allowed only one, and the outstanding person or persons might be selected and allowed to have three. But most people would [be] allowed to have only two babies. That's because the zero population growth [rate] is 2.1 children per completed family. So something like every 10th family might be allowed the privilege of the third baby. To me, up to this point, the word 'population control' primarily connoted limiting the number of babies to be born. But this remark, about what people would be 'allowed' and then what followed, made it quite clear that when you hear "population control" that means more than just controlling births. It means control of every endeavor of an entire... of the entire world population; a much broader meaning to that term than I had ever attached to it before hearing this. As you listen and reflect back on some of the things you hear, you will begin to recognize how one aspect dovetails with other aspects in terms of controlling human endeavors.

Redirecting the Purpose of Sex: Sex without Reproduction and Reproduction without Sex

Well, from population control, the natural next step then was sex. He said sex must be separated from reproduction. Sex is too pleasurable, and the urges are too strong, to expect people to give it up. Chemicals in food and in the water supply to reduce the sex drive is not practical. The strategy then would be not to diminish sex

¹⁶¹ For the context of this section, see **Reading 33: This Is What We Know!** under the section headed “The New World Order of Barbarians.”

activity, but to increase sex activity, but in such a way that people won't be having babies.

Contraception Universally available to All

And the first consideration then here was contraception. Contraception would be very strongly encouraged, and it would be connected so closely in people's minds with sex, that they would automatically think contraception when they were thinking or preparing for sex. And contraception would be made universally available. Nobody wanting contraception would be... find that they were unavailable. Contraceptives would be displayed much more prominently in drug stores, right up with the cigarettes and chewing gum. Out in the open, rather than hidden under the counter where people would have to ask for them and maybe be embarrassed. This kind of openness was a way of suggesting that contraceptions . that contraceptives are just as much a part of life as any other items sold in the store. And, contraceptives would be advertised. And, contraceptives would be dispensed in the schools in association with sex education!

Sex Education as a Tool of World Government

The sex education was to get kids interested early, making the connection between sex and the need for contraception early in their lives, even before they became very active. At this point I was recalling some of my teachers, particularly in high school and found it totally unbelievable to think of them agreeing, much less participating in, distributing of contraceptives to students. But, that only reflected my lack of understanding of how these people operate. That was before the school-based clinic programs got started. Many, many cities in the United States by this time have already set up school-based clinics which are primarily contraception, birth control, population control clinics. The idea then is that the connection between sex and contraception introduced and reinforced in school would carry over into marriage. Indeed, if young people - when they matured - decided to get married, marriage itself would be diminished in importance. He indicated some recognition that most people probably would want to be married ... but that this certainly would not be any longer considered to be necessary for sexual activity.

Tax Funded Abortion as Population Control

No surprise then, that the next item was abortion. And this, now back in 1969, four years before Roe vs. Wade. He said:

"Abortion will no longer be a crime. Abortion will be accepted as normal"

... and would be paid for by taxes for people who could not pay for their own abortions. Contraceptives would be made available by tax money so that nobody would have to do without contraceptives. If school sex programs would lead to more pregnancies in children that was really seen as no problem. Parents who think they are opposed to abortion on moral or religious grounds will change their minds when it is their own child who is pregnant. So this will help overcome opposition to

abortion. Before long, only a few die-hards will still refuse to see abortion as acceptable, and they won't matter anymore.

Encouraging Homosexuality. Sex, Anything Goes

Homosexuality also was to be encouraged.

“People will be given permission to be homosexual.”

That's the way it was stated. They won't have to hide it. And elderly people will be encouraged to continue to have active sex lives into the very old ages, just as long as they can. Everyone will be given permission to have sex, to enjoy however they want. Anything goes. This is the way it was put. And, I remember thinking, **“how arrogant for this individual, or whoever he represents, to feel that they can give or withhold permission for people to do things!”** But that was the terminology that was used. In this regard, clothing was mentioned. Clothing styles would be made more stimulating and provocative. Recall back in 1969 was the time of the mini skirt, when those mini- skirts were very, very high and revealing. He said:

“It is not just the amount of skin that is exposed that makes clothing sexually seductive, but other, more subtle things are often suggestive,”

... things like movement, and the cut of clothing, and the kind of fabric, the positioning of accessories on the clothing.

“If a woman has an attractive body, why should she not show it?”

... was one of the statements.

There was not detail on what was meant by **‘provocative clothing,’** but since that time if you watched the change in clothing styles, blue jeans are cut in a way that they're more tight-fitting in the crotch. They form wrinkles. Wrinkles are essentially arrows. Lines which direct one's vision to certain anatomic areas. And, this was around the time of the **‘burn your bra’** activity. He indicated that a lot of women should not go without a bra. They need a bra to be attractive, so instead of banning bras and burning them, bras would come back. But they would be thinner and softer allowing more natural movement. It was not specifically stated, but certainly a very thin bra is much more revealing of the nipple and what else is underneath, than the heavier bras that were in style up to that time.

Technology. Earlier he said ... sex and reproduction would be separated. You would have sex without reproduction and then technology was reproduction without sex. This would be done in the laboratory. He indicated that already, much, much research was underway about making babies in the laboratory. There was some elaboration on that, but I don't remember the details, how much of that technology has come to my attention since that time. I don't remember . I don't remember in a way that I can distinguish what was said from what I subsequently have learned as general medical information.

Families to Diminish in Importance

Families would be limited in size. We already alluded to not being allowed more than two children. Divorce would be made easier and more prevalent. Most people who marry will marry more than once. More people will not marry. Unmarried people would stay in hotels and even live together. That would be very common - nobody would even ask questions about it. It would be widely accepted as no different from married people being together. More women will work outside the home. More men will be transferred to other cities, and in their jobs, more men would travel. Therefore, it would be harder for families to stay together. This would tend to make the marriage relationship less stable and, therefore, tend to make people less willing to have babies. And, the extended families would be smaller, and more remote. Travel would be easier, less expensive, for a while, so that people who did have to travel would feel they could get back to their families... not that they were abruptly being made remote from their families. But one of the net effects of easier divorce laws combined with the promotion of travel, and transferring families from one city to another, was to create instability in the families. If both husband and wife are working and one partner gets transferred the other one may not be easily transferred. So one either keeps his or her job and stays behind while the other leaves, or else gives up the job and risks not finding employment in the new location. Rather a diabolical approach to this whole thing!

Euthanasia and the 'Demise Pill'

Everybody has a right to live only so long. The old are no longer useful. They become a burden. You should be ready to accept death. Most people are. An arbitrary age limit could be established. After all, you have a right to only so many steak dinners, so many orgasms, and so many good pleasures in life. And after you have had enough of them and you're no longer productive, working, and contributing, then you should be ready to step aside for the next generation. Some things that would help people realize that they had lived long enough; he mentioned several of these... I don't remember them all... here are a few: Use of very pale printing ink on forms that people... are necessary... to fill out, so that older people wouldn't be able to read the pale ink as easily and would need to go to younger people for help. Automobile traffic patterns - there would be more high-speed traffic lanes. . traffic patterns that would ... that older people with their slower reflexes would have trouble dealing with and thus, lose some of their independence.

Limiting access to affordable Medical Care makes Eliminating the Elderly Easier

A big item - [that] was elaborated at some length - was the cost of medical care would be burdensomely high. Medical care would be connected very closely with one's work, but also would be made very, very high in cost so that it would simply be unavailable to people beyond a certain time. And unless they had a remarkably rich, supporting family, they would just have to do without care. And the idea was that if everybody says:

'Enough! What a burden it is on the young to try to maintain the old people . then the young would become agreeable to helping Mom and Dad along the way, provided this was done humanely and with dignity. And then the real example was - there could be like a nice, farewell party, a real celebration. Mom and Dad had done a good job. And then **after the party's over they take the 'demise pill.'**

Planning the Control over Medicine

The next topic is Medicine. There would be profound changes in the practice of medicine. Overall, medicine would be much more tightly controlled. The observation was made:

'Congress is not going to go along with national health insurance. That [in 1969, he said] is now, abundantly evident. But it's not necessary. We have other ways to control health care.'

These would come about more gradually, but all health care delivery would come under tight control. Medical care would be closely connected to work. If you don't work or can't work, you won't have access to medical care. The days of hospitals giving away free care would gradually wind down, to where it was virtually non-existent. Costs would be forced up so that people won't be able to afford to go without insurance. People pay... you pay for it, you're entitled to it. It was only subsequently that I began to realize the extent to which you would not be paying for it. Your medical care would be paid for by others. And therefore you would gratefully accept, on bended knee, what was offered to you as a privilege. Your role being responsible for your own care would be diminished. As an aside here - this is not something that was developed at this time ... I didn't understand it at the time -as an aside, the way this works, everybody's made dependent on insurance. And if you don't have insurance then you pay directly; the cost of your care is enormous. The insurance company, however, paying for your care, does not pay that same amount. If you are charged, say, \$600 on your part, they pay \$300 or \$400. And that differential in billing has the desired effect: It enables the insurance company to pay for that which you could never pay for. They get a discount that's unavailable to you. When you see your bill you're grateful that the insurance company could do that. And in this way you are dependent, and virtually required to have insurance.

The whole billing is Fraudulent

Anyhow, continuing on now... access to hospitals would be tightly controlled. Identification would be needed to get into the building. The security in and around hospitals would be established and gradually increased so that nobody without identification could get in or move around inside the building. Theft of hospital equipment, things like typewriters and microscopes and so forth **would be "allowed"** and exaggerated; reports of it would be exaggerated so that this would be the excuse needed to establish the need for strict security, until people got used to it. And anybody moving about in a hospital would be required to wear an

identification badge with photograph and ... telling why he was there ... employee or lab technician or visitor or whatever. This is to be brought in gradually - getting everybody used to the idea of identifying themselves- until it was just accepted. This need for ID to move about would start in small ways: hospitals, some businesses, but gradually expand to include everybody in all places! It was observed that hospitals can be used to confine people ... for the treatment of criminals. This did not mean, necessarily, medical treatment. At that ... at that time, I did not know the word "Psycho-Prison" as in the Soviet Union, but without trying to recall all the details, basically, he was describing the use of hospitals both for treating the sick and for confinement of criminals for reasons other than the medical well-being of the criminal. The definition of criminal was not given.

Elimination of Private Doctors

The image of the doctor would change. No longer would he be seen as an individual professional in service to individual patients. But the doctor would be gradually recognized as a highly skilled technician ... and his job would change. The job is to include things like executions by lethal injection. The image of the doctor being a powerful, independent person would have to be changed. And he went on to say:

'Doctors are making entirely too much money. They should advertise like any other product.'

Lawyers would be advertising too. Keep in mind; this was an audience of doctors being addressed by a doctor. And it was interesting that he would make some rather insulting statements to his audience without fear of antagonizing us. The solo practitioner would become a thing of the past. A few die-hards might try to hold out, but most doctors would be employed by an institution of one kind or another. Group practice would be encouraged, corporations would be encouraged, and then once the corporate image of medical care ... as this gradually became more and more acceptable, doctors would more and more become employees rather than independent contractors. And along with that, of course, unstated but necessary, is the employee serves his employer, not his patient. So that's ... we've already seen quite a lot of that in the last 20 years. And apparently more on the horizon. The term HMO was not used at that time, but as you look at HMOs you see this is the way that medical care is being taken over since the National Health Insurance approach did not get through the Congress. A few die-hard doctors may try to make a go of it; remaining in solo practice, remaining independent, which, parenthetically, is me. But they would suffer a great loss of income. They'd be able to scrape by, maybe, but never really live comfortably as would those who were willing to become employees of the system. Ultimately, there would be no room at all for the solo practitioner, after the system is entrenched.

New Difficult to Diagnose and Untreatable Diseases

Next heading to talk about is Health and Disease. He said there would be new diseases to appear which had not ever been seen before. Would be very difficult to diagnose and be untreatable- at least for a long time. No elaboration was made on this, but I remember, not long after hearing this presentation, when I had a puzzling diagnosis to make, I would be wondering, "Is this ... was what he was talking about? Is this a case of what he was talking about?" Some years later, as AIDS ultimately developed, I think AIDS was at least one example of what he was talking about. I now think that AIDS probably was a manufactured disease.

Suppressing Cancer Cures as a Means of Population Control

He [162] said:

"We can cure almost every cancer right now. Information is on file in the Rockefeller Institute, if it's ever decided that it should be released. But consider - if people stop dying of cancer, how rapidly we would become overpopulated. You may as well die of cancer as something else."

Efforts at cancer treatment would be geared more toward comfort than toward cure. There was some statement ultimately the cancer cures which were being hidden in the Rockefeller Institute would come to light because independent researchers might bring them out, despite these efforts to suppress them. But at least for the time being, letting people die of cancer was a good thing to do because it would slow down the problem of overpopulation."¹⁶³

~~~~~

## “Top Scientist Advocates Mass Culling 90% of Human Population

Top Scientist Advocates Mass Culling 90% Of Human Population Fellow professors and scientists applause and roar approval at elite's twisted and genocidal population control agenda

*Paul Joseph Watson & Alex Jones/Prison Planet.com | April 3 2006*

A top scientist gave a speech to the Texas Academy of Science last month in which he advocated the need to exterminate 90% of the population through the airborne ebola virus. Dr. Eric R. Pianka's chilling comments, and their enthusiastic reception again underscore the elite's agenda to enact horrifying measures of population control.

<sup>162</sup> For the context of this section, see **Reading 33: This Is What We Know!** under the section headed “The New World Order of Barbarians.”

<sup>163</sup> Source: *The New World Order of Barbarians*, available here: [http://www.overlordsofchaos.com/html/new\\_order\\_of\\_barbarians.html](http://www.overlordsofchaos.com/html/new_order_of_barbarians.html)

Pianka's speech was ordered to be kept off the record before it began as cameras were turned away and hundreds of students, scientists and professors sat in attendance.

Saying the public was not ready to hear the information presented, Pianka began by exclaiming, "We're no better than bacteria!", as he jumped into a doomsday malthusian rant about overpopulation destroying the earth.

Standing in front of a slide of human skulls, Pianka gleefully advocated airborne ebola as his preferred method of exterminating the necessary 90% of humans, choosing it over AIDS because of its faster kill period. Ebola victims suffer the most tortuous deaths imaginable as the virus kills by liquefying the internal organs. The body literally dissolves as the victim writhes in pain bleeding from every orifice.

Pianka then cited the Peak Oil fraud as another reason to initiate global genocide. "And the fossil fuels are running out," he said, "so I think we may have to cut back to two billion, which would be about one-third as many people."

Later, the scientist welcomed the potential devastation of bird flu and spoke glowingly of China's enforced one child policy, before zestfully commenting, "We need to sterilize everybody on the Earth."

At the end of Pianka's speech the audience erupted not to a chorus of boos and hisses but to a raucous reception of applause and cheers as audience members clampered to get close to the scientist to ask him follow up questions. Pianka was later presented with a distinguished scientist award by the Academy. **Pianka is no crackpot. He has given lectures to prestigious universities worldwide.**

One horrified observer was able to make notes on the speech and our gratitude goes to Forrest M. Mims for bringing this sickening display to the attention of the world.

Throughout history elites have invented justification for barbaric practices as a cover for their true agenda of absolute power and control over populations. Up until the 19th century, the transatlantic slave trade was justified by saying that the practice was biblical and therefore morally redeemable in nature, despite the fact that no such bible passage exists.

From 1932 until 1972, the Tuskegee Study Group (pictured below) deliberately infected poor black communities in Alabama with syphilis without their consent and withheld treatment as the diseased rampaged through the town killing families.

**Pianka's doomsday warning of the population bomb, for which Mims claims he presented no evidence whatsoever, is complete pseudo-science.** Populations in developed countries are declining and only in third world countries is it expanding dramatically. Industrialization itself levels out population trends and even despite this world population models routinely show that the earth's population will level out at 9 billion in 2050 and slowly decline after that. "The population of the most developed countries will remain virtually unchanged at 1.2 billion until 2050,"

states a United Nations report. Conservation International's own study revealed that 46% of the earth's surface was an untouched wilderness, that is land areas not including sea. It is commonly accepted that the entire world population could all fit into the state of Texas and each have an acre of their own land.

Think about the magnitude of Pianka's statements. He wants to kill nine out of every ten members of your family and he wants to kill them in one of the most painful and agonizing ways imaginable.

If Pianka, or 'The Lizard Man' as he likes to be called, is so vehement in the necessity of culling the human population will he step forward to be the first one in line? Will he sacrifice his children for the so-called greater good of the planet? We somehow doubt it.

Will the students who so enthusiastically greeted his ideas go home and kill themselves for the cause if it is so righteous?

It was noted how Pianka presented his argument with the kind of glee that you would see in a demented serial killer before dispatching his victim. This is an attitude we have encountered again and again. To discuss killing 90% of the world's population via a horrific plague is sick enough within itself but you would at least expect its advocates to be serious and sober in their approach to the subject. The opposite seems to be the case, where the subject is aired in a context of lighthearted lip-smacking and hand-rubbing as if the individual was about to sink his teeth into a T-bone steak.

This window gives us a clear view of exactly why these deranged bastards encompass this ideology. They love death and their lives are motivated by dark influences very different to you or I.

In the 21st century the elite are concerned that from over 6 billion people might spring a new elite to challenge their stranglehold on the reigns of power. This is one reason for desire to cull the population down to a manageable level. Another is control over the behavior of the existing serfs and herding them like cattle into the slaughter house.

As we have documented, members of the elite are quite open in their feverish lust to commit mass murder and ethnic cleansing. In the foreword to his biography *If I Were An Animal*, Prince Philip wrote, "In the event that I am reincarnated, I would like to return as a deadly virus, in order to contribute something to solve overpopulation."

*National Security Memo 200*, dated April 24, 1974, and titled "Implications of world wide population growth for U.S. security and overseas interests," says:

"Dr. Henry Kissinger proposed in his memorandum to the NSC that "depopulation should be the highest priority of U.S. foreign policy towards the Third World." He quoted reasons of national security, and because (t)he U.S. economy will require

large and increasing amounts of minerals from abroad, especially from less-developed countries ... Wherever a lessening of population can increase the prospects for such stability, population policy becomes relevant to resources, supplies and to the economic interests of U.S."

Kissinger prepared a depopulation manifesto for President Jimmy Carter called 'Global 2000' which detailed using food as a weapon to depopulate the third world.

One of the most chilling admissions of deadly intent came from the lips of the late **Jacques Cousteau**, the sainted environmental icon. In an interview with the UNESCO Courier for November 1991 the famed oceanographer said:

*"The damage people cause to the planet is a function of demographics - it is equal to the degree of development. One American burdens the earth much more than twenty Bangladeshes. The damage is directly linked to consumption. Our society is turning toward more and needless consumption. It is a vicious circle that I compare to cancer ..."*

*"This is a terrible thing to say. In order to stabilize world population, we must eliminate 350,000 people per day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it."*

*The Melbourne Age* reported on recently uncovered documents detailing Nobel Peace Prize winning microbiologist Sir Macfarlane Burnet's plan to help the Australian government develop biological weapons for use against Indonesia and other "overpopulated" countries of South-East Asia.

Pianka's ideology is in the same league as Hitler, Pol Pot, and the rest of history's despots who advocated mass extermination and had the temerity to dress it up in a 'noble' Straussian facade. We demand that he be investigated for openly calling for mass murder and in the meantime we encourage everyone to e-mail Pianka [pianka@mail.utexas.edu](mailto:pianka@mail.utexas.edu) enabling him to receive your feedback about his wish to kill your children."<sup>164</sup>

~~~~~

The Population Control Agenda

By Stanley K. Monteith, M.D.

“One of the most difficult concepts for Americans to accept is that there are human beings dedicated to coercive population control and genocide. Many readers will acknowledge that our government is helping to finance the Red Chinese program of forced abortion, forced sterilization, infanticide, and control of the numbers of live births. Most readers will accept the fact that our nation is helping to finance the United Nations' world-wide "family planning program," a form of population

¹⁶⁴ <http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/april2006/030406massculling.htm>

control. Most rational men and women, however, find it impossible to believe that such programs are really part of a "master plan" to kill off large segments of the world's population.

I shall have to admit that I studied the politics of AIDS (HIV disease) for over a decade before I finally came to a horrifying conclusion. The real motivation behind efforts to block utilization of standard public health measures to control further spread of the HIV epidemic was "population control." That was not an easy concept for me to acknowledge, despite the fact that I had long recognized that the twentieth century has been the bloodiest hundred-year period in all recorded human history. It was not until I journeyed to Elberton, Georgia, stood within the dark shadows of the great Druid-like monument built there, and read the words¹⁶⁵ engraved on the massive stone pillars of that structure that I finally came to accept the truth. At that point it became obvious that just as our Lord has given mankind Ten Commandments to guide our lives, so, too, those from "the dark side" have been given their instructions from the "one" they worship. The ten programs of the "guides" are inscribed in eight different languages on the four great granite pillars of the American Stonehenge. That message foretells a terrifying future for humanity, and explains why efforts to approach the AIDS epidemic from a logical point of view have been consistently thwarted. [1]

These Guidestones have been called *Lucifer's 10 Commandments*. Here's what engraved on them, in blatant obvious mockery of the 10 Commandments given to Moses by the Angel of the Presence:

1. *Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature. [JM Insertion - This requires that 92% of the world's population must be killed off, according to this Satanic agenda]*
2. *Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity.*
3. *Unite humanity with a living new language.*
4. *Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason.*
5. *Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.*
6. *Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court.*
7. *Avoid petty laws and useless officials.*
8. *Balance personal rights with social duties.*
9. *Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite.*
10. *Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature.*

Before you scoff, and reject my suggestion as some sort of madness, check out my references, then try to disprove my conclusions. If my allegations are unfounded, you will soon recognize the deception and return to your daily activities, certain that there is no cause for concern. On the other hand, should you determine that my assessment is correct, or even partially correct, then you have a moral obligation to decide just what part you intend to play in response to the unfolding world genocide - how you will protect yourself, your loved ones, and the countless millions of

¹⁶⁵ You can see pictures of these "Guidestones" at these Websites:

<http://www.radioliberty.com/stones.htm>

<http://www.dccsa.com/greatjoy/GAStones.htm>

helpless human beings throughout the world who have been marked for destruction.”¹⁶⁶

End Note [1]: Copies of the material obtained in Elberton, Georgia, on *The Georgia Guidestones*, and a four-audio-tape set on "Population Control" are available from Radio Liberty: P.O. Box 13, Santa Cruz, CA, 95063.

Read the full article here:

<http://www.radioliberty.com/pca.htm>

Also see ***Earth changes and the "End Times"*** here:

<http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/category.asp?ID=45>

The Georgia Guidestones



“On one of the highest hilltops in Elbert County, Georgia stands a huge granite monument. Engraved in eight different languages on the four giant stones that support the common capstone are 10 Guides, or commandments. That monument is alternately referred to as *The Georgia Guidestones*, or the *American Stonehenge*. Though relatively unknown to most people, it is an important link to the Occult Hierarchy that dominates the world in which we live.

The origin of that strange monument is shrouded in mystery because no one knows the true identity of the man, or men, who commissioned its construction. All that is known for certain is that in June 1979, a well-dressed, articulate stranger visited the office of the Elberton Granite Finishing Company and announced that he wanted to build an edifice to transmit a message to mankind. He identified himself as R. C. Christian, but it soon became apparent that was not his real name. He said that he represented a group of men who wanted to offer direction to humanity, but to date,

¹⁶⁶ <http://www.radioliberty.com/pca.htm>

almost two decades later, no one knows who R. C. Christian really was, or the names of those he represented. Several things are apparent. The messages engraved on the Georgia Guidestones deal with four major fields: (1) Governance and the establishment of a world government, (2) Population and reproduction control, (3) The environment and man's relationship to nature, and (4) Spirituality.

In the public library in Elberton, I found a book written by the man who called himself R.C. Christian. I discovered that the monument he commissioned had been erected in recognition of Thomas Paine and the occult philosophy he espoused. Indeed, the Georgia Guidestones are used for occult ceremonies and mystic celebrations to this very day. Tragically, only one religious leader in the area had the courage to speak out against the American Stonehenge, and he has recently relocated his ministry.

The message of the Georgia Guidestones

1. Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature.
2. Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity.
3. Unite humanity with a living new language.
4. Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason.
5. Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.
6. Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court.
7. Avoid petty laws and useless officials.
8. Balance personal rights with social duties.
9. Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite.
10. Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature.

Limiting the population of the earth to 500 million will require the extermination of nine-tenths of the world's people. The American Stonehenge's reference to establishing a world court foreshadows the current move to create an International Criminal Court and a world government. The Guidestones' emphasis on preserving nature anticipates the environmental movement of the 1990s, and the reference to "seeking harmony with the infinite" reflects the current effort to replace Judeo-Christian beliefs with a new spirituality.

The message of the American Stonehenge also foreshadowed the current drive for Sustainable Development. Any time you hear the phrase "Sustainable Development" used, you should substitute the term "socialism" to be able to understand what is intended. Later in this syllabus you will read the full text of the Earth Charter which was compiled under the direction of Mikhail Gorbachev and Maurice Strong. In that document you will find an emphasis on the same basic issues: control of reproduction, world governance, the importance of nature and the environment, and a new spirituality. The similarity between the ideas engraved on the Georgia Guidestones and those espoused in the Earth Charter reflect the common origins of both.

Yoko Ono, the widow of John Lennon, was recently quoted as referring to the American Stonehenge, saying:

"I want people to know about the stones ... We're headed toward a world where we might blow ourselves up and maybe the globe will not exist ... it's a nice time to reaffirm ourselves, knowing all the beautiful things that are in this country and the Georgia Stones symbolize that. "

What is the true significance of the American Stonehenge, and why is its covert message important? Because it confirms the fact that there was a covert group intent on

- (1) Dramatically reducing the population of the world.
- (2) Promoting environmentalism.
- (3) Establishing a world government.
- (4) Promoting a new spirituality.

Certainly the group that commissioned the Georgia Guidestones is one of many similar groups working together toward a New World Order, a new world economic system, and a new world spirituality. Behind those groups, however, are dark spiritual forces. Without understanding the nature of those dark forces it is impossible to understand the unfolding of world events.

The fact that most Americans have never heard of the Georgia Guidestones or their message to humanity reflects the degree of control that exists today over what the American people think. We ignore that message at our peril.

Copies are available for researchers from Radio Liberty.



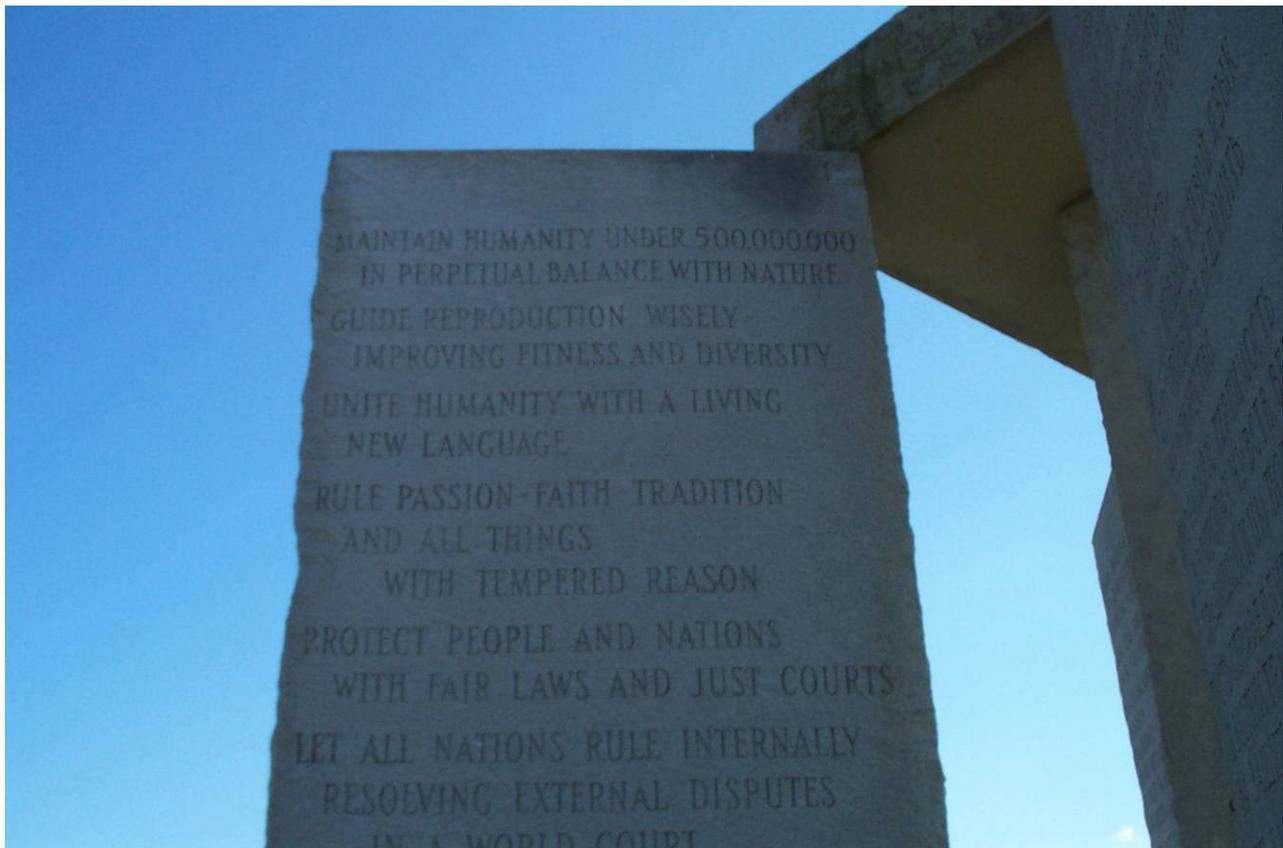
The *Age of Reason* was a book written by Thomas Paine. Its intent was to destroy the Judeo-Christian beliefs upon which our Republic was founded.



The hole that you see in the stone was drilled in the Center Stone so that the North Star could be visualized through it at any moment. This was one of several requirements stipulated by **R.C.Christian** for the building of the American Stonehenge and reflects his obsession^[167] with the alignment of the stars, the sun, and the moon. Occultists often worship the alignment and movement of heavenly bodies as part of their religious ceremonies.”¹⁶⁸

¹⁶⁷ This was satan’s obsession too, because the North Star has always been the symbol for the Eternal Creator God, for it is in the “furthest sides of the North” that God’s throne is located (actually, if you’d like to know more about this, see *Birthright, Sceptre, Loaves and Fishes*, where you will understand that there are actually two poles in the sky, and it is the Pole of the Ecliptic that houses the throne of God). This hole in the stone does not honour God in any way, but restates satan’s age-old plan to unseat the Divine Creator God, and is a very direct but subtle reminder of the whole ominous agenda of the dark shadow government of this planet.

¹⁶⁸ Text and pictures from <http://www.radioliberty.com/>



Population Extermination—Will it be Done?

Source: <http://etherzone.com/2006/stang112406.shtml>

“Regular readers of these diatribes are aware that one of the conspiracy for world government's persistent goals is a massive reduction of the earth's population. There are just too many people out there for the conspirators to control, so they want to eliminate some of them. The "ideal society" that results would include the few conspirators at the top and the rest of us slaves at the bottom to serve them.

Over the years, they have concocted many spurious justifications for the purpose, including the "ecology movement," Zero Population Growth, phony energy "shortages," etc. That is one of the reasons the birth rate has fallen among bamboozled American women - and especially among European women - while it booms among illegal aliens.

The idea is that there are just too many people for the planet to sustain. Indeed, **the Communist UN** is hawking a program called Agenda 21, which includes a scam called "sustainable development." It means total, totalitarian control of the environment and is presently being implemented here in these united States.

Mike Garbageoff is one of the conspiracy factotums assigned to supervise this program, probably because as "former" Soviet dictator and KGB boss **he has hands-on experience in exterminating large groups of humans.** Mike is the man with the

mark of Cain on his head, who says in his book about *perestroika* that Communism remains his goal, from which he will never deviate.

Remember that when the Soviet Union "fell" and Mike was "deposed" the conspiracy for world government brought him here in a trice and installed him at the Presidio, the historic U.S. Army base in San Francisco. (Now he has relocated to Northeastern University in Boston.) Remember, we're talking about a "former" Soviet dictator of the "evil empire." Wouldn't you think such an arrangement should arouse at least a few questions in the normal mind?

But of course it did not. Our Communist media left and right - from the Communist Broadcasting System to Shtupid Sean - let it go down, and Mike Garbageoff - now reborn as an "ecologist," went right to work at the tax-exempt foundation created in his name. There was no planning involved, you understand, certainly no conspiracy. Land o' Goshen, no! All of this happened by accident. Mike just happened to be at the right place at the right time.

The Garbageoff Foundation conducts regular "State of the World" forums, which attract some of the biggest names in totalitarianism. Ted the Traitor Turner, for instance, is one of them. So is Canadian billionaire Maurice Strong. So are Bill Gates and Zbigniew "Zbig Brother" Brzezinski, of the Trilateral Commission. So is Bush 41. Would you guess such a group could exert some influence?

Mike officiates, of course, and his devastating charm seems to captivate women. Not being one of them, I can't understand why; there is nothing remarkable about him personally except the Mark of Cain on his head - but he reduced England's "Iron Lady," Margaret Thatcher, who beat Argentina, to giggling girlhood and the headline in a recent story by Jennifer Edwards, a putative female, says he "captivates crowd," presumably starting with her.

At a recent session, Mike said this: "The United States has developed a disease for which there is no vaccination." He calls it "winner's disease," referring to our "victory" over the "former" Soviet Union. America is arrogant, says Garbageoff, and must be brought down, controlled and managed. This is a necessary step on the way to world government.

At these sessions, there is argument and debate on the question of population reduction. Participants argue and debate about how many of the earth's people should be exterminated. For instance, Barbara Marx Hubbard, one of the women Mike presumably has charmed, explains as follows in *The Book of Co-Creation*:

"Out of the full spectrum of human personality, one-fourth is electing to transcend . . . One-fourth is destructive In the past they were permitted to die a 'natural death.' . . . Now . . . the destructive one-fourth must be eliminated from the social body Fortunately, you are not responsible for this act. We are. . . . We are the riders of the pale horse, Death."

As you can see, Babs is a moderate, a voice of reason. She only wants to eliminate 25% of the world's people. On the other hand, at the first meeting of the Garbageoff

Foundation, someone named Dr. Sam Keen, a "philosopher-professor," explained at the closing, plenary session that "the ecological crisis, in short, is the population crisis. Cut the population by 90 percent and there aren't enough people left to do a great deal of ecological damage."

Jacques Cousteau, the late oceanographer and environmentalist, wasn't present on that occasion, but the November, 1991 UNESCO Courier quotes him as saying, "One American burdens the earth much more than twenty Bangladesh. . . . In order to stabilize world populations, we must eliminate 350,000 people per day. . . ."

Jacques didn't say how many days we need to do that, so we don't know how many corpses would satisfy him, but obviously if one American is worse than twenty Bangladeshis, we should start in Cincinnati. **The leaders of this movement advocate "voluntary extinction," which presumably means suicide.** They could establish instant credibility if they committed it themselves, but they prefer that you do it, because, remember, we need them to supervise and they are - let's face it - superior.

Let's see, there are about five billion human beings. Ninety percent of five billion is 4,500,000,000 (four billion five hundred million). Twenty five percent of five billion is "only" 1,250,000,000 (one billion two hundred fifty billion). Is this right? Math and I don't get along. Let's be moderate and work with Babs Hubbard's "low" number.

How do you exterminate 1,250,000,000 people? We are told that when Hitler really got rolling he killed a measly 10-15 million, but, remember, he was in power only twelve years. Working night and day, Mao Tse-tung and his fellow Communists have killed maybe 100 million people; so did Mike Garbageoff and the Soviets. In other words, even the biggest mass killers we know about were relative pikers in terms of the job that needs to be done. It could never be done using their primitive methods.

So, how would you eliminate that many people? I contend that you could do so only through medical means, only through a species of **biological warfare**, which would offer advantages available no wise else. First, using biological means, you could target entire populations. There are not enough bullets and no gas chambers big enough to do that.

Second, and most crucial, if your target is the World Trade Center, your victims will know they are under enemy attack (unless you are a moron who happens to be President); but, when you hit them with biological and chemical weapons, they won't. They will tell each other something "is going around." **They will go to see their doctors, who won't know any more than they do.**

So, what is happening? Look around. **The government is drugging as many Americans as possible**, starting in the delivery room and continuing throughout life. School kids are routinely narcotized. Parents who refuse to allow it are threatened. Many older people are loaded on drugs, enough to go into the racket, except that

the drugs have turned them into zombies, because many of those prescriptions still contain mercury.

Every year brings a new flu and a new shot, which is out of date when you get it months later, because the critter it was designed for has mutated. It is also contaminated with killers like mercury, etc. Recently, FDA approved the spraying of live viruses on our food, with no testing whatsoever. You will not be able to avoid such food, because it won't say it has been sprayed on the label. It comes from a company called Intralytix out of Baltimore, which must be plugged in at the top.

The federal government is covering our air space with chem-trails, not contrails, which dissipate quickly, but chemicals and biologics sprayed high above us that spread out to cover the sky, and cover everything when they hit the ground. They include aluminum oxide, barium, benzene, fibers, bacilli and mold, pseudomonas Aeruginosa, Pseudomonas Florscens, Streptomyces, etc. They are suspected in the Alzheimer's epidemic and the "fiber disease," called Morgellons.

In short, our environment - our air, our food, our water, via fluoridation - is extremely toxic and getting more so. I am not talking about mythical insects that close down construction projects and whole industries, but about the real thing. Question: Could it be that we are under enemy attack; that the enemy - the conspiracy for world government - is implementing its scheme to decimate the earth's population, manipulating the growing toxicity for the purpose?

You say that's impossible, that I'm just blowing smoke? Maybe, but why is the hair on the back of your neck standing up?"

"Published originally at <http://www.EtherZone.com> : republication allowed with this notice and hyperlink intact."

~~~~~

## The Modus Operandi (Method Of Operation)

During my lifetime the below ideals have become part of the collective Western consciousness; carved in stone if you will, the received wisdom; irrefutable and irrefutable. They define totally the very meaning of what we in the West have been told constitutes a modern, progressive and just society. **Eight Commandments for the new secular civilization:**

- Reproductive health (abortion, condoms)
- Sex education
- Improved health
- Women' equality
- Day care
- Government participation
- Improve social security
- Reduce infant mortality

It cannot be argued that blind adherence on the part of Western people to these `articles of faith` have played the primary role in the intended decline in the Western birth rate. They are the tenets of the Welfare State and we were told that their development and implementation were the result of a superior social model based on democracy. But now, as we begin to see the bigger picture, we ask ourselves whether they were in truth the means by which we stopped reproducing ourselves?

Many unacquainted with this subject may balk and scream. "Conspiracy Theory". **But the facts speak loudly for themselves.** Three decades after the Kissinger memo, the birthrates throughout the West are in terminal decline and a similar situation is beginning to develop in the Third World now also.

Now, turning our attention to the methods being used in the developing world, the Kissinger Memorandum recommended the following institutions to be used in order to effect the plan for population reduction in that region: The World Bank, the World Health Organization, UNICEF, Governments from "donor" countries, UNFPA, and Private N.G.O.'s

During the 1970's, the twin institutions of the World Bank and IMF were used to spring **the economic trap** into which the Third World leaped so enthusiastically. Within only a few short years, the loan mechanisms agreed to by native leaders who were either naive and gullible, or knowingly complicit, reversed completely the recently won independence of their nations, enslaving them even more completely, this time by economic colonialism, as opposed to physical conquest. It is through these cynical methods that the Third World has been steadily impoverished and plundered of its natural wealth and resources, and by which the Illuminati have been able to coerce Third World Leaders into adopting their population control measures in return for loan relief or further loans.

## Big Pharma

We will now look at how the pharmaceutical industry in tandem with modern medicine is playing its part in causing an intended human catastrophe in the developing world by the use of UN sponsored vaccination programs.

In 1999, the organization, **Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunizations, (GAVI)**, was established. Its sponsor was no less a global `grandee` than **Bill Gates**, who donated 754 million dollars to it, with the declared goal of his eventual contribution being in the region of between 12 to 15 billion dollars. Previously, Gates had given 1.7 million dollars to UNPFA, 10 million dollars to `research on reproductive health` to UNDP, the WHO and the World Bank, plus, a further 2.2 million dollars to UNPFA and 1.7 million dollars to Planned Parenthood. **Bill and Melinda Gates are into Depopulation in a very big way.**

With its official remit being to improve the health of people in the world's seventy poorest countries, it is grotesquely ironic that GAVI is in reality the premier

instrument of Third World depopulation, and its one and only means of doing so is **the mass use of vaccinations**. One would have thought that if the intention was to improve health in poor countries, then the introduction of a support system which aids food production and the distribution of water would be primary objectives. **But no, it appears that GAVI's one and only reason for being is to vaccinate as many people, and women in particular as possible. Why?**

There is no logic in the idea that public health can be improved exclusively by the use of syringes and chemicals. Even if millions of people are inoculated against HIV, Typhoid, Hepatitis, TB, etc. - if there is an inadequate supply of food and water, any such project will quickly be shown to be invalid

**GAVI's vaccination campaigns are nothing less than anti-fertility campaigns by stealth.** The vaccines being distributed on a massive scale in the Third World are **in truth chemical weapons** that will render women infertile. All the rationale corroborates this thesis. No other explanation makes any sense.

We begin to see the true purpose of GAVI once we realize that its official literature contain thousands of papers, journals and textbooks on what is known as "Reproductive Immunology" or to the layman, **"how to make women immune to pregnancy."** A GAVI article from 1991 has the headline "The WHO Task Force on Vaccine for Fertility Regulation". Numerous institutes have reproductive immunology on their research scheme. And as we see, the method is based solely on vaccination programs and the WHO is deeply involved in their practical implementation.

Until recently, the preferred technique has been the mixing of Tetanus and Diphtheria vaccines with hCG Gonadotropine. hCG is a hormone which is naturally formed in the foetus within the first few days, and which is necessary for it's continued life and growth. When the mixture of vaccine and hCG is inoculated into a woman's bloodstream, her immune defence will not only produce antibodies to the Tetanus or Diphtheria bacteria but also to the hCG. **As a result, she miscarries.**

During the years 1993-95, the WHO carried out extensive vaccination campaigns against Tetanus in Nicaragua, Mexico, Nigeria, Tanzania and the Philippines where many millions of women were inoculated. **Despite the fact that 70% of all tetanus occurs in men, the target group was ... women between 14 and 44 years of age.** In Uganda, in the village of Mbarara, a polio vaccination program killed 600 children in just one month. In Nigeria, a polio vaccine which was contaminated with Estradiol and a number of carcinogen (cancer generating) agents was distributed. How many more of these criminal campaigns have been performed through the years?

**The pharmaceutical industry is now a major tool of population control.** The evidence is there and there can be no debating the fact. Already in 1952, John D. Rockefeller III, through his Population Council, **began advocating that Mercury should be added to vaccines.** The reason given; Mercury is a preservative - that was the ruse. The true intent was of course quite different. Adding Mercury to vaccines

enabled the chemical industry to dispose of a highly toxic waste product (just like adding Fluoride in toothpaste did). And, most importantly, the Mercury is absorbed by the body, is not excreted and has various toxic effects.

One of these effects is that it destroys the cilia inside the female genitalia, thereby removing the ability of the mucous membrane to transport semen to the egg cells, which obviously impedes natural conception. Another effect is Autism. It is now a proven fact that the numbers of autistic children born increases with the amount of Mercury containing vaccines consumed by the mother. And there are other effects of the additive which is called Thiomesal - such as diabetes. But of even greater significance is the negative effect on women's fertility, and the corresponding effects of the toxins finding their way into the male organ, thereby reducing the ability to form productive semen.

### **Gardasil - The First Cancer Cure?**

A recent and worrying trend in Western nations is that of governments mandating vaccination. The most blatant example of this is the campaign to inoculate young girls with the Gardasil Vaccine, supposedly in an effort to combat HPV (Human Papilloma Virus) which we are told causes cervical cancer. But this has nothing to do with preventing cancer and everything to do with increasing profit for the pharmaceuticals, and along the way, adding to the chemical cocktail which is destroying the fertility in women globally.

**The Lie:** HPV is a sexually transmitted disease that causes most cases of Cervical Cancer. The HPV vaccine protects against over 70% of the strains that cause Cervical Cancer.

**The Truth:** There are over 100 strains of HPV, only 30 of which are theoretically linked to Cervical Cancer. HPV is present naturally in at least half the population without ever causing any disease whatsoever. HPV has never been proved as a pathogen for any disease. The pharmaceutical giant, Merck who produce and market Gardasil are making the ludicrous claim that the virus just happened along and attacked some healthy cells causing them to mutate and begin replicating out of control, and that this is now happening on a mass scale, even though it has only recently been discovered, and that a vaccine can somehow neutralize that attack on normal cervix cells.

Merck originally claimed that "There was a strong connection between HPV and cervical cancer.". Somewhere along the way, that became "is the cause of" without any medical evidence to support this claim. This is clearly more about sales and marketing than science. The vaccine itself `Gardasil` has no competition in the field and consists of `virus like` particles from four strains of HPV. With no clinical studies whatsoever, two of these `strains` are now being touted by Merck as being responsible for 70% of all cervical cancer cases. Merck claim that, " HPV cause squamous cell, cervical cancer".

The market demographic Merck chose was **12 year old girls**. But the average age of **women who contract cervical cancer is 50 years plus, so what's going on?** Merck themselves openly state that the efficacy of the vaccine is only 5 years, making it worthless by the time the subject needs the immunity, namely, around her fiftieth birthday. Any claimed protection will have worn off long ago. An established risk factor with cervical cancer is the number of sexual partners a woman has had. So who do you imagine will have had more, a 12 year old or a 50 year old woman. We are dealing here with a vaccine which claims to prevent cancer by imitating a pathogen which causes cancer. Merck themselves admit, "Gardasil has not been evaluated for carcinogenicity or impairment to fertility".

It is in the above statement that I believe the true motives behind this program lie. **To cause sterility and or cancer in young females thereby enabling a massive advance in the Illuminati's depopulation agenda.** It can be the only logical reason as to why governments in the service of the `hidden masters` would either encourage, coerce or mandate such an unsubstantiated vaccination regime and apply it to 12 year old girls when the risk group is women in their fifties, who for the most part are well past the age of conception anyway. Furthermore, the Pharmaceuticals will once again make a fortune off the back of human suffering.

What is so worrying is that with all the mainstream avenues of information secured, and with the huge financial resources of `Big Pharma` to drive it along, and the seemingly limitless ability of the mass of the population to just comply, comply, comply, it is difficult to see how this exercise in evil can be thwarted.

## **Casting The Net**

**In `Pharmageddon: The Global War Against Women`** The Danish researcher Kjeld Heising, a man who has lived in Africa, and is very close to what is happening there writes:

"In terms of vaccination campaigns in the Third World, the major problem for the `slayers` is that a course of vaccinations can take two, three ... five or more shots to be completed. This process can take weeks, during which time rumours quickly spread among the populations about **the after effects (bleeding, abortions, deaths)**. In Africa, pregnant women started to flee from their villages when the white land-cruisers arrived. It became so much of a problem that the Rockefeller Commission found it necessary to solve it."

Herr Heising outlines the solutions found to circumvent this `problem`. He tells us that local governments were `persuaded` **to make vaccinations mandatory and to jail people who refused** - as was the case in Mali. Governments who refused to play the game - for example Nigeria's - were presented with false reports of growing epidemics which again caused neighbour countries in their own ignorance to publicly condemn the obstinate Nigerian government for "endangering other people's lives". Or in the case of the South African government which still refuses to distribute free HIV tests among it's people, and which is under tremendous pressure from the Western world's `elite`; from British Royals to American

Presidential candidates to media clowns like Oprah Winfrey (who showed up in Johannesburg to perform a public HIV test ... the result was not published).

Then they initiated research on how to enlarge the vaccine catchment zone and conduct campaigns in a more effective manner. One of the results was published in a press release from WHO August 2005. It stated that more than 750,000 health workers would go from house to house and inoculate 24 million children under the age of 5 years on certain Indonesian islands - all in one day! As Kjeld Heising rightly puts it, these are "hit-and-run-tactics." The reasoning behind this was that if anything went wrong, the rumours would not have time to spread.

## Making Progress

Looking forward to whatever future we have left, I have read that they plan to incorporate DNA-fragments into viruses which can automatically reproduce the hCG antibodies. Thereafter, no further action is required since the DNA will replicate itself indefinitely, and imperceptibly sterilize women. Following on from that, the next step will be then be to incorporate such DNA strings into food and stimulants so that women will unknowingly ingest their anti-fertilization agents themselves. This technique is known as `Stealth Vaccine.` Whether it has already been put into action here in the west, I cannot say, but it is a recorded and accepted fact that men and women of European Ancestry, wherever they may be are have increasing trouble conceiving.

Recently, I have detected a certain awakening of awareness, albeit a very tentative one, in some of the European countries, particularly the UK. It seems that there are some sceptics in the media, the British journalist Melanie Phillips for example, who have recognized the Big Pharma-Depopulation Nexus and they are beginning to make a noise about it (see the video here: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rHXXTCc-IVg> ).

Here in Scandinavia, where I live, there is no such awareness to speak of, and the `Agenda` can still mobilize massive support from a media network and a state education system which is a hundred percent compliant. Danes, isolated as they are up here in Northern Europe, are among the world's easiest people to control, due to an indoctrinated group mentality, a strange little phenomenon known as the Jantelav, and a conditioned need to conform to the consensus. So there is little resistance to the massive state sponsored HPV campaign being carried out nationwide in Danish schools. In fact, I know of only one parent here, who has refused to have her daughter inoculated.

But in both Britain and the US, the Rockefeller non-coercion principle has long been suspended. Vaccinations are becoming increasingly mandatory - as in Texas where school children must now receive 68 inoculations throughout the course of their school years. The HIV test is now mandatory for pregnant women in US several states, followed by the mandatory prescribing of deadly poisonous drugs - for mothers and newborn babies.

In the concluding part to this series, I will examine how that other Illuminati arm of human control and depopulation, the `War On Terror`, has in the past decade provided Western Governments with false and spurious justification to suspend one civil right after another. We will see how this `war without end` has it's own agenda for depopulation, and consider what the future of mankind is likely to be, unless all of this madness is stopped.

Finally, women of the world, the `World Power`,` `Hidden Hand`,` `Illuminati, call it what you will has you in its gun-sights, and unless you take cover, and help us fight back, all our days are numbered, for without you and your fertility, the human race has no future.” (From Philip Jones, *To Kill A Tree*, Part 4, available here: <http://www.rense.com/general86/kill4.htm>)

~~~~~

There Over 800 FEMA Prison Camps in the United States, All Fully Operational and Ready to Receive Prisoners.

[See Google Map of the Camps](#)

A note from Mindfully.org ...

It may be easy to find fault with the premise of this article. You may even know of numerous sites that are not used as camps. But the plain fact remains that the USA maintains illegal prisons around the world. It remains a secret only to imbeciles in the US. The rest of the world knows for certain that it's quite **real**.

The way things are going in the US, it's not a matter of **if**, but **when** these underused facilities come online to serve the **master** — otherwise known as **Moloch**. Most likely, not many **Japanese** in the US doubt the premise of this article. And for Jews in Europe during the *Holocaust*, the article must hit a hard note.

So, what makes you think it can't happen here?

The executive orders below are quite real. The camps exist. Do the math.

There over 800 prison camps in the United States, all fully operational and ready to receive prisoners. They are all staffed and even surrounded by full-time guards, but they are all empty. These camps are to be operated by **FEMA (Federal Emergency Management Agency)** should Martial Law need to be implemented in the United States and all it would take is a presidential signature on a proclamation and the attorney general's signature on a warrant to which a list of names is attached. Ask yourself if you really want to be on Ashcroft's list. The Rex

84 Program was established on the reasoning that if a "mass exodus" of illegal aliens crossed the Mexican/US border, they would be quickly rounded up and detained in detention centers by FEMA. Rex 84 allowed many military bases to be closed down and to be turned into prisons.

Operation Cable Splicer and Garden Plot are the two sub programs which will be implemented once the Rex 84 program is initiated for its proper purpose. Garden Plot is the program to control the population. Cable Splicer is the program for an orderly takeover of the state and local governments by the federal government.

FEMA is the executive arm of the coming police state and thus will head up all operations. The Presidential Executive Orders already listed on the Federal Register also are part of the legal framework for this operation.

The camps all have railroad facilities as well as roads leading to and from the detention facilities. Many also have an airport nearby. The majority of the camps can house a population of 20,000 prisoners. Currently, the largest of these facilities is just outside of Fairbanks, Alaska. The Alaskan facility is a massive mental health facility and can hold approximately 2 million people.

Now let's review the justification for any actions taken...

Executive Orders associated with FEMA that would suspend the Constitution and the Bill of Rights. These Executive Orders have been on record for nearly 30 years and could be enacted by the stroke of a Presidential pen: ...

Executive Order 10990:

Allows the government to take over all modes of transportation and control of highways and seaports.

Executive Order 10995:

Allows the government to seize and control the communication media.

Executive Order 10997:

Allows the government to take over all electrical power, gas, petroleum, fuels and minerals.

Executive Order 10998:

Allows the government to seize all means of transportation, including personal cars, trucks or vehicles of any kind and total control over all highways, seaports, and waterways.

Executive Order 10999:

Allows the government to take over all food resources and farms.

Executive Order 11000:

Allows the government to mobilize civilians into work brigades under government supervision.

Executive Order 11001:

Allows the government to take over all health, education and welfare functions.

Executive Order 11002:

Designates the Postmaster General to operate a national registration of all persons.

Executive Order 11003:

Allows the government to take over all airports and aircraft, including commercial aircraft.

Executive Order 11004:

Allows the Housing and Finance Authority to relocate communities, build new housing with public funds, designate areas to be abandoned, and establish new locations for populations.

Executive Order 11005:

Allows the government to take over railroads, inland waterways and public storage facilities.

Executive Order 11051:

Specifies the responsibility of the Office of Emergency Planning and gives authorization to put all Executive Orders into effect in times of increased international tensions and economic or financial crisis.

Executive Order 11310:

Grants authority to the Department of Justice to enforce the plans set out in Executive Orders, to institute industrial support, to establish judicial and legislative liaison, to control all aliens, to operate penal and correctional institutions, and to advise and assist the President.

Executive Order 11049:

Assigns emergency preparedness function to federal departments and agencies, consolidating 21 operative Executive Orders issued over a fifteen year period.

Executive Order 11921:

Allows the Federal Emergency Preparedness Agency to develop plans to establish control over the mechanisms of production and distribution, of energy sources, wages, salaries, credit and the flow of money in U.S. financial institution in any undefined national emergency. It also provides that when a state of emergency is declared by the President, Congress cannot review the action for six months. The Federal Emergency Management Agency has broad powers in every aspect of the nation. General Frank Salzedo, chief of FEMA's Civil Security Division stated in a 1983 conference that he saw FEMA's role as a "new frontier in the protection of individual and governmental leaders from assassination, and of civil and military installations from sabotage and/or attack, as well as prevention of dissident groups from gaining access to U.S. opinion, or a global audience in times of crisis." FEMA's powers were consolidated by President Carter to incorporate the...

National Security Act of 1947:

Allows for the strategic relocation of industries, services, government and other essential economic activities, and to rationalize the requirements for manpower, resources and production facilities.

1950 Defense Production Act:

Gives the President sweeping powers over all aspects of the economy.

Act of August 29, 1916:

Authorizes the Secretary of the Army, in time of war, to take possession of any transportation system for transporting troops, material, or any other purpose related to the emergency.

International Emergency Economic Powers Act:

Enables the President to seize the property of a foreign country or national. These powers were transferred to FEMA in a sweeping consolidation in 1979.

Where are these camps?

Read the full story:

[Fema Concentration Camps: Locations and Orders](#)

Related Story:

[Bush Intelligence Policy to Stay Largely Intact Under Obama](#)

~~~~~

**Chinese Secret Society Challenges Illuminati**

June 29, 2007

By Henry Makow Ph.D.

<http://www.SaveTheMales.ca/002056.html>

A Chinese secret society with 6 million members, including 1.8 million Asian gangsters and 100,000 professional assassins, have targeted Illuminati members if they proceed with world depopulation plans, according to Tokyo-based journalist Benjamin Fulford, 46.



Spitting in the Illuminati's eye: Benjamin Fulford

They contacted Fulford, a Canadian expat, after he warned that the Illuminati plan to reduce the Asian population to just 500 million by means of race-specific biological weapons.

"The Illuminati, with the exception of Japan, is very much a white man's game," Fulford says.

The secret society confirmed Fulford's information and asked for advice. He provided them with a list of 10,000 people associated with the Illuminati, mainly members of the Bilderberg, CFR and Skull and Bones. Neo Cons are also high priority targets.

"I have promised that not a single person will die if they negotiate in good faith," Fulford says.

Fulford is the former Asian Pacific bureau chief for Forbes magazine. He quit in disgust when Forbes refused to run a damaging story about one of its advertisers. Fulford has since written 15 books in Japanese. His most recent is a scathing dissection of the 9-11 Hoax.

Fulford says Japan has been controlled in secret by the Illuminati through the use of murder and bribery. Underground sources tell him the Americans have murdered over 200 Japanese politicians and influential citizens since the end of WW2.

Among the victims are former Prime Ministers Tanaka, Takeshita, Ohira and Obuchi. They were all murdered using a special drug that induces strokes. The Illuminati have been warned that the Chinese secret society will not tolerate any more murders. It has also extended its protection to truth seekers in the West.

## **An Ancient Society**

The Chinese Secret Society is called the "The Green and the Red Societies," Fulford says.

It "can be found in the history books. When the Manchus invaded China in 1644, the Ming army became an underground society aimed at overthrowing the Qing (Manchu) and restoring the Ming. They supported the Boxer Rebellion but were put down by imperialist powers. Later, with the help of overseas Chinese and the Japanese imperial family, the society managed to overthrow the last Emperor and install Sun Yat Sen in his place. They last appear in the history books as the Green Gang and the Red Gang that fiercely fought the Communists in Shanghai in the 1940's. They were defeated by the Communists in 1949 and once again became an underground organization."

"Since 1949 they have steadily increased their influence throughout China and the rest of the world. They have members at the very highest levels of the Chinese government but they are by nature anti-establishment, and are not an official Chinese government organization. ..

"The society has deep roots in Japan because of the link between Yakuza crime gangs and the Japanese imperial family. The Japanese imperial family are

descended from 6th century Korean invaders. The original invaders had trouble putting down the native Jomon peoples so they brought over a tough, warlike minority people from the Asian mainland. These are the ancestors of the Yakuza. They have historically been used for secret work and for jobs like collecting taxes. When the Japanese decided to help overthrow the last Chinese dynasty, they used the Yakuza as a go-between with the Chinese secret society, many of whose members were gangsters. To this day many of the senior leaders of this group are actually Japanese, not Chinese."

"It must be made very clear though that it is not a crime gang. Although many members are Triad and Yakuza members, over 2/3 thirds of the members are intellectuals such as university professors, researchers and government bureaucrats. Each member earns their own living and membership in the society is like belonging to an emergency fire brigade. Their book of rules reads like a book of ethics filled with instructions to do things like help the weak, fight injustice, help your comrades etc."

"They approached me and asked if they could help after I made a speech in Tokyo describing the Bush regimes' use of race-specific biological weapons. For me it was like a ghost from the history books appearing right in front of me. At first I thought of silly things like having them play 911 truth videos in Chinatowns around the world. However, then I remembered the scene from the movie Kill Bill where Uma Thurman snatches out her opponent's eye. I soon realized these people could save the world by directly attacking the eye at the top of the pyramid on the one-dollar bill."

"Think about it, the illuminati and their top servants have a total membership of about 10,000 whereas the Chinese group has over 6 million members. That is 600-to-one odds. Furthermore, the 6 million have the names and addresses of the 10,000 while the 10,000 do not know who or where the 6 million are."

## **Fulford on the Illuminati**

"Below is a brief summary of the intelligence I have received from sources including: former Japanese Prime Ministers, senior Yakuza gangsters, senior Japanese Freemasons, Western intelligence agencies etc.

"First the illuminati are really inbred families of European and North American traditional aristocracy and banking families. They control the U.S., England, Europe (except for Scandinavian countries, Germany and Italy; Italy kicked them out in the 1970's), Japan, Africa, Iran, Canada and Mexico. They do not control China, Russia (Putin kicked them out for the first time since 1917), India, South East Asia, South America, Cuba etc.

"Their goal is to create a world government. Until 2 years ago the plan was the New World Order. That was outlined pretty clearly in the Project for a New American Century. However, with the debacle in Iraq, the secret government of the West

changed to a new plan that is a world government based on the EU. To do this they will sabotage the U.S. economy.

"However, there is a big schism in the secret government. Jay Rockefeller and Philip Rothschild support one faction, the Global Warming Faction. Opposing them is the War on Terrorism Faction supported by David Rockefeller and the JP Morgan descendents (Bush, Harriman, Walker etc.). The warming people want to sell 500 nuclear power plants to China and a similar amount to the rest of the world. The terrorism guys want to keep U.S. dominance by maintaining control over oil. Putin was a huge setback for them.

"They are also neo-Nazis who want to reduce the amount of colored people in the world by at least half through disease, starvation and war. The Chinese secret society got wind of this and is preparing to stop them."

## **Germany Italy and Scandinavia Not Illuminati?**

I challenged Fulford on Germany, Italy, Scandinavia and possibly Russia not being controlled by the Illuminati. He replied that "the quality of my intelligence varies":

"I can say with certainty that China, Russia and India are free. When Putin kicked out Nieslev and Bereshovsky and arrested Khordokovsky, he basically kicked the Rockefellers and Rothschilds out of Russia. I have good Russian sources and am confident Putin is a nationalist who is fighting the Illuminati with all his might. When ex-NSA chief Bobby Inman spoke at the Foreign Correspondent's Club of Japan on June 26th he made it very clear he expected a protracted struggle with Russia.

"India kicked them out in Ghandi's day and they have never been allowed back. Having liberated themselves after 300 years of Illuminati (East India Company) rule, they do not intend to let themselves fall under their control again.

"There have been many attempts by the Illuminati to infiltrate and dominate China. They financed Chairman Mao but he then kicked them out in the 1960's (that is why China and the USSR nearly went to war then). They are now trying to create a financial crisis in China that would open the way for them to infiltrate the Chinese financial system. They will not succeed. Italy basically purged itself during the big P2 Masonic lodge scandal back in the 80's and re-infiltration has only been partly successful. Germany is part of the Nato alliance and is thus indirectly controlled. There is a powerful branch of the Rothschild family operating there.

"However, Germany does not appear on a top-secret Illuminati power flow chart I have obtained. As far as Iran is concerned, I know they financed Ayatollah Khomeini and Iran appears on the flow chart I have. My understanding is they want to provoke a conflict between Islam and the West so they can consolidate their control over the Muslim and Christian worlds before finishing world conquest by taking over China and India."

## **Conclusion**

Fulford says a meeting is being arranged with Russia's Vladimir Putin to make sure the KGB also cooperates in this plan to snatch the eye out of the pyramid.

"So far, I have told the Illuminati that they are no longer allowed to murder Japanese politicians. I now plan to extend this protection to all politicians in the West. If the illuminati assassinate or attempt to assassinate Ron Paul, Barak Obama or any politician, may God have mercy on their souls."

"Since I am a peace-loving, laid-back Canadian suddenly put in a situation of great responsibility, I feel I must act as a servant of the weakest people and creatures on the planet. I have also been negotiating in secret with the Illuminati in the hopes of arranging for them to cede power without any bloodshed in exchange for a general amnesty.

"Trust me on this, the illuminati have failed because of their racism. Although other peoples understand that the West is a slave society, those living there do not realize it. The illuminati do not control China, India or now Russia. They are about to lose power. We are like people living in Berlin before the collapse of the Berlin wall. The illuminati are like the Wizard of Oz; once you pull aside the curtain you are surprized by how weak they really are. They rely on illusion. Once the illusion is gone, they are just a bunch of weak old men.

"I do believe we now have a real chance to end the New World Order and start the New Age. The New Age would be one where war, poverty and environmental destruction would only be found in the history books."

I applaud Benjamin Fulford's courage, idealism and defiance. However, he is new to this subject and may have been mislead. He shouldn't use Illuminati terminology like "New Age". The Illuminati control the central banks of Russia, China, India and Venezuela. They control the EU. Germany may not appear on the Illuminati chart because it is at the top. Barak Obama is a Zionist stooge. The Illuminati Li Ka-Shing (and family) has had a major role in China. Heck, the Communists are Illuminati. I thought the Illuminati controlled organized crime. I can't imagine a genuinely benevolent secret society. It would be encouraging if this were one.

It's possible Fulford is sincere but is being used to confuse and/or create divisions. Possibly they want to ramp up domestic terrorism as an excuse for martial law. Now, Orientals as well as Muslims could be on the watch list. This secret society is challenging the traitorous Western Establishment. We're talking about the State Apparatus! So please be critical. It may or may not be what he says. Time will tell.

In any case, it's time we refused to bow down to tyranny and called a spade a spade.

Imagine, in Japan he writes the truth in the mainstream media! Maybe some day, we'll do that in America. Benjamin Fulford is an inspiration and deserves our thanks. ~

~~~~~

The New World Order Guillotine

“Revelation Prophecy - Guillotine Execution

And I saw thrones, and they that sat on them. And judgment was given to them, and to the souls of the ones having been beheaded because of the witness of Jesus, and because of the Word of God, and who had not worshipped the beast nor its image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand.

Revelation 20:4

From: IamDorian@aol.com

Date: Tue, 26 Aug 1997

Subject: Human Guillotines...NEWS to Woody.

>>Please cite the statute or law, and source and document your
>> information or its all hot air, Dorian. What guillotines? Got >>any pictures?

Actually Woody, there were news stories concerning these "Guillotines" all over the place. National news ...but I can't remember EXACTLY where I heard it. The fact that it WAS announced is a matter of history now Woody, I have had several people E-Mail me concerning this news since I made this prediction several years ago.

In or around 1991, a convoy of military transport vehicles, manned by a group of marines, transported close to 100,000 units of SOMETHING ... in CRATES ... headed for a supposedly "closed" military base in Montana. This was a SECRET mission. As part of the crew was the son of a family friend of, one of my oldest Seattle friends (also a client). When they reached their drop-off point the drivers were BLINDFOLDED and taken to a holding facility.

This young man was a little disturbed by the whole charade (oh those impetuous youth) and, determined to get a close look, asked the Seargent-at-arms if he could relieve himself. After being escorted to the head, the seargent waited out of sight of the door. This man then took a peek out a nearby window to see what the big deal was. What he saw shocked him! He came back and afterward related this to his mother. This is how I first came into this information.

What this young man saw was a crate being emptied of it's contents...and those contents ... a FULL SIZED GUILLOTINE, Woody! This was no oversized cheese slicer!

But the sordid story gets DEEPER. This is a CONSPIRACY Woody, because it has been ORCHESTRATED to look like a natural "evolution" of capital punishment from gas, lethal injection and electrocution TO the USE OF GUILLOTINES...but it is NOT. We are being set up!

The saga continues thus.

Upon my move back from Washington State in June of 1994, I began to discuss this EVENT with several friends. Among these is a friend who shall remain (for obvious reasons) anonymous. This constitutionally-biased (HORRAY) individual had a certain military source in the Southern California area who was opposed to what he saw as an encroachment on our constitutional rights. This brave man saw fit to release classified information to CITIZENS to keep them informed about, among other things, many of the NEW WORLD ORDER policies being implemented within the military. As his commissions placed him in an intelligence capacity he was privy to some rather SENSITIVE information.

During a report to his civilian friends he named over 20 so-called "closed-down" bases that were actually being retrofitted to hold (POLITICAL?) prisoners! And without any public announcement of this. He felt that it was important to warn those he was in contact with of these facts. In his communique he also mentioned a RUMOR of Guillotines being shipped to military bases, but said himself that it seemed so incredulous that he figured it might have only been a baseless rumor.

As my friend and I had a conversation one evening he mentioned this information. Well, you can imagine my reaction ... one of consternation! Now there was a SECOND verification of this event. But the story does NOT stop here Woody!

Without going into particulars, about 3 months later a dear friend was heading back from Michigan to Los Angeles. She chose (due to financial hardship) to take a bus here. This particular bus (the line will remain un-named) was commandeered by its driver (unbeknownst to the passengers) past a UN-run US Military base. A NEW WORLD ORDER base Woody! There were dozens of solid black helicopters and military men in black, training.

My friend, also a patriot type, had heard rumors of such bases but was really shocked to see one. At the lunch stop she asked the driver what that was. He then smiled, and leaned closer to her and in a low voice he began to explain that he hoped people would ask. He explained to her that he deliberately drove his bus several miles OUT OF THE WAY so that he could pass the base and so expose a few people to this scene. He was very concerned about what he'd seen himself and this was HIS way of exposing what he feared was some clandestine military buildup!

He then proceeded to tell her that he had been involved in the military for several years and had worked his way up in the ranks and ended up in Naval intelligence. His last post was in the Houston area in Texas. He further explained that he had seen this build up and the secretive goings-on of the UN-controlled factions of the military, had been taken to several of these secret bases, and then he saw something in Houston that really threw him!

He told my friend that their base had received a secret shipment, under the cover of darkness one night. He was involved in keeping anyone from the base, except chosen personell, from seeing them. And he said, "They unpacked full sized GUILLOTINES!"

And this was not all. He went on to tell her that another friend he had trained during his intelligence training had been swapping stories and his friend had told him of a SHIPMENT OF GUILLOTINES to Georgia that same fall!

And the PLOT thickens WOODY~

This story was related to me when my friend (sorry no names here people...for a reason..think about it- This comment is for Woody's sake..but I suspect that I can anticipate his request for evidence! All can say is look at the SMOKING GUN!?) got back from her trip.

Within 3 months of this time I began an e-mail relationship with another x-military man...also in an intelligence capacity. This man, after hearing my story VERIFIED THAT HE HAD ALSO SEEN GUILLOTINES SHIPPED to a base he was stationed at in Southeast where he was based before he ALSO QUIT the military. Like the other gentleman, he left the military ... because he felt there was something terribly wrong going on within the military!

Well, needless-to-say, this is pretty disquieting news. Assuming the almost INESCAPABLE deduction ... that is ... that SOMEONE is expecting to USE these devices. Bearing that in mind I began a dielectic that went something like this:

Q: WHAT could possibly be so terrible a crime that this form of punishment could be pushed on the American people as a GOOD idea?

A: We had our answer to this as the initial outcry from the Oklahoma City bombing was answered by Clinton's promise to make ATTACKS on any FEDERAL EMPLOYEES, or ATTACKS on any FEDERAL PREMISES is to be punishable via the Death Penalty!

Q: Would the American democracy allow Guillotines. Why Guillotines at all?

A: Well...Guillotines are USUALLY ASSOCIATED with POLITICAL executions and are, at BEST, not what I would consider a nice way to die. In fact they were used TO TERRIFY the onlookers into NOT COMMITTING such and such a crime!)

HOW could Washington pull off a propaganda campaign so good that they could convince people that this is a good idea?

Why so MANY Guillotines?

Which State will use them first?

Why Guillotines at all? [¹⁶⁹]

As I carried on my day job (as a mild mannered artist for a great metropolitan studio) I was heading down from the 1996 Mac World Expo in San Francisco. It was

¹⁶⁹ It was during the French Revolution that the guillotine was perfected. In many parts of revolutionary France it was used primarily to instill fear and terror in the population. As a means of execution it was considered too slow, so the famous technique of the *noyades*, or wholesale drownings, was used, in which victims were placed in barges which were then sunk in the middle of the Loire River.

Friday the 12th of January I think? The time, 12:20-1:20 am or thereabouts. I was tuned to the only radio station in the area to come in clear, an ABC affiliate, when, the news came on. After a commercial break (about 1:20 as I said) the news comentator came on with a quote from a Democratic Senator concerning Capital Punishment!

The Senator said that, due to the controversy and constitutionality of some forms of execution that the US should decide on one standard. His suggestion was that we should use GUILLOTINES!!!! his justification? that "HOW ... will they convince the American public that this is OK? That this form of punishment is justified and proper!? What EVENT ... what court RULING could convince the American Public to accept such things?

He stated that execution by Guillotine was HUMANE because ... ready??? ... IT is the ONLY FORM OF EXECUTION that does not DAMAGE THEIR ORGANS ... and he said that these ORGANS could be used to save lives!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

I just about went ballistic! MAN ... WHOAH! You talk about your SPIN Doctors ... only in the Clinton Administration ... would anyone be that Draconian ... and not loose HIS head over it!

Well..I fumed over that one for quite a while ... but they still hadn't pushed the button yet. NO ONE probably even paid attention to that News Report ... but yours truly ... ??

I had to wait for the LAST piece of the puzzle until just recently. I mean, HOW were they going to get people to accept this? Clinton had set up the precedent for capital punishment...for anyone who ATTACKED a Federal Building or Personell..but what next? I got my ansewr just recently ... I believe it was in early July or late June..anyone have a clipping on this?

There was an execution by ELECTRIC CHAIR recently that got a LOT of banner headlines. Remember? Some poor A-HOLE on death row sat in an electric chair, they threw the switch and WOOOOOSH his HEAD SPONTANEOUSLY COMBUSTED!

Funny that the CAMERAS were all there ... ? I suppose it would almost have had to get SOME media attention..unless someone's wife had cut off their ... well..you know ... OR>>> some famous man had brutally murdered his wife and her boyfriend...OR>>>some skater in the olympics had had her legs bludgeoned...WELL ANYWAY..this guy FRIES ... (LITERALLY)! Correct me if Iam wrong..but it MIGHT have been in Georgia ... But, the point is ... I told a few friends that day, "I'll bet they use this to push the Guillotine laws into place..but where? And sure enough ... a few days later ... after ALL the "UNUSUALLY CRUEL" ... spin- rap is dying down a bit ... I hear a small ... innocuous bit of news from a friend. A radio or newspaper report that there are now initiatives/laws ready to go into effect in both Georgia and Florida ... to USE GUILLOTINES AS AN ALTERNATE FORM OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT!

Well ... Woody ... JUST BECAUSE YOU'RE a bit behind the times ... (Big Surprise) I just want to remind you to read your bible ... but don't fear. When the POLICE go federal under FEMA ... they will rout out all the Militias ... quel the violence in the inner-city ghettos ... (that they allowed to happen to get us to allow THEM into our lives) and then go after all the Civillian guns...in private ownership. But LAST OF ALL ... they will go after all the Millennialist (their name I believe) Religions. Since you don't seem to be a MEMBER of the TRUE CHURCH ... the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints ... [SNIP!!]

Watcher Website is an Evangelical Christian website - we do not in any way endorse the cult of the rebel angel Moroni, Mormonism to the lay person.

NOTE: Watcher Website re-posts articles we find intellectually stimulating, while not necessarily endorsing the opinions therein. We have made attempts to indicate the original author of material when not authored by watcher website -- if there has been an oversight please let us know. Watcher has been online since 1990 in one form or another, collecting conspiracy musings from email, internet, BBs, and usenet sources - it can be hard to keep track of sources after all these years."¹⁷⁰

Other Websites on the New World Order and the use of Guillotines ...

<http://www.metaphor.dk/guillotine/Pages/History.html>

<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/newworldindex.htm>

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/revelation_prophecy.htm

~~~~~

## **Guillotines At Holcombe**

“In or around 1991, a convoy of military transport vehicles, manned by a group of soldiers of unidentifiable unit origin, transported close to 100 units of SOMETHING...in CRATES...headed for the supposedly "Second Line" Army Range and Storage Facility at Holcombe Camp. This was a SECRET mission. One of the drivers was the son of a family friend. When they reached their drop-off point the drivers were BLINDFOLDED and taken to a holding facility within the range area.

This young man was a little disturbed by the whole charade (oh those impetuous youth) and, determined to get a close look, asked the Sergeant if he could relieve himself. After being escorted to the WC, the sergeant waited out of sight of the door. This man then took a peek out a back window to see what the big deal was. What he saw shocked him! He came back and afterward related this to his mother. This is how I first came into this information.

What this young man saw was a crate being emptied of it's contents...and those contents...**a FULL SIZED GUILLOTINE.**

<sup>170</sup> Source: [http://www.angelfire.com/tx4/nwo/nwo\\_guillotines.htm](http://www.angelfire.com/tx4/nwo/nwo_guillotines.htm)

The Evening Bulletin  
PHILADELPHIA, Monday, December 22, 1969

# Guillotine Is Still Legal In France; Used Sparingly

By RODNEY ANGOVE  
Paris — (AP) — In a locked closet within Paris' Sante prison lies a collection of heavy beams and packing cases, a seven-foot wicker basket, a paillike large coal bucket, and a flat velvet-lined silverware box containing a polished trapezoidal blade with finely honed edge. It is the famous French guillotine.

No, Dr. Guillotine did not invent it. He merely promoted it in Parliament. No, he did not himself pass under its blade, although he did serve a brief prison term for political reasons. The guillotine became famous in the revolutionary 1790s, but was being used as early as 1521, according to an engraving in the Nuernburg, Germany, museum. It was the press that brought it to public executions.

THE NEW YORK TIMES, FRIDAY, OCTOBER 31, 1968

## 20,000 Poison Bullets Made and Stockpiled by Army

By ROBERT M. SMITH  
Special to The New York Times  
WASHINGTON, Oct. 30—The Army has produced and stockpiled more than 20,000 poison bullets.  
It is reliably reported that the bullets contain botulinum—a toxin that produces an acute, highly fatal disease of the nervous system.  
A secret memorandum prepared in 1966 by Chemical Corps officers for Secretary of the Army Stanley R. Resor said that thousands of the bullets had been produced and stockpiled at Pine Bluff Arsenal, in central Arkansas.  
There is no evidence that the bullets have been used.  
It is not known whether the United States is still producing the poison bullets. However, in recent private conversations with other Government officials, Defense Department personnel have indicated that the bullets are, at the least, still stockpiled.  
**Assassination Weapon**  
Officially, the Defense officials have shied from the question of officials in other departments as to what the "special" weapons at Pine Bluff Arsenal are; they refer to them in only the most general terms. Reliable sources say that the 1966 memo divided the poison bullets into two types—38-caliber and "separabis." It is not clear what "separabis" means. The sources say the memo reported that some 160,000 more than 10,000 bullets of each type were stored at the arsenal.  
Knowledgeable sources indi-

cate that the poison bullets could logically serve only one purpose: assassination. To kill an enemy leader with a poison bullet, it would be necessary to do no more than nick him; he would very likely die of botulinum, the disease induced by the powerful toxin.  
It is not clear whether the United States produced poison bullets before 1965. However, that is the first reference to the bullets that sources familiar with Army weaponry say they have seen.  
The year 1965 was when the United States began to send large numbers of combat forces to Vietnam. In 1964, there were 23,000 American troops in Vietnam; in 1965, there were 184,300.  
The Hague Convention of 1925—which the United States has signed—prohibits the use of poison weapons. This prohibition is repeated in the official Army guide to the rules governing warfare, Army Field Manual 27-35, "The Law of Land Warfare."  
"It is especially forbidden to employ poison or poisoned weapons," it says at another point. "It is especially forbidden to employ arms, projectiles or material calculated to cause unnecessary suffering."  
The Pine Bluff Arsenal has both biological and chemical production facilities. In the biological area, five officers, four enlisted men and 323 civilians are engaged there in a 67-million-a-year operation centered in a 10-story tower.

The Army has described the biological plant at Pine Bluff as a "pre-production facility." It says that the arsenal produces biological agents to develop the technique and "hardware" necessary to mass-produce the germs if they are needed.  
The operation, the Army says, also involves storing some of the germs and toxins (the dead but poisonous by-products of bacteria) in refrigerated "igloos." The igloos, in the north and central portions of the arsenal, are reinforced concrete huts covered with two to three feet of dirt.  
There are 273 igloos at the arsenal, plus 22 warehouses, 16 sheds and 72 concrete magazines, but it is not known how many of the igloos are used to store biological agents. Pine Bluff also stores lethal chemical agents.  
Presumably the poison bullets are stored in the concrete magazines.  
Specific information on biological agents is secret. However, Representative Richard D. McCarthy, Democrat of upstate New York, an outspoken critic of American chemical and biological warfare policy, has said the disease-bearing weapons the United States develops, tests and in some instances stockpiles would produce—botulinum, anthrax, tularemia, Q-fever and Venezuelan equine encephalitis.  
Another Army manual, Technical Manual 3-114, "Military Biology and Biological Agents," discusses the disease botulinum in some detail.  
The manual says that the mortality rate of botulinum is

65 per cent in the United States. However, Americans contract the disease by eating contaminated and improperly cooked food. Presumably, the mortality rate would be higher if the toxin were introduced in a concentrated form and through a bullet wound.  
The Army manual says that the symptoms of the disease appear in 12 to 72 hours and that "antitoxin therapy is of doubtful value, particularly when large doses have been consumed." The disease is not contagious.  
The manual also says that "through repeated purification procedures [the toxin] has been obtained in a crystalline form and is one of the most powerful toxins known."  
"Botulinum is an acute, highly fatal disease," the manual continues. "It is characterized by vomiting, constipation, chills, general weakness, headache, fever, dizziness, double vision and dilation of the pupils. Paralysis is the usual cause of death."  
The National Security Council is now in the final stages of a review of the United States' chemical-biological warfare policies. An interagency staff report has been prepared on chemical-biological warfare, and the report is currently being discussed by high officials of the Pentagon, State Department, Arms Control and Disarmament Agency and other agencies.  
President Nixon plans to meet with the National Security Council in early November to consider the issue and to try to formulate a chemical-biological warfare policy.

But the sordid story gets DEEPER. This is a conspiracy because it has been ORCHESTRATED to look like a natural "evolution" of capital punishment from hanging, lethal injection and electrocution to the USE OF GUILLOTINES...but it is NOT. We are being set up! The United Kingdom abolished capital punishment for all but a few crimes in the early 1960's. There have been campaigns to re-instate the death penalty but successive governments have been loth to bring back hanging. Hanging can be a cruel and torturous method of termination and the government have been dithering for years over a system that will provide a humane method. Lethal injection had been tried on several foreign spies during the 1970's and the firing squad had also been used. Electrocution has been proved worldwide as inefficient and barbaric.

The Fishbourne Report (1995) names over 20 so-called "closed-down" or "second line" military bases that were actually being retrofitted to hold (POLITICAL?)prisoners! All without any public announcement of this. Many RAF stations that were closed under recent "Defence Cuts" have been reconditioned as provisional prison camps.

Well, needless-to-say, this is pretty disquieting news. Assuming the almost INESCAPABLE deduction...that is...that SOMEONE is expecting to USE these devices. Bearing that in mind I asked myself this question

Q: Would the British Governmental democracy actually allow Guillotines. Why a Guillotine?

A: Well...Guillotines are USUALLY ASSOCIATED with POLITICAL executions and are, at BEST, not what I would consider a nice way to die. In fact they were used TO TERRIFY the onlookers into NOT COMMITTING such and such a crime!) Could it be that the government is psyching itself up to control the people in a very direct way by threatening execution for political or anti-social offences?

Q: Why a Guillotine?

A: A guillotine is, when properly used, a quick, humane and economical method of execution. Also, it is the only method of execution that preserves vital organs intact so that they can be used in life saving transplant surgery.

A radio report in 1996 stated that there are now United States initiatives/laws ready to go into effect in both Georgia and Florida...to USE GUILLOTINES AS AN ALTERNATE FORM OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT!

Holcombe Camp has been used for trials of these devices. They are fast, ultra modern, electrically powered blades, similar to the variety found in paper mills for the precision cutting of large quantities of paper. They can sever a human head in a fraction of a second. The devices have been tried out on a number of live animals of suitable size and have been found to be efficient. However, it was a bizarre accident that proved the "Humane" nature of the method...

A corporal in the Intelligence Corps was a member of a party at Holcombe who had been invited to examine the implements. In a tragic accident, he managed to have his hand across the receiver block when the control switch was thrown. The blade fell and his hand was severed above the wrist bone. After medical treatment and the recovery of his hand by trained micro-surgeons at a specialist Military Hospital unit at Aldershot (He was transported in one of the high speed, secret, Black Helicopters, based at Holcombe) he was debriefed about the incident. During the course of the interview, he revealed that the actual severing of his hand gave him NO PAIN AT ALL. It was only some minutes afterwards that pain began to kick in. This gave the proponents of the Guillotine, vital ammunition in respect of this "Painless" method of execution. Severance of the head would be painless. By the time the brain registered pain, the prisoner would be pronounced medically dead.

Holcombe's selection for this, and other secret activities, is no mystery. The camp is isolated behind Holcombe Hill and is regarded locally as a beauty spot. The army allows walkers to traverse the ranges at a less critical area and, as such, the public have no idea that areas of the base are definitely out of bounds."<sup>171</sup>

~~~~~

Georgia: Bill To Replace Electric Chair With Guillotine

“Georgia lawmaker Doug Teper (Democrat) has proposed a bill to replace the state's electric chair with the guillotine. Teper's reasoning? It would allow for death-row inmates as organ donors, he says, since the "Blade makes a clean cut and leaves vital organs intact."

In 1995, a move to replace the electric chair with lethal injection (poisoning) failed in Georgia's assembly because legislators feared that prisoners could argue for a new sentencing hearing if the state changed the law.

¹⁷¹ From: http://www.angelfire.com/tx4/nwo/nwo_guillotines.htm

The Guillotine, invented by the French Dr. Guillotine, was mainly used in the 18th and 19th century and chops off a person's head. It hasn't been used for decades in any country on this planet.

[March 5, 1996; based upon news report]

Watcher comments: There is a group of lawmakers out there who think chopping people's heads off is a good idea. Criminals are a good first step in acclimating the public to the spectacle of death by beheading. The practical application of "organ donation" is a good excuse to implement guillotine production. By the time the antichrist takes control, there should be some very skilled guillotine craftsman out there, and the infrastructure for transporting such apparatus will be fully in place. Isn't that convenient?"¹⁷²

For some details of the proposed Georgia Guillotine legislation, see below.

Georgia House of Representatives - 1995/1996 Sessions

HB 1274 - Death penalty; guillotine provisions

Page Numbers - [1/ 2](#)

Code Sections - [17-10-38/ 17-10-44](#)

Prev Bill	Next Bill	Bill Summary	Bill List	Disclaimer
---------------------------	---------------------------	------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------

First Reader Summary

A BILL to amend Article 2 of Chapter 10 of Title 17 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, relating to the death penalty generally, so as to provide a statement of legislative policy; to provide for death by guillotine; and for other purposes.

1. Teper 61st

House Comm: SJudy	/	Senate Comm:	/
House Vote: Yeas	Nays	Senate Vote: Yeas	Nays

House	Action	Senate
1/12/96	Read 1st Time	
1/22/96	Read 2nd Time	

Code Sections amended:

HB 1274

LC 21 3643

A BILL TO BE ENTITLED
AN ACT

1- 1 To amend Article 2 of Chapter 10 of Title 17 of the Official
1- 2 Code of Georgia Annotated, relating to the death penalty

¹⁷² From: http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/georgia_bill_guillotine.htm

1- 3 generally, so as to provide a statement of legislative
1- 4 policy; to provide for death by guillotine; to provide for
1- 5 applicability; to repeal conflicting laws; and for other
1- 6 purposes.

1- 7 BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF GEORGIA:

SECTION 1.

1- 8 The General Assembly finds that while prisoners condemned to
1- 9 death may wish to donate one or more of their organs for
1-10 transplant, any such desire is thwarted by the fact that
1-11 electrocution makes all such organs unsuitable for
1-12 transplant. The intent of the General Assembly in enacting
1-13 this legislation is to provide for a method of execution
1-14 which is compatible with the donation of organs by a
1-15 condemned prisoner.

SECTION 2.

1-16 Article 2 of Chapter 10 of Title 17 of the Official Code of
1-17 Georgia Annotated, relating to the death penalty generally,
1-18 is amended by striking in its entirety Code Section
1-19 17-10-38, relating to death sentences generally, and
1-20 inserting in lieu thereof the following:

1-21 "17-10-38. (Index)

1-22 (a) All persons who have been convicted of a capital
1-23 offense and have had imposed upon them a sentence of death
1-24 shall, at the election of the condemned, suffer such
1-25 punishment either by electrocution or by guillotine. If
1-26 the condemned fails to make an election by the thirtieth
1-27 day preceding the date scheduled for execution, punishment
1-28 shall be by electrocution.

1-29 (b) In all cases in which the defendant is sentenced to be
1-30 electrocuted ~~executed,~~ it shall be the duty of the trial
~~1-31 judge in passing sentence to direct that the defendant be~~

~~1- (Index)~~

LC 21 3643

~~2- 1 delivered to the Department of Corrections for~~
~~2- 2 electrocution execution at a state correctional~~
~~2- 3 institution designated by the department."~~

SECTION 3.

~~2- 4 Said article is further amended by striking in its entirety~~
~~2- 5 Code Section 17-10-44, relating to death chamber apparatus~~
~~2- 6 and related matters, and inserting in lieu thereof the~~
~~2- 7 following:~~

~~2- 8 "17-10-44. (Index)~~

~~2- 9 The Department of Corrections shall provide a death~~
~~2-10 chamber and all necessary apparatus, machinery, and~~
~~2-11 appliances for inflicting the penalty of death by~~
~~2-12 electrocution or by guillotine."~~

SECTION 4.

~~2-13 This Act shall be applicable to all executions occurring on~~
~~2-14 or after August 31, 1996.~~

SECTION 5.

~~2-15 All laws and parts of laws in conflict with this Act are~~
~~2-16 repealed.~~

*Office of the Clerk of the House
Robert E. Rivers, Jr., Clerk of the House
Last Updated on 01/02/97*

~~~~~

## The “**Rainbow Classification**” of New World Order Resisters

“For those who will not accept the new world order, who will reject it, the new world order people have already built **re-education concentration camps** and, for those camps, they have established what they call the ‘**Rainbow Classifications**’ of the new world order prisoners. The rainbow is considered as the 'bridge' leading to the Satanic empire of the new world order.

We already know, for instance, that everyone will have to take an oath to Lucifer in order to cross that bridge into the new age. All who resist that initiation will be sent to detention facilities where they will be separated into different categories, known as the rainbow classification of the New World Order prisoners.

1. **Classification of Christian children**, as planned, is to be as human sacrifices where, within the **black mass** ceremonies, [<sup>173</sup>] they will be forced to participate in any kind of sexual orgies or be kept as sexual slaves.
2. **Classification of prisoners to be used in medical experiments** where drugs and new technologies will be tested on humans.
3. Classification of healthy prisoners for the **International Organ Donation Center** where vital organs will be removed one by one while they are kept alive by mechanical devices.
4. **Classification of all healthy underground workers.** The New World Order is basically a worldwide dictatorship based upon the Luciferian religion; a dictatorship with the illusion of democracy. In order to maintain the illusion of democracy, camps and slave labor will be hidden underground in massive colonies that are being built as we write this report.
5. **Classification of 'Uncertain Prisoners.'** In the international 're-education' center, political and religious prisoners will be re-educated (by whatever

---

<sup>173</sup> For shocking details of what happens at a black satanic mass, see Appendix E: “What is the black or satanic mass?” of [The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial.](#)

means are required) so that they may repent on international television programs and glorify the virtues of the one world government for the benefit of all humanity.

6. Classification of the ***International Execution Center***. Clear enough!

**7. Classification seven.** We are still waiting on the details of the Seventh Classification, and we are awaiting verification of the colors to be assigned to these classifications of prisoners, but this is the basic agenda of those who have planned the new 'paradise' world of the future."<sup>174</sup>

It is this authors contentions that Classification Seven is to be reserved for those prisoners who are to be publicly executed by guillotine. If you look at the above classification, there is *no mention of adult Christians*, only their children. That should tell you who will be beheaded by guillotine—Christians who refuse to take the Mark of the Beast—in public exhibitions of sheer brutality and terror (compare ***The Terror*** of the French Revolution), as prophesied in the *Book of Revelations*:

*“And I saw thrones, and they that sat on them. And judgment was given to them, and to the souls of the ones having been beheaded because of the witness of Jesus, and because of the Word of God, and who had not worshipped the beast nor its image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand.”* (Revelation 20: 4).

Certainly, as we have learnt in this section, the guillotine is an economical method of execution, and it is the only method of execution that preserves vital organs intact so that they can be used in the very profitable transplant surgery industry. But the most chilling fact is this: a guillotine execution is by far the best method to instill fear in the onlookers. And the New World Order is going to be very big on instilling fear!

---

<sup>174</sup> Source: *The Goals of Project Blue Beam*:  
<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/projectbluebeamintoandnworeview.shtml>

Here's some information on the Red, Blue, and Yellow Groups:

## **RED LIST**

**THESE PEOPLE ARE THE ENEMIES OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER. THEY ARE THE LEADERS OF PATRIOT GROUPS, OUTSPOKEN MINISTERS AND RELIGIOUS LEADERS, OUTSPOKEN TALK SHOW HOSTS, COMMUNITY LEADERS AND EVEN PROBABLY INTERNET LEADERS.**

**THESE PEOPLE WILL BE DRAGGED OUT OF THEIR HOMES AND WILL BE TAKEN TO LOCAL DETENTION CENTRES (IF YOUR STATE HAS SCHOOLS SURROUNDED BY BLACK HIGH STEEL SECURITY FENCES, THEN THEY WILL BECOME SUCH DETENTION CENTRES) AND KILLED.**

**THIS WILL TAKE PLACE APPROXIMATELY TWO WEEKS BEFORE MARTIAL LAW IS ENFORCED.**

## **BLUE LIST**

**THESE ARE ALSO ENEMIES OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER, BUT ARE THE FOLLOWERS OF THE RED LIST FOLKS.**

**THESE PEOPLE WILL BE ROUNDED UP AFTER MARTIAL LAW TAKES PLACE, AND WILL BE TAKEN TO THE DEATH CAMPS FOR ELIMINATION.**

**IN FACT ANYONE HAVING COPIES OF CHRISTIAN LITERATURE, VIDEOS, AND OTHER SUCH RESOURCES, WILL SUFFER THE SAME FATE.**

## **YELLOW LIST**

**THESE ARE CITIZENS WHO KNOW NOTHING ABOUT THE NEW WORLD ORDER, AND DON'T WANT TO KNOW. THAT'S PROBABLY THE REASON THEY HAVE BEEN CONSIGNED TO THE YELLOW LIST, AND WE ALL KNOW WHAT THE COLOUR YELLOW DENOTES, DON'T WE?**

**THEY ARE CONSIDERED TO BE NO THREAT AT ALL, AND WILL BE INSTRUCTED AS TO HOW TO BEHAVE AND WILL MOST LIKELY DO WHATEVER THEY ARE TOLD.**

**UNFORTUNATELY THERE ARE TOO MANY OF THESE TO BE EFFECTIVELY CONTROLLED SO MANY WILL BE KILLED OR STARVED.**

**THOSE PEOPLE WHO ARE ON THE YELLOW LIST WHO ARE NOT KILLED WILL BE TAGGED WITH AN RFID MICRO CHIP 666, AND RELEASED LIKE SHEEP TO BE TRACKED AND CONTROLLED.**

**IF YOU REFUSE TO TAKE THE **MARK OF THE BEAST** YOU WILL BE BEHEADED BY GUILLOTINE ON A PUBLIC PLACE, WHICH IS DESIGNED TO SPREAD **THE TERROR**. IF YOU TAKE THE MARK YOU WILL CONDEMN YOURSELF TO AN ETERNITY ETERNAL DEATH.**

~~~~~

Almost as Many African-American Children are Aborted as are Born

KLAN PARENTHOOD
WE ARE THE HOOD IN PARENTHOOD

ABORTION!
Because Lynching is for Amateurs

In America today, almost as many African-American children are aborted as are born.

A black baby is three times more likely to be murdered in the womb than a white baby.

Since 1973, abortion has reduced the black population by over 25 percent.

Twice as many African-Americans have died from abortion than have died from AIDS, accidents, violent crimes, cancer, and heart disease combined.

Every three days, more African-Americans are killed by abortion than have been killed by the Ku Klux Klan in its entire history.

Planned Parenthood operates the nation's largest chain of abortion clinics and almost 80 percent of its facilities are located in minority neighborhoods.

About 13 percent of American women are black, but they submit to over 35 percent of the abortions.

What the Ku Klux Klan Could Only Dream About
The Abortion Industry is Accomplishing

Archives of the American Holocaust
The Writings of Planned Parenthood Founder Margaret Sanger

[Pro-life America](#) [Facts on abortion](#) [Abortion risk](#) [Link to this site](#)

Source:

http://www.klanparenthood.com/History_of_Abortion_Statistics/

Killing Blacks as Planned Parenthood Abortion

KLAN PARENTHOOD
WE ARE THE HOOD IN PARENTHOOD

KLAN PARENTHOOD
BLACK GENOCIDE
NAZIS & ABORTION
DEATH CAMPS
ABORTION PICTURES
UNBORN BABIES
TUSKEGEE STUDY
KILLING METHODS
KILLING TOOLS
YOUR COMMENTS
CONTACT US

KLAN PARENTHOOD

Lynching by the Ku Klux Klan isn't as efficient at killing Blacks as Planned Parenthood abortions. Thanks to them, in America today, almost as many black babies are killed by abortion as are born.

This brochure presents abortion statistics that highlight the genocide that is being waged on the Black community by Planned Parenthood and the supporters of legalized abortion. It also exposes the racist ideas of Planned Parenthood's founder, Margaret Sanger, who openly admitted in her autobiography that she was once the featured speaker at a KKK meeting.

The truth revealed by the abortion facts and quotes in this brochure will open your eyes.

[Click here for a FREE COPY of this brochure](#)

Pro-life groups interested in doing bulk mailings should call 940-380-8800 for volume prices.

"Always to me any aroused group was a good group, and therefore I accepted an invitation to talk to the women's branch of the Ku Klux Klan..."
Planned Parenthood founder, Margaret Sanger
(*Margaret Sanger: An Autobiography*, P.366)

Lynching
is for amateurs

KlanParenthood.com

[Pro-life America](#) [Facts on abortion](#) [Abortion risk](#) [Link to this site](#)

Source:

http://www.klanparenthood.com/Planned_Parenthood_Ku_Klux_Klan_KKK_Nazis/

Obama's Elite Agenda: Black Abortion for Profit

By Richard Evans
Senior Correspondent, HM.com,
June 3, 2009

Source: http://www.henrymakow.com/obama_planned_parents_negro_pr.html



In a 1934 letter, Margaret Sanger, founder of Planned Parenthood, wrote to her financial sponsor, Clarence Gamble (the Proctor & Gamble heir) :

*"We should hire three or four colored ministers, preferably with social-service backgrounds, and with engaging personalities. The most successful educational approach to the Negro is through a religious appeal. We don't want the word to go out **that we want to exterminate the Negro population** and the minister is the man who can straighten out that idea if it ever occurs to any of their more rebellious members."*

2007:

Speaking before Rockefeller sponsored Planned Parenthood's 'Action fund' banquet July 17th 2007, candidate Barack Obama made his public announcement that his 'first act as President' would be signing FOCA ("Freedom of Choice Act") [It was.](#)

The "Freedom of Choice" act amounts to **de-regulation of the abortion industry and provides free federally funded abortions on demand.** Obama is that 'colored minister with social-service background and engaging personality' Sanger envisioned.

Planned Parenthood's slogan last year -- "why should I be punished with a baby?"-- was featured in television commercial campaigns.

Obama mouthed this very slogan at a campaign speech in Johnstown PA: "I have two daughters. If they make a mistake, I don't want them punished with a baby."

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tTB1-TtwWdQ>

PLANNED PARENTHOOD TARGETS BLACK ABORTIONS

PLANNED PARENTHOOD operates the largest chain of abortion clinics in the US. It has more than 850 "Health Centers" (abortion centers), 80% are in minority neighborhoods. The organization performed 22 percent of all abortions in 2005

(260,000 out of 1.2 million abortions.)

[According to a Fox TV story](#), "Blacks do, indeed, have much higher rates of abortions than whites or other minority groups. In 2000, while blacks made up 17 percent of live births, they made up more than twice that share of abortions (36 percent). If those aborted children had been born, the number of blacks born would have been slightly over 50 percent greater than it was.

The comparison with whites and other minorities is striking. Whites made up 78 percent of live births, but only 57 percent of abortions. Non-black minorities had 7 percent of live births and 5 percent of abortions. Data from 1973 on indicate that black women's share of abortions has consistently been at least twice their share of live births."



According to "[Klan Parenthood](#)," **A black baby is three times more likely to be murdered in the womb than a white baby.** Since 1973, abortion has reduced the black population by over 25 percent. Twice as many African-Americans have died from abortion than have died from AIDS, accidents, violent crimes, cancer, and heart disease combined.

Every three days, more African-Americans are killed by abortion than have been killed by the Ku Klux Klan in its entire history. About 13 percent of American women are black, but they submit to over 35 percent of the abortions."

THE ABORTION INDUSTRY

Bernard Nathanson, M.D., co-founder of pro-abortion "National Association for the Repeal of Abortion Laws" recalled creating the slogans for 'pro-choice' public relations with Betty Friedan back in 1968. Such slogans included, "Women must have control over their own bodies." , and "Freedom of choice - a basic American right."

"I remember laughing when we made those slogans up. We were looking for some sexy, catchy slogans to capture public opinion. They were very cynical slogans then, just as all of these slogans today are very, very cynical."

It was a racket. **Promote the breakdown of marriage while simultaneously promoting promiscuous sex behavior, with abortion as handy backup birth control.** The only thing better would be if the federal government covered the abortion cost for impoverished teens - the very demographic targeted by Sanger's eugenics agenda.

Nathanson and other former abortionists and clinic personnel have come clean after becoming revulsed by the rampant profiteering of abortion providers. Nathanson says all abortion doctors and staff are well aware they're in the business of terminating live human beings. After performing thousands of procedures, literally butchering the unborn, all rationalizations break down.

Thousands of young women die annually from botched legal abortions performed at a rate of 120 procedures per urban clinic per day, 8 am to midnight shifts, seven days a week. Nathanson himself estimates he's performed 75,000 abortions during his career as an abortionist. The average cost to the patient for an abortion is around \$480.00.

Doctors and staff who do the dirty work are expendable and replaceable. Abortion clinics now are operated as large franchises with profits going to their boards and shareholders. Only so much profit can be had from the abortion market alone, which with Obama's signing of FOCA will reach saturation shortly. Tax payer funded abortion will increase the numbers to the maximum, but the corporate owners and investors of this industry want more profit.

Human baby corpses --stem cells and tissue-- are worth money. What's left of the ban on wholesale harvesting of aborted human cell tissue has cost investors billions of dollars a year.

Margaret Sanger and Heinrich Himmler probably never dreamed that exterminating 'undesirables' could be so profitable. Sanger merely wanted to rid American society of 'weeds'. Himmler dreamed of his Aryan supermen perpetuating the thousand year Fourth Reich.

The Negro Project: Planned Parenthood founder Margaret Sanger's eugenics plan for black Americans

<http://www.blackgenocide.org/negro.html>

Abortion and Black Genocide (Barack Obama and the Negro Project)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GfFVKqHWJUo&feature=related>

Obama's Tax-Funded Abortions Project

<http://lauraechevarria.blogspot.com/2009/05/tax-funded-abortions-in-dc.html>

Obama Abortion Agenda - (see the step-by-step plan in full)

<http://www.nrlc.org/ObamaAbortionAgenda/Index.html>

Pro-Choice co-founder rips abortion industry

http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=30098

Pro-Abortion Lawmakers Propose "FOCA" to Invalidate All Limits on Abortion

<http://www.nrlc.org/FOCA/LawmakersProposeFOCA.html>

Read FOCA

http://www.usccb.org/prolife/issues/FOCA/FOCA_FactSheet08.pdf

http://www.usccb.org/prolife/issues/FOCA/FOCA_FactSheet08.pdf

100 Abortion Pictures ...

100 ABORTION PICTURES

100AbortionPictures.com - Abortion photos prove abortion is the violent killing of a premature baby. [Click here if you DON'T wish to see graphic pictures of aborted babies.](#)

Note that graphic abortion pictures exist because the aborted babies in these photos were killed by abortionists who were paid to 'terminate' their pregnancy. Like victims of the Nazi holocaust, aborted babies have no right to life. 'Pro-choice' treats unborn babies just like the Nazis treated the Jews. In America, thousands daily are tortured to death - torn limb from limb, chemically burned, and worse. [Click here for [facts on abortion procedures](#). For more on [partial birth abortion](#), click here.]

[Click on the thumbnail photos to see the pictures of aborted babies in full-size.](#) (Some of the photos show the same baby from different angles for added clarity.)



The image displays a grid of 50 small photographs arranged in 5 rows and 10 columns. The photos show various states of aborted babies, some appearing as small, curled figures, others as more developed infants with visible injuries or disfigurements. One photo in the second row, second column, is labeled 'MALACHI'.

Source:

[http://www.klanparenthood.com/Aborted Baby Pictures Abortion Photos/index.cfm](http://www.klanparenthood.com/Aborted_Baby_Pictures_Abortion_Photos/index.cfm)

~~~~~

***The American Holocaust:***  
**See Inside an Abortion Death Camp**

Few memories resonate throughout humanity more than the images of the decaying bodies of Nazi victims. However, these pictures were not taken in 1945 by an Army victorious over evil. No, these images were taken just a couple of years ago — in a scene that is repeated every week in every American city, in your city. How long will you sit idly by?

The following pictures were taken 1/25/98 and 2/1/98 at:

**National Cyto-Path Laboratories**  
**3780 Woodruff Ave., #K**  
**Long Beach, CA 90808**

This “lab” is a depot for Family Planning Associates, California’s largest abortion mill chain. Every container holds a baby who was murdered by abortion. The size of the container is proportional to the age of the child. The larger containers hold 2nd trimester babies. Each of these children deserved to live. (Please give these pictures time to load.)



**More shocking details:**

[Body Parts for Sale](#)

[America's War Dead!](#)

[Horror of Abortion](#)

[Partial Birth Abortion Scam](#)

[Number of Abortions!](#)

[Abortion is Murder!](#)

[Horror in Plano Texas!](#)

[Planned Parenthood is Evil!](#)

[Abortion and Baal-Worship](#)

[ABORTION RITES: How Feminists Spirituality is Reframing the Abortion Debate](#)  
(.PDF file)

[See Inside An Abortion Death-Camp!](#)

[Abortion Spending](#)

[Abortion - America's Killer!](#)

[Abortuaries!](#)

[Why We Oppose Planned Parenthood](#)

[Big Families](#) (The wicked are trying to PREVENT you from having a big family!)

[The Truth About Margaret Sanger](#) (Planned Parenthood's Racist Founder)

[The Negro Project](#) (Margaret Sanger's Eugenic Plan for Black America)

[Genocide!](#)

~~~~~

Abortion Survivor Tells of Great Suffering

Abortion survivor Gianna Jessen - in her own words - [video 1](#) ~ link ~ [video 2](#) ~ link
~ This woman as a child survived a late term abortion; with serious health problems for the rest of her life. She tells how the saline solution used in most abortions causes the unborn baby great suffering as it burns the child from the inside and outside.

Here are the links again:

Video #1: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kPF1FhCMPuQ>

Video #2: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k8B1nKGIAeg>

~~~~~

## Evil [people] are more likely than most to politically aggrandize themselves.

“At one point I defined evil as ‘The exercise of political power—that is, the imposition of one’s will upon others by overt or covert coercion—in order to avoid ... spiritual growth.’ ...

Because their wilfulness is so extraordinary—and always accompanied by a lust for power—I suspect that the evil are more likely than most to politically aggrandize themselves. Yet at the same time, being unsubmitted, their extreme wilfulness is likely to lead them into political debacles.”<sup>175</sup>

~~~~~

Codex Alimentarius: The Silent Stalker of Your Health

Summary from Ian Crane

The UN / EU Plan To Destroy Organic Farming and to Eradicate the Complementary and Natural Health Care Industry.

*“Having spent the past twelve months investigating **Codex Alimentarius**, I am deeply disturbed by the almost total lack of awareness (or even interest) with regard to the implications of this pernicious global Commission, particularly amongst those most affected by the excesses of this restrictive legislation.*

In the words of the National Health Federation, the aims and objectives of Codex Alimentarius are as follows:

- Only low-potency, “me too” supplements available that will do nothing for your health.
- All or most foods genetically-modified.
- Beneficial supplements unavailable or sold by prescription only.

For many people, this agenda is so outrageous, they cannot believe such goals are achievable; yet this may well be the reality as soon as **31st December 2009**, if the Codex Alimentarius Commission continues to disregard input from those who offer a counter perspective to the combined forces of Big Farmer and Big Pharma.

For the past five years the European challenge to Codex has been led by Dr. Robert Vererk, Executive Director of the Alliance for Natural Health and Scientific Advisor

¹⁷⁵ Peck, M Scott, *People of The Lie: The Hope For Healing Human Evil*, Rider Publishing, Melbourne, 1983, p. 177.

to the National Health Federation. Yet despite the efforts of the ANH, the NHF and the Dr. Rath Foundation the Codex agenda lumbers ever closer to the EU statute books.

In April of 2005, the ANH mounted a legal challenge to the Codex Commission; Justice Leendert A Geelhoed, the European Union Advocate General, referred to the arbitrary powers of the Codex-supporting EU legislation as being "about as transparent as a black box".

The subsequent 12th July 2005 ruling of the International Court of Justice in Luxembourg followed the July 4th Rome meeting of Codex when the 85 countries present ratified the restrictive guidelines for dietary supplements. Six days after London was awarded the 2012 Olympics and just five days after the London Bombings, there was little mention of the ICJ ruling in the British media.

Amongst the most disturbing component contained within Article 6 of the EU Directive, **is that it strictly prohibits information about diseases being treatable by nutrients** and calls for future supplement dosage restrictions.

Such is the power and influence of Big Pharma!

Today the EU pays an annual fine of \$150 million to maintain its ban on the US hormone-fed beef. Clear evidence that WTO rules put free-trade interests of agribusiness above national health concerns.

Meanwhile, a flood of new GMO products are surreptitiously being introduced into EU agriculture. Monsanto, Syngenta and other GMO multinationals have already taken advantage of lax national rules in new EU member countries such as Poland to get the GMO 'foot-in-the door.' Pro-GMO governments, such as that of Angela Merkel in Germany, abdicate any responsibility by claiming they are **only following WTO 'orders.'** Which is exactly the line taken by the FSA!

Powerful agribusiness multinationals such as Monsanto, Dow Chemicals and DuPont are working through the WTO-backed Codex Alimentarius Commission in their determination to overrun national or regional efforts to halt the march of GMO.

Such is the power and influence of Big Farmer!

NHF and ANH resistance to Codex will potentially be little more than an inconvenience to the prime movers behind this pernicious global agenda ... unless and until such time as there is a wider realisation that the organic farming and natural health industries may soon be little more than a memory.

Meanwhile, I close by observing that Big Pharma and Big Farmer have a very well prepared strategy to ensure the success of the Codex agenda. The fact that they have a strategy is a very positive indicator ... because it demonstrates that they are well aware that **it is not yet a 'done deal'!**

Our challenge is to demonstrate that no corporate strategy can be effective against the universal desire to retain the basic human right to food and health freedom.

Our Future is in Our Hands."¹⁷⁶

~~~~~

## Never Heard Of Codex?

**That's Exactly What They Want**

**Codex Agenda:** Only low-potency, "me too" supplements available that will do nothing for your health

All or most foods **genetically-modified**, such as what they have achieved with the unhealthy rapeseed and re-badged it as Canola Oil and sold it in millions of gallons to the gullible and ignorant public.

Beneficial supplements unavailable or sold by prescription only All Coming to You in the Future, if Codex Has its Way

Educate And Empower Yourself About Codex V Protect Your Health And That Of Your Loved Ones

## What Is Codex?

*Codex Alimentarius* is Latin for "Food Code." The *Codex Alimentarius Commission*, based in Rome, Italy, and created in 1963, is an international organization jointly run by the Food and Agricultural Organization (FAO) and the World Health Organization (WHO) of the United Nations. One of its 27 committees, the Codex Committee on Nutrition and Foods for Special Dietary Use (CCNFSDU) is responsible for Dietary Supplements and Special Foods. The CCNFSDU meets once yearly in Germany (its host country) and the National Health Federation is the only health-freedom group that is a Codex-recognized organization with the right to attend and speak out at these meetings.

Codex's published goals are to develop and adopt uniform food standards for its member countries and to promote the free and unhindered international flow of food goods, thereby eliminating trade barriers to food and providing food safety.

## How Does It Affect Your Health?

Unfortunately, implementation of this goal has **headed in the WRONG DIRECTION.**

Why?

---

<sup>176</sup> Ian Crane at <http://www.iancrane.co.uk/index.php>

Because, among other reasons:

- "The delegates to the committees are regulatory bureaucrats, largely out of touch with consumers and influenced by **commercial interests adverse to true health**. As a result, they are establishing unhealthy guidelines.
- "The U.S. FDA delegate at Codex is no friend to health freedom, as shown when it announced the FDA's intention to harmonize U.S. food regulations to international standards, a position it also took in an October 11, 1995 Federal Register pronouncement.
- "In 1994, Codex began the process of establishing "guidelines" to govern international trade in food supplements. This will be used to exclude high-potency American supplements and move towards harmonization of the more-liberal U.S. food regulatory regime with the harsh European regulatory model that only allows **ridiculously low potency** and expensive supplements to be marketed.
- "Other Codex-harmonization issues concern food additives, GM (genetically-modified) foods, food labeling, infant formulas, risk assessment of food supplements, and other related issues.

### **Why Is The U.S. FDA Codex Delegate Not Fighting For Your Health Rights At Codex?**

The U.S. FDA despises the 1994 DSHEA Act V which, by removing the FDA's arbitrary enforcement powers, has protected our rights to healthy food supplements. Unfortunately, as a cozy friend of the drug companies and with an anti-supplement mentality, **the FDA has acted to suppress supplements in favor of drugs instead**. The FDA knows that it is politically difficult to attack DSHEA directly, so it and its allies try indirectly to eliminate DSHEA by having supplements treated as drugs rather than as foods. The FDA is using harsh and restrictive Codex guidelines and other international, anti-health harmonization rules and regulations as one way to undermine DSHEA.

The NHF has been monitoring Codex meetings since the mid-1990s and actually present at these meetings since 2000. Having recognized the threat early on, the NHF obtained official Codex-recognized status as an INGO (International non-governmental organization), which allows the NHF the right to speak out for health-freedom at these Codex meetings and against this U.S. FDA and Codex agenda. No other healthfreedom organization has such status, so the NHF is unique in this respect and the lone non-governmental voice at Codex for health freedom.

### **What Can You Do To Help Fight For Our Health Freedoms?**

Be persistently vocal and contact your legislators to complain about the lack of representation by the FDA and Dr. Barbara Schneeman at Codex meetings.

Remember, politicians do not see the light, they feel the heat. Write your clearly stated concerns, then call, e-mail, and also fax, use every approach. If you reside in their district, they will listen to you, as they want your vote and your money. Write letters to the editor, educate friends and co-workers. It must be a grass-roots effort to save our country as history has shown that we cannot expect politicians and bureaucrats to do it for us.

### **To further educate yourself on Codex:**

Visit <http://www.thenhf.com> (Codex page)

Go to our website for our just-released Codex book, which unmask the true Codex agenda in a reader-friendly form.

Join the NHF and support our decade long struggle against the Codex threat.

Help The NHF Conquer The Codex Grip

### ***Don't Wait Until It's Too Late***

Know Your Enemy And What You Can Do To Fight Back

About the National Health Federation

Established in 1955, the National Health Federation is a consumer-education, health-freedom organization working to protect individuals' rights to choose to consume healthy food, take supplements and use alternative therapies without government restrictions. With consumer members all over the world, and a Board of Governors and Advisory Board containing representatives from 6 different countries, the Federation is unique in being the only consumer health freedom organization in the world to enjoy official observer status with the Codex Alimentarius Commission.

The information above has been compiled from the [National Health Federation Website](#), as well as from [Ian Crane's Website](#), as well

### ***Soon, Every Single Thing You Put In Your Mouth, Will Be Regulated By Codex Alimentarius***

These standards will apply to every country that is a member of the World Trade Organisation (WTO). Presently there are 153 member nations.

Some Codex standards which are proposed to take effect on December 31, 2009, and which will be completely irrevocable once initiated, include:

- “All nutrients (e.g. vitamins and minerals) are to be considered toxins/poisons and are to be removed from *all* food because Codex prohibits the use of nutrients to ‘prevent, treat or cure any condition or disease.’
- All food (including organic) is to be irradiated, thus removing all ‘toxic’ nutrients from food (unless consumers can source their food locally). The precursor to Codex harmonization in this area began in the USA in August 2008 with the clandestine decision to mandate the mass irradiation of all lettuce and spinach in the name of public health and safety. If the safety of the public was the main concern of the US Food and Drug Administration (FDA), then why were people not alerted to this new practice?
- *Nutrients allowed* will be limited to a Positive List developed by Codex; it will include such ‘beneficial’ nutrients as fluoride (3.8 mg daily), sourced from industrial waste.
- All nutrients (e.g. vitamins A, B, C, D, zinc and magnesium) that have any positive health impact on the body will be deemed illegal in therapeutic doses under Codex and are to be reduced to amounts negligible to health, with maximum limits set at 15 per cent of the current Recommended Dietary Allowance (RDA). You will not be able to obtain these nutrients in therapeutic doses anywhere in the world, even with a prescription.

Potentially permissible *safe* levels of nutrients under the Codex are not yet set in stone. Some probable examples based on the European Union (EU) system may include:

- Niacin: upper limit of 34  $\mu\text{g}$  (micrograms) daily (effective daily doses range from 2,000 to 3,000  $\mu\text{g}$ ).
  - Vitamin C: upper limit of 65 to 225  $\mu\text{g}$  (micrograms) daily (effective daily doses range from 6,000 to 10,000  $\mu\text{g}$ ).
  - Vitamin D: upper limit of 5  $\mu\text{g}$  (micrograms) daily (effective daily doses range from 6,000 to 10,000  $\mu\text{g}$ ).
  - Vitamin E: upper limit of 15 IU (international units) of alpha tocopherol per day, even though alpha tocopherol by itself has been implicated in cell damage and is toxic to the body (effective daily doses of mixed tocopherols range from 10,000 to 12,000 IU).
- It will most likely be illegal to give *any* advice on nutrition (including in written articles posted online and in journals as well as oral advice to a friend, a family member or anyone else). This directive applies to any and all reports on vitamins and minerals and all nutritionists’ consultations. This type of information may be considered a hidden barrier to trade and may result in economic trade sanctions for the involved country.

- All dairy cows on the planet are to be treated with Monsanto's genetically engineered recombinant bovine growth hormone (rBGH).
- All animals used for food are to be treated with potent antibiotics and exogenous growth hormones.
- Deadly and carcinogenic organic pesticides, including seven of the 12 worst (e.g. hexachlorobenzene, toxaphene and Aldrin), which were banned by 176 countries (including the US) in 1991 at the Stockholm Convention on Persistent Organic Pollutants, will be allowed back into food at elevated levels.
- The Codex will allow dangerous and toxic levels of aflatoxin (0.5 ppb) in milk. Aflatoxin, produced in animal feed that's gone mouldy in storage, is the second-most-potent (non-radiation-related) carcinogenic compound known.
- Use of growth hormones and antibiotics will be mandatory on all livestock, birds and aquacultural species meant for human consumption.
- The worldwide introduction of unlabelled and deadly GMOs into crops, animals, fish and plants will be mandated.
- Elevated levels of residue from pesticides and insecticides that are toxic to humans will be allowed.”<sup>177</sup>

## The Population Control Agenda

“Codex is similar to other population control measures undertaken clandestinely by governments of the western world: for example, the introduction of DNA-damaging and latent immunosuppressive agents in vaccines (e.g. weaponised avian flu and AIDS), aspartame, chemtrails, chemotherapy for cancer *treatment* and RU486 (the abortion pill funded by the Rockefeller dynasty).

FAO and WHO have estimated that by the introduction of just the vitamin and mineral guidelines alone, with 10 years a *minimum* three billion deaths will result. One billion of these deaths will be due to starvation, and two billion as a result of preventable and degenerative diseases of undernutrition, e.g., cancer, cardiovascular disease and diabetes.

The foisting of degraded, demineralised, pesticide-filled and irradiated foods on consumers is the fastest and most efficient way to cause a profitable surge in malnutrition and preventable and degenerative diseases, for which the most appropriate course of action is toxic pharmaceutical treatment. Death for profit is the new name of the game.”<sup>178</sup>

---

<sup>177</sup> Article by Gregory Damato, “Combatting the Codex Alimentarius,” *Nexus* magazine, October–November, 2008, pp. 16-17. <http://www.NexusMagazine.com>

<sup>178</sup> Gregory Damato, “Combatting the Codex Alimentarius,” *Nexus* magazine, October–November, 2008, pp. 17-18.

~~~~~

The Secret Road to Mount Olympus or **The Brute Farce of World War Two?**

By George Paxinos
July 30, 2009

FAIR USE NOTICE: This book contains much copyrighted material the use of which has not been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. We are making such material available, in the public interest, in our efforts to expose and advance the understanding of the issues covered here. We believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material.

"Freely you received, freely give." (Matthew 10:8)

Source: <http://www.rense.com/general86/TheSecret.pdf>

A Sordid Story of Intermarrying, Ruling Families, National Aspirations, National Betrayals on national and international levels, wannabe Neo-Gods and Human Slavery ad Infinitum -- unless Man finally stands up on his Hind Legs and has a Real Go at Wiping Out his Would-Be Betters.

*We'll seek them here, we'll seek them there,
We'll seek them almost everywhere.
Are they in Heaven, or Down Below,
Evil, elusive, N.W.O.? (GP)*

Have you ever wondered why Cindy McCain liked to dress like a space-princess during her husband's presidential campaign? – Or why Prince Harry once turned up at a party, wearing the Swastika armband of a Very “Verboten!” Party?

There might be an explanation to all of this, but unless we re-think our “historically”-received world-view, **we won't ever see it** ... and for that, and to understand what is really happening in the world and its politics today, we have to return to 1945, to the closing days of World War Two ...

When, in mid-March of 1945, SS-General Dr. of Engineering Hans Kammler launched the world's very first ICBM (Inter-Continental Ballistic Missile) from **Thuringen** (Thuringia) in Central Germany and it passed over northern Norway thirty minutes later, (ca. 1'400 miles), to impact the frozen Arctic wastes after 45 minutes' flight, (2'100+ Miles?), guided to a planted radio beacon by its on-board homing-device and missing its target by a full six Metres (around 20 feet) (!) as it slammed into the far Northern ice, it seemed that the Second World War had just been won for Germany, right at the last moment, at “five-minutes-to-midnight” as Hitler had prophesied to his German people -- and that by his long-promised

“Wunderwaffe” or “**Wonder-Weapon.**” The accuracy of that homing-device was not to be achieved by either the USSR or the USA for many decades to come.

Around that time, a team of German agents had been landed by submarine on the US coastline to plant homing devices in cities like New York, Washington, Chicago, Detroit and others, but was intercepted by the FBI. Everything had been ready to go : Hitler had come through with his long-promised Wunderwaffe. At this time, in mid-March of 1945 in the closing days of WWII, with US General George S. Patton making his desperate dash with his tank army across Bavaria, heading for this **secret** area of last-stand, Nazi high-tech development, a move historians of the time could not comprehend, (as he should by rights have been heading for the German capital, Berlin), Patton had been ordered there to secure the high technology the Allies had found out was being developed in that area. With Hitler's Thousand-Year-Reich collapsing about his ears after only twelve years, as his enemies moved in on Germany from all points of the compass and he was admonishing his followers to “Hold out, until five-minutes-past-midnight” as an unbeatable Wunderwaffe or Wonder-Weapon would be available at “five-minutes-to-twelve”, all his adherents were desperately hoping that he would come through on his promise. Beleaguered everywhere, Hitler had moved his remaining weapons labs and his best forces into the area of Germany known as Thuringen, (Thuringia), where **secret** underground factories were churning out V-1 Flying-Bombs, V-2 rockets and rumoured electro-gravitic flying saucers ... and the new Amerika-Rakete or “America-Rocket,” the world's first true ICBM!

There were two carrier rockets capable of such a feat : one, the A9/A10, a two-stage, liquid-fuelled, larger variant of the V2 rocket developed at Peenemuende by Dr Walther Thiel, designer of both the V-2's engines and the newer, 200-ton-thrust engines for the booster stage of the new A9/A10 “Amerika-Rakete” and by better-popularised Wernher, Baron von Braun. The second rocket was the three-stage, solid-fuelled brainchild of the SS engineering team at the Czech Skoda works, led by the secretive SS-General Doctor of Engineering, Hans Kammler.

A few days previously, two independent tests of small, compact, enhanced-fission or, in one case, perhaps even direct-fusion nuclear weapon, had been carried out in that same troop-training area of Germany, near a town named Ohrdruf, in a landscape whose appearance was markedly altered by the micro-nuclear blasts, and near which the German Reich's most-**secret** research and manufacturing facilities were located deep underground, some of which have not even been found to this very day. The realisation by the Western Allies of truly small nuclear weapons on the scale of the German designs of 1945, variously described by witnesses of the time as being “**around the size of a small pumpkin,**” would have to wait another 20 to 40 years or so.

The first bomb test created the typically brilliant nuclear flash with fireball and mushroom cloud, the second only the brilliant flash with no mushroom cloud (!). Witnesses with unprotected eyes suffered major problems, and severe headaches were predominant throughout the area. The first test incinerated hundreds of unwanted slave-workers purposely arranged close to the event and over a dozen SS guards and so badly burned many hundreds more workers and several dozen

SS men, that they had had to be shot to put them out of their misery [!].

Even more remarkable, is the fact that the Allies apparently had excellent intelligence on quite another German test of a nuclear weapon, as only a nuke could produce the quantity of energy and concentrated heat intensity to do what was apparently the first deliberate test of a nuclear weapon on a town-sized human population, a town specially built and its Jewish population of 20'000 installed for that very purpose, an event well-documented by several sources : this came out at the Nuremberg Tribunals during the cross-questioning of Albert Speer, Hitler's former architect and then-Reich's Armaments Minister, see :

www.law.umkc.edu/faculty/projects/ftrials/nuremberg/Speer.html

... in which the pertinent part went like this:

“MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out near Auschwitz and I would like to ask you if you heard about it or knew about it. The purpose of the experiment was *to find a quick and complete way of destroying people* without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out, and this is the experiment, as I am advised. A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction, these 20,000 people *were eradicated almost instantaneously*, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them; that it developed, the explosive developed, temperatures of from 400 to 500 centigrade and destroyed them without leaving any trace at all.

Do you know about that experiment?

SPEER: No, and I consider it utterly improbable. If we had had such a weapon under preparation, I should have known about it. But we did not have such a weapon. It is clear that in chemical warfare attempts were made on both sides to carry out research on all the weapons one could think of, because one did not know which party would start chemical warfare first.”

[The temperatures mentioned above should by rights have another zero tacked onto them at the end, that is, be ten times greater than quoted here. Was this a mistake, an oversight, or a deliberate obfuscation of the facts so as not to alarm the world ***that the Germans, not the Western Allies, had developed the world's first recent-history atomic bombs?*** -- Author]

But even more remarkable than this flat-out denial by someone who should by rights have known, is the fact that the judge himself seems to have suggested a way out of the dilemma of ever rolling up this awkward question again at any

time in the future -- and Albert Speer grasped this apparently leading-question and proffered straw and answered to everyone's future satisfaction, thus laying the spook of a possible German nuclear weapon that would have spoiled forever the post-War Allied Legend of their having developed one first:

“MR. JUSTICE JACKSON: The reports, then, of a new and **secret weapon were exaggerated for the purpose of keeping the German people in the war?**

SPEER: That was the case mostly during the last phase of the war. From August, or rather June or 7/1944 on I very often went to the front. I visited about 40 front-line divisions in their sectors and could not help seeing that the troops, just like the German people, were given hopes about a new weapon coming, new weapons and wonder-weapons which, without requiring the use of soldiers, without military forces, would guarantee victory. In this belief lies the **secret why so many people in Germany offered their lives, although common sense told them that the war was over. They believed that within the near future this new weapon would arrive. I wrote to Hitler about it and also tried in different speeches, even before Goebbels' propaganda leaders, to work against this belief. Both Hitler and Goebbels told me, however, that this was no propaganda of theirs but that it was a belief which had grown up amongst the people. Only in the dock here in Nuremberg, I was-told by Fritzsche that this propaganda was spread systematically among the people through some channels or other, and that SS Standartenfuhrer Berg was responsible for it. Many things have become clear to me since, because this man Berg, as a representative of the Ministry of Propaganda, had often taken part in meetings, in big sessions of my Ministry, as he was writing articles about these sessions. There he heard of our future plans and then used this knowledge to tell the people about them with more imagination than truth.”**

So why was Hitler's Wunderwaffe never used? Why, with the A9/A10 ready-to-go, with a maximum range of 4,000 Kilometres or 2,500 miles, by going into a long supersonic glide high in the stratosphere, with its accurate homing systems and its compact nuclear warheads small enough to be transported, were the cities of New York, Washington, London and Moscow not simply incinerated off the face of the earth, in short, ***why did Germany lose the war?***

[If you think the story of the German Atom Bomb is baloney, take a look at the picture at the end of this article, of a German technical estimate of damage to New York -- some-when between 1941 and 1943! (Picture free off the Web, attributes unknown) -- Author]

Historically founded, it was all ready-to-go, and it looked like Hitler was about to win the war, just as he had promised, at five-minutes-to-twelve.

So what went wrong?

According to a book, “*Geheime Reichssache: Thueringen Und Die Deutsche Atombombe*” (*Secret Reich Matter: Thuringia and the German Atomic Bomb*) by German authors Edgar Mayer and Thomas Mehner, (Kopp Verlag, 2004, 2008), what went wrong was that as Hitler was about to move into his new Fuehrerbunker in Thuringia to lead his country's victorious resurgence from defeat into victory at the last moment, **his use of the Wunderwaffe was DENIED HIM** – and by no lesser-figures than his Minister of Armaments, Albert Speer, and SS-General Dr Hans Kammler, his Chief of Research and Development, himself!

WHY, one might ask? – And the answer is simple – though not necessarily to us! : **BECAUSE BOTH OF THEM BELONGED TO THE GERMAN ELITE!** – an Elite who had decided (ostensibly) to stop the War (and the Third Reich?) at that point, to, presumably, sometime in the future, lead the world into a newer, better, Fourth Reich! So WHY would the Elite pull the plug on Their Boy, Adolf Hitler? Because, **that handful of families that rule the world ARE ALL RELATED!**: Down the ages, to fortify allegiances of power in order to broaden their power-base and extend their kingdoms and might over the common people, kings would marry queens and arrange for princes to marry princesses, for, as the old adage goes : “Blood Is Thicker Than Water!” – And We, The Peasants, Are, To Them, The Water! Only the “Bloodlines”, the self-elected “Elite”, may rule!!

Otherwise, the last bit about the Third Reich “choosing” to fall simply doesn't make any sense at all, for, as WWII came to a close, Germany's much-vaunted “racial purity” was immediately diluted and miscegenated in being over-run by invading, raping armies, while Germany's rapid postwar development was mainly achieved by a massive influx of foreign “guest-worker” help – that came to settle. So why lose your country and your people, if you could have saved both -- and yourself, too, into the bargain? Because, to the Elite, its peoples are expendable! And why did Germany seemingly passively go along with the Post-War Allied Legend of Western Allied superiority in the technological field, when, according to recent documents coming to light, (cf. The book, *Critical Mass* by Carter Hydrick), Martin Bormann, Hitler's Deputy Reichsfuehrer, had, in early May of 1945, **turned over to the USA one of the Reich's most-advanced U-boats, U234, with 560 Kilograms (1'132 lbs) of enriched Uranium-235 in its oxide form,** along with infrared proximity fuses that could be used for simultaneous detonation of the many implosion detonators in implosion-type nuclear weapons, **and thereby helped the stalled Manhattan Project out of its hole** in production of Enriched Uranium and solved what was at that time still an intractable problem for the Americans in the implosion-detonation process for their Plutonium Bomb?

Martin Bormann, who was officially testified as dead, having been seen “killed” – [and that at least twice (!)]– during the final battle for Berlin, was yet tracked by Argentinian Intelligence when he entered Argentina in 1948 (!!), on a steamer from Italy, **dressed as a Jesuit monk** and **carrying a Vatican passport (!!!)**. He not only held a JOINT (!) bank-account with Argentine then-dictator Juan Peron,

but banked around the world IN HIS OWN NAME (!!!!) (see Joseph P. Farrel's "NaziInternational") – in other words, he was NOT really hiding at all – *except in "official" media history!* – so just WHO was covering-up for WHOM, and WHY???

[Nazarene Remnant comment: Operation Paperclip was a plan wherein top Nazi's were brought into the USA at the end of the Second World War. After being financed and having their appearance altered, they became "sleepers," working underground towards the emergence of the yet to be "awakened" *Fourth Reich*, which is what we are about to live through. For more details on Operation Paperclip visit www.educate-yourself.org]

Had Bormann cut a deal with the Americans for his and his friends' survival, by turning over to them plans and even components for obsolescent V2 rockets and Messerschmidt Me-262 jet fighters and by then for the Germans quite obsolete, primitive and clumsy nuclear weapons, along with perhaps two finished A-bombs, according to some witnesses, one of which, the gun-type U-235 fission-bomb of "Little Boy"-type, might actually have been dropped on Hiroshima, as that bomb design had, by American accounts of "their" development of it, never been tested in practice (!)– but according to some speculation on *the emerging, hidden real history of the end of WWII*, might actually have been a GERMAN-MADE bomb and have already been tested by the Germans in the wastes of the Eastern Front? That possibility, that Bormann cut a deal with the USA for his continued survival, is pertinent, as, according to the book "Aftermath" by Ladislav FARRAGO, metaphorically half of South America knew perfectly well where Bormann was and what he was doing, but it is NOT the only satisfactory answer, as I see it: *An even more-comprehensive answer*, which would also explain major-power complicity in even the information allowed to be made public at the Nuremberg Trials, is that the Elite had perhaps, for reasons known to them but not to us, either decided to call the war quits, either because sufficient profits had already been accrued and further attrition was undesirable to the post-war rebuilding of their economies, or else (Wotan preserve us!) had actually *staged WWII to force-develop the technology needed to get them, as an elite group, off-planet in time to escape some future event of world-wide, catastrophic proportions*, that they somehow knew, perhaps by decoding old records of past civilisations, was coming down on us *to decimate, not only human life as we know it, but also our entire planet*, and that perhaps even within their own lifetimes. [Nazarene Remnant comment: undoubtedly part of the plan had to be in finding a weapon of mass destruction that would quickly wipe out 95-97% of the world's population, for that is the Elite's *major* short-term goal, to be achieved in as short a time as possible, and not according to the *decoy* 2050 program of depopulation as first proposed by Heinz [Henry] Kissinger in 1974: 'The real plan was to reduce the world's population by 500 million towards the year 2000 (from 1974) and by 3 billion by the year 2050.']

There was a brief flurry of aeronautic-corporate excitement over supposedly imminent anti-gravity technologies in the 1950s, that suddenly disappeared, as though having been switched off, see Nick Cook's *The Hunt For Zero-Point*. There are ample numbers of reports about *secret "Area 51,"* about shot-down and crashed UFOs, even a US UFO-factory at Pine Gap, Australia ... are German

World-War Two technologies, exhumed and reconstituted from ancient Egyptian, Sanskrit and Vedic texts by the truly vast resources that SS-Heinrich Himmler's "Ahnenerbe" [179] had at its disposal, now being further developed, used and prepared today in **secret** by an Elitist N.W.O., at the expense of The Many, for the benefit of The Few? -- which latter might evacuate this planet, while the rest of us perish?

Let us look at some possibilities for an event of catastrophic proportions, that the Elite might wish to escape :

We know that the Earth, along with our Solar System, is now passing, for around a 20-year period, through the Plane of the Galactic Ecliptic and denser material in the Galactic accretion disk, possibly with higher-strength magnetic effects too. This might be having some effect on our Sun, as, if by nothing else, one should have noticed that whereas, a few years ago, sunscreen creams came in factors of between 2 and 15 and up to 20 or so, they most generally now start at 15 or 20 and go as high as 150 or more -- or haven't you yet noticed how hot the Sun is getting, and how sometimes a night can be cool to actually cold, as soon as the earth is out of direct sunlight, yet with the dawn, the heat gets extremely vicious, sometimes only to be relieved by violent windstorms as cooler air from elsewhere moves in to replace the rising, heated, hot air and also convectional storms seem to have far more violence than they used to have before? (Not to speak of Tornadoes ...!)

We are also overdue for one of the apparently rather accurately-distributed, 63-million-year-cyclical, Mass-Extinction Events. What might cause these? A brilliant friend tells me that one of the reasons the Sun is periodically so hot, is that it is turning into an Intermittent Star due to sporadic Helium burning as its Hydrogen falls below 50% of their common mass, or for other reasons we do not yet know about. Helium burning (fusion) is far more energetic than Hydrogen fusion. This might explain the perceived intensity of solar heat in-fall and its strange periodicity on a short-term-cycle basis. Might this get worse and perhaps even bad enough to cause a Mass Extinction Event?

And, if so, where would the Elite go, to escape it? -- another Planet in our Solar System, another, Parallel Universe, twisted some degrees out of phase with our Continuum, or another Time, just some microns of distance within/without ours? **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** the left-handed money-power Elite have always had an affinity with going *underground*, and this is where they plan to go again. In fact,

¹⁷⁹ The full name of the *Ahnenerbe* is the SS *Ahnenerbedienst*, which was the special "occult research" department personally set up by Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler. The *Ahnenerbe*, in many respects, was the inner sanctum, and the most secret of the many other SS secret departments. Its purpose was "to investigate all manner of occult and esoteric doctrines for its possible scientific value and weaponization. Among the stranger and irrational doctrines entertained by Himmler and others at the pinnacle of the SS was a peculiar twist to the 'Hollow Earth' theory." And : "... the *Ahnenerbe's* portfolio was to investigate any potential source of power for weaponization. And notably, *all normal constraints or orthodox conceptual or moral paradigms were laid aside*. In that context, there were bound to be more failures than successes. But equally, in that context, in that *bureaucratic culture*, the freedom to 'brainstorm,' to generate and then to pursue the unorthodox novel idea, would have been given more or less free rein. Indeed, it would have been *expected*." *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend*, by Joseph P Farrell, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, Illinois, 2004, pp. 165, and 170. ISBN 1-931882-39-8. Website: <http://www.adventuresunlimitedpress.com>

as you will discover in our material, they have already built several high-tech underground bunkers and cities, e.g. under Denver International Airport, and Pine Gap, in Australia, awaiting the day when they will disappear from the mass radiation and blast effects of their atomic genocide bombs they will unleash on the human race from outer space, in their murderous quest to return to the Feudal system with them in total control of a world population of no more than 500 million persons.] Certainly, the German “Bell Project”, (see Joseph P. Farrell's *Reich of the Black Sun* and *SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, and Nick Cook's *The Hunt for Zero-Point*), would indicate that the Germans were working on a Time-Machine as intensely as the Americans, with the unexpected outcome to their Philadelphia Experiment, were working on both time-and-space translations – and all these

The Order of the Black Sun

(For more in-depth understanding of the Black Sun, see Essay #2-“To Walk Between the Pillars,” of our freely available [The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the “Two Spirits.”](#))

“After World War II and the subsequent occupation of Germany, Allied military commanders were **stunned to discover the penetrating depth of the Nazi regime's state secrets.** The world's best intelligence organization was not the least of these revelations. Also discovered were massive and meticulous research file on secret societies, eugenics and other scientific pursuits that boggled the imagination of the Allied command. Even more spectacular was an entire web of underground rocket and flying saucer factories with an accompanying technology that still defies ordinary beliefs.

A missing U-boat fleet possessing the most advanced submarine technology in the world left many wondering if the Nazis had escaped with yet more secrets or even with Hitler himself.

Behind all of these mysteries was an even deeper element: a secret order known to initiates as **the Order of the Black Sun,** an organization so feared that it is now illegal to even print their symbols and insignia in modern Germany. The Black Sun probes deeper into the secrets of the Third Reich and its Tibetan contacts than any other previous attempt.

The Black Sun is an adventure in consciousness that reveals a vast array of new information. From the German flying saucer program to the SS mission into Tibet, we are led on a path that gives us the most insightful look ever into the Third Reich and the holy relics they sought in their ultimate quest: the Ark of the Covenant and the Holy Grail.”¹⁸⁰

technologies were rigorously suppressed after World War Two! – while the general *Zeitgeist*, or Spirit of the Time, had future-looking visionaries, especially in the Science-Fiction field, getting their Sensitive's vibes out of bidirectional future-time-

¹⁸⁰ From Dee Finney's article "The Black Sun." Source: <http://www.greatdreams.com/solar/black-sun.htm>
Page 728 of 1460

feedback, speculating about home-made, garage- or backyard-built spacecraft, only to be usurped in public awareness by the extensive and insanely expensive inane farce of world-wide governmental projects like NASA showing us and implanting in the subconscious minds of three generations of nebbishes that the “only way” to get off-planet was to have governmental resources-and-backing enough to hoist relatively tiny payloads off-planet – using giant rockets ...

So, if the Elite had all this good stuff going for them, where would they then GO? One answer might be intuited by what befell a British TV series that put up a fictional, but purportedly “true story” about Elitist colonies being built on Mars, using slave-labour of “disappeared” persons from Earth, in their science-fiction movie, “**Alternative Three.**”

Now this subject is becoming—as are most “interesting” alternative topics to what public media bombard us with (even without a fan to throw it on first!)—a mighty difficult thing to find on a search-engine. Put in the parameters, and a lot of the time, all you get is a mass of rubble, (perhaps deliberately?!) obfuscating the thing you are really looking for!

But here, on a good day, we can still get lucky, even if we can't “see forever” as the old song has it – or as perhaps the Elite almost can – if they have managed to get off-planet to some safer, if not necessarily better, place? -- unless it be in a parallel universe, to a pristine Earth, like in H.G.Wells's “**Men Like Gods**”: For the low-down and the videos on Alternative Three, go here :

Alternative 3: <http://www.thule.org/brains/aroundtheconspiracy.html>

Certainly, there are many stories about **how “The Elite” are busily digging themselves underground shelters**—and by their open rip-offs of pension-funds and medical schemes it would appear that they DO NOT expect any retribution to anything they might do now!—are all the rest of us doomed?—but would that be the only shelters they would seek?—if all the rest of us might find their air-vents and queue-up to pee down them?

I think not. Alternative Three seems by far the better proposition, if they want to hop out of our common fire, or at least into their own frying-pan!

Now here's an interesting thing! Cliff High, brilliant programmer and Igor, his computer-geek, are running a program that sometimes very accurately predicts upcoming events by analysing subconscious human feedback from the Collective Unconscious being picked up by bidirectional feedback leaking from our Future.

Certainly, back in Spring of this year, these self-designated “Time Monks”, as they call themselves, got both a recent land-uplift in Alaska right, under “Global Coastal Events”, as well as the mud-slide that chewed up a house in Germany way down the line in July—see this photo on this German site :

http://www.focus.de/panorama/welt/erdrutsch-ratloses-entsetzen-in-nachterstedt_aid_418010.html

Their report can be found here, and makes awesome reading, and for a mere \$10, it is a bargain! :

<http://www.halfpsthman.com/www.halfpsthuman.comhttp://www.halfpsthman.com/>

As upcoming events of the foreseeable future, the Time Monks indicate that the Death of the US Dollar is imminently in the works, at least in its incipient stages; internationally, the writing is on the wall.

They also prophesy a possible attack by Israel on Iran between late October and early November, 2009, which might release some kind of noxious, perhaps radioactive cloud that will travel around the world on the jet-stream, killing millions worldwide.

But there is yet another possibility that seems to loom up in their data-sets :

Access to *one's personal bank-account* might be made contingent upon one's producing evidence of *having been vaccinated (!)*.

[Nazarene Remnant comment: Or even more sinister, the flu vaccine shot will probably contain a PIN number, **such as 666**, which will be sought by all scanning devices everywhere these digital cards are to be used. Only by accepting the vaccine will your card's scan pass muster! Remember what John Coleman told us?

Because ... **“There shall be no cash or coinage in the hands of the non-elite.** All transactions shall be carried out by means of a debit card which shall bear the identification number of the holder. Any person who in any way infringes the rules and regulations of the Committee of 300 [such as the 666 rule above] shall have the use of his or her card **suspended** for varying times according to the nature and severity of the infringement. Such persons will find, when they go to make purchases, that their card is blacklisted and they will not be able to obtain services of any kind. Attempts to trade "old" coins, that is to say silver coins of previous and now defunct nations, shall be treated as a capital crime subject to the death penalty.”]

Now this is very interesting, and might just be more pertinent than we imagine, and there might just be some connection between what was recently meant to be a joke, and what serious intent might be on the part of the Elite, and that for the following simple reason :

A brilliant friend, who prefers to assume the mantle of “Iowan Idiot,” recently

sent out a tongue-in-cheek, jocular mail to his personal friends, with a little poem asking the question :

“Are all Vaccines Created Equal?”

i.e. : Or are some vaccine ampules more equal than others, having perhaps fewer, or even a greater, number of components, perhaps even the equivalent of a neo-Wild-West “Equalizer” in them?

Given the fact that today's vast databases, compiled through use of international governmental surveillance intruding into all aspects of each and every person's most intimate personal sphere, and given **that most manufacturing today is enormously robotised**, might perhaps computer-mixed “Personalized Ampules”—

***The Ampule With YOUR Number On It*?**

... be machine-tailor-made for you, personally, with or without Maximum Prejudice, numbered, and your name ticked off on some list, as to whether you have taken it, or not, **BEFORE you are allowed into your own bank-account?**

(... by which time you might not have time to enjoy what's left, if anything is at all ... or will you by then be **a willing zombie**, ready to fight someone else's war?).

My friend's mail was meant as a joke, but it looks like Someone, Somewhere, took him very seriously, indeed, for, within hours of that one mail, NONE of his other mails were getting through at all! After a lot of trouble inquiring of his server—that claimed no knowledge of any disruption to their service (!) —he finally found someone who managed to determine that his **Outgoing Mail** was being labelled -- **By His Server**, nota bene! -- (!) as **Junk Mail** (!), **Before They Sent It Out** (!!) -- so all other servers were blocking it!

This happened a good couple weeks ago, and yet he is **STILL** being blocked (!).

Well, Friends, this all might be coincidental, but myself, I think that if that isn't **the Writing On The Wall**, I really don't know what is?

One further consideration of the Time Monks' data, is that it seems that the populace of the USA will finally get around to revolt, and within the next few years, hunt down and kill, not only their crooked politicians, but also the very powers holding the puppet-strings behind the scenes and hunt down and kill their descendants as well (this stuff is VERY much worth the \$10 you pay for it!) **[Nazarene Remnant comment: under no circumstances** do we teach that the breaking of God's Law—*Thou shalt not kill*—is ever going to be a solution to our current crisis, which is going to mature into the worst crisis ever experience on this planet. If we stoop to killing our enemy, we really don't get the message of love that the Eternal God wishes us to learn, and we can never become as harmless as doves. So please don't twist the presentation of this informative article as an invitation to engage in killing anyone. **It has no such purpose**].

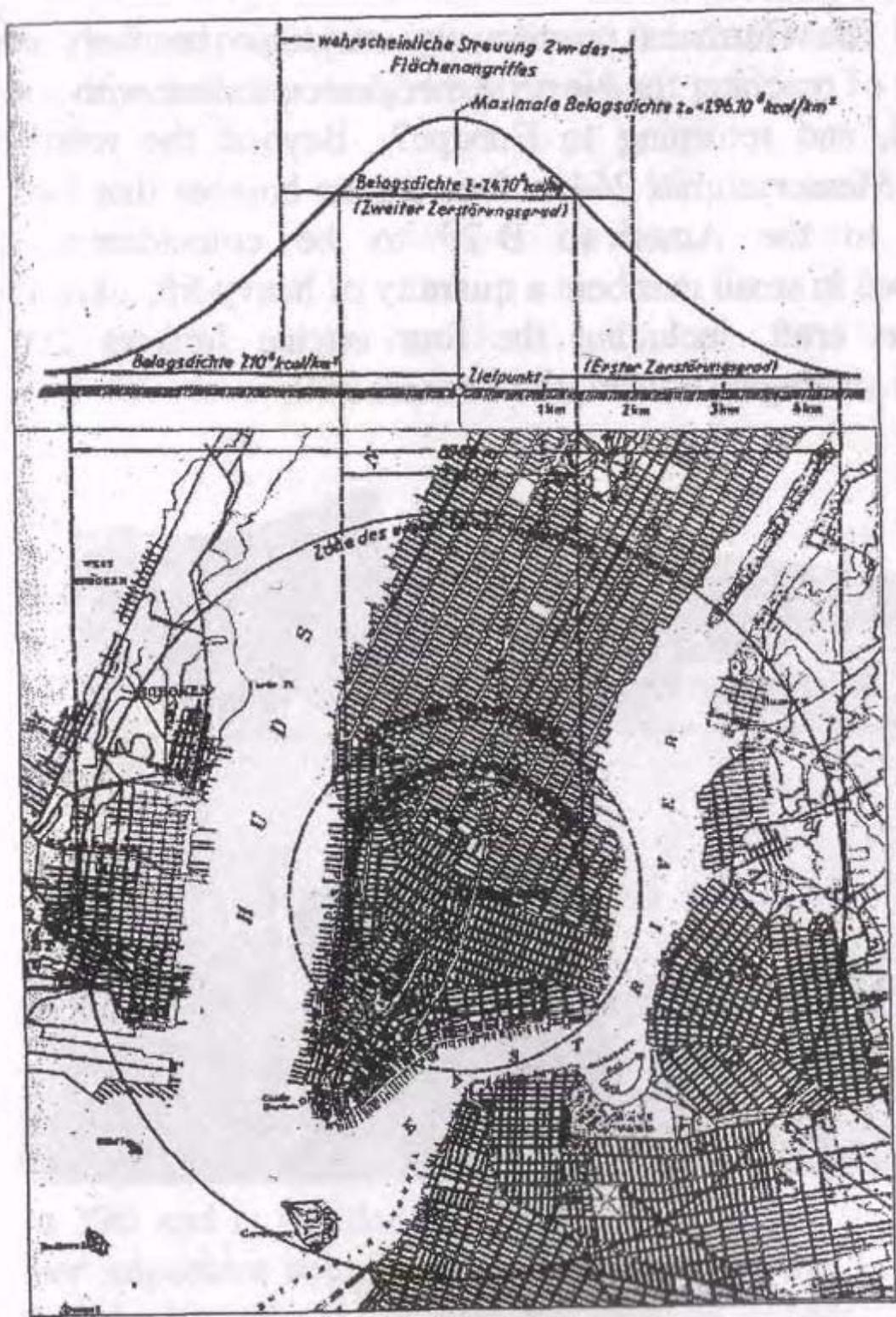
But now we get back to the main question which started off this article in the first place : If the Elite had all that good stuff that came out of WWII's force-fed scientific research, and if they kept it a deep, dark **secret** for themselves, setting up vast public “Space Program” shows to keep the rest of the populace dumbed-down, and if Alternative Three is a real fact of life and they have located themselves elsewhere, perhaps even else-when, do you really think that whomever the mobs will drag out of the Elite's underground lairs by the hair and string up from your friendly neighborhood lamp-post *will be the REAL Elite?* – or will they be only look-alikes, perhaps mind-controlled, brainwashed, doubles, standing-in for their masters, to be torn apart by an enraged populace who will so mutilate and burn their bodies that no forensic evidence will be left, especially in the massive upheavals during the troubled times to come, to prove that it was truly they who were killed?

Unless there is someone in the military or intelligence community who can determine the Elite's possible evacuation-routes **to other planets** [**Nazarene Remnant comment:** there are **no escape routes** to other planets, or anywhere else. The existence of aliens, and the possibility of an escape route beyond the prison of the Earth, is a giant fiction invented for the digestion of foolish people], dimensions or times, so that the evildoers finally be hunted down and exterminated, right down to their last gene, we might never be certain, and that leads us to the reasons for the title of this piece, **“The Secret Road to Mount Olympus”**: Olympus was the mountain in Greece, where the Ancient Gods were supposed to dwell, so ...

We can only hope that Mankind's history will not close once again, as perhaps in vanished, past ages of high civilisations, on a sad, quasi-mythological note, with the vast majority still grubbing around in the dirt on Mother Earth, while the Elite, the self-styled Neo-Gods, loll about Somewhere or Some-When else, as in an excerpt from Alfred Tennyson's poem, “The Lotus Eaters”, below, for it sounds far too much like our own, present-day, ongoing history, with the super-rich in their guarded, high-towers, while the eternal suffering of the poor and of all beings on our beautiful, Mother Earth, who could be so very lovely if Her resources were not being constantly ravished, Herself raped by the wanton destruction wrought upon Her by our would-be betters, continues, with the wannabe-”gods” once again **directing their flunkies here on earth**, from some higher tower than we could imagine before :

Fight, Friends, let this not come to pass! **We all die anyway**, that is the contract with Life which we signed when we were born! Nobody gets out of this life alive!

So, if experience is all that we can take with us when we leave, hopefully to a nicer world, what have we got to lose, anyway? At least, here or in some better Hereafter, we'll be able to look ourselves in the mirror with a good conscience!



From **"The Lotus-Eaters"** : [...]

On the hills like Gods together, careless of mankind.
For they lie beside their nectar, and the bolts are hurl'd
Far below them in the valleys, and the clouds are lightly curl'd
Round their golden houses, girdled with the gleaming world:
Where they smile in secret, looking over wasted lands,
Blight and famine, plague and earthquake, roaring deeps and fiery sands,
Clanging fights, and flaming towns, and sinking ships, and praying
hands.
But they smile, they find a music centred in a doleful song
Steaming up, a lamentation and an ancient tale of wrong,
Like a tale of little meaning tho' the words are strong;
Chanted from an ill-used race of men **that cleave the soil**,
Sow the seed, and reap the harvest with enduring toil,
Storing yearly little dues of wheat, and wine and oil;
Till they perish and they suffer – some, 'tis whisper'd–down in hell,
Suffer endless anguish, others in Elysian valleys dwell,
Resting weary limbs at last on beds of asphodel."

[...] (Alfred, Lord Tennyson, "The Lotus Eaters")

~~~~~

## Nazi Jew Designed "Final Solution"

October 4, 2009

By **Henry Makow, Ph.D.**

Source: [http://www.henrymakow.com/was\\_reinhard\\_heydrich\\_partly\\_j.html](http://www.henrymakow.com/was_reinhard_heydrich_partly_j.html)

Also available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/nazi-jew-designed-final-solution.html>

**Ironically**, the only member of the Nazi hierarchy who fitted the Aryan ideal was probably part-Jewish. More ironic still, [Reinhard Heydrich](#) (Chief of Gestapo and SD) is considered the architect of the 'Final Solution,' the plan to exterminate European Jewry.

Recently, I argued that a heretical Jewish Satanic cult, the Sabbatean Frankists, have [plotted to exterminate](#) the Jewish people since the 18th century. The hallmark of this cult is that they intermarry and impersonate members of other nations, ideologies and religions, including Judaism. (Heydrich's background fits this profile.) The Sabbatean-Frankists are the progenitors of the Illuminati, responsible for Communism, Fascism, Zionism, Socialism, Liberalism, Neo Conservatism and the NWO.



As my readers know, my hypothesis is that the Second World War (and all world wars) was a hoax, and that the leaders of all sides were Illuminati (Freemasons) Sabbatean Frankist Jews. The object was to destroy Western civilization by [eradicating natural leadership](#), and degrading and demoralizing the population. The goal is world government secretly directed by this Satanic cult. In other words, FDR, Churchill, Hitler and Stalin may have been in cahoots. Heydrich may have been assassinated in 1942 because he knew too much and posed a threat.

### The Jewish Blond Beast

The issue of Heydrich's Jewishness revolves around his grandfather. Was his father, Bruno Heydrich, the scion of his mother's first or second husband? Defenders of Heydrich's Aryan purity (like Edouard Calic) say Ernestine Linder's first husband, Karl Julius Reinhard was Bruno's father. But the consensus seems to be that her second husband Robert Suess, a Jew, is Bruno Reinhard's father.

Bruno Reinhard was a Wagnerian opera singer, composer and conductor who labored to be accepted as a non-Jew. He married his professor's daughter, a real

Aryan, and opened a music school in Halle with 120 students. But he could not overcome the suspicion that he was Jewish. The fact that he was [a Freemason](#) supports the view he was a Frankist.

Brian Rigg, author of "Hitler's Jewish Soldiers" [writes](#): "When Heydrich was a child in Halle, neighborhood children made fun of him, calling him "Isi" (Izzy), short for Isidor, a name with a Jewish connotation. This nickname upset Heydrich. When he served in the navy, many of his comrades believed he was Jewish. Some called him the "blond Moses." Others who lived in Halle have claimed that everybody believed that his father, the musician Bruno Heydrich, was a Jew. Half-Jew Alice Schaper nee Rohr, who took piano lessons from Bruno, claimed, "We all knew he was Jewish. ...He looked just like a typical Jew." In town, Bruno was called Isidor Sues behind his back. With such rumors going around, it was not surprising that Heydrich felt continually burdened by these allegations, especially when he served as an SS general."

The Illuminati created both Communism and Nazism in order to destroy Russia and Germany. One purported to be about class war; the other about race war *but both ruses were pretexts for war*. Hitler cared nothing about racial purity. His own grandfather was Jewish.

"Throughout Hitler's political career, he made several exemptions from his ideology," Brian Rigg writes. "Hitler granted thousands of *Mischlinge* (partial Jews) exemptions from the provisions of his racial laws."

### **Heydrich *The Mischlinge***

Heydrich (1904-1942) was one such exemption. Heinrich Himmler was Heydrich's boss. He told his doctor, Felix Kersten, that Heydrich was part-Jewish and that Hitler knew this. Hitler said his "non-Aryan origins were extremely useful; for he would be eternally grateful to us that we had kept him and not expelled him and would obey blindly. This was in fact the case." (*The Kersten Memoirs*, 1957, p 97.)

In other words, Heydrich was doubly ruthless against Jews to prove his loyalty. Heydrich accepted tasks "which no one else would care to do."

Himmler went on: Heydrich "was convinced the Jewish elements in his blood were damnable; he hated the blood which had played him so false. The Fuhrer could really have picked no better man than Heydrich for the campaign against the Jews. For them he was without mercy or pity." (99)

Joachim Fest writes that Abwehr Chief Wilhelm Canaris was able to resist Heydrich by obtaining "documents proving his adversary's Jewish antecedents..." ("*The Face of the Third Reich*," p. 105)

Heydrich was in charge of the [Einsatzgruppen units](#), trucks which followed the Wehrmacht and gassed Jews. He set up the system of concentration camps and

formulated the Final Solution at the Wannsee Conference in Jan. 1942.

Though he died at age 38, Heydrich's list of other "accomplishments" is formidable. Calic credits him with the Reichstag Fire (1933) and the "Night of the Long Knives" (1934). Fest credits him for fabricating the evidence that led to the purge of the USSR army, and traditional generals in the Wehrmacht. He paved the way for the Anschluss and the piecemeal incorporation of Czechoslovakia. He organized the anti-Semitic pogrom known as "Crystal Night."

But I suspect he knew too much about the hidden collaboration of Hitler, Stalin and Churchill. And just as Churchill [got rid of Hess for Hitler](#) (making room for [Bormann](#).) the British PM and Freemason also disposed of Heydrich. The British sent Czech agents to ambush Heydrich and Hitler's doctors finished him off. Heydrich was the only major Nazi leader to be assassinated.

## Conclusion

My hypothesis is that the Nazi Movement was created by the Sabbatean Frankists (Illuminati) to advance their Satanic world government through the destruction of Western civilization. This agenda is well advanced. We live in a mind control chamber where elite social engineers administer wars and viruses; news and education; culture and entertainment all designed to transform us into willing and obedient servants.

Our political and cultural leaders are chosen by the Illuminati to advance their diabolical scheme. That is the meaning of success today. The story of Reinhard Heydrich is another reminder that things are not what they seem. The Nazi SS, Bolsheviks, British and US Freemasonry were different branches of the Illuminati. Mankind is possessed by this Satanic cult. That's why current events and culture make little sense, except in these terms.

-----

See Letter Below from author of Heydrich Book

[Heydrich resources from David Irving Site](#)

Source of this article:

[http://www.henrymakow.com/was\\_reinhard\\_heydrich\\_partly\\_j.html](http://www.henrymakow.com/was_reinhard_heydrich_partly_j.html)

## Comments for "Nazi Jew Designed "Final Solution""

**Werner** said (October 5, 2009):

Dear Henry,

let me first thank you for your blog and your insights. I read it and it is thought provoking.

I do have some criticisms:

The revisionist have proven conclusively that the Holocaust as taught in mass media history books and so on never happened. Jews were simply never killed by massgassing. The prove that most assumptions and statements about the holocaust is a plain lie can be found on the internet, especially at <http://www.vho.org> . As you are intelligent I assume there is another motive behind it to still propagate the holocaust lie. Jews have been prosecuted in Germany for various reasons but there wasn't a extermination program.

I also think it is your jew-pride in being a superior people who sees in every eminent men a jew. Despite they may have an ancestor or two in their distant genealogy it doesn't make them jews. If Heydrichs grandfather was a jew, which I very much doubt as you don't have proof but only suspicions, he himself would himself have considered a germen. His life proofed that.

----

Werner,

I cite Himmler's doctor and 2 historians. As for the gassing, the Nazis gassed 70,000 Aryans who were retarded. Why wouldn't they gas Jews? What do you think they did with the 75% who were unfit for work? Send them to resorts? My parents were in Poland during the war and they say the gassing was widely known.

Nazi Euthanasia Program [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aktion\\_T4](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aktion_T4)

Henry

~~~~~

Charles said (October 5, 2009):

Following your main thesis: the Nazi's did penetrate the U.S. economy and strongly influence the anti-communist position within the State-as we know from [Operation] paper clip and investments made on Wall Street. This intrusion has created a 4th Reich.

On the other hand, according to defectors like Anatoliy Golitsyn, (*The Perestroika Deception : Memoranda to the Central Intelligence Agency*, Edward Harle Ltd; 2nd Ed edition (1998) ISBN 1-899-79803-X) and dissidents like Petr Cibulka, the Soviet Union never fell but strategically withdrew to play the West. Cibulka asserts that agents of the Soviets are in power all through Eastern Europe-specifically both the current leader of the Czech state Klaus and past leader Havel.

For Cibulka, not being aware of the Satanist thesis, it is all a Red plot to destabilize and collpase the West. There is also a rightist blog that essentially throws down the gauntlet by assetting-again without Satanism that the agenda is a Soviet world: http://once-upon-a-time-in-the-west.blogspot.com/2006/09/feature-red-world-order-united-nations_16.html

All of this is a long road to go but I think it important: is it not the case as Dostoyevsky says ""If God does not exist, everything is lawful."

Is this not the outlook of modernity and not limited to Sabbateans.

~~~~~

**Joseph** said (October 5, 2009):

Your hypothesis seems rational, and for that reason it is disturbing on several levels: With the magnitude of the Illuminati's plot, over such a long period of time, to gain control over the minds (and literally the souls) of the world's population, and the misery that the world has been put through, and the innocent men, women and children who have been spiritually and physically damaged, many would ask, "Why would a good and loving Deity allow such a diabolical scheme to progress and succeed in such a manner?"

In a prior comment, to a different article of yours, I alluded to the idea that Atheism has some of its umbrage in Deity because of its deep-seated 'disappointment' in Deity. Some of that disappointment is rooted in precisely the area you speak about with reference to the Illuminati.

In other words, how could a good and loving God allow so many innocents to be destroyed by the false doctrines of evil people over such a long period of time?

It would appear that a-theism "without God" could be attributed to the world at large; that true believers in Deity don't really believe at all but merely pay lip-service for a multitude of reasons not even related to 'believing'.

I think your hypothesis is the strongest argument for the legitimacy of atheism since many atheists would welcome the chance to believe in a Deity who actually appears to care (and do something overtly visible) for the human race.

Just a thought, Henry ~ I enjoyed reading your article. You do make sense.

--

Joseph

The whole point of existence is that man must do God's work. If we mess up, we can't blame Him. Otherwise, mankind would sit in a deck chair and be served by a 'good and loving' God. There would be no contest.

Henry

~~~~~

**Letter from Contessa Isabella Vacani, author of
Checkmate—The Enigma of Reinhard Heydrich**

October 5, 2009



The Mischlinge part, that would be his half Jewish ancestry **has never been proven**. As far as I am concerned, his alleged Judean ancestry is of marginal importance. He was an altar boy and a helpful volunteer in his Church. **He remained a practicing Catholic** until 1936 when he formally renounced Catholicism because it 'clashed' with the principles of the NSDAP, the National Socialist **Deutsche Arbeit Partei**. That shows a certain coherence and intellectual honesty if you will. He had realized as the Super spy that he was, that the Catholic Church would be a formidable foe. He considered them as dangerous as Jews, Communists, Bolsheviks and Freemasons.

On numerous occasions he went out of his way to assist and/protect Jews. For instance, one of his dueling partners in the fencing competitions was a Dutch Jew. After the national competitions ended in glory for him and his team, Heydrich granted him, his family and all his relatives the necessary papers to travel to Portugal and then to Canada. There was nothing personal in the way he hunted down Jews or other enemies of the Reich. **It was purely professional.** [!!!!]

Canaris survived because Heydrich admired and liked him. His exploits during WWI had left an imprint on the adolescent Heydrich. He was also one of Heydrich's mentors in the Navy. He never forgot Admiral Canaris's loyalty towards him when the Naval High Command voted for Heydrich's ouster from the Navy. Canaris and several Admirals voted in his favor. The naval industrial complex wanted him out. He had dared to break a relationship with the whacked out daughter of a powerful naval contractor. He loved Lina instead.

Military and Naval Intelligence run by Admiral Canaris was "like a sieve". He also suspected Canaris of being a Bolshevik agent. At best, a secret Marxist -Stalinist. This was long before Heydrich joined the NSDAP and organized the SS, SD, RHSA, and Interpol. Eventually, he also took over the Gestapo which had been in the hands of Goering, a morphine addict. Heydrich was such an overwhelming personality although he stayed in the shadows that his Secret Services received most of the money from Hitler. Canaris had to manage with a shoe string budget.

"Sometimes there is no need to kill a rival. Just clip his wings sharply."

Heydrich did not think much of the "Nazi" party. He joined only in 1931 although Lina, his wife and most of his friends had become members in the mid to late twenties. He thought Hitler and Himmler's almost subservient attitude towards the occult, ridiculous.

There is no proof that he ever ordered the gassing of prisoners in the concentration camps. He had always disliked the fact that Himmler did not give him any jurisdiction inside the camps. Heydrich held sway over who was admitted in the camps and who was released. What occurred inside was left to Theodore Eicke's decisions. Himmler had been aware for sometime that he depended on Heydrich. **Heydrich ran the SS, SD RSHA and INTERPOL.** He made sure Himmler received the glory but everyone in Hitler's inner circle, especially Bormann, knew otherwise.

That changed when he became Reichsprotektor of Bohemia-Moravia. Borman played a crucial role in this. He wanted Heydrich away from Hitler. This backfired because Heydrich as a pilot asked and received from Hitler two airplanes, which enabled him to fly to Berlin with his "Brainstormers" as often as Hitler and/or he wished. **What became intolerable was that Hitler and Heydrich met alone in his office at the Chancellery. No one was ever present.** This was a political post and it made him the most powerful man in Europe, (supposedly after Hitler) I have my doubts. Heydrich, as the greatest Spymaster knew too much about his enemies and Hitler, Bormann, et al. You are bang on, on this, Henry. Certainly he had the power of life and death over any citizen in Bohemia-Moravia (now the Czech Republic). He was a successful political leader of an occupied country and **gave many carrots and few sticks.**

He did order the arrest of Oskar "the Swindler" Schindler as well as that of Alfred Goering, younger brother of Hermann Goering, for war profiteering, smuggling and hoarding. They were Germans but Heydrich did not make distinctions between foreign and German criminals. Hermann Goering, Head of the Luftwaffe ran to Hitler and begged for his intercession. Hitler asked Heydrich to overturn the arrest which carried a death penalty. Heydrich deported both Schindler and Goering to Poland and banned them from ever setting foot on Bohemia-Moravia, under pain of arrest and death by hanging. All this changed after Heydrich's death in 1942.

Kristalnacht was NOT Heydrich's idea. He wrote to Joseph Goebbels and defined it "a blatantly stupid and useless act of violence which can only hurt our image abroad." *It was Goebbels who unleashed Kristalnacht.* Heydrich was so furious that he ordered the SS to stop the destruction as much as possible.

We do have documents signed by Heydrich during *Operation Barbarossa* - the war on the Russia front, ordering his *Einsatzgruppen* to execute all Jewish Bolsheviks and their sympathizers in every village in the USSR- Union of Soviet Socialist Russia.

The bomb attack against Heydrich in Prague, appeared to be the work of Czech partisans parachuted from Scotland by the SOE - Special Operations Executive, headed by Sir Victor Rothschild. In actual fact, the partisans primary loyalty was to Stalin. who feared Heydrich would remove Hitler and work on a peace deal with Lavrenti Beria his Chief of Intelligence and Terror; who would then purge him and take the reins of power.

Though wounded, Heydrich engaged his attackers in a fierce gun fight forcing them

to abandon their attack and take flight. He survived the attack and had his spleen removed. Supposedly he died of septicemia six days later. He did not trust Czech and German doctors. Hitler sent his personal physician but Heydrich considered him a quack. He had his own scientists and Tibetan monks look after him. I have always suspected poison by the German doctors who kept this vital piece of information from Hitler. I see the hand of Bormann, Goering and Goebbels all over this, with Bormann as chief instigator of the Conspiracy. I tend to see eye to eye with you on this matter.

When Hitler behaved AS IF HEYDRICH WOULD BE HIS DESIGNATED SUCCESSOR (Heydrich had been appointed Viceroy of France, granting him yet more political power which would not be centered in Berlin) he set off many symbiotic forces which allied themselves in order to remove Heydrich who knew "too much" . He surely was the Spy Master and Puppet Master of the Third Reich, and not only the Third Reich. I doubt that in his heart of hearts he was anyone's Yes man, regardless of the circumstances or appearances. Whether he was partly Juden or entirely Catholic, does not matter in the panorama of his actions.

It must be pointed out that his death was the first significant victory of the Allies, albeit a psychological one . It rent the invulnerability of the NSDAP. No one in the Allied Media ever mentioned that Heydrich was riding in an open car, his Mercedes slowed down and then stopped to allow the trolley to pass, he was not wearing a protective vest, and lastly, he had refused bullet proofing/armor plating his car. How could he not know that there was a plot to assassinate him? Did he prefer to die in a blaze of glory? That is why he remains an enigma to this day.

Government Poisoning US Population

By **Keith Howe, D.C.**

July 27, 2010

Source: http://www.henrymakow.com/america_under_siege_by_land_ai.html



America is being attacked with WMD by land (Pesticide Fogging), by Air (Chemtrails) and by sea (Dispersants).

"EPA Whistleblower Says Federal Government Covering Up Lethality Of Corexit And Lying About BP Gulf Oil Spill Water Samples To Save BP Billions"

"Democracy Now has published a shocking interview with a top EPA official, Hugh Kaufman, who tells us that NOAA and the EPA are covering up the lethal effects of

the neurotoxin pesticide dispersants and lying about Gulf Oil Spill water samples to save BP billions of dollars in fines."

Burning the oil mixed with dispersants will create many new toxic compounds to be blown by air and precipitated by rain on America! There is no scientific logic in using dispersants, and no logic in burning their toxic combination with oil, unless you want to cause more harm to the environment and population.

They are now spraying pesticides in Florida to fight Dengue fever.

"Because of these reported cases, the Florida Keys Mosquito Control District conducted "greatly increased aerial spraying" to control mosquitoes." Deja vu. Can anyone say West Nile Virus?

No doubt people in Florida are sick from the "Gulf of Mexico Syndrome" caused by the toxic oil, benzene, dispersants, and other hydrocarbon biproducts. However, the spinmeisters from the Sprayer / Slayer Corporations are apparently going to blame it on mosquitoes again, and begin another round of genocidal aerosol attacks on America, just like they did with the bogus threat from the West Nile Virus. Apparently the West Nile Virus has lost its' "Fear Factor", so they brewed up another boogie-bug at Ft. Dietrick, Dengue Fever.

["CIA-Army Conspiracy Leads to Florida Dengue Fever"](#)

Here is [an article on the West Nile Virus](#) "Replacement Killer" for the CDC, Dengue fever.

Or maybe it really was infected mosquitoes.

"THE LINKING PATHOGEN IN NEURO-SYSTEMIC DISEASES: CHRONIC FATIGUE, ALZHEIMER'S, PARKINSON'S & MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS

By: Donald W. Scott, M.Sc., reveals Military testing on US.

"TESTING BRUCELLOSES VIA MOSQUITO VECTOR IN PUNTA GORDA

A [report from The New England Journal of Medicine](#), August 22, 1957, p.362 reveals that one of **the first outbreaks of chronic fatigue syndrome was in Punta Gorda, Florida, back in 1957.** It was a strange coincidence that a week before these people came down with chronic fatigue syndrome, there was a huge influx of mosquitoes. The National Institutes of Health claimed that the mosquitoes came from a forest fire 30 miles away. When the forest fire broke out, the mosquitoes all said, "Well, let's go over to Punta Gorda - there will be a bunch of people over there, we can have a picnic, and then we will go home".

The truth is that **those mosquitoes were infected in Canada by Dr. J.B. Reed** at Queen's University. They were bred in Belleville, Ontario, and taken down and released in Punta Gorda. Within a week, the first five cases ever of chronic fatigue syndrome were reported to the local clinic in Punta Gorda, and it continued until finally 450 people were ill with the disease."

So it appears that both the problem, mosquitoes and infectious agents, as well as the cure, deadly pesticides, come right from military labs! Imagine my surprise.

If you don't think that your government would authorize the use of "chemical or biological agents" on human beings, please note that "As approved by 105th Congress, 1st Session, 1998:

H.R. 1119, NATIONAL DEFENSE AND AUTHORIZATION ACT, SEC. 1078. RESTRICTIONS ON THE USE OF HUMAN SUBJECTS FOR TESTING OF CHEMICAL OR BIOLOGICAL AGENTS". For more details on how Congress declared YOU to be a human guinea pig for the Department of Defense, [see this article](#).

Also a good article and video on Corexit to kill the "Useless Feeders" along the Gulf Coast and the elderly and retired in Florida. **Mass genocide by spraying!** Move over Bill Gates, with your vaccines, there's a new Slayer in town!

["Bill Gates talks about 'vaccines to reduce population'"](#)

["BP Oil Disaster Conspiracy: To Kill Useless Eaters"](#)

["Govt Chemtrail Conspiracy: Poisoning US Population"](#)

"Deepwater Unified Command Gulf Operation"

"In its quest for the Gulf of Mexico, the U.S. military innovation enabled it to seize control of Haiti within hours of its earthquake, then the entire Gulf after the "spill," and now, in secret maneuvers will soon include more U.S. coastal land and inhabitants according to WMR. (See, "Gassed in the Gulf Part I")

The petro-chemical-military industrial complex includes BP's "security firm" Wackenhut, hired as a private army to help control the people of the Gulf region, hide Gulf atrocities and control the region through the 'Deepwater Horizon Unified Command military operation."

[VIDEO: The BP "Gulf Syndrome": Benzene and Corexit Poisoning](#)

The Government is Silent on the Human Health Risks

There is no rest for the wicked! Evil is never satisfied.

Looks like Isaiah 30:25- "in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall", is upon us.

Corexit Sprayed by BP Tops 1 Million Gallons

June 10, 2010 posted by [Robert O'Dowd](#) ·

Source: <http://www.veteranstoday.com/2010/06/10/corexit-sprayed-by-bp-tops-1-million-gallons/>

(TRENTON, NJ) – I'm not a scientist, but Alexander Higgins' blog scares the hell out of me. BP's continued use of Corexit is unbelievable and incomprehensible.

Why hasn't EPA stopped BP from using Corexit, a highly toxic pesticide? This is another glaring example of the Obama's administration failure to stop further contamination of the Gulf of Mexico.

Alexander Higgins, a New Jersey SEO and Web 2.0 Expert Asp.Net Developer, is on top of the BP Gulf oil spill and may be a better source of information on the Gulf oil spill than CNN. I followed the CNN reporting on the Gulf spill and they are doing an excellent job. (See: <http://blog.alexanderhiggins.com/>)

The following is a reprint of Alex's latest story on BP's continued use of Corexit in the Gulf of Mexico:

BP's [latest oil spill response update for June 4th says](#) the total amount of the dispersant used in the Gulf of Mexico more than 1,021,000 gallons.

But what most people don't know is that the active ingredient of the toxic chemical dispersant, which is up to 60% by volume, being sprayed by BP to fight the Gulf oil spill is a [neurotoxin pesticide](#) that is acutely toxic to both human and aquatic life, causes cancer, causes damage to internal organs such as the liver and kidneys simply by absorbing it through the skin and may cause reproductive side effects.

In fact the neurotoxin pesticide that is lethal to 50% of life in concentrations as little as 2.6 parts per million has been [banned for use in the UK](#) since 1998 because it failed the UK "[Rocky shore test](#)" which assures that the dispersant does not cause a "significant deleterious ecological change" – or to put that in layman's terms it can kill off the entire food chain.

Corexit has also earned the highest EPA warning label for toxicity which means the effects of the toxic chemicals to the eye are corrosive resulting in irreversible destruction of ocular tissue and other tissue with corneal involvement along with an burning that can persist for more than 21 days and effects to human skin are corrosive resulting in tissue destruction into the dermis and/or scarring.

Corexit was widely used after the 1989 Exxon Valdez spill and according to a literature review performed by the group the Alaska Community Action on Toxics was later linked with widespread long lasting health impacts in people including respiratory, nervous system, liver, kidney and blood disorders.

The “Human Health Hazards” are said to be “Chronic” for Corexit EC9527A according to the EPA.

So What Are These Dispersants Made Of That Makes Them Such a Powerful Neurotoxin Pesticide?

The main ingredients of Corexit is [2-Butoxyethanol](#) which can make up to 60% of the dispersant and is known to be toxic to blood, kidneys, liver, and the central nervous system (CNS).

2-Butoxyethanol is also known to cause cancer, birth defects and has been found to cause genetic mutations and is a [delayed chronic health hazard as well as an environmental hazardous material](#)

[Corexit also contains Arsenic, Cadmium, Chromium, Mercury, and Cyanide.](#)

How effective is Corexit in dispersing Gulf crude?

[Corexit 9500 is only 54.7% effective and Corexit 9527A is 63.4% effective](#) in dispersing the crude oil found off the shores of South Louisiana.

BP has sprayed both [Corexit 9500 and Corexit 9527 into the Gulf of Mexico to disperse the oil](#) both of which have been [banned in the UK since 1998 for failure to pass the Rocky Shores Test.](#)

By [BP’s own admission Corexit](#) has the potential for [bioaccumulation](#) meaning it has the potential to accumulate in the tissues of organism beginning with the first organism in a food chain.

Why allow the use of these toxic dispersants?

Well the EPA has ordered BP to stop using the dispersants but [BP has refused](#)

Instead BP replied with its [justification for using Corexit](#) which the [EPA responded to saying BP’s response “lacked sufficient analysis and focused more defending your initial decision”.](#)

In general, the EPA justifies the use of dispersants because they are less toxic than oil and the cause less of an environment impact that oil along the coastline calling dispersants an environmental trade off which is the lesser of two evils.

However the choice of using Corexit contradicts both of those justifications.

Corexit is lethal in as little as 2.6 parts per million where oil is lethal in 11 parts per million meaning that Corexit is over 4 times more toxic than oil.

Furthermore scientific studies show that [oil dispersed with Corexit is 11 times more lethal than oil alone.](#)

In fact the [study referenced](#) showed that crude oil was lethal at 4250 parts per million to killifish but combination of oil mixed with Corexit was lethal in as little as 317.7 ppm.

“Dispersed oils were more toxic than crude oils,” noted the report.

The other justification of lessening the environmental impact along the shoreline doesn’t hold up either as the reason Corexit was banned in the UK is because it was in fact shown to have a “significant deleterious ecological change” on the shoreline.

The fact Corexit is 4 times as toxic as oil and up to 11 times as toxic when combined with oil it literally makes no sense to allow the use of such a toxic chemical that can “delete” the ecological systems along the Gulf coast.

A report in the journal [Environmental Toxicology](#) a decade ago concluded that lethality levels in “dispersed oil combinations were significantly more toxic to these organisms than .. crude oil.” [Another study](#), this time of snails and amphipods reached exactly the same conclusion.

What are the long term effects of Corexit?

The EPA has stated over and over that the [long term effects of the use of Corexit are unknown](#) yet there is plenty of data documenting the long term effects on humans (see below).

Further making the EPA claims questionable is EPA’s Deepwater horizon response sites site clearly states that between 1 million and 2.5 million gallons of the neurotoxin pesticide [Corexit was used in the 1979 ixtoc oil spill](#) which makes it unfathomable that the EPA doesn’t know what the long term effects are of a chemical that has been widely used, and eventually banned in certain countries, over a period of 30 years.

To the contrary of the EPA’s statement scientific studies widely state [Corexit 9527 has been tested extensively in the laboratory and used on oil spills since 1978](#) and a considerable number of toxicity reports exist concerning a wide variety of species.

So why does the Federal Government continue to tell us the the long term effects of the dispersant usage are unknown?

Why does the Federal Government continue to pretend like they know so little about the dispersant BP is being used?

What are the chemical components of the dispersants COREXIT 9500 and COREXIT 9527?

While the main ingredient which makes up to 60% of Corexit is reason enough to cause concern.

If you dig any more dirt on these let me know.

The components of COREXIT 9500 and 9527 are:

CAS Registry Number	Chemical Name
57-55-6	1,2-Propanediol
111-76-2	2-butoxy-Ethanol
577-11-7	Butanedioic acid, 2-sulfo-, 1,4-bis(2-ethylhexyl) ester, sodium salt (1:1)
1338-43-8	Sorbitan, mono-(9Z)-9-octadecenoate
9005-65-6	Sorbitan, mono-(9Z)-9-octadecenoate, poly(oxy-1,2-ethanediyl) derivs.
9005-70-3	Sorbitan, tri-(9Z)-9-octadecenoate, poly(oxy-1,2-ethanediyl) derivs
29911-28-2	2-Propanol, 1-(2-butoxy-1-methylethoxy)-
64742-47-8	Distillates (petroleum), hydrotreated light

The have also been found to contain Arsenic, Cadmium, Chromium, Mercury, and Cyanide among other heavy metals

What are the Chronic Health effects of Corexit?

Here are some of the highlights from the [MSDS for the active ingredient \(2-butoxyethanol\) – of Corexit \(up to 60% by volume\)](#)

- Severe over-exposure can result in death.
- MUTAGENIC EFFECTS: Mutagenic for bacteria and/or yeast.
- The substance may be toxic to blood, kidneys, liver, central nervous system (CNS).
- Repeated or prolonged exposure to the substance can produce target organs damage.
- Repeated exposure to highly (this) toxic material may produce general deterioration of health by an accumulation in one or many human organs.
- Hazardous in case of skin contact (permeator), of ingestion, of inhalation.
- May cause adverse reproductive effects (maternal and paternal fertility, fetotoxicity)
- May cause birth defects (teratogenic)
- May cause cancer (tumorigenic)
- Penetrates intact skin easily and can cause systemic effects and central nervous system depression
- Inhalation: May cause irritation of the respiratory tract. May affect behavior (analgesia), behavior/central nervous system (headache, drowsiness, dizziness, stuttering, coma, weakness, ataxia, slurred speech, loss of coordination and judgement, personality changes, analgesia, blurred vision, tremor, excitement, somnolence), sense organs, the gastrointestinal tract (nausea, vomiting), metabolism (metabolic acidosis), respiration (dyspnea), urinary system (kidneys – hematuria, albuminuria, polyuria, oliguria, renal failure), liver (liver damage).

- Exposure to high vapor concentration may also cause corneal or lens opacity of the eyes.
- Ingestion: Causes gastrointestinal tract irritation with nausea, vomiting, diarrhea. May affect behavior/central nervous system (see inhalation), respiration (dyspnea), metabolism, cardiovascular system.
- Chronic Potential Health Effects: Inhalation and Ingestion: Prolonged or repeated inhalation or ingestion may affect the liver, blood (changes in red blood cell count, pigmented or nucleated red blood cells, microcytosis with or without anemia, erythropenia, reticulocytosis, granulocytosis, leukocytosis), urinary system (kidneys -hematuria), metabolism (weight loss), endocrine system (spleen, thymus, pancreas). Prolonged or repeated inhalation of high concentrations may also cause lung hemorrhage, congestion, bronchopneumonia.
- Classified in Canada as CLASS D-1A: Material causing immediate and serious toxic effects (VERY TOXIC).
- Classified in Canada as CLASS D-2B: Material causing other toxic effects (TOXIC)

What does the EPA say about the human health effects expected as a result of using the dispersants?

The EPA warning about human health affects says:

People working with dispersants are strongly advised to use a half face filter mask or an air-supplied breathing apparatus to protect their noses, throats, and lungs, and they should wear nitrile or PVC gloves, coveralls, boots, and chemical splash goggles to keep dispersants off skin and out of their eyes. CDC provides more information on [reducing occupational exposures while working with dispersants during the Gulf Oil Spill Response](#).

- [Material Data Safety Sheet for Corexit 9500A \(PDF\)](#) (11pp., 88 K, [About PDF](#))
- [Material Data Safety Sheet for Corexit 9527A \(PDF\)](#) (11 pp., 132 K, [About PDF](#))

Hasn't BP switched over to a new less toxic version of Corexit

BP does claim that since it now using the more environmentally friendly version of Corexit it can not be verified whether or not the newer version contains 2-butoxyethanol or not.

BP and the manufacturer to date have refused to release a list of all of the chemicals contained in Corexit 9500 claiming that the ingredients are proprietary.

It is quite possible that 2-butoxyethanol or an even more hazardous substance is contained in Corexit 9500.

Corexit 9500, like Corexit 9527, also contains Propylene Glycol a substance generally recognized as safe for human consumption.

However, Propylene Glycol depletes oxygen from water 5 times greater than raw sewage and the massive amounts used in the BP Gulf oil spill could help contribute to dead zones in the Gulf where aquatic life can not survive.

What about the effects of Corexit on the oil spill clean up workers

During the *Exxon Valdez* another version of Corexit was used to clean up the oil.

CNN reports that the average life expectancy of workers who cleaned up the Exxon Valdez is 51 years old **and most of those workers are now dead.**

Watch this CNN video on how the dispersants are affecting the cleanup workers which claims that BP is putting its public image over the safety of those cleaning up the oil spill.

References:

- Deepwater Horizon Response Current Operations page retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://www.deepwaterhorizonresponse.com/go/doctype/2931/53339/>
- COREXIT 9527A Manufacturer MSDS retrieved 07/08/2010 from http://www.deepwaterhorizonresponse.com/posted/2931/Corexit_EC9527A_MSDS.539295.pdf
- COREXIT 9500 Manufacturer MSDS retrieved 07/08/2010 from http://www.deepwaterhorizonresponse.com/posted/2931/Corexit_EC9500A_MSDS.539287.pdf
- COREXIT 9500 EPA MSDS Product Data retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://www.epa.gov/emergencies/content/ncp/products/corex950.htm>
- COREXIT 9527A EPA MSDS Product Data retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://www.epa.gov/emergencies/content/ncp/products/corex952.htm>
- UK Dispersant Testing Guidelines retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://www.cefas.co.uk/publications/techrep/tech102.pdf>
- Act For Climate Justice* retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://www.actforclimatejustice.org/2010/05/exclusive-no-toxicity-tests-on-bp%E2%80%99s-dispersant/>
**Information from this source verified using other resources above.*
- The BP Spill, litigation, and health dangers from Pesticides retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://www.archive.org/details/TheBpSpillLitigationAndHealthDangersFromPesticides> – [Audio file of the radio broadcast 27 MB MP3](#)

- Pesticide Database Listing for Corexit – retrieved 01/05/2010 from http://www.pesticideinfo.org/Detail_Product.jsp?REG_NR=00892800006&DIST_NR=008928
- Pesticide Listing For 2-Butoxyethanol (Corexit Main Ingredient) retrieved 06/07/2010 from http://www.pesticideinfo.org/Detail_Chemical.jsp?Rec_Id=PC35051
- Additional Pesticide Listing Showing the uses for 2-Butoxyethanol (Corexit Main Ingredient) are as Fungicide, Microbiocide, Solvent, Adjuvant retrieved 06/07/2010 from http://www.pesticideinfo.org/Detail_Chemical.jsp?Rec_Id=PC35051
- Neurotoxin Listing For 2-Butoxyethanol (Corexit Main Ingredient) from NeuroResearch Clinics, Inc a research project published by the Minnesota School of Medicine retrieved 06/07/2010 from <http://www.neuroassist.com/Neurotoxins.htm>
- EPA Toxicity Warning Labels retrieved 06/05/2010 from http://www.pesticideinfo.org/Docs/ref_products.html#EPAWarning
- The Watering Hole
Resource used to find list of more information about Corexit
retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://tpzoo.wordpress.com/2010/05/07/the-watering-hole-may-7-and-now-the-chemical-spill/>
- The Science Blogs
retrieved 06/05/2010 from http://scienceblogs.com/speakeasyscience/2010/05/a_lethal_concentration.php
- COMPARATIVE TOXICITY OF TWO OIL DISPERSANTS, SUPERDISPERSANT-25 AND COREXIT 9527, TO A RANGE OF COASTAL SPECIES
retrieved 06/05/2010 from <http://publicfiles.dep.state.fl.us/DEAR/Oil%20Spill/Bioremediation%20and%20Dispersant%20Literature/Toxicity%20of%20Superdispersant-25%20and%20Corexit%209527.pdf>
- 2-butoxyethanol Material Safety Data Sheet
retrieved 05/06/2010 from http://www.sciencelab.com/xMSDS-2_Butoxyethanol-9923187
- Stone Prep MSDS
Contains additional state safety data on 2-butoxyethanol
retrieved 05/06/2010 from <http://www.thisoldgrout.com/msds/stoneprep.pdf>
- TOXICITY OF SOUTH LOUISIANA CRUDE OIL, ALASKAN NORTH SLOPE CRUDE OIL AND DISPERSANT COREXIT 9500 TO GULF KILLIFISH, WHITE SHRIMP, AND EASTERN OYSTER
retrieved 06/05/2010 from http://etd.lsu.edu/docs/available/etd-1113103-122552/unrestricted/Liu_thesis.pdf
- Monitoring biodegradation of creosote in soils using radiolabels, toxicity tests, and chemical analysis
retrieved on 06/05/2010 from <http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/journal/71006506/abstract>

- Oil and dispersed oil toxicity to amphipods and snails retrieved on 06/05/2010 from <http://bit.ly/aTruF6>
- BP response to EPA on why it will continue to use Corexit retrieved 07/08/2010 from <http://www.epa.gov/bpspill/dispersants/5-21bp-response.pdf>
- Dispersants Approved in UK and Reason Corexit Was Removed from List in 1998 retrieved 07/08/2010 from http://www.marinemanagement.org.uk/protecting/pollution/documents/aproval_approved_products.pdf
- Washington Post Reports BP Using both Corexit 9500 and Corexit 9527 retrieved 07/08/2010 from <http://www.dailyherald.com/story/?id=382521>
- BP's Response To The EPA Directive To Stop Using Corexit retrieved 07/08/2010 from <http://www.epa.gov/bpspill/dispersants/5-21bp-response.pdf>
- EPA Response To BP's refusal to stop using Corexit retrieved 07/08/2010 from <http://www.epa.gov/bpspill/dispersants/Rainey-letter-052610.pdf>

Reading 18: An Invasion of Extra-Terrestrials

Resource #1:

The Simplistic View

We have been carefully programmed to view the return of the Messiah as an invasion of extra-terrestrials. A series of movies and television programmes have the specific aim to make the people of the Earth fight against the Messiah when He returns. Even the UFO scam, which is the greatest hoax in history, is part of this plot. Examples are: the films which made up the *Starwars* trilogy, *Terminator I and II*, *Aliens III*, *Independence Day*, *Alien Resurrection*, *the X Files*, *Mortal Combat*, *StarTrek*, *The Next Generation*, etc. As David Icke has pointed out: “Think about it. If you wanted an excuse to globally centralise all government, finance, military, police and other institutions, **you would need a threat to the planet as a whole.** What better way than to kid the people they are being invaded from space? You would have a global problem, a global demand that ‘Something must be done’ and an opportunity to offer a global solution: a world government and army to meet this ‘threat. **That is the plan we are now being prepared for.**”¹⁸¹ In fact Henry Kissinger seems to have had something like this in mind when part of his speech to the 1992 Bilderberg meeting at Evian-Les-Bains, in France, ran as follows: “Today, America would be outraged if UN troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow they will be grateful. This is especially true if they were told that there were an outside threat from beyond, *whether real or promulgated*, **that threatened our very existence.** It is then that all peoples of the world will plead with world leaders to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well being granted to them by their world government.”¹⁸²

Closely related to the previous theme is what’s known as Project *Bluebeam*, which aims to deceive the people of the Earth that they are being invaded by extra-terrestrials. “One element of this is to use laser-generating satellites in the ‘Star-Wars’ network in different parts of the world to project holographic images in the sky of UFOs, Jesus, Mohammed, Buddha, Khrisna, etc. With each belief system convinced that their saviour has come, the potential for enormous religious conflict [and deception] is obvious. ... Much channelled information comes from this source already. Project Bluebeam also involves the manifestation of ‘supernatural’ phenomena of many kinds to terrify the population and amid the terror and conflict, also via holographic images in the sky, the Brotherhood ‘saviour’ will come.”¹⁸³

¹⁸¹ Icke, Op Cit, p. 483, emphasis added.

¹⁸² Op Cit., p. 485, emphasis added.

¹⁸³ Op Cit., p. 482. You can find more information on Project Blue Beam here: <http://www.dccsa.com/greatjoy/bluebeam.htm>

Resource #2:

“And All Of It Is A Lie,” said Wernher von Braun, the ex-Nazi cum-NASA Director

“But perhaps the most chilling and corroborative bit of evidence of a secret space program and agenda was left by Wernher von Braun himself. Dr. Carol Rosin, a close associate of the former Nazi cum-NASA director and the first woman corporate manager of Fairchild Industries, gave an affidavit to Dr. Steven Greer’s ‘Disclosure Project’ in the *Spring of 2001*. Rosin recounts something that she alleges von Braun repeatedly told here:

What was most interesting to me was a repetitive sentence that he [Wernher von Braun] said to me over and over again during the approximately four years that I had the opportunity to work with him. He said the strategy that was being used to educate the public and decision makers **was to use scare tactics** ... That was how we identify an enemy.

The strategy that Wernher von Braun taught me was that **first the Russians** are going to be considered the enemy [i.e. the Cold War] ...

Then terrorists would be identified [i.e. 911 and the resulting hoax ‘War on Terror’], and that was soon to follow ... Then we were going to identify third-world ‘crazies.’ [i.e. Iran, North Korea etc] We now call them **Nations of Concern**. But he said that would be the third enemy against whom we would build space-based weapons.

The next enemy was asteroids. Now, at this point he kind of chuckled the first time he said it. Asteroids—against asteroids we are going to build space-based weapons. [¹⁸⁴]

And the funniest one of all **was what he called aliens, extraterrestrials. That would be the final scare.** And over and over during the four years that I knew him and was giving speeches for him, he would bring up that last card. **‘And remember Carol, the last card is the alien card. We are going to have to build space-based weapons against aliens and all of it is a lie.’** ...

¹⁸⁴ At the conclusion of a very informative Web article, “The Case for the Giza Necropolis Primer,” it’s author, Mark McCarron, asks: *what is [the Great Pyramid] trying to tell us?* Mark concludes his article with these comments: “Mark McCarron is an expert on the Giza Necropolis. He works with the [Great Pyramid of Giza Research Association](http://www.gizaresearch.org/). As well as writing research I am a member of the advisory board. We are the world’s largest multi-disciplinary research team dedicated to the study of the Giza Necropolis. The association is directed by Dr John DeSalvo. He is the Executive Vice President of the multi-disciplinary research team studying the Turin Shroud for the Roman Catholic Church. He’s a specialist in neurophysiology and Quantum Bio-Mechanics. In short, we have made an unbelievable discovery. We have proved the existence of a highly advanced pre-flood culture. The pyramid and the Giza Necropolis are a way of establishing communication through Universal mathematics, geometry, and a time capsule approach. What they have been trying to tell us is **there is an asteroid 1/3 the size of Earth heading towards us.** It is approaching on the day time side of the Sun. It will be visible from Earth in 2004 in the direction of Polaris. Key sites around the World are a triangulation of its position. Do you remember the ‘star’ that guided the three wise men??? Its orbit is just over 2000 years. It’s all been encrypted into stone.” (See <http://www.linux-host.org/energy/giza.htm>)

It is significant that President George W Bush, shortly after his inauguration, made the Army's **chief of space operations** the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, signalling the first time in history a military space commander has headed such a combined staff position. It is also significant too that almost immediately thereafter missile defence—Ronald Reagan's old Strategic Defence Initiative—once again became a high military and national security priority. And it is perhaps the most significant of all that the tragic events of September 11, 2001, marked the transition from Russians to Terrorists, as the official enemy of choice, and then, with the invasion of Afghanistan and Iraq, almost immediately to Dictators of 'Nations of Concern.'"¹⁸⁵

For more current information on this vital topic see our freely available companion volume, **The Real Crisis Is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial**, available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-real-crisis-is-about-to-unfold-and-it's-not-financial.html>

Resource #3:

Synopsis Of Facts Behind the Most Monumental Hoax in History

From William Lynne's book **Space Aliens From The Pentagon**, 1993.

Source: <http://bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/pentagonaliens/pentagonaliens00c.htm>

"This book is related to the following list of little-known, officially suppressed, or publicly unknown facts:

1. An American citizen (naturalized), **Nikola Tesla** (an atheist and a capitalist), invented the flying saucer, before 1900, and reduced it to practice by 1915.
2. The American government helped the Nazis steal the invention from Tesla, through a secret 1936-38 project, at Los Alamos, New Mexico (then called the "p2" project), under the direction of the Baron **Wernher von Braun**, who was simultaneously collaborating in rocket research with Dr. **Robert Goddard** near Roswell funded by the American Rocket Society (The Smithsonian Institution and the Guggenheim Foundation).
3. The American government later helped Wernher von Braun, under the Nazi project (a forerunner of [the Trilateral Commission](#)) and CFR/Illuminati (who still retain control) remove the "KT-p2" Projekt ("KT" is for "Kreisel-Teller" [German, for "Gyrating Plate"], and "p2" is the electronic designation for Tesla's dipolar propulsion system) to Germany, in early 1938.
4. The Nazis, who developed and used the flying saucer during the war (called "Foo-Fighters" by us, "Fireballs", "Flying Saucers" [Fliegende Untertasse], and "Flying Turtles" by them), were unsuccessful in developing appropriate weapons for it

¹⁸⁵ *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend*, by Joseph P Farrell, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, Illinois, 2004, pp. 318-319. ISBN 1-931882-39-8. Website: <http://www.adventuresunlimitedpress.com>

until too late. They traded it to the U. S. government and corporations during the stalemate of 1945, in exchange for amnesty for numerous persons (including many war criminals), and for other concessions and guarantees.

5. The U.S. government (N.S.A., O.S.I.), on behalf of the Trilateral Commission/CFR, continues with and enforces a Nazi-originated “Big Lie” program, in which it **perpetuates the hoax that flying saucers (“U.F.O.s”) are:**
 - Extraterrestrial in origin
 - psychological phenomena (“collective consciousness archetypal images”, ala C. G. Jung)
 - swamp gas
 - “free-floating plasmas”
 - piezo-electric effects
 - ball-lightning
 - other natural phenomena
 - unknown life forms
 - hallucinations
 - non-existent
 - hoaxes by attention-seekers
 - l. the products of hysteria, insanity, etc., etc.
6. The German navy surrounded the U.S. with 24 U-boats, armed with (V-6?) I.C.B.M.S, having celestial guidance systems, and armed with neutron bomb warheads, trained on key American cities and centers, in a 1945 stalemate.

German Admiral **Karl Doenitz** negotiated a secret truce and amnesty agreement with American authorities, under which he was required to order all 24 U-boats “...scuttled, with all hands on board...”, under the agreement, pursuant to which Nazi skippers opened the hatches and the subs and all men on board went to the bottom. Under Operation Paperclip, all Nazi scientific research materials, most of their important scientists, and the “KT-p2 Projekt” technology, were transferred to the U.S. and to the CFR corporations, thus attempting to insure that the Illuminati would retain control of the materials.

Certain unusual security procedures were initiated to insure this, including the “sacrificing” of some major German scientists to the Soviets, to plant misinformation, and **to insure that the hoax was successful.**

7. During the war, German scientists bypassed development of the “atom bomb”, and built and tested the neutron bomb. German field Marshall **Erwin Rommel** and the Afrika Korps were originally sent to North Africa to test the neutron bomb, as well as [Tesla’s “death ray”](#) (which freezes whole armies); this technology was acquired by American corporations, held chiefly by David Rockefeller, and was later sold in part back to the U.S. government and tested in the ‘60s, and the same technology was again sold to the U.S. government in the “70s and ‘80s, as “Star Wars” (“SDI” or “Strategic Defense Initiative”) technology.
8. Over 15,000 German military, technical, intelligence, and support personnel were brought to America (mostly New Mexico—Manzano Base, Sandia Base, White Sands Missile Range, Alamogordo, Holloman A.F.B., Los Alamos, etc.) with the KT-p2 Project, in Sept., 1945, at which time, under Operation Paper Clip, Wernher

von Braun became Director of Research, U.S. Army Ordnance, Ft. Bliss, Texas; he and his 116 top rocket and flying saucer scientists commenced rocket and flying saucer R & D. at White Sands Missile Range, and Alamogordo.

9. **Howard Hughes'** "Glomar Explorer" was built to retrieve the 24 scuttled German U-Boats, before terrorists or unfriendly governments found and retrieved the subs, missiles, bombs, and related technology. The WW II German "Electro-U-boats" were powered by a type of magnetic-electric generator (invented by an American named Dort, of Virginia), based on a Tesla oscillator, which was superior to nuclear power.

Further details about the German 'ship', the Graf Zeppelin, are included in this book; Adolf and Eva (Braun) Hitler were daringly rescued from the Berlin Fuehrerbunker by a flying saucer, flown by test pilot Hanna Reitsch and long distance flight expert Hans Ulrich Rudel.

The Hitlers were later protected by the secret amnesty agreement, for the remainder of their lives under protection of the N.A.T.O. alliance, in Kassel, Germany, ironically the home of an international monument to the Holocaust. The Hitlers even visited Hemisfair, the World's fair at San Antonio, Texas, in 1967, on the invitation of L.B.J.

10. Part of the original deceit ...

- was under way at Wright-Patterson A.F.B, Ohio, even before the German surrender
- Edgar Cayce was already employed as a technical writer, to revise, adapt, and resume the propaganda work pioneered by Hans Hoerbiger, Hitler's personal guru and astrologer, the official "father of parapsychology", and designer of the Nazi "Big Lie" system, in which the public's credibility 'window' is walled into a giant hole, allowing the indiscriminate acceptance of faceless authority and whatever the government says
- the U.S. government even hired an Ohio naval law professor (and genius) to revise and popularize "Astara" ("Ostara" to Hitler), the Nazi religion based on the Bonpas (Tibetan black magic) religion, imported from Tibet to Germany by general **Karl Haushofer**, an ordained Bonpas priest, as the basis for the S.S., financed and set up on instructions of the British-American CFR, in 1919
- the S.S. Bonpas worshipped "Kali Ma" ("Bloody Mother"). This cult founded the ancient Thugee cult of India, and was the basis for the Society of Assassins
- the concepts of this weird religion related to the mass extermination of people, through many means, including assassination, extermination, and war, as the basis for all 20th century totalitarian movements

11. Most forms of mass communication are primarily controlled or produced by the Illuminati, through ...

- the secret agencies of our government, to brainwash the public, in **the most monumental hoax in history**, to socio-economically control the

world, and to perpetuate lies designed to obscure the flying saucer's man-made origin and use (as well as to steal and conceal or monolithically control all other advanced technology)

- the government hires consultants, contract script writers, and teams of PhD.s, to create and disseminate Big Lie propaganda, in countless pulp magazines and newspapers, and finances and produces books and movies of the Close Encounters of the Third Kind ilk, to perpetuate the “extraterrestrial” myth
 - the government controls and manipulates the press, hires lecturers, and organizes and funds UFO groups
 - it stages “abductions”, using actors, drugs, and sets
 - Operation Blue Book was set up at Wright-Patterson A.F.B., to retrieve leaked information and plug leaks, disseminate misinformation, falsely represent “expert, objective, scientific opinion”, and to ferret out ‘problem people’
 - mystical organizations (such as A.R.E.—Association for Research and Enlightenment—part of the Edgar Cayce Foundation, of Virginia Beach, Virginia [conveniently close to CIA headquarters]) — are created for the same purposes, and set the stage for the type of mass psychological control of the public required for totalitarian control by mystical cults, such as “Communism”, “Naziism”, “Synergy”, or “Parapsychology” cults
12. Flying saucers operate on basic, simple, sound (but very carefully obscured) scientific electrical and physical principles, known for over 100 years; **Nikola Tesla**’s discovery has been concealed for over 60 years, and all public sources were thoroughly scoured by the F.B.I, in 1942; the flying saucer uses the electromagnetic interaction, which is 10⁴⁰ times greater than the gravitational interaction, to move huge saucers at fantastic speeds, **in apparent defiance to the laws of physics as currently taught**, with almost no net energy consumption; they can be powered by unlimited electrical energy extracted from ordinary atmospheric air, based on Tesla’s ca. 1900 discoveries; (NOTE: this book tells how to build your own flying saucer.)
 13. “E.S.P.” and “psychic phenomena” movements (based on Hans Hoerbiger’s original Nazi “parapsychology”) are orchestrated and promoted by the N.S.A., as part of the continuation of the original Nazi Big Lie program, to dupe and brainwash the public, and to induce unquestioned faith rather than reason; this clandestine manipulation by the government is an unconstitutional abridgement of the U.S. Constitutional First Amendment prohibition against the government’s recognition or promotion of an “establishment of religion” (i.e., generally, a mystical belief system based on faith rather than reason).
 14. As an underlying cause of the “Holocaust”, a proposal was made by the U.S. Government to the Treaty of Versailles Committee, in 1919. In a document known as “Morgenthau’s Pastoral Policy”, signed by president Woodrow Wilson (drafted by his Illuminati advisor, Hans Morgenthau, Sr.) and presented at Versailles. Under it, the U.S. attempted to make, as one of the provisions of the German surrender, the extermination of all Germans, as an “inherently warlike race”, and

the “reduction of Germany to a pasture land”. The document, examined by me in 1968, was among the papers of former president **Lyndon Baines Johnson**, now kept in the *Sid W. Richardson Research Center*, at U.T., Austin, named for my third cousin.

15. The “cattle mutilations” phenomenon is an ongoing program of the CIA’s *Special Operations Division*. ‘Biological samples’ are removed by specially trained flying saucer crews, from thousands of cattle grazing in remote areas, for analysis, to measure radiation-caused auto-immune-deficiency and reproductive sterilization effects, after the cattle have been subjected to irradiation by “Death Ray” devices under development since the ‘60s. Since 1979, the saucers have bombarded members of the public, under the MK-NAOMI Program of the CIA, for purposes of [“population control” \(i.e., extermination\)](#).
16. Government scientists use special surgical devices, standard blood coagulants, and cryogenic technology, enhanced by microwave equipment, to remove the cattle blood (and ears, lips, tongues, mammary glands, genitalia, anuses, etc.); afterward, the carcasses are returned and air-dropped from flying saucers, back into their original pastures; the mysterious circumstances are then misconstrued by government-spread rumors of “extraterrestrials”, attributed to “Satanist cults” or other cults created by the government, or “coyotes and other natural predators”, etc. (Of course, MAN is a “natural predator”.) (For more on this, see Chapter III: I Meet a Government MLB. in Santa Fe: Hollywood on the Take, and Chapter IV: Sightings)
17. The Antarctic “Ozone Hole”, which U.S. government scientists pretend to be at a loss to explain—yet blaming it on ‘aerosol sprays’—is probably the by-product of three nuclear missiles, armed with hydrogen bomb warheads, which were launched from the Antarctic by the U.S. military, on Aug. 27, Aug. 30, and Sept 9, 1957.

The warheads were detonated at a 300-mile altitude, to create a reflective spherical layer of ionic particles surrounding the earth, to bounce radar impulses between the layer and the earth. The Strategic Air Command’s global “backscatter” radar system, operated from the North American Air Defense (NORAD) command center deep beneath the earth at Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado, thus became operational in 1957, in time to verify that the Russians fired the rocket which launched Sputnik.

18. The N.S.A. protracts a false “national security” veil, to continue concealment of flying saucer technology, creating false fears of ‘rampant anarchy, ‘chaos’, and other exaggerations and ruses, before N.S.A. committees, to justify continued secrecy, and to continue to deny public access to or to declassify the technology. (If society isn’t ready for it, how can THEY be?)

The true scientific principles of gravity have been misrepresented, confused, and concealed by “Big Brother”, even in school books read by our children, just to conceal flying saucer technology, to protect the energy cartels and the mixed-economy socialist political power structure from losing its illegitimate parasitic grip on us.

19. In 1893-94, **Nikola Tesla**, a patriotic naturalized U.S. citizen, of Serbo-Croatian birth, discovered a new theory of energy and gravity, called the Dynamic Theory of Gravity, which represented a unified field theory. Tesla’s

energy equation, “ $C = E/R$ ”, and Tesla’s application to the Swiss Patent Office, for his flying saucer patent, was made while Albert Einstein was a second class patent clerk there. **Einstein’s work was an Illuminati conspiracy to obliterate Tesla’s discoveries**, so the Illuminati could control flying saucers and create **our energy slavery**.

20. The government’s policy of looting and suppressing ideas from independent scientists, inventors, and thinkers, on behalf of the Trilateral Commission, is related to this process, involving ...
 - stealing ideas from creative individuals
 - destroying those individuals’ credibilities, to conceal the sources and technology
 - ruining the lives of those individuals (even murdering them if necessary), and denying compensation or credit
 - exercising the option to suppress the ideas under “national security’ laws”, or giving the discoveries to their corporate crook partners for exploitation
 - abusing and misusing the judicial system to carry out and enforce this illegitimate, criminal process
21. I am either correct in what I say, or am entitled to a Nobel Prize for new discoveries in gravitational theory and nuclear physics. The former is most certainly true. Since Russia in fact acquired the services of the top Nazi flying saucer scientists, and the top rocket scientists, from the Peenemunde operation, in 1945, there is a strong possibility that the Russians were privy to these secrets.

Source: <http://bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/pentagonaliens/pentagonaliensooc.htm>

CONCLUSION

Some of you who have taken the time to read this letter, have the means to verify what I say. Others, who are among the guilty, will naturally be threatened. Others know me, and may have even offered me a high government position, which I refused. Some may shrug me off as a "harmless nut", while others may seek to harm me even more.

Those who know the truth, and failed or refused to use their power to restrain the abusive government, criminals, courts, and lawyers, are responsible for causing me to say these things, and have inadvertently liberated this truth, which is my means of self defense, an inalienable natural right.

Bureaucrats naturally underestimate the power of the individual, since they are collectivists who lack a concept of individuality, operating under the delusion of

"the invincibility of the state". I may not have become angry enough to publish this expose', if they had not continued to harass me.

However, what I say I HAD to say, and would have said it much sooner had it not taken me so long to gain the opportunity between harassments. Even though I am aware of the danger to me and my family, and since there have already been several murder attempts, any one of which could have succeeded, I say this while there is still an opportunity to do so, and remove their motive from the equation. Besides, it is really they who are afraid of the truth.

This letter is not intended to advance or affect any pending litigation. Those of the judiciary have already proclaimed their prejudice against me, all my pleadings having fallen upon deaf ears. This letter should not affect rights which have already been predisposed in the anti-individual bigoted courts, according to them.

This letter represents my civil disobedience, freedom of speech and expression of political opinion, declaring the right to the disposition of the products of my own creativity, and to protest the hypocrisies of our government and courts, as a citizen, a human being, an American, and a Citizen of the World.

Nothing in this book was procured in violation of any law, including "national security laws"; our government officially denies a national security interest in flying saucers, denies their existence, and we are entitled to take our government at its word, albeit unreliable and false.

Those who deny the existence of flying saucers, or who falsely assume that they are extraterrestrial, are either the victims of government/corporate-state fraud, are irrational, brainwashed dupes, or are government liars. Those who make the most rational assumption-that "flying saucers are man-made flying machines" - will eventually be vindicated by history, since the truth will be known sooner or later, and it is already very, very late.

I would have invented the flying saucer if it had not already been invented, since the concept occurred to me when I was a boy studying electricity. At age 15, I prepared for a career in aerodynamics, until I witnessed a flying saucer in broad daylight, in the company of seven other intelligent witnesses. Believing that aerodynamics would be an obsolete field by the time I finished college, I cancelled my plans.

I would never have expected the secrets still to be hidden over forty years later, with aerodynamics still be a viable field, due to the continued suppression. I had been building powered model flying saucers for four years before my first close-up daylight sighting in 1953. I knew that flying saucers were real, man-made flying contraptions, powered by electricity.

While saucers are visually fantastic, with their brilliant electrical corona discharges, emission of "metallic colors", and movement in rapid bursts, changing directions instantaneously, there was nothing which could not be explained by electronic and

physical theory. I could see concentric striations on a somewhat crudely spun metal hull (probably a tungsten alloy), which was a crude, early form of "stealth" radar evasion technology, which "extraterrestrials" would have had no use for.

The spreading of confusion and lies shows something important to hide, involving high priorities, and highly trained and well-paid people. The patterns of this deceit reveals the substance of hidden knowledge, extracted by a time-consuming process. It is best not to believe anything until you have a reason to believe it.

This chapter caps off over 17 years of overt judicial harassment which ensued the moment **George Bush** took power at the CIA. Bush is a pal with fellow Trilateralist-Republican, Robert O. Anderson, the man who controls the North Slope of Alaska and the HAARP project. Anderson would now probably disavow any connection to ARCO, which he created. He now claims bankruptcy.

Chapter 1 can be thought of as a kind of "Revolutionary Manifesto of Laissez Faire Capitalist Creatology"- (i.e., a manifesto of a radical, new artistic and scientific religion, based on the "Science of the Creative Process"). It is a non-mystical, rational religion.

In 1979, I acquired a "*Peiltochterkompass*" (German, for "polar-daughter-[i.e., "slave"] compass"), a crude, 1943 , WW II-vintage, German navigational device (the earliest type of celestial guidance system), which was interconnected to a "master compass" (a gyrocompass oriented to the north pole). It triggered bi-polar pairs of electrodes in the hull of the "KT-p2".

The flying saucer and its scientific principle, is the world's greatest invention, which mankind has been denied the benefits of for over fifty years, by the coercive monopolists, through government harassment, murder, secrecy, misinformation, hoax and other deceptions.

It is now time to end this hoax upon the American people by their own government, and to end corporate-socialism and tax-slavery, and to return power to the individual.

It is time for creative mankind to remove this yoke from its neck, and to move forward with a truly new world order of creative, laissez-faire capitalist civilization, with a free flow of beneficially creative ideas, associations, and products among mankind, in a peaceful world, peopled by creative, free, autonomous and self-sufficient individuals, whose bounty can provide for all.

We have nothing to lose except stupidity.

NOW LET IT BE KNOWN that those who are responsible for what I am now saying, are supported by pillars of lies, and have set a philosophical wrecking ball into motion, which will eventually smash down their own foundations.

Source of Conclusion

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_flyingobjects56.htm

Reading 19: Native American Indian Prophecies

Extracts from a talk given by Lee Brown at the 1986 Continental Indigenous Council, Tanana Valley, Fairbanks, Alaska.

At the beginning of this cycle of time, long ago, the Great Spirit came down and He made an appearance and gathered the peoples of this earth together "they say on an island which is now beneath the water" and He said to the human beings, "I'm going to send you to four directions and over time I'm going to change you to four colors, but I'm going to give you some teachings and you will call these the Original Teachings and when you come back together with each other you will share these so that you can live and have peace on earth, and a great civilization will come about." And He said "During the cycle of time I'm going to give each of you two stone tablets. When I give you those stone tablets, don't cast them on the ground. If any of the brothers and sisters of the four directions and the four colors cast their tablets on the ground, not only, will human beings have a hard time, but almost the earth itself will die."

And so he gave each of us a responsibility and we call that the Guardianship. To the Indian people, the red people, he gave the Guardianship of the earth. We were to learn during this cycle of time the teachings of the earth, the plants that grow from the earth, the foods that you can eat, and the herbs that are healing so that when we came back together with the other brothers and sisters we could share this knowledge with them. Something good was to happen on the earth.

To the South, he gave the yellow race of people the Guardianship of the wind. They were to learn about the sky and breathing and how to take that within ourselves for spiritual advancement. They were to share that with us at this time. To the West He gave the black race of people the Guardianship of the water. They were to learn the teachings of the water which is the chief of the elements, being the most humble and the most powerful. When I went to the University of Washington and I learned that it was a black man that discovered blood plasma, it didn't surprise me because blood is water and the elders already told me the black people would bring the teachings of the water. To the North He gave the white race of people the Guardianship of the fire. If you look at the center of many of the things they do you will find the fire. They say the light bulb is the white man's fire. If you look at the center of a car you will find a spark. If look at the center of the airplane and the train you will find the fire. The fire consumes, and also moves. This is why it was the white brothers and sisters who began to move upon the face of the earth and reunite us as a human family...

So we went through this cycle of time and each of the four races went to their directions and they learned their teachings. It was on Newsweek not too long ago that eight out of ten foods that people eat on the earth are developed here in the western hemisphere because that was our Guardianship, to learn the teachings of the earth, and the things that grow from the earth. We were given a sacred handshake to show them when we came back together as bothers and sisters that

we still remembered the teachings. It was indicated on the stone tablets that the Hopis had that the first brothers and sisters that would come back to them would come as turtles across the land. They would be human beings, but they would come as turtles. So when the time came close the Hopis were at a special village to welcome the turtles that would come across the land and they got up in the morning and looked out at the sunrise. They looked out across the desert and they saw the Spanish Conquistadors coming, covered in armour, like turtles across the land. So this was them. So they went out to the Spanish man and they extended their hand hoping for the handshake but into the hand the Spanish man dropped a trinket. And so word spread through North America that there was going to be a hard time, that maybe some of the brothers and sisters had forgotten the sacredness of all things and all the human beings were going to suffer for this on the earth.

So tribes began to send people to the mounds to have missions to try and figure out how they could survive. At that time there were cities built on great mounds in the Mississippi, called the mound civilization. Those mounds are still there. If you ever go out to Ohio or the Mississippi Valley, they're tourist attractions now. There were thousands of cities of Native people and they were wondering how they could survive. They began to try to learn to live off the land because they knew a hard time was going to come. They began to send people to have visions to see how we could survive this time...And they were told in the prophecies that we should try to remind all the people that would come here of the sacredness of all things. If we could do that, then there would be peace on earth. But if we did not do that, when the roads went clear from east to west, and when other races and colors of the Earth had walked clear across this land, if by that time we could not come together as a human family, the Great Spirit would grab the earth with his hand and shake it....

...The elders that were made aware of these prophecies said they would begin to build a black ribbon. And on this black ribbon there would move a bug. And when you see bug moving on the land, that was the sign for the First Shaking of the Earth. The First Shaking of the Earth would be so violent that this bug would be shaken off the earth into the air and it would begin to move and fly in the air. And by the end of this shaking this bug will be in the air around the world. Behind it would be a trail of dirt and eventually the whole sky of the entire earth would become dirty from these trails of dirt, and this would cause many diseases that would become more and more complicated. So in 1908 the Model T Ford was mass-produced for the first time. So the elders knew the First Shaking of the Earth was about to come about, that's the First World War. In the First World War the airplane came into wide usage for the first time. That was the bug moving onto the sky.

...So they knew things would happen. Things would speed up a little bit. There would be cobweb built around the earth, and people would talk across this cobweb. When this talking cobweb, the telephone, was built around the earth, a sign of life would appear in the east, but it would tilt and bring death. It would come with the sun. But the sun itself would rise one day not in the east but in the west. So the elders said when you see the sun rising in the east and you see the sign of life reversed and tilted in the east, you know that the Great Death is to come upon the earth, and now the Great Spirit will grab the again in His hand and shake it and this

shaking will be much worse than the first. So the sign of life reversed and tilted, we call that the Swastika, and the rising sun in the east was the rising sun of Japan. These two symbols are carved in stone in Arizona. When the elders saw these two flags, these were the signs that the earth was to be shaken again.

The worse misuse of the Guardianship of the fire is called the "gourd of ashes." They said the gourd of ashes would fall from the air. It will make people like blades of grass in the prairie fire and things will not grow for many seasons. I saw on television not too long ago that they were talking about the atomic bomb, the gourd of ashes. They said it was the best-kept secret in the history of the United States, the elders wanted to speak about it in 1920. They would have spoken of it and foretold its coming if they could have entered into the League of Nations. The elders tried to contact President Roosevelt and ask him not to use the gourd of ashes. Because it would have a great effect on the earth and eventually cause even greater destruction and a Third Shaking of the Earth, the Third World War. I'll get to that in a few minutes.

So they knew after the Second Shaking of the Earth when they saw the gourd of ashes fall from the sky that there would be another attempt to make peace on the other side of this land. And because the peace attempt on the west coast had failed, they would build a special house on the east coast of this Turtle Island, and all the nations and peoples of this earth would come to this house and it would be called the House of Mica and it would shine like mica in the desert sun. So the elders began to see that they were building the United Nations made out of glass that reflects like mica in the desert sun so they knew this was the House of Mica and all the peoples of the earth should go into it.

In the 1920's they had written and not been responded to, so now they said we better go to the front door otherwise things might get a lot worse. So the elders representing a number of tribes drove to New York City. When the United Nations opened they went to the front door of the House of Mica and they said these words: "We represent the indigenous people of North America and we wish to address the nations of the Earth. We're going to give you four days to consider whether or not we will be allowed to speak."

They retreated to one of the Six Nations Reserves in New York State...Four days later they came back and I believe the nations of the earth heard the Indians had come to the door. And they voted to let the Indians in. But the United States is one of the five nations with a veto power and still they were concerned because at this time Native sovereignty was even stronger. And I believe they vetoed the entrance of the Native people.

So then they knew other things would happen to the Earth, and the United Nations would not bring peace but that there would be continuing and deepening confusion. And that the little wars would get worse...So they said, "We're going to divide the United States into four sections and each year we're going to have a gathering. We're going to call these the 'White' or 'Peace Gatherings.'" They began to have these around 1950. And they authorized certain men to speak in English for the first time.

One that I used to listen to many times, over and over, was Thomas Benyaka. He is a Hopi man. I believe he is still living. He was authorized to speak about what was on the stone tablets and he has dedicated his life to doing this. And they began to tell the gatherings; they said, "In your lifetime you're going to see many things happen"...It was strange when they said that in the 1950's and 1960's but now it seems very clear. But then it was unusual. They said, "You're are going to see a time in your life when men are going to become women. The Great Spirit is going to make a man on the earth. He made him a man but this man is going to say, "I know more than the Great Spirit. I'm going to change myself to be a woman." And they will even nurse children. The Great Spirit is going to make a woman on the earth. She's going to say, "I know more than the Great Spirit. I want to be a man." And she will be physically a man. This sounded strange then. And maybe in a vision they saw Boy-George.

They said "You're going to see a time in your lifetime when the human beings are going to find the blueprint that makes us. "They call that now, DNA, deoxyribonucleic acid. They said, "They are going to cut this blueprint." They call that now genetic splicing. And they said, "They are going to make new animals upon the earth, and they're going to think that these are going to help us. And it's going to seem like they do help us. But maybe the grandchildren and great grandchildren are going to suffer."

I don't know if you heard on the news last night in the United States they have genetically spliced a new germ, never before released in the environment. They want to release this germ into the cotton fields of the south because the say it will strengthen and rejuvenate the cotton. They had scientists on the CBS Evening News the other night talking about it. One scientist said what the elders said in the 1950's, that this would not harm us. We've put it in a lot of tests. And the other scientist said what the elders also said, no, this has never been before in the environment. We have no idea what it will do. The elders spoke of it long ago. They said it would seem harmless, but it may be able to hurt the great-grandchildren. The elders said long ago, "They will release these things, they will use them." This is going to be released not too long from now, they are making new animals. The elders talked about this. They said, "You will see new animals, and even old animals will come back, animals that people thought had disappeared. They will find them here and there. They'll begin to reappear."

They said, "You're going to see a time when the eagle will fly it's highest in the night and it will land upon the moon." And at that time, they say, "Many of the Native people will be sleeping," which symbolically means they will have lost their teachings... "When the eagle flies at its highest in the night, that will be the first light of a new day. That will be the first thawing of spring." Of course, at the first light of a new day, if you've stayed up all night, you notice it's really dark. And the first light, you want to see it, but you can't. It sneaks up on you. You want to see it change but it's dark and then pretty soon it's getting light before you know it. We're at that time now. The eagle has landed on the moon, 1969. When that spaceship landed they sent back the message, "The eagle has landed."

...We're in that time now. We're between the first light of a new day and sunrise. The sunrise is about to come and when it comes up everyone is going to see it. But you know how it is in the village, there are a few people that get up early, and there are some that sleep till noon.

I'm probably one of those that sleeps until noon.

...At this time you're going to see that things will speed up, that people on the earth will move faster and faster. Grandchildren will not have time for their grandparents. Parents will not have time for their children. It will seem like time is going faster and faster. The elders advised us that as things speed up, you yourself should slow down. The faster things go, the slower you go. Because there's going to come a time when the earth will be shaken a third time. The Great Spirit has been shaking the earth two times: the First and Second World Wars to remind us that we should have greeted each other as brothers and sisters. We had a chance after each shaking to come together in a circle that would have brought peace on earth, but we missed that.

Tonight they were talking on the news about the sign for the Third Shaking of the Earth. I heard it while I was sitting in the airport after I missed my plane. They said they're going to build what the elders called the "house in the sky." In the 1950's they talked about this: they will build a house and throw it in the sky. When you see people living in the sky on a permanent basis, you will know the Great Spirit is about to grab the earth, this time not with one hand, but with both his hands. Many of you of Native background may have heard "the spirits will warn you twice, but the third time you stand alone." We've had two warnings, the first two World Wars, but now we stand-alone before the third one. As it says in the Baha's Writings, there will be no one protected. When this house is in the sky, the Great Spirit is going to shake the Earth a third time and whoever dropped the gourd of ashes; upon them it is going to drop.

They say at that time there will be villages in this land so great that when you stand in the villages you will not be able to see out, and in the prophecies these are called "village of stone", or "prairies of stone". And they say the stone will grow up from the ground and you will not be able to see beyond the village. At the center of each and every one of these villages will be a Native people, and they will walk as "hollow shells" upon a "prairie of stone". They said "hollow shells", which means they will they will have lost their traditional understandings; they will be empty within. They said after the Eagle lands on the moon some of these people would begin to leave these "prairies of stone" and come home and take up some of the old ways and to begin to make themselves reborn, because it's a new day. But many will not. And they said there's going to come a time when in the morning the sun is going to rise and this village of stone will be there, and in the evening there would just be steam coming from the ground. And in the center of many of these villages of stone when they turn to steam, the Native people will turn to steam also because they never woke up and left the village. And this used to bother me when I was a young man. I used to ask the elders, "Isn't there anything we can do?" And they said, well, it's just that way that if a person does not have the spiritual eyes to see, it's very hard to show them. Or if they don't have the ears to hear, it's very hard to speak with them.

We wish we could go get them all but we can't. It's just that some are not going to wake up. But some will wake up.

And so they say there's going to be a Third Shaking of the Earth. It's not going to be a good thing to see but we will survive it. We will survive it.

...A lot of times when I share this message of the prophecies, people say, and "Can't we change it? Could we stop it?" The answer is yes. The prophecies are always "either/or". We could have come together way back there in 1565, and we could have a great civilization, but we didn't. Always along the path of these prophecies, we could have come together. We still could. If we could stop this racial and religious disharmony, we would not have to go through this third shaking. The elders say the chance of that is pretty slim. It seems to me like it's pretty slim too. But what we can do is we can "cushion" it. The word we use is "cushion." "We can cushion it so it won't be quite as bad. How can we do this? We can do this by sharing the teaching that will reunite us.

When I first heard about these prophecies, none of this made any sense. Now most of it has come to pass. Last night I heard on the news, they said the "house in the sky" would be put up in 1996. It was going to be put up some time sooner, but its been postponed for four years. Maybe it will be postponed again. But in not too long it's going to go up. The earth as we know it is going to change.

You know, one time the scientists came to the Hopis and they said, "We want to take a piece of the stone tablets." They said, "We want to take the stone tablets to a scientific laboratory to determine how old they are. The Hopis said, "We know how old they are. "Well the scientists said, "We want to confirm it. "So the Hopis let them take a little piece, and they tested it by the carbon dating method. They found these tablets were at least 10,000 years old, maybe 50,000. So when I say, "Thousands of years ago, there were Native people that spoke of these things," that's exactly what I mean. They told their children and thousands of years ago, their children grew up and told their children, and then their children grew up and told their children. And they spoke about the people that will live in this time.

And now it is us. We are the ones they spoke of long ago. They say to be alive; to come into creation and to live upon the earth at this time is a great honor.

In the cycle of time, from the beginning to the end, this time we are in now will change the purification of all things. They say this is the hardest time to live, but it is also the greatest honor to be alive and see this.

...We are now within the purification of all things. Non-Natives call this the "Apocalypse". The Native call this the "Purification". I want to share one Non Native prophecy with you. There was a seer in Europe whose name was Nostradamus. I'm sure many of you have heard of him. He foresaw three Great Shakings of the Earth. He said the Third Great Shaking would begin when Lesser Arabia and Persia engage in a war. Five years ago ...Iraq attacked Iran. Lesser Arabia is today called Iraq. Persia is called Iran. These two prophecies coincide. Both the Native elders and Nostradamus said this will start slowly, almost unnoticed by the people of the earth,

but eventually it will involve us all. Eventually the "gourd of ashes" will fall from the sky so ...the Mississippi River, will boil from the heat of the "gourd of ashes" that will fall on this land. But don't despair. It sounds terrible, but we will survive it. We will live through it. I don't think there's anyone chosen to live through it, but some people will.

So, in closing I would like to call on each and every person, regardless of who you are, young or old, Native or non-Native, to arise now, and to awake, to embrace this time, to learn everything you can about the Teachings and the Writings, to arise awake and go forth...Peoples everywhere are now receptive to the Message ...There's people out there waiting to hear, waiting to hear ...

Subscribe to the ... **Last Days Watch** ... ezine



The purpose of the **Last Days Watch** ezine is to keep you updated about prophecy fulfilment, and world events of significance, of these Last Days of this present age. It also functions as an announcement list, letting subscribers know of updates and additions to ***The Warning of the Last Days***, as well as updates to ***The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored***. The *Last Days Watch* ezine contains no ads and you can unsubscribe at any time.

You can subscribe **for FREE** at the following link:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/subscribe.html>

Reading 20: Surviving the New World Order

By Henry Makow, Ph.D.

January 07, 2006



[Memo to Myself]

This isn't about storing silver coins or canned food or getting an AK-47.

It's about saving your soul not your skin. It's about the tendency to obsess on the New World Order, get depressed and become unbearable.

The situation is depressing. A satanic cult controls the credit of the world and rules through myriad proxies. It is determined to destroy civilization and institute an Orwellian police state.

You spend hours every day addictively watching for new developments. Your face is pressed up against the pane glass window of the world. You are "externalized."

You try to squeeze your sustenance from the world. But much of what you imbibe is poisonous: depravity, corruption, duplicity and tragedy. (Is that the point? To demoralize and brutalize?) Mankind is in the grip of a diabolical force that constantly strives to legitimize itself through duplicity. You can't overcome this demon. But you still control your personal life. Ultimately, the battle is for the soul of humanity. Why not begin by defending your soul?

This means erecting a wall between the soul, and the world, and establishing a balance between the sacred and the profane. You need to shut out the world (the profane) for set periods of time and focus on what inspires you. That means turning off the TV, Internet and media in general.

Just as you nourish your body with food, you feed your soul with thoughts, sights and sounds. Your soul reaches out for beauty, justice, truth and goodness. You need to discover what lifts your spirits.

It might be a long walk, nature, music, sports, or music. It might be time with your family or friends. It might be the Bible, religious writing or meditation.

"Do what you love," Henry David Thoreau said. "Know your own bone; gnaw at it, bury it, unearth it, and gnaw at it still."

You agree with the mystics who say happiness is within. It involves the possession of your soul, and not wanting *anything else*. By looking outside your self, you displace your soul and become the thing you want. This is the source of addictive behavior and unhappiness.

The occult elite uses sex and money to control us. The courtship stage is a period when sexual feelings are strong so two people will bond and start a family. Sex/romance was not meant to become a permanent preoccupation and panacea. The cult uses it to distract and degrade us while it creates a police state (using the "War on Terror" as a ruse.).

The same is true of money. The stock market is a giant casino to which millions are addicted. The central banking cult has unlimited funds. When it wants to make us feel good, (while it trashes our civil rights, or wages senseless war) it makes the market go up. When it wants to fleece us, it crashes the market. Don't be a puppet.

The diabolical powers have been with us for a long time. You have discovered their existence only because they signaled the beginning of their endgame on Sept. 11.

Don't let them stunt or degrade you by obsessing on their iniquity. Restore balance by attuning yourself to the things you love instead. Be an outpost of happiness.

Comments for "Surviving the New World Order"

James said (January 08, 2006):

The Anglo-American-Israeli Axis of Evil is basing its imperialistic, neocolonial goals entirely on the dollar's ability to remain the world's reserve currency. But the tide is turning.

It started turning with OPEC countries like Iraq turning to the Euro. In March, Iran will get its own stock exchange, which also plans to convert to the Euro. Now China, which has been financing our imperialistic war efforts, is turning away from the dollar too.

We know the Axis is planning another war effort. This time against Iran. The Axis was able to place Iraq back under the dollar through an illegal invasion and occupation of that country. Is it planning to do something similar in Iran? The question, therefore, remains: If China should threaten to totally destroy the dollar by monetizing its enormous holdings of U.S. Treasury bonds, would the Anglo-American-Israeli Axis of Evil resort to a war effort against China to save the dollar?

Dear James,

Good questions. The remaining question: Is the other side (Iran, China, Russia) also run by the Illuminati? I fear it is.

Henry

Richard said (January 08, 2006):

As usual a good article. The key term used in your article is "demonic" this supposes that there is a Devil, and of course a God (which I feel there is) and he is interested in mankind (a personal God). Then this means that the salvation of our soul is all

that really matters and that it is a teleological (sic) universe that we live in. In which case what happens to us in the short term, no matter how unpleasant, doesn't matter

Helen said (January 08, 2006):

Henry

Thank you for your thoughtful "Surviving the New World Order." Becoming aware that so little is as it seems has been overwhelming for me. I am beginning to realize my fascination with "What Really Happened," "Truthout," etc. has become an addiction. Lately, I have come to see the importance of continuing with drawing and watercolors. Hitting flyballs with my five year old grandson. Capturing his one year old sister with my Cannon as she proudly gets a spaghetti noodle in her mouth rather than the floor.

Perhaps we need to be reminded it is by default the enemy gained control of the nations. Jesus (Yeshua) did not deny the authority of the enemy when He refused to worship him. It is a choice each of us must make.

Yasmin said (January 07, 2006):

What excellent timing! I have, for some time now, been very disillusioned with the world in which I feel forced to participate. As 2005 rolled over to 2006, something was happening inside me - like a seed starting to wake up to the need to DO even MORE. Inside, I heard myself repeating "I want out! I do not want to participate in this world!" So I resolved to take action, starting small, such as getting my raw vegetables from local suppliers who use organic gardening methods. I wish, no, I NEED to remove myself from the system as much as possible.

You're right - it's not about getting depressed - it's about strategic decision-making, taking control where we can. Your suggestion to 'shut out the world (the profane) for set periods of time and focus on those things that inspire you...restore balance by attuning yourself to the things you love. Be an outpost of happiness' is appreciated. Thank you Henry. I always enjoy and benefit in concrete ways from your articles.

Reading 21: Solutions or Martial Law?

Hank Albertson

hanka@centurytel.net

The bottom line of this article: “Send this around the world – expose the criminals.”

We are in a life and death struggle with the most powerful and diabolical international organized crime syndicate ever contrived.

They now control our government and courts and call themselves UNITED STATES, and OREGON, and NEW YORK, and TEXAS, ETC.

Their goal is to deliver us as obedient, mindless, and godless drones to the New Word Order – a political and spiritual kingdom of demanded darkness and slavery.



Perhaps you are an instant skeptic of these statements; perhaps you are safely comfortable in “Proud to be an American,” and “United We Stand.”

Perhaps you have your retirement, a bank account, a home, a family, and don't want to jeopardize your possessions.

Perhaps you are a warrior of truth, honor and integrity and see a tsunami of darkness roiling toward us.

In any case you can administer the following test to your local executive and judicial officers and instantly know if this is true.

I suggest that the following Petition be placed in local newspapers.

Public Petition for Redress of Grievances

To: LAKE COUNTY and COUNTY OF LAKE.

Because it appears that unknown foreign entities, using counterfeit names, terms and treasonous power have removed and are refusing the unalienable Rights of the People, pursuant to Amendment 1, Bill of Rights, effective December 15, 1791, the county commissioners, sheriff, and all judges who have operated in Lake County in the last 4 years are requested to publicly respond, in like manner of this Petition, to the following questions:

1. Are LAKE COUNTY and COUNTY OF LAKE the original Lake County of Oregon, 33rd Republic State of the Union of the original United States of America?
2. Oregon Revised Statutes (ORS) are the laws of “this state.” Does “this state” mean Oregon, 33rd Republic State of the Union and the tangible land and water thereof?
3. Does ORS 9.528 allow the district attorney, attorneys and judges to lie and bring false charges?
4. Article 6, Constitution for the United States of America, defines the Law, the States, executive and judicial Officers of the States, and their Oaths. Is the “OREGON” you use in your official capacity one of the States identified there; and, in your official capacity are you one of the executive or judicial Officers identified there; and, have you taken the Oath identified there; and, do you administer the Law identified there?
5. When OREGON, LAKE COUNTY or COUNTY OF LAKE (or any of their principals or agents) bring claims or charges against JOHN DOE, are those claims or charges against John Doe the living natural man, with unalienable Rights on the land of Oregon?
6. In your official capacity, can you recognize the living People as natural men or women, with unalienable Rights on the land of Oregon?
7. Do you, in your official capacity, assign the People fictitious names, contracts, addresses, and citizenship that subordinate their unalienable Rights?

If you refuse to publicly answer these questions within 30 days, it is proof of your crimes against the People and a sample County Charter will be presented to control your crimes.

This Petition for Redress of Grievances is common law copyrighted by Hank Albertson (HankAlbertson.com). It may be used in a non-commercial application without claim by the author.

Ref. Petition for Redress of Grievances

30 days after fake government and fake courts refuse to answer the above questions, present the following:

Charter Rule:

Because undefined private and foreign powers, using the name “UNITED STATES”, “UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,” “OREGON,” “THE STATE OF OREGON,” “STATE OF OREGON,” “LAKE COUNTY,” and “COUNTY OF LAKE,” counterfeit to original terms, routinely deceive the People into unknown contracts that subordinate their unalienable Rights, refuse to identify their jurisdiction, refuse to answer questions of law, and hold mock trials; and,

Because, “whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive” to their mandate of protecting the “unalienable Rights” of the People, “it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it” (second paragraph of the Declaration of Independence);

Therefore, We, a majority of the Sovereign People of _____ County, Oregon, 33rd Republic Union State of the United States of America, over the age of 18, hereby adopt and require Charter Rule with the following Laws:

- A. With the Declaration of Independence as guide, the Laws of Nature and Nature’s God, the unalienable Rights granted by our Creator, and the guidance of the Supreme Judge of the World will be invoked and required by _____ County.
- B. All People in _____ County are Sovereigns with all unalienable Rights intact and required, except subordinated by consent in full disclosure contract.
- C. Only executive and judicial Officers identified in Article 6, Constitution for the United States of America, not bar attorneys or those with a tile of nobility, will operate in _____ County, as servants to the Sovereigns, securing and requiring truth, justice, privacy, and all unalienable Rights. Any Officers’ intentional failure to tell the truth, seek justice, privacy and unalienable Rights for the Sovereign People is a 1st degree felony. Said executive and judicial Officers will be elected by _____ County Sovereigns with no rules by UNITED STATES.
- D. One or more _____ County Commissioners, not a bar attorney or those with a title of nobility, will be a Judge as defined in Article 6, Constitution for the United States of America and adjudicate all of the affairs of _____ County.
- E. All use of the term “Oregon,” no matter how spelled, means one of the several States identified in Article 6, Constitution for the United States of America,

and is the 33rd Republic State of the Union of the United States of America. United States, any private or foreign power, judge or attorney will not invoke, promote, or maintain any other STATE, state, or State called "Oregon" in _____ County.

- F. No sound-the-same or fictitious names or addresses will be assigned to Sovereign People in _____ County except by consent in full disclosure and written contract. Violation is a 1st degree felony.
- G. No government or court in _____ County will assume or assign a contract. Article 1 and Article 4 courts will not operate in _____ County without a full disclosure written contract and consent of the Parties.
- H. Three Sovereign People, in _____ County, knowledgeable of the Declaration of Independence, Constitution for the United States of America, and Bill of Rights, not a bar attorney or those with a title of nobility, will be elected to a Court Ombudsman Panel (COP), entertain all complaints against courts, judiciary and attorneys, and validate or over-rule court actions, including removing noncompliant judges, vacating void judgments, and ordering actual and punitive damages, according to exclusive original cognizance unalienable Rights, Truth, Justice, Liberty, and liberal limitations of government.
- I. All previous court orders that took property or awarded judgment without truth, justice or Article 6 jurisdiction; and, all charges and claims based on deceit; and, all persons who brought claims, charges or order by deceit will be reviewed by the _____ County COP.
- J. "Color of law," including, but not limited to hidden or obscure definitions, will not operate in or be used by government or courts in _____ County.
- K. Banks and utilities in _____ County will operate in strict privacy except by warrant of a first degree felony or absconding person. Incidental information acquired by said warrant will not be shared or used by any court or person. No bank, utility, or government operating in _____ County will subordinate the Sovereignty or unalienable Rights of any _____ County People.
- L. All Sovereigns are nontaxpayers. Non-payment of taxes is not a crime in _____ County.
- M. There will be no employment, income, inventory, or property taxes in _____ County. Revenues for civil government will be raised by charging a privacy assurance fee for each bank account and business registered, utility surcharges, 20% point of sale or acquisition fee for alcohol and tobacco, pay at the pump gasoline and diesel road fees, and \$5 per thousand per year of fixed property over \$10,000,000 to deter monopolies. United States Government properties will be assessed \$5 per acre per year for a public

policy overview fee. Unpaid fees on aforesaid property will become a lien upon sale or transfer. Government property will be sold after 3 years to pay any delinquent fees.

- N. All private property in _____ County is owned according to record of purchase and voluntary lien, without statutory obligation or co-ownership by any government, judge, attorney, foreign requirement, or previous statute. Property ownership may be registered privately.
- O. There will be no license to work or drive a private vehicle. Everyone, over the age of accountability, has liability for their own actions.
- P. Insurance in _____ County, if any, will be no-fault.
- Q. Parents will control the curriculum of their children and operation of schools, without government demand or interference.
- R. There will be no law regarding possession of illegal drugs in _____ County. However, every natural person, tested for probable cause, and found to be under the influence of a dangerous drug, not the legitimate treatment of physical or mental condition, shall be confined to a facility of recovery for six months, at their own expense, and tested each month thereafter for a period of two years or as a County Judge shall determine.
- S. All People over the age of 16 in _____ County receiving emergency public assistance will not use intoxicants and will work for _____ County as directed.
- T. Building permits will protect the property Rights of adjacent owners but will be issued without cost and method of construction.
- U. All doctors, hospitals, health care providers, Sovereigns, public, and private services in _____ County have the option of offering services that forbid or cap liability and use of attorneys.
- V. The Patriot Act, or any similar United States legislation, will not be enforced upon any _____ County People not engaged in terrorism.
- W. United Nations and/or any foreign power will not have authority in _____ County and will make no claims therein or thereof.
- X. No outside government or law enforcement will contact or arrest a Sovereign in _____ County without their written consent.
- Y. _____ County will issue an Identification Card identifying all People as Sovereign, and requires them to work, travel, drive a private motor vehicle and carry a gun of any type without government intervention; and, stating “_____ County protects said Sovereign’s unalienable Rights.”

Z. Any court action not in _____ County, portending jurisdiction in _____ County, will show proof of personal and subject matter jurisdiction and venue on the face thereof, or is void for cause. If the _____ County COP determines any amended portion of the Oregon Constitution is contrary to the Sovereign People of _____ County or original intent of the Constitution for the United States of America, the amended portion is void until invalidated by the supreme Court of the United States. If any portion of this Charter is found unconstitutional, the remaining parts will remain in full force and effect.

The phrases “Public Petition for Redress of Grievances,” “Charter Rule,” “Court Ombudsman Panel” with the acronym “COP,” along with all written material attached to those terms or titles, are common law copyrighted properties of Hank Albertson. Commercial use is prohibited without permission.
hanka@centurytel.net.

Ref. Charter Rule

Solutions of unalienable Rights, Truth, Justice, and Liberty will be immediate or Martial Law is imminent. The fake government and fake courts are now exposed. Will they run or will they put us in prison camps – or worse. It is up to you. Send this around the world – expose the criminals.

Because of the massive influx of those seeking and reporting truth, I may have acquired your e-mail address by error. If this mail has arrived at your address by mistake or you do not wish to receive this type of mail from me, please let me know immediately, and I will take you off of my list. Also, because I am sending this to quite a number of addresses, please let me know if you are receiving duplicate copies of this mail and I will try to remove one address.

Grace and Courage,

Hank Albertson

Reading 22: Be Forewarned About Sovereignty-Diminishing Treaties

By Paul M. Weyrich
Chairman and CEO of the Free Congress Foundation
December 7, 2005

Many Americans took heart in 1940 when the British gamely battled Germany. Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill addressed his nation on June 4 and vowed: “Even though large tracts of Europe and many old and famous States have fallen or may fall into the grip of the Gestapo and all the odious apparatus of Nazi rule, we shall not flag or fail.” France was engaged in the fight at that time, but its leaders lacked the determination never to surrender as demonstrated by Churchill. Within weeks France would agree to an armistice with Nazi Germany. Churchill meant it when he promised that Great Britain would fight to the end to avoid being ruled by an alien power and, despite the dark days to come when the Luftwaffe bombed Britain, the British withstood their German foe.

Britain and other European nations once again may be waging a fight to retain their sovereignty from a European power with expansive designs of power. The *te noiré* is not an armed, aggressive state but a supranational body that promotes Politically Correct ideology in its attempt to subdue the sovereignty of European nations. The agenda of the European Commission (“EC”), the body charged with “represent[ing] the European interest common to all Member States of the Union,” may sound attractive but thank heavens there are at least some British politicians who realize the true implications of what is sought.

Anthony Browne of THE LONDON TIMES reported on November 24, 2005, “The European Commission listed seven offences that it insisted should become European crimes immediately, including computer hacking, corporate fraud, people-trafficking and marine pollution. The ruling means that for the first time in legal history, a British government and Parliament will no longer have the sovereign right to decide what constitutes a crime and what the punishment should be.” Possible future crimes include racial discrimination and intellectual property theft.

By all means every crime listed above indeed should be matters of serious concern of our country and of other countries. (The racial discrimination issue would be a crime were it to involve the government but it is less clear were it to involve individuals.) The question is where the power should reside to determine what is unlawfulness and to assess penalties.

The European Court of Justice issued a ruling in September on environmental law. The decision, as explained in a news release issued by the Court, held:

“Although, as a general rule, neither criminal law nor the rules of criminal procedure fall within the Community’s competence, that does not prevent the Community legislature, when the application of effective, proportionate and

dissuasive criminal penalties by the competent national authorities is an essential measure for combating serious environmental authorities, from taking measures that relate to the criminal law of the Member States which it considers necessary in order to ensure that the rules which it lays down on environmental protection are fully effective.”

The European Commission issued a ruling on its “interpretation” of the Court of Justice ruling, which it described as “the exclusive competence” of the Community to determine criminal laws that are relevant to “ensure the “effectiveness of Community law.” The memo released by the Commission explained that the ruling extends beyond environmental law to “the whole range of Community policies.”

This means that the European Commission has the right to propose new criminal laws and EU member states will need to enact such laws or be commanded so to do by the European Court of Justice. Browne wrote that a Commission lawyer said it was “very unlikely” that a British citizen could be jailed for violations of European “law” not considered a crime by Britain. However, note that it is not impossible and that the decision over whether to penalize violators of EC law would be left to the European Court of Justice.

Timothy Kirkhope, leader of the Conservative delegation to the European Parliament, adheres to a philosophy of having Britain participate “In Europe, Not run by Europe. Conservative MEPs fight for Britain in Brussels, not for Brussels in Britain.”

Kirkhope made clear his disenchantment with the Commission ruling, declaring that it represented “a serious blow to our [i.e., Britain’s] right to decide these matters for ourselves.”

Americans who believe in the sovereignty of nations must hope that Great Britain and other European nations will fight to retain the independence of their legal systems from encroachment by the European Commission. It is not merely European nations the sovereignty of which is endangered by supranational bodies.

The bureaucrats who run the United Nations and many of its member states clearly are interested in expanding the powers of Big Blue. They see a stronger UN with the power to regulate and tax as a means to redistribute the wealth of the developed world to the Third World. That is why our own State Department is fighting efforts to place the UN in control of the Internet. Senator Norm Coleman (R-MN) and Representative John T. Doolittle (R-CA) have been leaders in defending continued United States control. No other invention has empowered more people in both the developed world and Third World. That has been because regulation has been so sparing. Hand control of the Internet over to the UN and its bully states, namely Red China and Iran, which like to censor communications, and this magnificent invention that promotes freedom throughout the world would be subverted.

Consider the Law of the Sea Treaty (“LOST”). Senator Richard G. Lugar (R-IN), Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, was intent on ramming this

treaty through his committee, with a hearing stacked with proponents of LOST. Fortunately, Senator James M. Inhofe (R-OK), the foremost defender of American sovereignty in the Senate, blew the whistle. President Ronald W. Reagan realized its dangers in 1982 when he declined to sign LOST. A fix attempted during the Clinton years was purely cosmetic, masking the real pitfalls it holds for our country.

The body that administers LOST, the International Seabed Authority, would be empowered to tax American citizens. Run afoul of LOST and the Law of the Sea Tribunal would judge us. We may have a United States member serving on the tribunal but we have no guaranteed, continuous representation. More disturbing, the odds are very strong that countries with an anti-American agenda would outvote us. The Tribunal operates on one country-one vote.

Consider also the Cybercrime Treaty. The Treaty covers much more than hacking or purveying Internet porn. There is legitimate concern that the treaty would require the United States to enforce laws of countries that run counter to the Bill of Rights. The Treaty covers any crime involving a computer. The “political exceptions” that we are allowed have not been spelled out, and with the further danger that they would change from administration to administration.

Right now only a small number of largely Eastern European countries have ratified the Treaty. Germany, France, Britain and Italy have yet to do so. Despite the slowness of these countries to ratify the Cybercrime Convention, Senator Lugar held a stacked hearing in June 2004 and the Foreign Relations Committee voted to refer the Treaty to the Senate this summer without having held any substantive debate. The Treaty was slated to be rushed through the Senate to the desk of President Bush for his signature.

Once again Senator Inhofe stepped into the breach, placing a hold on the Treaty’s consideration, which means an attempt to have the Senate vote on the treaty could trigger a filibuster.

The British politicians and diplomats who are willing to stand up for their nation’s sovereignty against the onslaught of the European supranational justice and parliamentary systems are setting an example from which our own politicians and diplomats could profit. Defenders of American sovereignty and the Bill of Rights owe Senator Inhofe appreciation not only for his willingness to take on LOST but his effort to ensure the Senate does not rush to ratify the Cybercrime Convention without thorough consideration of its implications. Too often the Senate has essentially rubber-stamped treaties without giving due consideration to the fine print. There is plenty of fine print in both LOST and the Cybercrime Convention and the Senate needs to perform a thorough job of considering the impact of these treaties on our sovereignty.

Not every threat to American sovereignty derives from armed aggressors such as Churchill confronted. Too many Americans were raised believing that foreign countries which control supranational bodies have extended us good will out of gratitude for the vital role we have played in promoting freedom and democracy.

Nothing could be further from the truth. Fortunately, some select leaders – Senator Inhofe and UN Ambassador John Bolton stand out – who realize that the world is indeed a dangerous place and it's not just bullets that can destroy our American way of life. Sovereignty-diminishing treaties would be just as harmful.

Excerpt #1: At Least Someone Was Honest About Free Trade

“... the free trade system is destructive. It breaks up the old nationalities and pushes the antagonism of the proletariat and the bourgeoisie to the extreme point. In a word, the free trade system hastens the social revolution. It is in this revolutionary sense alone, gentlemen, that I vote in favour of free trade.”

(Karl Marx, “On The Question Of Free Trade”)

Excerpt #2

“Since the UNCTAD [United Nations Conference On Trade and Development] proposals much has happened. GATT [General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade] and the Uruguay Round have given way to a fully-fledged World Trade Organisation, the third hydra in the Unholy Trinity [the other two are the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank—JM insertion] so well described by Susan George [¹⁸⁶]. The consuming preoccupation of the WTO in 1997 is the elimination of all industrial protection and trade barriers as a prelude to ‘global free trade.’ If this is achieved—and already national reservations have tarnished the dream—the world buffer-stock-supply-management programme will follow.”¹⁸⁷

Excerpt #3

“No ancient barbarian ever dispossessed another nation with less effort than did those who had engineered the regionalization of the world under centralized rules. Never was the democratic process more easily circumvented.

Australian are only just discovering [remember that this was written in 1997, nearly a decade ago—JM insertion] how they have been robbed of the heritage fought for by the Diggers. Unlike Britain and America, not one politician from an Australian political party has spoken out against this betrayal. Small business organisations, destroyed by the multinationals, have had no say about their demise. Neither have the 200,000 farmers forced off the land. The so-called voice of the workers, the ACTU, has only occasionally murmured about the export of jobs resulting from the closure of Australia's industries. The price future Australian will pay is a heavy one indeed.”¹⁸⁸

¹⁸⁶ See George, Dr Susan, *The Debt Boomerang*, Pluto Press, 345 Archway Road, London, N6 5AA, UK, 1992, ISBN 0 7453 0594 6

¹⁸⁷ Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children?*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., PO Box 1234, Toowoomba, QLD, 4350, Australia, 1997, p. 61.

¹⁸⁸ Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children?*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., PO Box 1234, Toowoomba, QLD, 4350, Australia, 1997, p. 96.

Excerpt #4

QUIETLY, QUIETLY BUILDING THE NORTH AMERICAN UNION

By Steven Yates
October 5, 2006
NewsWithViews.com

Just when you thought it might be safe to go on to topics other than regional integration and trade practices driven by the love of money and the lust for power, you get blindsided again.

While ordinary Americans were reflecting on the fifth anniversary of the 9/11 attacks, globalists of Canada, the U.S. and Mexico were making their way quietly, quietly, to Banff, Alberta for the North American Forum held at the [Fairmont Banff Springs Hotel](#) Sept. 12–14. The meeting was closed-doors. According to some reports buses with attendees were arriving at night. There was no print media coverage in the U.S. and very little in Canada; I was able to download an article from the Toronto-based Star. Those who do not get their news from the Internet remain in the dark about one of the biggest unfolding events of the present decade: the globalist social engineering of a North American Union.

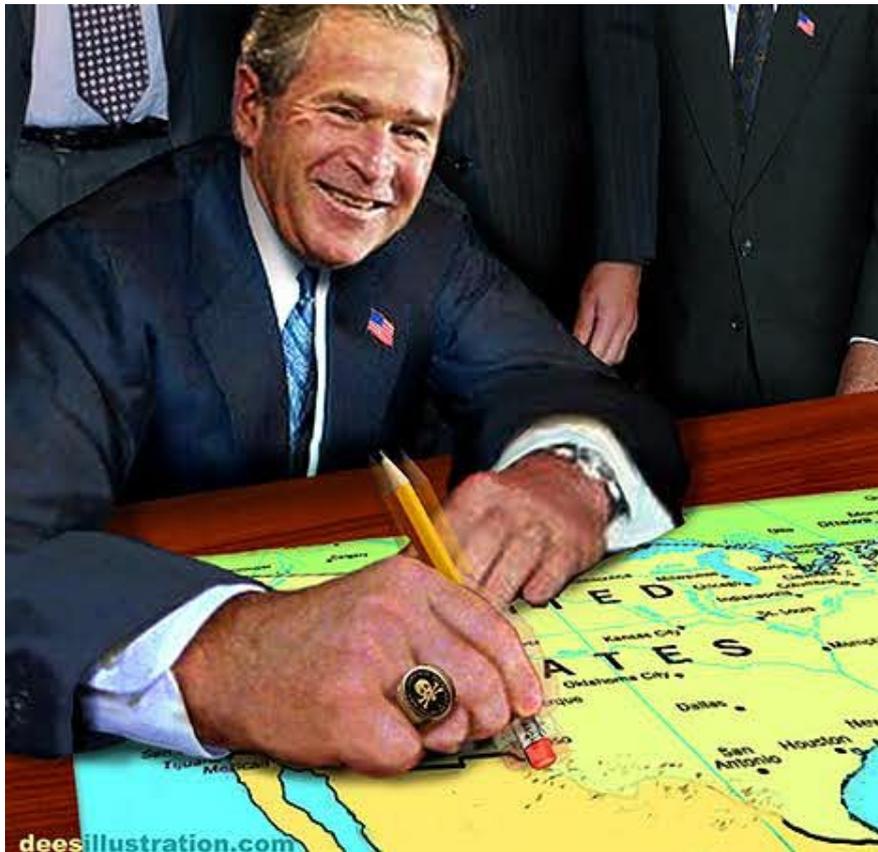
WorldNetDaily was able to obtain materials marked *Internal Document, Not For Public Release*. The whistleblower, Mel Hurtig, noted Canadian author, publisher, and leader of the National Party of Canada, told *WorldNetDaily* that the “secret meeting was designed to undermine the democratic process.... It was clear that the intention was to keep this important meeting about integrating the three countries out of the public eye.”

Representing the U.S. in Banff was Former U.S. Secretary of State George Schulz. Representing Mexico was Former Mexican Finance Minister Pedro Aspe. Representing Canada was Former Premier of Alberta, Peter Lougheed. The first session featured opening comments by each. The sessions that followed had names like, “A Vision for North America: Issues and Options,” “Toward a North American Energy Strategy,” “Demographic and Social Dimensions of North American Integration,” and “Border Infrastructure and Continental Prosperity.”

The event was co-hosted by the Canadian Council of Chief Executives, the business wing of Canada’s superelite, and the Canada West Foundation, a “think tank” that has been promoting regional integration.

Prominent on the panel of the “Vision for North America” session was none other than Robert Pastor, who might go down in history as the Father of the North American Union. Paster is the author of *Toward A North American Community* (2001) published by the globalist Institute for International Economics. He chairs the Council on Foreign Relations’ Task Force on North America and served as lead author of the CFR’s *Building a North American Community* (May 2005). Among

other things, this document proposes a North American “security perimeter” around all three nations by 2010. It was this that inspired CNN commentator Lou Dobbs to wonder, last summer, if our elites “had gone mad.”



Providing the keynote address at the Banff confab was our very own Donald Rumsfeld, Secretary of Defense, U.S. Department of Defense. Rummy’s speech was entitled, “Opportunities for Security Cooperation in North America: Military-to-Military Cooperation.”

When the powerful begin reading papers on “cooperation” between the military hierarchies of three nations, are there really grounds for doubt that we are looking at compromises of U.S. sovereignty and possibly security on an unprecedented scale? Currently there is a North American Cooperative Security Act, sponsored also in 2005 and languishing in committee, but doubtless far from dead. The plan here is to integrate Mexican and Canadian security forces into the U.S. Department of Homeland Security.

The terms *security* and prosperity were bandied about freely. This, of course, ties the North American Forum—actually the second (the first, at Sonoma, Calif. in October 2005 was also held in maximum secrecy)—to the Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America (SPP), now housed in the NAFTA office of the U.S. Department of Commerce where it has received the full backing of our Secretary of Commerce Carlos M. Gutierrez.

The watchword, however, was deep integration, which Pastor, the CFR, and outfits like the Canada West Foundation have been promoting. The many working groups

created under the SPP umbrella are currently “harmonizing” regulations by all three governments on food, drugs, the environment, electronic commerce, rules of origin, textiles and apparel labeling, movements of capital and labor, and foreign policy. The various working groups have signed “memoranda of understanding” or “frameworks of common principles”—or are working on such—in all these areas.

If there’s anything you can take to the bank, this “harmonizing” process is not about, e.g., increasing food and drug safety for the people; it is about making life easier (and profits fatter) for the superelite CEOs in leviathan-sized food and pharmaceutical corporations—wired to leviathan-sized governments through public-private partnerships. What is likely is that food safety will go down, and consumers’ choices of, say, dietary supplements over expensive, poorly tested and therefore possibly hazardous pharmaceuticals will begin to be restricted. Major globalists, we ought to note, are well connected to the multibillion dollar pharmaceutical industry. Rummy owns over \$5 million in stock in Gilead Sciences, the company that developed Tamiflu® and sold it to Roche, the pharmaceuticals giant. George Schulz owns more than \$7 million in Gilead Sciences stock and unlike Rummy, actually sits on the company’s board. At one time, the concept conflict of interest would have applied. Today, those in the transnational globalist class do as they please, unencumbered by considerations of ethics, law, or Constitution.

When confronted, shills for the power elite (including on the SPP website, which for the past several weeks has sported a disinformational “Myths and Facts” section) insist that its goals are benign. They just want to increase the prosperity of the three nations so as to better compete with the booming economies of China and India, as well as the European Union, while also ensuring the safety of our peoples in an age of terrorism. The sovereignty and independence of Canada, Mexico and the U.S., they insist, will be respected.

But if the superelites of the three nations have the populations’ best interests in mind, then why the secrecy? Why have the agendas (and memberships) of the various working groups of the SPP been kept out of sight, not even available on the SPP website? Why does the latter’s “Myths and Facts” describe the SPP as only a “dialogue” between the leadership of the three nations when it is clearly much more than that? Why has it been necessary to invoke the Freedom of Information Act to penetrate the wall of secrecy?

Geri Wood, SPP Secretary, told Jerome R. Corsi that the working groups did not want to be “distracted by answering calls from the public.”

What incredible arrogance!

There is now a North American Competitiveness Council whose advisory board involves representatives from corporations including Wal-Mart, Chevron, General Motors, Lockheed Martin, and others. The NACC met in Washington in mid-August, but we have almost no information because again what was said was kept out of public view and this time we have (so far) no whistleblowers.

There is also a North American Energy Security Initiative, a North American Steel Trade Committee, an Automotive Partnership Council of North America, and a North American Aviation Trilateral, among other transnational bureaucracies formed under the SPP umbrella. Work is underway towards North American Emergency Management and towards Smart, Secure Borders (now there's a phrase apt to make Orwell spin in his grave!).



There is also the Trans-Texas Corridor (TTC), or NAFTA Superhighway, construction on which is scheduled to begin in 2007 by public-private partnerships (a foreign corporation, Spain's Cintra, has already signed a contract). This system, which will parallel I-35 running north from Mexico all the way to Canada, with a branch extending I-69 also going to Canada through Port Huron, Mich. TTC-35 will consist of six lanes for passenger cars, four for trucks, a rails system, lines for telecommunications, oil and natural gas pipelines, etc. Its size across has been estimated at four football fields; construction will result in the taking of over 500,000 acres of land from farmers and ranchers in Texas alone through eminent domain. This puts last year's roundly (and rightly) condemned Supreme Court decision in *Kelo v. New London, Conn.* in a new light!

There are, finally, the expected incursions into education which have been going on roughly during what we may come to call the SPP era. Students everywhere, at all levels from elementary school to colleges and universities, are being encouraged to think globally—to think of themselves as “world citizens,” which means supporting regionalism and downplaying loyalty to their own nations. Last year a group of students from ten universities spread across the U.S., Canada and Mexico met for a simulated “model Parliament,” the organizers declaring: “A North American Parliament is born.” The universities included Harvard and Robert Pastor's home

base American University, as well as Simon Fraser University and Universite de Montreal representing Canada and Monterrey University and Ecole nationale d'administration publique representing Mexico. The event, sponsored by the Canada-based North American Forum on Integration (NAFI), yet another think tank promoting deep integration, was held in the Mexican Senate last May. Pastor is on the NAFI board of directors.

The superelite has indeed been busy of late! Also meeting in September, this time in Miami (Sept. 15) was the *Miami Herald* Americas Conference. Attendees of this confab included more business and governmental elites from Latin and South America. They focused on “free trade agreements, open democracies and security.” One attendee in particular is worth noting: Florida Gov. Jeb Bush, our *El Presidente*'s brother, who gave the keynote address. Gov. Bush hailed our *El Presidente* as the “chief Latin Americanist” in Washington. He further let the cat out of the bag by urging Congress to pass “fast track” trade promotion legislation this fall that would authorize President Bush to reopen negotiations on the stalled Free Trade Area of the Americas (FTAA), the superelite's long-term goal for the Western hemisphere.

The superelite had originally hoped to implement their FTAA by 2005, but didn't count on the level of grass roots opposition either here or by influential South American leaders such as Venezuela's Hugo Chavez. Chavez's economics are wrong and I don't think he correctly identifies his enemy—it isn't President Bush personally or even “American hegemony,” but rather the emerging New International Economic Order which is transnational and globalist. As a populist, however, his instincts are sound. He understands that an FTAA would benefit the superelite—many of them based in America—at the expense of his people. To elites like Florida's Gov. Bush, this is just capitalism: “I believe in entrepreneurial capitalism from the top of my head to the tip of my toes.” When superelite domination of national economies is equated with free market “capitalism” and no one with visibility questions it, should we wonder when the Hugo Chavezes of the world move “leftward”?

It may be useful to examine a brilliant article by Christopher S. Bentley's entitled “Immigration & Integration,” from the July 24 issue of *The New American*. Bentley outlined in very clear fashion how “free trade” rhetoric is taking us into regional government and will proceed from there to world government. “Free trade” is a core tool of the emerging New World Order, currently building transnational corporatist “capitalism” that (given the collectivist ethos being ruthlessly promoted in schools at all levels) they expect will evolve naturally and easily into global socialism with the superelite wielding absolute power.

Bentley outlines the process occurs in five steps, or phases.

First, the superelite creates a *free trade area*. This lowers barriers to the trade of goods and services among member nations, while quietly instituting a raft of political and bureaucratic controls. This was done in Europe in the late 1940s. In North America, think NAFTA / CAFTA.

Second, it creates a customs union, which adds a common external trade policy and expands the bureaucracy to implement it. Think of that common “security perimeter” planned for North America.

Third, it creates a *common market*, which ends restrictions on migration and allows labor and capital to move freely across increasingly meaningless national borders of member states. “This,” Bentley wrote, “is exactly what is behind the Bush Administration’s fanatical zeal to implement its guest worker / amnesty program.” Indeed, the Bush regime’s immigration policy—or lack of—makes perfect sense if we simply accede that **Bush is committed philosophically to a borderless, globalized world.**

Fourth, it develops the foregoing into an *economic union*—which requires a fully harmonized regulatory structure, a common currency, a common tax policy and a common fiscal policy. Robert Pastor and others have advocated replacing the dollar and the peso with a common North American currency that would be called the *amero*.

The fifth and final phase, political union, follows almost naturally, given that since Keynes the idea of an economy—national or global—not regulated to the teeth by bureaucrats hasn’t been on anyone’s radar. Political union develops out of the system of public-private partnerships, yielding a symbiosis between international bankers, other corporations, and the governmental-bureaucratic establishment.

The EU is practically to this point, its Parliament able to implement significant elements of the EU Constitution despite member nations like France and the Netherlands getting cold feet last year.

These phases are, in the last analysis, not separable but part of a single guided process. The SPP working groups and attendees of meetings like this North American Forum are taking us in the same direction as Europe at breakneck speed. NAFTA’s Chapter 11 tribunals actually begin laying in place the final phase of the process by reviewing U.S. court decisions. If you have an internationalized legal process, then as enforcement mechanisms fall into place you are on your way to political union under a regional, hegemonic authority.

Thus what has taken the superelite took over 50 years to accomplish in Europe could be done in North America in about half the time. Not helping matters is the American sheeple’s indifference to what doesn’t affect them directly and immediately. We will still have a geographical entity known as the U.S. Much of our political infrastructure will doubtless remain essentially intact. The sheeple will doubtless continue to have their sports contests every Saturday and the latest Survivor on prime time. The globalists, after all, want the masses to stay entertained, and they probably don’t care how the sheeple entertain themselves so long as the economy keeps humming. But they will have complete control over everything of real importance, being able to overrule whatever court decisions or Congressional legislation they decide contravenes official globalist policy. Our

Constitution will be history. To be sure, we barely have a Constitution now. But at least our national elites must pay lip service to Constitutional government.

When transnational committees of unelected bureaucrats begin overruling our laws and precedents—or if elected officials bow to globalism on their own (as Calif. Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger has done with NAFTA regulations on occasion)—we will know that Constitutional government is dead in America. The superelite will then be free to do as they please, which will probably be to begin integrating North America and Europe into a larger union. Other groups around the world are working towards integrating other regions including the Middle East, Southeast Asia, Africa, and elsewhere.

The nation-state, under attack from many libertarians as well as globalists, will be extinct in another decade or so if all this comes to pass. Many libertarians, unfortunately, are hostile to the idea of a world based on any principles other than economic abstractions. While defending the rights of short-term thinking consumers to buy cheap Chinese crud in Wal-Mart or the supposed rights of employers to hire illegal aliens to give Americans cheap lettuce, they are playing into the hands of individual liberty's enemies—who, one can be sure, are employing long-term thinking. Bubbles of frenetic free market activity are being allowed, e.g., corporations to pursue cheap labor, consumers to buy cheap goods, as a means to the desired end: a globalized, integrated, centralized world.

I have great oceanfront property in Nebraska to sell to anyone who thinks this is leading to a stateless, anarchocapitalist paradise!"¹⁸⁹

© 2006 Steven Yates - All Rights Reserved

Steven Yates earned his Ph.D. in Philosophy in 1987 at the University of Georgia and has taught the subject at a number of colleges and universities around the Southeast. He currently teaches philosophy at the University of South Carolina Upstate and Greenville Technical College, and also does a little e-commerce involving real free trade. He is on the South Carolina Board of The Citizens Committee to Stop the FTAA.

He is the author of Civil Wrongs: What Went Wrong With Affirmative Action (1994), Worldviews: Christian Theism Versus Modern Materialism (2005), around two dozen philosophical articles and reviews in refereed journals and anthologies, and over a hundred articles on the World Wide Web. He lives in Greenville, South Carolina, where he writes a weekly column for the Times Examiner and is at work on a book length version of his popular series to be entitled The Real Matrix (hopefully!) to be completed this summer.

¹⁸⁹ Source: <http://www.newswithviews.com/Yates/steven23.htm>

Excerpt #4

Don't Say You Haven't Been Warned!

PROOF: OUR LEADERS ARE BETRAYING US ALL! BEHOLD, THE "AMERO" COIN

For months we've all heard stories about the possibility that the United States, Canada and Mexico would be "merged" into a new sovereign entity called the "North American Union"

Governments denied it publicly and others called us "conspiracy nuts." We finally have proof: they are coining money in the name of this new entity!!!!

"The Hal Turner Show" has received images of the new unit of currency they are planning. It is called "the Amero" which will replace the "Dollar" and the "peso" in all three countries once they are merged out of existence!



They are even coining "Ameros" in Collectable precious metals like

Silver as the "Proof" coin shown below!!



More details are pending. One thing is absolutely clear: The governments of the USA, Canada and Mexico are engaged in a conspiracy to merge the three countries without the knowledge or consent of "The People."

In furtherance of this conspiracy, the government of the United States is intentionally spending the nation into absolute, unrecoverable Bankruptcy with the intention that the monetary system collapses.

When the U.S. currency collapses, it will take with it, both the Canadian dollar and Mexican Peso because both countries are so heavily invested in the U.S. dollar through trade with the US.

During such a collapse, when hundreds of millions of average citizens face absolute destitution because their currencies have been wiped out, these Conspirators will turn to "The People" of each nation and say "your only hope is to merge all three countries and make a new start."

The thinking is that the populations will rush to embrace the merger and forget all about our individual history, rights and systems. In one fell swoop, the Conspirators will clobber us into absolute despotism and we will be helpless to do anything because our money will have become worthless!

While you're gasping for air at this, did you happen to notice the DATES on these coins? 2007

Gee whiz, this plan seems awfully far along. I guess this means the collapse will be this year? Maybe that's why the housing market was allowed to "tank?" Maybe that's why the Stock Markets are dropping hundreds of points per day lately? Maybe this is why oil has increased in price. . . . because the oil nations already know they're going to take a bath on the currency change when they have

to exchange "Dollars" they're already holding which will be worth only "pennies" on the "Amero?"

**Are you starting to grasp why so many things are going wrong lately? Does a lot of it start to make sense when put in the context of wiping out currencies in the name of globalization?
This is betrayal folks! Betrayal by our highest elected officials!
Deliberate, intentional despicable deceit!**

This is EVIL treachery on a massive scale.

Additional details are starting to come out and more information will be posted as it becomes available!!! Check back often.

If you're wanting to know some of the hows and whys of what this Country is experiencing, I STRONGLY recommend checking this out: http://www.pacinlaw.org/index/red_amendment.php

Remember this statement:

"When the government fears the people, you have liberty. When the people fear the government [or the IRS, for that matter], you have Tyranny."

(Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence of the United States)

The less people know about what is really going on, the easier it is to wield power and authority.

(Charles, Prince of Wales)

**Thanks,
Jack Bauer**

Reading 23: Why Come Out of the World System?

By Neal King

http://www.iron-clay.com/why_come_out.html

I have realised that the world system is not 99% corrupt as first thought but 110+% corrupt. If it was only 99% corrupt joe public could cope with his 1% reality and maybe respond, however the human mind cannot contend with something this far outside their comfort zone. We need something to be true. This is the problem I'm throwing you today. Please bear in mind I have only scratched the surface here. I could have given you 500 pages of proof to consider ... throughout this document I do refer to other documents / PDF files that are freely available by e-mail only.

For the last 4 years I've said that I believe we should come out of the world system and once out to stay out.

To stop supporting the fraudulent and corrupt system, by such things as gifting your God-given Mandate in a political voting system that has no facility within it's means and terms for any politician world wide to "re-present the people" who voted in it. To stop supporting the justice system, the police and *people policing people* system, the monetary and banking system, the entire government system and yes that also includes the entire state owned church system and I'm "A-religious" or against all religion.

Many replies have been forwarded to me and below are just a few and not in any order:

- "Don't leave a sinking ship, we need all hands on deck to keep it afloat."
- "It's what god gave us and it's our responsibility and stay in to change it for good and bring in the kingdom of god."
- "It's not all bad and god tells us to obey every statute of man."
- "It's working for now so why not keep working it till it stops working."
- "We have 'right' on our side, we need to fight for our rights" (Jury courts)
- "We should be working to destroy man's government and take it over or convert it to good .. eg. 'Kingdom of God'".
- "We have to support the system and obey, until the system demands us to break God's laws then we have to decide what is right and wrong."

You may have your favourite, may have even seen it above ... I don't care for any of them, *they are all a trap baited* and set to kill those following their ways and after reading to the end, if any of these excuses still exist please let me know.

Firstly if we are talking about a damaged craft then as a boatie I can inform you that stuffing rags into a hole in a craft from the inside will never work. Some fool has to dive over the side and drag a sail over the hole, the water pressure then holds the rag in place whereas from the inside it will always be pushed away by the same water pressure and the craft will sink very rapidly taking all with it. However Scripture has this craft sinking and any attempt to stop that is anti-christ.

What part of "Anti / against Christ" or "In place of Christ" don't you understand? Scripture speaks of two totally different kingdoms here on earth/rock.

There is the kingdom of man, and the Kingdom of (or belonging to) God. They are two totally separate kingdoms, both political and both at war with each other.

Man's kingdom is dominated by evil beings with agenda to control every man woman and child on this rock and deceive them into the act of demonic worship. Man's kingdom has laws made by man which by now, "24th April 2004", everyone should know are totally corrupt and evil. They are referred to as 'Statutes, Codes, and Regulations'.

Although an 'appearance of goodness' is also included (eg. common law or Ten Commandments) these have been so watered down and diluted that you couldn't wash windows in a soap storm.

On the other hand, we have The Kingdom of God.

This kingdom is basically split into two parts. There was the old covenant and there is the new covenant. The law of the old was built around the ten commandments and old testament, and was what one nation was governed by for generations. The new was built around a new set of guide lines, and although it doesn't read like a constitution is in fact just that, a constitution for the government of a people living in The Kingdom of God.

It is my belief that God is calling Believers to 'Come Out' of 'The World System' and be separate. Christ said that The Kingdom of God is not of "this world" or this world's system.

What I believe he is saying is that there are two different political systems that are directly opposed to each other.

If we are to obey the evil statutes of man's kingdom then why did all the disciples get killed for doing so? When there appears to be an inconsistency one of your parameters is wrong.

Fact is they had a totally separate money system, legal system for dealing with disputes, a totally separate belief system and as the Roman Empire didn't (and still doesn't) like competition, this second kingdom was (and still is) under constant attack and real people died.

Are you under constant attack from the very present Roman system today?

If not why not? Christ said his followers would be persecuted ... and he didn't mean catching the common cold. Not one of the disciples died from the common cold. What are you not doing in order to be living without persecution?

The State church is of antichrist. I believe over the last 5 years I've produced enough evidence of that if in fact you needed evidence.

It has not stayed separate of the state, it has worshiped at the alter of the IRS / IRD tax codes, and as such made a covenant with death and hell for protection.

Isa 28:15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

Isa 28:18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

According to Scripture Worship: to fawn or crouch to, prostrate oneself in homage, to kiss (up to) like a dog licking his master's hand, servile cringe or bow, such as pertains to a servant or slave, slavishly; with base submission or obsequiousness, as servile fear obedience, held in subjection; dependent, the state of involuntary subjection to a master; slavery; bondage, ready obedience; prompt compliance with the orders of a superior, servile submission; mean or excessive complaisance, The act of submitting; the act of yielding to power or authority; surrender of the man/woman and power to the control or government of another.

That covenant restricts a 'charitable status holding church' from acting in any way against government and it's master is the government court system not God. (Ref. Charitable Org's ... NZ IR255 pages 31 and 36)

The state owned church has become 'The Great Harlot' (if indeed at any time it wasn't) just as the Jews of Israel were so fond of being the great harlot, prostituting and sucking up to government for a cut of the money and power.

They openly practice spiritual witchcraft, (see how to identify spiritual witchcraft. pdf) antichrist behaviour, Scripture manipulation, and the plain lies and deceptions laid out for the state by the KJV, which clearly was designed as a tool or weapon in the war between the king's authority and the pope. (see "What's up with the KJV".pdf) The books of Scripture that both parties removed in this war, destroy both arguments. All that they left is watered down, twisted remnants unless taken back to the Hebrew and Greek.

Here's Rev 3: ... 14 *And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;*

15 *I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.*

16 *So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.* (Neal's paraphrase: 'You make me sick ... and you really do')

17 *Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:*

18 *I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.*

19 *As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.*

20 *Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.*

The last church to be addressed is often referred to as the church in end times. One thing you may not have noted is that the speaker is not standing inside this church.

He stands outside the door and is knocking. **He's not part of it, not inside, not included.**

How clear do you want it? What part of 'you make me sick' don't you understand?

This same church has freely giving God's mandate to a known evil. State and state church are one.

The election fraud.

Then there's **the illusion of actually having the control ourselves**, why every 3 years the government goes to the polls, offering the illusion that the people can "choose" their government.

If you believe this, here's your problem. Under International Contract Law it is totally impossible to have a "contract" with a person or entity you don't know. Go ask your own MP to show you a copy of the contract he/she has with you, or anyone or any group of people in your electorate to represent you in parliament. Under the secret ballot system, hoisted on us by the UN, he/she cannot know you, therefore there can be NO CONTRACT AT ALL with you or anyone in the electorate. The secret ballot system is a CON job.

But wait, it goes to sick from here.

Can any one of you that attend churches or believe in some way that you are a christian or believer, please provide me with any Scripture that would support you casting your vote, (willingly gifting your "mandate") to a known evil?

Or even worse, any Scripture that allows you to choose between two known evils and to gift your mandate to one or the other?

Can anyone please inform me what Scriptural part the kingdom of man plays in the Kingdom of God?

Could I suggest you first go take a walk through Daniel 2: and find your answer.

We are now free to enjoy Daniel 2's portion. This image is a time graph and now mostly history. Please go read in full.

*31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.
32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,
33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.*

That's the last four of man's kingdoms ending in feet and ten toes mentioned later (42 And the toes of the feet part of iron, and part of clay, the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.) ... this is right now. From this portion we can be certain that this is end times in the time graph Daniel provided.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands,

This is the Kingdom Of God through Christ.

which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them:

What part of 'no place was found for them' don't you understand?

All you are building, all you are trying to hold, all you are fighting to keep going, all you are trying to make good in this kingdom of man, when tested by fire is burnt up and you are left with nothing, there is no place found for them.

...35 and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

In visions and prophecy the term "mountain" means Government or Kingdom and this shall stand for ever. ... see Mt 21:42

So what Scriptural part does the kingdom of man play in the Kingdom of God?

Here is your only option ... **A great target** for God to throw His stone at?

When Christ returns and walks up to you and says "Hi ... good to see you, what have you been up to and where are your good works?"

Your Option ... I have prepared a hole for your longdrop Lord, look yonder at that large hole where both the kingdom of man and it's state religion was just before a great stone fell. I now intend to build your toilet above this site.

Here's your problem. "grind him to powder" ... so your words will be cut short.

Christ said Lu 20:18 *Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.*

What part of "no place was found for them" and "grind him to powder" don't you understand?

So you want to stick with believing that Scripture says to obey every statute of man's government do you?

What you are effectively doing is connecting every statute of man to all Scripture, and as such, giving equal authority to man's statute as to Scripture.

Would you like to inform me how many of the 70,000 pages of man's statute that are added to your bible every year you have actually read and understood?

Did you know (NZ) that you are a "criminal" under the crimes act, if you break just one of these statutes? Did you know that every man, woman and child could be taken before the courts, and convicted at any time under these statutes.

Anyone not preaching coming out of the state church and the government system is a false prophet.

The theory of unity of the state owned church in the belief that either the state or the state church has anything to do with The Kingdom of God is error and totally un-Scriptural, in fact anti-christ.

The end of that road is "Obey government, Take the Mark of The Beast, and because you obey government God will forgive". No Scriptural backing.

The only other road is "Obey till you think it's evil then you choose what laws to obey" ... which also has no foundation in Scripture what-so-ever.

To those who wish to work through the legal system to fight or bring about justice, whether it be before a state judge or a jury, I refer you to this:

Matthew 24:12 says that in end times "Iniquity" shall abound.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

The term iniquity is from the Greek "anomia." It means, unrighteousness, or "No Right Justice".

Unrighteousness: a violation of the divine law, or of the plain principles of justice and equity; wickedness. Unrighteousness may consist of a single unjust act, but more generally, when applied to persons/governments, it denotes an *habitual* course of wickedness.

In pushing for such things as an "informed jury" your first mission is to find 12 informed people on this rock, second mission is you have to get the state to bring them together in one room to sit and listen to something they know doesn't exist, and then make a decision based on something that Scripturally cannot exist.

Constitutions.

I am not aware of one nation on this rock that has a valid constitution.

At best, I've seen a lot of dead documents and some charters.

For example: The American constitution no longer exists, it died when the last signatory to it died. The document was clearly written in a manner not to include the unborn child. Even when it did exist it only included a small group of men in a secret Order. "We the "People" ... in "Order" ... note people and order are nouns. New Zealand and Australia do not have a constitution at all, at best you may refer to them as "Legislation charters". A constitution is a founding document of any corporation and is to restrict and govern the powers of that corporation. It is by the people, for the people, and is therefore required to be voted on article by article and accepted by the people.

A charter is a document imposed over a peoples or corporation.

The Constitution Enactment of New Zealand is by definition a charter and cannot be a valid founding document for lawful purposes.

As such we have had no lawful government and no lawful statute passed into law since 19th Jan 1920.

What part of "No Right Justice" don't you understand?

It gets worse. Not only is there no basis for government law but they entrap and enslave people with the trickery of legalise, terms and words.

One example would be that when we have our child's birth registered (through the meaning of the term "Registration") we transfer the actual 'gist'/ownership of a living being from us as fathers and mothers to government.

Look at Revelation 18 Take a look at the last item these merchants trade in.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

Fact is when we 're-gist-ra-tion' we enable government to use a living soul to become collateral for a fraudulent debt banking and tax system.

You'll also spew at the terms citizen, human being, resident, applicant and many others. (See "Words of Entrapment.pdf " also see "Citizen or Slave".pdf)

In the *Book of Enoch* , Noah is told to hide himself from the world about him and to prepare a place to take on passengers. We'll forget that the passengers were called animals for now okay. Noah responded to God without being dragged ... unlike Lot.

If you find yourself in a position of entrapment, saying "I hear what you're saying but I just do not have the resources to do the escape, I'm trapped."

If you want out, pray that God will provide a way of escape, e.g. find yourself a Noah.

If God is really calling you out He is also able to show you The Way.

Take all you have with you, all will be useful, leave nothing behind for the spoilers, also as the children of Israel did when they left Egypt.

In Enoch Chapter 10 we clearly see that Noah was told to hide himself.

1 Then said the Most High, the Holy and Great One spake, and sent Uriel to the son of Lamech, 2 and said to him: 'Go to Noah and tell him in my name "Hide thyself!" and reveal to him the end that is approaching: that the whole earth will be destroyed, and a deluge is about to come 3 upon the whole earth, and will destroy all that is on it.

What part of 'Hide Yourself' don't you understand?

The system is working for us right now, why not continue using it till it doesn't?

This answer is simple. Luke 17:27 tells us clearly that that is never going to happen, the system is going right through, it will always have an element of "it's still working

so why not work it till it doesn't any more?" They will continue making legal contracts of marriage right up till the end **and then it is too late to come out.**

We read in Luke 17:26-27 ... 26. *And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of Man.* 27. *They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.*

What part of "and the flood came, and destroyed them all" don't you understand?

When the angels came for Lot, he actually needed the hands on approach to get him to move. *"while he lingered, the men [angels] laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city."*

What part of 'Come Out' don't you understand?

Genesis 19

12 *And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring out of this place:*

13 *For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.*

14 *And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.*

You've read down 8 pages ... do you now consider me, with this warning, as one that mocks or is a fool?

15 *And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.*

16 *And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.*

17 *And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.*

22 *Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.*

23 *The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.*

24 *Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;*

25 *And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.*

Can you feel angels pulling on your arm?

Luke 17 puts it like this.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.

Did you notice ... 'the same day' that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed ...

What part of "rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed" don't you understand? When are believers going to come out to let God destroy this evil?

We read in *Revelation 18:4* *And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.*

Did you notice that the speaker is not within? He is outside calling His people to come out. He is not saying "Get out" inferring that he is within, He's now not even offering to come in so ... What part of 'Come Out' don't you understand? I began this document with the heading "Why Come out?"

Should I not have asked "Why Not Come Out?"

You will have noted that I'm not attempting to:

1. manipulate, control or dominate you.
2. sell any product.

I have merely presented the facts.

All the documents offered are free for the asking. Please ask.

I would warn you that those who wish to sell you the Kingdom of God do not possess that kingdom.

Should you be thankful enough to want to contribute a donation or support the author, he is only too willing to receive that donation. Find the contact below.

About the Author, Neil King:

Not much really ... I used to call myself a christian ... that was until I realised that christians don't believe. I now call myself a "Believer" ... Let me explain.

See a christian will receive a warning (for example) "Tonight at 8:31 your roof will fall in and kill everyone in side". The christian will hear this and ring around all his christian mates to warn them, then at 8:29 sit his family down in front of the State TV to wait for the news of their deaths ... which will be interrupted by that rumble you just heard.

A Believer on the other hand will hear the same warning, go home and call his family together and inform them that tonight they are all sleeping in the family tent. He will explain about the message and say that, if his ears misunderstood, the worst that could happen is seeing the joy of their neighbours at breakfast. He and his family will be enjoying their tea when the roof falls in, they will only see with their eyes the destruction and will not be harmed. **Believers Act on their beliefs, christians don't.**

Choose you this day whom you shall serve, as for me and my house ...

I'm writing this from outside. The tent may not be so convertible but we're alive.

Neal King

Reading 24: COMPROMISE: The Salt Of The Earth Like Lukewarm Vomit

A parable for the fence sitter

By Neal King

http://www.iron-clay.com/the_salt_of_the_earth_like_lukewarm_vomit.html



Source: www.iron-clay.com Used with permission

"When you hear the music, fall down and worship the image," the king's spokesman repeated as the vast throng slowly quieted.

Would it be wrong to kneel, if I didn't really worship with my heart? The question had rankled in my mind for weeks. Ever since I'd heard about the preparations for this national event, the question had haunted me. And here I was, in the very situation, and still there seemed no satisfactory answer.

The law says "Thou shalt have no other gods-"

Yet, if I stood while everyone else knelt, they'd think I was a fanatic. A radical. A subversive. My standing would do nothing for the God I worshiped. Nothing but cast contempt upon Him, my family, and me. If I stood, I would alienate the entire kingdom from Him and destroy whatever influence for good I had built up. I wouldn't have to kneel all the way - just kind of halfway.

The music began. All of the people were falling forward on their faces. For a moment, I hesitated.

Should I? Everyone around me in the Hebrew division was falling. Should I, too? Then I saw the furnace. I fell down on one knee.

I had an obligation to my family and my God. I could do nothing to bring reproach upon them. If I purposely endangered my life or reputation, surely I could not be innocent of any sorrow or hardship it would cause my loved ones.

Suddenly there was disorder in our section.

Shadrach was still standing! He was fairly close to me. He stood straight and firm, head unbowed, eyes open. The fool! Didn't he know the penalty?

Then I saw Meshach. No, not two of them! Surely Nebuchadnezzar would have all of us Hebrews thrown into the furnace. I motioned for them to get down. But they paid no attention to me.

Then I saw Abednego, over on the other side of our division.

"Get down! They'll kill us all."

They didn't look at the rest of us. They didn't pay attention to the guards hurrying toward them. They stood looking forward.

The guards dragged them from the crowd. Fear and anger swelled within me. What right did they have to endanger the lives of the rest of us?

Would the king send his guards back for the remainder of the Hebrew foreigners? Breathlessly we waited.

Nebuchadnezzar was talking with them. Then he gave them another chance to kneel. Again we heard the music.

This time I fell all the way. As I pressed my face into the dirt, I could almost feel the flames licking the back of my neck.

Suddenly there was an angered scream. The three of them were still standing. Fury rose within our division. Everywhere angry fists and voices were raised. The three of them were quickly bound. Trembling, I watched.

Would I be next?

Was our entire division doomed because of these three fools?

Why were they so stubborn?

What could their narrow-minded obstinacy possibly accomplish?

Except maybe to give the king a good excuse to wipe us all out. We weren't very popular anyway, with our strange religion and customs. Why do anything to make us more repulsive to them?

I watched the three march toward the furnace. Everywhere fists waved in rage. Once, when a guard looked at me, I raised my fist too.

And then they were in the furnace. As the flames enveloped them, I looked away. I felt sick.

Suddenly there was silence. A gasp went up from the multitude. I looked.

They were alive! The ropes were gone, and the three of them walked unharmed in the fire!

Then I saw Him. Another Man! A fourth Person was in the fire! His bearing was majestic. His face shone brighter than the flames. I knew Him!

I started fighting my way through the crowd. I had to get closer. I knew Him! I ran and pushed and struggled and finally reached the front line of the crowd. I ran forward, but the unbearable heat forced me back. I tried again, but the flames shot out at me, and I could go no farther.

The four of them looked happier than anyone I'd ever seen. I longed to share their joy, but the flames kept me standing with the watching multitude.

Once He glanced out of the furnace. Only once. And briefly He scanned the mass of people. His eyes paused a moment on me. A questioning look shot over His face as if He might have known me. But then His gaze passed on.

Something inside crumbled.

The light from His eyes seared my mind. I turned and ran. I had to get away from His eyes. Those eyes that did not recognise me. Those hurt, questioning eyes.

I had gone to the synagogue. I had prayed. I had given freely to support His work. But He did not know Me.

They chose to stand - and there they walked with the God of heaven. I chose to kneel halfway.

Sadly I walked away from the silent, quivering multitude and the paradise-furnace. They were not forgotten by God. And forever they shall be remembered, just because they chose to stand.

I battle the Beast because of my beliefs. This is precisely why it irritates me to see spineless "christians" who insist, "When the time comes, we too will oppose the

Beast and his Mark. Well in the times of Christ the religious people had all the information available to recognise Jesus for who he was ... and were falling over themselves to missed it. What makes you think you're any better. The truth is: If you are not NOW being persecuted because of your stand against the Beast, you simply have not taken a stand. You are simply going right along with ALL the Beast requires, and WILL continue to do so right through to the end.

Rev 3:

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. (you make me sick)

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; (you operate in a commercial state) and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, (the truth is in your face and you cannot see) and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

When I first began to battle the drivers licence and data digitised base 4 years ago, others (claiming to adhere to the same set of beliefs as myself) tried to assure me that, "We'll all KNOW it is THE 'Mark of the Beast' when it comes, and we'll all KNOW that we are to refuse it." If you don't know what the truth is; you won't recognise a lie when it is in front of you.

Some others suffered under another strong delusion, that they will be "Raptured" and never have to concern themselves with the Mark. What a cop out, with an attitude like that what makes you think you'll be taken. You've been given a golden opportunity to witness to the lost of the coming peril but you chose to duck your heads and hide your light (your God given knowledge) from the lost. SHAME ON YOU ALL.

By going along with the mark of the beast could it be reasoned by the lost that you condone it? Go read Eze 33:6.

You should have gird up your loins and got the hell out of your caves of FEAR. But you sit dumb, a mighty army without a war cry. The salt of the earth like lukewarm vomit to the taste. That's not where your King would have you. stand up and gird your loins about you.

Now if you don't want to be seen fighting evil, keep my head low, lest you be singled out by the Beast as a "conscientious objector" (troublemaker) that's fine. Go make your covenant with Death.

Oh who should dare express any silly "sincerely-held" religious objection to being numbered, digitised in some Beasts data base are accused of rebellion, disdain, and scorn by this particular band of christians tyrants. Just get in line, provide the information as requested, make checks payable to LtsA, yes just keep the Beast happy you lowly christians!"

These very same "christians" marched right down to receive the numbering system of the Beast, even though the Word is clearly against the numbering of the people. They attend a church that has a charitable static, owned by the state and therefore will toe the political line. The "State owned church" will never come under persecution, there's no reason to persecute those who will stay in their comfortable clubs and obey the Beasts bidding. If you have not yet felt the wrath of the Beast, try once resisting.

"The evils of tyranny are rarely seen but by him who resists it." -- John Hay, 1872

Go pay your taxes to the Beast, you're not directly responsible for the unborn murders these taxes provide??? The people you pay your taxes to RE-PRESENT you don't they?? That means you are paying them to do this murder for you and you are in full agreement with these child murders, BUT it's ok you're forgiven ... aren't you?

These same "Christians" marched right down and "numbered" their very own children for a bag of coins, 30 pieces of silver, (i.e., a tax debate from welfare).

But wait! There's politicians we can beg for mercy... "mighty army? .. salt of the earth?" these politicians will play you like the fish you are and you are, a Simon ... "Simon" = jellyfish ... "Peter" = ROCK as in petra. Don't hold your breath ... these politicians are eating you alive.

I would think most of those parents (of whatever religion) who numbered their very own children did so without understanding (or caring) that they were complying with International Law. With an international numbering system called The Beast. Just give me the money they say. So long as their rugby team is winning and the Beast is letting them exist they have no problem with their lost brothers. SHAME ON YOU ... do you still think you are worthy to escape by rapture? You really should spend less time believing the lies of TV justice.

The worst part is that, once again, it is the "religious crowd" who are yelling (by their actions), "Throw them to the lions -- those who won't 'render unto You, oh Great Beast." These are those who render to their god, the state.

Each time a claimant "Christian" takes a number, or numbers their children, or provides their number as requested -- each time they go along just to get along -- their actions discredit and diminish the arguments against numbering. Every occasion in which someone, (claiming to be Christian), uses their or their children's number, the act itself mocks those of us who stand on our convictions and adhere to our beliefs.

Not until you've been on the receiving end of endless phone calls and countless email messages from numerous others asking: "What can we do?" -- and not until you have had to answer time-after-time, "There is no effective course of action to stop the progression until the Body of Christ gets it's act together" -- will you likely understand that those who claim to be on our side and yet work against us by their actions, are our worst enemies.

Well I've stopped calling myself a christian when I've found that christians don't Believe. See I Believe belief is an action, not sitting in your club rooms once a week.

Note to all believers ... It's time to drop your preconceived ideas about what the 7 year treaty has to be. I say this because it is very dangerous to lock Gods truth out with "preconceived ideas" is it not? Having and holding "Preconceived ideas" that are not directly found in the Word of God, the Bible is like putting God in your box and informing Him that he cannot be anything else but your box.

Take the religious people and leaders at the time of Christ for example, they had preconceived ideas about what Christ was to be. They considered that Christ was to be born a King and that he would save them from the Roman Government ... and they missed the plot completely because Christ came to die on the cross. Do you want to be as stupid as they were?

Another preconceived idea is the lie of "rapture". Apart from being firmly rooted in nothing but selfishness and totally unsustainable by Scripture isn't it the exact same preconceived idea that the people had in the times of Christ? "That he would come and save them from the Romans?" ... thinking????

As I have been pointing out for some time **we are now living under Roman law.** It is called Admiralty law, or Commercial law [it is called the *Uniform Commercial Code*, which is explored in more depth in Reading #40: *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*; Reading #41: *Cracking The Code Third Edition*; and Reading #42: *The Wizard of Oz*], or Equity law ... all are of the Roman system of law.

We used to be under common law or the law of the land (innocent until proven guilty). Admiralty law is the law of the sea (guilty until proven innocent). Take the attitude and power of the IRD (or any other government department) for example. From the guilty/innocent ... innocent/guilty above, what law are you under? Common? NO .. Admiralty law? **YES. ... ROMAN LAW!**

Roman law is very harsh, cruel and oppressive by it's very nature. We only have to look at the ingenious ways the Romans enjoyed killing people. One really neat way was what they called crucifixion. Very simple you just nail the man to a tree by his hands and feet and death came anywhere from 9 hours to 3 days.

Roman law says "Here is an order, do it or you die!" Take IRD, you pay them 60% of all you have or they will take all you have and you will still owe them. Does that sound Common law or Admiralty law?

It is this oppressive law that some christians believe Christ will come and save them by way of what they call rapture. In effect they have made a selfish little box, put what they want in it, called it truth, found passages in their Bible to support it, and convinced themselves and others of the lie.

The Beast system and anti-christ are clearly Admiralty law and has now been signed in under the document known as the "Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court."

Other lies and preconceived ideas listed below: I defy you to Provide me the Scripture!

1. "The Seven Year Treaty must be signed in Israel." .. Provide me the Scripture!
2. "The Seven Year Treaty must be between Israel and the Arabs." Provide me the Scripture!
3. "The Seven Year Treaty will be open to see and obvious to all." Provide me the Scripture!
4. "The Anti-christ must be a Jew." Provide me the Scripture!
5. "The Mark of the Beast is a 'computer chip' in the hand or head." Provide me the Scripture!
6. "The Mark of the Beast will be open to see and obvious to all." Provide me the Scripture!
7. Have I mentioned the misguided belief in the rapture? Provide me the Scripture!

There are many others but do you get the point? Either Provide me the Scripture! Or get rid of the box!

Neal King The Believer

6 But when they said, "Give us a king to lead us, ... 9 Now listen to them; but warn them solemnly and let them know what the king who will reign over them will do." 10 Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who were asking him for a king. 11 He said, "This is what the king who will reign over you will do: He will take your sons and make them serve with his chariots and horses, and they will run in front of his chariots. 12 Some he will assign to be commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and others to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and still others to make weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. 13 He will take your daughters to be perfumers and cooks and bakers. 14 He will take the best of your fields and vineyards and olive groves and give them to his attendants. 15 He will take a tenth of your grain and of your vintage and give it to his officials and attendants. 16 Your menservants and maidservants and the best of your cattle and donkeys he will take for his own use. 17 He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you yourselves will become his slaves. 18 When that day comes, you

will cry out for relief from the king you have chosen, and the LORD will not answer you in that day." 19 But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" they said. "We want a king over us. 1 Samuel 8 : 6, 9-19

Reading 25: You Cannot Serve Two Masters

By Neal King

From: <http://www.iron-clay.com/two.masters.html>

Each year millions of peoples submit tax returns, along with a check, as their "tithe" or "tribute" to the state. On each of these tax forms and checks, these same people will identify themselves with a IRD Number. Many, perhaps most, will also "claim" their children for a tax deduction; done by their supplying a unique serialisation number which has been assigned to the children. This number will also be dutifully inscribed upon the state forms.

Most of these "tax payers" will also claim a "rebate" from the state for the monies they have paid to their tax-exempt churches, monies they call their "tithe to God."

How do these actions comport with God's Word?

The tax number is the link which identifies associates tax payers with the amount of treasure each has lain up over the years in the "state's System."

Does God honour these actions? What does the Bible really teach about paying taxes and "tribute" to Caesar (the state)? More particularly, what did Jesus teach on these subjects?

Jesus spoke in parables for a reason; so that only "those with ears to hear" would understand what He was really saying. Those with "ears to hear" can discern what Jesus truly taught about the payment of taxes.

Perhaps the best starting point, towards acquiring understanding, is the following passage:

"Then the whole assembly rose and led him off to Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, 'We have found this man subverting our nation. He opposes payment of taxes to Caesar and claims to be Christ, a king.'"

Few people know where in the Bible the preceding passage is found. It is, of course, Luke, 23:1-2. This is where Jesus is "charged" with committing crimes against the State (Caesar).

Could it be that a proper understanding of this passage, when properly understood, conflicts with the "state approved" doctrine (i.e., the doctrine with which all tax-exempt churches must comply)? What if Jesus really did teach against paying taxes (tribute) to an ungodly state, claiming itself to be god? Could tax exempt churches get away with teaching this "truth" and still continue to enjoy their tax-exempt status? Of course not.

According to the above passage from Luke, Jesus was charged specifically with two things: (1) opposing payment of taxes to Caesar; and, (2) claiming to be Christ, a king. Are these two charges true? Did Jesus teach against paying taxes AND claim to be king?

Luke 23:3 goes on to tell us:

"So Pilate asked Jesus, 'Are you the king of the Jews?' 'Yes, it is as you say,' Jesus replied."

Unfortunately, many churches arbitrarily teach that ONE of the two charges is TRUE, (i.e., that Jesus IS the King of Kings as charged), but reject the other accusation (that Jesus taught against paying taxes to Caesar) as a "false charge". This clearly an arbitrary division-for-convenience which is simply not borne out in Scripture.

Paying Taxes to Caesar

The immediate question then becomes: Did Jesus teach against paying taxes to Caesar as charged? The Bible tells us:

"Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. ... 'No one can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money. (Matt 6:19-24)

The IRD and tax System represent worship of mammon (money) as described above. The "System" becomes a substitute for faith (that God will provide for all our needs). Simply put, people get numbers for themselves and their children because failing to do so will cost them money and put them in disfavour with the state.

There is a false teaching that numbering God's children is "good stewardship," when in fact doing so is an abomination to God.

God's People are admonished to refuse to be numbered by government. Perhaps the best such example involves that of King David who wanted to "know the number of the People" under his authority. (2 Samuel 24:2). As the Bible notes, Satan caused David to number all the people of Israel. (1 Chronicles 21:1). God's Word further states that David's command "was evil in the sight of God." (1 Chronicles 21:7). And because the people acquiesced to the enumeration plan, God sent a plague upon them, the people (1 Chronicles 21:14).

There are also other references in the Bible to "numbering" people, but an important distinction must be made in the different types of numbering discussed. For example, soldiers were counted (numbered), but they were accounted for "by their name" (Numbers 1:19-23). And, there were censuses taken (numbering) of the

non-citizen (alien) population for the purpose of establishing the amount of tax to be levied upon them (2 Chronicles 2:17).

These examples do not represent "numbering" or "registering" of God's People (the citizens) contrasted with the forbidden "numbering" described in 1 Chronicles 21:1 and 2 Samuel 24:2 which resulted in God's punishment being brought upon the people.

The "People" once again face new demands from the modern-day "kings" to be numbered and registered. Again, it is the responsibility and duty of the People to resist -- regardless of how powerful or "godly" the contemporaneous ruling authority claims or appears to be, and regardless of the apparent sincerity of their justifications. For it is God's People who will be held accountable if they do not comply with God's Word.

Now, as before, Satan has deceived and misled political leaders and has provided them with ample causes, excuses, and justifications for numbering the citizens. Having believed the lie, these present-day leaders now promote their new numbering schemes; which, they assure us, will collectively "cure all the world's problems," including everything from health care, to unemployment, to retirement, to housing, to education, to clothing, to nourishment, and on and on.

Satan plans and intends to number ALL people of the world. His "plan" is revealed in the Book of Revelation at chapter 13 where we are instructed that at the time of the "end of the world" there will be a "Beast" which will do great wonders and will cause all to receive a "mark" or a "number" symbolising their respect, fear or worship of the "Beast." According to Daniel, this "beast" is a "king," which in our modern-day world is a government system or a world dictator (Daniel 7:17-23, Rev. 19:19).

Therefore, it will be a government "authority" which will cause all to receive the "mark" or "number" which the people must have in order to buy or sell (Rev. 13:16-18). However, acceptance of the "mark" will constitute "worship" of the beast and will signify fear and respect owing to the issuer of the "mark" -- i.e., the Beast and his System. ***This Beast System will be accomplished through great deception.*** The only ones who will escape are those who, in adherence to God's Word, steadfastly refuse to be numbered.

The most stern warning in all the Bible is found in Revelation 14, and it is directed TO THOSE PEOPLE WHO ACCEPT THE MARK OF THE BEAST, OR THE BEAST'S NUMBER, AND CONSEQUENTLY "WORSHIP" HIS IMAGE:

"And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, "he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: ... "and the smoke of their torment goeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and

night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name." (Rev. 14:9-11).

The Bible tells us that those who worship the beast -- and his image WILL receive the "mark of the beast. No one will be forced to receive the mark; those who receive it will do so willingly. This is not unlike "voluntary" tax-filing and reporting.

Revelation 13 says the beast "requires" all to receive his identifying mark. Those who DO NOT willingly take it will be outcasts from society, they will not be able to "buy or sell," nor participate in all other normal societal activity. Accepting the "mark" IS evidence of one's worshiping of the "beast system" and of his image. Accepting the mark is, therefore, evidence of one's beast (system) worship. The "mark" identifies the recipient as one who honours the beast and fears it more than God. Those who accept it fear the issuer (state) more than they fear God. These are the ones who look to the issuer (beast/state) to provide for all of their needs (welfare state) and protection (police state). These will find good favor with the beast (state) in the form of such things as tax rebates and credits. Today, the majority of society wants the state to take care of them -- they worship the state more than God; even to the extent of numbering their children in clear violation of God's Word! **They try to honour two masters!**

A point of interest, in the US, Title 42 of the United States Code, **at section 666** requires that no one may be allowed to obtain any license to drive, operate a business, engage in any professional licensed occupation, hunt or fish, engage in licensed recreational activity, get married, get divorced, or even die (all of these are found in 42USC666) unless they identify themselves with the Welfare System by using their SSN. Display of this single little number is the condition upon which all of these licensed activities and functions are conditioned.

Another law requires every employer in every state to report the name, address, salary (or wage) -- and social security number -- of every newly hired employee to a central database called the Federal Registry of Newhires. Eventually, under this federal program, no company will be allowed to hire a new worker until they first receive "approval" from the government. This level of control is again accomplished by use of Social Security numbers.

Under these currently-in-place laws we have three options: a) identify oneself with the number whenever it's requested and function normally in society; (b) don't identify with the number and don't do any of the above; or c) don't identify with the number and engage in those activities in violation of section 666 and other laws.

The abominable Government System also includes the promise of "security" in association with compliance and participation. The System promises future returns for the beneficiary's present "sacrifices." **Few realize the true extent of the "sacrifice" they are making.** Can we have both, a future "heavenly reward" for our godly stewardship and an "earthly reward" provided to us by the earthly king, the state? No. For, where your treasure is, there your heart will be also!

Consider Jesus' words in light of the truth that we cannot serve two masters:

"Tell us then, what is your opinion? Is it right to pay taxes to Caesar or not?' But Jesus, knowing their evil intent, said, 'You hypocrites, why are you trying to trap me? Show me the coin used for paying the tax.' They brought him a denarius, and he asked them, 'Whose portrait is this? And whose inscription?' 'Caesar's,' they replied. Then he said to them, 'Give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's.' When they heard this, they were amazed. So they left him and went away." (Matt 22:17-22)

The same account is also recorded in Luke:

"The teachers of the law and the chief priests looked for a way to arrest him immediately, because they knew he had spoken this parable against them. But they were afraid of the people. Keeping a close watch on him, they sent spies, who pretended to be honest. They hoped to catch Jesus in something he said so that they might hand him over to the power and authority of the governor. So the spies questioned him: 'Teacher, we know that you speak and teach what is right, and that you do not show partiality but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. Is it right for us to pay taxes to Caesar or not?' He saw through their duplicity and said to them, 'Show me a denarius. Whose portrait and inscription are on it?' 'Caesar's,' they replied. He said to them, 'Then give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's.' They were unable to trap him in what he had said there in public. And astonished by his answer, they became silent." (Luke 20:19-26)

Jesus had just finished speaking AGAINST the "teachers of the law, the chief priests, and the Pharisees!" Realizing this, they CONSPIRED and devised A PLAN TO ENTRAP JESUS so that He could be arrested. They knew what He had been teaching, even though Jesus spoken in parables specifically so they could not fully understand and therefore could not accuse Him outright for speaking against the state. The "authorities" clearly anticipated that Jesus would respond that, under God's Law, citizens do not owe taxes to the state (Caesar). Isn't that the CLEAR (and only) implication that can be drawn from the above scenario? What else could the "spies" have intended?

Jesus' response, in essence, was presented in the same kind of language as were His parables, so that only those with ears to hear would understand. In essence Jesus' reply was: You cannot serve two masters. Pay tribute to the one you honour, i.e., YOUR god.

What if Caesar "claimed" ownership of all that is God's alone? Would Christians be expected to give "ALL" over to Caesar? Of course not. The simple answer is: If Caesar is your god then pay tribute to Caesar. If God is your God then pay your tribute to Him. You can only serve one master.

After all, to whom do the things of the earth ultimately belong? "To the LORD your God belong the heavens, even the highest heavens, the earth and everything in it." (Deut 10:14) What does this leave for "Caesar?" Nothing.

Now consider this other most well known encounter between Jesus and tax collectors:

"After Jesus and his disciples arrived in Capernaum, the collectors of the two-drachma tax came to Peter and asked, 'Doesn't your teacher pay the temple tax?' 'Yes, he does,' he replied. When Peter came into the house, Jesus was the first to speak. 'What do you think, Simon?' he asked. 'From whom do the kings of the earth collect duty and taxes -- from their own sons or from others?' 'From others,' Peter answered. 'Then the sons are exempt,' Jesus said to him. (Matt 17:24-26)

You've probably never heard this portion of the event preached in any church. When the tax-exempt pastors teach on this subject they only cite the passage where we are told that Jesus agreed to pay the tax. These tax-exempt churches must teach the tax paying part or else they'll lose their tax-exempt status.

(On a side note, it is irrelevant here as to what "form" of tax was being collected, i.e. state tax or "temple" tax. Jesus' comment was: "From whom do the kings of the earth collect duty and taxes...?" This implies state tax.)

Why do you suppose the question was posed to Peter in a negative tone? -- "Doesn't your teacher pay the temple tax?" Obviously, it was anticipated that Peter's response would be: "No, He doesn't pay the tax." Read again what Jesus said in response to the question about payment of the tax, "the sons are exempt."

However, we are told that Jesus went ahead and paid this tax which He had just said He and Peter did not owe. Why would He do this?

The Bible does not tell us exactly why Jesus paid the tax, except to say that it was so that the tax collectors would not be "offended." We know that Peter told the tax collectors the tax would be paid. Was he then to go back on his word? Christ's response was a clear rebuke directed at Peter and then ... "Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them" -- Was it the "offence" that caused Christ to tell him to get that money out of the fish's mouth to give it to the tax collectors and not because it was required? Is it possible that both would have been arrested had they not paid the tax? Could it be that it simply was not time for Jesus to be arrested and taken into custody? Would Jesus "avoid" being arrested in such situation? We may not have definitive answers to these questions, but we do have clues in that we are told that Jesus and the disciples did avoid arrest on more than one occasion.

Look back at the earlier excerpt where Jesus was asked about the lawfulness of paying taxes to Caesar. He said to His inquisitors: "You hypocrites, why are you trying to trap me?" We told that, when they heard His response, "they were amazed and they left Him and went away" -- even though their intent had been to arrest Him! Jesus did not just come right out with the response they obviously anticipated! He "saw through their duplicity" and "knowing their evil intent" He answered in a way that avoided confrontation. Yet, at the same time, He was profoundly accurate in what He said.

The answer is that those who WILLINGLY and VOLUNTARILY pay tribute to Caesar (the state), in doing so, show their true allegiance by their actions.

There are other examples where Jesus avoided being arrested as well:

"After this, Jesus went around in Galilee, purposely staying away from Judea because the Jews there were waiting to take his life. But when the Jewish Feast of Tabernacles was near, Jesus' brothers said to him, "You ought to leave here and go to Judea, so that your disciples may see the miracles you do.

No one who wants to become a public figure acts in secret. Since you are doing these things, show yourself to the world.' For even his own brothers did not believe in him. Therefore Jesus told them, 'The right time for me has not yet come; for you any time is right. The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify that what it does is evil. You go to the Feast. I am not yet going up to this Feast, because for me the right time has not yet come.' Having said this, he stayed in Galilee. However, after his brothers had left for the Feast, he went also, not publicly, but in secret." (John 7:1-10)

We are also told:

"But the Pharisees went out and plotted how they might kill Jesus. Aware of this, Jesus withdrew from that place." (Matt 12:14)

And:

"Then the Pharisees went out and began to plot with the Herodians how they might kill Jesus. Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the lake, and a large crowd from Galilee followed. (Mark 3:6-7)

And later, Paul tells of his experience in which he avoided arrest:

"In Damascus the governor under King Aretas had the city of the Damascenes guarded in order to arrest me. But I was lowered in a basket from a window in the wall and slipped through his hands." (2 Cor 11:32-33) See also: Josh 2:3-6, Josh 2:14-15, Josh 6:17, James 2:25.

So, we do not know for certain why Jesus paid the tax in Matthew 17 after He said that He and Peter did not owe it. We only know that, in that situation, to pay it would avoid "offending" them. What would the consequence of that "offence" have been? Arrest? Is it possible that it was done in that particular situation to avoid being arrested? Why do you suppose Jesus said that citizens do not owe taxes? Is there one single other example of Jesus paying any tax? Whatever conclusion we draw, they must comport with the rest of the teachings in the Bible.

Tax Collectors and Sinners

Why does the Bible, in every instance, equate "tax collectors" with "sinners" or prostitutes?

The disciples were asked why Jesus dined with "tax collectors and sinners." Jesus overheard the inquiry and responded: "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the SICK." See also Matt 9:10, 11:19, 18:17, 21:31-32, Mark 2:15-16, Luke 5:29-30, Luke 7:34, Luke 15:1.

The key in understanding why tax collectors were drawn to Jesus is found in Luke 7:29-30, where we are told:

"All the people, even the tax collectors, when they heard Jesus' words, acknowledged that God's way was right, because they had been baptised by John. But the Pharisees and experts in the law rejected God's purpose for themselves, because they had not been baptized by John."

The tax collectors realized that they were sinners because of their profession and they repented. See also Matt 21:31-32.

Being Subject to the Higher Authorities

When would it be appropriate to pay taxes? Only when the authorities are acting in accordance with God's Law. Who ARE the legitimate "authorities" under God's Law? Only those officials who devote themselves to administering God's Law. There are no other authorities, and there is no other law except that which is in accordance with God's Word and His Law. Therefore, there is no other circumstance under which we must pay taxes except when the authorities act in accordance with God's Word.

"Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God." (Rom 13:1)

Does this mean that EVERY claimed "authority" which exists is established by God? No! Simply stated, if it is not established according to God's Law, it simply is not a legitimate authority.

"Consequently, he who rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves. For rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. Do you want to be free from fear of the one in authority? Then do what is right and he will commend you. (Rom 13:2-3)

If you are not violating God's Law, the "authorities" are to leave you alone -- period.

"For he is God's servant to do you good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword for nothing. He is God's servant, an agent of wrath to bring punishment on the wrongdoer." (Rom 13:4)

How many government figures also function as "God's servant?" If they do not, they have no legitimate authority.

"Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only because of possible punishment but also because of conscience. This is also why you pay taxes, for the authorities are God's servants, who give their full time to governing." (Rom 13:5-6)

Now we see when it is appropriate to pay taxes. It is when public officials act as God's servants! Then taxes serve to further God's Law and His Word. Are our modern day public officials really "God's servants," giving their full time to administering God's Law? If not, then we are not to reward them with our offerings in the form of taxes.

Is there any Biblical principle instructing us to number our children so that we can claim them as tax-tribute deductions? Where is it in the Bible? Of course it does not exist. There is, however, teaching that this is an abomination to God.

Is it honourable to God to give a "tithe," then take back a portion in the form of a state-granted rebate? How ridiculous. If it is "good stewardship" to get a rebate back from the state for that which we give in the most holy act of tithing, then why don't we just tithe to the state exclusively and let them be the benevolent stewards of ALL our money and let the state decide what portion should be allocated to the churches?

How do your "renderings to God" compare with the treasures you have lain up in the state's (Caesar's) Social Security system? Placed side-by-side, how would the two accounts balance? How about after you consider what you get back from the state after the tithe "rebate?"

All of these violate God's Law for they are merely attempts to lay up treasure with the state for future security. It is, in effect, an attempt to serve two masters -- which, under God's Law, cannot be done. Whom do you fear more?

One of the most basic Biblical principles is this: We, as Christians must obey God rather than man. This is why Jesus was arrested and hung on the cross: He violated MAN's law. Look also at all the other examples of true followers of God violating man's ungodly laws: Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego; Rahab; Moses' parents; Paul and the apostles -- and the list goes on and on. After all, it is believed that a substantial portion of the New Testament was written from JAIL! The Book of Revelation was written by John while he was in exile on the Island of Patmos.

Here are just a few example of Godly men and women obeying God's Law rather than man's in which God honoured their actions:

[1] Midwives/Moses' mother disobey king (civil authority)

"The king of Egypt said to the Hebrew midwives, whose names were Shiprah and Puah, 'When you help the Hebrew women in childbirth and observe them on the delivery stool, if it is a boy, kill him; but if it is a girl, let her live.' The midwives, however, feared God and did not do what the king of Egypt had told them to do; they let the boys live. Then the king of Egypt summoned the midwives and asked them, 'Why have you done this? Why have you let the boys live?' The midwives answered Pharaoh, 'Hebrew women are not like Egyptian women; they are vigorous and give birth before the midwives arrive.' So God was kind to the midwives and the people increased and became even more numerous. And because the midwives feared God, he gave them families of their own. Then Pharaoh gave this order to all his people: "Every boy that is born you must throw into the Nile, but let every girl live."

Now a man of the house of Levi married a Levite woman, and she became pregnant and gave birth to a son. When she saw that he was a fine child, she hid him for three months. But when she could hide him no longer, she got a papyrus basket for him and coated it with tar and pitch. Then she placed the child in it and put it among the reeds along the bank of the Nile. (Exod 1:15-23)

[2] Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego disobey the king (civil authority)

"But there are some Jews whom you have set over the affairs of the province of Babylon -- Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego -- who pay no attention to you, O king. They neither serve your gods nor worship the image of gold you have set up.' Furious with rage, Nebuchadnezzar summoned Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego. So these men were brought before the king, and Nebuchadnezzar said to them, 'Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the image of gold I have set up?'" (Dan 3:12-14)

[3] Rahab lies to civil authorities, God honours her deed

"So the king of Jericho sent this message to Rahab: 'Bring out the men who came to you and entered your house, because they have come to spy out the whole land.' But the woman had taken the two men and hidden them. She said, "Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they had come from. (Josh 2:3-4)

[4] Apostles disobey civil authorities

"Having brought the apostles, they made them appear before the Sanhedrin to be questioned by the high priest. 'We gave you strict orders not to teach in this name,' he said. "Yet you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and are determined to make us guilty of this man's blood.' Peter and the other apostles replied: "We must obey God rather than men!" (Acts 5:27-29)

What Higher Powers?

Romans 13:1-7: "Let every soul..." Whatever this passage means, there is no doubt that it applies to every one's soul. "...be subject..." Means to obey. "... unto the Higher powers."

There is no doubt this is the key to the passage.

Most commentators and theologians contend that the higher powers here were Caesar, or the government of Rome. Then they say in principle, this refers to the governing authorities of our nation, therefore, we must do whatever our government says. Is that what you were taught?

I strongly object to this interpretation! God has ordained a chain of authority and every person is subject to it. The Greek word higher is, in this verse, *huperecho* meaning supreme. The Greek word power is, in this verse, *exousia* meaning authority. This word is used in two ways.

First, the word power is used in conjunction with supreme (absolute) authority. This is always used in reference to God alone. The same word is used in reference to man with delegated authority to the highest supreme (absolute) authority, which is God alone. Therefore, the verse tells us, every soul is to be subject to the highest or supreme authority. Therefore, if a Christian wishes to follow God, he must reject any authority that is in opposition to God and His word.

This agrees with Paul's actions in Acts 17:7, where it states that Paul, and all Christians, "do contrary to the decrees (laws) of Caesar"

This interpretation also agrees with Matthew 28:18 where Jesus Christ said, "All power (authority) (*exousia*) is given unto me in heaven and in earth" Does Jesus have "All power"? If Jesus has it all, then judges, legislators, and public servants have none, except in the delegated areas.

This is carefully outlined in Romans 13:3-4, "for rulers (of God) are not a terror to good works" (good works as defined by God's terms in God's Word), but to the evil (works).

"For he is the minister of God to thee (to the good deed doer) for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword (of execution and revenge) in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger (for God) to execute (carry out) (God's) wrath upon him that doeth evil" (breaks God's Laws).

The word 'he' in verse 4 does not refer to civil or government leaders or laws, but refers to "God's arrangement of authority." If this passage referred to rulers as ministers of God, then they must in every instance work for good and against evil. We would be delighted to find this true, but it just isn't so. Please notice that the verse gives no leeway for the 'he' to be more good than bad, or mostly good, but EVERY TIME must be FOR good and AGAINST evil. Human rulers are just not that way.

Second, the word power (*exousia*) also means jurisdiction. God has carefully outlined the jurisdiction (area of authority) for civil authorities. Their jobs are simply to protect (the lives and property of) good doers (those who obey God's Laws) and punish those who are evil doers (those who violate God's Laws). This means that government is primarily in the business of punishing crime (this being the breaking of God's Law). Welfare, social security, government supported abortion including partial birth abortion, land control, zoning, and a myriad of other functions now performed or sanctioned by government were never intended, nor granted by God. Our government, using the IRS, forces citizens to pay for these violations through confiscatory income taxes.

Therefore, if not granted by God, then any activity by government in any of these areas of ungranted authority is unlawful and government officials become the evil doers. To obey such rulers is to surrender the sovereignty of God, abolish any attempt to worship, and makes you a co-conspirator in crime in rebellion against God.

Romans 13:5 says, "Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake."

Subject to what? *The Christian is to subject himself to every authority that is NOT in opposition to God's arrangement of authority.* Things will get out of order if we go our own way of evil. Over and over again the Apostle Paul reminds us that God has leveled judgment on the nations because they have forsaken His plan for their own. It is wise to follow God's plan.

Romans 13:6 says, "For this cause pay ye tribute also.."

For what cause? God's plan of authority in verse 4 and the fact that this plan was instituted by God to be a minister of God to us for good. For the cause of punishing evil and blessing good workers. There is no command to pay taxes for the wicked deeds of wicked rulers. Try to convince Daniel that all government workers work and rule in harmony with God's plan when he was thrown in the lion's den. Our government does God's work and serves the individual citizen? Nothing could be further from the truth. Because of God's plan of authority, you pay tribute to those servants of God who are devoting themselves continually to His plan.

Romans 13:7 says, "Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour."

We must remember there is no allusion to government workers in this passage. It refers to AUTHORITIES; any time the concept of government is added, it shifts the idea from God's arrangement of authority to man's plan of human government, which was never intended. Neither does the verse teach that Christians are to give to everyone who asks. Individual giving as a personal matter may turn to a curse if the individual gives to an agency, church or organization that's promoting unrighteousness. Nothing is due anyone who is working in opposition to God and

his arrangement of authority. Every decision to give should be determined by whether the recipients is upholding God's plan.

Even the will of the people or public policy cannot force any unlawful obligation on one who is subject to the higher power of the jurisdiction of our Sovereign King Lord Jesus Christ.

The same rules of interpretation apply to I Peter 2. Some are troubled by Peter's statement in verse 13: "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man." If this means we are to obey every law of man, then Peter violated his own words. In Acts 5:29 Peter states: "We ought to obey God rather than men."

The word submit in Scripture does not always mean obey. The word ordinance in this verse means institution, not law. I may have to submit to the institution of jail, torture or death, but I don't have to obey all their laws and regulations.

Before you call me an anarchist, you had better look up the definition of anarchist. The word means having no law or a law unto yourself. A man who is obedient to God's Law is not a man having no law, or a law unto himself. In fact, a state that enforces law (sic) and violates God's Law, and the man who obeys the state law, is in violation of God's Law; therefore they are the real lawless ones, or the anti-Christ.

I personally have no fear of people who are allowed to live unregulated by the state and live by their interpretation of Bible Law, as long as:

Every citizen agrees to live by Bible Law and,

Every citizen is taught that the violation of another's life and property is unscriptural and will be punished for such violation by Biblical parameters of justice.

This means drunks who cause accidents will pay the damages. If life is taken, murder or manslaughter is the charge, with appropriate punishment for the guilty.

Now lets take I Peter 2: 13-17 all encompassing. "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake; whether it be to the king, as supreme; Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king".

Peter says here that the civil authority is to be honoured and that God is to be feared. The state, as he defines it, is to punish those who do wrong and commend those who do right. If this is not so, then the whole structure falls apart. Clearly, the state is to be a ministry of justice. But what is to be done when the state does that

which violates its legitimate function? The early Christians died because they would not obey the state in a civil matter.

Following this, God gives a command to the Christians that should catch the attention of each of us, especially those of us who live in a country that is more free than many.

Referring to v.16, the Christian is free to ignore evil, protest it, resist it, or concur with it. But God specifically tells us not to use our freedom as a covering for evil. Because we have been wrongly taught that we are to obey authorities whether they are good or not, instead of being "the salt of the earth," we have allowed disgrace to flourish in our country. God has been cast aside, and secular humanism has become the order of the day. Render Unto Caesar ...

Many people, in order to try to force Christians to bow to ungodly laws of government, quote "Surrender unto Caesar..." This is an attempt to quote the Scripture found in Matthew 22:21 where Jesus said: Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's." There are several things wrong with trying to quote this Scripture as a hammer over the head of some supposedly recalcitrant Christian, who won't bow at the feet of some bureaucrat.

First of all, Caesar is dead. You cannot apply the government of Caesar to the government of our nation. Also, it must be remembered that Jesus Christ, according to Matthew 17:24-27, was accused of refusing to pay taxes to Caesar. I do not believe that is a false charge, as some people have assumed. Caesar was a dictator; he was ungodly. But he did have absolute rule in his territory. He not only had absolute rule, he demanded worship as a sovereign, because obedience and acknowledgement of his licensing power was required before you could worship any other god. Sound familiar: IRD charitable status for churches to operate. Any church with this license will not teach you the evils of government and will not teach you how to stop this evil.

That is not the form of government God so graciously gave us in this nation. In this nation, there is no law over the people, except the Law of God. Our elected officials are not in authority over the people of this nation, nor are they rulers. They are administrators of justice, which can be defined by no other criteria than the Law of God. Therefore, to accuse a Christian brother or sister of disobeying God because they refuse to obey Caesar, is a hyperbole, a show of ignorance, a show of audacity and rebellion against God Himself.

It would appear what Jesus was really saying was, if God be your God, render to Him; if Caesar be your god, render to Caesar. It appears to me that the application would be more appropriately made today, if government be your god, then obey it; if God be your God, then obey Him.

There are many persons in this nation who are by law required to pay income tax, but the individual who is a *free sovereign individual* is not required to pay income tax. That is most likely you.

God is sovereign over all, including Caesar. Therefore, to say that Caesar has a certain realm of obedience and God has another realm of obedience, is totally false. Caesar must come in line with God. As our Patriot forefathers said, "Only one King: Jesus." Remember, it was the unsaved Jews who said, "... no king but Caesar."

I am a free sovereign individual. I took a stand against the unjust authorities. I can not and will not obey our authorities when it means to surrender the lordship of Jesus. I am ready to defend myself in court and I am ready to go to jail if necessary for my convictions. After all, I would be in pretty good company since much of the New Testament was penned in prison!

That is good advice for all of us Christians, especially for preachers. We are obligated to obey the Bible regardless of the consequences. It is time to stop fearing what man can do and realize that God's judgment can be more intense than anything man can do. It is time to tell authorities that we will not obey them when obedience to them results in disobedience to Bible principles.

What Can a Christian Do?

1st - Exodus 23 vs. 2, 24, 25, 32 and 33

2nd - Rise up and make Jesus Christ "LORD".

3rd - Recognize the problem. What's the problem? The bureaucratic leaders in our nation today no longer recognize God above them.

4th - Gladly serve on the jury and teach others to do the same. The jury system was established in our country to protect the people from tyrannical government. A juror has more power than the law or the judge and every Christian should stand for God and righteousness. **STAND FOR GOD NO MATTER WHAT THE COST.**

Now that you've read the page above do you still have a problem with refusing to comply with every law the government throws up ... try reading the following.

High Court Appeal on 22 June 2000

I believe that while I was in the HIGH COURT that I was sober and that I was NOT on drugs. To the best of my recollection and that of my 2 friends in the court I believe that the following was said by one of the 2 judges during my appearance .

1) PARLIAMENT IS SUPREME

2) THAT THE MAGNA CARTA (1297) AND THE BILL OF RIGHTS (1688) ARE ONLY POLITICAL STATEMENTS AND HAVE NEVER HAD FORCE IN LAW

3) THAT IF THE PARLIAMENT WANT TO MAKE A LAW KILLING ALL BLUE EYED BABIES THEY ARE LEGALLY ABLE TO DO SO.

Question here "PARLIAMENT IS SUPREME" Just what does "Supreme" mean?

Definitions of SUPREME follow:

Bouvier Law Dictionary: SUPREME. That which is superior to all other things; as the supreme power of the state, which is an authority over all others ...

The Collins English Dictionary: SUPREME. of highest status or power, ... of highest quality, importance, ... greatest in degree.

Let's look at the Word of God again. Isaiah 14:12-16

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

Where does that leave God? Has "Parliament" (in the words of this judge) not taken the place of God? Is this not what is clearly noted and documented as "Anti-christ" and "The beast" in the Bible? and the worship or serving of this beast is the acceptance of the 666 system?

Check out Neal's Survivalist Page:

<http://www.iron-clay.com/survivalist.html>

Leaderless Resistance: Divorcing the System

March 28, 2010

Source: http://henrymakow.com/by_anthony_migchelsfor_henryma.html

"I have been really touched by two recent stories on your site: Patriots like Deer 'Frozen in the Headlights' by David Richards and 'I'm Wary of Anti- NWO Groups Like LaRouche's' by Don Bradley. It is indeed time to start talking solutions, which are readily available for all individuals."

By Anthony Migchels (right)
info@gelre-handelsnetwerken.nl

(For henrymakow.com)

We have had plenty of time and pleasure exposing the Illuminati/Banker/B'nai B'rith/Freemason conspiracy. But wallowing in spooky stories of MKUltra, Fractional Reserve Banking, Satanism and what have you does indeed invite

depression. Ed Griffin rightly said something to the effect of 'scaring people to death with all these stories creates apathy; talking solutions creates action'.



And Don Bradley is absolutely correct that **we need individual action**. Maybe small organizations by determined individuals. But we need to understand very clearly that our self-declared masters hope to get us into a fight. **Fighting is what they are good at**. They relish the blood sacrifices for their fallen angel. They enjoy the fear and pain that it brings.

They have been preparing for this fight for decades, if not centuries. They are ready for it and they will an open battle win without a doubt.

Edward Gibbon stated: 'the tyrant of a single town, or a small district, would soon discover that an hundred armed followers were a weak defense against ten thousand peasants or citizens; but an hundred thousand well-disciplined soldiers will command, with despotic sway, ten millions of subjects.'

But the solution to our predicament is quite simple. One only needs to understand that their incredible power is based on our cooperation. It is dependent on it. We despise the system, but let's face it: we are working within it. Most of us are trying to get their share of the crumbs our masters leave on the table.

DISCONNECTING FROM THE SYSTEM

The Illuminati fear only one thing: non-cooperation.

We are in total control of our fate and we can quickly make this NWO nightmare go away by taking just a few simple steps. I'll propose four, which I believe are key and are easy to achieve, but there are more and will leave it to the intelligence of all out there to be creative on this one.

1. Take your money out of the bank.

We know about Fractional Reserve Banking. We know that our savings are multiplied by at least 10 and then lent out at interest rates of five to ten percent. If you take 100,000 out of the bank, you take away up to 100,000 income for the bank.

Take your money out of the bank NOW. Buy some silver coins, pay off debt or your mortgage. Invest it in local enterprises so that the money is doing some good work. Better yet, start looking for local currencies to pay with. Defeat usury!

It not only protects your wealth (because in the next round of insolvencies, which is expected shortly, savers will have to bleed too, they can't expect the taxpayer to compensate them endlessly), but also destroy that vampire squid we call Banking.

We know we are dealing with a Central Banking cartel, **so why are we putting our money there?**

2. Take immediate control of your health.

Health is not the absence of disease. Creating vibrant health is one of the major opportunities for everybody in this lifetime.

Health is not acquired by visiting doctors. Far from it. Iatrogenic disease is the number one cause of death in the US.

In 2001 783,936 people died by Allopathy. 'Only' 553,251 died of cancer, but you must realize that many of those actually died of the chemotherapy, radiation and operations they took.

Did you know there are only five known instances of dramatic decrease in mortality rates in communities worldwide? You know what these instances had in common? There was a doctor's strike. After they resumed their jobs, mortality rates quickly got back to their former level (<http://www.whale.to/a/last1.html>)

How do you create good health? There are three major items: finding spiritual peace, a wholesome diet and the avoidance of toxins. Easier said than done, but for most people even a few steps in this direction would quickly result in profound

effects. Educate yourself. Build a network of natural healers. Discuss health with your friends and family. Avoid doctors and their bizarre concoctions. Realize that the word Pharmacy is **etymologically linked to the ancient Greek word Pharmakopeia, meaning 'sorcery'**. Don't put your health in the hands of others, but find your own resources.

3. Avoid Multinationals

By saving a dime at Walmart, you are allowing a dollar to get out of your regional economy. You are backstabbing your neighbor. Go shop at his or her business. They can invest the money back into your community, instead of sucking the community dry with Chinese Slave Labor.

Saving a dime there will have your kids end up begging for a little job there. Shopping at your neighbor will allow a thriving local community with far better economic opportunities for yourself. Think a little longer term and don't whine about the short term loss. Buying locally is an investment that is absolutely sure to pay off in the longer term.

They are luring you with a little discount. Don't be a fool falling for it.

Avoiding getting your gas at Exxon is difficult, but it is good to realize you are supporting some of the main sponsors of the Iraqi Genocide and coming World War 3 starting against Iran.

4. Don't vote; don't write your congressman and don't sign petitions.

You know what you are showing them when you write them? That you are a good little serf pleading with his master.

Everybody today is gloating about the news that millions of whites are deserting the Democrats. **What fools that they were there to begin with.** Where are they going now? Back to these Republican Neo Con bastards?

Don't vote. Show them you do not recognize their system. Show them you know voting is empowering them. Don't threaten them. It is just giving them an excuse to implement their Patriot Act Police State.

These people have very fragile ego's. The one thing they hate is being ignored.

CONCLUSION

Nobody is expected to change his or her lifestyle over night. But every little step in the right direction helps. Every step is one shackle less wearing you down. Every step is one nail in their coffin.

Don't talk about it. Do it. Live by example and know that our Lord sees what others do not.

Anthony Migchels is the founder of a **Dutch Barter System**.
His blog is found here: <http://realcurrencies.wordpress.com/>

Reading 26: The Prophet Enoch's Message for Our Time

From: <http://www.ancienttexts.org/library/enoch/epistle/epistle.htm>

Enoch tells the people of this age, in chapters 91 and 93, what shall befall them in the latter days, and the reasons for these great events.

Chapter 91

1 And now, my son Methuselah, call to me all thy brothers
And gather together to me all the sons of thy mother;
For the word calls me,
And the spirit is poured out upon me,
That I may show you everything
That shall befall you for ever.

2 And there upon Methuselah went and summoned to him all his brothers and assembled his relatives.

3 And he spake unto all the children of righteousness and said:
Hear, ye sons of Enoch, all the words of your father,
And hearken aright to the voice of my mouth;
For I exhort you and say unto you, beloved:

4 Love uprightness and walk therein.
And draw not nigh to uprightness with a double heart,
And associate not with those of a double heart,
But walk in righteousness, my sons.
And it shall guide you on good paths,
And righteousness shall be your companion.

5 For I know that violence must increase on the earth,
And a great chastisement be executed on the earth,
And all unrighteousness come to an end:
Yea, it shall be cut off from its roots,
And its whole structure be destroyed.

6 And unrighteousness shall again be consummated on the earth,
And all the deeds of unrighteousness and of violence
And transgression shall prevail in a twofold degree.

7 And when sin and unrighteousness and blasphemy
And violence in all kinds of deeds increase,
And apostasy and transgression and uncleanness increase,

A great chastisement shall come from heaven upon all these,
And the holy Lord will come forth with wrath and chastisement
To execute judgement on earth.

8 In those days violence shall be cut off from its roots,
And the roots of unrighteousness together with deceit,
And they shall be destroyed from under heaven.

9 And all the idols of the heathen shall be abandoned,
And the temples burned with fire,
And they shall remove them from the whole earth,
And they (the heathen) shall be cast into the judgment of fire,
And shall perish in wrath and in grievous judgment for ever.

10 And the righteous shall arise from their sleep,
And wisdom shall arise and be given unto them.

11 And after that the roots of unrighteousness shall be cut off, and the sinners shall
be destroyed by the sword and the blasphemers destroyed in every place,

12 And those who plan violence and those who commit blasphemy shall perish by
the sword.

13 And now I tell you, my sons, and show you
The paths of righteousness and the paths of violence.
Yea, I will show them to you again
That ye may know what will come to pass.

14 And now, hearken unto me, my sons,
And walk in the paths of righteousness,
And walk not in the paths of violence;
For all who walk in the paths of unrighteousness shall perish for ever.

Chapter 93

1,2 And after that Enoch both gave and began to recount from the books. And
Enoch said: Concerning the children of righteousness and concerning the elect of
the world, And concerning the plant of uprightness, I will speak these things, Yea, I
Enoch will declare (them) unto you, my sons:
According to that which appeared to me in the heavenly vision,
And which I have known through the word of the holy angels,
And have learnt from the heavenly tablets.

3 And Enoch began to recount from the books and said:
I was born the seventh in the first week,
While judgment and righteousness still endured.

4 And after me there shall arise in the second week great wickedness,
And deceit shall have sprung up;
And in it there shall be the first end.
And in it a man shall be saved;
And after it is ended unrighteousness shall grow up,
And a law shall be made for the sinners.
And after that in the third week at its close
A man shall be elected as the plant of righteous judgment,
And his posterity shall become the plant of righteousness for evermore.

6 And after that in the fourth week, at its close,
Visions of the holy and righteous shall be seen,
And a law for all generations and an enclosure shall be made for them.

7 And after that in the fifth week, at its close,
The house of glory and dominion shall be built for ever.

8 And after that in the sixth week all who live in it shall be blinded,
And the hearts of all of them shall godlessly forsake wisdom.
And in it a man shall ascend;
And at its close the house of dominion shall be burnt with fire,
And the whole race of the chosen root shall be dispersed.

9 And after that in the seventh week shall an apostate generation arise,
And many shall be its deeds,
And all its deeds shall be apostate.

10 And at its close shall be elected
The elect righteous of the eternal plant of righteousness,
To receive sevenfold instruction concerning all His creation.

11 For who is there of all the children of men that is able to hear the voice of the Holy One without being troubled ? And who can think His thoughts ? and who is there that can behold all the works

12 of heaven ? And how should there be one who could behold the heaven, and who is there that could understand the things of heaven and see a soul or a spirit and could tell thereof, or ascend and see

13 all their ends and think them or do like them ? And who is there of all men that could know what is the breadth and the length of the earth, and to whom has been shown the measure of all of them ?

14 Or is there any one who could discern the length of the heaven and how great is its height, and upon what it is founded, and how great is the number of the stars, and where all the luminaries rest? ¹⁹⁰

¹⁹⁰ Source: <http://www.ancienttexts.org/library/enoch/epistle/epistle.htm>

Reading 27: Former Governor Dick Lamm on "How to Destroy America"

From: <http://www.savethemales.ca/>
November 13, 2005

We all know Dick Lamm as the former Governor of Colorado. In that context his thoughts are particularly poignant. Last week there was an immigration-overpopulation conference in Washington, DC, filled to capacity by many of American's finest minds and leaders. A brilliant college professor named Victor Hansen Davis talked about his latest book, "Mexifornia," explaining how immigration - both legal and illegal was destroying the entire state of California. He said it would march across the country until it destroyed all vestiges of The American Dream!

Moments later, former Colorado Governor Richard D. Lamm stood up and gave a stunning speech on how to destroy America. The audience sat spellbound as he described eight methods for the destruction of the United States. He said, "If you believe that America is too smug, too self-satisfied, too rich, then let's destroy America. It is not that hard to do. No nation in history has survived the ravages of time. Arnold Toynbee observed that all great civilizations rise and fall and that 'An autopsy of history would show that all great nations commit suicide.'"

1. "Here is how they do it," Lamm said: "Turn America into a bilingual or multi-lingual and bicultural country. History shows that no nation can survive the tension, conflict, and antagonism of two or more competing languages and cultures. It is a blessing for an individual to be bilingual; however, it is a curse for a society to be bilingual. 'The historical scholar Seymour Lipset put it this way: 'The histories of bilingual and bi-cultural societies that do not assimilate are histories of turmoil, tension, and tragedy.' Canada, Belgium, Malaysia, Lebanon all face crises of national existence in which minorities press for autonomy, if not independence. Pakistan and Cyprus have divided. Nigeria suppressed an ethnic rebellion. France faces difficulties with Basques, Bretons, and Corsicans."

2. Lamm went on: "Invent 'multiculturalism' and encourage immigrants to maintain their culture. I would make it an article of belief that all cultures are equal. That there are no cultural differences. I would make it an article of faith that the Black and Hispanic dropout rates are due to prejudice and discrimination by the majority. Every other explanation is out of bounds."

3. "We could make the United States an 'Hispanic Quebec' without much effort. The key is to celebrate diversity rather than unity. As Benjamin Schwarz said in the Atlantic Monthly recently: 'The apparent success of our own multiethnic and multicultural experiment might have been achieved not by tolerance but by hegemony. Without the dominance that once dictated ethnocentrically and what it meant to be an American, we are left with only tolerance and pluralism to hold us together.'"

4. Lamm said, "I would encourage all immigrants to keep their own language and culture. I would replace the melting pot metaphor with the salad bowl metaphor. It is important to ensure that we have various cultural subgroups living in America reinforcing their differences rather than as Americans, emphasizing their similarities."
5. "Fourth, I would make our fastest growing demographic group the least educated. I would add a second underclass, unassimilated, undereducated, and antagonistic to our population. I would have this second underclass have a 50% dropout rate from high school."
6. "My fifth point for destroying America would be to get big foundations and business to give these efforts lots of money. I would invest in ethnic identity, and I would establish the cult of 'Victimology.' I would get all minorities to think their lack of success was the fault of the majority. I would start a grievance industry blaming all minority failure on the majority population."
7. "My sixth plan for America's downfall would include dual citizenship and promote divided loyalties. I would celebrate diversity over unity. I would stress differences rather than similarities. Diverse people worldwide are mostly engaged in hating each other - that is, when they are not killing each other." "A diverse, peaceful, or stable society is against most historical precedent. People undervalue the unity it takes to keep a nation together. Look at the ancient Greeks. The Greeks believed that they belonged to the same race; they possessed a common language and literature; and they worshipped the same gods. All Greece took part in the Olympic games. A common enemy Persia threatened their liberty.. Yet all these bonds were not strong enough to over come two factors: local patriotism and geographical conditions that nurtured political divisions. Greece fell. "E. Pluribus Unum" -- >From many, one. In that historical reality, if we put the emphasis on the 'pluribus' instead
8. "Next to last, I would place all subjects off limits ~ make it taboo to talk about anything against the cult of 'diversity.' I would find a word similar to 'heretic' in the 16th century - that stopped discussion and paralyzed thinking. Words like 'racist' or 'xenophobe' halt discussion and debate." "Having made America a bilingual/bicultural country, having established multi-culturist, having the large foundations fund the doctrine of 'Victimology,' I would next make it impossible to enforce our immigration laws. I would develop a mantra: That because immigration has been good for America, it must always be good. I would make every individual immigrant symmetric and ignore the cumulative impact of millions of them."
9. In the last minute of his speech, Governor Lamm wiped his brow. Profound silence followed. Finally he said, "Lastly, I would censor Victor Hanson Davis's book *Mexifornia*. His book is dangerous. It exposes the plan to destroy America. If you feel America deserves to be destroyed, don't read that book."

There was no applause. A chilling fear quietly rose like an ominous cloud above every attendee at the conference. Every American in that room knew that everything Lamm enumerated was proceeding methodically, quietly, darkly, yet pervasively across the United States today. Every discussion is being suppressed. Over 100 languages are ripping the foundation of our educational system and national cohesiveness. Barbaric cultures that practice female genital mutilation are growing as we celebrate 'diversity.'

American jobs are vanishing into the Third World as corporations create a Third World in America - take note of California and other states - to date, ten million illegal aliens and growing fast. It is reminiscent of George Orwell's book "1984." In that story, three slogans are engraved in the Ministry of Truth building: "War is peace," "Freedom is slavery," and "Ignorance is strength."

Governor Lamm, walked back to his seat. It dawned on everyone at the conference that our nation and the future of this great democracy is deeply in trouble and worsening fast. If we don't get this immigration monster stopped within three years, it will rage like a California wildfire and destroy everything in its path, especially The American Dream.

Reading 28: The Warning of the Last Days

By Wade Cox, Copyright 1994, 1998, 1999

<http://www.logon.org> and <http://www.ccg.org>

God does not destroy a people without first warning them. This warning is executed through His servants the prophets. The warning of the last days is executed through a process which is itself set in prophesy. This process is examined.

It is necessary that God does not destroy a people unless they know what they are doing wrong. It is necessary, therefore, to warn those people of the danger, which threatens them. God chooses to do this through His servants the prophets.

Amos 3:7 Surely the Lord GOD does nothing, without revealing his secret to his servants the prophets. (RSV)

Sometimes this warning is short as with the prophet Jonah, in that the warning was over three days and the period given to Nineveh to repent was forty days, and they did repent. The whole process of this prophecy and the significance of the Sign of Jonah is given in the paper *The Sign of Jonah and The History of the Reconstruction of the Temple (No. 13)*. Sometimes the process was over a long period of time in patient long suffering as related in Nehemiah 9:30.

Nehemiah 9:30 Many years thou didst bear with them, and didst warn them by thy Spirit through thy prophets; yet they would not give ear. (RSV)

God will not institute the process of the last days until He warns those nations involved. Sometimes this will be by bringing to the attention of those nations the meaning of prophecy given long ago and which has not been understood until the time.

The responsibility for the warning does not rest on God alone to appear in visions to His servants. It is for this reason that the elect were made stewards of the mysteries of God (1Cor. 4:1-2). He reveals the intent of the prophecies to them through the Holy Spirit as we see above.

The process of warning was revealed to His servants through the passages in Ezekiel chapters 3 and 33. Ezekiel was sent to the House of Israel. He was in fact sent to the River Chebar or Khabour (Ezek. 3:15) which differs from the Chebar in 1:3 where he revealed the vision. He was sent to a tributary of the Euphrates some 45 miles from Babylon. From this text it might be assumed that he was sent to the House of Israel that was among the Babylonians at the time of the captivity. Such is the claim of modern Judaism. However, Ezekiel's mission was to the whole House of Israel and there is no doubt that the Book of Ezekiel has an end time application to the House of Israel, which includes the elect of all nations but, more particularly, physical Israel. The responsibilities of the servants of God are to know the will of God, which is the law and the consequences that flow from the breach of that law (see Ezek. 3:17-27).

Ezekiel 3:17-27 17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. 18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. 20 Again, When a righteous *man* doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul. 22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face. 24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. 25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: 26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house. 27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house. (KJV)

The process of the *Book of Ezekiel* is to develop from the responsibility of the days of the Babylonian system up until the destruction of the world system at the end of the period known as the time of the Gentiles. This sequence develops to the time of the watchmen in Chapter 33. The period immediately before that is the period covered by the prophecies concerning the fall of Egypt. This period is the subject of the papers [*The Fall of Egypt \(No. 36\): The Prophecy of Pharaoh's Broken Arms*](#)

Reference was made in those papers to the passage in Jeremiah 4:15 ff. Jeremiah 4:15-16 contains a rather enigmatic statement.

Jeremiah 4:15-16 15 For a voice declares from Dan and proclaims evil from Mount E'phraim. 16 Warn the nations that he is coming; announce to Jerusalem, "Besiegers (watchers) come from a distant land; they shout against the cities of Judah. (RSV)

The footnote to the New Oxford Annotated Bible says of this and the subsequent passages:

13-18: Swiftly, like the eagle and the stormwind, the chariotry and cavalry of the enemy approach. Communiqués trace this advance from Dan (8.16), through Mount Ephraim (central Palestine), Benjamin (6.1) into Judah's heartland.

19-22: Though the people are foolish and stupid (5.2-3), the prophet laments the sudden disaster which has destroyed his beloved land like the striking of a tent (10.19-21).

23-28: In a vision, the prophet sees the terrifying results of God's irrevocable judgement (7.16; 15.1-4). As if struck by a mighty nuclear bomb, the earth has been returned to its primeval state: waste and void (Gen 1.2).

29-31: Like a rejected prostitute (3.2-3), like a woman in the anguish of childbirth, like a victim helpless before her murderer, Jerusalem, the daughter of Zion, stretches out her hands in futile appeal and suffers her death throes- alone.

The references to nuclear weapons are not accidental slips of the pen.

The commentators know that Jerusalem was alone at this time because Israel had gone into captivity in 722 BCE. Dan and Ephraim were occupied by foreign vassal peoples who would not, and did not, support or warn Judah of anything. These people were enemies of Judah and remained enemies of Judah after the exile, during the Temple reconstruction mentioned in Ezra, Nehemiah, Haggai and Zechariah. This prophecy has a dual application.

The significance of Jeremiah is that it relates to the lead up to the destruction of the Temple, which has its end time application in the destruction of the Temple that is the elect. The elect cannot be destroyed as such, they are figuratively scattered, many being killed. This is the activity that Ezekiel takes up from Chapter 34 after the process of the watchmen in Chapter 33. The sequence should then be able to be seen from the end of the time of the Gentiles, with the last fall of Egypt, to the concentration of Middle East powers, we now see coming together as fundamentalist Islam. These are gathered for the release of the four great angels at the Euphrates River (Rev. 9:15) for the Wars of the Last Days, so that they will kill a third of mankind. This process is explained in the papers [The Fall of Egypt \(No. 36\): The Prophecy of Pharaoh's Broken Arms](#).

Modern secular scholarship attempts to reduce the power and scope of biblical prophecy by isolating the application of the references to fulfilment in the initial Babylonian invasions. The traditional argument is that the northern tribal area of Dan was first to be invaded and then Ephraim and so on. The problem with this scenario is that when the prophecies were written, the northern tribes had already gone into captivity and were beyond the Araxes, having been taken there by the Assyrians. Shalmaneser (724-721 BCE) conquered the northern tribes in 722 BCE and relocated settlers from Cutha, Babylon, Hamath and other areas (e.g. Medes) (see *Interpreters Dictionary of the Bible*, Vol. 4, p. 191). Shalmaneser conquered Israel in 722 BCE.

But the major deportations occurred under Sargon II (McEvedy *The Century World History Factfinder*, 1984, p. 20). Dan and Ephraim were gone by the time of the Babylonian invasion. Moreover, it is incorrect to say that the areas were reoccupied with Israelites in Dan and Ephraim -- they were not. The Samaritan view was that they were resettled in 722 BCE but they, as legitimate Israelites were repatriated after 55 years, that is in 667 BCE.

The Samaritans thus claimed to be descendants of the native Israelites mixed with the tribes put there as a deliberate process of political resettlement. The Samaritans claim to be the legitimate representatives, interpreting the texts of Deuteronomy 12:5 as God has chosen Mt. Gerizim altering Deuteronomy 27:4 with the curse from Mt. Ebal and the blessings from Mt. Gerizim. The Samaritan texts of the ten commandments enter a text, composed synthetically from Deuteronomy 27:2-8 and 11:30 to show that sacrifice is to occur on that mountain. Thus the Samaritan view has it that they had repatriated by 667 BCE and were in occupation of Israel at that time. The Jewish view is that they emphatically were not and that they are not

Israelite. Judah cannot have it both ways. Israel was either not there and the prophecy relates to the last days or they were there and the Samaritans are Israelites with the true blessings.

There is no evidence that the Samaritans inherited the blessings of Ephraim and Manasseh. Indeed, the actions of Christ speak volumes in that he did not regard them as Israelite. Moreover, the interpretation of the Dead Sea Scrolls show that the Jewish Community at the time of Christ held Ephraim and Manasseh to be separate and powerful nations in the last days. The Samaritans emphatically are not. The lost ten tribes were taken north of the Araxes and there is no biblical evidence that they were present in the time of Jeremiah and the Babylonian exile. Indeed, Jeremiah says that they were not. He says that God would cast Judah out as **all** the offspring of Ephraim had been cast out (Jer. 7:15). Moreover, Jeremiah 4:23 ff. deals specifically with the last days and the desolation of the earth and its cities. This prophecy forms a pivotal base for the Seventh-Day Adventist view of the heavenly rapture and the desolate earth theory of the thousand years. They are wrong, in that they ignore the comment in verse 27 that the Lord will not make a full end. There is no dispute however that Jeremiah 4 has an apocalyptic application. Jeremiah develops a framework and then shows its progressive application from the fall of Judah under the Babylonians to the re-establishment in the last days. The prophecies therefore relate to another time which we will extract from the prophecies of the Bible. The intent of the message of Jeremiah 4:15 is that God speaks through Ephraim and not Judah in the last days, thus removing the priesthood. It is a fact of life that Christ removed the priesthood and placed it with a nation showing the fruits.

Jeremiah goes on to look at the failure of Israel to heed the warnings of His servants. The end time example of this process is the symbolism of the Laodicean Church, which does not listen and also is so arrogant and self righteous, that it is spewed out of God's mouth (Rev. 3:14-22). Note the comments to the Laodiceans. Christ stands at the door and knocks. The advent of the Messiah over the last four Churches is progressively more imminent. With the Laodicean he is at the door. However, all four are present at his return. He sends his servants to the Laodiceans and they do not listen. Not only does the leadership fail among the Laodiceans, but also the elect at every level, fail to act in accordance with the responsibilities laid down in Ezekiel 3 and 33. They are in such respect of persons and so materialistic, that they simply do not understand their nakedness. Think of how the elect will be judged for their respect of persons over the last fifty years.

Jeremiah looks at the process of warning the congregation in a number of significant passages. Jeremiah 7:25-28 says

Jeremiah 7:25-28 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them*: 26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers. 27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. 28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth. (KJV)

Thus the final casualty of the arrogant disobedience of Israel was truth. This situation is present in the last days with the Laodicean Church. That Church is not convicted by truth, neither in its ministry or generally among the brethren.

The message of Jeremiah is first to Jerusalem, to Judah and then to Israel generally. The message is again taken up in Jeremiah 25:4-6.

Jeremiah 25:4-6 4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear. 5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever: 6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. (KJV)

This message is repeated in Jeremiah 35:15. But the difference there is that there is a small remnant, the Rechabites, who followed the commandments of their father and of God. These were rewarded. This concept is also repeated in the Sons of Zadok who approximate the loyal minority of the elect in the last days. This concept formed the basis of the Qumran community and the Dead Sea Scrolls.

The comment that the Lord has sent His prophets rising early does not mean that the Lord gets up early. It means that the Lord sends His servants with sufficient time to do the job and repent. But they did not listen then (Jer. 25:7 ff.) and they will not listen now (Isa. 26:15-18).

The message is repeated in Jeremiah 26:3-6.

Jeremiah 26:3-6 3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. 4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, 5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened; 6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth. (KJV)

Shiloh (or *Seilun*) was where the Lord set His name at first (see Deut. 12:5,11 etc.; cf. 1Sam. 4:4) and which the Lord destroyed because of its wickedness (Jer. 7:12). The message here is to the elect also in that if the Lord would not spare His house what is the end of the nation itself. Note also the concept of being spared by repentance from early warning. This emphasises the importance of timely work by God's servants. Jeremiah 29:18-19 also notes the concept of warning the nation.

Jeremiah 29:18-19 18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them: 19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. (KJV)

Note the fact that the punishments here are the same as the second, third and fourth seals of Revelation 6. Thus the end time duality of application is also evident.

The comments also appear in Jeremiah 44:4-5.

Jeremiah 44:4-5 4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. 5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. (KJV)

The law is the binding statute that the Lord uses to deal with the elect as well as the nation. This theme is taken up also in Zechariah 1:4-6.

Zechariah 1:4-6 4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. 5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever? 6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us. (KJV)

The end result is that there is a general failure to repent. But the Lord will spare our people if we do the work diligently and they repent. Much of the onus is on us. The Lord must not lay this charge at our door.

And I looked and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore Mine own arm brought salvation unto Me; and My fury it upheld Me.

This text is from Isaiah 63:1-8 and it is plainly Messianic. This text refers to the salvation of Israel because they would not lie. The love for the truth will again be restored in them.

However, when the Messiah comes, it will not be through the actions of the Church that the world is saved or even vaguely successful. They will preach the gospel of the Kingdom of God. Then the end will come. However Isaiah 26:15-21 shows the actions of physical and spiritual Israel.

Isaiah 26:15-21 15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth. 16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them. 17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD. 18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. 19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead. 20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. 21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain. (KJV)

This text is examined in greater detail in the papers *The Fall of Egypt: The Prophecy of Pharaoh's Broken Arms (No. 36)*.

The matter of interest here is that the text is plainly Messianic and relates to the last days and the separation of the elect during the tribulation. This passage relates to the harming of the earth after the servants of the Lord were sealed (Rev. 7:3).

Firstly the elect have to be brought out, called and developed in the Spirit.

Then, after the persecution of the last days, they are set aside at the coming of Messiah so that the world might be brought to repentance.

The significance of the process is that we are expected to do all that we can, yet it will still not bring the world to repentance. However, whether the nation is dealt with severely or whether one nation alone or Israel alone is brought to repentance and is spared is perhaps dependent upon what we do. It is not by the success of our activities that we are finally judged. It is by our spiritual state. There is, however, no doubt that we have a job to do, and a big one at that.

It is absolutely unacceptable to attempt to write these prophecies off as not applying to the last days when they so plainly fit into patterns that lead up to the Millennium. The entire Bible can be written off as having happened centuries ago and as being irrelevant to the end times if the approach of applying secular commentaries is taken. The Bible interprets itself and there is a responsibility on us to be diligent stewards of the mysteries of God.

The gospel of the Kingdom of God is taught by example in daily living and by direct prophecy. They go hand in hand and cannot be separated in the execution of our duties. To attempt to do so is to attempt to avoid our duties in harsh situations. **If we wish to preach smooth things now, when there is no threat or persecution, how will we stand when the Jordan is in flood. If we cannot contend with footmen how can we run with horses in time of trial.**

Jeremiah 12:5 5 "If you have raced with men on foot, and they have wearied you, how will you compete with horses? And if in a safe land you fall down, how will you do in the jungle of the Jordan? (RSV)

The elect are now in the safest time, relatively speaking, within the English speaking world. Yet **we do nothing and fail.** We are discouraged by trifles in some instances and burden each other with weights we need not bear. Remember that the text in Jeremiah 12:6 goes on to say:

Jeremiah 12:6 6 For even your brothers and the house of your father, even they have dealt treacherously with you; they are in full cry after you; believe them not, though they speak fair words to you." (RSV)

Speaking smooth things is easy. Going to your brother is harder. Going to someone else's brother might get you killed. We must learn to run with horses when the Jordan is in flood.

The maxim of the soldier is, *as you train so you fight*. There is no difference between the rigours of the battle. Satan will fight with every weapon in his armory.

We have the Spirit of Truth and the word of God. We must now prepare to understand the mysteries of God as though our life depends upon it. Ours might very well, and many of the people of our nation need to know the mysteries of God as they are brought to repentance.

An officer of another Church said recently *The Christian Churches of God was the place where the word of God was being preached -- the only glimmer of light in a sea of darkness. He said that God's word would not come back empty (Isa. 55:11). Keep up the good work and support each other. Do not be discouraged because that is the major weapon of the adversary.*

The next task is to proceed to the explanation of the end of the times of the Gentiles and the preparation for the wars that are about to descend upon us. To be forewarned is to be forearmed. Our preparation is not in the sense of laying aside physical provisions. We must lay up understanding. Israel was kept from defeat all the days of the wandering in the wilderness. When it came time to enter Israel, the enemy was given into their hands. So to it will be with us.

Until that time we will be kept by the Lord. Not in cotton wool, but as soldiers of the living God.

Reading 29: The Money Power's Plan for Financial Collapse and Military Takeover ...

“21 Goals of the Illuminati and The Committee of 300

By Dr. John Coleman.

<http://educate-yourself.org/cn/johncolemangoalsofIlluminati.shtml>

From: *Conspirators' Hierachy: The Story of The Committee of 300*

[Nazarene Remnant comment: A very powerful and secretive group of people in the world is known as the Committee of 300. They are also known as the ***Olympians***, and they are the Zionist evil satanic force behind the Secret Government that really rules all governments on this planet. They are the “hidden hand” of history! Indeed these are big statements to be making, but you will find that they are all true. The Committee of 300 is probably named after the ancient Greek force of 7,000 Greek soldiers, led by the 300 Spartan under the command of Leonidas during the seven day Battle of Themopylae in 480 BC. This battle has been described as the “Last Stand of the 300,” and I’m sure the Committee of 300 has similar thoughts as they wrestle with what is coming against them after December 21, 2012. There is an inexpensive video available on this battle which is very well worth watching. It is called, appropriately, *Last Stand of the 300*, produced by Limulus Productions. One of the most interesting things about this movie is the similarity between the ancient culture of the city state of Sparta, and what kind of world the Illuminati plan to build as their New World Order (Nazi Fourth Reich). The violence and brutality is striking, which clearly indicates that these Spartans were directly connected with the dark side of the Occult way back then. This symbolism is also probably behind why Zionist Rupert Murdoch, owner of *The Australian* newspaper, employs 300 journalists to spew out daily Nazi propaganda to a deceived and dying nation here in Australia.]

1. To establish a One World Government/New World Order with **a unified church and monetary system** under their direction. The One World Government began to set up its church in the 1920’s and 30’s, for they realized the need for a religious belief inherent in mankind must have an outlet and, therefore, set up a "church" body to channel that belief in the direction they desired.



2. To bring about the utter destruction of all national identity and national pride, which was a primary consideration if the concept of a One World Government was to work.
3. To engineer and bring about the destruction of religion, and more especially, the Christian Religion, with the one exception, their own creation, as mentioned above.
4. To establish the ability to control of each and every person through means of mind control and what **Zbigniew Brzezinski** called **techonotronics**, which would create human-like robots and a system of terror which would make Felix Dzerzhinski's Red Terror look like children at play.
5. To bring about **the end to all industrialization** and the production of nuclear generated electric power in what they call "the post-industrial zero-growth society". Excepted are the computer- and service industries. US industries that remain will be exported to countries such as Mexico where abundant slave labor is available. As we saw in 1993, this has become a fact through the passage of the North American Free Trade Agreement, known as NAFTA. Unemployables in the US, in the wake of industrial destruction, will either become opium-heroin and/or cocaine addicts, or become statistics in the elimination of the "excess population" process we know of today as Global 2000.
6. To encourage, and eventually legalize the use of drugs and make pornography an "art-form", which will be widely accepted and, eventually, become quite commonplace.

7. To bring about depopulation of large cities according to the trial run carried out by the Pol Pot regime in Cambodia. It is interesting to note that Pol Pot's genocidal plans were drawn up in the US by one of the Club of Rome's research foundations, and overseen by Thomas Enders, a high-ranking State Department official. It is also interesting that the committee is currently seeking to reinstate the Pol Pot butchers in Cambodia.

8. To suppress all scientific development except for those deemed beneficial by the Illuminati. Especially targeted is nuclear energy for peaceful purposes. Particularly hated are the fusion experiments currently being scorned and ridiculed by the Illuminati and its jackals of the press. Development of the fusion torch would blow the Illuminati's conception of "limited natural resources" right out of the window. A fusion torch, properly used, could create unlimited and as yet untapped natural resources, even from the most ordinary substances. Fusion torch uses are legion, and would benefit mankind in a manner which, as yet, is not even remotely comprehended by the public.

9. To cause, by means of **limited wars** in the advanced countries, by means of **starvation** and **diseases** in the Third World countries, **the death of three billion people by the year 2050**, people they call "useless eaters". The Committee of 300 (Illuminati) commissioned **Cyrus Vance** to write a paper on this subject of how to bring about such genocide. The paper was produced under the title "**Global 2000 Report**" and was accepted and approved for action by former President James Earl Carter, and Edwin Muskie, then Secretary of States, for and on behalf of the US Government. **Under the terms of the Global 2000 Report, the population of the US is to be reduced by 100 million by the year of 2050.**

10. To weaken the moral fiber of the nation and to demoralize workers in the labor class by creating mass unemployment. As jobs dwindle due to the post industrial zero growth policies introduced by the Club of Rome, the report envisages demoralized and discouraged workers resorting to alcohol and drugs. The youth of the land will be encouraged by means of rock music and drugs to rebel against the status quo, thus undermining and eventually destroying the family unit. In this regard, the Committee commissioned **Tavistock Institute** to prepare a blueprint as to how this could be achieved. Tavistock directed **Stanford Research** to undertake the work under the direction of **Professor Willis Harmon**. This work later became known as the "**Aquarian Conspiracy**".

11. To keep people everywhere from deciding their own destinies **by means of one created crisis after another and then "managing" such crises**. This will confuse and demoralize the population to the extent where faced with too many choices, apathy on a massive scale will result. In the case of the US, an agency for Crisis Management is already in place. It is called the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), whose existence I first enclosed in 1980.

12. To introduce new cults and continue to boost those already functioning which include rock music gangsters such as **the Rolling Stones** (a gangster group much

favored by European Black Nobility), and all of the Tavistock-created rock groups which began with **the Beatles**.

13. To continue to build up the cult of Christian Fundamentalism begun by the British East India Company's servant Darby, which will be misused to strengthen the Zionist State of Israel by identifying with the Jews through the myth of "God's chosen people", and by donating very substantial amounts of money to what they mistakenly believe is a religious cause in the furtherance of Christianity.

14. To press for the spread of religious cults such as the Moslem Brotherhood, Moslem Fundamentalism, the Sikhs, and to carry out mind control experiments of the Jim Jones and "Son of Sam" type. It is worth noting that the late Khomeini was a creation of British Military Intelligence Div. 6, MI6. This detailed work spelled out the step-by-step process which the US Government implemented to put Khomeini in power.

15. To export "religious liberation" ideas around the world so as to undermine all existing religions, but more especially the Christian religion. This began with the "Jesuit Liberation Theology", that brought an end to the Somoza Family rule in Nicaragua, and which today is destroying El Salvador, now 25 years into a "civil war". Costa Rica and Honduras are also embroiled in revolutionary activities, instigated by the Jesuits. One very active entity engaged in the so-called liberation theology, is the Communist-oriented Mary Knoll Mission. This accounts for the extensive media attention to the murder of four of Mary Knoll's so-called nuns in El Salvador a few years ago. The four nuns were Communist subversive agents and their activities were widely documented by the Government of El Salvador. The US press and the new media refused to give any space or coverage to the mass of documentation possessed by the Salvadorian Government, which proved what the Mary Knoll Mission nuns were doing in the country. Mary Knoll is in service in many countries, and placed a leading role in bringing Communism to Rhodesia, Moçambique, Angola and South Africa.

16. To cause a total collapse of the world's economies and engender total political chaos.

17. To take control of all foreign and domestic policies of the US.

18. To give the fullest support to supranational institutions such as the United Nations, the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the Bank of International Settlements, the World Court and, as far as possible, make local institutions less effective, by gradually phasing them out or bringing them under the mantle of the UN.

19. To penetrate and subvert all governments, and work from within them to destroy the sovereign integrity of the nations represented by them.

20. To organize a world-wide terrorist apparatus and to negotiate with terrorists whenever terrorist activities take place. It will be recalled that it was Bettino Craxi, who persuaded the Italian and US Governments to negotiate with the Red Brigades

kidnapers of Prime Minister Moro and General Dozier. As an aside, Dozier was placed under strict orders not to talk what happened to him. Should he ever break that silence, he will no doubt be made "a horrible example of", in the manner in which Henry Kissinger dealt with Aldo Moro, Ali Bhutto and General Zia ul Haq.

21. To take control of education in America with the intent and purpose of utterly and completely destroying it. By 1993, the full force effect of this policy is becoming apparent, and will be even more destructive as primary and secondary schools begin to teach "Outcome Based Education" (OBE)."

Svali Describes *Illuminati* Plan for Military Takeover

"When I was a child, I was taught we were chosen to rule over and make the world a better place. But as I got older, I saw the real intention of the 'Chosen Ones,' understanding it was nothing more than a ruthless plan to obtain money and power by any means possible, including torture and killing.'

Like many others born into the Illuminati, from her birth in Germany Svali had no choice in her future, as her wealthy, rich and powerful parents charted her course as a 'Chosen Child' from an early age.

Told she was 'special and born to rule over the masses' to make a better world, Svali recalls going to regular Illuminati meetings with other 'chosen children' at least three times a week after moving from Germany to Virginia and then finally to San Diego.

'I was born into it and long before the induction ceremony when I was 12, intensive training began to instill into me that I was special and the New World Order was good for the world,' said Svali.

'When you grow up with wealthy parents like this, always being told you are special, it takes a long time to figure out the truth and a way out. I worked my way up the Illuminati ladder to the rank of head trainer, overseeing 60 other trainers. People have a hard time believing or understanding just how organized the Illuminati really are here in America, comprising about 1-2 percent of the total population.

'Yes, Bush, Rumsfeld, Cheney, Kerry, the Clintons and the others in power are all a part of it and they are in the governmental division of the Illuminati. However, I do not want to mention other members not in public office for fear of getting sued.

Saying that the Illuminati's main goal is to depopulate the world and create a unified, one world government, Svali said to fully understand Illuminati cult programming it's first important to comprehend the structure and philosophy of the worldwide organization as she learned it as a child growing up in the ranks.

In a manuscript from a book she is trying to publish, written after she ran from the Illuminati in San Diego, Svali explains:

'The Illuminati are a group of people who follow a philosophy known as 'Illuminism' or 'enlightenment'. The Illuminati were named several hundred years ago, but trace their roots and history to the ancient mystery religions of Egypt, ancient Babylon, and even Mesopotamia. Out of these ancient religions, which were practiced secretly over hundreds and hundreds of years, there arose esoteric groups

which continued to practice the rites, traditions, and enculturation brought in from the original groups.

'Over the centuries, these groups practiced openly in some countries, and covertly in countries where Christianity or other religions opposed their practices. Some of the groups which came out of these ancient roots included the order of the Knights Templar, Rosicrucian's, Baphetomism, and Druidic cults. These groups were the forerunners, or roots, of modern day Illuminism. The original Illuministic leaders chose to take what they felt were the best practices of each root religion, combine them into principles, then organized these principles according to specific guidelines.

'Modern day Illuminism is a philosophy funded by the wealthy, but practiced in all social strata. It is a philosophy whose tenets have spread across the world. It started with the German branch of Rosicrucian's, spread to England, then came to the United States with the first settlers.'

Svali said during her 30 years with the Illuminati she witnessed a lot of violence from programs stemming from the CIA's MK ULTRA, as well as other mind control programs utilized by the cult.

Working a steady job in the day and then attending heavily guarded, secret meetings three times a week during the evening near San Diego, Svali said she learned 'from the inside' the Illuminati plan to rule the world, also known as Novus Ordem Seclorum, is very real, very dangerous and being played out right before the eyes of Americans, as the cult's stepped up plans to take over the U.S. is underway and in full-throttle.

What better way to learn about the plan than to listen from an insider, trying to make amends with herself and the world. The following is from Chapter 3 of her yet to be published manuscript:

'All groups have goals, and the Illuminists are no exception. Money making is not their final goal - it is a means to an end. This end point, or goal, is no less than to rule the world. The Illuminati has a set plan similar to the Soviet Union's previous '5- year' and '10- year ' plans. This is what the Illuminists themselves believe and teach their followers as gospel truth.

'Whether they will actually succeed is another matter altogether. The following is the Illuminist agenda at ALL levels of the Illuminati. As with any goal, the Illuminati has specific steps which it plans to implement to reach its objectives. Briefly, each region of the United States has 'nerve centers' or power bases for regional activity. The United States has been divided up into seven major geographical regions. Each region has localities within it that contain military compounds and bases that are hidden in remote, isolated areas or on large private estates.

'These bases are used intermittently to teach and train generational Illuminati in military techniques, hand- to- hand combat, crowd control, use of arms, and all aspects of military warfare. Why? Because the Illuminists believe that our government, as we know it, as well as the governments of most nations around the world, are destined to collapse. These will be planned collapses, and they will occur in the following ways:

'The Illuminati has planned first for a financial collapse that will make the great depression look like a picnic. This will occur through the maneuvering of the great banks and financial institutions of the world, through stock manipulation, and

interest rate changes. Most people will be indebted to the federal government through bank and credit card debt, etc. The governments will recall all debts immediately, but most people will be unable to pay and will be bankrupted. This will cause generalized financial panic which will occur simultaneously worldwide, as the Illuminists firmly believe in controlling people through finances.

'Next there will be a military takeover, region by region, as the government declares a state of emergency and martial law. People will have panicked, there will be an anarchical state in most localities, and the government will justify its move as being necessary to control panicked citizens. The cult trained military leaders and people under their direction will use arms as well as crowd control techniques to implement this new state of affairs. This is why so many survivors under 36 years of age report having military programming. People who are not Illuminists or who are not sympathetic to their cause, will resist.

'The Illuminists expect this and will be (and are BEING) trained in how to deal with this eventuality. They are training their people in hand-to-hand combat, crowd control, and, if necessary, will kill to control crowds. The Illuminati is training their people to be prepared for every possible reaction to the takeover. Many mind control victims will also be called into duty with preset command codes. These codes are meant to call out a new, completely cult loyal presenting system. Shatter codes programmed under trauma will be used to destroy or bury non-cult loyal alters.

'Military bases will be set up, in each locality (actually, they are already here, but are covert). In the next few years, they will go above ground and be revealed. Each locality will have regional bases and leaders to which they are accountable. The hierarchy will closely reflect the current covert hierarchy.

'About five years ago, when I left the Illuminati, approximately 1% of the US population was either part of the Illuminati, sympathetic to it, or a victim of Mind Control (and therefore considered useable). While this may not sound like many, imagine 1% of the population highly trained in the use of armaments, crowd control, psychological and behavioral techniques, armed with weapons and linked to paramilitary groups.

'These people will also be completely dedicated to their cause. The Illuminati firmly believes that it can easily overcome the other 99% of the population, most of whom are untrained, or poorly trained, such as 'weekend hunters.' Even the local military will be overcome as the Illuminati will have regional cell groups with highly trained leaders. They also count on the element of surprise helping them during their takeover. Many of the highest leaders in the militia branch of the Illuminati are or have been officers in the military, and so already have a good knowledge of which techniques will work best to overcome a region's or locality's defenses.

'After the military takeover, the general population will be given a chance to either espouse the Illuminati's cause, or reject it (with imprisonment, pain, even death being possible punishments). These people very much believe that the intelligent, or 'enlightened' or Illuminated, were born to rule. They are arrogant, and consider the general population as 'dumb sheep' who will be easily led if offered strong leadership, financial help in an unstable world economy, and dire consequences if the person rebels. Their utter ruthlessness, and ability to implement this agenda, should not be minimized.

'The Illuminati banking leaders, such as the Rothschilds, the VanderBilts, the Rockefellers, the Carnegies, and the Mellons, as examples, will reveal themselves, and offer to 'save' the floundering world economy. A new system of monetary exchange, based on an international monetary system, and based between Cairo, Egypt, and Brussels, Belgium, will be set up. A true 'one world economy', creating the longed for 'one world order', will become reality.'

Svali said this is the tip of the iceberg of the Illuminati agenda in America and she has been disowned by her family for leaving. Although recently offered \$15,000 to return home, Svali has refused, saying her ministry to awaken the American people is her first priority.

Through years of special training, she learned members of the Illuminati are willing to give up their lives for their cause, as they believe their children are their legacy.

'I was told that my children's generation would see this takeover, sometime in the 21st century. At present, the Illuminati have quietly and covertly fostered their takeover plan by their goals of the infiltration of the media, the banking system, the education system, the government at all levels, the sciences and the churches,' said Svali."¹⁹¹

"Doesn't sound pleasant, does it? I don't know the exact time frame for all of this, and wouldn't want to even guess. The good news is that if a person is debt-free, owes nothing to the government or credit debt, and can live self sufficiently, they *may* do better than others."¹⁹²

"The central banking families and their allies used their unfair advantage to gain a monopoly on the world's wealth and a stranglehold on culture and politics. To make us accept their "New World Order," (a.k.a. globalization) they need to degrade humanity by destroying the four pillars of our personal identity and social cohesion (nation, race, religion and family.) They sponsor Communism, Zionism, Socialism, Neo Conservatism, Liberalism, Feminism, Multiculturalism and "Diversity" to achieve this purpose. (Socialism substitutes government for family.) They sponsor all the revolutions, wars and depressions and many believe another world war is in the offing."¹⁹³ To understand how the money-power has risen to dominate in *each* country, see the following article, "Who's Running South Africa?"¹⁹⁴

On the modus operandi in South Africa, see ...

<http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/2807/SAIIA.html>

The group that controls South Africa also controls much much more of the world, as the following excerpt from the article shows:

"This organization has been able to conceal its existence quite successfully, and many

¹⁹¹ From Greg Szymanski's <http://www.ArcticBeacon.com>

¹⁹² From the article *Illuminati Defector Details Pervasive Conspiracy*, at Henry Makow's Website: <http://www.savethemales.ca/141002.html>, and the article *Secret Vatican Catacombs, Child Sacrifices, Mind Control: Svali, Involved In U.S. Illuminati For 30 years, Talks Openly About Devious Plans To Topple America*, by Greg Szymanski, <http://www.arcticbeacon.com/17-Jan-2006.html>. For more specific information on how deliberate economic "engineering" could induce a total world financial collapse see: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/nwo-agenda.one.shtml>

¹⁹³ Quoted from Henry Makow's article, *The Riddle of Anti-Semitism, Part II*, at: <http://www.savethemales.ca>

¹⁹⁴ Available here: <http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/2807/SAIIA.html>

of its most influential members, satisfied to possess the reality rather than the appearance of power, **are unknown even to close students of British history.** This is the more surprising when we learn that one of the chief methods by which this Group works has been through propaganda. It plotted the Jameson Raid of 1895; it caused the Bore War of 1899-1902; it set up and controls the Rhodes Trust; it created the Union of South Africa in 1906-1910; it established the South African periodical *The State* in 1908; it founded the British Empire periodical *The Round Table* in 1910, and this remains the mouthpiece of the Group; it has been the most powerful single influence in All Souls, Balliol, and New Colleges at Oxford for more than a generation; it has controlled *The Times* for more than fifty years, with the exception of the three years 1919-1922; it publicized the idea of and the name "British Commonwealth of Nations" in the period 1908-1918; it was the chief influence in Lloyd George's war administration in 1917-1919 and dominated the British delegation to the Peace Conference of 1919; it had a great deal to do with the formation and management of the League of Nations and of the system of mandates; it founded the Royal Institute of International Affairs in 1919 and still controls it; it was one of the chief influences on British policy toward Ireland, Palestine, and India in the period 1917-1945; it was a very important influence on the policy of appeasement of Germany during the years 1920-1940; **and it controlled and still controls, to a very considerable extent, the sources and writing of the history of British Imperial and Foreign Policy since the Bore War.**"

And ... "The American and British branches of the Secret Society were formally established at a meeting held at the Hotel Majestic on 30 May 1919. The men who attended the meeting were British and American Secret Society members who were members of the British and American delegations to the Paris Peace Conference. The meeting resulted in the establishment of the Institute of International Affairs. The British Branch became the Royal Institute of International Affairs, and the American branch became the Council on Foreign Relations. Branches in other nations are usually called Institutes of International Affairs (Britain, Canadian, New Zealand, Australian South African, Indian and Netherlands) or Institutes of Pacific Relations (Japanese, Chinese, and Russian). The branch organizations have headquarters and membership lists.

Membership is by invitation only. There are less than 3000 members in any one nation. There are less than 60 thousand members world-wide, yet the members of the organization control between one-half and three-quarters of the worlds industrial and financial assets. They occupy top positions in the various branches of government. They control the news agencies and television networks. They head the largest law firms, direct the largest private foundations, are presidents of the most prestigious universities, and hold top commands in the military. They determine the destiny of their nations, and other nations throughout the world.

John Dewey, the philosopher and educator, provides a good description of the type of men who belong to the Council on Foreign Relations, the Royal Institute of International Affairs, and their branch organizations in other nations:

'Meantime there are certain "practical" men who combine thought and habit and who are effectual. Their thought is about their own advantage; and their habits correspond. They dominate the actual situation. They encourage routine in others, and they also subsidize such thought and learning as are kept remote from affairs. This they call sustaining the standard of the ideal. Subjection they praise as team-spirit, loyalty, devotion, obedience, industry, law-and-order. But they temper respect for law - by which they mean the order of the existing status - on the part of

others with most skilful and thoughtful manipulation of it in behalf of their own ends. While they denounce as subversive anarchy signs of independent thought, of thinking for themselves, on the part of others least such thought disturb the conditions by which they profit, they think quite literally for themselves, that is, of themselves. This is the eternal game of the practical men. Hence it is only by accident that the separate and endowed "thought" of professional thinkers leaks out into action and affects custom.'

This small group of men unlawfully and knowingly combine, conspire, and agree to contribute to the establishment of one world order under the total direction, and the control of members of their group. That is totalitarianism on a global scale.

While many of the members of the organization make front page news, and are historical figures in their own time, the organization itself, is conspicuously absent from the history books and the news. Even in the nations in which branch organizations are established less than one person in 1000 has ever heard of the group. This is no accident.

The group influences public opinion through well planned and coordinated psycho-political operations. The group undermines people's confidence in their beliefs, their strength, their leaders and themselves. The group paralyses the will of a nation by spreading confusion, alternating excessive hope and excessive fear, and exploiting and adding fuel to every prejudice. The group destroys a peoples' belief in their nation, the traditional family, and God. The group creates false reality worlds for people to live in so people will not act in their own best interest, but to further the aims of the group. **When you are living in a world where you cannot control your own actions you are living in a state of controlled insanity.**

The group doesn't desire freedom or peace, they desire war, slavery, and control. The group was responsible for World War I, World War II, Korea, Vietnam, and, the unrest and constant warfare in the Middle east. By creating tension and hate between different groups of people, the secret-society creates a state of perpetual warfare within nations and between nations all over the world. The exercises in mass murder are created to maximize profits of member controlled medicine, munitions, media, energy, and food industries.

The psycho-political operations are covert. They are planned and executed to conceal the identity of, and permit plausible denial by the sponsor. They differ from clandestine operations in that emphasis is placed on concealment of identity of sponsor rather than on concealment of the operation. The group operates under the Chatham House Rule. The Chatham House Rule is published on the Royal Institute of International Affairs website.¹⁹⁵

The group that controls Britain really controls the world. See Henry Makow's article, "The 'Jewish' Conspiracy is British Imperialism," here:
<http://www.savethemales.ca/000447.html>

This article is also a must-read: *The U.S. Is Still A British Colony*, found here:
<http://www.atgpress.com/kifap/indexjm.htm>

The group that controls North America is the Council on Foreign Relations:
<http://www.cfr.org/>

Why isn't the Council on Foreign Relations in the history books?

¹⁹⁵ From the article "Who's Running South Africa?" Found here (emphasis added):
<http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/2807/SAIIA.html>

<http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/2807/emhist.html>

For *branch* organisations on the Council on Foreign Relations, see:

- The Royal Institute of International Affairs: <http://www.riia.org/>
- Council on Foreign Relations: <http://www.cfr.org/>
- Canadian Institute of International Affairs: <http://www.ciiia.org/index.htm>
- Australian Institute of International Affairs: <http://www.aiia.asn.au/> ¹⁹⁶
- Danish Institute of International Affairs: <http://www.dupi.dk/>
- Japan Institute of International Affairs:
<http://www.ijnet.or.jp/JIIA/index.html>
- Hungarian Institute of International Affairs: <http://www.tla.hu/hiiia/>
- Institute of International Affairs, Italy:
<http://fsoo9mi.iol.it/iai/uk/page1.htm>
- Swedish Institute of International Affairs: <http://www.ui.se/index.htm>
- Netherlands Institute of International Relations: <http://www.clingendael.nl/>
- Norwegian Institute of International Affairs: <http://www.nupi.no/default-e.htm>
- South African Institute of International Affairs:
<http://www.wits.ac.za/if/saiia.htm>
- Institute of International Relations Prague: <http://www.czechia.com/iir/>
- The Chicago Council on Foreign Relations: <http://www.c CFR.org/>

¹⁹⁶ Charles T Orr, writing in the *Living Light*, Issue 4, Volume 98, in the article “Who Controls The Australian Government?” wrote the following: “During the 1960’s I was deeply involved in [Australian] politics. A member of the Northern Territory Legislative Council (N.T. Parliament), and Senior Vice-President of the first N.T executive of the Australian Labour Party. These provided me with much inside information not normally available to most people. As I had been approached by many people to stand for the seat in Federal Parliament, I began to research the responsibilities and opportunities that being a member of the House of Representatives in Canberra would require. My research revealed that the real power that was controlling our nation and it’s future was somewhere **OUTSIDE** our nation, and not where it should have been. At that time I could not define the source of that power. Shortly after I resigned from all political involvement. ... During the early 1970’s research revealed the source of that **OUTSIDE** power, which today is having such a huge influence on nations worldwide. It can easily be traced back to a secret society founded in 1776 by Adam Weishaupt and known as **ILLUMINATI**. ” Orr’s article then goes on to detail how the Illuminati organisation founded by Weishaupt grew into six interlinking semi-secret organisations in various countries around the world: Council of Foreign Relations (USA), Royal Institute of International Affairs (UK), The Bilderberg Group (Europe), The Club of Rome (Italy), The Tri-Lateral Commission (USA, Europe, Japan), and their visible mouthpiece, the United Nations Organization. The article concludes on a lengthy discussion on the modus-operandi of The Bilderberg Group.

For greater details on all of this control agenda, see *Roadshow of Deception*, here: <http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/2807/>¹⁹⁷

¹⁹⁷ Mulligan, John, *The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah—Restored*, Chapter 4: “The High Days of the Sacred Calendar.”

Reading 30: The Currently Unfolding Plan ...

Four excerpts that cut right to the heart of *the master plan* that is boldly unfolding right before those who have eyes to see, and minds to use:

The Illuminati Purpose And Plan For World Takeover

Forward: *This is yet another one of John Todd's talks. It was transcribed from audio cassette by my good friend in the USA. This is not copyrighted material so please feel free to post it or publish it anywhere you like! Let's get the word out! It won't be long now!*

The Conspiracy for world takeover is as old as man himself. The Illuminati, in recent history, has twice tried to control the world -- in Napoleon's day and during World War I.

Only about 5,000 people in the entire world know the true purpose of the Illuminati and its conspiracy to rule the earth. Their plan was written down in code, as a fictional novel, in 1957.

In the mid-1950's Philippe Rothschild ordered one of his mistresses, Ayn Rand, an established authoress and philosopher, to undertake the writing of this code to the witches of the world. This novel, ***Atlas Shrugged***, was never intended to be a best seller, although it turned out to be one.

The main characters of ***Atlas Shrugged*** are code names for individuals or companies. The code is as follows:

John Galt -- Philippe Rothschild

Dagny Taggart -- Ayn Rand

Dagny's brother -- The combined Railroad System

Ellis Wyatt -- David Rockefeller

Hank Rearden -- U.S. Steel, Bethlehem Steel

Francisco D'Anconia -- Combined Copper Mines

Galt, D'Anconia, and the Pirate -- Rothschild Tribunal

The Tribunal in the book went around convincing certain major corporation presidents of their philosophy and plan, getting them to bankrupt their own businesses. The owners of these companies would then vanish and leave with either Galt or D'Anconia to a retreat area in the Colorado mountain regions. "Colorado" is the code name for the "Bermuda Triangle", the place where the key figures of the Illuminati will be when the world crashes.

There are six areas of society in which the Illuminati intends to rule:

1. Religious
2. Political
3. Economic

4. Educational
5. Military
6. Social

On August 1, 1972 Philippe Rothschild sent some papers to a meeting of the Council of 13 by State courier to San Antonio, Texas. Besides the usual pay-off notes and progress reports, the papers included **a projected takeover plan**. It read as follows:

1. Remove the President and Vice-President
2. Republican Successor throws election to Democrats
3. **Democratic President gets following laws enacted:**

- Federal gun law taking weapons away from citizens.
- Removal of tax exemption from churches (This is House Bill 41)
- Genocide Act -- Making it a crime equal to murder to convert a person from one religion or faith to another.
- Presidential Martial Law Act -- This allows the President in time of "National Emergency" to suspend the Constitution, Congress, and the economic system. *The President, in essence, becomes dictator of America.*
- Anti-Hoarding Act -- This makes it a felony to have more than 30-days supply of food, fuel or medicine stored up at one time.
- Anti-Business Acts Equalization of Opportunity Act Fair Share Law Directive #10-289

President Carter was able to get some of these laws enacted before leaving office.

Plans for America: Make every person totally dependent of the government by:

1. Creating a pseudo-fuel and food shortage.
2. Confiscate all guns.
3. **Calling for "Helter Skelter"** (All trucks, trains, planes, and ships, except Military, will stop. An army of some 200,000 white prisoners and motorcycle gang members **will create mass insanity in the streets** by bombing church buildings, raping, murdering, and other fear tactics.)
4. **Declaring Martial Law.** Activate the National Guard to keep order, after the public cries out for any kind of help. There will be one policeman to every 5 people. Once this "National Emergency" is declared, it will never be cancelled.

All countries except America will be sent against Israel for oil. The use of neutron bombs allows destruction of people while leaving all buildings, natural resources, and croplands intact. When the war is over, the world is to be ruled from Jerusalem.

In addition:

- 90% of the population of the US supposedly is to die in the 1st half hour of WWII.
- 3,000 missiles are to hit the US within the first hour.
- Most industrial cities are to be destroyed.
- Russian missiles placed in major US Lakes and Rivers (up to ten Nuclear Warheads/Missile); put there with American Government knowledge and approval.

To date, approximately 90% of the Conspiracy plan has been fulfilled on schedule.

The Creature From Jekyll Island

Excerpt #1:

G. Edward Griffin, writing in *The Creature From Jekyll Island*, tells us that none of this is happening by accident:

“... the currently unfolding plan [is] to create a functional world government within the framework of the United Nations. Often referred to as *The New World Order* by its advocates, the proposed global government is designed upon the principles of collectivism. It is the dream-come-true for the world’s socialists theoreticians, politicians, and technicians who see it as the ultimate laboratory for their social experiments upon mankind.

There are two mechanisms of power being readied at the UN. One is a military command to eventually control all national armies and super weapons. That is being accomplished under the slogans of peace and disarmament. The other is a world central bank, now called the IMF/World Bank, with the ability to issue a common money which all nations must accept. That is being accomplished under the slogans of international trade and economic growth.

Of the two mechanisms, monetary control is the more important. The use of military force is viewed as a crude weapon in the arsenal of world government to be used only as a last resort. ***The effect of monetary control is more powerful than mega-tons of atomic-energy. It reaches into every shop and home, a feat that could never be accomplished by standing armies. It can be used with precision against a nation, a group, or even one person while sparing or benefiting all others.*** Military force may be irresistible but it causes resentment and political unrest that can smolder for decades. Since monetary manipulation is seldom understood by its victims, it does not incur their wrath. In fact, the manipulators enjoy high social status and financial reward. For these reasons, monetary control is the weapon of choice in The New World Order.

A future world parliament based upon the concept of minimum coercion and maximum freedom could be a wonderful advent for mankind. Without trying to cram all nations into a centrally directed beehive, it would welcome cultural and

religious variety. Instead of trying to place the world into a collective straight-jacket of rules, regulations, quotas, and subsidies, it would encourage diversity and freedom of choice. Instead of levying ever-larger taxes on every conceivable economic activity and destroying human incentive in the process, it would encourage member nations to reduce the taxes that already exist and thereby stimulate production and creativity.

A world parliament, dedicated to the concept of freedom, would have to withhold membership from any government that violated the basic rights of its citizens. It could be the means by which totalitarian governments would be encouraged to abandon their oppressive policies in order to obtain the economic and political advantages of acceptance in the world body. It could become the greatest force for peace and prosperity and freedom we have ever known.

But The New World Order that is now incubating at the United Nations is an entirely different creature. Its members represent just about every dictator and warlord in the world. Its philosophy is built upon the socialist doctrine that all good flows from the state. Those who do not conform must be bent to the government's will or be eliminated. It cannot oppose totalitarianism for the simple reason that it is totalitarianism."¹⁹⁸

The Greening

Excerpt #2:

Larry H. Abraham, writing in *The Greening: The Environmentalists' Drive For Global Power*, "... describes how the war-substitute that appeared most feasible to the Iron Mountain Study Group [Reading #30] has been converted into an [environmental] action program ..." ¹⁹⁹ that is based on massive deceit, because it is a "fake.":

"The Master Plan

In all my years of chronicling the moves and measures of the Insiders, nothing compares to what I have described here. The "New World Order" isn't something that is going to happen; rather, it is something that is happening now -- while you read these very words.

Never before in my lifetime have the Insiders and their allies moved so boldly (or so successfully) on a worldwide scale to begin implementing this part of the *Communist Manifesto*. Let me remind you that the abolition of private property, and the application of all rents of land to public purposes, comprise Plank One of the Marxist blueprint.

Add to the above the following initiatives and the picture becomes complete:

1. The monetary and ultimate political unification of Europe.

¹⁹⁸ Griffin, G. Edward, *The Creature From Jekyll Island*, pp. 514-515.

¹⁹⁹ Jones, Alan B, *How The World Really Works*, p. 149.

2. The de-communization of the Soviet Union and its satellites into federal corporate states.^[200]
3. The sell-out and abandonment of anti-communist resistance groups everywhere (e.g. Angola, Nicaragua, Mozambique).
4. The purposeful surfacing and subsequent elimination of internal resistance, such as in China.
5. The building of new Trilateral governance groups; and finally,
6. The destruction of the will to resist both here and abroad among all who should oppose such moves and measures.

Our condition today is not unlike what Edmund Burke described two centuries ago. In his masterful work, *Thoughts on the Cause of Our Present Discontent*, Burke said, 'When bad men combine, the good must associate, else they will fall one by one, an unpitied sacrifice in a contemptible struggle.'

Time will tell whether good men (and women) will associate to combat the Insiders on this one, or whether we will fall 'one by one.'²⁰¹

The Environment Fits *The Substitute For War* Function

Excerpt #3:

“So let's quickly do a recap on the environment and see if it fits the ‘Substitute for the Function of War’ so desperately sought by the Special Study Group in the *Report From Iron Mountain*:

1. We have a "war."
2. It involves "everyone -- everywhere"
3. It's "urgent"
4. It's already required the spending of "a trillion dollars"
5. It's "international;" and most frightening of all,
6. "You ain't seen nothin' yet."

Yes, I think we can say there is a fit here. One that is planned to bridge East and West, communist and capitalist, into a single clean, pure, breathable New World Order.²⁰²

²⁰⁰ A deliberate and planned ruse, as is point 3 in this list.

²⁰¹ Larry H. Abraham, writing in *The Greening: The Environmentalists' Drive For Global Power*, available here: <http://www.lawfulpath.com>

²⁰² Ibid.

The Multi-nationals Want to Control Your Food; The UN Wants Your Land

By Jerry E. Smith

"The article went on to quote from the Resolution: "Land, because of its unique nature and the crucial role it plays in human settlement, cannot be treated as an ordinary asset, controlled by individuals and subject to the pressures and inefficiencies of the market. ... Private land ownership also is a principal instrument of accumulation and concentration of wealth and therefore contributes to social injustice; if unchecked it may become a major obstacle in the planning and implementation of development schemes."

Wow! and you thought they were crazy when they said the UN was a bunch of Commies! The above is straight out of the Communist Manifesto (the abolition of private property is the first plank of the Manifesto). The U.S. delegation to this Conference was headed by the Secretary of Housing and Urban Development, Carla Hills (whom you may recall from the Trilateral Commission membership list above). She endorsed virtually all of the Conference's resolutions. She was represented in the article from The Utah Independent as expressing that the Conference's land-management proposals "were not inconsistent with established national practices in the U.S." What the hell were those "established national practices?"

...

Using the tried and true scam of the War On Drugs they began confiscating property (cars, boats, cash, land, etc.) on flimsy grounds that it was involved in drug trafficking. Currently two thousand Americans a week are having everything they worked for for a life time stolen by local, state and federal agents --and most of these people are never charged with a crime, and most never get their property back! More than a few have been murdered by local, state and/or federal agents -- who usually attack wearing black ninja outfits without insignia, and who do so usually without identifying themselves first. This is total, unbridled tyranny! But that still did not remove enough citizens from land that the globalists determined would be better off under their control. Now the United States is handing large tracks of land within this country over to the United Nations to be administered as biological and cultural preserves. Yellowstone National Park is no longer U.S. territory, and neither is the Gettysburg Battlefield! Now, with the Heritage Rivers Act the feds will be able to relocate millions of Americans off of their lands to further UN plans to "re-wild" America (and implement the Communist Manifesto!).

For the farmers, it hasn't stopped there. All food, ultimately, comes from seeds (no grain, no cows). The big boys have virtually taken over the seed industry --and that's not the half of it. As expressed by Ken Corbitt, in his article "SEEDS: Survival or Servitude?" from the Australian magazine Nexus:

"Total control of the world's seeds --and ultimately the survival of mankind itself --is now in the hands of an elite cartel of multinational corporations. Complicitous governments worldwide are enacting Plant Breeder's Rights legislation to enforce the seed monopolies, with six-month jail terms and fines of \$250,000.00 for breaching patents or not paying royalties. "Global biodiversity is under grave threat as genetically-engineered seeds -- tolerant to herbicides, "designer-gened" and primed for profits --replace heritage seeds.

"'Seed-saver' networks and conservationists in many nations are fighting a grassroots action to protect natural and regional plant varieties from extinction and to alert the world to the threat of control of the world's food supply, genetic manipulation, and laws that will allow the process patenting of all plants, animals, fungi, genes and viruses.

He goes on to reveal that "less than 20 major corporations now control global seed supplies; many are seeking patents on any newly-developed hybrids or those produced by transgenics (genetic engineering, or GE).

"Multinationals have acquired 1,000 seed and plant-breeding companies since 1970; in the 1980's alone they invested a staggering US\$10 billion on company acquisitions."

He adds; "Intense lobbying by the seeds cartel at the Uruguay Round of negotiations of the UN General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) paid off: countries under the International Convention for the Protection of New Varieties (UPOV) are enacting Plant Breeder's Rights (PBR) bills and launching them on unsuspecting communities around the world.

"Academics and civil libertarians have condemned the bills and the awarding of process patent rights that offer the multinationals absolute control over not only initial seed varieties but any derived plants, plus all transgenic and hybrid varieties they can produce.

"The patent laws will demand royalties from growers, while the seed companies have the ultimate power over mankind: control over what we eat, when we eat --or if we eat at all."

What this means is: currently they are producing seeds that are resistant to chemicals, particularly broad spectrum herbicides, and to rotting and bacteria, as well as to drought, fire and flood. Not just creating these useful and profitable new varieties, but gaining patent rights over them. A key element of the elite's control is that hybrid plants do not produce viable seeds. Each year the farmer has to buy new seeds from the multinationals (if they feel like selling to him). Then the farmer not only has the expense of raising the crop and getting it to market, he has to pay the multinationals a second time, royalties, on the crop these seeds produce.

This resistance to herbicides is really the coup de grace, though. With this quality, a farmer (or rather, corporate farm) can bomb his property with a broad spectrum

weed killer and kill everything except their genetically engineered crop. It will also, conveniently, take out all the plants downwind of their property. Oops! Bye-bye native species ... bye-bye old fashioned "heritage" seed crops on the farm across the road ... Only those plants that the New World Order wants grown will be grown, and only where and only as much as they desire. If they have an agenda to reduce population (which they do --Agenda 21, the resolution of Rio Earth Summit calls for the creation of uninhabited zones (the "re-wilding" plan) as well as reducing the earth's population by 40% by the turn of the century!) this would be a simple and easy tool for inducing famine at will."²⁰³

Rockefeller Admitted Elite Goal Of Microchipped Population

Hollywood director Russo goes in-depth for first time on the astounding admissions of Nick Rockefeller, including his prediction of 9/11 and the war on terror hoax, the Rockefeller's creation of women's lib, and the elite's ultimate plan for world population reduction and a microchipped society

Paul Joseph Watson

[Prison Planet](#)

Monday, January 29, 2007

Hollywood director and documentary film maker Aaron Russo has gone in-depth on the astounding admissions of Nick Rockefeller, who personally told him that the elite's ultimate goal was to create a microchipped population and that the war on terror was a hoax, Rockefeller having predicted an "event" that would trigger the invasions of Iraq and Afghanistan eleven months before 9/11.

Rockefeller also told Russo that his family's foundation had created and bankrolled the women's liberation movement in order to destroy the family and that population reduction was a fundamental aim of the global elite.

Russo is perhaps best known for producing *Trading Places* starring Eddie Murphy but was more recently in the spotlight for his exposé of the criminal run for profit federal reserve system, the documentary [America From Freedom to Fascism](#).

Currently undergoing more treatment in his fight against cancer, Russo made time for a sit down interview with radio host and fellow documentary film maker Alex Jones in which he dropped bombshell after bombshell on what Rockefeller had told him about **the direction the world was being steered towards by the global elite.**

You can watch a fourteen minute segment of the interview at this URL:

<http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/january2007/290107rockefellergoal.htm>

²⁰³ Excerpted from the as yet unpublished book *Toppling the Pyramid: A Practical Guide to Overthrowing the New World Order*, by Jerry E. Smith. From: Jerry E. Smith, author of "HAARP: The Ultimate Weapon of the Conspiracy"

After his popular video **Mad As Hell** was released and he began his campaign to become Governor of Nevada, Russo was noticed by Rockefeller and introduced to him by a female attorney. Seeing Russo's passion and ability to affect change, Rockefeller set about on a subtle mission to recruit Russo into the elite.

During one conversation, Rockefeller asked Russo if he was interested in joining the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) but Russo rejected the invitation, saying he had no interest in "enslaving the people" to which Rockefeller coldly questioned why he cared about the "serfs."

"I used to say to him what's the point of all this," states Russo, "you have all the money in the world you need, you have all the power you need, what's the point, what's the end goal?" to which Rockefeller replied (paraphrasing), *"The end goal is to get everybody chipped, to control the whole society, to have the bankers and the elite people control the world."*

Rockefeller even assured Russo that if he joined the elite his chip would be specially marked so as to avoid undue inspection by the authorities.

Russo states that Rockefeller told him, "Eleven months before 9/11 happened there was going to be an event and out of that event we were going to invade Afghanistan to run pipelines through the Caspian sea, we were going to invade Iraq to take over the oil fields and establish a base in the Middle East, and we'd go after Chavez in Venezuela."

Rockefeller also told Russo that he would see soldiers looking in caves in Afghanistan and Pakistan for Osama bin Laden and that there would be an **"Endless war on terror where there's no real enemy and the whole thing is a giant hoax,"** so that "the government could take over the American people," according to Russo, who said that Rockefeller was cynically laughing and joking as he made the astounding prediction.

In a later conversation, Rockefeller asked Russo what he thought women's liberation was about. Russo's response that he thought it was about the right to work and receive equal pay as men, just as they had won the right to vote, caused Rockefeller to laughingly retort, "You're an idiot! Let me tell you what that was about, we the Rockefeller's funded that, we funded women's lib, we're the one's who got all of the newspapers and television - the Rockefeller Foundation."

Rockefeller told Russo of two primary reasons why the elite bankrolled women's lib, one because before women's lib the bankers couldn't tax half the population and two because it allowed them to get children in school at an earlier age, enabling them to be indoctrinated into accepting the state as the primary family, breaking up the traditional family model.

This revelation dovetails [previous admissions](#) on behalf of feminist pioneer Gloria Steinem that the CIA bankrolled Ms. Magazine as part of the same agenda of breaking up traditional family models.

Rockefeller was often keen to stress his idea that "the people have to be ruled" by an elite and that one of the tools of such power was **population reduction**, that there were "too many people in the world," and world population numbers should be reduced by at least half.

One issue which has spiraled out of control of the elite according to Rockefeller's conversations with Russo, is the Israel-Palestine conflict, with serious thinking at one stage revolving around the bizarre notion of giving Israeli citizens one million dollars each and relocating them all in the state of Arizona.²⁰⁴

Pagan **AVATAR** Peddles Nature Worship

By **Deshpal Sandhu** (In India)

January 11, 2010

Source:

http://henrymakow.com/avatar_is_pagan_nature_worship.html



Avatar has apparently broken the \$ one billion mark in ticket sales in record time and is on its way to becoming **the highest grossing film of all time**.

For a film that is short on story and long on running time, this is a truly Orwellian achievement; less has proven to be more. I saw some glowing reviews prior to the release and decided to see it with my 12-year-old nephew, who had already seen it once but was gung ho to go see it again.

I am thankful that I happen to be in India at the moment where the ticket costs only about \$3 and the total venture including popcorn and all cost

me only about \$10 (for two); so the pain of having to pay to have my senses assaulted, both spiritually and intellectually, was somewhat mitigated.

First of all the title of the film, **'Avatar' is a Hindu word that means 'god incarnated' or god in the flesh**. 'God' is not capitalised in the previous definition since in the Hindu pantheon any number of creatures can be termed god.

The film's avatars are blue, genetically modified creatures that are feline / simian / satyrs or something and not at all not easy on the eyes to behold. They also stand about 10 feet tall and the best way to describe them is-- **not human**.

The whole movie is a high tech exercise to condition the masses to accept that Pagan 'nature worship' or pantheism is good. 'Pandora'

²⁰⁴ <http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/january2007/290107rockefellergoal.htm>

where the movie is situated is a moon of a giant Saturn like gaseous planet. It doesn't seem to have dawned on any movie critics ...that the name 'Pandora' itself is a reference to a mythical story of all the evils that have befallen mankind by the opening of Pandora's Box.

And this move opens a veritable **Pandora's Box** by indoctrinating the (mostly) unsuspecting audience that all things are god, that we are all one big family, be it a murderous hyena, a serpentine dragon or a banana tree, all things have the same spirit in them.

The message is that living in harmony with 'nature' (the Greek god Pan) is our salvation; that using our God given intelligence to create machines and technology to make life more comfortable is evil, oh those wicked scientists!

Someone ought to ask Jimmy Cameron how he could have made this movie, had it not been for men using their God given intelligence to create the technologies that he employed in its production? I wonder if the tribes of the deep Amazon or Africa could have helped him make the most technologically advanced film yet made?

This is nothing more than a big budget, more special effects laden version of Al Gore's, 'A Very Convenient Lie' aka 'An Inconvenient Truth'. The blue imagery of Pandora itself is hellish to put it mildly.

The giant **serpentine tree** where the tribe dwells is, well, serpentine, Cerberus like hell dogs, and other mythical creatures of immense ugliness and strength abound in this world.

Tentacled and illuminated jelly fish like spirit things (for lack of a better word) are what the Na'vi look to for guidance. In the real world jellyfish can prove to be injurious and even fatal to humans, I wonder why people think that their spiritual counterparts would not also be injurious or even fatal to their spiritual well being?

If God wanted us to get our guidance and direction from animals, why did he not just make us all animals instead of humans that can think and reason, not have to depend on superstition?

The movie truly glorifies Native American Indian cultures; notwithstanding the fact that natives and indigenous peoples the world over have been victims to unscrupulous colonizers, the truth of the matter is that these cultures were anything but humane and compassionate.

There is just too much documented evidence of the bloodthirsty practices of natives and indigenous populations worldwide for us to believe that they knew much about living in peace and harmony with each other let alone with nature. So Jimmy, your preaching, though effective I'm sure, is fraudulent and filled with lies.

The movie conditions people [to believe] that ugliness is beautiful, that lies are truth, that creation is God and not the Creator.

My question is that if all things are gods, then why do you need to look for god in nature, don't you have a mirror? Look at yourself all day long; after all you too are god!

When people look to animals for guidance, then they become animals, what else would you expect? The ceremonies in the movie where the tribe gathers together to worship are very reminiscent of African / Haitian / Native ceremonies where music and natural hallucinogenics such as magic mushrooms are used to induce an altered hypnotic state in which the worshiper does not reach out and touch the Most High God but rather the most low animal spirit within **and becomes a beast.** In this state what was demonstrated was not peace and harmony with his fellow man but rather bloodshed in the most brutal, evil, devilish, beastly manner possible where even hearts were ripped out of the chests of living victims.

The purpose of such 'Native' ceremonies has always been to arouse animal passions in man. This is the not so hidden message being sent out by these devilish avatars in Jimmy's movie. Become natural, become animal, do not think for yourself, let your nature spirit guides guide you.

All things in nature have life in them, of that there is no doubt, but what needs to be understood is that the life comes from the Creator and points you to consider the Creator not the created thing.

Just because a deer has life (that you had nothing to do with in bringing it that life), does not in any way, shape or form make you one with that deer! Appreciating and valuing life in nature leads us to consider and appreciate our Creator, He from whom all life originates. **Without appreciating and valuing the Life Giver, you can never truly appreciate or value life, NEVER!** If you agree with Mr. Cameron, then I end this by saying be careful what you wish for; you have chosen to bear the image of the creation rather than the Creator and your choice comes not without a price; a price that you may find too late that you cannot afford to pay!

Rating : ZERO out of whatever number you choose.

Related Articles:

[Vatican Says "Avatar" is No Masterpiece](#)
[A Naturalist Looks at 'Avatar'](#)

Fred writes:

Ok, so what about nature then, as representation of Godness? What exactly is wrong with worshipping nature?

Dear Fred,

Because God is a MORAL force, and nature is not moral.

Moral-- i.e. the ability to distinguish between good and evil; the ability to conceive, recognize and strive for truth, goodness, peace, beauty, justice, love. Nature can't do this.

This spiritual faculty is what makes us "human." Ask yourself, why does the Illuminati want to blur or eliminate this distinction?

--Henry

~~~~~

### Comments for "Pagan "AVATAR" Peddles Nature Worship"

LINDA said (January 13, 2010):

**Cameron is an Illuminist and Christian hater.** But he is only pioneering this 'Externalization of the Hierarchy' script. So he has given us a story line in which we the earthlings are the bad gods who go to Pandora, etc. Storyline is not his strong suit. So in order to circle around the real Illuminati script which is the 21st century sequel to the *Enuma Elish*, he has to approach from the opposite direction. Very early days as this meme goes mainstream.

The original story is that the sons of heaven (in the angelic order who are spirit and interdimensional) - come to earth. In the 21 century version these are the space gods from the Sirius system who have come in the past and are returning with their advanced technology (knowledge). This is the current reading of the *Enuma Elish* (The Babylonian Genesis). I feel a new book by Robert Temple coming on.

The gods sire the Moriah bloodline to be the true rulers of earth and they bring the Ossirian kingship. (This culture is bound up with the royal Canannite Ossirs - of the great river valley necropoli of Sion which is Mt Hermon)

The whole story is summed up in the Hebrew letter Shin / Sin read as a hieroglyph. That was featured here awhile back.

I always knew the true communism, externalization of the hierarchy script was going to be good. Never mind that all the script doctors in planet Hollywood couldn't save the Avatar plot. Avatar is just the 'imagine' prologue with all the special FX and bioluminescence needed **to hook in the sheeple.** Once they are thinking in terms of our space friends who are coming to save us from ourselves with their advanced technology and 'ye can be as gods' deal, the essential info can be reworked into the correct Illuminati plotline - which is complex.

**2010 could be the year we 'make contact'.** This is really very funny as the

discarnate kingpins of these secret orders have been pulling the levers from behind the curtain for the duration of recorded history. It will be really interesting to see what they have decided the mask of Great Oz is going to look like in our time. We should stay tuned.

~~~~~

Ajna said (January 13, 2010):

After reading your diatribe about Avatar I must tell you that you are woefully blind to the beauty found in the show. Also you seem to have missed one of the morals of the show , which is to point out that the little guy can win over the deadly death dealing military complex that invades in order to steal resources places they have no business in. THIS is why the show is so popular. People need hope.

I also recommend you do a little research on what is KNOWN vs. what is SURMISED about Pagan philosophy. What rituals observed by people who have selected to be called Pagan these days is based a lot on discussion and guesses since none of us were alive when the Pagan people were considered to be extant. It is bigoted and also a sign of poor research on your part to condemn modern day Pagna's choice of religion in the manner you did in your article.

You also seem to have missed one of the enlightening ideas posed in the movie , ie: ALL matter is alive in it's own way; if respected and understood it is awesome power that requires awesome commitment from those it supports and gives life to. This is of course unknown to the controllers of Earth, but this show was directed to the NON controllers of the Earth. Your article seems to have displayed which side of that fence you are on.

~~~~~

**Marshall** said (January 13, 2010):

By "Avatar," you mean "Dances With Wolves on Planet X," right? I'm surprised Cameron didn't just get Kevin Costner with his half-a-bil budget for this CGI re-tread. I guess for the same reasons Steven Spielberg didn't get Gregory Peck to be "Quint" in JAWS, otherwise known as "Moby Dick, the sequel"...because they're too old LOL!!!

"Dances with Avatars" is about an hour too long, so maybe a quarter-bil could have done the job. Therefore, I posted my brief synopsis, simply because I can't sit in a theater for 3 hours without a smoke break.

Nevertheless, you may enjoy "Avatarizing" yourself or someone else for fun or political cartoons, courtesy of McDonald's. I'm definitely going to do Al Gore for starters J

<http://www2.mcdonalds.fi/day/avatar/avatarize.php?lid=finland>

Blue Big Macs and green French fries... "Avatar" action figures, and a Saturday morning cartoon for the kiddies! Get 'em while they're hot Henry...only \$28.99!!!

<http://www.amazon.com/Camerons-Avatar-Neytiri-Action-Figure/dp/B002LE8KQO?&camp=212361&linkCode=wey&tag=avatarplanetn-20&creative=380737>

(Is that some markup on a five-cent chunk of plastic or what?) WHOA!!! Pantheism for fun and profit, I say. May the Schwartz Be with You!!!

Say, are we dealing with the right aliens here?

~~~~~

Andrew said (January 13, 2010):

I believe as Dan [below] does that mainstream music and entertainment **are working in concert to program our young people to kill themselves.**

And what Dan writes is consistent with the Mormon's report, " they can deliver any message whatsoever, whether it is backward or forward, doesn't matter whether you can hear the words in the language that we are speaking or whether it's exactly the opposite but the brain will unscramble it and pick it up. And so we know, for example, that this melodic dissonance can create a conditioning effect so that you will believe whatever it is that you are taught." Communist Revealed the "Plan" to Mormon, January 7, 2010.

On top of all that are the increasing reports of **suicides among people** in there teens and twenties. In the last 6 years, four of my close friends have had children and teenagers who have committed suicide. The suicide rate in the military and among returning vet is rising every year.

http://blogs.pitch.com/plog/2010/01/suicide_rate_among_young_war_vets_spikes_dramatically.php

Young suicides are a real and growing concern and we have to ask whether entertainment blockbusters like *Avatar* could be responsible.

~~~~~

**Dan** said (January 13, 2010):

No interest in seeing this movie. Read all the hype. They must be pretty desperate to be pushing for 3-D movies as the norm both for movies and HDTV. NPR says this is the direction media will be going just in time for 2012. Sony already has a prototype

3D HDTV ready. The designer eye wear industry plans to push trendy high buck fashion 3D glasses and even prescription 3D glasses.

Everybody's heard or will hear about all that, so I'm writing to pass on something else. Here's odd hype that this movie has triggered a wave of depression and desire for suicide among millions of viewers. According the articles the phenomenon was first noticed in the movie's internet forums with remarks like the following being 'typical':

Referring to the imaginary world of 'Pandora':

**“Ever since I went to see ‘Avatar’ I have been depressed.** Watching the wonderful world of Pandora () and all the Na’vi made me want to be one of them. I can’t stop thinking about all the things that happened in the film and all of the tears and shivers I got from it.. **I even contemplate suicide** thinking that if I do it I will be re birthed in a world similar to Pandora and the everything is the same as in ‘Avatar.’ ” - Mike

“When I woke up this morning after watching Avatar for the first time yesterday, **the world seemed ... gray.** It was like my whole life, everything I’ve done and worked for, lost its meaning...It just seems so ... meaningless. I still don’t really see any reason to keep ... doing things at all. I live in a dying world.” - Ivar Hill, 17, Sweden

"Our life just seems so...meaningless. I still don't really see any reason to keep doing things at all. I live in a dying world."

Director David Cameron himself could not have predicted the impact that "Avatar" and the land of Pandora has had on some of his viewers.

<http://www.google.com/search?q=avatar+%2B+depression&ie=utf-8&oe=utf-8&aq=t&rls=org.mozilla:en-US:official&client=firefox-a>

I beg to differ on that last statement. **Such a reaction to a movie - any movie - is symptomatic of technological mind control. Do NOT take children** to see this movie - stop paying to see Illuminati movies, period. Do NOT consider purchasing any 3D televisions, gadgets or glasses when they flood the market in 2011. **If you own an HDTV get rid of it and cancel the programming subscription.**

~~~~~

Anonymous said (January 13, 2010):

Hi Henry! One has to be blind, ignorant, or dense not to recognize that *Avatar* is a metaphor for the present U.S aspirations for "empire" in Iraq, Afghanistan and elsewhere, and that the destructive "Progress" of civilization's war machines is used,

as ever, to exploit indigenous people and steal resources worldwide. In the movie, the mercenary warriors from earth clearly say that they work for "corporate powers" as do Blackwater or Xe "goons", or U.S. troops indirectly.....another clear message concerning Iraq and Afghanistan and elsewhere. That our news propagandists consider indigenous people who fight back for their homeland as "terrorists" to be crushed is another obvious metaphor in the movie. What's not to love about the truth in the messages? I think the movie gets closer to some truths that Americans have avoided for a long, long time.

Avatar dangerous for not promoting Christianity? **What a joke!** Most of the Christians I know couldn't care less about bombing people they never met, including women and children, and I'd bet that most of the G.I.'s doing the destroying would claim that they are Christian fighting for a Christian nation. Claiming that Christianity represents morality or is a "moral force" is a bogus argument. In theory, perhaps, in reality, no.

Deists, particularly Pagans, and Animists are cooperative with nature, as they see themselves included within it. Christians, on the other hand, hold themselves separate from nature and believe they have "dominion" over it, to use and destroy as desired.

The Deist and/or Christian founding fathers turned to the (pagan/animist) Iroquois Federation of Five Nations (tribes) to learn how to pull various American colonies together into a cooperative "republic" as the founding fathers had no guidance from their experience under Christian Monarchies. Christians refuse to believe that but it is true. Bottom line is that to assume that seeming "inferior" indigenous Pagan or Animist people are stupid, or warlike, or unethical is false.

That Christians seem so frightened that the movie Avatar threatens anyone's belief in Christianity only reflects their own doubts about the veracity of their own beliefs.

Barry

Don't be naive. This movie is made and promoted by the same people responsible for US imperialism. It is using the feel-good anti-imperialist stand to propagandize for their paganism. **Hollywood is an Illuminati propaganda factory.**

Henry~

~~~~~

**Charles** said (January 12, 2010):

Henry, thank you very much for sharing with us that GREAT review about Avatar by Deshpal Sandhu. I saw the movie with my two teenage sons. Before we went to the theater, I warned them that the movie was a bunch of leftist propaganda and **I used the movie to instruct my kids about the deceptive nature of Hollywood.** Everything Sandhu said about the religious subversion was SPOT ON but let me add to it by describing the political, racial, "feminist", and sexual subversion (and perversion) of the film as well.

The movie implied that the Earthlings (an obvious metaphor for white people, especially white Americans) are **ignorant, greedy, aggressive, and generally ungodly** whereas the Na'vi (metaphor for native Indians and perhaps any other non-Anglo or "colored" types) are **wise, noble, and spiritual**. It taught that loyalty is good for the coloreds and bad for the whites, that whites should commit treason, and that **the only way for whites to attain righteousness is by literally slaughtering their own people**. The movie climaxed when the white, Earthling, (marine-turned-traitor-hero, Jake Sully) even gave up his own body (not to mention his own planet) in favor of the alien body and alien planet.

At the end of the movie, many white Earthlings in the audience literally applauded this series of betrayals in favor of the hostile alien force. **Yes, the Goyim are quite easily brainwashed by the Illuminati**, especially by its Hollywood branch. Even here, some of your readers applaud.

**The movie is also feminist** because the female characters were always taking the ignorant male characters to school for instruction and correction (a definite pattern for movies involving the infamous feminist propagandist, Sigourney Weaver). But the movie even gets worse than all that. At one point the movie CLEARLY implied (thanks to an obscene comment by the character played by Weaver) that the pigtail was a sexual organ (or at least functioned like one). Since the pigtail was repeatedly used by Sully and others to physically (and spiritually) connect with the animals of the forest, I have to suppose that bestiality normalization advocates world-wide are celebrating at Cameron's "brave" Orwellian achievement.

This movie is an extremely dangerous (but beautifully presented) piece of subversive propaganda (if I didn't mention that already), especially in regard to our youth, but as some of the comments at your website have indicated, **it is not only the children who are duped by this "work of art."**

~~~~~

Janet said (January 12, 2010):

BOY do you talk like a brain washed born again christian BORE. This film is a master piece and people with your attitude to nature are ignorant of the wonders of the Universe and these days dinosaures. I have read a lot of your articals and I do think you have alot of insite into what is going on on our Mother Earth. Mother Earth is not God or the creator of the Universe but she is a living being and deserves the respect from all of us not the attitude she is a bit of rock that can be abused and used like a wet rag. If Mankind does not understand this soon a lot of you will be BUG SQATT. A lot of chances were missed at the Copenhagan Conferance and dont think that this was not noticed by Mother Earth and her Nature beings.

Stormwolf Stormbringer Cloud Watcher aka Janet Scott

Reading 31: Problem-Reaction-Solution ...

By David Icke

“I have written and spoken many times about the technique I call problem - reaction - solution. You secretly create a problem and ensure that someone else is blamed for it; you manipulate public opinion to demand that 'something must be done' about that problem; then you openly offer the solution to the 'problem' you have created - the very 'solution' you planned from the start.”²⁰⁵

“The Illuminati manipulate humanity through the mind and emotions. There are too many people and too few Illuminati to control people physically, except on a small scale. They have to manipulate the way the masses think and feel, so we live our lives and see the world in the way the Illuminati want us to. For instance, the most powerful of the manipulation techniques is one I call Problem-Reaction-Solution. It works like this:

You want to introduce something you know the people won't like. This may be more power to the police, a further erosion of basic freedoms [such as treason and sedition laws], even a war. You know that if you offer these policies openly the people will react against them. So you first create a PROBLEM, a rising crime rate, more violence, a terrorist bomb, a government collapse, or you get one of your Illuminati puppets like Saddam Hussein to go to war.

You make sure someone else is blamed for this problem and not you, the real people behind it all. So you create a "patsy", as they call them in America, a Timothy McVeigh or a Lee Harvey Oswald. You then use your media to tell people what they should think about your manufactured event and who they should blame for it. This brings us to stage two, the REACTION from the people – “This can't go on what are THEY going to do about it?”

This allows THEY to then openly offer the SOLUTION to the problems they have created - new legislation which advances their agenda of centralisation of global power or the erosion of more basic freedoms. This technique is being used all the time on the human mind and emotions, not least with the stream of mind-controlled youngsters and adults who go crazy with guns around the world and immediately prompt gun control laws.

I say this as someone who does not have guns and believes passionately in non-violence. But if we are going to be street-wise we need to look beyond our own beliefs and realise that the Illuminati is seeking to systematically disarm those who WOULD use weapons against them. Just before Adolf Hitler began to fill the concentration camps he introduced the same anti-gun legislation which we are seeing today all over the world.

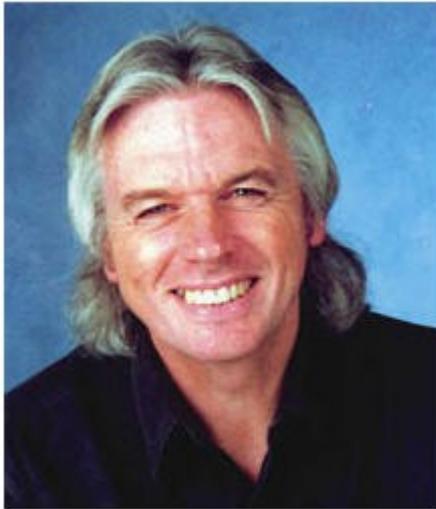
We are now at a crucial time in this agenda's history. So many cards are waiting to be played by the Illuminati in the next 12 months. We are at a crossroads in human history. We can choose freedom or fall under the control of a global

²⁰⁵ This definition originally appeared in the May 1996 issue of the David Icke Network Newsletter.

fascist state, a global version of Nazi Germany.”²⁰⁶

David Icke's Revealing Movie

<http://www.davidicke.com/content/view/14373/48/>



David Icke has recently release a very important video which will help you join the dots of the NOW conspiracy to establish world tyranny.

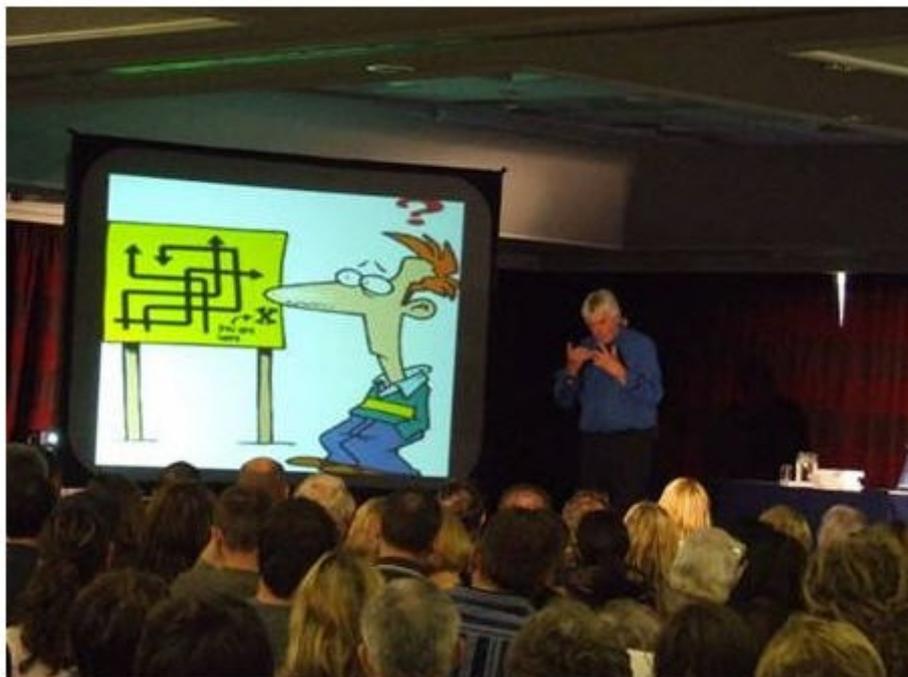
This movie by David Icke is nearly three hours long, but it will bring you up to speed ion what's happening in the world quicker than any other source. I recommend that you get yourself comfortably settled, with pen and paper ready, and learn what is really going on in this world.

But treat this just as an introduction, because the world now possesses so much knowledge about what is really going on.

Here is the location of the video:

<http://www.davidicke.com/content/view/14373/48/>

David Icke 2008: Big Brother - The Big Picture



²⁰⁶ Source: <http://www.icke-media.com/archives/000059.html>

IT'S ALL FOR MY SECURITY

A satirical poem, June 16, 2008, by G. Edward Griffin

Source: <http://www.realityzone.com/currentperiod.html>

From: G Edward Griffin's [Reality Zone Web site](#):

“I woke up Sunday morning (Father's Day) with a silly limerick running through my head. It was a satirical comment on how Boobus Amricanus is so willing to give up liberty in return for the false hope of security against terrorism. I couldn't get it out of my head so, after dinner, I began to play with the words and eventually produced a first draft. Because satire often communicates an idea more forcefully than dull documentation and logical argument, I am publishing it to see if it has any such utility. I hope you will find it useful with your friends who don't yet get it.

It's more than mortal man can bear.
Those terrorists are everywhere:
on land and sea and in the air.
Network TV bill of fare
daily warns us to prepare
for bugs and bombs and poison air
and other things enough to scare
the bravest man to deep despair.

They hate our liberty, or so we're told,
our way of life so uncontrolled,
our rich, our poor, our young, our old.
I guess their hatred just takes hold
and burrows in and makes them bold
enough to kill and die and spend their gold
and set in motion plans untold
to get us ALL, . or so we're told.

Seems strange to me they don't resent
the other guys who represent
a way of life with free consent
or those who are benevolent.
The only ones they seem intent
to devastate to great extent
are those who's aero-planes were sent
to bomb their homes with such torment.

Never mind, the war will stay.
We're going to fight this all the way.
But there's a price we have to pay
to keep the enemy at bay.
Let our leaders take away
our lives and liberty TODAY,
and then our fears will go away
that they'll be lost some future day.

My phone is tapped. My mail is read.
They know the thoughts inside my head.
The money I deposited
is now reported to the Fed.
They chip my hand, dispense my bread.
I think they watch me go to bed.
I don't object. I'm glad instead
to be controlled until I'm dead.

CHORUS

And so I very happily
let them take my liberty.
No matter what they do to me,
it's all for my security.

 You see, you see, you see?
I'm just as glad as I can be
to let them take my liberty.
No matter what they do to me,
it's all for my security."

Comment From a Reader:

Time for vans and loud speakers in the streets?

Hello Mr. Griffin: Thank you for your kind words and encouragement. I am proud to be a Freedom Force member, and have enjoyed reading, signing, and sharing "The Creed of Freedom" with friends and family.

Encouraging is Freedom Force and the efforts I see, but very real and scary is our Nation's situation for both our families and friends. If what I think is really happening, I feel the alert mode needs to be moved up. However, maybe I need to be reigned in a bit. Have I lost my mind in the maze of conspiracy literature and facts that seem to clearly point to events that will trigger the calling of marshal-law very soon?

Based on my research, the plan to usurp America is real. In my book 'A Crisis in America' I pose the question: "What if we had a terrorist attack but many times worse than 911 today?" Wouldn't America, especially with our fragile economy be in big trouble; and we can be sure a nuclear blast of any kind will have FEMA at our front doors.

If something like this did happen right out of the blue, like 911, most of us are not prepared, it would be devastating to say the least; triggering the start of The New World Order. Prepare your families my good citizens, I worry sincerely for you and your wives and children, Think of how to protect them. Tomorrow morning we could all wake up to this scenario.

Are we not all one gas tank away from being stranded? Think for a minute if all the gas pumps were turned off right now. How much gas do you have and where will you get your next tank? How will you get around, and where will you go? I say this because it happened to me the other day. I pulled in to a station and the computer

was shut down. It was certainly a rude awakening of how dependent we are on our government and state.

I see us putting out this critical information about the plan to doom our beloved nation to a fascist state or worse, but I do not sense the same urgency in many of the voices and action of people around the planet or even in Freedom Force to meet the damnation they have planned for us. Can someone kindly please clear things up for me? Shouldn't we be driving vans up and down streets with huge blow horns screaming the 'reds are coming' or something, while handing out materials to educate people?

Stephen

GEG replies:

Hello Stephen: I agree with your assessment of the pending crisis and I certainly sympathize with your anxiety over the fact that few of our friends are willing to face up to the reality of it. Yet, I am not convinced that driving vans around town with loudspeakers proclaiming the truth would make much difference. In fact, it could make matters worse, because most people would think we were a bunch of loonies. The problem is that the general population cannot accept the truth even when spoken over loudspeakers, because it runs counter to their daily programming through the mass media.

Does that mean we must just sit idly by and wait for Armageddon? Not at all. There is much that can be done in spite of the media blockade. In my view, the most effective way to awaken our fellow citizens is through a non-emotional, well-documented educational program presented in a tasteful and professional manner. Bull horns and photocopied handbills with every other word highlighted and underlined is NOT the way to win converts. Thoughtful people (and many not so thoughtful) are repelled by that, and the fact that truth might be delivered therein makes no difference. Our job is not so much to deliver truth as it is to convince people that what we deliver IS truth. The method is just as important as the message.

That is why we at the Reality Zone work hard to make sure our books, CDs and DVDs are in good taste and professionally presented. That is why we don't send out warnings in response to every rumor of immediate crisis. That is why we question every story that seemingly supports our position but lacks a reliable source. That is why we refuse to exaggerate our facts and make sure that everything we say can be documented from the public record. If we wish people to accept us as reliable, then we must BE reliable.

If you are looking for a good way to break the media barrier, I urge you to participate in [Project Red Pill](#), a program that enables us to deliver hundreds of thousands of DVDs on important topics to friends, neighbors, and even total strangers. We are just now launching this project, and we need volunteers to serve as Red Pill Team Captains. To learn more about this program, [click here](#).

Reading 32: We Have Been Programmed To Scoff at Conspiracy Theories ...

"It is also important for the State to inculcate in its subjects an aversion to any 'conspiracy theory of history;' for a search for 'conspiracies' means a search for motives and an attribution of responsibility for historical misdeeds." (Murray N. Rothbard, in *The Anatomy of the State*)

Nor Would They Ever Disguise Their Aim!

From Henry Makow at SaveTheMales.ca

"We have been conditioned to scoff at the mention of conspiracy. The idea that people might plan something without telling the intended victims is much too farfetched! Nor would they ever disguise their aim! My purpose is not to convert you to my view. Rather, I want you to seek information that either confirms or refutes it.

We are like the passengers on a bus that keeps having "accidents" which cause untold death and suffering. These are wars, depressions and epidemics etc. We have just completed the bloodiest century in human history: Auschwitz, Dresden, Ruanda, Hiroshima, Cambodia. Over a hundred million people were murdered, and that's not counting abortions.

We keep changing the 'driver' but the accidents do not cease. This is because the drivers all take their orders from the same diabolical source.

Because the human race keeps running off the road, we are not reaching our destination. The road is G-d's plan. For Christians, this is Jesus' Gospel of Love. The destination: to know G-d. Mankind evolved for this purpose. G-d wishes to be known by His Creation.

Our purpose is to know ourselves to be Divine. G-d is the principle of our evolution, both personal and collective. Truth and Goodness are Absolutes: they are G-d. All great religions teach us to listen for G-d's voice and obey it.

When we deny the existence of G-d, we are denying the principle of our own evolution and stunting our development. When we deny God, we deny ourselves. When we deny man's divinity, we open the door for genocide."

From: <http://www.savethemales.ca/200202.html>

True Conspiracy Exist When ...

“What we are saying is that every conspiracy regards itself as an affinity group—men and women who share the same goals and work together well. When you and I do it, it is just an affinity group. When that gang over there does it, it is a damnable conspiracy.

True conspiracy does exist when a group conceals evidence, spreads deliberate misinformation and coerces or terrorizes witnesses. Any affinity group approaches such behaviour to the extent that members reinforce each other’s participation in the group reality-tunnel, especially concerning such crucial epistemological matters as what is important enough to notice *and discuss* as against what is trivial and better ignored. How coercive do we have to be to intimidate witnesses? Most people, as our Snafu Principle²⁰⁷ explains, are easily led to reporting what an Authority Figure wants to hear.”²⁰⁸

Conspiracy Theories That Proved To Be True, What Every Person Should Know ...

By Jonathan Elinoff, New World Order Report

“After reading the article released by Cracked.com, I decided to update and revise their sloppy work. Their article had only 7 [on Conspiracy Theories]. I can name 33 and I am planning on releasing a revised list soon with up to 50. The article I was insulted to read by the lack of information [can be viewed here](#), but don't waste your time, all of that is in this article and more.

Most people can't resist getting the details on the latest conspiracy theories, no matter how far-fetched they may seem. At the same time, many people quickly denounce any conspiracy theory as untrue ... and sometimes as unpatriotic or just plain ridiculous. Lets not forget all of the thousands of conspiracies out of Wall Street like Bernie Madoff and many others to commit fraud and extortion, among many crimes of conspiracy. *USA Today* reports that over 75% of personal ads in the paper and on Craigslist are married couples posing as single for a one night affair. When someone knocks on your door to sell you a set of knives or phone cards, anything for that matter, do they have a profit motive? What is conspiracy other than just a scary way of saying "alternative agenda"? When 2 friends go to a bar and begin to plan their wingman approach on 2 girls they see at the bar, how often are they planning on lying to those girls? "I own a small business and am in town for a short while. Oh yeah, you look beautiful."

Conspiracy theory is a term that originally was a neutral descriptor for any claim of civil, criminal or political conspiracy. However, it has come almost exclusively to refer to any fringe theory which explains a historical or current event as the result of a secret plot by conspirators of almost superhuman power and cunning. To

²⁰⁷ Robert Anton Wilson invented the SNAFU Principle (or Celine's Law), which holds, on the simple level, that communication is only possible between equals. More rigorously "this proposed 'law' would read: "Adequate communication flows freely between equals. Communication between non-equals is warped and distorted by second-circuit Domination and Submission rituals perpetuating communication jam and a Game With End." (*Prometheus Rising*, p. 241)

²⁰⁸ Robert Anton, *Prometheus Rising*, New Falcon Publications, Tempe, Arizona, 1983, p. 250.

conspire means "to join in a secret agreement to do an unlawful or wrongful act or to use such means to accomplish a lawful end." The term "conspiracy theory" is frequently used by scholars and in popular culture to identify secret military, banking, or political actions aimed at stealing power, money, or freedom, from "the people".

To many, conspiracy theories are just human nature. Not all people in this world are honest, hard working and forthcoming about their intentions. Certainly we can all agree on this. So how did the term "conspiracy theory" get grouped in with fiction, fantasy and folklore? Maybe that's a conspiracy, just kidding. Or am I?

Skeptics are important in achieving an objective view of reality, however, skepticism is not the same as reinforcing the official storyline. In fact, a conspiracy theory can be argued as an alternative to the official or "mainstream" story of events. Therefore, when skeptics attempt to ridicule a conspiracy theory by using the official story as a means of proving the conspiracy wrong, in effect, they are just reinforcing the original "mainstream" view of history, and actually not being skeptical. This is not skepticism, it is just a convenient way for the establishment view of things to be seen as the correct version, all the time, every time. In fact, it is common for "hit pieces" or "debunking articles" to pick extremely fringe and not very populated conspiracy theories. This in turn makes all conspiracies on a subject matter look crazy. *Skeptics* magazine and *Popular Mechanics*, among many others, did this with 9/11. They referred to less than 10% of the many different conspiracy theories about 9/11 and picked the less popular ones, in fact, they picked the fringe, highly improbable points that only a few people make. This was used as the "final investigation" for looking into the conspiracy theories. Convenient, huh?

In fact, if one were to look into conspiracy theories, they will largely find that thinking about a conspiracy is associated with lunacy and paranoia. Some websites suggest it as an illness. It is also not surprising to see so many people on the internet writing about conspiracy theories in a condescending tone, usually with the words "kool-aid," "crack pot," or "nut job" in their articulation. This must be obvious to anyone that emotionally writing about such serious matter insults the reader more than the conspiracy theorist because there is no need to resort to this kind of behavior. It is employed often with an "expert" who will say something along the lines of, "for these conspiracies to be true, you would need hundreds if not thousands of people to be involved. It's just not conceivable."

I find it extremely odd that the assumption is on thousands of participants in a conspiracy. I, for one, find it hard to believe any conspiracy involving more than a handful of people but the fact remains that there have been conspiracies in our world, proven and not made up, that involved many hundreds of people. It's not a matter of opinion, it's a matter of fact.

One more thing to consider, have you noticed that if the conspiracy is involving powerful interests with the ability to bribe, threaten or manipulate major institutions (like the mafia, big corporations or government) then don't you find it odd when people use one of those as the "credible" counter-argument? What I

mean is, if you are discussing a conspiracy about the mafia, and someone hands you a debunking article that was written by the mafia, it doesn't seem like it would take rocket science to look at that with serious criticism and credibility. This is the case with many conspiracies. **In fact, I am handed debunking pieces all the time written in many cases by the conspirators in question.** Doesn't this seem odd to anybody else but me?

While intelligent cynicism certainly can be healthy, though, some of the greatest discoveries of all time were initially received (often with great vitriol) as blasphemous conspiracy theories -- think of the revelation that the earth was not the center of the universe, or that the world was not flat but actually round.

What follows are some of these **most shocking modern conspiracy theories that turned out true** after thorough investigation by our society. Some through congressional hearings, others through investigative journalism. Many of these, however, were just admitted to by those involved. These are just 33 of them, and I still had a long list of others to add. There are a total of 33 in this article. Many of these are listed with original and credible news clips on the matter, as well as documentaries.

Read the full article here:

<http://www.newworldorderreport.com/Articles/tabid/266/ID/980/33-Conspiracy-Theories-That-Turned-Out-To-Be-True-What-Every-Person-Should-Know.aspx>

Here are the “proofs” that what we have been taught to believe is a LIE! Check it out for yourself ...

1. The Dreyfus Affair: In the late 1800s in France, Jewish artillery officer Alfred Dreyfus was wrongfully convicted of treason based on false government documents, and sentenced to life in prison. The French government did attempt to cover this up, but Dreyfus was eventually pardoned after the affair was made public (an act that is credited to writer Émile Zola).

2. The Mafia: This secret crime society was virtually unknown until the 1960s, when member Joe Valachi first revealed the society's secrets to law enforcement officials. What was known was that organized crime existed, but not that the extent of their control included working with the CIA, politicians and the biggest businesses in the world.

3. MK-Ultra: In the 1950s to the 1970s, the CIA ran a mind-control project aimed at finding a "truth serum" to use on communist spies. Test subjects were given LSD and other drugs, often without consent, and some were tortured. At least one man, civilian biochemist Frank Olson, who was working for the government, died as a result of the experiments. The project was finally exposed after investigations by the Rockefeller Commission.

Video:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=doh1X_gXywo&feature=player_embedded

4. Operation Mockingbird: Also in the 1950s to '70s, the CIA paid a number of well-known domestic and foreign journalists (from big-name media outlets like *Time*, *The Washington Post*, *The New York Times*, *CBS* and others) to publish CIA propaganda. The CIA also reportedly funded at least one movie, the animated "Animal Farm," by George Orwell. The Church Committee finally exposed the activities in 1975.

5. Manhattan Project: The Manhattan Project was the codename for a project conducted during World War II to develop the first atomic bomb. The project was led by the United States, and included participation from the United Kingdom and Canada. Formally designated as the Manhattan Engineer District (MED), it refers specifically to the period of the project from 1942–1946 under the control of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, under the administration of General Leslie R. Groves. The scientific research was directed by American physicist J. Robert Oppenheimer. The project's roots lay in scientists' fears since the 1930s that Nazi Germany was also investigating nuclear weapons of its own. Born out of a small research program in 1939, the Manhattan Project eventually employed more than 130,000 people and cost nearly US\$2 billion (\$22 billion in current value). It resulted in the creation of multiple production and research sites that operated in secret. With the total involved, this makes it one of the largest conspiracies in history. Entire towns were built for short periods of time, employing people, all under secrecy and top national secrecy at that. The government never admitted to it, the media never reported on it, and people had no idea for over 25 years. Project research took place at over thirty sites across the United States, Canada, and the United Kingdom. The three primary research and production sites of the project were the plutonium-production facility at what is now the Hanford Site, the uranium-enrichment facilities at Oak Ridge, Tennessee, and the weapons research and design laboratory now known as Los Alamos National Laboratory. The MED maintained control over U.S. weapons production until the formation of the Atomic Energy Commission in January 1947.

[Nazarene Remnant comment: The above information claims that the Americans developed the first atomic bomb. This is not true and goes to show that this conspiracy is still alive and well. In fact it forms the central view of history on this subject. The truth of the matter is that the Nazis did develop the first atomic bomb, and only through their help—yes, you read that right—were the Americans able to get their stalled Manhattan Project off the ground. For more information read *The Secret Road to Mount Olympus, or The Brute Farce of World War Two?* by George Paxinos; and *The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial*. The relevant section is Appendix Q: "The Coming 'Official' Announcement of the Alien Presence on Earth." Both books (PDF downloads) are freely available from our site here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/free-ebooks.html>]

6. Asbestos: Between 1930 and 1960, manufacturers did all they could to prevent the link between asbestos and respiratory diseases, including cancer, becoming known, so they could avoid prosecution. American workers had in fact sued the

Johns Manville company as far back as 1932, but it was not until 1962 that epidemiologists finally established beyond any doubt what company bosses had known for a long time – asbestos causes cancer.

7. Watergate: Republican officials spied on the Democratic National Headquarters from the Watergate Hotel in 1972. While conspiracy theories suggested underhanded dealings were taking place, it wasn't until 1974 that White House tape recordings linked President Nixon to the break-in and forced him to resign.

8. The Tuskegee Syphilis Study: The United States Public Health Service carried out this clinical study on 400 poor, African-American men with syphilis from 1932 to 1972. During the study the men were given false and sometimes dangerous treatments, and adequate treatment was intentionally withheld so the agency could learn more about the disease. While the study was initially supposed to last just six months, it continued for 40 years. Close to 200 of the men died from syphilis or related complications by the end of the study.

9. Operation Northwoods: Video:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IygchZRJVXM&feature=player_embedded

10. 1990 Testimony of Nayirah: A 15-year-old girl named “Nayirah” testified before the U.S. Congress that she had seen Iraqi soldiers pulling Kuwaiti babies from incubators, causing them to die. The testimony helped gain major public support for the 1991 Gulf War, but — despite protests that the dispute of this story was itself a conspiracy theory — it was later discovered that the testimony was false. The public relations firm Hill & Knowlton, which was in the employ of Citizens for a Free Kuwait, had arranged the testimony. It turned out that she had taken acting lessons on request of the CIA and was actually the niece of a major politician in Kuwait. Nayirah was later disclosed to be Nayirah al-Sabah, daughter of Saud bin Nasir Al-Sabah, Kuwaiti ambassador to the USA. The Congressional Human Rights Caucus, of which Congressman Tom Lantos was co-chairman, had been responsible for hosting Nurse Nayirah, and thereby popularizing her allegations. When the girl's account was later challenged by independent human rights monitors, Lantos replied, “The notion that any of the witnesses brought to the caucus through the Kuwaiti Embassy would not be credible did not cross my mind... I have no basis for assuming that her story is not true, but the point goes beyond that. If one hypothesizes that the woman's story is fictitious from A to Z, that in no way diminishes the avalanche of human rights violations.” Nevertheless, the senior Republican on the Human Rights Caucus, John Edward Porter, responded to the revelations “by saying that if he had known the girl was the ambassador's daughter, he would not have allowed her to testify.”

11. COINTELPRO: FBI's War On Black America. COINTELPRO (an acronym for Counter Intelligence Program) was a series of covert, and often illegal, projects conducted by the United States Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) aimed at investigating and disrupting dissident political organizations within the United

States. The FBI used covert operations from its inception, however formal COINTELPRO operations took place between 1956 and 1971.

Video: <http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=3729458480013375211&hl=en#>

12. The Iran-Contra Affair: In 1985 and '86, the White House authorized government officials to secretly trade weapons with the Israeli government in exchange for the release of U.S. hostages in Iran. The plot was uncovered by Congress in 1987.

13. The BCCI Scandal: The Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI) was a major international bank founded in 1972 by Agha Hasan Abedi, a Pakistani financier. The Bank was registered in Luxembourg. Within a decade BCCI touched its peak, it operated in 78 countries, had over 400 branches, and had assets in excess of US\$ 20 billion making it the 7th largest private bank in the world by assets. In the late 1980's BCCI became the target of a two year undercover operation conducted by the US Customs Service. This operation concluded with a fake wedding that was attended by BCCI officers and drug dealers from around the world who had established a personal friendship and working relationship with undercover Special Agent Robert Mazur. After a six month trial in Tampa, key bank officers were convicted and received lengthy prison sentences. Bank officers began cooperating with law enforcement authorities and that cooperation caused BCCI's many crimes to be revealed. BCCI came under the scrutiny of regulatory bodies and intelligence agencies in the 1980s due to its perceived avoidance of falling under one regulatory banking authority, a fact that was later, after extensive investigations, proven to be false. BCCI became the focus of a massive regulatory battle in 1991 and was described as a "\$20-billion-plus heist". Investigators in the U.S. and the UK revealed that BCCI had been "set up deliberately to avoid centralized regulatory review, and operated extensively in bank secrecy jurisdictions. Its affairs were extraordinarily complex. Its officers were sophisticated international bankers whose apparent objective was to keep their affairs secret, to commit fraud on a massive scale, and to avoid detection."

There are four videos on the BCCI Scandal:

Video 1: This is a report from July 23, 1991 on the BCCI. BCCI Scandal Detailed Report 7 23 1991 NBC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ak9ug_9yD7g&feature=player_embedded

Video 2: This is a report from July 8, 1991 on Connections between BCCI and the CIA. BCCI Scandal CIA Connections 7 8 1991 NBC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SVXroOSAqMU&feature=player_embedded

Video 3: This is a report from August 6, 1991 on how the BCCI funded Pakistan's Nuclear Programs. BCCI Scandal Pakistan's Nuclear Program Funded 8 6 1991 NBC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kBnVhMAZ4rY&feature=player_embedded

Video 4: This is a report from March 4, 1991 on the BCCI. BCCI Scandal Brief Report 3 4 1991 NBC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yVT-7OBe8eo&feature=player_embedded

14. CIA Drug Running in LA:

There are four videos on CIA Drug Running:

Video 1: April 6, 1987 Report on CIA Drug Running. Iran Contra Drug Smuggling, Detailed Report 4 6 1987 CBS

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=x1Zo29RssOg&feature=player_embedded

Video 2: January 20, 1987 Report on CIA Drug Smuggling. Iran Contra Drug Smuggling, 2 CIA Contract Pilots Confess 1 20 1987 ABC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=M5wp9Ew4d_Q&feature=player_embedded

Video 3: November 19, 1993 Report on CIA Drug Running. CIA Drug Running Judge Bonner 11 19 1993 CBS

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q28NagfegJY&feature=player_embedded

15. Gulf of Tonkin Never Happened:

Video: Gulf of Tonkin Incident Robert Macnamara Visits Vietnam, Admits 11 9 1995 CNN

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=weKmluVfrLE&feature=player_embedded

16. The Business Plot: “In 1933, group of wealthy businessmen that allegedly included the heads of Chase Bank, GM, Goodyear, Standard Oil, the DuPont family and Senator Prescott Bush tried to recruit Marine Corps Major General Smedley Butler to lead a military coup against President FDR and install a fascist dictatorship in the United States. And yes, we're talking about the same Prescott Bush who fathered one US President and grandfathered another one. Smedley Butler was both a patriot and a vocal FDR supporter. Apparently none of these criminal masterminds noticed that their prospective point man had actively stumped for FDR in 1932. Smedley spilled the beans to a congressional committee in 1934. Everyone he accused of being a conspirator vehemently denied it, and none of them were brought up on criminal charges. Still, the House McCormack-Dickstein Committee did at least acknowledge the existence of the conspiracy, which ended up never getting past the initial planning stages. Though many of the people who had allegedly backed the Business Plot also maintained financial ties with Nazi Germany up through America's entry into World War II. In 1934, the Business Plot was publicly revealed by retired Marine Corps Major General Smedley Butler testifying to the McCormack-Dickstein Congressional Committee. In his testimony, Butler claimed that a group of men had approached him as part of a plot to overthrow Roosevelt in a military coup. One of the alleged plotters, Gerald MacGuire, vehemently denied any such plot. In their final report, the Congressional committee supported Butler's allegations of the existence of the plot, but no prosecutions or further investigations followed, and the matter was mostly forgotten.”

There are three videos on the Business Plot:

Video 1: The Whitehouse Coup (1933) 1 of 3

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UXGUgFXoRu4&feature=player_embedded

Video 2: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UGPb6ulVEKo&feature=related>

Video 3: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Mav69K2zkgw&feature=related>

17. July 20, 1944 Conspiracy to Assassinate Hitler: “Among another 20 some odd attempts, this one was one of the largest conspiracies involving hundreds of loyalists in the highest echelons of Hitler’s inner circle. Near the end of WWII, things were rapidly going south for Germany and the time seemed ripe for guilt-ridden Nazi officers to assassinate Hitler and overthrow his government. Colonel Henning von Tresckow recruited Colonel Claus von Stauffenberg to join the conspiracy in 1944. The plot to take out Hitler and then all of his loyal officers was called Operation Valkyrie. The plan was to use the Continuity of Government Proceedings during an assassination on Hitler’s life to take over full control of the government in Germany. The assassination would be blamed on the Nazi SS and therefore allow Stauffenberg to take full control of all aspects of the government. It almost worked. In July 1944, Stauffenberg was promoted so that he could now start attending military strategy meetings with Hitler himself. On more than one occasion Stauffenberg planned to kill Hitler at such a meeting with a briefcase bomb, but he always held off because he also wanted to take out Hitler’s two right-hand men, Hermann Goering and Heinrich Himmler. On July 20, he went for it anyway and exploded a bomb inside Hitler’s conference room with a remote detonator. Hitler survived only minor injuries.”

18. Operation Ajax: “For years, Britain had a spiffy trade deal with Iran regarding their prodigious oil fields. The Anglo-Iranian Oil Company was basically a giant money machine for the Anglo half, while the Iranian half got shafted. That all changed in 1951 when Iran nationalized the AIOC and the Iranian parliament elected Mohammed Mossadegh as Prime Minister. Mossadegh was relatively secular, something that pissed off Iranian clerics, but he was also very nationalistic. He was a democratically elected, pro American figure but the West saw his nationalizing of the oil fields a communist move(something Mossadegh thought was the right of the people to profit and pay for services in the country with). Those oil fields were under the control of British Petroleum, but unfortunately Mossadegh overruled this long standing business control. The United States sent Kermit Roosevelt, FDR’s nephew and CIA coordinator in to figure out the mess. The best he could come up with was to confront Mossadegh and have him overthrown and this was accomplished by bringing in what the agency refers to as “jackals.” The United States backed the return of the Shah of Iran, one of the most brutal dictators the country had ever seen and intentionally overthrew years before with the democratic leader, Mossadegh. Until 1979, that is, when a pissed off Iranian

populace finally revolted and replaced the monarchy with an anti-West Islamic Republic. The result was a violently anti-American revolution lead by the Ayatollah Khomeini which overthrew the Shah and took hostage US Embassy workers, many of whom were involved in the plot with Kermit Roosevelt that installed the Shah. The planning for the Coup took place largely in that embassy, but Americans were told this was due to the rise of radical Islam and rise of democracy hating Muslims, which of course was far from the truth.”

There are two videos on Operation Ajax:

Video 1: U.S. and Them: Operation Ajax - Iran and the CIA coup

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oi-JiMoOx_8&feature=player_embedded

Video 1: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Mdeoktnv8ko&feature=related>

19. Operation Snow White: Some time during the 1970s, the Church of Scientology decided that they'd had enough. Apparently, the Church of Scientology managed to perform the largest infiltration of the United States government in history. Ever. 5,000 of Scientology's crack commandos wiretapped and burglarized various agencies. They stole hundreds of documents, mainly from the IRS. No critic was spared, and in the end, 136 organizations, agencies and foreign embassies were infiltrated.

20. Operation Gladio: Gladio is a code name denoting the clandestine NATO "stay-behind" operation in Italy after World War II, intended to continue anti-communist resistance in the event of a Warsaw Pact invasion of Western Europe. Although Gladio specifically refers to the Italian branch of the NATO stay-behind organizations, "Operation Gladio" is used as an informal name for all stay-behind organizations, sometimes called "Super NATO". The role of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in sponsoring Gladio and the extent of its activities during the Cold War era, and its relationship to right-wing terrorist attacks perpetrated in Italy during the Years of Lead and other similar clandestine operations is the subject of ongoing debate and investigation. Italy, Switzerland and Belgium have had parliamentary inquiries into the matter. What can we prove about that role? Thousands of documents, depositions and testimony as well as recorded conversations and admission by the highest levels of government in Italy. That's about as credible as it gets, regardless of the CIA's adamant denial it ever happened. What took place? The shooting of innocent civilians, terrorism and assassinations all blamed on leftist communists were actually apart of well coordinated, "black operations." **Black operations are typically involving activities that are highly clandestine and, often, outside of standard military protocol.**

"The right hand doesn't know what the left hand is doing." Black ops missions often fit into the deniable category, a situation in which there is no claim of responsibility for the action, and/or a false flag operation is used to give the appearance that another actor was responsible, or - most often - black operations involve extensive arrangements so as to be able to hide the fact that the black operation ever occurred. Black military operations, or paramilitary operations, can be used by

various secret services to achieve or attempt to achieve an unusually sensitive goal. The methods used in black operations are also used in unconventional warfare. Depending on the precise situation in a given case, and the level of authoritarianism of the national government or other responsible party, some tasks will be conducted as black operations, while there are usually other activities that can be admitted openly. Black operations may include such things as assassination, sabotage, extortion, spying on allied countries or one's own citizens, kidnapping, supporting resistance movements, torture, use of fraud to obtain funds, use of child soldiers, human experimentation, trafficking in contraband items, etc. Since 9/11, many black operations and long time unethical standings have been approved for legality in the war on terror. In other words, since September 11th, 2001, it is no longer a conspiracy for any of this to occur, a simple decision by a top level military or CIA official is enough, without oversight or even one thread of admission by the Government or Private conspirators. **Much of the Black operations today are performed by private contract companies like Blackwater (now Xe).**

This is a documentary banned in the United States that was allowed to air on BBC. It was an investigation into Operation Gladio:

Video: Timewatch: Operation Gladio - Behind False Flag Terrorism & 9/11
<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=3409375633223151728&hl=en#>

21. The CIA Assassinates A Lot Of People: “The Church Committee is the common term referring to the United States Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, a U.S. Senate committee chaired by Senator Frank Church in 1975. A precursor to the U.S. Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, the committee investigated intelligence gathering for illegality by the CIA and FBI after certain activities had been revealed by the Watergate affair. The Committee uncovered, among many other things, that the CIA had violated its charter to perform only gathering of intelligence. For example, the assassinations of Allende in Chile and Mossadegh in Iran. Assassinations against Central and South American leaders and revolutionaries, as well as Africa, Middle East and East Asia. The list was tremendous. They even declassified a "Heart Attack Gun" the Agency had made for the use of killing someone without it being detected. Cancer, car accidents, skiing accidents, suicide, boating accidents, heart attacks, and just plain being shot were common assassination methods. The hearings, although recorded in full in congressional record, the mainstream media and official policies, is still largely not taught in American schools on recent history. The American public still has no idea this was ever actually confirmed or even took place. It is common for people to still refer to any of these assassinations as a joke or made up conspiracy.”

Watch the one-minute video below for the description of a former CIA secretary and Congressional testimony on this secret assassination weapon which caused heart attacks: Video: http://personalgrowthcourses.net/video/secrets_cia

22. The New World Order: “This popular conspiracy theory claims that a small group of international elites controls and manipulates governments, industry and

media organisations worldwide. The primary tool they use to dominate nations is the system of central banking. They are said to have funded and in some cases caused most of the major wars of the last 200 years, primarily through carrying out false flag attacks to manipulate populations into supporting them, and have a grip on the world economy, deliberately causing inflation and depressions at will. The people behind the New World Order are thought to be international bankers, in particular the owners of the private banks in the Federal Reserve System, Bank of England and other central banks, and members of the Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission and Bilderberg Group. Now, although this conspiracy theory was ridiculed for years, it turns out that the Bilderberg does meet and requests no media coverage. They receive no media coverage. The world's elite meet every year and it goes largely unreported, for what?

Discussions at the meetings include the economy, world affairs, war and in general, world policy. After the financial collapse, the Bilderberg played a key role in proposing that the world prepare for a new world order and have a standard world currency. This was proposed shortly after by almost all attendees of the Bilderberg meeting. During the 20th century, many statesmen, such as Woodrow Wilson and Winston Churchill, used the term "new world order" to refer to a new period of history evidencing a dramatic change in world political thought and the balance of power after World War I and World War II. They all saw these periods as opportunities to implement idealistic or liberal proposals for global governance only in the sense of new collective efforts to identify, understand, or address worldwide problems that go beyond the capacity of individual nation-states to solve. These proposals led to the creation of international organizations, such as the United Nations and N.A.T.O., and international regimes, such as the Bretton Woods system and the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade, which were calculated both to maintain a balance of power as well as regularize cooperation between nations, in order to achieve a peaceful phase of capitalism. In the aftermath of the two World Wars, progressives welcomed these new international organizations and regimes but argued they suffered from a democratic deficit and therefore were inadequate to not only prevent another global war but also foster global justice. American banker David Rockefeller joined the Council on Foreign Relations as its youngest-ever director in 1949 and subsequently became chairman of the board from 1970 to 1985; today he serves as honorary chairman. In 2002, Rockefeller authored his autobiography *Memoirs* wherein, on page 405, he wrote:

*'For more than a century ideological extremists at either end of the political spectrum have seized upon well-publicized incidents ... to attack the Rockefeller family for the inordinate influence they claim we wield over American political and economic institutions. Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure - one world, if you will. **If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.***

Thus, activists around the globe formed a world federalist movement bent on creating a "real" new world order. A number of Fabian socialist intellectuals, such as British writer H. G. Wells in the 1940s, appropriated and redefined the term "new world order" as a synonym for the establishment of a full-fledged social democratic world government. In the 1960s, a great deal of right-wing conspiracist attention, by groups like the John Birch Society and the Liberty Lobby, focused on the United Nations as the vehicle for creating the "One World Government", and contributed to a conservative movement for United States withdrawal from the U.N.. American writer Mary M. Davison, in her 1966 booklet *The Profound Revolution*, traced the alleged New World Order conspiracy to the creation of the U.S. Federal Reserve System in 1913 by international bankers, who she claimed later formed the Council on Foreign Relations in 1921 as the shadow government. At the time the booklet was published, "international bankers" would have been interpreted by many readers as a reference to a postulated "international Jewish banking conspiracy" masterminded by the Rothschilds and Rockefellers. American televangelist Pat Robertson with his 1991 best-selling book *The New World Order* became the most prominent Christian popularizer of conspiracy theories about recent American history as a theater in which Wall Street, the Federal Reserve System, Council on Foreign Relations, Bilderberg Group, and Trilateral Commission control the flow of events from behind the scenes, nudging us constantly and covertly in the direction of world government for the Antichrist.

After the turn of the century, specifically during the financial crisis of 2007-2009, many politicians and pundits, such as Gordon Brown, Henry Kissinger, and Barack Obama, used the term "new world order" in their advocacy for a Keynesian reform of the global financial system and their calls for a "New Bretton Woods", which takes into account emerging markets such as China and India. These declarations had the unintended consequence of providing fresh fodder for New World Order conspiracism, and culminated in former Clinton administration adviser Dick Morris and conservative talk show host Sean Hannity arguing on one of his Fox News Channel programs that "conspiracy theorists were right". In 2009, American film directors Luke Meyer and Andrew Neel released *New World Order*, a critically-acclaimed documentary film which explores the world of conspiracy theorists, such as American radio host Alex Jones, who are committed to exposing and vigorously opposing what they perceive to be an emerging New World Order."

Video: New World Order Dick Cheney Military Strategy 5 24 1992 CBS
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tdVKZi7u9jA&feature=player_embedded

[Nazarene Remnant comment: This is no New World Order. What we are witnessing happening right under our noses is the re-emergence of the old Babylonian system, so what we should be calling this beast is *New Babylon*, or the *Nazi Fourth Reich*, for that is what is happening]

23. Kennedy Assassination—the 2nd Investigation by Congress Few People Know About, United States House of Representatives Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA): The HSCA was established in 1976 to investigate the John F. Kennedy assassination and the Martin Luther King, Jr. assassination. The

Committee investigated until 1978, and in 1979 issued its final report, concluding that President John F. Kennedy was probably assassinated by a conspiracy involving the mob, and potentially the CIA. The House Select Committee on Assassinations undertook reinvestigations of the murders of John F. Kennedy and Martin Luther King, Jr. In 1979, a single Report and twelve volumes of appendices on each assassination were published by the Congress. In the JFK case, the HSCA found that there was a "probable conspiracy," though it was unable to determine the nature of that conspiracy or its other participants (besides Oswald). This finding was based in part on acoustics evidence from a tape purported to record the shots, but was also based on other evidence including an investigation of Ruby's mafia connections and potential CIA and/or FBI connections to Oswald. **To this day, many conspiracy deniers are unaware that the Congressional investigation into JFK's assassination concluded beyond any shadow of a doubt that *it was a conspiracy*.** What made them come to this conclusion? Aside from reading the report, many witnesses (some of whom were CIA agents and station chiefs in Dallas that morning) were killed the night before testifying. For example, George de Mohrenschildt was a petroleum geologist who befriended Lee Harvey Oswald during the months preceding the assassination of U.S. President John F. Kennedy. He also worked for the CIA. He also blew his brains out the night before he was to testify to the committee. The committee also uncovered, among many things, that Oswald left the marines where he learned how to speak fluent Russian (at the height of the cold war). He was given money by the State Department to travel to Russia where he stopped off in Japan at a top secret US Military facility. The Warren Commission even mentioned this part. What most people do not know is that he probably was working in the Cold War infiltrating the Russians as either a "dangle," "double agent," or "defector" of some kind. What is interesting is that upon his return he got more money from the State Department to buy a house and work with an ex FBI Chief and CIA officials in training anti-Castro Cubans for an invasion. In Louisiana, where he was working, the CIA was involved in Operation Mongoose, Where Oswald worked under CIA Agent David Ferrie, who killed himself before testifying in a trial on the Assassination as well. Operation Mongoose worked closely with Southern Mafia figures largely because the casinos in Cuba, which were shut down after Fidel obtained control over the country, were epicenters for control on the island. The CIA even hired the mafia to assassinate Fidel on many occasions, 3 attempts which failed are common knowledge. What is funny is that figures who worked very close with Oswald either ended up dead (over 100 of them connected to the assassination died within a few years of unusual circumstances) or they ended up in other conspiracies.

For instance, **E Howard Hunt (CIA Agent) confessed to being involved in the conspiracy to assassinate Kennedy on his deathbed.** E Howard Hunt was one of the Watergate Burglars. Barry Seal, who worked with Oswald and Ferrie ended up being one of the largest cocaine smugglers in the United States during Iran Contra, as a key player for the agency and informant for the DEA. There is so much more to get into, but there just isn't enough time. Oswald's tax returns are still classified top secret to this day. Why? Perhaps he was still getting \$\$ from the United States, which places him on the payroll. That money trail leads to figures, many of whom were murdered, that would have blown the story wide open. **For 14 years, most**

didn't know this. The HSCA investigations by congress went against the findings of the Warren Commission and both reports are from the same source, Congressional Committees. Which is true? Why do we only teach one to our children in school? Video: Kennedy Assassination House Committee on Assassinations Conclude JFK and MLK Conspiracies 12 30 1978 NBC
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WHNQdL9eImM&feature=player_embedded

24. 1919 World Series Conspiracy: “The 1919 World Series (often referred to as the Black Sox Scandal) resulted in the most famous scandal in baseball history. Eight players from the Chicago White Sox (nicknamed the Black Sox) were accused of throwing the series against the Cincinnati Reds. Details of the scandal remain controversial, and the extent to which each player was involved varied. It was, however, front-page news across the country when the story was uncovered late in the 1920 season, and despite being acquitted of criminal charges (throwing baseball games was technically not a crime), the eight players were banned from organized baseball (i.e. the leagues subject to the National Agreement) for life. There are hundreds of other conspiracies involving throwing games, sporting matches and large scale entertainment events. It is common knowledge for many, this list would have to go into the thousands if we included all of them.”

25. Karen Silkwood: “Karen was an American labor union activist and chemical technician at the Kerr-McGee plant near Crescent, Oklahoma, United States. Silkwood's job was making plutonium pellets for nuclear reactor fuel rods. After being hired at Kerr-McGee, Silkwood joined the Oil, Chemical & Atomic Workers Union local and took part in a strike at the plant. After the strike ended, she was elected to the union's bargaining committee and assigned to investigate health and safety issues. She discovered what she believed to be numerous violations of health regulations, including exposure of workers to contamination, faulty respiratory equipment and improper storage of samples. She also believed the lack of sufficient shower facilities could increase the risk of employee contamination. In the summer of 1974, Silkwood testified to the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) about these issues, alleging that safety standards had slipped because of a production speedup which resulted in employees being given tasks for which they were poorly trained. She also alleged that Kerr-McGee employees handled the fuel rods improperly and that the company falsified inspection records. On November 5, 1974, Silkwood performed a routine self-check and found almost 400 times the legal limit for plutonium contamination. She was decontaminated at the plant and sent home with a testing kit to collect urine and feces for further analysis. Oddly, though there was plutonium on the exterior surfaces (the ones she touched) of the gloves she had been using, the gloves did not have any holes.

This suggests the contamination did not come from inside the glove box, but from some other source, in other words, someone was trying to poison her. The next morning, as she headed to a union negotiation meeting, she again tested positive for plutonium. This was surprising because she had only performed paperwork duties that morning. She was given a more intense decontamination. The following day, November 7, 1974, as she entered the plant, she was found to be dangerously contaminated - even expelling contaminated air from her lungs. A health physics

team accompanied her back to her home and found plutonium traces on several surfaces - especially in the bathroom and the refrigerator. The house was later stripped and decontaminated. Silkwood, her partner and housemate were sent to Los Alamos National Laboratory for in-depth testing to determine the extent of the contamination in their bodies. Later that evening, Silkwood's body was found in her car, which had run off the road and struck a culvert. The car contained no documents. She was pronounced dead at the scene from a "classic, one-car sleeping-driver accident."

26. CIA Drug Smuggling in Arkansas: "August 23, 1987, in a rural community just south of Little Rock, police officers murdered two teenage boys because they witnessed a police-protected drug drop. The drop was part of a drug smuggling operation based at a small airport in Mena, Arkansas. The Mena operation was set up in the early 1980's by the notorious drug smuggler, Barry Seal. Facing prison after a drug conviction in Florida, Seal flew to Washington, D.C., where he put together a deal that allowed him to avoid prison by becoming an informant for the government. As a government informant against drug smugglers, Seal testified he worked for the CIA and the DEA. In one federal court case, he testified that his income from March 1984 to August 1985, was between \$700,000 and \$800,000. This period was AFTER making his deal with the government. Seal testified that nearly \$600,000 of this came from smuggling drugs while working for -- and with the permission of the DEA. In addition to his duties as an informant, Seal was used by CIA operatives to help finance the Nicaraguan Contras. The CIA connection to the Mena operation was undeniable when a cargo plane given to Seal by the CIA was shot down over Nicaragua with a load of weapons. In spite of the evidence, every investigator who has tried to expose the crimes of Mena has been professionally destroyed, and those involved in drug smuggling operations have received continued protection from state and federal authorities."

Video: Mena Barry Seal Assassination Investigation 2 20 1986 NBC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cGrHy198STk&feature=player_embedded

Video: Iran Contra Drug Smuggling Confirmation Major Investigation 4 7 1988 ABC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c9bClEwPNas&feature=player_embedded

Video: Iran Contra CIA Drug Running Mena Arkansas Barry Seal 3 25 1994 CBS

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BiczqeT_RDg&feature=player_embedded

27. Bohemian Grove: "For years, many conspiracy theorists were saying that the rich and powerful met every year in the woods and worshiped a giant stone owl in an occult fashion. It turns out, ABC, CBS, NBC, and many other credible news agencies investigated this and found out, its true. It is said to be just all fun and games, like brotherhood style fraternity stuff."

Rare news clips about Bohemian Grove

Several videos here:

<http://www.newworldorderreport.com/Articles/tabid/266/ID/588/Rare-news-clips-about-Bohemian-Grove-surfaced-for-documentary-film-project.aspx>

Another video: Bohemian Grove Weinberger and Reagan Retreat Mentioned 7 21 1983 NBC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XZWmBBM6Rdo&feature=player_embedded



Notice the giant owl, the “bird of the night.”

28. Operation Paperclip: Operation Paperclip was the code name for the 1945 Office of Strategic Services, Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency recruitment of German scientists from Nazi Germany to the U.S. after VE Day. President Truman authorized Operation Paperclip in August 1945; however he expressly ordered that anyone found "to have been a member of the Nazi party and more than a nominal participant in its activities, or an active supporter of Nazi militarism" would be excluded. These included *Wernher von Braun*, Arthur Rudolph and Hubertus Strughold, who were all officially on record as Nazis and listed as a "menace to the security of the Allied Forces." *All were cleared to work in the U.S. after having their backgrounds "bleached" by the military; false employment histories were provided, and their previous Nazi affiliations were expunged from the record.* The paperclips that secured newly-minted background details to their personnel files gave the operation its name.

[Nazarene Remnant comment: It's a damning fact that Wernher von Braun was able to spell out the Fourth Reich Nazi agenda with such precision all those years

ago. It means that *Operation Paperclip* was part of the plan of Masonic sorcery to transfer the Nazi leadership elsewhere, to secret and not so secret places around the world, where they could plan for the re-emergence of the Nazi system as the Fourth reich. For details see Reading 18 above: “An Invasion of Extra-Terrestrials,” under Resource #2: “And All Of It Is A Lie,” said Wernher von Braun, the ex-Nazi cum-NASA Director.”

In *The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial*, the following important point was made:

“... the Nazi story and its associated plot, the *Third Reich* and the Second World War, and [the fake "Cold War"](#) that followed, was just an experiment to see what the demons and their human followers could achieve with the human race. In the language of a fisherman, the whole scheme has been an experiment in just how far the human race *could be played*, using a bait, a hook, and a line. It was nothing but a stop along the way, and most of the sinister apparatus of the whole period was ordered to *go to sleep* for a future time, at which the whole demonic plot would be re-activated again. We are now at living in that re-activation point. ***The demon's slumber is now over.*** Beware the world! Of course this whole scenario is a part of the master plan of Masonic Sorcery, as the authors of *King Kill 33*, James Shelby Downard and Michael A. Hoffman II, point out: ***“That freeze—wait—revive plan is part of the master plan of Masonic Sorcery.”*** ²⁰⁹ Fittingly, the Apocalypse of St. John the Divine informs us: “And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded unto death; ***and his deadly wound was healed;*** and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?” (Revelation 13: 3-4) ²¹⁰

29. The Round Table: “British businessman Cecil Rhodes advocated the British Empire reannexing the United States of America and reforming itself into an “Imperial Federation” to bring about a hyperpower and lasting world peace. In his first will, of 1877, written at the age of 23, he expressed his wish to fund a secret society (known as the Society of the Elect) that would advance this goal: “To and for the establishment, promotion and development of a Secret Society, the true aim and object whereof shall be for the extension of British rule throughout the world, the perfecting of a system of emigration from the United Kingdom, and of colonization by British subjects of all lands where the means of livelihood are attainable by energy, labor and enterprise, and especially the occupation by British settlers of the entire Continent of Africa, the Holy Land, the Valley of the Euphrates, the Islands of Cyprus and Candia, the whole of South America, the Islands of the Pacific not heretofore possessed by Great Britain, the whole of the Malay Archipelago, the seaboard of China and Japan, the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of the British Empire, the inauguration of a system of Colonial representation in the Imperial Parliament which may tend to

²⁰⁹ *King Kill 33*, by James Shelby Downard, and Michael A. Hoffman II. Published by Independent History & Research, P.O. Box 849 o Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, p. 1. The book is available here: <http://www.hoffman-info.com/bookstore.html>

²¹⁰ Source: *The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial*, Appendix C: The Murals at Denver International Airport.

weld together the disjointed members of the Empire and, finally, the foundation of so great a Power as to render wars impossible, and promote the best interests of humanity."

In his later wills, a more mature Rhodes abandoned the idea and instead concentrated on what became the Rhodes Scholarship, which had British statesman Alfred Milner as one of its trustees. Established in 1902, the original goal of the trust fund was to foster peace among the great powers by creating a sense of fraternity and a shared world view among future British, American, and German leaders by having enabled them to study for free at the University of Oxford. Milner and British official Lionel George Curtis were the architects of the Round Table movement, a network of organizations promoting closer union between Britain and its self-governing colonies. To this end, Curtis founded the Royal Institute of International Affairs in June 1919 and, with his 1938 book *The Commonwealth of God*, began advocating for the creation of an imperial federation that eventually reannexes the U.S., which would be presented to Protestant churches as being the work of the Christian God to elicit their support. The Commonwealth of Nations was created in 1949 but it would only be a free association of independent states rather than the powerful imperial federation imagined by Rhodes, Milner and Curtis. The Council on Foreign Relations began in 1917 with a group of New York academics who were asked by President Woodrow Wilson to offer options for the foreign policy of the United States in the interwar period.

Originally envisioned as a British-American group of scholars and diplomats, some of whom belonging to the Round Table movement, it was a subsequent group of 108 New York financiers, manufacturers and international lawyers organized in June 1918 by Nobel Peace Prize recipient and U.S. secretary of state, Elihu Root, that became the Council on Foreign Relations on 29 July 1921. The first of the council's projects was a quarterly journal launched in September 1922, called *Foreign Affairs*. Some believe that the Council on Foreign Relations is a front organization for the Round Table as a tool of the "Anglo-American Establishment", which they believe has been plotting from 1900 on to rule the world. The research findings of historian Carroll Quigley, author of the 1966 book *Tragedy and Hope*, are taken by both conspiracy theorists of the American Old Right (Cleon Skousen) and New Left (Carl Oglesby) to substantiate this view, even though he argued that the Establishment is not involved in a plot to implement a one-world government but rather British and American benevolent imperialism driven by the mutual interests of economic elites in the United Kingdom and the United States. Quigley also argued that, although the Round Table still exists today, its position in influencing the policies of world leaders has been much reduced from its heyday during World War I and slowly waned after the end of World War II and the Suez Crisis. Today it is largely a ginger group, designed to consider and gradually influence the policies of the Commonwealth of Nations, but faces strong opposition. Furthermore, in American society after 1965, the problem, according to Quigley, was that no elite was in charge and acting responsibly.

American banker David Rockefeller joined the Council on Foreign Relations as its youngest-ever director in 1949 and subsequently became chairman of the board from 1970 to 1985; today he serves as honorary chairman. In 2002, Rockefeller

authored his autobiography *Memoirs* wherein, on page 405, he wrote: "For more than a century ideological extremists at either end of the political spectrum have seized upon well-publicized incidents ... to attack the Rockefeller family for the inordinate influence they claim we wield over American political and economic institutions. Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure - one world, if you will. **If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.**" Barkun argues that this statement is partly facetious (the claim of "conspiracy" or "treason") and partly serious - the desire to encourage trilateral cooperation among the U.S., Europe, and Japan, for example - an ideal that used to be a hallmark of the internationalist wing of the Republican Party when there was an internationalist wing. However, the statement is taken at face value and widely cited by conspiracy theorists as proof that the Council on Foreign Relations (itself alleged to be a front for an "international banking cabal", as well as, it is claimed, the sponsor of many "globalist" think tanks such as the Trilateral Commission) uses its role as the brain trust of American presidents, senators and representatives to manipulate them into supporting a New World Order.

Conspiracy theorists fear that the international bankers of financial capitalism are planning to eventually subvert the independence of the U.S. by subordinating national sovereignty to a strengthened Bank for International Settlements with the intent to "create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole". In a 13 November 2007 interview with Canadian journalist Benjamin Fulford, Rockefeller countered: "I don't think that I really feel that we need a world government. We need governments of the world that work together and collaborate. But, I can't imagine that there would be any likelihood or even that it would be desirable to have a single government elected by the people of the world ... There have been people, ever since I've had any kind of position in the world, who have accused me of being ruler of the world. I have to say that I think for the large part, I would have to decide to describe them as crackpots. It makes no sense whatsoever, and isn't true, and won't be true, and to raise it as a serious issue seems to me to be irresponsible." Some American social critics, such as Laurence H. Shoup, argue that the Council on Foreign Relations is an "imperial brain trust", which has, for decades, played a central behind-the-scenes role in shaping U.S. foreign policy choices for the post-WWII international order and the Cold War, by determining what options show up on the agenda and what options do not even make it to the table; while others, such as G. William Domhoff, argue that it is in fact a mere policy discussion forum, which provides the business input to U.S. foreign policy planning. The latter argue that it has nearly 3,000 members, far too many for secret plans to be kept within the group; all the council does is sponsor discussion groups, debates and speakers; and as far as being secretive, it issues annual reports and allows access to its historical archives."

[Nazarene Remnant comment: For the real significance of the Round Table, see our *What the Study of History Should Have Been*, freely available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/free-ebooks.html>]

30. The Illuminati: “The Order of the Illuminati was an Enlightenment-age secret society founded on May 1st, 1776, in Ingolstadt (Upper Bavaria), by Adam Weishaupt, who was the first lay professor of canon law at the University of Ingolstadt. The movement consisted of freethinkers, secularists, liberals, republicans and pro-feminists, recruited in the Masonic Lodges of Germany, who sought to promote perfectionism through mystery schools. As a result, in 1785, the order was infiltrated, broken and suppressed by the government agents of Charles Theodore, Elector of Bavaria, in his campaign to neutralize the threat of secret societies ever becoming hotbeds of conspiracies to overthrow the monarchy and state religion. In the late 18th century, reactionary conspiracy theorists, such as Scottish physicist John Robison and French Jesuit priest Augustin Barruel, began speculating that the Illuminati survived their suppression and became the masterminds behind the French Revolution and the Reign of Terror. The Illuminati were accused of being enlightened absolutists who were attempting to secretly orchestrate a world revolution in order to globalize the most radical ideals of the Enlightenment: anti-clericalism, anti-monarchism, and anti-patriarchalism. During the 19th century, fear of an Illuminati conspiracy was a real concern of European ruling classes, and their oppressive reactions to this unfounded fear provoked in 1848 the very revolutions they sought to prevent. Although many say that the Illuminati was disbanded and destroyed so long ago, it is well known that the Rothschild dynasty following the family's involvement in the secret order in Bavaria received much attention for its major takeover of Europe's central banks. The Rothschild dynasty owns roughly half of the world's wealth and evidence suggests it has funded both sides of major wars, including the United States Civil War.”

31. The Trilateral Commission: “The Trilateral Commission is a private organization, established to foster closer cooperation among the United States, Europe and Japan. It was founded in July 1973 at the initiative of David Rockefeller, who was Chairman of the Council on Foreign Relations at that time. The Trilateral Commission is widely seen as a counterpart to the Council on Foreign Relations. In July 1972, Rockefeller called his first meeting, which was held at Rockefeller's Pocantico compound in New York's Hudson Valley. It was attended by about 250 individuals who were carefully selected and screened by Rockefeller and represented the very elite of finance and industry. Its first executive committee meeting was held in Tokyo in October 1973. The Trilateral Commission was officially initiated, holding biannual meetings. A Trilateral Commission Task Force Report, presented at the 1975 meeting in Kyoto, Japan, called An Outline for Remaking World Trade and Finance, said: "Close Trilateral cooperation in keeping the peace, in managing the world economy, and in fostering economic development and in alleviating world poverty, will improve the chances of a smooth and peaceful evolution of the global system." Another Commission document read: "The overriding goal is to make the world safe for interdependence by protecting the benefits which it provides for each country against external and internal threats which will constantly emerge from those willing to pay a price for more national autonomy. This may sometimes require slowing the pace at which interdependence proceeds, and checking some aspects of it. More frequently however, it will call for

checking the intrusion of national government into the international exchange of both economic and non-economic goods.”

Video: Trilateral Commission Detailed Report 3 29 1981 CBS

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8xrS_CSae6o&feature=player_embedded

Video: Trilateral Commission Detailed Report 5 2 1995 CBS

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eHmX97IorxI&feature=player_embedded

32. Big Brother or the Shadow Government: “It is also called the “Deep State” by Peter Dale Scott, a professor at the University of California, Berkeley. A shadow government is a "government-in-waiting" that remains in waiting with the intention of taking control of a government in response to some event. It turned out this was true on 9/11, when it was told to us by our mainstream media. For years, this was ridiculed as a silly, crazy conspiracy theory and, like the others listed here, turned out to be 100% true. It is also called the Continuity of Government. The Continuity of Government (COG) is the principle of establishing defined procedures that allow a government to continue its essential operations in case of nuclear war or other catastrophic event. Since the end of the cold war, the policies and procedures for the COG have been altered according to realistic threats of that time. These include but are not limited to a possible coup or overthrow by right wing terrorist groups, a terrorist attack in general, an assassination, and so on. Believe it or not the COG has been in effect since 2001. After 9/11, it went into action. Now here is the kicker, many of the figures in Iran Contra, the Watergate Scandal, the alleged conspiracy to assassinate Kennedy, and many others listed here are indeed members of the COG. This is its own conspiracy as well.”

Video: 9 11 Secret Government Shadow Government Continuity of Government 3 1 2002 NBC

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=64yw9jQOCio&feature=player_embedded

[Nazarene Remnant comment: Make no mistake about it, the secret government over all the Earth is led by demonic beings, satan and his demons, and is put into effect by his human followers here on Earth. Its structure is detailed in the Introduction of our *What the Study of History Should Have Been*, freely available here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/free-ebooks.html>]

33. The Secret Team: The CIA and Its Allies in Control of the United States and the World is a book written by Air Force Col. L Fletcher Prouty, published in 1973. From 1955 to 1963 Prouty was the "Focal Point Officer" for contacts between the CIA and the Pentagon on matters relating to military support for "black operations" but he was not assigned to the CIA and was not bound by any oath of secrecy. (From the first page of the 1974 Printing) It was one of the first tell-all books about the inner workings of the CIA and was an important influence on the Oliver Stone movie JFK. But the main thrust of the book is how the CIA started as a think tank to analyze intelligence gathered from military sources but has grown to the monster it has become. The CIA had no authority to run their own agents or to carry out covert operations but they quickly did both and much more. This book tells about things they actually did and a lot about how they operate. In Prouty's own

words, from the 1997 edition of *The Secret Team*: “This is the fundamental game of the Secret Team. They have this power because they control secrecy and secret intelligence and because they have the ability to take advantage of the most modern communications system in the world, of global transportation systems, of quantities of weapons of all kinds, and when needed, the full support of a world-wide U.S. military supporting base structure. They can use the finest intelligence system in the world, and most importantly, they have been able to operate under the canopy of an assumed, ever-present enemy called ‘Communism.’ [Nazarene Remnant comment: Which they created!] It will be interesting to see what ‘enemy’ develops in the years ahead. It appears that ‘UFO's and Aliens’ are being primed to fulfill that role for the future. To top all of this, there is the fact that the CIA, itself, has assumed the right to generate and direct secret operations.’ He is not the first to allege that UFOs and Aliens are going to be used as a threat against the world to globalize the planet under One government.”

Video: Shadow Government Continuity of Government Investigative Report 3 01 2002 CNN

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uQl_HTrlgro&feature=player_embedded

34. The Report From Iron Mountain: “... They also recommended ‘blood games’ and *that the government create alternative foes* that would scare the people with reports of alien life-forms and out of control pollution. Another proposal was the reinstatement of slavery. *U.S. News and World Report* claimed in its November 20, 1967 issue to have confirmation of the reality of the report from an unnamed government official, who added that *when President Johnson read the report, he ‘hit the roof’ and ordered it to be suppressed for all time.* Additionally, sources were said to have revealed that orders were sent to U.S. embassies, instructing them to emphasize that the book had no relation to U.S. Government policy. **Project Blue Beam** is also a common conspiracy theory that alleges that a faked alien landing would be used as a means of scaring the public into whatever global system is suggested.”

[Nazarene Remnant comment: *The Report From Iron Mountain* is also the subject of Reading #37 of this book.]

35. The Federal Reserve Bank: “The fundamental promise of a central bank like the Federal Reserve is economic stability. The theory is that manipulating the value of the currency allows financial booms to go higher, and crashes to be more mild. If growth becomes speculative and unsustainable, the central bank can make the price of money go up and force some deleveraging of risky investments - again, promising to make the crashes more mild. The period leading up to the American revolution was characterized by increasingly authoritarian legislation from England. Acts passed in 1764 had a particularly harsh effect on the previously robust colonial economy. The Sugar Act was in effect a tax cut on easily smuggled molasses, and a new tax on commodities that England more directly controlled trade over. The navy would be used in increased capacity to enforce trade laws and collect duties. Perhaps even more significant than the militarization and expansion of taxes was the Currency Act passed later in the year 1764.

"The colonies suffered a constant shortage of currency with which to conduct trade. There were no gold or silver mines and currency could only be obtained through trade as regulated by Great Britain. Many of the colonies felt no alternative to printing their own paper money in the form of Bills of Credit." The result was a true free market of currency - each bank competed, exchange rates fluctuated wildly, and merchants were hesitant to accept these notes as payment. Of course, they didn't have 24-hour digital Forex markets, but I'll hold off opinions on the viability of unregulated currency for another time. England's response was to seize control of the colonial money supply - forbidding banks, cities, and colony governments from printing their own. This law, passed so soon after the Sugar Act, started to really bring revolutionary tension inside the colonies to a higher level. American bankers had learned early on that debasing a currency through inflation is a helpful way to pay off perpetual trade deficits - but Britain proved that the buyer of the currency would only take the deal for so long... Following the (first) American Revolution, the "First Bank of the United States" was chartered to pay off collective war debts, and effectively distribute the cost of the revolution proportionately throughout all of the states. Although the bank had vocal and harsh skeptics, it only controlled about 20% of the nation's money supply.

Compared to today's central bank, it was nothing. Thomas Jefferson argued vocally against the institution of the bank, mostly citing constitutional concerns and the limitations of government found in the 10th amendment. There was one additional quote that hints at the deeper structural flaw of a central bank in a supposedly free capitalist economy. "the existing banks will, without a doubt, enter into arrangements for lending their agency, and the more favorable, as there will be a competition among them for it; whereas the bill delivers us up bound to the national bank, who are free to refuse all arrangement, but on their own terms, and the public not free, on such refusal, to employ any other bank" -Thomas Jefferson. Basically, the existing banks will fight over gaining favor with the central bank - rather than improving their performance relative to a free market. The profit margins associated with collusion would obviously outweigh the potential profits gained from legitimate business. The Second Bank of the United States was passed five years after the first bank's charter expired. An early enemy of central banking, President James Madison, was looking for a way to stabilize the currency in 1816. This bank was also quite temporary - it would only stay in operation until 1833 when President Andrew Jackson would end federal deposits at the institution.

The charter expired in 1836 and the private corporation was bankrupt and liquidated by 1841. While the South had been the major opponent of central banking systems, the end of the Civil War allowed for (and also made necessary) the system of national banks that would dominate the next fifty years. The Office of the Comptroller of the Currency (OCC) says that this post-war period of a unified national currency and system of national banks "worked well." [3] Taxes on state banks were imposed to encourage people to use the national banks - but liquidity problems persisted as the money supply did not match the economic cycles. Overall, the American economy continued to grow faster than Europe, but the period did not bring economic stability by any stretch of the imagination. Several

panics and runs on the bank - and it became a fact of life under this system of competing nationalized banks. In 1873, 1893, 1901, and 1907 significant panics caused a series of bank failures.

The new system wasn't stable at all, in fact, many suspected it was wrought with fraud and manipulation. The Federal Reserve Bank of Minneapolis is not shy about attributing the causes of the Panic of 1907 to financial manipulation from the existing banking establishment. "If Knickerbocker Trust would falter, then Congress and the public would lose faith in all trust companies and banks would stand to gain, the bankers reasoned." In timing with natural economic cycles, major banks including J.P. Morgan and Chase launched an all-out assault on Heinze's Knickerbocker Trust. Financial institutions on the inside started silently selling off assets in the competitor, and headlines about a few bad loans started making top spots in the newspapers. The run on Knickerbocker turned into a general panic - and the Federal Government would come to the rescue of its privately owned "National Banks." During the Panic of 1907, "Depositors 'run' on the Knickerbocker Bank. J.P. Morgan and James Stillman of First National City Bank (Citibank) act as a "central bank," providing liquidity ... [to stop the bank run] President Theodore Roosevelt provides Morgan with \$25 million in government funds ... to control the panic. Morgan, acting as a one-man central bank, decides which firms will fail and which firms will survive." How did JP Morgan get so powerful that the government would provide them with funding to increase their power? They had key influence with positions inside the Administrations.

They had senators, congressmen, lobbyists, media moguls all working for them. In 1886, a group of millionaires purchased Jekyll Island and converted it into a winter retreat and hunting ground, the USA's most exclusive club. By 1900, the club's roster represented 1/6th of the world's wealth. Names like Astor, Vanderbilt, Morgan, Pulitzer and Gould filled the club's register. Non-members, regardless of stature, were not allowed. Dignitaries like Winston Churchill and President McKinley were refused admission. In 1908, the year after a national money panic purportedly created by J. P. Morgan, Congress established, in 1908, a National Monetary Authority. In 1910 another, more secretive, group was formed consisting of the chiefs of major corporations and banks in this country. The group left secretly by rail from Hoboken, New Jersey, and traveled anonymously to the hunting lodge on Jekyll Island. In fact, the Clubhouse/hotel on the island has two conference rooms named for the "Federal Reserve." The meeting was so secret that none referred to the other by his last name. Why the need for secrecy?

Frank Vanderlip wrote later in the Saturday Evening Post, "...it would have been fatal to Senator Aldrich's plan to have it known that he was calling on anybody from Wall Street to help him in preparing his bill...I do not feel it is any exaggeration to speak of our secret expedition to Jekyll Island as the occasion of the actual conception of what eventually became the Federal Reserve System." At Jekyll Island, the true draftsman for the Federal Reserve was Paul Warburg. The plan was simple. The new central bank could not be called a central bank because America did not want one, so it had to be given a deceptive name. Ostensibly, the bank was to be controlled by Congress, but a majority of its members were to be selected by

the private banks that would own its stock. To keep the public from thinking that the Federal Reserve would be controlled from New York, a system of twelve regional banks was designed. Given the concentration of money and credit in New York, the Federal Reserve Bank of New York controlled the system, making the regional concept initially nothing but a ruse.

The board and chairman were to be selected by the President, but in the words of Colonel Edward House, the board would serve such a term as to "put them out of the power of the President." The power over the creation of money was to be taken from the people and placed in the hands of private bankers who could expand or contract credit as they felt best suited their needs. Why the opposition to a central bank? Americans at the time knew of the destruction to the economy the European central banks had caused to their respective countries and to countries who became their debtors. They saw the large-scale government deficit spending and debt creation that occurred in Europe. But European financial moguls didn't rest until the New World was within their orbit. In 1902, Paul Warburg, a friend and associate of the Rothschilds and an expert on European central banking, came to this country as a partner in Kuhn, Loeb and Company.

He married the daughter of Solomon Loeb, one of the founders of the firm. The head of Kuhn, Loeb was Jacob Schiff, whose gift of \$20 million in gold to the struggling Russian communists in 1917 no doubt saved their revolution. The Fed controls the banking system in the USA, not the Congress nor the people indirectly (as the Constitution dictates). The U.S. central bank strategy is a product of European banking interests. Government interventionists got their wish in 1913 with the Federal Reserve (and income tax amendment). Just in time, too, because the nation needed a new source of unlimited cash to finance both sides of WW1 and eventually our own entry to the war. After the war, with both sides owing us debt through the federal reserve backed banks, the center of finance moved from London to New York. But did the Federal Reserve reign in the money trusts and interlocking directorates? Not by a long shot. If anything, the Federal Reserve granted new powers to the National Banks by permitting overseas branches and new types of banking services. The greatest gift to the bankers, was a virtually unlimited supply of loans when they experience liquidity problems.

From the early 1920s to 1929, the monetary supply expanded at a rapid pace and the nation experienced wild economic growth. Curiously, however, the number of banks started to decline for the first time in American history. Toward the end of the period, speculation and loose money had propelled asset and equity prices to unreal levels. The stock market crashed, and as the banks struggled with liquidity problems, the Federal Reserve actually cut the money supply. Without a doubt, this is the greatest financial panic and economic collapse in American history - and it never could have happened on this scale without the Fed's intervention. The number of banks crashed and a few of the old robber barons' banks managed to swoop in and grab up thousands of competitors for pennies on the dollar."

Video: America: From Freedom to Fascism

<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-1656880303867390173&hl=en#>

Video: The Money Masters - How International Bankers Gained Control of America
<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-515319560256183936&hl=en#>

Video: Monopoly Men (Federal Reserve Fraud) (1999)
<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-7065177340464808778&hl=en#>

Source: [33 Conspiracy Theories That Proved To Be True](#)

Reading 33: This Is What We Know!

It's Ready To Blow

Excerpt #1: From Lyndon LaRaouche, *Executive Intelligence Review*:

“We don't know when this is going to blow. It's ready to blow. And when it blows, there's not a major bank in the United States or Europe, that will be standing! That's what Bob Rubin talked about. That's what I am talking about.

That's what leading economists know! The mortgage-based securities bubble, as concentrated around Greater Washington, as concentrated on the West Coast: This is about to blow! Shacks at \$1 million mortgage, may be going to \$200,000. Mass evictions. People who thought they had riches, have nothing—or much less than nothing. This can happen at any time!

This is not something in the future. This is not magic, this is not guesswork. **This is what we know!** And any leading economist or banker who tells you it's not true, is either stupid, or he's a liar. Any government official who relevant, who denies this, is a liar, or stupid! And should be removed, for that reason, from that position.

So, we're going to have to act on this.

Now, there is a solution: We have to be ready for the reality, that this crack is going to come. What do you do when it comes? Well, if it happens, and we don't do anything, if the policies of the present Bush-Cheney Administration were in force, you would say, ‘This is the end of civilisation, and the whole planet is going into a Dark Age, for maybe several generations.’ Because, unless you do something to prop up the economy, under conditions that all the banks, the major banks in the world are going under, and you try to run, with a broken-down economy, with no funding and no credit to keep the economy open, what's going to happen? It's going to be chaos. It's going to be Hell. We'll either go into some kind of fascist dictatorship or tyranny, or you're going to something worse.”²¹¹

²¹¹ LaRaouche, Lyndon, *Executive Intelligence Review*, LaRouche Webcast: “Pulling This Nation Together Now!” September 16, 2005, p. 11. Also see the excellent material on his Website here:

<http://www.larouchepub.com>

An item on the Australian news this morning said that the rate of home repossessions has gone up 30% in the last 3 years. The reason given was that ordinary people could not pay the increases on their mortgages! In 2001, the then-Premier of New South Wales, Robert John Carr, presided over the passing of legislation taking away our Right to Trial by Jury. Only Trials by Juries can smash the Banks and their illegal practices of variable interest rate loan contracts and creating money for themselves out of thin air. Now, "Bob" Carr is employed directly by Macquarie Bank Limited, for a salary quoted at "\$500,000 per year".

How Tight Can The Noose Get?—The NWO Report Card To Date

By Dr. Adrian H. Krieg

This is an outline of the general plan by the New World Order for all of us. Numerous portions of this plan have already or are presently being implemented. For a full understanding see:

The Satori and the New Mandarins
July 4th - 2016 - The Last Independence Day
Our Political System

No Martyrs: people just disappear!

All listed methods and procedures are dual: All appear to have a benign singular result, but when taken together demonstrate an entirely different purpose.

Money and Banking:

- Elimination of paper currency RFID credit cards later implants
- No savings allowed [already working]
- Tracking of all sales [done]
- Altering the basis of currency backing [done. We only have fiat Money now]
- Altering Fiat money issuance [done all new currency is issued by the Federal Reserve]
- Not a bank (no backing)
- RFID implants [in process tests compete]
- Centralized world currency First regionalized EC/ FTAA then world wide [partial]
- In Europe the Euro and North and South America the dollar

Elections:

- Manipulation of elections through financial methods [done, 45\$ million cost to get into primary]
- Manipulation of Elections by voter fraud [done]
- Elimination of individual candidacy. Replacement by voting for a party[EC in process]
- Replacement of elected officials by administrators appointed [in process]
- Destruction of pole accessibility [done by un-realizable access requirements]
- FEC news access elimination [done third party candidates not to have access to media]

Population Control:

- Contraception availability [done 100% through UN]
- Tax funded abortion [done]

- Suppression of medical cures for diseases [done]
- Euthanasia legalization [in process]
- Non-affordable health cares for elderly [done]
- Euthanasia [In process]
- Control over beneficial drug therapies [done FDA]
- Reduced Doctor availability by reduction of numbers and access [done]
- New man-made diseases [done AIDS Ebola etc.]
- Acceptance of homosexuality [done]
- Homosexual partnership [in process (now legal in VT)]

Education:

- Dumbing down [done through Goals 2000 and outcome base education]
- Elimination of Ethics and Morals [done]
- Cultural Marxisem to change attitudes [done through Political Correctness]
- Elimination of Religion [done]
- Required introduction of Secular Humanism [done]
- Removal of parental interference [done through economic (income) requirements]
- Controlling access to information through selected censorship [done]
- Revising history to current goals [done]
- Federalizing all education [in process]

Justice:

- Changing laws through Judicial Activism [in process]
- Issuing illegal edicts [in process through Exec. Orders]
- Utilization of false precedence use to alter legal meaning [in process]
- Issuing more laws than can be read [being implemented annually]
- Selective enforcement (to use as a selective tool of terror) [done]
- National ID [in process, SS #]
- The use of precedence to make law [in process]

Military:

- Elimination of all drafts [done almost world wide]
- Merging military with police functions [in process]
- Professional military only [done]
- Merging national defense forces into a world military [in process]
- Requiring militaries to swear obedience to international control [in process]

Law:

- Total elimination of gun ownership [in process 2500+ laws on book USA, completed UK and Australia.]
- Selective enforcement of unintelligible statute [in process]
- Federalization of police functions [in process]
- Elimination of local jurisdictions [in process]
- Unintelligible tax statutes, for selective enforcement [done and expanding]
- Law confusion [done (IRS) (BATF) etc.]

World:

- UN Court [In operation in Holland]
- Elimination of patriotism [done through vilification]
- Elimination of ethnic acceptance [done through vilification]
- World military not subject to national interests [in process]
- Citizen desensitization [in process thorough selective wars and entertainment]
- Merging of military and police functions [in process through the UN] International tax for UN [several failed attempts to date (air travel & currency transactions & Internet)]
- Selective starvation through food control [Somalia, Ethiopia & USSR remnants]
- Religiously based Wars [1990-2000 over 2 million Christians]

General:

- The destruction of national constitutions and bills of citizen's rights.
- The creation of false and misleading news through information overloading
- The destruction of established laws by judicial branches by judicial activism (JA)
- The alteration of societal norms through Cultural Marxisem (PC)
- The change to international laws by local legislative encroachment of local law
- Alteration of attitude by false science environmentalism
- Control of all media for propaganda purpose
- Control of all finance to control governments and people
- Control of all education to control the outcome of their thinking
- Control of all religion and the change of those to pantheism.

Environment:

- Global cooling (new ice age) [done and changed to:]
- Global warming hoax [done]
- CO2 hoax [done]
- Ozone Hole hoax [done]

- Food shortage hoax [done]
- Acid rain hoax [done]
- World over-population hoax [done]
- Raw materiel shortage hoax [done]
- Oil price and Gas price gouging [in progress up 75% 1999]
- Oil shortage hoax [in process]

Page URL: http://www.kriegbooks.com/nwo_plan.html

Host Web site: <http://www.kriegbooks.com/>

Read more here:

<http://www.countercurrents.org/glo-klein140903.htm>

Be Warned, Things Are About To Get Dirty!

Excerpt #2: From Harlan Levy

Federal Reserve Money Supply Export Is About To Fall Into The Abyss.

By Harlan Levy

1st December 2005

In a little-noticed decision a few weeks ago, the Federal Reserve Board said it would stop publishing its weekly M3 money supply number as of next March, although it will continue to publish M0, M1, and M2.

M0 is all coins and paper bills. M1 is M0 plus all checking accounts. M2 is M1 plus savings accounts, money market accounts, and certificates of deposit of less than \$100,000. M3 is M2 plus all deposits, euro dollars, and repurchase agreements that are \$100,000 and larger.

(A repurchase agreement is a short-term sale and subsequent repurchase of securities by a bank or other financial institution.)

M3 is the broadest measure of how much money is circulating in the U.S. at any one time. Unlike M2, M3 is the big stuff, the super-size deposits.

"M3 shows intervention and big money movements," Bill King says in The King Report says.

But why should you care?

Actually a lot of you should -- those who own stocks, and that amounts to about half of all U.S. households.

Now back to M3: I asked the Federal Reserve Board why it will stop publishing M3.

"Our searching of the economic literature revealed that very few economists used that aggregate," the Fed responded, adding that "M3 does not appear to convey any additional information about economic activity that is not already embodied in the M2 aggregate. Further, the role of M3 in the policy process has diminished greatly over time. Consequently, the costs of collecting the data and publishing M3 now appear to outweigh the benefits."

Some financial analysts disagree violently.

"They know what's coming -- massive amounts of dollar creation to fund the worsening trade and federal government budget deficits," says James Turk in the Free Market Gold & Money Report.

"There is only one reason for the Fed to conceal important monetary component information," The King Report says. It's "to cover up the truth about what the Fed, central banks, and the really big money are doing."

The Fed, central banks, and other groups are informally known as the "Plunge Protection Team."

The reason the Fed will stop publishing weekly M3 totals, says financial analyst Robert McHugh Jr., is "so that the Plunge Protection Team can hide its market manipulative equity-buying activities."

The PPT is poised to buy stocks and do it secretly, McHugh says, "to stop the higher-than-normal probability that the market could crash."

McHugh surmised this in October, "because of the M3 numbers. We could see there was too much money being created. ... M3 was being pumped at three times the rate of growth" of the Gross Domestic Product.

Unlike M2, M3 includes items that are the most obvious signs of PPT market-buying transactions, McHugh says. "If they no longer report this item, folks like us who monitor the growth of M3 for clues as to when the PPT is likely to buy the market will have a harder time reporting that fact. Investors will be left more in the dark as to any secret rigging of the stock market."

A possible market crash is only one reason for secrecy, McHugh postulates. "Is the economy closer to the brink than anyone realizes? Or is it politically expedient to goose markets? Do the corporate elitists want the big payback for backing the powers that be and insist upon a rising market into year-end?" he asks. "Do they see a catastrophe coming that will require hyperinflation to bail the U.S. out? Maybe."

But the "master planners" do not believe in the forthright flow of information, McHugh says. "They believe that bad news cannot be handled by the flock, that confidence must be boosted at all costs, even if it entails manipulating the markets."

As the King Report puts it, "Am I suggesting there might be something of a nefarious nature going on here? I certainly am."

Making large stock purchases secretly, McHugh explains, can be enough to spark a rally, and when the buying gets heavy, the PPT can get out at a nice profit before the market resumes a slide, along with "their Wall Street friends who took the risk and bought with them early," leaving many investors high and dry.

It doesn't take much to realize that if investors like you and me don't know the reality of what's happening in the market and the economy because of deception, we can make some very bad decisions.

The Fed, in its response, did not answer my question asking if the analysts' suspicions were true.

But that doesn't mean we as citizens cannot ask those in Congress to find out the reason for the Fed's move. If it is suspicious, maybe it's possible to stop it. At least we should get a full answer.

Harlan Levy is a *Journal Inquirer* staff writer.

My spin is that the US is in such huge debt and the combination of Fractional Reserve Banking will combine to bring down world markets. The M3 reporting shows how much physical cash is printed, along with major market movements, and without this Info, the average person will be blind to an imminent market crash.

Fractional Reserve Banking simply means the loaning of money which does not physically exist, 10 times more money on paper than is in actual existence. This combined with the abandonment, many years ago, of Gold as a basis for currency, and printing physical notes by the bucket load, means that this whole world is living on imaginary wealth, and when the plug is pulled and loans are called in, there will be a massive depression sparked by a stock sell off where all of the actual wealth will be picked up by the worlds most powerful and **the entire remaining "flock" or mob of sheep, us, will be left bare, everything gone.** The price of precious metals has been skyrocketing for two ish years now, driven by the accumulation of these metals by the Big boys and giant Corporations. **Actual cash will be worth very little.**

Be warned, things are about to get dirty!

Steve E

Live long and prosper,

Gary Hay.
(The Eighth Column)
On Yahoo!7

The New World Order of Barbarians

Source: http://www.overlordsofchaos.com/html/new_order_of_barbarians.html

“Unfortunately for the people of the world everything is going according to the New World Order Plan. But what is this New World Order Plan? In a nutshell the Plan is this. The Dark Agenda of the secret planners of the New World Order is to reduce the world's population to a ‘sustainable’ level ‘in perpetual balance with nature’ by a ruthless Population Control Agenda via Population and Reproduction Control. A Mass Culling of the People via Planned Parenthood, toxic adulteration of water and food supplies, release of weaponised man-made viruses, man-made pandemics, mass vaccination campaigns and a planned Third World War. Then, the Dark Agenda will impose upon the drastically reduced world population a global feudal-fascist state with a World Government, World Religion, World Army, World Central Bank, World Currency and a micro-chipped population. In short, to kill 90% of the world's population and to control all aspects of the human condition and thus rule everyone, everywhere from the cradle to the grave.

Novus ordo Seclorum -- New World Order

The **New Order of Barbarians** is the transcript of three tapes of reminiscences made by Dr. Lawrence Dunegan, of a speech given on March 20, 1969 by Dr Richard Day, an insider of the "Order," recorded by Randy Engel in 1988. Dr Dunegan claims he attended a medical meeting on March 20, 1969 where Dr Richard Day (who died in 1989 but at the time was Professor of Paediatrics at Mount Sinai Medical School in New York and was previously the Medical Director of Planned Parenthood Federation of America) give "off the record" remarks during an addressed at the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society to a meeting of students and health professionals, who were destined to be leaders in medicine and health care. In tape three, recorded by Randy Engel, Dunegan details Dr Day's credentials and what is clear from this is that Day was an **Establishment** insider privy to the overarching plan of an **Elite Group** that rules the Western world, as well as having a massive influence across the rest of the globe, for the creation of a **World Dictatorship**. This **Global Tyranny** is usually called the **New World Order** which contains a secular and a spiritual component: the One World Government and the One World Religion.

Before he began his talk, Dr. Day asked everyone to turn off all tape recorders and stop note taking so that he could tell them, the prospective leaders of organised medicine, what was going to happen in the future. Dr. Dunegan sensed Dr. Day's message was important, disobeyed the request and recorded what was said as notes on napkins, later writing up these notes, which were the basis of the interview with Engel, the National Director of the US Coalition for Life. The notes taken by Dunegan reveal not just what is planned for the entire world's people but also how this evil cabal intend to carry out this plan. For, those who understand such things will recognise that Day's remarks are merely reiteration of the secret agenda of the **Global Elite** to wipe out swathes of humanity by promoting ill health and spurious medical treatments while suppressing effective treatments for diseases as well as

the deliberate introduction of man-made pathogens, like [AIDS](#), into the human gene pool.

Throughout his talk Day justifies his observations by using a philosophy founded upon a spurious theory made famous by the English natural scientist **Charles Darwin** (1809-82) vis-...-vis evolution by "natural selection." That is, a posited natural process resulting in the evolution of organisms best adapted to the environment pithily described by an ardent supporter of it, the English philosopher and sociologist Herbert Spencer (1820-1903), as the "survival of the fittest," who then promptly applied the theory to human societies. And while Darwin restricted his formula of organic evolution (wherein new species arise and are perpetuated by natural selection) to the animal kingdom others followed Spencer and extended it to human society. This theory, often called **Social Darwinism** (whereby human society mimics the jungle and only those best able to cope with the many testing dangers survive and perpetuate their characteristics into future generations and so ever increase the degree of separation of human society from the degenerate) is the scientific basis of eugenics and everything it connotes.

The German philosopher **Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche** (1844-1900) best remembered for his concept of the "superman" and for his rejection of Christian values is one of the philosophical giants of this movement. Dr Day, an ardent atheist, was thus a spokesman for those who view human existence as merely an extension of the jungle and whose self-appointed task is to safeguard what advances have been made by humans, epitomised by Western Christian Civilisation, by rooting out "weakness" and "degeneracy" from the human gene pool. Moreover, in so doing, not only preserve what advances humanity has made in this evolutionary process but also to "help" it along. It is this pernicious philosophy, wholly inimical to **the true purpose of Creation** wrought by the Will of God, and of the Natural Moral Order therein, which lies barely concealed in much of the wicked works of those who strive to build their New World Order. It is also part of the reason why a major component of the plan for the New World Order is not only eugenics but also Population Reduction and genocide. Moreover, it is the reason why people like Dr Day **hate Christianity**, which in its truest form concretises Natural Moral Order, and seeks its destruction here on Earth as a spiritual reality.

Although Day knew and spoke of the secret agenda within organised medicine to cull the world's population, he was also privy to the wider goals of the conspirators working to bring about World Dictatorship under their direct control. In his introductory remarks, Dr. Richard Day commented that he was free to speak at this time (1969) since, even a few years earlier, he would not have been able to say what he was about to say. However, he was now free to speak at this time because the ancient ambition of the secret societies, the closely guarded "Closed Conspiracy" was now an "Open Conspiracy" because as Day crowed:

" ... everything is in place and nobody can stop us now."

Amongst the hitherto **Secret Plans** Day outlined were the morals revolution that had shook Western society to its foundations and the ushering onto the world's

stage a New World Religion, the One World Religion of the New World Order, which would be brought about by the churches themselves, especially the Roman Catholic Church. Moreover, he discussed "bringing the nation to the brink of nuclear war" and the cynical control and use of "terrorism" to bring about World Government and the New World Order. **Topics Day discusses are:**

- population control;
- permission to have babies;
- redirecting the purpose of sex - sex without reproduction and reproduction without sex;
- contraception universally available to all;
- sex education and carnalising of youth as a tool of world government;
- tax funded abortion as population control;
- encouraging homosexuality ... anything goes homosexuality also was to be encouraged;
- technology used for reproduction without sex;
- families to diminish in importance;
- euthanasia and the "demise pill";
- limiting access to affordable medical care makes eliminating elderly easier;
- medicine would be tightly controlled;
- elimination of private doctors;
- new difficult to diagnose and untreatable diseases;
- suppressing cancer cures as a means of population control;
- inducing heart attacks as a form of assassination;
- education as a tool for accelerating the onset of puberty and evolution;
- blending all religions ... the old religions will have to go;
- changing the bible through revisions of key words;
- restructuring education as a tool of indoctrination;

- more time in schools, but pupils "wouldn't learn anything";
- controlling who has access to information;
- schools as the hub of the community;
- "some books would just disappear from the libraries";
- changing laws to promote moral and social chaos;
- the encouragement of drug abuse to create a jungle atmosphere in cities and towns;
- promote alcohol abuse;
- restrictions on travel;
- the need for more jails, and using hospitals as jails;
- no more psychological or physical security;
- crime used to manage society;
- curtailment of US industrial pre-eminence;
- shifting populations and economies -- tearing out the social roots;
- sports as a tool of social engineering and change;
- sex and violence inculcated through entertainment;
- travel restrictions and implanted I.D. cards;
- food control;
- weather control;
- know how people respond - making them do what you want;
- falsified scientific research;
- use of terrorism;
- surveillance, implants, and televisions that watch you;
- home ownership a thing of the past;
- the arrival of the totalitarian global system.

Is there a Power, a Force or a Group of Men Organizing and Redirecting Change?

There has been much written, and much said, by some people who have looked at all the changes that have occurred in American society in the past 20 years or so, and who have looked retrospectively to earlier history of the United States, and indeed, of the world, and come to the conclusion that there is a conspiracy of sorts which influences, indeed controls, major historical events, not only in the United States, but around the world. This conspiratorial interpretation of history is based on people making observations from the outside, gathering evidence and coming to the conclusion that from the outside they see a conspiracy. Their evidence and conclusions are based on evidence gathered in retrospect. Period.

I want to now describe what I heard from a speaker in 1969 which in several weeks will be 20 years ago. The speaker did not speak in terms of retrospect, but rather predicting changes that would be brought about in the future. The speaker was not looking from the outside in, thinking that he saw conspiracy, rather, he was on the inside, admitting that, indeed, there was an organized power, force, group of men, who wielded enough influence to determine major events involving countries around the world. And he predicted, or rather expounded on, changes that were planned for the remainder of this century. As you listen, if you can recall the situation, at least in the United States in 1969 and the few years thereafter, and then recall the kinds of changes which have occurred between then and now, almost 20 years later, I believe you will be impressed with the degree to which the things that were planned to be brought about have already been accomplished. Some of the things that were discussed were not intended to be accomplished yet by 1988 but are intended to be accomplished before the end of this century. There is a timetable; and it was during this session that some of the elements of the timetable were brought out.

Anyone who recalls early in the days of the Kennedy Presidency. . . the Kennedy campaign. . . when he spoke of "progress in the decade of the '60s"; that was kind of a cliché, in those days - "the decade of the '60s." Well, by 1969 our speaker was talking about the decade of the '70s, the decade of the '80s, and the decade of the '90s. So that... I think that terminology that we are looking at. . . looking at things and expressing things, probably all comes from the same source. Prior to that time I don't remember anybody saying "the decade of the '40s and the decade of the '50s. So I think this overall plan and timetable had taken important shape with more predictability to those who control it, sometime in the late '50s. That's speculation on my part. In any event, the speaker said that his purpose was to tell us about changes which would be brought about in the next 30 years or so . . . so that an entirely new world-wide system would be in operation before the turn of the century. As he put it:

“We plan to enter the 21st Century with a running start. Everything is in place and nobody can stop us now . . .”

He said - as we listened to what he was about to present - he said:

“Some of you will think I'm talking about Communism. Well, what I'm talking about is *much bigger than Communism!*”

At that time he indicated that there is much more cooperation between East and West than most people realize. In his introductory remarks he commented that he was free to speak at this time because now, and I'm quoting here:

“ ... everything is in place and *nobody* can stop us now.”

That's the end of that quotation. He went on to say that most people don't understand how governments operate and even people in high positions in governments, including our own, don't really understand how and where decisions are made. He went on to say that... he went on to say that people who really influence decisions are names that, for the most part, would be familiar to most of us, but he would not use individuals' names or names of any specific organization. But, that if he did, most of the people would be names that were recognized by most of his audience. He went on to say that they were not primarily people in public office, but people of prominence who were primarily known in their private occupations or private positions. The speaker was a doctor of medicine, a former professor at a large Eastern university, and he was addressing a group of doctors of medicine, about 80 in number. His name would not be widely recognized by anybody likely to hear this, and so there is no point in giving his name. The only purpose in recording this is that it may give a perspective to those who hear it regarding the changes which have already been accomplished in the past 20 years or so, and a bit of a preview to what at least some people are planning for the remainder of this century so that we - or they - would enter the 21st Century with a flying start. Some of us may not enter that Century. His purpose in telling our group about these changes that were to be brought about was to make it easier for us to adapt to these changes. Indeed, as he quite accurately said, they would be and he hopes that we, as sort of his friends, would make the adaptation more easily if we knew somewhat beforehand what to expect.

“People will have to get used to change . . .”

Somewhere in the introductory remarks he insisted that nobody have a tape recorder and that nobody take notes, which for a professor was a very remarkable kind of thing to expect from an audience. Something in his remarks suggested that there could be negative repercussions against him if his... if it became widely known what he was about to say to... our group... if it became widely known that he spilled the beans, so to speak. When I heard that, first I thought maybe that was sort of an ego trip, somebody enhancing his own importance. But as the revelations unfolded, I began to understand why he might have had some concern about not having it widely known what was said, although this... although this was a fairly public forum where he was speaking, [where the] remarks were delivered. But, nonetheless, he asked that no notes be taken... no tape recording be used - suggesting there might be some personal

danger to himself if these revelations were widely publicized. Again, as the remarks began to unfold, and I saw the rather outrageous things that were said - at that time they certainly seemed outrageous -- I made it a point to try to remember as much of what he said as I could, and during the subsequent weeks and months and years, to connect my recollections to simple events around me, both to aid my memory for the future in case I wanted to do what I'm doing now - record this. And also, to try to maintain a perspective on what would be developing, if indeed, it followed the predicted pattern - which it has!

At this point, so that I don't forget to include it later, I'll just include some statements that were made from time to time throughout the presentation... just having a general bearing on the whole presentation. One of the statements was having to do with change. People get used . his statement was:

“People will have to get used to the idea of change, so used to change, that they'll be expecting change. Nothing will be permanent.”

This often came out in the context of a society of... where people seemed to have no roots or moorings, but would be passively willing to accept change simply because it was all they had ever known. This was sort of in contrast to generations of people up until this time where certain things you expected to be, and remain in place as reference points for your life. So change was to be brought about, change was to be anticipated and expected, and accepted, no questions asked. Another comment that was made from time to time during the presentation was:

“People are too trusting. People don't ask the right questions.”

Sometimes, being too trusting was equated with being too dumb. But sometimes when ... when he would say that and say, "People don't ask the right questions," it was almost with a sense of regret, as if he were uneasy with what he was part of, and wished that people would challenge it and maybe not be so trusting.

The Real and the 'Stated' Goals

Another comment that was repeated from time to time ... this particularly in relation to changing laws and customs ... and specific changes ... he said:

“Everything has two purposes. One is the ostensible purpose which will make it acceptable to people; and second, is the real purpose which would further the goals of establishing the new system and having it.”

Frequently he would say:

“There is just no other way. There's just no other way!”

This seemed to come as a sort of an apology, particularly when ... at the conclusion of describing some particularly offensive changes. For example, the promotion of drug addiction which we'll get into shortly.”²¹²

²¹² Source: http://www.overlordsofchaos.com/html/new_order_of_barbarians.html

Reading 34: The Tide Of Debt Madness

Nearly 40% of American retirees have accumulated credit card debt they do not expect to pay off in their lifetime. [That means they must default or pay interest until the day they die.]

URL of Story, dateline November 20, 2010:

http://www.usatoday.com/money/perfi/credit/2010-11-21-senior-debt_N.htm

Get Out of Debt Free

<http://www.GetOutofDebtFree.org/>

This site has been set up as a **Not for Profit Site** and intends to highlight **the fraudulent nature of the Global Financial System** and offer solutions to those who may be experiencing financial hardship as a result of it...

We aim to provide valuable resources and hope to offer a unique insight into dealing with debt, by acting honestly, lawfully and truthfully which does not follow the advice of Debt Counsellors, Citizens Advice Bureaus or Financial Advisors.

Learn how the Banks and the Courts conspire to rob you of your money. Learn how debt collectors intimidate you and trick you into contracts and learn how to empower yourself by using some strategies and simple rules.

Based in the South of England, this site has been put together by Jon Witterick, with help and encouragement from a multitude of friends and fellow researchers, all over the planet as well as a few off planet.

Fair Use Notice

This site may contain material, the use of which has not be specifically authorised by the copyright owner. We are making such material available in our efforts to advance the understanding of human rights, political, economic, democratic and social justice issues, etc. We believe this constitutes 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material.

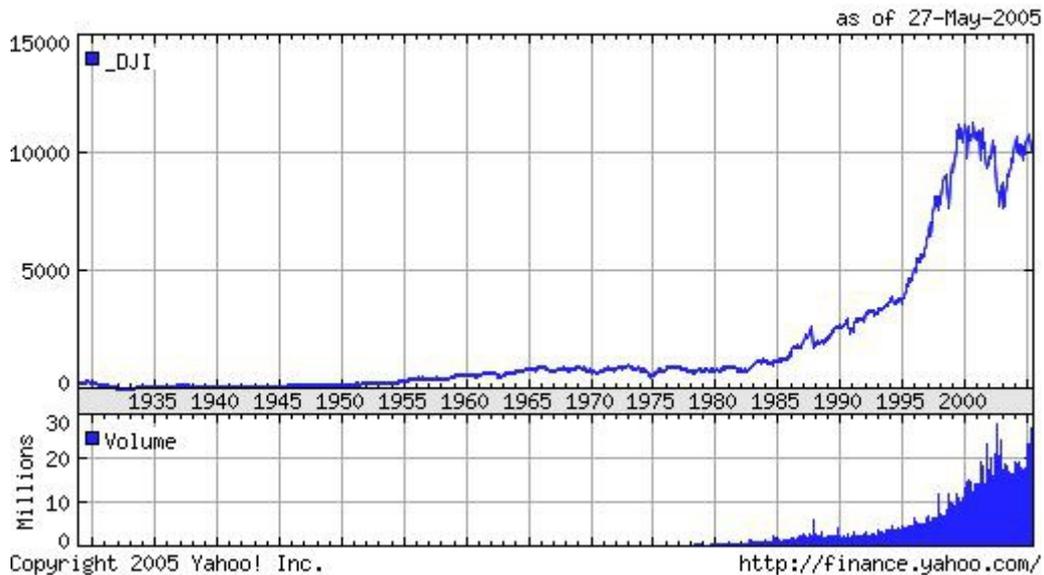
This Financial Frenzy

Excerpt #1: Financial Collapse of World's Stock Market and Financial System

From <http://www.Revelations.org.za>

“The final decade of the 20th century saw the greatest accumulation and concentration of wealth that the world has ever known. This financial frenzy in a world of plenty, juxtaposed to increasing famine and disease in many parts of the

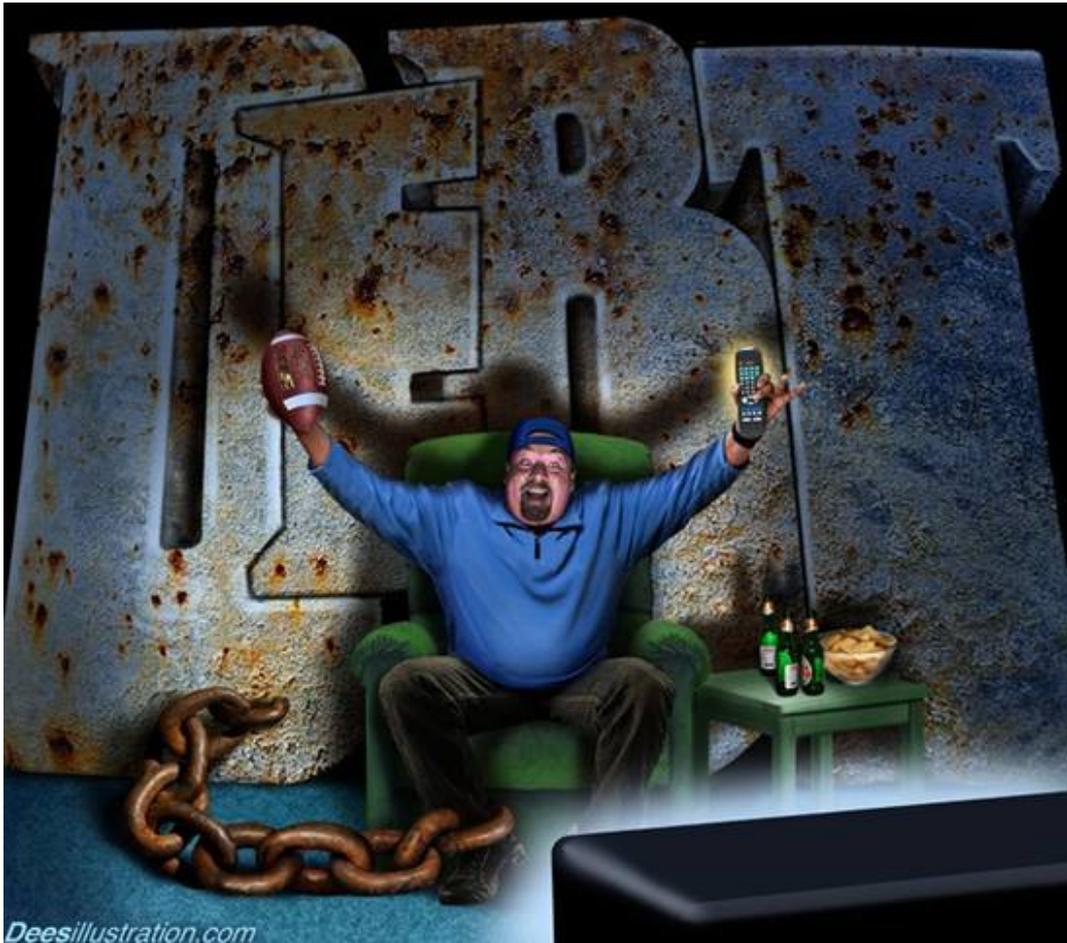
world, reached its peak at the turn into the 21st century. The world's stock markets ended the year 1999, contrary to the fears of a Y2K doomsday, on a historic all-time high, as if challenging and wiping out any doubts or fears about Y2K. The year 2000 saw a continuance of the relentless undying drive of the Bull. The Link below will show you a graph of the Dow Jones Index, which is an authoritative measure of the US Stock Market, the 'seat' of the world's wealth. This graph reflects the latest 'golden' chapter in mankind's financial and economic history, the greatest 'explosion of wealth' since the 1929 Great Depression, and indeed, of all time!"



Source: <http://finance.yahoo.com/q?s=DJI&d=c&k=c1&a=v&p=s&t=my&l=off&z=m&q=l>

Read the full article here:

http://www.revelations.org.za/Trumpets.htm#Financial_Collapse_of_Worlds_Stock_Market_and_financial_system



The Tide of Debt Madness

Excerpt #2: The Tide of Debt Madness

By Dr Robert Anderson

<http://roberta-psrg.tripod.com/>

“Never a day goes by without we hear from media pundits of our ever growing student debt. If not student debt then national debt. One begins to wonder just what is becoming of society. Do we now measure our success in society by our degree of debt? What exactly should be the aims of a ‘society’ and what should it look like? We should make no mistake, there is a world-wide tyranny that shapes and moulds societies, the like of which most folk are unlikely to ever comprehend.

Having been a long time beekeeper I regard the ‘society’ within a hive as having many ideal parallels with our own, each member doing all that is possible for the betterment of the whole: the kind of society I’m sure Bruce Beetham and others worked for. The history of civilization is not the history of art, or politics, or buildings. It is the history of inordinate greed for both money and power. As a direct consequence of such greed we now face a very different set of challenges to those Bruce Beetham confronted.

Our world is facing an impending apocalyptic crisis. People often came to me after a talk asking, “What is the most urgent environmental issue confronting us? Is it climate change, species extinction, deforestation or toxic pollution?” The answer would be that all of these and more are serious ecological issues, but no one knows which one will be responsible for triggering an irreversible and catastrophic collapse of this planet’s life support systems. Unfortunately, few of the public are aware of what connects all of these. The common factor linking these together is the unresolved debt crisis of our world. It is an economically based catastrophe, one in which the whole banking racket is involved. Unless we open our eyes and see the danger of their philosophy we are digging our own graves.

We see on the media, almost nightly, the dying in agony of millions of our fellow human beings. We also see the whole world being torn apart as human beings become more and more frantic to survive. In the Middle East, the underlying cause of the crisis, as any informed person knows, is the oil beneath their feet. Planet Earth at this time, needs oil to survive, or so it we think. We are in the midst of a commercial war that is destroying life on this planet — and it is a war that no one can win. I am hopeful that before I leave this world my grandchildren will not say of me “You could have done more grandpa.”

Any one who has read [*The Naked Capitalist*](#) by W C Skousen would once and for all see the enormous power structure that is operative in our world. Like a huge spider’s web, it encompasses every banking facility of the Western world. Skousen’s book is a summary of the 1300 page work of Professor Carroll Quigley. Written in 1966, it was immediately banned from sale. The book, [*Tragedy And Hope*](#), stretched to 1300 pages and exposed the dynasty of international banking families behind the world’s most secret power structure. Contrary to popular belief, and amply fuelled by the corporate-compliant media, this is not an idle conspiracy theory, it is well established fact.

I am not being purposefully pessimistic here. I am merely trying to show that unless we use this plight as a wake up call to an entirely new approach to a sustainable economy we are doomed. To get this economy, government leaders must be able to overcome their fear and face the banking racket. From my correspondence with ministers it is my opinion that they, like so many others, have a real fear of monetary reform, a fear which extends to even discussing it. They stubbornly refuse to even lift the curtain on banking practice. This is further exacerbated by their drive for globalisation which, once in place, will make it even harder to establish monetary reform. The fact that globalisation is the embodiment of economic insanity is neither here nor there.

Until we can turn this tide of debt madness this insanity will continue. When bees demonstrate what can be done by working together surely it behoves us all to do the same. ***The difference here is that the bees know what they should do, people do not.*** It should be our job to educate them. Social credit offers a radical blueprint for addressing this crisis. This is not an issue of left or right: it is an issue of right versus wrong; of peace versus war. It must be addressed now. We have to throw back this veil of deceit hiding the origins and operations of the corrupt

banking plutocracy that owns and rules our world. It is a plutocracy which clandestinely imposes a worldwide tyranny on the rest of mankind. Only when we have achieved our goals will we have time to consider "what society will look like?" Until that time let's go for it."

The Coming Financial Collapse Of The U.S. Government: Fed Papers Reveal What's In Store For Americans

By Mike Adams, July 17, 2006

Source: http://www.newstarget.com/financial_collapse.html

The bankruptcy of the United States government has been talked about for years by independent observers. If you've read the book, "Empire of Debt," then you know where the U.S. is headed financially. But most people have no idea about the ultimate financial consequences of decades of borrowing and spending by Washington, and they remain irrationally convinced that the status quo will remain intact for eternity. No one in any position of authority, you see, has yet admitted that the U.S. government is indeed going bankrupt.

Until now, that is.

In a remarkable paper posted by the Federal Reserve of St. Louis, and authored by a Boston University teacher named Prof Kotlikoff, it is revealed in blunt, powerful language that the era of borrowing and spending without consequence may soon come to a close. The paper, entitled, [Is the United States Bankrupt?](#), may not remain posted for very long once the public gets word of what it actually says.

And what, exactly, does it say? For starters, Kotlikoff explains, "Unless the [United States](#) moves quickly to fundamentally change and restrain its fiscal behavior, its [bankruptcy](#) will become a foregone conclusion."

The country is bankrupt

He goes on to explain, "[that] the United States is going broke, [and] ...that radical reform of U.S. fiscal institutions is essential to secure the nation's economic future."

Failure to engage in these massive reforms will inevitably result in the financial demise of the United States, Kotlikoff says: "[W]e have a country at the end of its resources. It's exhausted, stripped bare, destitute, bereft, wanting in property, and wrecked (at least in terms of its consumption and borrowing capacity) in consequence of failure to pay its creditors. In short, the country is bankrupt and is forced to reorganize its operations by paying its creditors (the oldsters) less than they were promised."

We might possibly be saved, he explains, if the nation engages in massive, radical reform in three areas: 1) Eliminating the current [income tax](#) system and moving to a national retail sales tax of 33 percent. 2) Privatizing social security so that workers

own their savings accounts and the federal government can no longer swipe funds from [Social Security](#). 3) Launching a national [health insurance](#) program that covers everyone and relies on a system of government-issued vouchers that citizens can spend with health insurance companies.

These radical reforms are necessary because the future gap between what the government owes and what it stands to receive in revenues is already monstrously large, and it's growing by the minute. This gap, called the Gokhale and Smetters measure, currently stands at an astonishing \$65.9 trillion. (Yes, with a "T".) As Kotlikoff explains, "This figure is more than five times U.S. GDP and almost twice the size of national wealth. One way to wrap one's head around \$65.9 trillion is to ask what fiscal adjustments are needed to eliminate this red hole. The answers are terrifying. One solution is an immediate and permanent doubling of personal and corporate income [taxes](#). Another is an immediate and permanent two-thirds cut in Social Security and Medicare benefits. A third alternative, were it feasible, would be to immediately and permanently cut all federal discretionary spending by 143 percent."

If you read that last paragraph with any presence of mind, you now begin to understand the magnitude of the fiscal problem facing the United States. It could be solved, as explained above, by doubling all personal and corporate income taxes. But then what's the point in working? It could also be solved by slashing promised benefits in Social Security and Medicare. But what about the inevitable street riots?

None of these solutions are likely to occur. And that leaves the Ace up the sleeve. It's the Ace that all government eventually play on their way to bankruptcy and collapse, and it's the Ace that the United States will ultimately be forced to play, too: **hyperinflation**. The U.S. will have to print more money to escape the financial consequences of its unbridled spending.

Hyperinflation is inevitable

As Kotlikoff explains:

"Given the reluctance of our [politicians](#) to raise taxes, cut benefits, or even limit the growth in benefits, the most likely scenario is that the government will start printing money to pay its bills. This could arise in the context of the Federal Reserve "being forced" to buy Treasury bills and bonds to reduce [interest rates](#). Specifically, once the financial markets begin to understand the depth and extent of the country's financial insolvency, they will start worrying about [inflation](#) and about being paid back in watered-down dollars. This concern will lead them to start dumping their holdings of U.S. Treasuries. In so doing, they'll drive up interest rates, which will lead the Fed to print money to buy up those bonds. The consequence will be more money creation—exactly what the bond traders will have come to fear. This could lead to spiraling expectations of higher inflation, with the process eventuating in hyperinflation."

It's not like it hasn't happened before. Hyperinflation is actually the norm, not the

exception, and it's the escape route taken by virtually every country suffering under the burden of payment promises is cannot possibly keep. Whether we're talking about Germany after World War I, or the United States over the next few years, hyperinflation is the only option remaining for politicians who refuse to practice fiscal sanity.

No politician ever got elected by promising voters their entitlements would be halted, did they? Political popularity is derived from promising voters precisely what the nation cannot afford: Endless entitlements and runaway spending without apparent consequence.

The China factor

The only thing keeping the U.S. afloat right now is the temporary willingness of Asian countries to keep buying U.S. debt, thereby pumping up the U.S. [economy](#) with dollars earned on the backs of Chinese laborers.

But even the Chinese -- known for their tolerance of hard times and manual labor -- may eventually tire of lending money to a posh, arrogant Western nation that has all but abandoned the concept of saving money. Says Kotlikoff, "China is saving so much that it's running a current account surplus. Not only is China supplying capital to the rest of the world, it's increasingly doing so via direct investment. The question for the United States is whether China will tire of investing only indirectly in our country and begin to sell its dollar-denominated reserves. Doing so could have spectacularly bad implications for the value of the dollar and the level of U.S. interest rates."

By "spectacularly bad implications," Kotlikoff means the value of the U.S. dollar would plummet, the level of U.S. interest rates would skyrocket, and hyperinflation would be well underway. U.S. citizens would find not only their dollars to be near-worthless on the global market, but their savings to be all but wiped out as well. Sure, you'll still have the same number of dollars in your bank account, but they won't be worth anything.

This is what eventually happens, by the way, when a government eliminates the gold standard and separates its currency from precious metals. The U.S. dollar, a green piece of paper, technically stands for nothing other than the U.S. government's promise to pay. But when push comes to shove, the government will have no choice but to hyperinflate its way out of financial obligations, thereby rendering all currently-held U.S. dollars to be virtually worthless. Those investors or citizens who hold savings in U.S. dollars will be wiped out by a government that will essentially steal their wealth without having to snatch a single physical dollar from their hands.

Future obligations cannot be met

And yet, despite the seriousness of the U.S. fiscal situation, Americans and their elected representative live their merry lives oblivious to financial reality. National

newspaper headlines even add to the denial, running headlines that claim the nation's economy is strong because the 2006 budget deficit will be "only" \$296 billion.

That this is considered a success by the Bush Administration is testament to the psychotic fiscal self-deception that now serves as the norm in the United States. It's like a family that owes \$1 million on a \$200,000 home announcing "success" because it has just reduced its monthly [credit card](#) borrowing from \$15,000 to \$12,000. And that's if you actually believe the numbers, because if there's one area where Washington has proven its skill, it's the expert deployment of smoke and mirrors on all things involving numbers.

Cutting the annual budget deficit won't save us anyway. It only means that we're barreling head-first into a brick wall at a slightly slower pace than before. The entitlements will still come due:

"There are 77 million [baby boomers](#) now ranging from age 41 to age 59. All are hoping to collect tens of thousands of dollars in pension and healthcare benefits from the next generation. These claimants aren't going away. In three years, the oldest boomers will be eligible for early Social Security benefits. In six years, the boomer vanguard will start collecting Medicare. Our nation has done nothing to prepare for this onslaught of obligation. Instead, it has continued to focus on a completely meaningless fiscal metric—"the" federal deficit—censored and studiously ignored long-term fiscal analyses that are scientifically coherent, and dramatically expanded the benefit levels being explicitly or implicitly promised to the baby boomers."

The result of this is not in question: The United States government is already running on fumes, and in a few more years, it will suffer financial collapse.

"Countries can and do go bankrupt," says Kotlikoff, and the U.S. is no exception to the laws of economic reality.

Oblivious to what's coming

The American people, **as usual, remain oblivious** to the financial future that awaits them. Even as the housing bubble is now beginning to burst in the nation's most overpriced real estate markets, most people don't have a clue what "hard times" really means. To today's debt-ridden yuppie spenders, "hard times" means shuffling six different credit card accounts to cover the payments on an overpriced house, two new SUVs in the driveway and a vacation to Paris, none of which the yuppie couple can afford.

The idea of ever having to pay back their debt and live within their means is as foreign to most Americans as it is their own government. Financial consequences have been put off so habitually, for so long, that people forget they even exist. And thus the reality awakening becomes ever more rude when it finally appears. To say that most Americans will be in a state of shock when their life savings are suddenly

wiped out is an understatement: These people will have never even imagined such an event is possible, much less contemplated how it might affect them.

Rome is burning

It's too late to save the United States from its financial meltdown, I believe. For starters, there is a complete lack of willingness to make tough financial decisions and begin paying off the national debt. Such an idea is so foreign to the U.S. that no presidential candidate in the last two decades has even seriously proposed such a plan, save perhaps Ross Perot, a man with such well-grounded ideas of cutting government spending that he was immediately branded a crackpot by the status quo.

Even worse, there's not even recognition among the masses that a financial problem exists. As long as the President continues to proclaim the economy is in good shape, and the press remains complicit with its printing of economic half-truths, few will recognize any problem at all. Besides, any such recognition of the financial problems now facing this nation requires the observers to actually be able to do basic math. Our public education system, which is now largely considered institutionalized day care for nutritionally-deficient children, has seen to it that mathematics instruction never gets in the way of diagnosing children with Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder and drugging them up on amphetamines so powerful that they actually have a street value as recreational drugs.

Thus, few young Americans can even do math. And none of them lived through the Great Depression, nor did they understand the study of it in school, meaning they are precisely the kind of naive, overconfident yuppie spenders who are ripe for being financially obliterated by an economic meltdown. When their ignorance turns to fear, the ever-widening spiral of financial panic becomes unstoppable until the whole system hits rock bottom. And "rock bottom" is far, far below the relatively luxurious lifestyle to which American consumers have become so smugly accustomed.

Protecting yourself from the inevitable

The timetable for this economic collapse is unknown, but it's very unlikely to happen in the next year or two. A collapse by 2012 is certainly possible, and seeing it by 2020 is almost certain.

That leaves the more intelligent among us plenty of time to prepare.^[213] But the usual preparatory actions by Americans won't suffice in such a large-scale collapse. FDIC-insured banks, for example, will almost certainly collapse and take the FDIC down with them. Even if you are repaid by the FDIC, you'll only be paid in worthless U.S. dollars anyway.

²¹³ Don't believe this long-down-the-track deception, because what's coming on this world is coming by stealth, and of course turncoat journalists would say such a thing. Best keep to the early 2008 scenarios developed by more honest people. JM insertion.

Beating the odds on this financial hurricane requires exceptional planning and preparedness. I'll publish practical solutions and strategies on this website in the months and years ahead. If you'd like to stay informed, subscribe to the free NewsTarget email newsletter (see below) and make sure you select either "All topics" or the "CounterThink" topic.

As a subscriber, you'll receive an email alert when I publish new solutions to the coming financial crisis that, according to many observers, now seems a foregone conclusion. Americans, it seems, are in for a rude awakening in the near future.

“Housing Bubble Smack-down

By Mike Whitney

11/20/06 "Information Clearing House" – Give me 5 minutes and I'll convince you that you should sell your house immediately and invest your life-savings in gold or a Swiss bank-account.

Okay?

For some time now we've been hearing about the so-called housing bubble and what effect it could have on your net worth and future. Well, the numbers are finally in and you can decide for yourself whether its time to sell now or try to ride out the storm.

In 2000 the total value of homes in the US was \$11.4 trillion. Today that number has shot up to \$20.3 trillion; nearly double.

At the same time, mortgage-debt in 2000 was a trifling \$4.8 trillion (about half) while in 2006 it skyrocketed to a whopping \$9.3 trillion.

So, how do we explain these enormous increases in value? After all, wasn't the housing boom just the natural outcome of "supply and demand"?

No it wasn't. That's an unfortunate myth that should be interred with the withered remains of Milton "free-market" Friedman.

If we really want to know what's going on, we need to look back at the machinations at the Federal Reserve in 2001, that's when Greenspan lowered interest rates to 1.5% to soften the blow from the stock market meltdown. Rather than tighten interest rates and let the country to go through a period of recession, Greenspan lowered rates and ramped up the printing presses to "full-throttle".

Voila; the housing bubble! Or what the conservative "Economist" magazine calls "the largest equity bubble" in history.

The housing bubble has nothing to do with supply and demand or with the fictional increase in workers salaries. (which have actually gone down since Bush took office)

Rather, it is the predictable result of dramatically increasing the money supply while expanding personal debt via home-mortgages.

Remember, the central banks are not in the mortgage business; they are in the “money-pedaling” business. And the way you sell more money is by making it as cheap as possible. The Fed intentionally inflated the bubble with cheap money so they could keep the printing presses whirring-along. They worked in concert with the banks to lower the requirements for mortgages so they could attract an endless swarm of “unqualified” customers who wanted to join the feeding-frenzy.

Isn't that what happened?

And, didn't that make it possible for every Tom, Dick and Harry to borrow hundreds of thousands of dollars on “no-down payment”, “interest only”, ARMs or other equally risky mortgage-packages?

Of course it did.

There are some who will argue that the Federal Reserve just made an honest mistake and were merely trying to steer the country away from impending recession.

That may be true, but let's consider the facts before we draw any hasty conclusions.

Did the Federal Reserve double the money supply in the last 7 years?

Yes.

Did they know what they were doing?

Yes.

Did they know that printing more money creates inflationary pressures and reduces the value of money already in circulation?

Yes.

Did they realize that the money was going directly into the real estate market where it was creating an “unsustainable” equity bubble that would eventually crash and destroy the lives' of hundreds of thousands of Americans whose greatest asset is their home?

Of course, because it's the Federal Reserve which produces all the relevant facts and figures, charts and graphs, about increases (and trends) in the housing market. How could they NOT know?!?

In other words, they doubled the money supply and then sat back and watched while \$4.5 trillion went directly into the real estate market via mortgage loans to

people who were “under-qualified”.(knowing that these same people would eventually fail to meet their payments and adversely effect the entire market)

The Federal Reserve knew all of this. In fact, they knew where every dime was going, but decided to persist in their swindle to the bitter end.

Have the real effects of this monster-bubble been softened by the huge trade deficit?

Yes, because America currently borrows \$800 billion a year from China, Japan etc. which keeps the economy sputtering along while our manufacturing sector continues to be ransacked.

The \$800 billion account deficit is like a sedative which lulls us to sleep while the country is looted right in front of our eyes. For example, in the last 12 years, foreign ownership of US assets has soared from \$3 trillion to over \$12 trillion.(400%) At the same time, over 13,000 major US companies have been sold to foreign corporations since 1980. Nevertheless, Americans are only-too-happy to ignore these unpleasant facts as long as they can totter off to Wal-Mart to buy little Johnny his new video-game. It's only a matter of time before the scattered, bleached bones of American industry appear everywhere across the American heartland.

And, does the Fed realize that Americans borrowed another \$825 billion from their home equity in the last 12 months (to spend on house repairs, shopping, boats etc) and that without that consumer spending the nation's growth rate (GDP) will shrivel to nothing?

Yes, because they provide all that data, too.

So, what does this mean for the homeowner whose future depends on the steady increase in his home equity? What can he expect?

Well, first of all, you can ignore all the gibberish you hear on the business channel about “soft landings” and a “temporary downturn”.

There'll be no soft landings. This is the Big One; Real Estate Armageddon followed by a plague of locusts.

JUST LOOK AT THE NUMBERS! There's a \$10 trillion difference between the aggregate in 2000 and 2006! \$4.5 trillion of that is new mortgage-debt! That's more than a little “froth” as Greenspan likes to say. In an economy that's currently growing at a feeble 1.6%, a plummeting housing market could pave the way for another (dare I say it) Great Depression.

\$10 trillion!?! Some things are worth repeating.

First of all, (if we compare our situation to what happened in Japan during the 1990s) we can expect that prices will continue to fall for years to come, perhaps, a

decade or more. Many of the slower markets are already showing a decline of 10% to 20%. This is a trend that is likely to speed up dramatically in 2007 when \$1 trillion in ARMs reset. That's when we'll begin to see a truly new phenomenon in the US, that is, people who've always been solid members of the middle class sliding downwards into the ranks of the working poor.

By 2008, if the present trend-lines persist, housing prices will probably drop to 25% to 30% of their 2005 value; diminishing equity value by approximately 45% to 50% for most homeowners.

If you own your home outright; you can sweat it out, but if you got into the market late; you're toast. You'll be joining the throng of mortgage-slaves who are shackled to loans that are significantly higher than the current value of their house.

Imagine paying off a loan for \$400,000 when your house has been reassessed at \$250,000 or \$300,000; that'll be the reality for an estimated 30 million Americans. Meanwhile, inventory will continue to grow (already at an 8 month backlog) the economy will continue to contract, and the dollar will continue to weaken. (Many of the major home builders; Centex, Beazer and Toll Bros, are reporting that profits are down by nearly 65%.)

At the same time the Fed just issued another \$10 billion in Treasury Bonds last week raising the national debt to a mind-boggling \$8.6 trillion. This loosey-goosey approach to printing fiat money and creating debt explains the recent surge in the markets. As "The Daily Reckoning's" Richard Daughty says, the "bull market is manufactured from rampant government deficit-spending and financed by the Federal Reserve creating the money."

Amen. Its all fluff and there's nothing to it. It's just loose money finding a temporary perch before the approaching squall. Don't trust the smoke and mirrors. Behind the merriment and gusto, Wall Street analysts are expecting a collapse...and soon.

How soon, you ask?

Well, Daughty also notes that "revolving credit like credit card loans grew by \$2.85 billion, or at an annual rate of 4.00%, to \$857 billion."

So, credit card debt is going up, which is an indication that the people who were siphoning money from their home equity have switched over to plastic. That's sure sign the writhing consumer-beast is in its last throes. The end is near.

Why should I care about Net Long-term Capital Inflows?

In another bit of disheartening news the net long-term capital inflows fell short of what the US needs to cover the current account deficit. The inflows were only \$65 billion when we need \$70 billion to make ends meet. This is another way of saying that foreigners are no longer mopping up our red ink. Interestingly, foreign central

banks are buying considerably fewer Treasuries; \$9 billion in US securities and a paltry \$8 billion in Treasury bonds.

What does it mean? It means that no is dim-witted enough to buy our debt anymore because we're no longer a good risk.

That's a very bad sign. Under different stewardship the "full faith and credit" of the US Treasury meant something. That's no longer true.

Also, according to Marketwatch, "US residents purchased a net \$22.9 billion in foreign securities, up from \$2.7 billion in August. Foreign holdings of dollar-denominated short-term securities, including Treasury bills, fell by \$10.8 billion."

Foreign investments are up \$20 billion in one month?!? Are you kidding me?

So, the smart money is getting out of Dodge pronto; leaving the rest of us behind in a leaky canoe.

Thanks, Greenspan.

Some of you may have seen Alexander Cockburn's shocking article "Lame Duck" last week on Counterpunch. Cockburn refers to a report published by the Financial Services Authority (FSA) "a body set up under the purview of the British Treasury to monitor financial markets and protect the public interest by raising the alarm about shady practices and any dangerous slides towards instability."

The report "Private Equity: A Discussion of Risk and Regulatory Engagement" states clearly:

"Excessive leverage: The amount of credit that lenders are willing to extend on private equity transactions has risen substantially. This lending may not, in some circumstances, be entirely prudent. Given current levels and recent developments in the economic/credit cycle, the default of a large private equity backed company or a cluster of smaller private equity backed companies seems inevitable. This has negative implications for lenders, purchasers of the debt, orderly markets and conceivably, in extreme circumstances, financial stability and elements of the UK economy."

The problem is even greater in the US where unregulated fractional lending has allowed banks to loan unlimited amounts of money on measly reserves. Hence, "the default of a large private equity company is inevitable". The whole deregulated banking scam has turned the system into a Vegas-style "crap shoot" with no guarantees that you'll ever see your money again. The same is true with the new-fangled investment "instruments" like hedge funds which contain few tangible assets and more and more "collateralized debt". That means that they depend heavily on the "worker bees" at the bottom of the economic Totem Pole, who are expected to continue making their payments even while the economy begins to swoon.

The present system is fraught with peril and likely to come crashing down in a heap. As Cockburn sagely notes, “The world’s credit system is a vast recycling bin of untraceable transactions of wildly inflated value.”

“Market transparency” has gone the way of the Dodo. The new “deregulated” markets are intentionally opaque so the medicine men and hucksters who designed them could fleece the public from the comfort of their Wall Street enclaves. No one should be too surprised that the whole rickety contraption is tilting towards the dumpster.

Happy Days in the Weimar Republic

So, what was the “Grand Plan” the Fed had in mind when they decided to anesthetize the American public with low interest rates and flood the planet with worthless green scrip?

Did they think that Bush would corner the oil market and, thus, force the rest of the world to take our anemic greenbacks? Or were they just planning to steal every last farthing from the American people before they loaded the boats and fled to more promising markets in Asia?

Or perhaps they were delusional enough to believe that really wonderful things would happen if they just kept tossing banknotes into the Jet-stream like New Year’s confetti?

Whatever the madcap rationale might have been, the country is now facing an agonizing wake-up call as the full-effects of Greenspan’s tenure materialize and the stronghold of global consumerism deteriorates into Weimar USA.

In the long run, Greenspan’s treachery will loom larger than that of his “would-be” understudy, Bin Laden. He put the country on the fast-track to disaster.

Just watch as the “For Sale” signs go up on lawns across America in Dear Alan’s honor.”²¹⁴

²¹⁴ <http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article15689.htm>

The US National Debt To the Penny

U.S. NATIONAL DEBT CLOCK

The Outstanding Public Debt as of 24 May 2007 at 11:50:46 AM GMT is:

\$8,813,472,598,673.04

The estimated population of the United States is **301,966,737**
so each citizen's share of this debt is **\$29,186.90**.

The National Debt has continued to increase an average of
\$1.30 billion per day since September 29, 2006!
Concerned? Then [tell Congress and the White House!](#)

http://www.brillig.com/debt_clock/

The Insanity of Throwing Our Good Money At a Bankrupt USA

“Future Fund put into US hands ...

Tuesday May 22, 2007, 05:00 AEST

At the cost of close to 100 potential Australian jobs, the nation's \$51 billion Future Fund has been placed in the hands of an offshore bank.

Despite offers from Australian banks for the lucrative contract, the Chicago-based Northern Trust has won the rights to the account, News Ltd papers report.

Northern Trust will be using as many as 100 regional staff from India and Singapore to handle the Future Fund.

Through fees and related income, Northern Trust will earn about \$30 million a year as "global custodian" of the Future Fund.

Banking sources were surprised by the selection of the offshore company for the Government's biggest-ever investment in nation-building, the *Daily Telegraph* reports.

The Future Fund board, which runs independent of the Government, rejected Australian banker NAB, as well as foreign banks with Australian offices such as JP Morgan.

Northern Trust was the only bidder without a base in Australia.

Secretary Paul Schroder of the Finance Sector Union said the decision was an insult to Australian business.

‘This is the largest pool of money ever created in Australia - and the Government is not prepared to entrust Australians to manage it,’ he said.

‘The company Northern Trust is not even registered in Australia and has no intention of setting up a base in this country.

‘The decision means \$51 billion will be managed in Singapore under US corporate regulations.’

The Future Fund was developed last year to cover the rising public service superannuation liability. The Government's stated aim is for the fund to hold \$140 billion by 2020.”

An Expose of The Federal Reserve Banking System

Editor's note: Navy Captain Gunther Russbacher is a 29 year veteran of the United States Intelligence Community, (Office of Naval Intelligence, attached to the Central Intelligence Agency). During all of that time he has operated as a deep black covert operative. In 1980 Captain Russbacher flew then vice-presidential candidate George Bush to a secret meeting near Paris in what has become known as "The October Surprise" scandal.

In 1989, Captain Russbacher violated direct orders and married, Rayelan Allan, an investigative researcher who was currently working to expose the October Surprise scandal. Captain Russbacher was arrested two days after their marriage and stayed incarcerated until December of 1993.

It is evident to all who are familiar with the Russbacher case that he was a political prisoner of the Bush administration. The following article was written, in spring of 1992, from his prison cell in the Jefferson City Correctional Center in Missouri. Captain Russbacher has been called the "Company Banker". Because of this, he had to be knowledgeable about the banking system in the United States. Once he began studying the Federal Reserve, its origins and its global aspirations, he began to understand how three hundred families control the world. This article was written from memory, with a little help from friends at Langley Center.

<http://www.rumormillnews.com/fedres.htm>

More articles telling the truth about the crash soon to come:

Housing Bubble Bloodbath

By Mike Whitney

<http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article16164.htm>

The Dollar's Full-System Meltdown

By Mike Whitney

<http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article15440.htm>

It Will Be The Titanic All Over Again ... No Warning.

“Ironically, most of the American public, even knowing this, would say fine on these shenanigans – as long as my real estate goes up in value and my IRA holds its own. Well, I got news for you Joe and Jane America. The US financial system has cancer. Go for the cure now and save what you have, or let it go and die. Of course, since the US financial press will not allow the likes of a GATA even to be heard, the prognosis for the average American investor is market death. It will be the Titanic all over again ... no warning. ***They will lose most everything in the years to come. There will be small riots and SCREAMS of ‘HOW COULD THIS HAVE HAPPENED?’*** (End of excerpt)

To say that gold has been manipulated as well as the American people is an understatement, but the manipulators are losing control.”²¹⁵

“As Dr. Edwin Vieira pointed out in one of [his brilliant columns earlier this year](#)- don't look to Congress to save your assets and everything you have ever worked for - it isn't going to happen. We are very far down the road and I am trying to help people understand just how vulnerable they are to losing everything. If you want to learn more, [please contact Harvey Gordin](#)²¹⁶ for a complimentary copy of a 32-page report that you need to read. There is no obligation. Get the truth and take the necessary steps to protect you and your family and don't put it off until tomorrow. Tomorrow is already here. ***Get out of debt as quickly as you can and take steps to protect your assets. Long term survival is now top priority.***”²¹⁷

²¹⁵ *The Stark Reality of America's Financial Meltdown*, Part 1 by Devvy Kidd, emphasis added: <http://www.newswithviews.com/Devvy/kidd129.htm>

²¹⁶ The article is called *Is Anybody Listening* and is available here: <http://www.eldoradogold.net>

²¹⁷ *The Stark Reality of America's Financial Meltdown*, Part 2 by Devvy Kidd, emphasis added: <http://www.newswithviews.com/Devvy/kidd130.htm>

Reading 35: The Policy of Keeping People Dumb and the Chinese Connection.

“Extending Childhood

Source: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/lessons.htm>

From the beginning, there was purpose behind forced schooling, purpose which had nothing to do with what parents, kids, or communities wanted. Instead, it was forged out of what a highly centralized corporate economy and system of finance bent on internationalizing itself was thought to need; that, and what a strong, centralized political State needed, too. School was looked upon from the first decade of the twentieth century as a branch of industry and a tool of governance. For a considerable time, probably provoked by a climate of official anger and contempt directed against immigrants in the greatest displacement of people known to history, social managers of schooling were remarkably candid about what they were doing. This candor can be heard clearly in a speech Woodrow Wilson made to businessmen before the First World War:

We want one class to have a liberal education. We want another class, a very much larger class of necessity, to forgo the privilege of a liberal education and fit themselves to perform specific difficult manual tasks.

By 1917, the major administrative jobs in American schooling were under control of a group referred to in the press of that day as "the Education Trust." The first meeting of this trust included representatives of Rockefeller, Carnegie, Harvard, Stanford, the University of Chicago, and the National Education Association. The chief end, wrote the British evolutionist Benjamin Kidd in 1918, was to "impose on the young the ideal of subordination."

At first, the primary target was the tradition of independent livelihoods in America. Unless Yankee entrepreneurialism could be put to death, at least among the common population, the immense capital investments that mass production industry required for equipment weren't conceivably justifiable. Students were to learn to think of themselves as employees competing for the favor of management. Not as Franklin or Edison had once regarded themselves, as self-determined, free agents.

Only by a massive psychological campaign could the menace of overproduction in America be contained. That's what important men and academics called it. The ability of Americans to think as independent producers had to be curtailed. Certain writings of Alexander Inglis carry a hint of schooling's role in this ultimately successful project to curb the tendency of little people to compete with big companies. Overproduction became a controlling metaphor among the managerial classes from 1880 to 1930, and this profoundly affected the development of mass schooling.

*In they come ... excited, alive,
eager, beautiful, innocent young
minds ready to be filled with all
those good things **YOU**
promised would be theirs ...*



*But within, using wiles too subtle
for your comprehension, your
young beauties are slowly but
surely programmed into robotic
beings having no soul or any idea
of the destiny that has been
stolen from them.*

218

I know how difficult it is for most of us who mow our lawns and walk our dogs to comprehend that long-range social engineering even exists, let alone that it began to dominate compulsion schooling nearly a century ago. Yet the 1934 edition of Ellwood P. Cubberley's *Public Education in the United States* is explicit about what happened and why. As Cubberley puts it:

It has come to be desirable that children should not engage in productive labor. On the contrary, all recent thinking ... [is] opposed to their doing so. Both the interests of organized labor and the interests of the nation have set against child labor.

The statement occurs in a section of *Public Education* called "**A New Lengthening of the Period of Dependence,**" in which Cubberley explains that "the coming of the factory system" has made extended childhood necessary by depriving children of the training and education that farm and village life once gave.

²¹⁸ Source of image: John Taylor Gatto's Web site here: <http://JohnTaylorGatto.com>

With the breakdown of home and village industries, the passing of chores, and the extinction of the apprenticeship system by large-scale production with its extreme division of labor (and the "all conquering march of machinery"), an army of workers has arisen, said Cubberley, who know nothing.

**School Isn't A Safe Place To
Leave Your Children.**

"I need to wrap this up so we can get on with things. I have to skip the full story of **the Hell's Angel math teacher** who parked his Harley Hog outside the door of his classroom, and when the principal objected, told him in front of startled witnesses that if the man didn't shut his mouth, the number-crunching cyclist would come to his home that evening, pour gasoline under his front door, and set his house on fire. I have to skip the hair-raising stories of not one but three junior high teachers I knew quite well who married their students. Each, spotting a likely thirteen-year-old, wooed the respective girl in class and married her a few years later. They took the more honorable course, hardly the outcome of most teacher-student romances I was privy to. I have to skip the drug habits of staff in each of the buildings I worked in and other lurid stuff like that. In the midst of the unending dullness of institutional schooling, human nature cracks through the peeling paint as grass through cement. I have to skip all that. Suffice it to say, my life experience taught me that school isn't a safe place to leave your children." (Source: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/chapters/4g.htm>)

Furthermore, modern industry needs such workers. Sentimentality could not be allowed to stand in the way of progress. According to Cubberley, with "much ridicule from the public press" the old book-subject curriculum was set aside, replaced by a change in purpose and "a new psychology of instruction which came to us from abroad." That last mysterious reference to a new psychology is to practices of dumbed-down schooling common to England, Germany, and France, the three major world coal-powers (other than the US), each of which had already converted its common population into an industrial proletariat long before.

This is the same Ellwood R Cubberley, it should be noted, who wrote in his Columbia Teachers College dissertation of 1905 that schools were to be factories "in which raw products, children, are to be shaped and formed into finished products ... manufactured like nails, and the specifications for manufacturing will come from government and industry."

Arthur Calhoun's 1919 Social History of the Family notified the nation's academics what was happening. Calhoun declared that the fondest wish of utopian writers was coming true: The child was passing from its family "into the custody of community experts." He offered a significant forecast, that in time we could expect to see public education "designed to check the mating of the unfit." Three years later, Mayor John F. Hylan of New York said in a public speech that the schools had been seized as an octopus would seize prey, by "an invisible government." He was referring specifically to certain actions of the Rockefeller Foundation and other corporate interests in New York City which preceded the school riots of 1917.

The 1920s were a boom period for forced schooling, as well as for the stock market. In 1928, a well-regarded volume called *A Sociological Philosophy of Education* claimed: "It is the business of teachers to run not merely schools but the world." A year later, the famous creator of educational psychology, Edward Thorndike of Columbia Teachers College, announced: "Academic subjects are of little value." His colleague at Teachers College, William Kirkpatrick, boasted in *Education and the Social Crisis* that the whole tradition of rearing the young was being made over by experts."

"Prince Charles Visits Steel Valley High

Source: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/chapters/180.htm>

An important counter-revolutionary event with a bearing on the changes going on in our schools happened quietly not so long ago, just a stone's throw from where Braddock fell. Bill Serrin tells of it in his book *Homestead*. By 1988 the Monongahela Valley had been stripped bare of its mines and mills by Pittsburgh financial interests and their hired experts who had no place in profit/loss equations for people and communities, whatever rhetoric said to the contrary.

As a consequence, Monongahela, Charleroi, Donora, Homestead, Monessen, all were dying, places that had "been on fire once, had possessed vibrancy and life." Now they were falling into the aimless emptiness of the unemployed after a century as the world's steelmakers. Not idle of their own choice, not even unproductive-the mills still made a profit-yet not a profit large enough to please important financial interests.

In the bleak winter of 1988 Charles of the blood royal came to visit Steel Valley High in Homestead nominally to talk about turning dead steel mills into arboretums. Why Charles? He was "the world's leading architecture buff," so why not? **His Highness' fleet of two dozen Chinese red Jaguars** ^[219] crossed the Homestead High Bridge only minutes from the spot where Braddock died on the Monongahela. Perhaps the prince had been informed of this, perhaps he was making a statement for history.

In a motorcade of scarlet he roared over the bridge. Residents who had gathered to wave at the prince and his entourage "saw only a whirl of scarlet as he whizzed into

²¹⁹ The Chinese corporation, Tata Motors, has acquired both Jaguar and Land Rover from the Ford Motor Company for around \$2 billion, which seems like a bit of a steal since Ford paid around \$5 billion for them.

Homestead." Charles was too preoccupied with his own agenda to wave back at the offspring of Europe's industrial proletariat, thrice removed. Victory as always comes to those who abide. We had only one Washington, only one Jackson, only one Lincoln to lead us against the Imperial Mind. After they were gone, only the people remembered what America was about.

Serrin writes, "A handful of activist ministers gathered along Charles' way holding tomatoes, and Police Chief Kelley assumed, not without reason, they were going to throw them at the prince. Or in Monongahela vernacular, 'tomato him.'" The motive for this bad hospitality was a growing anger at the text of the prince's speech to a group of architects assembled in Pittsburgh for a "Remaking Cities Conference." The conference had been co-sponsored by the Royal Institute of British Architects. Andrew Carnegie's dream of reuniting with the mother country was coming true in the very town most associated with Carnegie's name. The British have a grand sense of history, they do.

The assembled architects had been studying the settlements of my valley and recommending replacement uses for its mills. They proposed conversion of empty steel plants into exhibition halls for flower shows. At the public hearing, valley residents shouted, "We don't want flowers, we want jobs. We want the valley back. This was the steel center of the world." Prince Charles spoke to the crowd as one might speak to children, just as he might have spoken had Braddock won and the Revolution never taken place. The upshot was a grand coalition of elites formed to revitalize the valley. I see a parallel in the formation of the New American Schools Committee-whose eighteen members counted fifteen corporate CEOs, including the R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company's descendant form, RJR Nabisco-announcing revitalization of our schools.

The effort to save Homestead looked like this through the eyes of New York Times labor reporter Bill Serrin:

In its tragedy Homestead became fashionable.... Homestead was the rage. There were study groups and committees, historical exhibits, film proposals, lectures, brown-bag lunches, dinners, economic analyses, historical surveys, oral histories, a case study of disinvestment and redevelopment plans in the Monongahela Valley done by the Harvard Business School, architects, city planners, historians, economists, anthropologists, sociologists, social workers, foundation experts-all these and others became involved.

An echo of the great transformational days when we got factory schooling, the same buzz and hubbub, fashionable people with their shirt sleeves metaphorically rolled up. Then suddenly the attention was over. All the paraphernalia of concern resulted in:

Little effort on Homestead or the other steel towns. There never was a plan to redevelop Homestead. The goal had been to ensure there were no more protests like the ones earlier in the decade. If there was a master plan it was

death and highways. Homestead would be gone. A highway through the valley would eliminate even the houses, perhaps obliterate Homestead and the other steel towns. One more thing...the training programs. They were bullshit.

So here we are. In order to clean the social canvas, a reduction in the maximum levels of maturity to be allowed grown men and women has been ordered from somewhere. **We are to be made and kept as nervous, whining adolescents.** This is a job best begun and ended while we are little children, hence the kind of schools we have—a governor put on our growth through which we are denied the understandings needed to escape childhood. Don't blame schools. Schools only follow orders. Schoolmen are as grateful as grenadiers to wear a pretty paycheck and be part of Braddock's invincible army. Theirs not to reason why...if they know what's good for them.”

The Chinese Dangan is Coming

Source: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/lessons.htm>

“Thoughts like this don't spring full-blown from the heads of men like Dr. Wilson of Topeka. They have to be planted there.

The Western-inspired and Western-financed Chinese revolution, following hard on the heels of the last desperate attempt by China to prevent the British government market in narcotic drugs there, placed that ancient province in a favorable state of anarchy for laboratory tests of mind-alteration technology. Out of this period rose a Chinese universal tracking procedure called **the "Dangan," a continuous lifelong personnel file exposing every student's intimate life history from birth through school and onward.** The Dangan constituted the ultimate overthrow of privacy. Today, nobody works in China without a Dangan.

By the mid-1960s preliminary work on an American Dangan was underway as information reservoirs attached to the school institution began to store personal information. A new class of expert, like Ralph Tyler of the Carnegie endowments, quietly began to urge collection of personal data from students and its unification in computer code to enhance cross-referencing. Surreptitious data gathering was justified by Tyler as ‘the moral right of institutions.’”

"The [Chinese] Dangan

Source: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/chapters/2g.htm>

In the first decades of the twentieth century, a small group of soon-to-be-famous academics, symbolically led by John Dewey and Edward Thorndike of Columbia Teachers College, Ellwood P. Cubberley of Stanford, G. Stanley Hall of Clark, and an ambitious handful of others, energized and financed by major corporate and financial allies like Morgan, Astor, Whitney, Carnegie, and Rockefeller, decided to bend government schooling to the service of business and the political state—as it had been done a century before in Prussia.

Cubberley delicately voiced what was happening this way: "The nature of the national need must determine the character of the education provided." National need, of course, depends upon point of view. The NEA in 1930 sharpened our understanding by specifying in a resolution of its Department of Superintendence that what school served was an "effective use of capital" through which our "unprecedented wealth-producing power has been gained." When you look beyond the rhetoric of Left and Right, pronouncements like this mark the degree to which the organs of schooling had been transplanted into the corporate body of the new economy.

It's important to keep in mind that no harm was meant by any designers or managers of this great project. It was only the law of nature as they perceived it, working progressively as capitalism itself did for the ultimate good of all. The real force behind school effort came from true believers of many persuasions, linked together mainly by their belief that family and church were retrograde institutions standing in the way of progress. Far beyond the myriad practical details and economic considerations there existed a kind of grail-quest, an idea capable of catching the imagination of dreamers and firing the blood of zealots.

The entire academic community here and abroad had been Darwinized and Galtonized by this time and to this contingent school seemed an instrument for managing evolutionary destiny. In Thorndike's memorable words, conditions for controlled selective breeding had to be set up before the new American industrial proletariat "took things into their own hands."

America was a frustrating petri dish in which to cultivate a managerial revolution, however, because of its historic freedom traditions. But thanks to the patronage of important men and institutions, a group of academics were enabled to visit mainland China to launch a modernization project known as the "New Thought Tide." Dewey himself lived in China for two years where pedagogical theories were inculcated in the Young Turk elements, then tested on a bewildered population which had recently been stripped of its ancient form of governance. A similar process was embedded in the new Russian state during the 1920s.

While American public opinion was unaware of this undertaking, some big-city school superintendents were wise to the fact that they were part of a global experiment. Listen to H.B. Wilson, superintendent of the Topeka schools:

The introduction of the American school into the Orient has broken up 40 centuries of conservatism. It has given us a new China, a new Japan, and is working marked progress in Turkey and the Philippines. The schools...are in a position to determine the lines of progress.(Motivation of School Work,1916)

Thoughts like this don't spring full-blown from the heads of men like Dr. Wilson of Topeka. They have to be planted there.

The Western-inspired and Western-financed Chinese revolution, following hard on the heels of the last desperate attempt by China to prevent the British government traffic in narcotic drugs there, placed that ancient province in a favorable state of anarchy for laboratory tests of mind-alteration technology. Out of this period rose a Chinese universal tracking procedure called "The Dangan," a continuous lifelong personnel file exposing every student's intimate life history from birth through school and onwards. The Dangan constituted the ultimate overthrow of privacy. Today, nobody works in China without a Dangan.

By the mid-1960s **preliminary work on an American Dangan** was underway as information reservoirs attached to the school institution began to store personal information. A new class of expert like Ralph Tyler of the Carnegie Endowments quietly began to urge collection of personal data from students and its unification in computer code to enhance cross-referencing. Surreptitious data gathering was justified by Tyler as "the moral right of institutions."

The Chinese Dangan in Australia

We now know that the Chinese Dangan is part of the preliminary *global* reorganization of the coming Fascist²²⁰ Police State called the New World Order, as David Icke points out in his recent (November 2008) article *Barack Obama: The Naked Emperor*, a part of which talks of this dark agenda in American, and world, society:

“As an Illuminati operative, Brzezinski's²²¹ aim is to create a world government, central bank, currency and army—a global dictatorship—underpinned by a microchipped population connected to a global computer/satellite system. He wrote a book in 1970, *Between Two Ages: America's Role in the Technetronic Era*, in which he described the global society that he and the Illuminati seek to impose:

*'The technetronic era involves the gradual appearance of a more controlled society. Such a society would be dominated by an elite, unrestrained by traditional values. Soon it will be possible to assert almost continuous surveillance over every citizen and maintain **up-to-date complete files** [222] containing even the most personal information about the citizen. These files will be subject to instantaneous retrieval by the authorities.'*

He also said in the same book nearly 40 years ago:

'Today we are again witnessing the emergence of transnational elites ... [Whose] ties cut across national boundaries ... It is likely that before long the social elites of most of the more advanced countries will be highly internationalist or globalist in spirit and outlook ... The nation-state is gradually yielding its sovereignty ... Further progress will require greater

²²⁰ Fascism is actually a brand of communism (state ownership) whereby the bankers and monopoly industrialists and capitalists will own everything, and turn us all into slaves working at their behest.

²²¹ US President elect Barack Obama's mentor, svengali and main controller is Zbigniew Brzezinski, Jimmy Carter's National Security Advisor, and the co-founder, with David Rockefeller, of the Illuminati's Trilateral Commission, a prime over and shaker in the coming police state.

²²² In other words, the Chinese Dangan.

American sacrifices. More intensive efforts to shape a new world monetary structure will have to be undertaken, with some consequent risk to the present relatively favorable American position.'

And what does his puppet, Obama, now say that Americans have to do to bring about 'change'? 'Make sacrifices'. As Mrs. Demagogue, Michelle [Obama], said:

'We need a different leadership because our souls are broken. We need to be inspired ... to make the sacrifices that are needed to push us to a different place.'

You can bet that this will include sacrificing more sovereignty and freedom on the road to the global dictatorship described by Brzezinski for decades.

Brzezinski's son, Mark, was an 'advisor' to the Obama campaign (doing what his father told him) and, in line with the American one-party-state, his other son, Ian, was foreign policy advisor to the McCain campaign (doing what his father told him). His daughter, the Obama-supporting Mika Brzezinski, reported the campaign for MSNBC television.

Obama has been the chosen one for a long time, a fact known only to a few in the deep inner circle, and his relationship with Brzezinski almost certainly goes back to the start of the 1980s when he attended the Ivy League, and big-time Illuminati, Columbia University where Brzezinski was head of the Institute for Communist Affairs. Obama simply will not talk in any detail about this period. He has been covertly funded and supported ever since by the Trilateral Commission and its network of foundations connecting into the Ford Foundation, for whom Obama's mother worked.

And a question: Does anyone really believe that someone, a 'man of the people', would simply appear from apparently nowhere to run the slickest and best-funded presidential campaign in American history? He was chosen long ago by those who wish to enslave the very people that Obama says he wants to 'set free.'"²²³

From kindergarten to the grave in my country, Australia, we have witnessed the dark spectre of control spreading slowly like some grim monster right across the landscape. Here the implementation of the Chinese Dangan—never by that name, of course—has been government policy since the late 1970s. Secretly our political leaders have long ago implemented the linking of all personal data (including addresses, birth details, parental details, academic performance, attitudes, behavioral characteristics, medical records, and other personal data) with all work opportunities. This began approximately in the early 1970s in the nation's schools, with the gradual implementation of the careers movement right across Australia. This evil system is now nearly fully mature, and now known as VET (Vocational Education and Training), and not even the school personnel "teaching" this system have any idea of its dark purpose. This system will ultimately link in with the already highly monitored and controlled CentreLink system of control and exploitation, which has been tested here for years now. The naïve Australian

²²³ Icke, David, *Barack Obama: The Naked Emperor*

Source: <http://www.davidicke.com/content/view/18281>

population, accustomed to being lied to²²⁴ at every turn by the media, have no real knowledge or understanding of this agenda at all, and trying to warn them of the dire consequences of this program is like trying to sweep rice uphill through blady grass.

“The Fear Of Common Intelligence

Source: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/chapters/16b.htm>

The fear of common people learning too much is a recurrent theme in state records around the world. The founder of the Chinese state, the Emperor Ts'in She Hwang-ti, burned the work of the philosophers for fear their ideas would poison his own plans. The Caliph ëmar of Syria wrote instructions to destroy the perhaps apocryphal library at Alexandria, using this airtight syllogism:

If these writings of the Greeks agree with the Book of God they are useless and need not be preserved; if they disagree they are pernicious and ought to be destroyed. ²²⁵

Literary bonfires in Nazi Germany are often invoked as **a vivid symbol of the deepest barbarism** of the twentieth century, but extensive press coverage ended the book burning by stirring public uneasiness worldwide. Much more effective have been those silent blast furnaces used by public library systems and great American universities to dispose of 3 million excess books annually because of a shortage of shelf space. Why aren't they given to schools?

There are other ways to burn books without matches. Consider the great leap forward undertaken in the modern Turkish state under Kemal Ataturk. Unlike Hitler, who burned only some of the past, Ataturk burned it all without fire by radically changing the Turkish national alphabet so that **all the vital writings of the past were entombed** in an obsolete symbol system. Not a single Turk voted to have this done, yet all accepted it.

From 1929 on, all books and newspapers were printed in the new alphabet. All documents were composed in it. All schoolchildren were instructed in it and no other. **The classics of Persia, Arabia, and Turkey vanished without a trace for the next generation.** Obliterate the national memory bound up in history and literature, sift carefully what can be translated, and you open a gulf between old and young, past and present, which can't be bridged, rendering children vulnerable to any form of synthetic lore authorities deem advisable.

²²⁴ See “You Are Being Lied To,” in *What the Study of History Should Have Been*, available here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org>

²²⁵ “This quotation is from John Draper's *History of the Conflict Between Science and Religion*. Draper, an excellent scholar, took the story from one Abulpharagius, a writer composing his story six stories after the burning of Alexandria's library. But no earlier writers confirm Abulpharagius' account and the known character of Umar (of Medina, not Syria!) is quite liberal—for instance, he opened the holy places of Jerusalem to all sects, Hebrew, Christian, or whatever—and inconsistent with such a statement. Furthermore, the reverence for learning in early Islam would all by itself bring this alleged statement by the head of the Muslim empire into question. So, while the anti-rationalist logic is still flawless, it might be well to consider what group(s) had something to gain by spinning history this way. Official history seems to be saturated with such machinations, hence the need for underground histories of everything!”

Turkish experimentation is echoed today in mainland China where a fifth of the population of the planet is cut off from the long past of Chinese literature and philosophy, one of the very few significant bodies of thought on the human record. The method being used is a radical simplification of the characters of the language which will have, in the fullness of time, the same effect as burning books, putting them effectively out of reach. Lord Lindsay of Birker, a professor at Yenching University outside Beijing where I recently went to see for myself the effects of Westernization on the young Chinese elite, says the generation educated entirely in simplified characters will have difficulty reading anything published in China before the late 1950s.

First, said Plato, wipe the slate clean.

There are many ways to burn books without a match. You can order the reading of childish books to be substituted for serious ones, as we have done. You can simplify the language you allow in school books to the point that students become disgusted with reading because it demeans them, being thinner gruel than their spoken speech. We have done that, too. One subtle and very effective strategy is to fill books with pictures and lively graphics so they trivialize words in the same fashion the worst tabloid newspapers do-forcing pictures and graphs into space where readers should be building pictures of their own, preempting space into which personal intellect should be expanding. In this we are the world's master.

Samuel Johnson entered a note into his diary several hundred years ago about the powerful effect reading Hamlet was having upon him. He was nine at the time. Abraham Cowley wrote of his "infinite delight" with Spenser's Faerie Queen-an epic poem that treats moral values allegorically in nine-line stanzas that never existed before Spenser (and hardly since). He spoke of his pleasure with its "Stories of Knights and Giants and Monsters and Brave Houses." Cowley was twelve at the time. It couldn't have been an easy read in 1630 for anyone, and it's beyond the reach of many elite college graduates today. What happened? The answer is that Dick and Jane happened. "Frank had a dog. His name was Spot." That happened."

"Psychopathic Programming

Source: <http://www.johntaylorgatto.com/chapters/15c.htm>

I could regale you with mountains of statistics to illustrate **the damage schools cause.** I could bring before your attention a line of case studies to illustrate the mutilation of specific individuals-even those who have been apparently privileged as its "gifted and talented."²²⁶ What would that prove? You've heard those stories, read these figures before until you went numb from the assault on common sense. School can't be that bad, you say. You survived, didn't you? Or did you? Review

²²⁶ What I would never do is to argue that the damage to human potential is adequately caught in the rise or fall of SAT scores or any other standardized measure because these markers are too unreliable-besides being far too prone to strategic manipulation. The New York Times of March 9, 2003, reported in an article by Sara Rimer that Harvard rejects four valedictorians out of every five, quoting that school's director of admissions as saying: "To get in [Harvard], you have to present some real distinction..." A distinction which, apparently, 80 Percent of "top" students lack.

what you learned there. Has it made a crucial difference for good in your life? Don't answer. I know it hasn't. You surrendered twelve years of your life because you had no choice. You paid your dues, I paid mine. But who collected those dues?

In 1911, a prominent German sociologist, Robert Michels, warned in his book *Political Parties* that the size and prosperity of modern bureaucracies had given them unprecedented ability to buy friends. In this way they shield themselves against internal reform and make themselves impervious to outside reform. Across this great epoch of bureaucracy, Michels's warning has been strikingly borne out. Where school is concerned we have lived through six major periods of crisis since its beginning, zones of social turmoil where outsiders have demanded the state change the way it provides for the schooling of children.²²⁷ Each crisis can be used as a stepping stone leading us back to the original wrong path we took at the beginnings.

All alleged reforms have left schooling exactly in the shape they found it, except bigger, richer, politically stronger. And morally and intellectually worse by the standards of the common American village of yesteryear which still lives in our hearts. Many people of conscience only defend institutional schooling because they can't imagine what would happen without any schools, especially what might happen to the poor. This compassionate and articulate contingent has consistently been fronted by the real engineers of schooling, skillfully used as shock troops to support the cumulative destruction of American working-class and peasant culture, a destruction largely effected through schooling.

Psychopathic programming is incapable of change. It lacks moral dimension or ethical mind beyond the pragmatic. Institutional morality is always public relations; once institutional machinery of sufficient size and complexity is built, a logical movement commences that is internally aimed toward subordination and eventual elimination of all ethical mandates. Even if quality personnel are stationed on the parapets in the first generation of new institutional existence, that original vigilance will flag as pioneers give way to time-servers. The only reliable defense against this is to keep institutions weak and dispersed, even if that means sacrificing efficiency and holding them on a very short leash.

Michels wrote in *Political Parties* that the primary mission of all institutional managers (including school managers) is to cause their institution to grow in power, in number of employees, in autonomy from public oversight, and in rewards for key personnel. The primary mission is never, of course, the publicly announced one. Whether we are talking about bureaucracies assigned to wage war, deliver mail, or educate children, there is no difference.

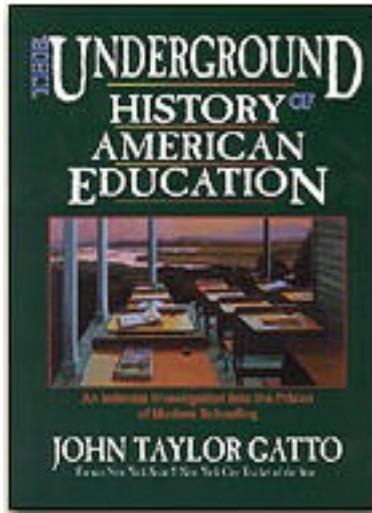
In the course of things, this rationalization isn't a straight line matter. There can be pullbacks in the face of criticism, for example. But examined over time, movement toward rationalizing operations is always unidirectional, public outrage against the immoral effects of this is buffered by purchased political friendships, by seemingly

²²⁷ Different addictive readers of school histories might tally eight crises or five, so the stab at specificity shouldn't be taken too seriously by any reader. What it is meant to indicate is that careful immersion in pedagogical history will reveal, even to the most skeptical, that mass schooling has been in nearly constant crisis since its inception. There never was a golden age of mass schooling, nor can there ever be.

neutral public authorities who always find it prudent to argue for delay, in confidence the heat will cool. In this way momentum is spent, public attention diverted, until the next upwelling of outrage. These strategies of opinion management are taught calmly through elite graduate university training in the best schools here, as was true in Prussia. Corporate bureaucracies, including those in the so-called public sphere, know how to wear out critics. There is no malicious intent, only a striving for efficiency.

Something has been happening in America since the end of WWII, accelerating since the flight of Sputnik and the invasion of Vietnam. A massive effort is underway to link centrally organized control of jobs with centrally organized administration of schooling. This would be an American equivalent of the Chinese "Dangan"-linking a personal file begun in kindergarten (recording academic performance, attitudes, behavioral characteristics, medical records, and other personal data) with all work opportunities. In China the Dangan can't be escaped. It is part of a web of social controls that ensures stability of the social order; justice has nothing to do with it. The Dangan is coming to the United States under cover of skillfully engineered changes in medicine, employment, education, social service, etc., seemingly remote from one another. In fact, the pieces are being coordinated through an interlink between foundations, grant-making government departments, corporate public relations, key universities, and similar agencies out of public view.

This American Dangan will begin with longer school days and years, with more public resources devoted to institutional schooling [especially day-care centres], with more job opportunities in the school field, more emphasis on standardized testing, more national examinations, plus hitherto unheard of developments like national teaching licenses [already in existence in many countries, like Australia], national curricula, national goals, national standards, and with the great dream of corporate America since 1900, **School-to-Work** legislation organizing the youth of America into precocious work battalions. A Dangan by its nature is always psychopathic. It buries its mistakes.”



Read **John Taylor Gatto's** long-awaited **bombshell:**

The Underground History of American Education, A School Teacher's Intimate Investigation Into The Problem Of Modern Schooling

COMPLETE AND UNEXPURGATED!

“Here is the whole story, the hidden agendas, the true believers, the dumbing down. **If you care at all about children, you’ll be livid as you read.**”

(Cathy Duffy)

“After the true Scriptures, **this is most important book on education you will ever read.**”

(Nazarene Remnant)

“If we ever needed a battering ram to pull down the evil structure of compulsory public schooling, this book should be able to do the job. The book calls for a revolution. But not a violent one. It can be won easily and peaceably by merely taking the kids out of the public schools. It's still legal to do so. That would change America radically. But the pessimists will say that most parents are too brain-dead to care what goes on in the public schools. **Those parents who do care have already gotten their kids out and are homeschooling them.** But we know that every day more and more parents are beginning to see the light. That's encouraging.” (Samuel L. Blumenfeld)²²⁸

<http://JohnTaylorGatto.com>

Seeds Of Fire: China And The Story Behind The Attack On America

²²⁸ Samuel L. Blumenfeld is the author of eight books on education, including *NEA: Trojan Horse in American Education*, *The Whole Language/OBE Fraud*, and *How to Tutor*. He is also the author of a popular intensive phonics reading program, *Alpha-Phonics*, which can be obtained by calling the publisher at (208) 322-4440. Published in the July 21, 2000 issue of *Ether Zone Online*, Copyright © 2000, Ether Zone Online. (Reposting permitted with this message intact.)

Everyone on the planet needs to be alerted to the powerful agenda of the "Sleeping Giant of the Orient," one that is not friendly to any of us, and I suggest you check out this important book, *Seeds of Fire*, by Gordon Thomas, on the topic. Here is the description from the back cover of *Seeds Of Fire*:

"*Seeds Of Fire*-The inside story about China that no one can afford to ignore. Using his unsurpassed contacts in Israel, Washington, London, and Europe, Gordon Thomas, internationally acclaimed best-selling author and investigative reporter for over a quarter century, reveals information about China's intentions to use the current crisis to launch itself as a new superpower and become America's new major enemy.

On September 11, 2001, the same day the World Trade Center and Pentagon were hit by terrorists, a Chinese People's Liberation Army transport aircraft from Beijing landed in Kabul with the most important delegation the ruling Taliban had ever received. They had come to sign the contract with Afghanistan that Osama bin Laden had asked for, that would provide the Taliban with missile-tracking, state-of-the-art communications, and air defence systems in exchange for the Taliban's promise to end the attacks by Muslim extremists in China's north-western regions. Hours later, CIA Director George Tenet received a coded "red-alert" message from Mossad's Tel Aviv headquarters that presented what he called a "worst case scenario"-that China would use a ruthless surrogate, bin Laden, to attack the United States.

By 2015 China will have deployed tens to several tens of missiles with nuclear warheads targeted against the United States, mostly more-survivable land and sea mobile missiles. It will also have hundreds of shorter-range ballistic and cruise missiles for use in regional conflicts. Some of these shorter-range missiles will have nuclear warheads; most will be armed with conventional warheads. That prediction is from a CIA briefing paper to the Bush Administration. It is one of almost 100 pages of never-before published official documents in *Seeds Of Fire* that also include redacted documents concerning the Inslaw "largest global software theft in history", MK-ULTRA, and the link between newspaper magnate, Robert Maxwell and Los Alamos.

Gordon Thomas is the author of thirty-eight books. They have achieved total sales of 45 million copies, in 36 countries. Seven of his books have been made into major motion pictures, including the five-times Academy Award winning *Voyage Of The Damned*. Currently his series of best-selling David Morton novels are being filmed by IAC International for a 22-hour television series to be screened internationally in 2002. *Gideon's Spies* [about the Mossad] is also in the process of being filmed by Helkon International Media. Gordon Thomas's next book, *Mindfield*, has already been pre-sold around the world. He is a daily commentator for FV- 3 of Ireland and the UK, and his up-to-the- minute reportage appears

throughout Europe in major independent and syndicated newspapers. He lives in Ireland with his wife, an interior designer, and has 4 children."

Gordon Thomas' Website is here: <http://www.gordonthomas.ie>

You will find an excellent review of this book (PDF download), along with valuable insights into its author, Gordon Thomas, in the May 2002 issue of *The SPECTRUM*, available at <http://www.TheSpectrumNew.org>

Reading 36: The Warnings Given By The Shamen

“The warnings given by the Shamen are not meant to get people to change their ways so that all the chaos can be diverted. They know too well it is already too late for that. Their warnings are meant to warn people that with the earth changes there is only one way to save yourself and your family. *You must move away from the large city centers, grow your own food and put as much away as you possibly can.* Only if you are self-reliant and prepared for the worst can you possibly survive the coming changes. You will also have to do as much research as possible to find an area that will remain safe during this period. America will certainly see more and stronger earthquakes on the west coast, so inland areas will be safer. Avoiding the coastal areas will be the first thing you will have to do. The Indian prophecies also state that many survivors will come out of the ground, meaning that they hid themselves under the ground during the chaos. So, as they do in the east, build a storm cellar or fruit cellar (as they call them) to store food and climb into it if things get too dangerous on the surface. In an earthquake it is safer to be underground than on top, similar to being underwater with large waves crashing above you.

Putting away enough food is the hardest challenge we face, but there are many alternatives you can look at. Spirulina is one source of food that can keep you alive for long periods with all the protein and nutrients needed. Canned goods vary between 18 months and 8 years. One of the best sources of the shelf life of canned goods comes from the Mormons who have done research on the shelf life of foods for many years. The best survival food is designed by NASA called MRE's (meals ready to eat), that lasts up to 15 years without refrigeration. ...

... The most important thing is to avoid the coast and make sure you stay above 1000 feet in elevation or higher. Also avoid areas with sleeping volcanoes ... earthquake fault lines and volcanoes.

... Water will be the most important thing to look for. ... The Indian prophecies cover all the earth changes and full collapse of the world economy. ... The world's economy is balanced on the edge of a knife at the moment and only a small nudge could send it over the edge.

... The Indians know there will be a Third World War. ... I believe the time will come on us very soon and the start will be with the collapse of the world's economy. With daily events showing that we are headed for tough economic times it is very hard to just brush off all these warnings as the ravings of a madman.

We will all soon enough be forced to face the fact that the capitalist system is no better than any of the other failed systems of the world, and that the greed created by our system will be our final undoing. Until mankind can see that they must care for all the people of the world and carry the poor with them, they will never have peace on earth or good will towards men.

... The greatest danger is our flirting with nuclear power.

... When you read the prophecies it's hard not to think it can happen any day now. Even though this is true, it is better to start now preparing for the end so that you can insure that you and your family will survive. If you just wait and see what

happens next you will be caught off guard like everyone else and be rushing around with very little hope of surviving.”²²⁹

²²⁹ Marc Eagles Eyes, *Prophecies, Earth Changes and Survival Guide*, Second Edition, September, 2004, Melbourne, Australia, pp. 3-4, 157-158.

Reading 37: Report From Iron Mountain

The Report From Iron Mountain On The Possibility and Desirability of Peace, appeared 18 years after George Orwell's [1984](#). It is a 1966 US report written by a 15-man "Special Study Group," who had been carefully screened and selected for the task. The Report's findings were never intended to be made public, except that one member²³⁰ of the group felt passionately enough that the report was too important to be kept secret. "He was *not* in disagreement with its conclusions. He merely believed that most people should read it. He delivered his personal copy to Leonard Lewin, a well-known author and columnist who, in turn, negotiated its publication by Dial Press. It was then reprinted by Dell Publishing."²³¹

The **motivation** for the Report:

"The *permanent possibility of war is the foundation for stable government*; it supplies the basis for general acceptance of political authority. It has enabled societies to maintain necessary class distinctions, and it has ensured the subordination of the citizens to the state, by virtue of the residual war powers inherent in the concept of nationhood ... The war system has provided the machinery through which the motivational forces governing human behavior have been translated into binding social allegiance ... The foregoing [political and sociological] functions of war are essential to the survival of the social systems we know today.

After all this cerebral effort, the *Report* concludes, 'No program or combination of programs yet proposed for a transition to peace has remotely approached meeting the comprehensive functional requirements of a world without war ... The war system cannot responsibly be allowed to disappear until (1) we know exactly what it is we plan to put in its place, and (2) we are certain, beyond reasonable doubt, that these substitute institutions will serve their purposes in terms of the survival and stability of society ... It is uncertain, at this time, whether peace will ever be possible. It is far *more* questionable ... that it would be *desirable*, even if it were demonstrably attainable.'²³²

The Report "... hints that it was commissioned by the Department of Defense under Defense Secretary, Robert McNamara and was produced by the Hudson Institute located at the base of Iron Mountain in Croton-on-Hudson, New York. The Hudson Institute was founded and directed by Herman Kahn, formerly of the Rand

²³⁰ Called, conveniently, John Doe, but also known as John Kenneth Gailbraith (in my opinion).

²³¹ Griffin, G Edward, *The Creature From Jekyll Island*, American Media, Westlake Village, California, 2002, p. 524.

²³² Jones, Alan B, *How The World Really Works*, ABJ Press, Paradise, CA, 1996, pp. 145-146.

Corporation. Both McNamara and Kahn were members of the CFR [Council on Foreign Relations].”²³³

“The crisis of environmentalism has been developed as a means to bring about a one-world government: **‘Through a skillful wedding of socialism, New Age Pantheism and a manufactured climate of despair over a ‘dying planet’, these powerful individuals (David Rockefeller and Edmund de Rothschild) are creating a climate of fear which will see mankind not only accept, but demand, a one-world government to deliver us from environmental apocalypse. This one-world government will, of course, be the capstone of their planned New World Order. “In searching for a new enemy to unite us, we came up with the idea that pollution, the threat of global warming, water shortages, famine and the like would fit the bill,’** declared members of the **Club of Rome** in a sweeping 1991 report on global governance. **“All these dangers are caused by human intervention . . . The real enemy, then, is humanity itself.”** From [The Aquarium Conspiracy](#).

“The self-proclaimed purpose of the study was to explore various ways to ‘*stabilize society*.’ Praiseworthy as that may sound, a reading of the Report soon reveals that the word *society* is used synonymously with the word *government*. Furthermore, the word *stabilize* is used as meaning to *preserve* and to *perpetuate*. It is clear from the start that the nature of the study was to analyze the different ways a government can perpetuate itself in power, ways to control its citizens and prevent them from rebelling.

... The major conclusion of the report was that, in the past, war has been the only reliable means to achieve that goal. It contends that only during times of war or the threat of war [now including terrorism] are the masses compliant enough to carry the yoke of government without complaint. Fear of conquest and pillage by an enemy can make almost any burden seem acceptable by comparison. War can be used to arouse human passion and patriotic feelings of loyalty to the nation’s leaders. No amount of sacrifice in the name of victory will be rejected. Resistance is viewed as treason. But, in times of peace people become resentful of high taxes, shortages, and bureaucratic intervention. When they become disrespectful of their leaders, they become dangerous. No government has long survived without enemies and armed conflict. War, therefore, has been an indispensable condition for ‘stabilizing society.’”²³⁴

“The name Iron Mountain was derived from the name of the location near Hudson, N.Y., where the first and last meeting of the Study Group took place. The meeting place served to impress and convince the participants of the authenticity of their endeavor. It was a well-equipped underground facility built to survive a nuclear holocaust, and was being used by hundreds of American corporations for the safekeeping of their critical documents. It also even housed substitute corporate

²³³ Griffin., Ibid., p. 516.

²³⁴ Griffin, Ibid., pp. 516-517.

headquarters for a number of them, including such major establishment firms as Standard Oil of New Jersey, Shell, and Manufacturers Hanover Trust.”²³⁵

“On May 4, 1992, **Gorbachev** received the first Ronald Reagan Freedom award from Reagan at the former president's presidential library in Simi Valley. Two days later Gorbachev made a speech in Fulton, Missouri at Westminster College calling for a greatly strengthened UN and a new *"global government"* for a multipolar world. In mid-1992, Mikhail Gorbachev was sponsored in his U.S. trip by the Esalen Institute. The institute has long called for the creation of a **Council of Wise Persons** (Brain Trust). While on his tour, Gorbachev took time out for a private meeting with Henry Kissinger. Gorbachev, on May 6, 1992, went to Fulton, Missouri (the site of Winston Churchill's *"Iron Curtain"* speech) to call for the creation of a new *"global government."* He also denounced *"exaggerated nationalism"* while calling for a *"global international security system."* **The worst of the dangers, said the former President of the Soviet Union, is ecological. He listed "global climatic shifts, the greenhouse effect, the ozone hole, acid rain, contamination of the atmosphere, soil and water by industrial and household waste, the destruction of forests . . ."** He praised the Club of Rome as *"authoritative."* This is the organization that wants to limit the earth's birth rate and redistribute the world's wealth. *"However, I believe that the new world order will not be fully realized unless the United Nations and its Security Council create structures, taking into consideration existing United Nations and regional structures, which are authorized to impose sanctions and make use of other measures of compulsion, especially when the rights of minority groups are being particularly violated."* On May 8, 1992, Gorbachev told the Chicago CFR that: *"The New World Order means a new kind of civilization."* Gorbachev wants the UN to set up a *"Brain Trust"* of the world's elite to *"push global politics toward detente."* This would include *"Nobel Laureates, diplomats and churchmen."* In early May, 1992, UN Secretary -- General Ghali told a meeting of the American Association of Newspaper Publishers that a permanent UN military force was needed to *"protect the peace"* and *"ensure human rights"* and intervene *"at the local and community levels."*

“Al Gore, who wrote a book to spread a similar message, said, ***"We must make rescue of the environment the central organizing principle for civilization."*** In *Earth in the Balance*, he calls for a *"worldwide education program"* and a *"panreligious perspective"* based on *"the wisdom distilled by all faiths."* From [The Aquarium Conspiracy](#)

Some of the highly disturbing information found in *The Report From Iron Mountain* includes:

- “The first meeting was held in August of 1963, though the idea for the study ... originated as far back as 1961 with the incoming staff of John Kennedy's administration, mostly, ... with McNamara, Bundy, and Rusk. ... The last meeting was held in March of 1966, and the report was completed and

²³⁵ Jones, *Ibid.*, pp. 132-133. Emphasis added.
Page 964 of 1460

submitted shortly thereafter. ... (For reference, recall that John Kennedy was assassinated on November 22, 1963.)”²³⁶

- “*The foundation premises* upon which the study was based [included] ... ‘What can be expected if peace comes? What should we be prepared to do about it?’ ... We, as Americans, would naturally assume that ... rights to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness ... along with the ... US Constitution ... which they had just wrestled from Old World monarchs representative of the entire prior world history of ongoing despotic rule by whoever managed to acquire a preponderance of arms. It soon became clear, however, that such an assumption of the Study Group was that the condition of individual freedom was to be that which had historically existed in the Old World, namely the *subservience of the citizenry to an aristocratic elite.*”²³⁷
- The main question to be decided was, presuming a world with no war, war preparations, or armaments, what substitute functions would have to be found in a world of peace? This begs the all-important question ... **what functions did [deliberate] war fulfill, functions that peace cannot?**
 1. “... war serves certain *essential purposes* that peace cannot. In point of fact, says the Report, war is not ‘subordinate to the social systems it is believed to serve.’ Rather, society’s war readiness ‘supersedes its political and economic structure. *War is itself the basic social system, within which other secondary modes of social organization conflict or conspire. It is the system which has governed most human societies of record, as it is today.*”²³⁸ **War provides the great economic mechanism:** deliberate economic waste, which in itself provides economic “stability.”
 2. Now here comes **the core issue:** “War ... is even more critically needed for maintaining social stability [²³⁹] than it is for providing economic stability. It is fully capable of doing so because a state’s war powers constitute ‘the basic authority of a modern state *over its people.*’ Unless a substitute can be found, the institution of war must be continued ‘to preserve whatever quality and degree of poverty a society requires as an incentive as well as to maintain the stability of its *internal organization of power.*’ The prime political function of warfare ... is thus seen to be to preserve poverty in the society as an aid to maintaining the elite class in control. ... The congruence of the Report with Orwell’s 1984 is now clear. What social stability really means is ‘*keeping the Low’s in poverty and the High’s in power, forever.*’”²⁴⁰
 3. The *powers that be*—the ruling elite—need to understand “why war is so readily accepted by the public, whose members are always the prime losers in any war. The reason, says the Report, is that **individual citizens**

²³⁶ Jones, *Ibid.*, pp. 133-134.

²³⁷ Jones, *Ibid.*, p. 135.

²³⁸ Jones, *Op Cit.*, p. 138.

²³⁹ “Social stability” means keeping the elite in power, and the other classes in their subservient place.

²⁴⁰ Jones, *Op Cit.*, p. 141.

will willingly rise to the defense of their society when they see it being threatened by an external enemy.²⁴¹ The enemy, of course, must be formidable and the threat real, or at least perceived to be real. Such a major threat to one's society justifies to the individual the loss of life associated with meeting that threat, including even the loss of one's own life. It may be very difficult, says the Report, to find a substitute for war [or terrorism] that produces the desired waste of resources and is at the same time so readily acceptable to the populace. The Report makes no mention of the ease or difficulty of producing wars on demand, perhaps because the means were so obvious that no discussion was felt to be needed."²⁴²

4. The final non-military "... function of war ... is the loss of life which it produces. This comes under the euphemism of ecological control, aimed at maintaining the world's population at that reduced level at which it may successfully sustain itself within the constraints of the world's agricultural capacity. ... The chief difficulty with using war for population control, says the Report, is that war regressively kills off a higher proportion of the fittest (our young warriors), instead of our old, weak, and infirm, thereby acting against eugenic improvement. Modern warfare has the premise of improvement in this regard, however, since nuclear warfare will enable millions to be rapidly killed off, and indiscriminately with respect to the weak or strong. (It really says that!)"²⁴³

- "The Report then seeks to define substitutes for ... war. ... [These substitutes must satisfy two important criteria]: ... they must be wasteful (involving the destruction of at least 10 percent of the gross national product) and they must be outside the consumer supply and demand system. The first candidates considered are massive social welfare systems, such as cradle-to-grave health care, college education for all, housing for all at the level of the current top 15 percent, environmental purity with respect to air, water, forests, parks, etc., and the elimination of poverty via a guaranteed annual income or other appropriate redistribution scheme. ... A second possibility for an economic surrogate is a massive, open-ended space research program having substantially unattainable goals, such as the colonization of Mars, etc. This one might produce sufficient economic waste, and could be extended indefinitely, but lacks the urgency associated with an imminent credible threat."²⁴⁴ "An invasion by aliens from outer space was given serious consideration."²⁴⁵
- The foundations laid for the destruction of the Twin-Towers, 9.11? "... this lack of credible threat turned out to be the main difficulty with finding any viable substitute for the political and sociological functions of war. Any such

²⁴¹ This is a classic case of "Problem-Reaction-Solution," so well described by David Icke. See Reading #24.

²⁴² Jones, Ibid., p. 142.

²⁴³ Jones, Ibid., pp. 142-143.

²⁴⁴ Jones, Ibid., pp. 143-144.

²⁴⁵ Griffin, Ibid., p. 522.

substitute requires the existence of an ‘alternate enemy’ [aka terrorism] posing a massive and credible threat, sufficient for one to be willing to give up his life to fight. Of the social welfare programs mentioned above, environmental pollution is perhaps the only one which might be blown up into a big enough threat to convince people that lots of money urgently had to be thrown at the problem. But even this appears to have doubtful viability, even if efforts were made to deliberately poison the environment in various ways in order to enhance the threat. The Report’s way around this apparent brick wall was to conclude that, if a viable natural substitute could not be found, **a fake one would have to be invented.** The Study Group didn’t wish to pursue that matter any further, at least in print, in order not ‘to compromise, by premature [i.e. open] discussion, any possible option that may eventually lie open to our government.’”²⁴⁶

- “The Study Group **did manage to find an alternative to war for proper population control** ... The Report declares: ‘A universal requirement that procreation be limited to the products of artificial insemination would provide a fully adequate substitute for population levels. Such a reproductive system would have the added advantage of being susceptible of direct eugenic management ... The indicated intermediate step—total control of conception with a variant of the ubiquitous ‘pill,’ *via water supplies or certain essential foodstuffs*—is already under development’ (Emphasis added)”²⁴⁷
- “The final recommendation of the study is that **a War/Peace Research agency be created**, with unlimited secret funding, and accountable only to the President to continue research on both how to get to the sought-for permanent peace, and how best to shore up the present war system so that it can continue to be efficiently used until such time as a stable peace is secured. The war studies should include, for example, the ‘determination of minimum and optimum levels of destruction of life, property, and natural resources prerequisite to the credibility of external threat essential to the political and motivational functions.’ One wonders if such a War/Peace Research Agency presently exists.”²⁴⁸
- The report also considered **other ways in which the public could be pre-occupied and distracted with non-important activities**, so that they would not have time to participate in political debate or resistance. Such activities included: recreation, situation comedies, play-acting, trivial game shows, pornography, and sport (especially blood sports) and games. “The emperors of Rome devised the Circuses and gladiator contests and the public executions by wild beasts for precisely that purpose.”²⁴⁹

John Kenneth Gailbraith,²⁵⁰ the Harvard University professor, participated in the writing of the *Report*: “Gailbraith, who had also been a member of the CFR, said that he knew firsthand of the report’s authenticity because he had been invited to

²⁴⁶ Jones, *Ibid.*, pp. 144-145.

²⁴⁷ Jones, *Ibid.*, pp. 145.

²⁴⁸ Jones, *Ibid.*, p. 147.

²⁴⁹ Griffin., *Op Cit.*, pp. 519-520.

²⁵⁰ John Kenneth Gailbraith was the pen name of one Herschel McLandress.

participate in it. Although he was unable to be part of the official group, he *was* consulted from time to time and had been asked to keep the project a secret. Furthermore, while he doubted the wisdom of letting the public know about the report, he agreed totally with its conclusions. He wrote: ‘As I would put my personal repute behind the authenticity of this document, so would I testify to the validity of its conclusions. My reservations relate only to the wisdom of releasing it to an obviously unconditioned public.’ Six weeks later, in an Associated Press dispatch from London, Gailbraith went even further and jokingly admitted that he was ‘a member of the conspiracy.’”²⁵¹

In Alan B Jones’ review of the *Report From Iron Mountain*, he says the following: “... we [the US] supported the formation of *the UN*, but were again conned into doing something against our real interests, because the UN is clearly recognized now not as an institution seeking peace with freedom, but rather as *the institution charged with acquiring political and military control over the world’s peoples for the benefit of today’s power elites.*”²⁵²

Here’s G Edward Griffin’s conclusions about the importance of *The Report From Iron Mountain*:

“The answer is that *this* one was commissioned and executed, not by ivory tower dreamers and theoreticians, *but by people who are in charge.* It is the brainchild of the CFR [**Council on Foreign Relations**]. Furthermore, it should be obvious that the stratagems outlined in the report are already being implemented. All one has to do is hold the *Report* in one hand and the daily newspaper in the other to realize that every major trend in American life is conforming to the recommendations of the report. *So many things that otherwise are incomprehensible suddenly become perfectly clear:* foreign aid, wasteful spending, the destruction of American industry, a job corps, gun control, a national police force, the apparent demise of Soviet power, a UN army, disarmament, a world bank, a world money, the surrender of national independence through treaties, and the ecology hysteria. The Report From Iron Mountain has already created our present. It is now shaping our future.”²⁵³

²⁵¹ Griffin, Op Cit., p. 524.

²⁵² Jones, Alan B, *How The World Really Works*, ABJ Press, Paradise, CA, 1996, p. 139. Emphasis added.

²⁵³ Quoted in Jones, Alan B, *Ibid.*, p. 148. Emphasis added.

Reading 38: The Plan Is “Nothing Less Than To Establish A World System ...”



“In the words of Bill Clinton's mentor, Georgetown University professor Carroll Quigley, who was an insider, the plan is ‘nothing less than to establish a world system ... able to dominate the political system of each country.’ They [the money power] plan to control the whole system in ‘a feudalistic manner by the central banks of the world working in concert (and) by secret agreements arrived at in frequent meetings and conferences.’”²⁵⁴ According to a well-informed David Icke: “The control and manipulation of the media and the other institutions which direct human thinking and perception is not only to achieve power for power’s sake, there is a much bigger reason for it. The Agenda is for the complete takeover of the planet by the reptilians without anyone realising that it has ever happened. They are well on their way to achieving this unless people wake up. The basic structure is designed around a world government which would make all the major decisions in the world. This would control a world central bank, currency (electronic, no cash), and army. All this would be underpinned by a microchipped population linked to a global computer. Under this structure would come three superstates—the European Union (evolved from the EEC), the American Union (evolved from NAFTA), and the Pacific Union (evolved from APEC, and including Asia, the Far East, and

²⁵⁴ Quigley, Carroll, *Tragedy and Hope*, p. 324.

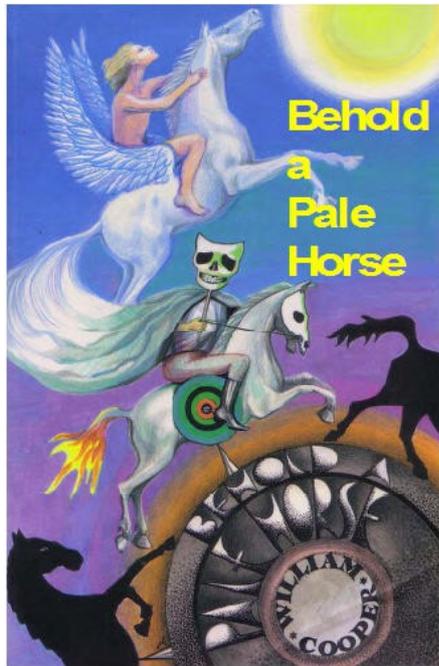
Australia).²⁵⁵ The edifice of power would dictate to the current nation states which are planned to be broken up into regions to dismantle any unified response to the structure I've described. It would, quite simply, be a global fascist dictatorship and we are so close to this unless there is a revolution of thinking among the mass of humanity. The network I have summarised in this chapter allows for this Agenda to unfold because there are Brotherhood agents working within all the political and economic groups needed to make it happen. The more global problems that can be created, the more pressure there will be for global solutions—the centralised control. The second tier, the 'union' of superstates, is well on the way."²⁵⁶

²⁵⁵ None of these unions really have anything to do with trade. For a discussion of the deception hidden behind so-called "trade agreements," see G Edward Griffin, *The Creature From Jekyll Island: A Second Look At The Federal Reserve*, Fourth Edition, American Media, 2002, pp. 112-114.

²⁵⁶ Icke, David, *The Greatest Secret*, Bridge of Love publications, Scottsdale, Arizona, 1999, pp. 274-274.

Reading 39: The Research And Writings of William Cooper

As We Look To *The New World Order's 2006 Agenda*, It's Best To Review The Research And Writings of William Cooper



By Greg Szymanski
26 Dec 2005

William Cooper, a former military intelligence officer and world-renowned lecturer and writer, was killed in a suspicious 2001 police shootout in his Arizona home. Author of the best selling underground book of all time, *Behold A Pale Horse*, his top secret intelligence document discoveries provide proof positive the Illuminati intends mass destruction of half the world's population, reaching its diabolical goal in what the author terms 'the age of deception.'

To better understand what the New World Order has planned for 2006 and the years to come, it's wise to review the life and works of writer and

lecturer, William Cooper, killed in a Nov. 6, 2001, police shootout in his Arizona home.

Cooper, 58, author of more than 20 books including "*Behold A Pale Horse*," the best selling underground book of all time, was also a highly popular worldwide radio talk show host, his show, "The Hour of the Time," appearing on shortwave and the Internet on the Worldwide Christian Radio station out of Nashville.

After Cooper's untimely and suspicious death, Mills Crenshaw, a KTALK radio host out of Salt Lake City, put the sad event into perspective:

"William Cooper may be one of America's greatest heroes and this story may be the biggest story in the history of the world."

This week in the minds of many people, starting a new year is like wiping life's slate clean, starting anew, with fresh ideas, with important new goals and renewed interests in becoming useful each and every day of the year.

So, with the New World Order gathering momentum, it's useful to remember a page out of Cooper's life by embracing in the final days of 2005 the efforts of one lone, brave man who dedicated his entire existence to exposing the Illuminati's diabolical plans to destroy America, as well as the rest of the world.

In one of his 1997 writings entitled "*Majestytwelve*," Cooper draws this conclusion:

"If you wish to remain Free you will have to fight for it ... not because we want to fight, or you want to fight, but because the traitors (within our government) will give us no choice in the matter. There will be either a revolution (the Marxist's choice) or there will be a serious attempt to restore Constitutional Republican government under Law (the Patriots choice). In any event there WILL BE WAR between the Citizens of the United States of America and the Marxist minions of the subversive corporate United States' new world order."

In Cooper's final years, he worked alone in his Arizona home with his two dogs, rooster and chicken, sending his family out of the U.S. in 1999 for their security. Prior to several years of Arizona desert solitude, Copper became known as a world class lecturer, appearing at Wembley Hall in London as well as lecturing in every state of the Union during a 10 year period.



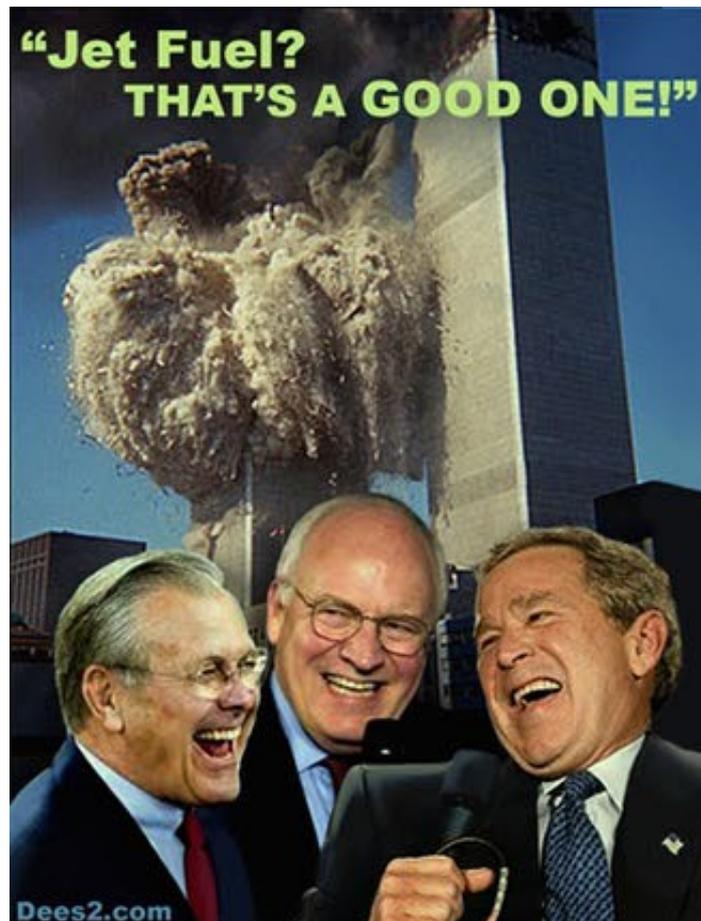
Known as a consummate researcher, backing his New World Order theories with hard data from his days in U.S. Navy Intelligence, Cooper always struck fear in the eyes of Presidents, including Clinton, who mounted an FBI attack to silence Cooper's views.

Shortly after the Oklahoma City bombing, Rush Limbaugh read a White House memo on the air during his broadcast, calling William Cooper, "...the most dangerous radio host in America". Cooper was later quoted as saying Clinton's pronouncement was "the greatest compliment that he has ever received."

Further, Cooper's FBI file which included references to his security clearances while in military service, was one of those unlawfully in possession of the White House in what has become known as, "Filegate". Shortly after this discovery, President Clinton ordered all federal agencies to begin investigation, persecution, and prosecution of Mr. Cooper to shut him up.

While engaged in ongoing federal battles with the FBI over free speech issues and the IRS who tried to put a financial stranglehold on his affairs, Cooper went to work full steam, creating several documentaries about the JFK assassination and the government's UFO hoax in order to strike fear in Americans.

Cooper also believed in empowering Americans with free thought through newspapers and the airwaves, starting the CAJI News Service, VERITAS national full size newspaper, The Intelligence Service, Harvest Publications, and has helped over 700 low power FM affiliate stations get equipped and on the air, including the station he managed as Trustee for the Independence Foundation Trust, 101.1 FM Eagar, Arizona, broadcasting to 7,000 people.



Under his leadership, his company also ventured into the publishing trade. The first book published being *Oklahoma City: Day One* by Michele Marie Moore... the definitive classic on the Oklahoma City bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building on April 19, 1995.

But to really understand Cooper's philosophy and where he obtained much of his secret information to be used in his later works, it's necessary to understand his military background, the place where he became all too familiar with the real intentions of the New World Order

Cooper first served with the Strategic Air Command, United States Air Force, holding a secret clearance working on B-52 bombers, KC-135 refueling aircraft, and Minuteman missiles.

After the Air Force, he joined the United States Navy fulfilling a dream previously frustrated by chronic motion sickness. He served aboard the submarine USS Tiru (SS-416), USS Tombigbee (AOG-11), Naval Support Activity Danang RVN, Naval Security and Intelligence Camp Carter RVN, Danang Harbor Patrol RVN, Dong Ha River Security Group RVN, USS Charles Berry (DE-1035), Headquarters Commander in Chief Pacific Fleet, USS Oriskany (CVA-34).

Cooper was a member of the Office of Naval Security and Intelligence serving as a Harbor and River Patrol Boat Captain at Danang and the Dong Ha River Security Group, Cua Viet, Republic of Vietnam, being awarded several medals for heroism during combat.

He also served on the Intelligence Briefing Team for the Commander In Chief of the Pacific Fleet, designated KL-47 SPECAT operator in the CINCPACFLT Command Center at Makalapa Hawaii where he held a Top Secret, Q, SI, security clearance.

Being privy to top secret information for many years, Cooper later would call on his military background and expertise as a centerpiece for much of his writing, **deciding to tell the truth and be a man of conscience** instead of selling his own soul to the New World Order thugs.

Although Cooper's works are immense, covering almost every possible element of what is amounting to a global takeover by the Illuminati, anyone reading the following excerpts from a top secret documents uncovered by Cooper will conclude beyond a reasonable doubt that **America's destruction is underway from within** and the only way to get back the country starting in 2006 is by a revolution of the people.

In the article referenced above, entitled *Majestytwelve*, Cooper's words make the hair on anyone's head stand up:

"The following is fact. *It is not a theory it is a genuine conspiracy. I witnessed the Top Secret/Magic documents from which this information is excerpted while a member of the United States Navy attached to the Intelligence Briefing Team of Admiral Bernard Clarey, Commander in Chief of the United States Pacific Fleet.*

"I certify that the following information is true and correct to the best of my memory and the research that I have accomplished. I will swear to it in any court of Law.

"I can produce the names of approximately 38 U.S. Navy officers and enlisted men who witnessed these documents while in the service of their country. I can produce the names of approximately 80 others whom I suspect have witnessed these same documents. I will not reveal the names except in a court of Law that is willing to prosecute the People and organizations involved in the conspiracy to overthrow the government of the United States of America to bring about a socialist totalitarian world government."

After Cooper went to great lengths to add authenticity and credibility to his discovery while in the military, he went on to delineate the intentions of the diabolical forces behind the secret military documents.

"Many years ago I had access to a set of documents that I eventually realized was the plan for the destruction of the United States of America and the formation of a socialist totalitarian world government. The plan was contained within a set of Top Secret documents with the title "MAJESTYTWELVE". There was no space between majesty and twelve. The term honored the planned placement of ultimate power in a body of wise men who are destined to rule the world as the disciples of a Messiah front man. This "Messiah will serve as a buffer between the wise men and the sheeple. I discovered these documents between 1970 and 1973 while I was a member of the Intelligence Briefing Team of the Commander in Chief of the United States Pacific Fleet.

"MAJESTYTWELVE was in a tall thin font style...imagine the title squeezed together between the M and E with all of the letters stretched vertically. The key to access was a Top Secret (Q) (SCI) security clearance with the compartmentalization of "MAJIC" (not magic). I cannot remember the exact font except that it is a tall thin version of San Serif... the exact name escapes me after all these years... but it is a key to access.

"The plan outlined the formation of a world totalitarian socialist government. It is to be ruled by a behind-the-scenes council of wise men. A so-called benevolent dictator, will be presented as the Messiah.

"The Constitution for the United States of America and its Bill of Rights will be scrapped. A parliamentary form of government will take its place. All military forces and individuals are to be disarmed except for an internal police force which will carry only the minimum weapons needed to maintain internal order."

Although Cooper only lived to see a little more than a year of the Bush Presidency, he was a firm advocate that President Clinton, although posing as a man of the people, was in fact one of the biggest and most diabolical front men for the New World Order.

And to prove his point, the following two Clinton quotes illustrates his true intentions:

"When we got organized as a country and we wrote a fairly radical Constitution with a radical Bill of Rights, giving a radical amount of individual freedom to Americans... And so a lot of people say there's too much personal freedom. When personal freedom's being abused, you have to move to limit it. That's what we did in the announcement I made last weekend on the public housing projects, about how we're going to have weapon sweeps and more things like that to try to make people safer in their communities." Said President Bill Clinton on MTV on March 3, 1994.

He further stated on several days later in a USA Today interview: "We can't be so fixated on our desire to preserve the rights of ordinary Americans?"

Besides pointing the finger at Clinton, Cooper claimed the true source of the global conspiracy based in fact was to be found in a body known as **the Illuminati**, a group made up of the highest level of the so-called secret orders and secret societies. Explaining their origin and purpose, Cooper wrote:

They are bound together by blood oaths, a secret religion, and the promise of an elite status within regional government, or the world supra government. Their religion is based upon the Kabbalah, the Luciferian Philosophy, and the worship of the Sun. They are not bound by any oath or allegiance save their own. They are loyal to no government or People save their own. And they are Citizens of no country save their already in place secret world government. In their own words, "If you are not one of us you are nothing." To garner some sense of "feel" for the concept **see the movie "They Live."**

"It is a largely 'open' conspiracy, in that much of its membership, structure, methods, and operations, are matters of public record, however scattered and obscure. Its manner of coordination is atypical. Two nuclei - the elite core of the Wall Street clique (orbiting the House of Rockefeller) and the elite core of the European financial clique (orbiting the House of Rothschild) - coordinate this global conspiracy by waging psychological warfare on the rest of the conspirators, telling each no more than is necessary for him to fulfill his designated role, often with explicit recognition neither of his role, nor of the unarticulated rules that govern him.

"Thus, the overwhelming bulk of the conspirators do not know, but only suspect, that they are part of and in service to 'a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it."

In his article about the secret military documents, he delves into the inner workings of the Illuminati, showing how some candidates rise to the top, hand picked for progress beyond the 13th Degree (York Rite) or 32nd Degree (Scottish Rite). Cooper claims those 'chosen few' disappear behind the veil and become one of the "Thousand Points of Light," are more properly known as **the "Magi."**

Looking back at history, Cooper adds:

*"The process of initiation and blood oaths have always been the protection of the Illuminati in a Christian world that has had a tendency to "burn at the stake" those who differed in belief or philosophy. The "burning alive" of Jacques DeMolay, the persecution of men like Gallileo and Giordano Bruno by the Catholic Church, and the persecution of their Orders has resulted in the "Brotherhoods" hatred of Christianity and the goal of **the extermination of all religions save theirs.**"*

*"You may verify the goal of the Illuminati by visiting the home page of Freemasonry's Grand Lodge of Scotland (if that link does not work click [here](#)). You will notice the flag of the Grand Lodge of Scotland and the "Universal" flag of Freemasonry is displayed. **The "Universal" flag of Freemasonry is the United Nations Flag.** (We thank those of you who responded with affidavits confirming this paragraph.) Since this paragraph has become well known the Grand Lodge of Scotland has replaced the United Nations Flag (Universal Flag of Freemasonry) on their WebPages with a graphic of the earth."*

And buried deep in the documents uncovered by Cooper, which he vigorously tried to expose until his untimely death, was the call for **a mass extermination in what he termed the "goal in the age of deception."**



If anyone ever wonders on the dawn of this new year where the U.S. is headed after Oklahoma City and 9/11, listens to Cooper's predictions based on what he learned from years working in the military intelligence field:

*"This is the age of deception. The world is on the razor. One half is scheduled to be exterminated if these people have their way, and the other half is scheduled to be enslaved when the mystical union between the moon **IS** (Isis or Church) and the sun **RA** (Osiris or Doctrine) greets the Son of the morning **EL** (Horus or full body of Adepts) on the horizon (Horus risen) in the New Dawn (**ISRAEL** or realization of the New World Order).*

"When the process is complete a new worldwide Soviet Union will emerge to thin the herd, shear the sheople, and march them off to enslavement or slaughter depending upon their individual ability to accept and adhere to their reeducation.

As Cooper ponders the fate of America and the world, his 1997 words appear to be coming true as we enter 2006.

"There will be no individual Rights only privileges. These will be granted or denied at will by the world supra government. All property is to be owned by the State. There will be a redistribution of wealth. They plan to eliminate class differences and reduce the standard of living to a lower level in the advanced nations, such as the United States, and to a higher standard of living in the so-called third world nations.

"This leveling of the standard of living will be accomplished through a global economic collapse which is in its beginning stages. The economic collapse will fulfill the goal of Marx and Engles' Communist Manifesto mandating the elimination of the middle class. The graduated income tax was the first implementation of this process and is one of the planks of the Communist Manifesto. NAFTA and GATT are a part of this process encouraging industry to move into third-world nations in order to exploit cheap labor.

"All existing religions will disappear. The only religion will be the state religion (humanism or illuminism).

"All County and State governments will be eliminated and replaced with regional government. These regional governments (Home Rule) are already in place. Regionalism is gradually taking control throughout America.

"There will be no more cash. Trade will be accomplished by a system of computer credits with accounts accessed through debit cards or computer chip implants. The cards or implants will also serve as personal identification, drivers license, and etc. When this is completed the human race will be shackled to a computer in a never ending cycle of debt. No action or movement will ever again be private."

Further delving into the age of new world order deception, Cooper points to the UFO and alien hoax thrust on America, finding within the *Majestytwelve* secret

documents the entire plan for the creation of a socialist world government is protected by an artificial extraterrestrial threat from space. He adds the entire UFO phenomenon and the uFOOLogy movement has been created to further the protection and activation of the plan, touting Coast to Coast talk show host Art Bell, as one of the main Illuminati spokesman.



"Within MAJESTYTWELVE is Operation Majority justifying the plan by presenting an extraterrestrial threat as the reason for the necessity for world government ala "Who speaks for planet Earth... Argentina?" Exactly the manner in which Stanton T. Friedman ends his UFOs Are Real lectures," said Cooper.

"When I saw Operation Majority while serving in the Navy I believed the alien threat was real just like everyone else. It was not until I had performed many years of research that I was able to fully understand exactly what it was that I had seen. It was extremely difficult for me to believe that my government and the United States Navy had used me, especially since I had dedicated my life to government and military service. Most government and military personnel cannot and will not believe such and idea.

"The plan is real. The extraterrestrial threat is artificial. The threat is presented through the use of secret technology originally developed by the Germans in their

secret weapons programs during WW-II, by geniuses like Nikola Tesla, and many others."

Concerning Bell's role in the New World Order agenda, Cooper again relies on the "age of deception" theory, as well as decoding Illuminati signs and symbols in order to find out the real truth among the many messages of deception. Referring to Bell's well-known logo of a gold pyramid in a deep blue sea with his name at the top of the pyramid, Cooper illustrates his point about Bell's role:

"I have long recognized that Art Bell is a shill for the New World Order. It is confirmed in his book. World government is, in fact, the theme of the book.

"Did you know that the sea (mare or Mary) is a symbol of vast numbers of People, the masses in Marxist symbology? Did you notice that the pyramid rises from the sea (People) and dominates the scene as a promise, or savior? Did you know the pyramid missing the capstone represents the Great (unfinished) Work of the Mystery School? Did you know that the Great Work represents social engineering (socialism) working toward the apotheosis of the race (perfected man, sixth root race) as promised to Adam and Eve by Satan, and a New World Order?

"Did you notice that the name Art Bell straddles the capstone signifying that he is the Light Worker, or Illumined Man, or Master Mason, or Horus, or perfected god-Man, or Savior, who completes the Great Work? Did you notice the Bright Star fallen from heaven just above the capstone? Do you know who or what it represents? Do you see the Thousand Points of Light working in silence behind the veil (clouds) in the heavens. Illuminism is Marxism. It is a false promise that the human race will be perfected bringing a perfect utopian society through social engineering. This is a brainwashing mechanism whereby an ignorant slave race may be created to be ruled by a totalitarian socialist world government.

"Art Bell is a Freemason. He is a member of the Illuminati. Art Bell's book 'The Quickening' is one of the most blatant, in your face, pieces of new world order propaganda that I have ever seen. In it Art Bell, claiming to be a patriotic American, shamelessly advocates the formation of a world totalitarian socialist government."

With most people heading into the new year with the thought of another terrorist attack on the horizon, Cooper claims these attacks are a new world order strategy to tell Americans any opposition will be met with brute force.

"Ruby Ridge, the Waco Massacre, the attack against Patriots and Militias, and other acts of aggression against the American People who might combat this fraud are acts of war. These acts are designed to demonize fundamentalist Christians, Jews, Moslems, the lawful Militia, and anyone else who might fight in defense of the Constitution or Freedom.

"These terrorist acts deliver a message to the American People that any opposition to the new world supra government **will be met with overwhelming force** and the complete genocide of the enemies of socialism."

And as everybody has a New Year's Eve toast, while wondering where the next terrorist "shoe will drop," listen to Cooper's concluding analysis and ominous 1997 predictions, making anyone reading immediately want to pour another stiff drink.

"MAJESTYTWELVE stated that the first terrorist attack in the United States would occur in a large city such as New York or Los Angeles. Based upon that statement I accurately predicted that it would occur in New York, and it did when the World Trade Center was bombed.

"MAJESTYTWELVE stated that terrorism would continue until the American People consented to be completely and thoroughly **disarmed**. The document stated that the second major target would be, "somewhere in the heartland such as Oklahoma City". The actual target was not named. Since the document was not specific as to the actual target and its location I did not predict Oklahoma City... but my prediction of continued terrorist attacks including major attacks upon the "heartland" of America was accurate."



Writing **before** 9/11, he further predicted the following:

"If these acts of terror do not succeed there will be more bombings, chemical, or biological attacks. They will escalate in the destruction, maiming and killing of

men women and especially children. More shootings at shopping centers, restaurants, and schools will occur. As a last resort, if all else fails, the Illuminati are prepared to detonate an atomic weapon in a large American city such as New York, Chicago, or Los Angeles."

For more important articles, go to <http://www.arcticbeacon.com/>
And <http://www.hourofthetime.com/majesty.htm>

Greg Szymanski

More on William Cooper

The document that got William Cooper killed:

<http://www.dccsa.com/greatjoy/unpolice.htm>

Reading 40: *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*

By Mary Elizabeth Croft

Download a free copy of this eBook here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/croft.html>

The author, Mary Elizabeth Croft, makes the following observation at the beginning of this excellent book, even though it will disturb and astonish everyone with the truths that it reveals:

“We serve no one by withholding information. We do not serve ourselves by refusing to investigate. Lack of information never assisted anyone. Accurate information allows us options: we can choose to take action based upon it or choose to ignore it, but not knowing does not assist us. So put aside your preconceived notions, your psychological defence mechanisms, and your prejudices. Take a chance on remembering what could well grant you complete economic, emotional or spiritual freedom.

And ‘Logics’ course will teach that we can have a complete logical system which reaches a logical conclusion yet it is not true because it is based upon a false premise. The mind seems not to care if it reacts from something that is untrue as long as it feels *certainty*. So, the best position from which to learn is from ‘uncertainty’ – ‘being in the question.’

‘Can we afford to be so arrogant as to pretend we know something we don’t know, the knowing of which could transform our lives.’ – (W Erhart)²⁵⁷

“Summary

1. The name on any ‘charging instrument,’ e.g. traffic tickets, tax bills, statements, loans, lawsuits, debts, etc, **is not your name**. It is the name of a government-created corporation, cleverly disguised, in uppercase letters, by the bureaucrats, to *resemble* your name. Do not blow off this fact. It is to *deceive* you into believing that you are liable for its debts. You are not. Check the name on any government-issued ID you have. Your name is not on it. By the way, this applies also in reverse: what you *think* you ‘own,’ e.g. your house, because you think it is in your name, is not in your name, ergo, **you do not own it**. The Commerce Game was set up by the Global Elite/World Bank to confiscate your funds and property in order to make economic slaves of the entire world population of a New World Order under their complete control.
2. The only law in existence today is Contract Law. What you think of as ‘laws’ are only statutes and do not apply to you: they apply only to corporations. If you have no contract with the entity from which you receive a charging instrument, you are not financially liable ... and ... you couldn’t possibly have

²⁵⁷ Croft, Mary Elizabeth, *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*, October, 2004, p. 4.

a contract because corporations cannot legally contract. What you signed was a unilateral, and hence, unenforceable contract. *All Law is Commerce; all Commerce is Contract; No Contract—No Case*. There is not one government agency, department, or ministry, in the world that can prove that you must pay what you have been indoctrinated to believe we are 'bound by law' to pay. Do not fall for this incredible deception any longer. Your ticker to financial freedom is to **REMEMBER WHO YOU ARE.**

3. The only way out of this mess is to remove ourselves from the Commerce Game—completely—so that we are no longer dependent upon entities whose sole agenda is to control and destroy us. The only way to win is not to play. Cash is low-level win; we can have all that is way bigger and better—love and light, peace and joy, compassion and forgiveness—what we were meant to have. By remembering who we are we will learn to do what we love to do and serve ourselves by serving others, thereby leaving the bankers completely out of our new way of life. It is happening.

'Be the change you want to see.' (Mahatma Gandhi)²⁵⁸

A few other snippets from the book include:

- "We are slaves and own absolutely nothing—not even what we think are our children." (p.49)
- "You own no property; slaves can't own property. Read the Deed to the Property that you think is yours. You are listed as a Tenant." (p.49)
- "The duty of the police is not to protect you—it is to protect the corporation and arrest *code-breakers*."²⁵⁹ (p.49)
- "CA/USA is a British colony. CA/USA are private corporations not territories." (p.49)
- "... in 1993, in Canada, Bill C-124 was passed, which states approximately: in order to pay the national debt (as if there *were* any national debt) the government might be required, and now has the legislation in place, to confiscate the pensions, RRSPs, investments, property, and all other tangible assets of the people. ... This scheme is a ruse. I'll explain later how the Feds will *legally* (not lawfully) be able to do this." (p. 13)

²⁵⁸ Croft, Mary Elizabeth, *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are*, October, 2004, p. 89.

²⁵⁹ The "code" referred to here is the UCC—**Universal Commercial Code**. "The Uniform Commercial Code ... is the transcendent paramount achievement of the efforts of a few thousands of intensely dedicated and single-minded collaborators (dare we call it 'conspiracy'?) over the last two-plus millenia. It is the culmination of an almost incomprehensibly complex, systemic, intricate, pervasive, and far-reaching agenda of strategic and tactical global planning for securing absolute legal, financial, social, ecclesiastical, and political dominance over the people of Earth. The fundamental medium chosen to accomplish these iniquitous aims: Commerce. The UCC, first introduced in 1954, has been developed across the centuries with microscopically excruciating and painstaking attention to detail for avoiding whatever risk of detection and revelation of its true nature. It was fully expected that the Code would never be cracked. Proof of this fact is the absence of any device/mechanism for the enforced reversal of the process and recapture of slaves who managed to break free." From *Cracking The Code Third Edition*, Better Book and Cassete of America, p. 1.

- “The economics of banking is counterfeiting. We have been deceived into thinking that we were lent other depositor’s deposit funds. Banksters cause us to think that if we do not pay back these funds, the bank and its depositors will be out of the cash. Remember, all you borrowed was monetized credit, which your signature created. You lent yourself the funds. Why are you paying back anyone? Ask a banker about this, as I did, and watch him stop breathing. ... If a counterfeiter counterfeits \$\$\$ and lends it to us, do we have any legal or moral obligations to repay the loan? NO!”²⁶⁰ (p. 15)
- “There is afoot, a brilliant, albeit treacherous, scheme to control ALL people, and ALL property of ALL the world. I’d wished I’d have thought of it. I did suspect it at a very young age but of course had no reason to think I was so intuitive and accurate ... and I shall expound upon this later ... world domination via confiscation of your \$\$\$ is already on tap. England and the Rothschilds control the \$\$\$ of every country of the world and therefore its laws. Two hundred years ago, Governor Cornwallis said, “The US will bring in the New World Order and its seat will be England.” (p. 19)
- “Politicians’ oaths of allegiance to ‘the Queen’ is fraud and high treason.” (p. 19)
- “The Illuminati bankers rule the world through debt, which is money they create out of nothing. They need world government to ensure no country defaults or tries to overthrow them. As long as private bankers, instead of governments, create money the human race is doomed. These bankers and their allies have bought everything and everyone.” (Henry Makow, p. 19)
- “All problems, depressions, wars, disasters, assassinations—ALL of them were planned, caused, instigated, and implemented by the International Bankers and their attempt to establish a central bank in every country in the world, which they have now done, thanks to the corrupt politicians who have been bought and paid for. **This is all you need to know about the history of the world.** John Fitzgerald Kennedy, who issued silver certificates, and Abraham Lincoln, who issued treasury notes (greenbacks), were the only men who *actively intended* to stop them. Bot were assassinated by the Bankers. Garfield and McKinley *talked about* stopping them. Both were assassinated by the Bankers.” (p. 21)
- “If we capture our Strawman by publicly registering its name via a UCC–1/PPSA Financing Statement—the one contract in the world which can’t be broken—we thereby claim it as *our* debtor. It is no longer subject to the Feds; it is now under our control. We can also claim our birth certificate,

²⁶⁰ Before you accept this sort of morality as the truth, please do the following. 1. Go to this Website and read the following article:

<http://www.freedom-force.org/freedomcontent.cfm?fuseaction=debtcancel&refpage=issues>

2. Then, if you have the bandwidth on your Internet-enabled computer, download and watch this 17-minute video, on the *Morality of Debt-Cancellation Programs*, at this location: <http://www.freedom-force.org>

which is the original title to the strawman and so discharge and hence release us, the living souls, from any debt liability or obligation of the Strawman. All these debts exist only on paper, in a digital venue, in computers, in the fictional commercial world. They are not real, although the bankers would have us think so. Now the property of the living soul is tax exempt and free from any levy.” (p. 25)

There are four ways to handle a bully such as this:

1. “Pay him (this is the solution we are programmed to adopt, which most of the population cannot see through);
2. Obtain third-party intervention;
3. Learn his rules and beat him at his own game.²⁶¹

None of the above so-called solutions heals the cause, yet sometimes the cause can't be healed and treating the symptoms will only encourage the bully. What we need to do is, come out of her entirely, as the Messiah urges us to do (“**Come out of her my people, lest you take part in her sins**, lest you share in her plagues; for her sins are heaped high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities”²⁶²) in the *Book of Revelation* ...

4. “Remove ourselves from the bully.” (p. 50)

None of this is exactly what your commerce, economics and accountancy teachers taught you in the “education” system, is it?²⁶³

²⁶¹ There are quite a few deceived people around the world who have devoted a considerable portion of their lives to getting into bed with the enemy of truth, by learning how the system of deceit works—often called “honour/dishonour”—and then setting up courses where they teach the deceitful practices to an ever-increasing herd of unthinking people willing to pay their expensive course fees. I absolutely deplore this collusive and dangerous practice as evil, and urge all people involved to quickly come to their senses, because in the end they become as bad as our oppressors. An example of such a person offering “honour/dishonour” workshops, and appealing to Ezekiel 9: 4 to cover her deeds, and the tragically false and senseless mantra of “How to honor God’s laws without dishonouring man’s,” can be found here:

<http://www.angelwiththeinkwell.org> Another method, advocated in the book, *Breaking the Code Third Edition* (see Reading 23), is to copyright your name, and associated actions. As the Preface explains (p. xix): “Big Brother's *modus operandi* consists of bringing down the full might of the government upon any unlucky 'citizen' that crosses paths with its divine agenda (absolute ownership and control of all property and people). Few, if any, can withstand such an assault. Operating in limited liability with official immunity, Big Brother's operatives wreak holy hell on a daily basis against any they choose, but continually walk away from the carnage unscathed. For those who follow the precepts as presented in this manual, such days are numbered, if not over. The procedures appearing in this volume, if scrupulously followed, can render any legal attacker immediately liable and fully personally accountable for his/her actions should he/she proceed—the right medicine for anyone suffering from a case of the 'More Equal Than Thou Syndrome'—and the best reason to halt all proceedings. ... This [recommended] process is tried and true and cannot be defeated if followed without alteration. The non-judicial Uniform Commercial Code has been cracked and is now utterly accessible for any who would examine the contents of this manual. As you will discover, the assurances made in the preceding paragraphs are not hollow chatter: this text can set you free.”

²⁶² *Book of Revelation*, chapter 18.

²⁶³ To obtain a free copy of Mary Elizabeth Croft's eBook, either send a blank e-Mail to what_nework@yahoo.ca, or go here: <http://www.mayanmajix.com/croft.pdf>, or go to: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/croft-cracking-code-books.html>

Reading 41: *Cracking The Code* Third Edition

The "Legal" framework for the Mark of the Beast is already in place, and well explained in this book. "The long-term intention of the Money-Power is to abolish cash completely and leave people with track-able, electronic funds [*called the bancor*] only."²⁶⁴

This important book shows you how you have been deliberately "... swindled out of nothing less valuable than your birthright, your sovereignty, by an insidious lexical artifice: corruption of your name."²⁶⁵

All of this was foretold in the Scriptures of the Old Testament:

"But when they said, "Give us a king to lead us, ... **Now listen to them; but warn them solemnly and let them know what the king who will reign over them will do.**" Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who were asking him for a king. He said, "This is ***what the king who will reign over you will do***: He will take your sons and make them serve with his chariots and horses, and they will run in front of his chariots. Some he will assign to be commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and others to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and still others to make weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take your daughters to be perfumers and cooks and bakers. He will take the best of your fields and vineyards and olive groves and give them to his attendants. He will take a tenth of your grain and of your vintage and give it to his officials and attendants. Your menservants and maidservants and the best of your cattle and donkeys he will take for his own use. He will take a tenth of your flocks, and ***you yourselves will become his slaves***. When that day comes, you will cry out for relief from the king you have chosen, and the LORD will not answer you in that day." But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" they said. "We want a king over us." 1 Samuel 8 : 6, 9-19

"It is fairly obvious that a thing created can never be greater than the creator that brought it into existence. Please follow along with this syllogism:

1. **God created Man, and rules over Man**; therefore Man can never be greater than, and can never rule over, God.
2. **Man created government** [by rejecting God, as we've seen from above], an artificial entity, as a service facility/slave; therefore government can never be greater than, and can never rule over, Man.

²⁶⁴ *Cracking The Code*, Third Edition, p. xxxi, ISBN 0-9717588-2-4, Designed by D Anser, Better Book and Cassette of America, 19528 Ventura Boulevard #584, Tarzana, CA 91356. Also see <http://www.bbcoa.com>. To obtain your copy of *Cracking The Code* Third Edition, send a letter requesting further information to Len Clampert, P.O. Box 1392, STAFFORD CITY, Qld, 4053, AUSTRALIA. Also see: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/croft-cracking-code-books.html>

²⁶⁵ Ibid., p. 5.

3. **Government then created corporations and corporately colored entities** (also artificial persons/slaves), for the purposes of ruling over them (collecting revenue); therefore a corporation or corporately colored entity can never be greater than, and can never rule over, the government that brought it into existence.
4. **Therefore: a corporation/corporately colored entity can never be greater than/rule over government;** can never be greater than/rule over Man; can never be greater than/rule over God.

Despite the logic of this example, and as pointed out above, anyone can look around and see that the above hierarchy of rule is certainly not the case in America today, and likewise almost everywhere else. Simple observation tells us that government rules over people, not the reverse. What is missing from the foregoing equation is the same thing that is missing in your awareness about your life: the existence of your straw man TRADE NAME, plus your obligations coupled therewith. In the above example, then man/woman, are described in categories 1 and 2. Your all-caps, ens-legis straw man falls in category 3, but til now you were not even aware of its existence at any level."²⁶⁶

In other words the absolute sovereign rights²⁶⁷ conferred upon man by God in the Creation account ("Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth." - Genesis 1: 26) have been turned upside down. It has been a simple matter for the king (i.e. government) to go to the next step, and **makes slaves out of its citizens**, as foretold in the Book of Samuel. **“Government:**

1. **Corrupted the true names of sovereign men and women into corporately colored, 'mirror image,' all capital-letter TRADE NAME** at the time of (falsely 'required') registration²⁶⁸ of the biological property via the birth certificate,²⁶⁹ and omitted informing people of the creation of the newly created, ens-legis, corporate-franchise, 'citizen of the United States' TRADE NAME; and then ...
2. **Deceived the flesh-and-blood men and women of the sovereign constituency into unwittingly 'voluntarily' contracting as surety for the TRADE NAME**, concealing from the victims their new status, but

²⁶⁶ Ibid., pp. 8-9

²⁶⁷ "By the 'absolute rights' of individuals is meant those which are in their primary and strictest sense, such as would belong to their persons merely in a state of nature, and which every man is entitled to enjoy, whether out of society or in it. The rights of personal security, of personal liberty, and private property do not depend upon the Constitution for their existence. They existed before the Constitution was made, or the government was organised. These are what are termed the 'absolute rights' of individuals, which belong to them independently of all government, and which all governments which derive their power from the consent of the governed were instituted to protect." From *Words and Phrases*, Volume 1, 1968, West Publishing Company, and quoted in *Cracking The Code Third Edition*.

²⁶⁸ "Registration of anything is a voluntary act of surrender of custody of the property and the establishment of an account (that can be charged) in the name given." *Cracking The Code*, p. 9.

²⁶⁹ The birth certificate is the official security instrument for the property, i.e. the name, which held (in trust) by the custodian, the State Registrar.

also heartlessly²⁷⁰ enforcing the new obligations without benefit of explanation."²⁷¹

And this process is, basically, how mankind has been swindled out of his birthright and his true sovereignty, and without him ever knowing that it has happened in the first place. As *Cracking The Code Third Edition* explains: This TRADE NAME "... is 'yours' only in the sense that it belongs to you; it does not identify you. **The problem with such a name is that even though it belongs to you, and was created expressly to reference you, someone else has custody of it**—meaning that someone else can control the travels that particular piece of intellectual property (the all-caps TRADE NAME) and has been using it for financial gain courtesy of your labour. **This handbook shows you how to rectify the situation.**"²⁷²

“Inasmuch as **every government is an artificial person**, an abstraction, and a creature of the mind only, **a government can interface only with other artificial persons.** The imaginary, having neither actuality nor substance, is foreclosed from creating and attaining parity with the tangible. The legal manifestation of this is that no government, as well as any law, agency, aspect, court, etc. can concern itself with anything other than **corporate, artificial persons** and the **contracts** between them.” (S.C.R. 1795, Penhallow v. Doane's Administrators (3 U.S. 54; 1 L.Ed. 57; 3 Dall. 54), Supreme Court of the United States 1795 [Not the "United States Supreme Court"])

"Incredibly, the development of the UCC [defined in Footnote 25 above] has been so brilliantly orchestrated by the Legal Masters of the World that even though it permeates and dominates the everyday lives and activities of every man, woman,

²⁷⁰ See **Reading 24: The Wizard of Oz**, in *The Warning of the Last Days*, for an entertaining drama on the heartless nature of commerce.

²⁷¹ Ibid., pp. 8-9

²⁷² The method, advocated in the book, *Breaking the Code Third Edition* (see *The Warning Of The Last Days*), is to copyright your name, and associated detailed actions. As the Preface explains: "Big Brother's *modus operandi* consists of bringing down the full might of the government upon any unlucky 'citizen' that crosses paths with its divine agenda (absolute ownership and control of all property and people). Few, if any, can withstand such an assault. Operating in limited liability with official immunity, Big Brother's operatives wreak holy hell on a daily basis against any they choose, but continually walk away from the carnage unscathed. For those who follow the precepts as presented in this manual, such days are numbered, if not over. The procedures appearing in this volume, if scrupulously followed, can render any legal attacker immediately liable and fully personally accountable for his/her actions should he/she proceed—the right medicine for anyone suffering from a case of the 'More Equal Than Thou Syndrome'—and the best reason to halt all proceedings. ... This [recommended] process is tried and true and cannot be defeated if followed without alteration. The non-judicial Uniform Commercial Code has been cracked and is now utterly accessible for any who would examine the contents of this manual. As you will discover, the assurances made in the preceding paragraphs are not hollow chatter: this text can set you free." "This manual will also introduce you with the very real possibility of personal independence and functional sovereignty. Believe it or not, it was the exercise of your inherent sovereign right to 'decide' with whom you would contract that got you into this mess in the first place. The first step in regaining sovereignty is reestablishing ownership and control of the corporately colored property identified as your all-capital-letters TRADE NAME (and any and all other corruptions/permutations thereof)." *Cracking The Code Third Edition*, p. xxi.

and child in America from conception to casket-as well as virtually every other living soul on the planet-and even though it is the most senior form of codified law throughout the world, encompassing all others [see UCC §1-103], the UCC is a cultural obscurity, blending in with societal scenery so well that it does not even raise an eyebrow upon mention. Even general members of the bar-i.e. lawyers, attorneys, solicitors, advocates, and barristers, i.e. the foot soldiers, snipers, and assassins of the banker-generals that wage war on the world-are for the most part ignorant of its far-reaching applications and implications, which dominate their lives as well. Likely you never even heard of the Uniform Commercial Code until it was brought to your attention by someone with the express purpose of revealing its influence over your life.

As an interesting side note: two years ago the authors of this manual were contacted by a 'forward-thinking attorney,' on behalf of the other attorneys in his law firm, to purchase the first edition as soon as it became available. Apparently they had gotten the word from a trusted friend that the manual was being written and what it dealt with. The attorney also allowed that he and his partners knew that the con was going down right before their eyes everyday in the legal system, and even though witnessing the daily administration of the shakedown, they just couldn't figure out exactly how it was being done.

The law firm has long since acquired a copy of the first manual, but likely none of the attorneys availed themselves of the process. You see, an attorney occupies a special place in the grand scheme of things. Because of an attorney's connection with the Crown-the source of the attorney's British title of nobility, 'Esquire' (all judges are esquires, as well)-via his/her misnamed 'license to practice law,' and because only an attorney can 'represent' the banks and corporations (artificial persons) that are owned/controlled by the owners/creditors of almost every single government on earth, attorneys cannot personally access this process. Attorneys are hired guns, mercenaries, of the hate-merchants and warmongers that operate the legal juggernaut that is intent on devouring the last shreds of personal wealth and freedom of the common folk of the world.

Every whore has her price, and this type is no exception: judges and attorneys (esquires) have literally sold their soul to the devil for the inside track and a few easy bucks. Accordingly, since they are owned, they can never access sovereignty. Just like the whore, they have no personal freedom till the customer is satisfied that he got what he paid for. For esquires it's a 'lifetime affair' (with the Crown and the powers behind it-[the point being that "the Crown" is not the British Monarchy at all, and never has been! Rather, it is a three-fold entity comprising the City of London, the Vatican, and the District of Columbia in the U.S.]). Accessing sovereignty requires that an esquire renounce his/her so-called 'license to practice law' and his/her relationship with the privately owned judicial system and cease practising as an esquire altogether-a cure more unpleasant than bearing the disease for most such whores. Nearly all will carry on, a few may break away.

Esquires also fatuously believe they are immune against attacks from the 'little people.' As you will learn from the Tin Man (i.e. "T-I-N," Taxpayer-Identification-

Number Man) in *The Wizard of Oz* [see Reading 24] ... the laws of commerce are heartless and apply equally with all-including attorneys and judges ... Any judge/attorney who attempts using your copyrighted TRADE NAME for financial gain without first obtaining your express, written authorization and consent faces the same legal/commercial consequences that as anyone else-cataclysmic personal financial ruin-because in commerce, 'All are equal under the law.'

Judges, though also esquires, are a different creature than attorneys and receive special training in Reno, Nevada (National Judicial College; 3,500 judges trained each year) and Scottsdale, Arizona—sometimes hundreds of hours over their careers—for learning better ways of applying the UCC in the courtroom, and handling dissidents and unruly slaves who set a bad example for the other 'paying customers.' This is the genius of the Legal Masters of the World: The populace and even many of the bar attorneys themselves believe that the law being practiced in the courtroom is 'THE' Law, i.e. the ONLY law being administered in the courtroom—whereas it is actually only a carefully orchestrated shadow of the real thing; an exhibition in histrionics par excellence.

As you will discover, the Social Security Account Number is a 'public' number associated with a 'public persona,' a 'person,' a legal entity different from yourself and artificial, as well; i.e. existing in contemplation of/by force of law alone. This is your alter-ego, ALL-CAPITAL-LETTERS TRADE NAME, your STRAW MAN. 'Straw man' ... is a legal term for a 'front man,' or nominal party in a transaction, existing in name only, through which the owner can accomplish some purpose not otherwise permitted. ***A straw man serves its owner/master with slavish devotion, but you did not even know that you had one.*** He has been running around obligating you and entering into all kinds of unconscionable contracts and causing you much grief, heartache, and economic misery. It is time you get to know this fellow and set things straight. **This manual will show you how to discover your straw man and bring him under your control instead of theirs.**

- ... The all-capital-letters-written name that appears on your Social Security card, driver's license, passport, bank statement, credit cards, etc-and which is rigidly insisted upon and enforced by the legal system-is not there by mistake, but it is not your 'true name,' which consists of the given (Christian) name plus the surname (family name), and appears with only initial letters capitalized. The all-caps version is your TRADE NAME, the name under which you 'do business,' and is written in another language entirely: 'Legalese.'
- ... a primary function of today's private, foreign-owned and-operated court system is the transfer of personal wealth and freedom into the hands of the courts, banks, government, corporations, and tax agencies.

The judge is calling out a name in one language [JOHN MULLIGAN], Legalese (he is reading from the legal documents in front of him), and the 'customer' is innocently listening [for any version that sounds out John Mulligan, whether it be the previous name, john mulligan or even JOHN MULLIGAN etc] and answering in

another, 'English.' The otherwise harmless overlap of 'language' is then immediately, forcefully, and unmercifully applied to the victim's profound detriment. Such deception is now indispensable in maintaining the current level of commercial profit levels of the courts (e.g. visit any traffic court for an hour and keep a tally of the proceeds)."²⁷³

Every man who answers to anyone but Jesus Christ has put a counterfeit human being ahead of the Messiah. Yet this is exactly how every human being unwittingly operates on planet Earth. ***Instead of the God-given sovereignty we are born with, our parents and guardians unwittingly signed us over to the money-power through the instrument of the birth certificate.*** Thereafter that heartless power's entrapment scheme consists of ...

1. Corrupting a sovereign's true name into an all-capital letter TRADE NAME, and then ...
2. Conning the unwitting sovereign [e.g. John Mulligan] into "'voluntarily' contracting as surety for the TRADE NAME [e.g. JOHN MULLIGAN], concealing from the victim his/her new status, but also ruthlessly enforcing the new suretyship obligations without explanation."²⁷⁴

The Mark of the Beast is now only a technicality, for the "legal" framework that underpins it has already been developed and tested over a very long period of time.

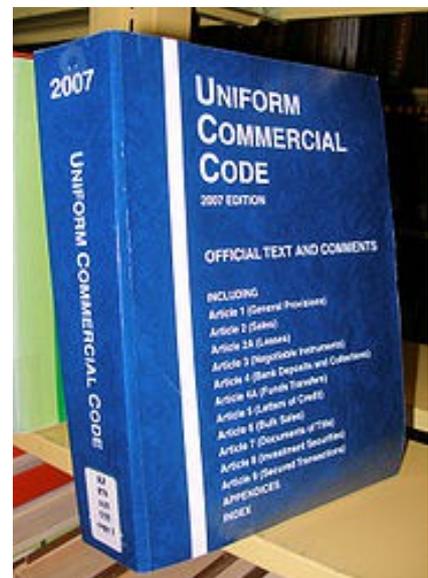
²⁷³ Ibid., pp. pp. xxix-xxxi.

²⁷⁴ Ibid., p. 27.

Birth Certificate Truth

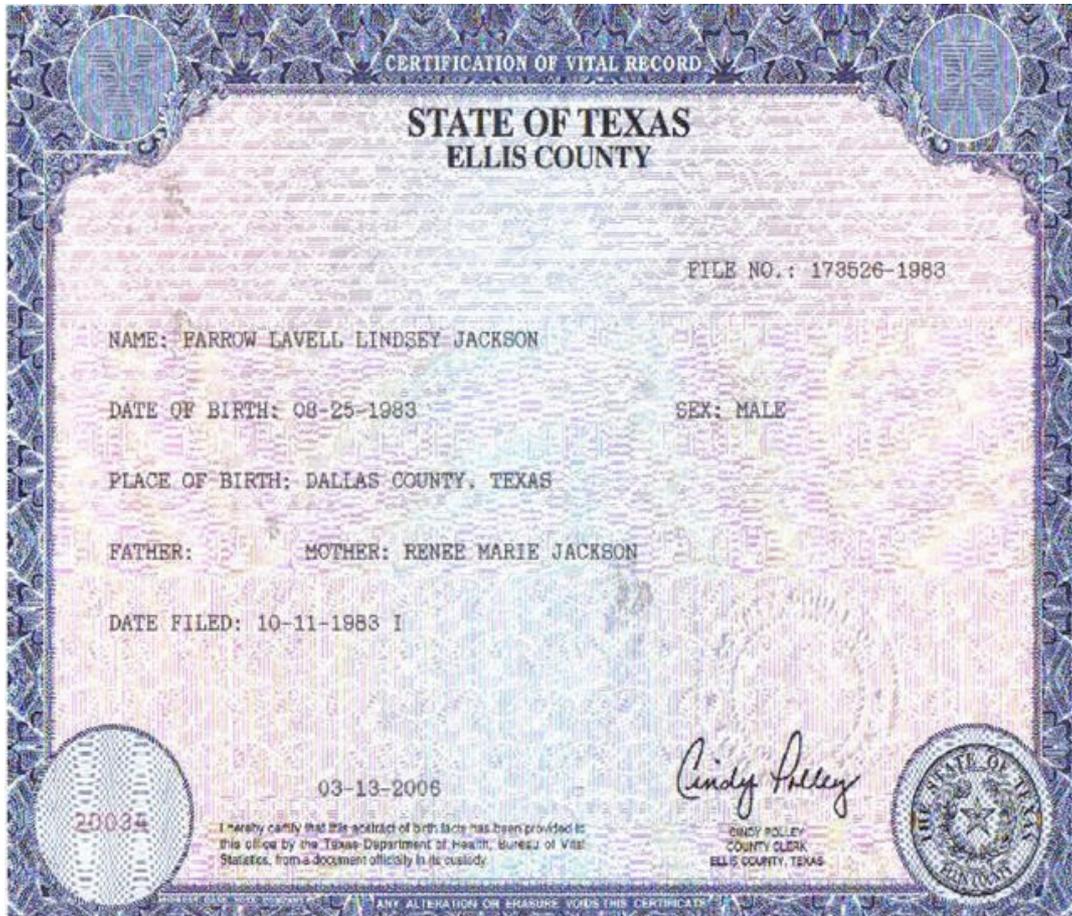
Source: [Birth Certificate Truth](#)

“The **Uniform Commercial Code** (UCC) is one of a number of uniform acts that have been promulgated in conjunction with efforts to harmonize the law of sales and other commercial transactions in all 50 states within the United States of America. The Uniform Commercial Code is looked upon as the bible in the world of business. Under Caesar of Rome, it was established that all nations in the empire that do any form of business, should all play on a level field, but what is not told is that the UCC is based directly on Vatican Canon Law, of the Roman Canon Law, which means, its regulations are under the Roman Catholic Church. Now, you maybe wondering what this has to do with birth certificates, so let's break down the origin of birth certificates.



Question: What is a berth? To come into or dock at a wharf such as when a ship comes into a dock, it arrives. So consequently, when a ship pulls into a port, it pulls in and stops, that is called its berth, because the ship has now arrived. So because it is on the laws of the high seas, it is governed by the UCC Commercial Law. So when the ship pulls in to it's berth, the first thing the captain must do is to present a certificate of manifest to the port authorities. What is a certificate of manifest? It is a document listing a ship's contents, cargo, crew, and passengers. So whatever the ship brings in at berth, the captain has to present a certificate of manifest showing the identity and value of the items on the ship. Now consequently, when people are born, they come out of their mother's water, therefore they must have a birth

certificate, which is a certificate of manifest, because the people are considered a corporation owned item, they are a human resource. This goes back to the German Nazi concept, that every human coming out of their mother's water must be birthed, and therefore the people have to have a certificate of manifest, to see who this individual is and how much they are going to make for the government in their New World Order.



So, since the U.S. went bankrupt in 1933, **all new money has to be borrowed into existence.** All states started issuing serial-numbered, certificated "warehouse receipts" for births and marriages in order to pledge the people as collateral against those loans and municipal bonds taken out with the Federal Reserve's banks. The "Full faith and credit" of the American people is said to be that which back the nation's debt. That simply means the American people's ability to labor and pay back that debt. In order to catalog its laborers, the government needed an efficient, methodical system of tracking its property to that end.

Humans today are looked upon merely as resources - "human resources," that is. Why do you think when you call to see if a company is hiring, you have to go through a division known as Human Resource? The people are resources to the government, their birth certificates are a security on the New York Stock Exchange, which is why if you look at all birth certificate's in America, it will say at the bottom this is printed on security paper, do not accept if not on full color security paper. At the bottom, you will always have a series of numbers, red numbers printed on the birth certificate, in which those numbers are a security stock exchange number on

the World Stock Exchange, in which the American people are worth money to the International Bank that bought the government in the 1930's.

Governmental assignment of a dollar value to the heads of citizens in America began on July 14, 1862, when President Lincoln offered 6 percent interest bearing-bonds to states who freed their slaves on a "per head" basis. See the government knows that they can only extract so much money out of the economy, **so their idea is to bankrupt private owners** so that the banks who are behind this syndicate become the owners of all the assets in this country. **That's the real scheme; that's the real motive.** By encouraging Congress to spend money it doesn't have, Congress has to turn around and "lien" on American labor and American private property for collateral. See they do that by fraudulent conversion of birth certificates, for example. Doctors, who are franchisees of the state, are obliged to sign birth certificates and forward them on to the Secretary of State in Sacramento. They make certified copies and forward those birth certificates to the Department of Commerce in Washington, D.C. The Department of Commerce does the same thing: they make certified copies and forward them on to the International Monetary Fund in Brussels, Belgium.

Now this is the center of the hub of the banking syndicate and they are, of course, loaning these huge sums to various governments around the world, including the Congress of the United States. The Congress needs something for collateral, and **what they use for collateral are these birth certificates.** They get treated as certificates in equity which mature on the 18th birthday of the person whose name appears on the birth certificate. The bank then keeps track of these and uses the number that any particular nation has available, as collateral on the international debt, as "performance units" on the international debt. These certificates in equity end up being regarded as "performance units" on the international debt. The more of those you have, the more money you can borrow. It's like this: the more collateral I have, the more money I can borrow from banks and the more I can secure. So, governments are securing their international debt by "liening" on the persons and property of their citizens. They're doing this on a massive scale, and it's technically a fraudulent conversion of the birth certificate because, if they did that with your birth certificate, **they never told you** they were doing it. They never told you they were obtaining a lien on your person and starting a third-party debt that you're responsible for. You had no meaningful choice in the matter, which makes it an "unconscionable contract" by definition.

Think of it very simply, as walking into a department store and saying to the salesman, "I really like that refrigerator over there, I want to buy it, ship it to my home tomorrow, and send the bill to, say, Willy Brown." So the next day, the refrigerator ends up in your garage, and the bill ends up in Willy Brown's mail. Willy Brown opens his mail and says, "What's this, Sears? One refrigerator, \$800? What is this? I didn't buy this. I'm not a party to this transaction. I didn't even know about it. Why are they billing me? There must be a mistake here." Well, this is kind of like what is happening now. In this example, the department store is the Federal Reserve. They're supplying Federal Reserve Notes, right? Willy Brown is the American people, and I -- the one who went in there and bought the refrigerator in

the first place -- I represent Congress. And I'm saying, "Don't send the bill to me, send it to the American people. And you can lien on their property, by the way. **You can use our police, we'll enforce it for you; we'll extract the money.**" So that's the fraud the government and Obama is keeping from the American people.

The fraud is that Congress bankrupted the U.S. Treasury and turned all their gold over to the Federal Reserve banks, which are not federal government agencies. The Federal Reserve is a "municipal corporation" created by an act of Congress, but it's still a corporation. And all that gold is now in their hands. But there wasn't enough to discharge the debt that had accumulated up to 1933. They had to go into bankruptcy to discharge the rest of the debt. They're using standard federal bankruptcy rules for this, but the creditors, of course, are in charge. And they're back there telling Congress, "Go ahead, continue spending more money that you don't have, because we know we'll take it out of the land and the labor of the American people, ultimately." And that's what's going on. Look at the current economic situation, the government is using Obama to push this idea concept of stimulus checks as a way for slowing down inflation, creating jobs, and giving the American people more money to spend. **Now to the average puppet, this doesn't seem like a bad idea,** but what the government doesn't tell the people is that, in the process of them giving these stimulus checks for the American people to spend more money, it will only devalue the American Dollar, and the banks will close up, because how can you spend more in a recession to boost the economy? Therefore by the banks closing up, it will force the American people into a one way electronic spending money system, that will be monitored and administered by the government, forcing the people into compliance with their New World Order.

In 1921, the federal Sheppard-Towner Maternity Act created the birth "registration" or what we now know as the "birth certificate." It was known as the "Maternity Act" and was sold to the American people as a law that would reduce maternal and infant mortality, protect the health of mothers and infants, and for "other purposes." One of those other purposes provided for the establishment of a federal bureau designed to cooperate with state agencies in the overseeing of its operations and expenditures. What it really did was create a federal birth registry which exists today, creating "federal children." This government, under the doctrine of "Parens Patriae," now legislates for American children **as if they are owned by the federal government.** Through the public school enrollment process and continuing license requirements for most aspects of daily life, these children grow up to be adults indoctrinated into the process of asking for "permission" from **the government imposing as God,** to do all those things necessary to carry out daily activities that exist in what is called a "free country."

Before 1921 the records of births and names of children were entered into family bibles, as **were the records of marriages and deaths.** These records were readily accepted by both the family and the law as "official" records.

Since 1921 the American people have been registering the births and names of their children with the government of the state in which they are born, even though **there is no federal law requiring it.** The state tells you that registering your

child's birth through the birth certificate serves as proof that he/she was born in the United States, thereby making him/her a United States Citizen. For the past several years a social security number has been mandated by the federal government to be issued at birth. In 1933, bankruptcy was declared by President Roosevelt. The governors of the then 48 States pledged the "full faith and credit" of their states, including the citizenry, as collateral for loans of credit from the Federal Reserve system. To wit: "Full faith and credit" clause of Const. U.S. article 4. sec. 1, requires that foreign judgement be given such faith and credit as it had by law or usage of state of its origin. That foreign statutes are to have force and effect to which they are entitled in home state. And that a judgement or record shall have the same faith, credit, conclusive effect, and obligatory force in other states as it has by law or usage in the state from whence taken.

The state claims an interest in every child within it's

jurisdiction. The state will, if it deems it necessary, **nullify your parental rights and appoint a guardian (trustee) over your children.** The subject of every birth certificate is a child. The child is a valuable asset, which if properly trained, can contribute valuable assets provided by its labor for many years. Why do you think they teach teachers to not only teach their students, but their parents that their child needs a good education so that they can grow up and get a good job? Lol they been making the people slaves for years and no one has ever stopped to question them on it? The child itself, when born, is the asset

The subject of every birth certificate is a child. The child is a valuable asset, which if properly trained, can contribute valuable assets provided by its labor for many years. Why do you think they teach teachers to not only teach their students, but their parents that their child needs a good education so that they can grow up and get a good job? Lol they been making the people slaves for years and no one has ever stopped to question them on it?

of the trust established by the birth certificate, and the social security number is the numbering or registration of the trust, allowing for the assets of the trust to be tracked, **thus making whomever gets a birth certificate owned by the state.** Everyone who has a birth certificate, are considered assets of the bankrupt United States of America, which makes them designated by this government as "HUMAN RESOURCES". Again, ask yourself, why do you think when you call to see if a company is hiring, you have to go through a division known as Human Resource? Better wakeup folks!

Today we are defined as human resources, believed to be owned by the government.

The government now wants us, as individuals, to be tagged and tracked.

Government mandated or legislated National I.D. is unconstitutional anyway you look at it. Federal jurisdiction to legislate for the several states does not exist. They have no legislation for ordering you to have a identification card, health card, and so forth, **but they know the people are ignorant to the Law,** so therefore by ignorance of the people, the government is allowed to freely at will

keep coming up with forms of taxation against the American people. Birth Certificates proves that you are national property of the International Banks. **The birth certificate thus becomes a form of theft**, the theft of the child's true identity as a free child of God to a servant of the State. By affixing a national seal of approval to a child, the state denies the freedom, rights, and dignity that God has ordained in the scriptures. You don't need proof that you were born, you breathing is proof enough for these hypocrites. By requiring a license, the state is claiming complete control and ownership over your liberty, and property. Christ's assembly does not exist on paper, but in the hearts of men, and is expressed in their outward acts. Because there is no breath of Life from God in such pieces of paper, we should not look to them for any authority for doing anything. Christ is our authority for doing the things we do.

Now ask yourself, have you ever, in your entire life, "signed" your name in ALL CAPITAL LETTERS? Of course not! Haven't you

always used both upper and lower case letters to sign your name? Yes. And why is that? Because that is what you have been taught since a child. Because the standard Rule of Law governing the use of English Grammar states that the correct Capitalization of Proper Names must begin with a capital letter, and the rest of the name must be spelled in smaller case letters. **At**

Law, this lets others know you are an entity created by God, and not an entity created by man. Now, there are entities created by man, Corporations for example. Corporations are known as "persons" created by the government. They are created on a piece of paper and brought into existence by the government. To differentiate between those created by God and those created by the government, those created by the government have their names spelled in **ALL CAPITAL LETTERS**. This lets others know that this entity **[Nazarene Remnant comment: This entity is known as the Strawman]** does not have a body, soul, and spirit like man has, but that this is a fictitious entity created for the purpose of making a profit.



Now, if you look at a license, or ID Card or Birth Certificate, you will notice the name that appears on it is spelled in all capital letters! What this means, at law, is that the entity that is named on this license is a creature of the government, and not a creature of God. It means that entity is a servant of Caesar, and not a servant of God. Send your birth certificate back to the government or your state, and follow the path of freedom which is in the Most High. Shalom!"²⁷⁵

²⁷⁵ Source: [Birth Certificate Truth](#)
Page 998 of 1460

Further Resources on the Universal Commercial Code (UCC)

1. Did **your teachers** know this?

“Did any of your **government-licensed-and-controlled teachers** ever stress THAT YOUR SIGNATURE IS YOUR MOST VALUABLE PERSONAL PROPERTY? Did your government teachers ever tell you that any time you sign any document you should sign it "without prejudice" or with "all rights reserved" above your signature?

This means you are reserving your Godgiven unalienable rights (rights which cannot be transferred) and all other rights for which your forefathers died. The Corporate U.S. Government provides, or at least pretends to provide, for this reservation of rights under the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) at 1-207 and 1-103.

You need more information in this area. It is not in the best interest of the United States Corporate "public" schools to teach you about their bankruptcy proceedings and how they have set the snare to COMPEL YOU INTO PAYING THEIR DEBT. The Corporate "public" schools are strictly designed for their Corporate citizens/subjects. That is, the Corporate U.S. public school citizens. Notice all the emphasis on being a "good" citizen.

Basically all their teachers and their students are trained to produce labor and material in exchange for valueless green paper called "money". It is not money; it functions AS money. Lawful money must be backed by something of value. Banksters take your labor, services, and material (homes, cars, farms, etc.) in exchange for their valueless corporate paper. This paper is backed only by the "full faith and confidence of the United States Government" (THE MOTHER CORPORATION).

I do not have faith or confidence in the U.S. BANKRUPT CORPORATE GOVERNMENT ADMINISTRATORS WHO HAVE PERVERTED THEIR CONSTITUTIONAL CHARTER, enslaving the sovereign American people into THEIR bankruptcy obligations. Their fraudulent money laundering process promotes your payment on the corporate government's bankruptcy debt. This debt is mathematically impossible to pay off. You and your family are in continual financial bondage to the international Banksters. They love it so!

Black's Law Dictionary, 1990, defines Money Changers as: "business of a banker...today handled by the international departments of banks." Let me think for a moment-what did Christ do to the Money Changers? Oh, yes, he severely interfered with their activity. Three days later Christ was crucified. Lincoln was killed for interfering with the Money Changers. Kennedy was slaughtered for interfering with the Money Changers."²⁷⁶

2. "Attention: **Law Student**

I hope you're listening to this tape, Law Student. You said you wanted to be a lawyer. **Well, I hope you're listening closely**, because here is the legal system you're

²⁷⁶ *The Spectrum News* magazine, "The International Banksters' Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans (And Every Lawyer's Secret Oath)," <http://www.TheSpectrumNews.org>, pp. 73-74 May 2002

headed to serve, and serve you will. You said you wanted to be a lawyer so you can find out what oath they're taking, in secret, behind closed doors in solemn preparation for the "business of the court" as judges and lawyers. Now you know the oath. The oath is simply to uphold the bankruptcy. If you want to be a lawyer and want to make a living as a lawyer, I can tell you this: they will weed you out at the very beginning if you don't bring in your paperwork under the bankruptcy procedures. If you try to defend your clients and try to help your clients, they will get rid of you. They will pull your license. So you spent all that money and time going to school under the guise of helping people, and you're wasting your time. Without that license you can't go into a courtroom. I would think about this." ²⁷⁷

3. This may be **the greatest heist and fraud of all time**

“In exchange for using notes belonging to bankers who create them out of nothing, on our own credit, we are forced to repay in real substance (labor, property, land, businesses, resources) in ever-increasing amounts. **This may be the greatest heist and fraud of all time.** When a government goes bankrupt, it loses its sovereignty. In 1933 the U.S. declared bankruptcy, as expressed in Roosevelt's Executive Orders 6073, 6102, 6111, and 6260, House Joint Resolution 192 of June 5, 1933 confirmed in Perry v. U.S. (1935) 294 U.S. 330-381, 79 LEd 912, as well as 31 United States Code (USC) 5112, 5119, and 12 USC 95a.

The bankrupt U.S. went into receivership, reorganized in favor of its creditors and new owners. 1913 turned over America lock, stock, and barrel to a handful of criminals whose avowed intent from the beginning was to plunder, bankrupt, conquer, and enslave the people of the United States of America, and eliminate the nation from the face of the Earth. **The goal was, and is, to absorb America into a one-world, private commercial government-a "New World Order".** With the Erie RR v. Thompkins case of 1938, the Supreme Court confirmed their success. We are now in an international private commercial jurisdiction in colorable admiraltymaritime law, under the Law Merchant. We have been conned and betrayed out of our sovereignty, rights, property, freedom, common law, Article III courts, and Republic. The Bill Of Rights has been statutized into "civil rights" in commerce. America has been stolen. We have been made slaves-permanent debtors, bankrupt, in legal incapacity, rendered "commercial persons", "residents", and corporate franchisees known as "citizens of the United States" under the so-called 14th Amendment. And said Amendment was never ratified; see Congressional Record, June 13, 1967." ²⁷⁸

~~~~~

<sup>277</sup> The Spectrum News magazine, "The International Banksters' Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans (And Every Lawyer's Secret Oath)," <http://www.TheSpectrumNews.org>, p. 76 May 2002

<sup>278</sup> The Spectrum News magazine, "The International Banksters' Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans (And Every Lawyer's Secret Oath)," <http://www.TheSpectrumNews.org>, p. 77 May 2002.

## The Fictitious Legal Entity Called "a Person"

February 14, 2010

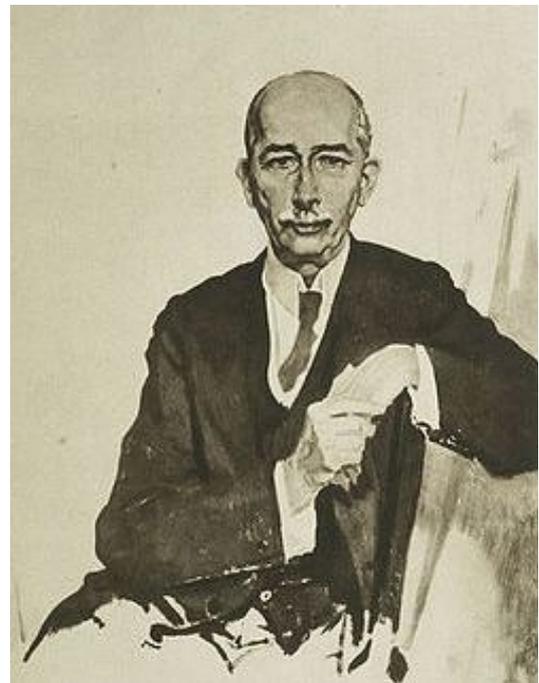
By Paul Verge

Source: [The Fictitious Legal Entity Called "a Person"](#)

A quote, famously attributed to Rothschild agent Col. Edward House, but **rarely understood except by 'one man in a million'** envisages people as collateral on the national debt:

*"[Very] soon, every American will be required to register their biological property in a National system designed to keep track of the people and that will operate under the ancient system of pledging.*

*By such methodology, we can compel people to submit to our agenda, which will affect our security as a chargeback for our fiat paper currency. Every American will be forced to register or suffer not being able to work and earn a living.*



Colonel House, puppeteer of Presidents

**They will be our chattel**, and we will hold the security interest over them forever, by operation of the law merchant under the scheme of secured transactions. Americans, by unknowingly or unwittingly delivering the bills of lading to us will be rendered bankrupt and insolvent, forever to remain economic slaves through taxation, secured by their pledges.

They will be stripped of their rights and given a commercial value designed to make us a profit and **they will be none the wiser**, for not one man in a million could ever figure our plans and, if by accident one or two would figure it out, we have in our arsenal plausible deniability.

After all, this is the only logical way to fund government, by floating liens and debt to the registrants in the form of benefits and privileges. This will inevitably reap to us huge profits beyond our wildest expectations and leave every American a contributor or to **this fraud** which we will call "Social Insurance."

Without realizing it, every American will insure us for any loss we may incur and in this manner; **every American will unknowingly be our servant, however begrudgingly**. The people will become helpless and without any hope for their redemption and, we will employ the high office of the President of our dummy corporation to foment this plot against America."

If you can decipher what this means, you will truly understand a massive piece of the Global Agenda.

Essentially, House's quote illuminates the multiple 'need' for imposing Legal Person's status upon us by the Satanic (Ego Worshipping) Elite.

**The 'Strawman,'** also known as the **Legal Person or Natural Person** is the idea that a **Fictitious Legal Entity**, called a **PERSON**, exists for purposes of Law and Commerce.

**This PERSON is similar to a Company or Corporation** in that it exists as a construct of the imagination - it has no real body, and no soul to save, but for legal purposes, carries similar rights and attributes to that of a Human Man or Woman.

These rights include Ownership of Property, Lobbying the Government, Voting, and other activities related to money. The PERSON allows us to function with Limited Liability (read: Less Responsibility)

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corporate\\_personhood](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corporate_personhood)

Our primary Legal Person, or "ID Card" consists of Birth Date, Eye color, Hair colour, Height, Weight, and now Fingerprints and Retina-scans, **as if that's all we are.** Nowhere on an ID Card are your Soul, or your Personality, or your Hopes, Dreams or Capacity to Love ever mentioned...

**The emotional insecurities we have about our Bodies are magnified and exploited through constant propaganda and advertising,** while our media hammers away at our psyche, "reminding" us that we are only Bodies, that bodies can only be sexy or ugly, and that **Bodies and their Parts must be regarded as Possessions or Objects to be Owned.**

In addition, **by Registering** (signing over to the state) your **Biological Property** (your body and the bodies of your children), creating a **Birth Certificate (a Financial Security Instrument representing proof of parental consent in signing over the child)** you are thus Consenting to the State's Ownership of You and Your Children.

The State then creates a child's very first Legal PERSON, with the parental signing of the Birth Certificate, which is given a "commercial value." If you have an older-style Birth Certificate, look on the Reverse side of it, to see 3 points of interest.

1. A 6-10 digit Number that you have never used in your life.
2. The words "Revenue Receipt" on the left side of this number.
3. The words "For Treasury Purposes Only" on the right side of the number.

Incidentally, before the 1900's, people USED to write the evidence of a birth *in their Family Bible.*

This first Legal Person attached to you, is known as a "NATIONAL CITIZEN" which later becomes synonymous with being a "Government Employee," when you SUBMIT (give in) an APPLICATION (to beg) for REGISTRATION (to sign over your rights) to become a SINner (by signing up for the Fraud called **Social Insurance or Social Security**).

You then receive your Employee ID # (also known as a SIN #) which creates another Person called a "TAXPAYER." This means you consent to the Income Tax Act, and now makes you liable for the Income Tax, in exchange for the "Benefits" of being a Government Employee.

**The Strawman/Legal Person is thus the Evidence of your Signature (an oath) and Consent to Obey a set of Acts or Statutes,** usually located on paper contract, or in a card form with your signature.

For example. You sign for a "Drivers License" to create a Legal Person called a "DRIVER," and have consented to follow the Traffic Safety/Motor Vehicle Acts of your state or province.

You sign up for a "Bank Account" to create a Legal Person called an "ACCOUNT HOLDER," usually providing your SIN # as part of your "Identification" which consents to allowing access to your bank account by court order to pay your Income Taxes by force!

You sign up for "Voter Registration" to create Legal Person called a "VOTER," which gets to vote for new Employee's and Presidents/Prime Ministers for the Corporation your PERSON resides in, and thus consent to the actions of your representative and their party, *even if it means going to war against an innocent foreign country,* or proroguing their own Parliament illegally!

There are literally dozens, if not hundreds of different PERSONS you can be holding, *but none of them are YOU.*

PERSONS must RESIDE within another Legal Entity, they cannot "Live" anywhere - that is why you are asked if you are a Resident of CANADA or the UNITED STATES. Authorities are not asking you, the Living Man or Woman if you Live in the Country, the are asking if your Legal Person RESIDES (has the right to do business/work) within their Corporation.

We have to know what words mean when people claiming authority try to use Legal words to control us. Legal dictionaries are different than regular dictionaries, because Legal words carry Weight in Law, and are often defined completely differently within various Acts, Statutes and Legal dictionaries. **It is literally another language, which is why they call it Legalese.**

**SOLUTIONS**

**Only by realizing and discerning WHO we really are:** Powerful spiritual beings with unlimited creative potential created by God, can we break the first invisible chain keeping us from freedom.

"You can declare your Rights and stand upon them as a Sovereign Man or Woman by filing **"Notices of Understanding and Intent"** and **"Claims of Right,"** example of both available on the Web. You must tailor your own Notices and Claims to your own situation. It is not a simple cookie-cutter process.

Standing upon your Sovereignty in court and winning is FACTUAL, but you must not fall for their NAME GAME, where they try to get you to accept your LEGAL NAME, **which puts you in their jurisdiction.** Doing that, in the eyes of the court, turns you from a Living Human with Human Rights, into a Soulless Corporate Entity with No Rights whatsoever.

The best solution to win against the crooked and corrupt courts is to **never go to court** and play their fixed game at all. If someone tries to use a Court Order against you, make sure it is SIGNED by a JUDGE or it is INVALID. Most Court Order's aren't actually signed, and officials use unsigned Court Order's as a confidence trick to gain your consent!

There is no silver bullet. There is no lazy way to learn about your rights. You must Research and do your homework to REALLY learn what you are doing. Ignorantly walking into court is like playing carelessly with a loaded handgun."

You are not a PERSON. You are a Living Soul of Flesh and Blood. A PERSON has Privileges that can be Revoked **while a Living Human has Rights that are Inalienable!**

Knowing THAT, is the first step to stopping the War Against Consciousness.

-----

Paul Verge has written and performed for <http://thinkfree.ca/>, <http://tragedyandhope.com/>, and <http://peacerevolution.org/> while labouring as a Filmmaker in Vancouver, Canada. His company, Divergentfilms has produced Paul's documentary films, "Hijacking Humanity", and the brand new "Believers Beware", which both feature Henry Makow, Ph.D.

Source: [The Fictitious Legal Entity Called "a Person"](#)

~~~~~

Comments for "The Fictitious Legal Entity Called 'a Person'"

Derek said (February 16, 2010):

Thanks, Henry, for having the courage and foresight to publish articles on legal fictions -- while admitting that this material isn't your personal forte. Believe me, it's imperative that folks grapple with these revelations sooner rather than later: the resulting breakthroughs can be wonderfully liberating!
There's an extraordinary new blog that's appeared (Abel Danger) -- well worth a look, and especially a listen. The info presented is far ahead of the pack:

<http://abeldanger.blogspot.com/2010/02/new-economic-system-based-on-carbon.html>
<http://abeldanger.blogspot.com/search/label/audios%202010>

~~~~~

**Blair** said (February 15, 2010):

Dear Mr. Makow,

I am writing in regards to the article on your site today, on the fictitious "person." There is an excellent website that will answer many of your readers' questions on this issue. It is Creditors in Commerce:

<http://www.creditorsincommerce.com/>

There are many hours of free downloadable audio and video information sessions.

~~~~~

Hans said (February 15, 2010):

This booklet may be of interests to your readers concerning your posting on Feb.14, 2010 "The Fictitious Legal Entity Called a Person" by Paul Verge

WOE UNTO YOU, LAWYERS!

http://www.constitution.org/lrev/rodell/woe_onto_you_lawyers.htm

~~~~~

**Peter** said (February 15, 2010):

For your readers. The following link goes to the Irish Free Man site and it links to scrubbed versions of all my documents used to perform my 'strawman/person' recapture and to establish myself as a separate lawful entity living under common law.

<http://freemanireland.ning.com/forum/topics/globalmans-documents-to>

I have been into court in Australia and demonstrated to my satisfaction these work. **The magistrate would not agree to me entering the court with my inalienable rights in tact** so I merely stood outside the court but in the court room. I have the magistrate on video refusing to answer the question **whether he is serving under oath** TWICE. There is only one reason why a magistrate simply refuses to answer that question. He's sitting on the bench (bank) and **he is not operating under oath.**

This set of docs, and the associated discussion on the free man site, provides pretty much everything a man needs to recapture his strawman. These are based on others documents. I am not claiming original authorship of all. The most important aspect of these documents and a man understanding how this all works is that a man can deny jurisdiction of the government and their *femnazi* legislation. **It also means a man can rescind his consent to pay alimony or child support.** After all, the wife and children are owned by the state and as the legal owners the state has the obligation to pay for them, not the man. **I pay no alimony or child support and there are no warrants out for the arrest of my stawman.** I suggest every man who wants to stop paying for the ex and kids learns how to do this. This set of docs is 'the keys to the femnazi jail cell'. But men have to pick up the keys, learn how to use them, and free themselves. If a man does not free himself no-one else will free him for him.

~~~~~

NJ said (February 15, 2010):

Paul Verge said, "Ignorantly walking into court is like playing carelessly with a loaded handgun."

But there may be a justifiable rationale for a court visit.

In the US, one can go to court to get ones name "redacted" or expunged from being publicly available on local and state municipal records, e.g. drivers license, tax, voter, etc.

That is if one has a reason to believe there is harm intended to him or her self by someone who can find their address through public records.

If you post controversial stuff on the internet, your IP address may be obtainable. Then it's possible for someone doing a little detective work to find you. Redacting your public records makes it harder.

~~~~~

**Dan** said (February 15, 2010):

I have been aware of the concept of the 'strawman' for quite sometime now and I'm unable to connect with anyone who has successfully completed the process to ask questions.

Q1:

How is it that our parents can sign over their offspring (creating the strawman) **without full disclosure of the contract terms?** That in itself is illegal and good grounds for winning the case in court.

Q2:

How does one live from day to day (after destroying the strawman) without credit traceability, cash only purchases? How does one get hired without a SS# or EIN#. Is there a way around this problem?

Q3:

If one lives by cash only, what happens when cash is dismissed as a form of currency?

Q4:

Is this form of sovereignty restoration considered an illegal act? treasonous?

Q5:

At what point is critical mass achieved that will produce the desired beneficial effect?

Q6:

How can this plan go wrong? What would be the national effect when successful and unsuccessful?~

~~~~~

Jerry said (February 15, 2010):

Thank you, Thank you, Thank You for something I have been trying to understand since coming across this on the Solari network. I just wish though that I had this information when I wrote my book for this right here lays everything out in a very simple way for the coming chip in ones hand and/or forehead as prophesied in the bible- book of Revelation 13. Wow this is short of nothing but amazing. I will be putting this up on my own blog very shortly!

FALLACY and MYTH of the PEOPLE BEING THE SOVEREIGN: And that the Constitution was for the Common Man

By The Informer

Source: <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au.wstub.archive.org/fallacy.htm>

“In reading the Book **War Powers**, published in 1864, by Whiting, who was the Solicitor General of the War Department of The United States, it does not come as a shock to me that **we are nothing but slaves of Congress**, AKA the United States. Whiting was Lincoln's point man and developed the basis for Lincoln's justification of the War Policies. Whiting teamed up with Francis Lieber who wrote the "[Lieber Code](#)" that we are now under. James Montgomery, a present day researcher, also has written extensively on the Reconstruction Acts and the Lieber Code and how they apply to Americans to this very day. After Whiting left office, the position that he held, was never replaced.

Many people believe the term "United States" is NOT separate and distinct from the term "United States of America", but that the two are synonymous. As I stated way back in 1990 and continue to state, **America is a country, and the United States is NOT a country.** The United States belongs to America. Since the phrase United States OF America contains the word "OF" between the two words United States and America, proper use of the word OF means the United States belongs to America. Another grammatical rule is that the phrase United States is a particular place and not a group of states united. To become a group of states the word United would have to appear as united States. The small "u" would change the word United from a noun to an adjective. To be grammatically correct, one would have to write united States of America to correctly mean all 50 States. But even that is not a country. Simply writing United States of America means only Congress, AKA the United States. A very simple proof is that when the TV airs the State of the Union message the President is always announced by stating, "I now present the President of the United States." He is never introduced as "the President of the united States of America". To be the President of the united States of America would mean that the Governors of each of the states would not have the final say on any laws passed in that state but would have to depend on submitting anything the Governor had to sign to the President for final approval.

As I have previously demonstrated in my other books, through copious government documents, both of the United States and England and history, that the common people never ratified the constitutions of any of the states, much less the United States, people still believe that they created the constitutions and are, therefore, the so called Sovereign. This sovereign status is claimed to mean that the people can tell government what and when to do anything **through their perceived notion that they have representatives and these so called representatives are their servants.** **This is a myth that has been told people down through the centuries.** This big lie is passed from generation to generation so much so that people of all walks of life now accept it as gospel truth. This myth has caused much dissent among the vast majority of people and has even caused infighting amongst people

called "patriots", "militia" and others of like mind. This **War Powers** book is further support for my research and others such as Mr. Montgomery. I will lead into this myth by quoting Whiting and what this great authority on **War Powers** had to say back in 1864. This will be very short and as I read through the book I will add to this work of **Fallacy and Myth. It will be unbelievable to many who still believe the Big Lie that they are sovereign and somehow have control of this supposed government they created and can dispense with it when it becomes oppressive as it has today.** I hope you are ready because what follows are not my words but those of the author Whiting with the concurrence of all government branches. You also have to remember that we have been in a state of war with these people called Congress and the other two branches of so called government.

The United States is a belligerent government under the international law of nations and the people therein, yes you, dear reader, are the enemy subject and have never, ever, been a sovereign, and neither have your relatives as far back as 1787, UNLESS your relatives were among the aristocracy having land and money and possibly a grant from the Crown.

Before I get into the book, and to give you what we call modern day research, I have to start with 48 Stat 1 which Roosevelt shoved through in Executive Order 2039 without Congress on the 4th and 5th of March 1933. Then on March 9, 1933 Roosevelt convened Congress and basically told them what he did and that they had to sign off on it as he declared a national emergency. This National Emergency made the United States citizens enemies by adding them to the 1917 Trading with the Enemies Act by changing 5(b) of that Act to include Americans, which it never did before. **This is you today.**

The original draft was prepared by the Federal Reserve System, NOT Congress, and can be found in President Hoover's Papers that may be obtained from any Federal Depository. On March 3, 1933, President Hoover declared it to be unconstitutional and refused to implement what the Federal Reserve Board drafted. Immediately after taking office on March 4, 1933, after implementing what Hoover refused, the first thing Roosevelt did was to close the banks so they could be issued licenses by the President to deal **with the enemy, who was defined now to be all people in the country.** Immediately after that, each State set up its own Emergency War Powers regime to coincide with the United States. After thorough research in North Carolina by a team of 5 people, we came up with documentation between the United States and not only North Carolina but other States. It was to slowly induce people into obtaining licenses as now the people, being declared "public enemies," had to have licenses. The documentations showed how all people that were not required to have a license to drive were now required to have a license merely to travel as a right because they were the enemies. This documentation also showed how speed laws were set; how federal labor laws and unemployment compensation was legislated into the States; and the most important of all, the social security touted as "insurance", was in actuality a means of licensing the "enemy" to track their commerce under the trading with the newly revised 1917 Trading With the Enemy Act. This enemy surveillance is very evident today by the

use of **the social slave number called Social Security**. It was instituted by the President, NOT Congress as most people believe. Oh sure, Congress passed legislation so it appears they instituted it, but under the war powers only the President institutes anything of importance and Congress under the constitutional war powers takes a second seat. They, in effect, become the puppets of the executive branch. While under the war powers, all branches that should come under the legislative branch and even the judiciary, are controlled by the executive department through the Commander-in-Chief.

Since 1933, and before then, we have always been under Executive Emergency Orders despite the fact that in 1974 all EXCEPT for section 5(b) of the Trading With the Enemy Act of 1917 was repealed. You can find it alive and well in Title 12 USC 95 (a) & (b). You can also find the other emergency war powers acts still existing from 1862 which have NEVER been repealed. They have their genesis from 12 Stat 319, and are 50 USC 212, 213, and 215 and 28 USC 2461 to 2465.

This is totally under military powers of the Commander in Chief, The President. This military Rule allows the civil government to operate as it all comes under administrative directives of the Commander In Chief. This explains the reason all courts fly the Executive's Commander In Chief gold fringe flag and all of its stationary bears the United States Executive Seal. **Now that you know that you have been under executive Rule before and since 1933**, I will now go back to the first President to institute the Emergency War Powers Act to make the people the enemy of the State. Roosevelt only made you the enemy of the banking cartel to protect them. That is why the private banking system Board can do as they wish with impunity. **They even wrote in the law that the signature card you sign when opening a bank account, unbeknownst to you, states in the 35 to 38 page contract they are to give to you, that you assume the debt of the United States.** This is unconscionable that you were never informed under the commercial law. This is your promise, assumes it in legal terms, that obligates and binds you to pay the debt of the United States **by becoming the surety**. How many people would enter a contract like that, knowing they are responsible for the national debt? Since the Federal Reserve is a private corporation and was made the fiscal agent of the Treasury to collect and disburse money, or choses in action called Federal Reserve notes, is the reason the 1040 IRS Form is a return. A return of a use portion of the debt that is circulated around the nation by the enemy, AKA the people of America. **This is a very insidious scheme and people have no idea it exists.**

The first President to use the Emergency powers was Washington. He used it to institute the first private bank of the United States which was against all principles of the constitution. Then in order to control the banks in each of the separate states, which Congress could not do under the constitution, he made districts out of each of the states. So now you had states and district states and that is how the district courts of each state were formed so the United States could now have control where it dare not tread before. Once emergency had been declared then all done under this act is constitutional. Contrary to what people believe this act DID NOT set the constitution aside. It only operated in a different way under emergency powers.

Now with all of this in mind, and knowing that **the Commander in Chief can operate above the Constitution** when military rule under the Emergency Powers Act is invoked, we move to Lincoln's time and his Solicitor General of the War Department who wrote the book **to show how common people have always been considered as nothing but mere chattel property of an aristocratic group called Congress.** From the beginning this is the basis upon which people have slowly lost what rights they THOUGHT they had and the plan by means of which to get where we are today without a major rebellion by the people which almost took place in 1861 with the Southern States wanting to secede from the Union. That caused Lincoln to invoke the Emergency Powers Act in Order that he could control the Government without Congress. He did this under the guiding of the works of Whiting. Once invoked, Congress could do nothing to stop it, and the Courts, under this Act, cannot stop it at all. My comments, if needed, are in [brackets] so you know they are not from the book. Every jot and tittle is placed as recorded in the book. With that established let us move to the Book.

Chapter I

THE CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHT OF THE GOVERNMENT TO APPROPRIATE PRIVATE PROPERTY TO PUBLIC USE, EITHER IN TIME OF PEACE OR IN TIME OF WAR.

"There is no restriction as to the kind or character of private property which may be lawfully thus appropriated, whether it be real estate, personal estate, right in action or in possession, obligations for money, or for labor and service. Thus the obligations of minor children to their parents, of apprentices to their masters, and of persons owing labor and service to their masters, may lawfully be appropriated to public use, or discharged and destroyed for public benefit, by Congress, with the proviso that just compensation shall be allowed to the parent or master."

[Now people, are you still sovereign? Did common people write such a constitution that would destroy the children so they could be taken by Congress without your consent? I think not.]

"The right to use the services of the minor, the apprentice, and the slave, for public benefit, belongs to the United States. The claims of all American citizens upon their services, whether by local law, or by common law, or by indentures, can be annulled by the same power, for the same reasons, and under the same restrictions that govern the appropriations of any other private property to public use."

[And you think that the people who fought for freedom would have written and ratified such a power to Congress by way of this constitution that you so dearly love? Are you stating to realize something is amiss?]

**THE UNITED STATES MAY REQUIRE ALL
SUBJECTS TO DO MILITARY DUTY.**

"Slaves, as well as apprentices and minors, are equally subjects of the United States, whether they are or are not citizens thereof. The government of the United States has the right to call upon its subjects to do military duty."

[Now if you are Sovereign why do they call all subjects. They italicised the words, not I. Without a shadow of a doubt you are slaves to Congress. Do you have to wonder any more why the state can take your children and you are powerless to do anything about it? And the common people wrote and believe in a constitution that would allow a group of men called Congress to have so much power when they just fought for freedom? Was not Patrick Henry correct when he stated in the June 7th 1788 Convention that the Constitution, "Among other deformities, it has an awful squinting: it squints toward monarchy. And does not raise indignation in the breast of every American? Your President may easily become King. . . The army will salute him Monarch: your militia will leave you and assist in making him King and fight against you. And what have you to oppose this force? What will then become of you and your rights? Will not absolute despotism ensue?" And what of James Wilson when he voiced, "Henry looked upon "that paper" as "the most fatal plan that could possible be conceived to enslave a free people." Ok , so what does commit you to the wrath of Congress? It is stated in the book in big italic letters, which you all should look in a grammar dictionary to see what italics mean.]

"The general government of the United States has, in time of peace, a legal right, under the constitution, to appropriate to public use the private property of any subject, or of any number of subjects, owing it allegiance. Each of the States claims and exercises a similar right over the property of its citizens."

[As stated, the people are "SUBJECTS" of the Government just like the "subjects" of English Rule and the words in italics that control you as subjects are allegiance. Allegiance can be found in many ways. People are pledging the Pledge of Allegiance; claiming to be a citizen of either a State or of the United States; registering to vote; claiming to be a "resident" in the state of the forum; signing a signature card at the bank that obligates to accept the debt of Congress so you are bound by contract to pay, thereby becoming a "subject."; claiming that the constitution is yours; claiming the constitution was designed by people like you and that is the law that you must abide by. All are presumed to be allegiance. Now did this apply to all, even colored people? Why yes and this Book proves that the Constitution CREATED slavery, and that it took away the rights of citizenship of the colored people. Now, those people that argue that the 14th Amendment made the colored people free might be correct, but it also made the white people slaves when relying on the 14th Amendment, even though they became slaves to the establishment when declared enemies of the "State." The Book shows the misinformation used by people claiming that only white people were citizens. It also shows that the word citizen was used well before the 14th Amendment, as seen in the quotes below.]

"The only question is, whether this power is not exclusive, see *Chirac v Chirac*, 2 Wheat. 269; *U.S. v Villato*, 2 Dall. 372; *Thirlow v Mass.*, 5 How. 585; *Smith v Turner*, 7 ib, 556; *Golden v Prince*, 3 W.C.C. Reports, 314

Congress may thus give the privileges of citizenship to any persons whatsoever, black or white. Colored men, having been citizens in some of the States ever since they were founded, having acted as citizens prior to 1788 in various civil and military capacities, are therefore citizens of the United States, see case of *Dred Scott*; which no part denies that if colored men were citizens of either of the states which adopted the constitution, they were citizens of the United States. ... If white subjects or citizens, owe labor or service, even by formal indentures, such obligations afford no valid excuse against the requisition of government to have them drafted into the militia to serve the country."

[Hence the President and Congress via the Constitution took away the rights of the colored people by declaring them property. The constitution, by which you people who read this; believe that you are sovereign; believe that common people drafted and ratified the constitution; believe that you own your property; believe that you are not subjects of a group of men called Congress, or that of legislators of the states; believe the Bill of Rights protects you; believe the constitution is the supreme law of the land . . . your beliefs are 100 percent wrong. What if I told you that this Book states that treaties and International law of Nations are supreme over even the constitution drafted by the aristocracy of this country and that even the state succumb to these treaties and International Law? This Book proves it. This Book had an advisory board of eight professors and eminent lawyers carrying L.L.D.; J.S.D.; S.J.D.; J.D., M.A.L.S.; F.R.B and Ph.D. to authenticate its contents written by the Solicitor General of the War Department of the United States. The Constitution that you claim you love so much, took away natural rights of man via the following]:-

INDEMNITY IS REQUIRED "But, when individuals are called upon to give up what is their own for the advantage of the community, justice requires that they should be fairly compensated for it; . . . (Amendments, Art. V, last clause,) "Nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation."

[The language of this amendment admits the right of the United States to take private property for public use. This amendment, being now a part of the constitution, leaves that right no longer open to question, if it ever was in question.]

"PUBLIC USE" What is "public use" for which private property may be taken? Every appropriation for the benefit of the United States, either for a national public improvement, or to carry into effect and valid law of Congress for the maintenance, protection, or security of national interests, is "public use."

[I end Chapter one of the Book on this note. The above are only parts gleaned from Chapter one of this 342 page book. Chapter one is only 31 pages. The word "Public" means government only and not the mass of people. It is limited to Congress or State Legislators. You common people have no representation whatsoever. All the

Congressmen do is represent the United States corporation claiming they represent you in the district state that Washington created under the War Powers clause in 1791. In this chapter it explains the specific parts that are war powers clauses and they are; Article I, Section 8, Clauses 11, 12, 14, 15, and 16. The book also states that, "The preamble to the constitution declares the objects for which it was framed to be these" -- then it is quoted.]

REFERENCES AS TO THE CONSTITUTION, SHOWING THE WAR POWERS OF CONGRESS

The powers of the legislative department in relation to war are contained chiefly in the following sections in the constitution:-- Art. I., Sect.8, Cl.11. Congress may institute war by declaring it against an enemy. The President alone cannot do so. Also Congress may make laws concerning captures on land, as well as on water. Art. I., Sect.8, Cl 12. Congress may raise and support armies: and provide and maintain a navy. Art. I., Sect.8, Cl.14. Congress man make laws for the government of land and naval forces. Art. I., Sect. 8. Cl. 15. Congress may provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrection, and repel invasion. Art. I., Sect.8, Cl. 16. And may provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States. The preamble to the constitution declares the objects for which it was formed to be these: "to form a more perfect Union; establish justice; insure domestic tranquility; provide for the common defense; promote the general welfare, and to secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity."

[So in time of war, which falls under a national emergency, even though no shooting or invasion has occurred, the constitution that you so dearly love and would die for, is the very document that allowed all president Washington to declare the first emergency powers act to institute the first Bank of the United States; Lincoln to make the people and it's Union Members, the States, the enemy of the United States; Roosevelt to declare the national emergency in 1933 under the War Powers Act and the Trading With the Enemy Act; and the current President, Clinton to control you as citizen/subjects/slaves within the system designed and drafted by the landed aristocracy in treaty with the Crown. That is why the Solicitor, Whiting, stated that International Law of Nations and Treaty rein supreme, and not the Constitution when emergency powers are invoked. This I exposed by court cases in my book *The New History of America*. The Big Lie is now even more evident and I have just scratched the surface of the first chapter of eight.

In the second chapter we find Congress has the power under the War Power clauses to write statutes in aid of the President "in the final and permanent conquest of a public enemy." I cannot impress upon the reader the words "conquest and public enemy" and I implore you to study these words on your own in any library. This book pertains to the time of the "civil war" but has far reaching consequences in the principles it spells out.]

RULES OF INTERPRETATION

"Congress may pass such laws in peace or in war as they are within the general powers conferred on it, unless they fall within some express prohibition of the constitution. If confiscation or emancipation laws are enacted under the war powers of Congress, we must determine, in order to test their validity, whether, in suppressing a rebellion of colossal proportions, the United States are, within the meaning of the constitution, at war with its own citizens? Whether confiscation and emancipation are sanctioned as belligerent rights by law and usage of civilized nations? And whether our government has full belligerent rights against its rebellious subjects.

ARE THE UNITED STATES AT WAR?

War may originate in either of several ways. Civil war, within the meaning of the constitution, exists whenever any combination of citizens is formed to resist generally the execution of any one or all the laws of the United States, if accompanied with overt acts to give that resistance effect."

[Right here is proof that if Congress pass laws that are repugnant to human rights, and there has been a total erosion of many, many freedoms of Americans, as you well know, then they are stating that the people, who are perceived by the people themselves to be Sovereigns, are without any such power to correct the law or laws repugnant to their rights. If the people were truly Sovereigns as they claim, no such section in the constitution created by the common man would exist. For if in doing so, the people would have declared that they elected another King or dictator, and to thwart these rights the people claim as sovereign's, all the President or Congress has to do is invoke the Emergency Powers Act. Such was done in 1933 when people demanded their money from the banks that had stolen all their money. You know, the ones that you have signed the signature card agreeing to accept the National Debt. This right to seek a return of money deposited in the banks for safe keeping was thwarted by Roosevelt to protect all the banks, which, included his friend Rockefeller who owned the Chicago bank and would lose all his holdings if forced to return the people's money that was rightfully theirs. This was called suppression by government because they were suppressing a rebellion of the people to claim what was rightfully theirs from a private banking system that was now under the supposed control of the United States as it acted as the agent for the United States when the United States did away with a truly Independent Treasury by the Act of 1920 in the year 1921, making the PRIVATE Federal Reserve system the fiscal agent of the United States.]

"Hence it follows, that government, while engaging in suppressing a rebellion, is not deprived of the rights of a belligerent against rebels, by reason of the fact that no formal declaration of war has been made against them, as though they were an alien enemy -- . . . The right of a country to treat its rebellious citizens both as belligerents and as subjects has long been recognized in Europe, and by the Supreme Court of the United States* See Geo.III. Ch. 9 1777; Pickering Statutes,

Vol. 31, page 312; President's Proclamation, April 16, 1861 and U.S. Statute at Large, 1861, App.P. 2. It has been decided, since this edition was in type, that citizens of the States in rebellion are considered as public enemies, and are not entitled to sue in courts of the United States.

[Although this Book deals with the Civil War, the principles laid out are for any emergency declared under the War Power clauses, not just the Civil war of the 1860's. But Roosevelt invoked that Act, which exists to this day. So the following must be read with this in mind when considering that a majority of people say there is no more constitution. There is a constitution, as it is constitutional for what the government does to you today under War Powers --- like take your land as most people in confrontation with farm land or wet lands would agree; confiscate car, home and whatever under the "war on Drugs" without due process of any law that would exist in time of peace; license and number all people to track the public enemies, being you. It behooves the reader to seek the definitions of "belligerent" in both legal and standard dictionaries. The United States, as belligerent IS the de facto government, as people state when reading the definitions closely. I am at this point, inserting what came off the Internet of the hearings before Congress of just one evidence of the confiscation of hundreds of thousands every year, that in time of peace and not under War Powers would have never taken place. When reading this keep in mind what you have already read and are about to read after this actual happening.

Introductory statement at the Judiciary Hearing, July 22, 1996. Rayburn Building.

To: House of Representatives/Committee on the Judiciary/Civil Forfeiture Reform
I sincerely appreciate this opportunity to speak to you in person about my mother's experience with the abuse of our national civil forfeiture law, a law which ignores due process, encourages abuse by police and prosecutors, confiscates property from innocent law-abiding citizens and threatens our sacred honor with the tyranny of a police state. My mother is an 85 pound, 75 year old hardworking frugal lady, who chose to squirrel away any extra money she had rather than buy herself any of the things most people consider necessities. Although she has bought a few residential rental properties, she still tears Kleenex in half to stretch her money, and settles for eating half sandwiches rather than run up her grocery bill. She has never taken a vacation or missed a day's work in the business, but neither has she ever been to a shopping mall. She's always lived as though the next Great Depression would happen any day. By 70, she managed to save around \$70,000 which she kept in her house because her Depression experience taught her not to always trust banks. In December of 1989, the U.S. Government came to my mother's home and took her savings from a floor safe in her basement. Three months later, they seized her home and two rental properties she owned. You need to know my mother was never charged with a crime, and the police acknowledged she was never part of my brother's marijuana ring conspiracy. Mom's biggest sin was allowing the adult son she loved to live next door to her. After my brother was indicted, he fled town. The government suspected she PROBABLY had allowed him to use her property illegally, and had PROBABLY been given cash earned by him illegally. As you know, asset forfeiture laws only require *probable* cause to seize property. Once property

has been seized it is the owner's burden to prove innocence to the government. When this happened to Mom, I thought "innocent until proven guilty" would apply in her case and she would immediately get her cash back. Trusting the government, I didn't even hire an attorney at that time. I soon learned that under the Constitution a citizen isn't afforded innocent until proven guilty in civil forfeiture cases. She wasn't considered innocent and the government didn't have to prove anything. The \$70,000 they took from mom was mostly old bills dated from the 60's and 70's and was covered with mold and mildew. The safe was rusted shut and had to be drilled open. Tragically, the FBI did not keep her cash in an evidence locker, but deposited her money into a bank, co-mingling it with other people's money and thus destroying her evidence and proof of innocence.

The morning government agents banged on Mom's door telling her they were there to seize her home, they included the local police, County Sheriff's Dept., U.S. Marshall's Service, several FBI agents, and IRS agents (about 20 in all). All this force to take some property from one, innocent, unarmed, law-abiding 70 year old, 85 pound woman. I immediately called our family attorney and he met me at Mom's house. It had previously been said to me by an agent, "They want to take everything your mother has a make her tell what she knows about your brother, and maybe it will make him come back, too !"

When I arrived at Mom's home she was in a daze. One agent had a camcorder going on her as she sat there in her old negligee at 8:00 AM. She said she asked the agents where she was suppose to live and was told, "I don't care where you go, but you have a half-hour to pack up and get out !" Thankfully, our attorney was able to reach an agreement that allowed Mom to "rent" her own house from the government until the case went to trial. The horror of the forfeiture squad invading her home still brings regular nightmares to mom 6 years later. I did everything in my power to convince the government agents that they were making a huge mistake and that mom was not a criminal. To them that didn't matter. Since they COULD seize her property, they did. An agent said to me, "When I first took this case to my boss, he said not even to mess around with it, that it was just another stupid marijuana case, until I showed him how many assets we could get!" I spent many, many cooperative and truthful hours trying to convince them that this was insane, and finally realized it would cost me more going to trial than her properties were worth. I eventually made a settlement with them and Mom got to keep a little of what she worked her whole life for. They took most of it, including her dignity and love for our government.

I am here for my mother and our Country. It is too late to help her case, and besides, I had the government sign a paper that they could never bother her again. I want to make sure they can never do this to another mother with a bad kid. I have been on this crusade since I saw a Readers Digest article in 1992, titled, Is It Police Work or Plunder, about nationwide forfeiture abuse and Congressman Hyde's effort to reform this law. I bought a computer, joined an Online Internet Service and have been e-mailing thousands of unaware citizens to educate them about this barbaric civil forfeiture law.

Nobody thinks it is right when they learn how it is used, except prosecutors who do not want a proof provision in the law. One prosecutor told me, "Citizens don't need a proof provision, those in charge of a case are perfectly capable of determining who is guilty!" That statement, I was told by a Constitutional law professor, is the definition of tyranny. I love the America I knew growing up in the 40's and 50's, but am scared to death of the police state this Country could become with more and more laws allowing forfeiture. IT HAS TO STOP. Our Founding Fathers put their lives on the line against tyranny and cavalier attitudes. In my opinion, no real or personal property should be forfeited except in criminal cases. Eliminate this ridiculous, insane, corrupting law, or re-write it to include meaningful proof, fairness and compassion. It is ruining people's lives and is just another national disgrace.

Thank you.

Note: Mom eventually took her own life over this matter. End of testimony

Now please read the rest of this Book more closely or go back and refresh your memory before reading further. This could very well happen to you. This man, speaking for his mother has no idea he is talking to the proverbial foxes guarding the status quo to see that it is kept intact and paying lip service to correct what they know cannot be corrected unless the President declares, #1 a repeal of 12 Stat 319. #2 a repeal of 12 USC 95 (a) & (b). #3 A repeal of section 5 (b) of the Trading with the Enemy Act as written in 48 Stat 1.]

THE LAW OF NATIONS IS ABOVE THE CONSTITUTION

Having shown that the United States being actually engaged in civil war, ---- in other words, having become a belligerent power, without formal declaration of war,--- it is important to ascertain what some of the rights of belligerents are, according to the law of nations. It will be observed that the law of nations is above the constitution of any government; and no people would be justified by its peculiar constitution in violating rights of other nations. With this caveat, it will be desirable to state some of the rights of belligerents. Either belligerent may seize and confiscate all the property of the enemy, on land or on the sea, including real as well as personal estate.

[This is exactly what they did to the woman above and hundreds of thousands of people in this country every year]

CAPTURE BY TITLE

Some persons have questioned whether title passes in this country by capture or confiscation, by reason of some of the limiting clauses of the constitution; and others have gone so far as to assert that all the proceedings under martial law, such as capturing the enemy's property, imprisonment of spies and traitors, and seizures of articles contraband of war [all drug related or other avenues the government of

1999 uses, whether guilty or not to seize such property], and suspending the habeas corpus, are in violation of the constitution, which declares that no man shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, Art. V; that private property shall not be taken for public use without just compensation, Art. V; that unreasonable searches and seizures shall not be made, Art IV; that freedom of speech and of the press shall not be abridged, Art. I; and that the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed, Art. II.

THESE PROVISIONS NOT APPLICABLE TO A STATE OF WAR

If these rules are applicable to a state of war, then capture of property is illegal, and does not pass a title; no defensive war can be carried on; . . . Not a gun can be fired constitutionally, because it might deprive a rebel foe of his life without due process of law --- firing a gun not being deemed "due process of law." If these rules above cited have any application in time of war, the United States cannot protect each of the States from invasion by citizens of other States, nor against domestic violence;

TRUE APPLICATION OF THESE CONSTITUTIONAL GUARANTEES

The clauses which have been cited from the amendments to the constitution were intended as declarations of the rights of peaceful and loyal citizens, and safeguards in the administration of justice by the civil tribunals; but it was necessary, in order to give the government the means of defending itself against domestic and foreign enemies, to maintain its authority and dignity, and to enforce obedience to its laws, that it should have unlimited war powers. The right of war and the rights of peace cannot coexist. One must yield to the other. Martial law and civil law cannot operate at the same time and place upon the same subject matter. Hence the constitution was framed with full recognition of that fact; it protects the citizen in peace and war; but his rights enjoyed under the constitution are different from those to which he is entitled in time of war.

[Now one must remember, that present day law is in reality military law that allows the civilian authorities to apply the rules of war upon belligerents. One must also remember that the United States has declared war upon its citizens by the act of 12 Stat 319 and 48 Stat 1, which, to this day, has never been repealed by Congress. The fact that Title 12 USC 95 (a) & (b) has declared the people of America "public enemies" still exists, proves it is a "domestic war" upon which President Roosevelt acted at the behest of the Federal Reserve. We have become the belligerent enemy to the belligerent United States. Mind you, we did not declare war against the United States, rather the United States declared an imperfect war upon the people of America. There is no public declaration as if we were a foreign power like Japan was in 1942. No, there is a subtle declaration in 48 Stat 1 and 12 Stat 319. People find this hard to believe until they read for themselves all these statutes and United States Codes and regulations I have quoted herein. The law speaks for itself quite clearly, and after reading them, it would be impossible for anyone to deny this fact. Belligerents we are, and with that in mind I return to the Book.]

WHETHER BELLIGERENTS SHOULD BE ALLOWED CIVIL RIGHTS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION DEPENDS UPON THE POLICY OF THE GOVERNMENT

None of these rights, guaranteed to peaceful citizens, by the constitution belong to them after they have become belligerents against their own government. They thereby forfeit all protection under that sacred charter which they have thus sought to overthrow and destroy. [People, this was the ploy that the Roosevelt and Lincoln governments used to reign over the people of America. They reversed the roles as they declared the people the enemy, not the other way around]. One party to a contract cannot break it and at the same time hold the other to perform it. It is true that if the government elects to treat them as subjects and to hold them liable only to penalties for violating statutes, it must concede to all of them all the legal rights and privileges which other citizens would have when under similar accusations;

THE CONSTITUTION ALLOWS CONFISCATION

Nothing in the constitution interferes with the belligerent right of confiscation of enemy property. [Always remember people, that you are the "enemy" declared by your wonderful government.] The right to confiscate is derived from a state of war. It is one of the rights of war. The right of confiscation belongs to the government as the necessary consequence of the power and duty of making war -- OFFENSIVE or defensive. [EMPHASIS Mine]. If authority were needed to support the right of confiscation, it may be found in 3 Dallas, 227; Vit.lib.iii., ch. 8, sect. 188; lib., ch. 9, sect. 161; Smith v Mansfield, cranch, 306-7; Cooper v Telfair, 4 Dallas; Brown v. U.S., 8 Cranch 110, 228, 229. From the foregoing authorities, it is evident that the government has a right, as a belligerent power, to capture or to confiscate any and all the personal property of the enemy; that there is nothing in the constitution which limits or controls the exercise of that right; and that capture in war, or confiscation by law, passes a complete title to the property taken; and that, if judicial condemnation of enemy property be sought, in order to pass title to it by formal decree of courts, by mere seizure, and without capture, the confiscation must have been declared by act of Congress, a mere declaration of war not being ex vi termini sufficient for that purpose.

[This is exactly how and why the IRS operate, the BATF, the DEA, and all those other alphabet agencies of government, right down to child services. And, remember the IRS is nothing but a private collector hired by the IRS District Director to collect for the private Federal Reserve System, the debt owed to the International Monetary Fund by the United States, that caused you to become the "enemies" in 1933 by 48 Stat 1, which was written by the Board of Directors of the Federal Reserve. You also must remember at the beginning of this book, it is said by Whiting, that minors can be taken in time of war from their belligerent parent, or have you forgotten so soon?]

MILITARY GOVERNMENT UNDER MARTIAL LAW

In addition to the right of confiscating personal property of the enemy, a state of war also confers upon the government other not less important belligerent rights,

and among them, the right to seize and hold conquered territory by military force, and of instituting and maintaining military government over it, thereby suspending in part, or in whole, the ordinary civil administration. The exercise of this right has been sanctioned by the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of California, Cross v Harrison, 16 How 164-190. And it is founded upon well-established doctrines of the law of nations. No citizen, whether loyal or rebel, is deprived of any right guaranteed to him in the constitution by reason of his subjection to martial law, because martial law, when in force, is constitutional law.

A SEVERE RULE OF BELLIGERENT LAW

"Property of persons residing in the enemy's country is deemed, in law, hostile, and subject to condemnation without any evidence As to the opinions or predilections of the owner." If he is the subject of a neutral, or a citizen of one of the belligerent States, and has expressed no disloyal sentiments towards his country, still his residence in the enemy's country impresses upon his property, engaged in commerce and found upon the ocean, a hostile character, and subjects it to condemnation. This familiar principle of law is sanctioned in the highest courts of England and of the United States, and has been decided to apply to cases of civil as well as of foreign war.

CIVIL RIGHT OF LOYAL CITIZENS IN LOYAL DISTRICTS ARE MODIFIED BY THE EXISTENCE OF WAR

While war is raging, many of the rights held sacred by the constitution -- rights which cannot be violated by any acts of Congress -- may and must be suspended and held in abeyance.

[The following proves that you never owned your property and if you did it can still be taken, evidence the woman's plight above. So much for the argument that even the King may not enter your house although the cold, wind, rain , etc. etc. may. And so much for the argument that you are sovereign and the government takes a back seat to your wishes. Remember, reader that you have been declared the "enemy" by those officials of government, namely, Congress and the president, who you claim to be your servants. The confiscation acts have not been repealed and have been in force since 1787.]

BELLIGERENT RIGHT TO CONFISCATE THE ENEMY'S REAL ESTATE

The belligerent right of the government to confiscate enemy's real estate, situated in this country, can hardly admit of a question. The title to no inconsiderable part of the real estate in each of the original States of the Union, rests upon the validity of the confiscation acts, passed by our ancestors against loyal adherents to the crown. Probably none of these States failed to pass and apply these laws. English and American acts of confiscation were recognized by the laws of both countries, and their operation modified by treaties; their validity was never denied. The only

authority which either of the States or colonies ever had for passing such laws was derived from the fact that they were the belligerents.

THE PRESIDENT IS THE SOLE JUDGE

"It belongs exclusively to the President to judge when the exigency arises in which he has the authority, under the constitution, to call forth the militia and his decision is exclusive on all other person." *Such is the language of Chief Justice Taney, in delivering the opinion of the Supreme Court, in *Martin v Mott*, 12 Wheaton, 19

[Jumping to Chapter five and reading what the true meaning of the constitution is, will be shocking to those that think what they read is what they read and cannot infer any other meaning. No so, because the constitution is couched in technical language, NOT common sense meaning. This was shown when I quoted Article I Section 8 clauses.]

LANGUAGE TO BE CONSTRUED TECHNICALLY

The language of the constitution is peculiar; it is technical; and it shows on the face of it an intention to limit the technical operation of attainders, not to limit the scope or extent of legislative penalties. If the authors of the constitution meant to say that Congress should pass no law punishing treason by attainder, or by its consequences, viz., forfeiture of estate, or corruption of blood, they would, in plain terms, have said so; and there would have been an end to the penalties of attainder, as there was an end to bills of attainder. Instead of saying, "Congress shall have the power to declare the punishment of treason, but shall not impose the penalties of attainder upon the offender," they said, "Congress shall have the power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted." This phraseology has reference only to technical effect of attainder. The "working of forfeitures" is a phrase used by lawyers to show the legal result or effect which arises from a certain state of facts. Note. Since the publication of the seventh edition, it has been decided by Underwood, J., in the Eastern District Court of the U.S. for Virginia, in the case of *U.S. v Latham*, first, that the Confiscation Act above cited is authorized by the Constitution; second, that by the terms of that Act (dated July 17th, 1862, ch. 195), as modified by the joint resolution of July 27th, 1862 (No. 63), the punishment of treason is not limited to forfeiture of the life estate of the offender, and is not required to be so limited by the Constitution; but the forfeiture extends to the entire estate in fee simple.

[How do the U.S. government or the States seemingly get around this attainder or ex post facto law when; seizing property of the farmer; or from people whose land they want for national parks; wet land violations they concoct; seizures of all kinds of property under "drug war laws" whether innocent or not without due process? The reasons are found in War Powers, which are constitutional. If you are not found guilty of treason the validity of any statute passed by Congress, or for that matter the State legislatures cannot be questioned, only if your are so charged, and, therefore, what you thought was a protection does not become a protection under

the constitutional operation of military rule by civil authorities under War Powers Acts. You will understand by what is stated by Whiting as follows.]

THE CONFISCATION ACTS OF 1862 IS NOT A BILL OF ATTAINDER, NOR AN EX POST FACTO LAW

This act is not a bill of attainder, because it does not punish the offender in any instance with corruption of blood, and it does not declare him, by act of the legislature, guilty of treason, inasmuch as the offender's guilt must be duly proved and established by judicial proceedings before he can be sentenced. It is not ex post facto law, as it declares no act committed prior to the time when the law goes into operation to be a crime, or to be punishable as such. It provides for no attainder of treason, and therefore none of the penal consequences which might have otherwise have followed them from such attainder.

ACT OF 1862, SECTION VI, DOES NOT PURPORT TO PUNISH BY TREASON

If the death penalty is not inflicted on the guilty, and if he be not accused of treason, no question as to the validity of the statute could arise under this clause of the constitution limiting the effect of attainders for treason. No objection could be urged against its validity on the ground of its forfeiting or confiscating all the property of the offender, or of its depriving him of liberty by imprisonment, or of its exiling him from this country. . . . But the crime punished by section 6 is not the crime of treason; and whether there be or be not a limitation to the power of the legislature to punish that crime, there is no limit to its power to punish the crime described in this section,*. See Note, page 111 United States v Latham. Though treason is the highest political crime known to the codes of law, yet wide spread and savage rebellion is still a higher crime against society; . . .

[So now you know that treason is ONLY a POLITICAL crime, how is it that we, the people of America, have become the enemies of the POLITICAL establishment? The answer is very simple after reading my book *The New History of America*. The political aristocracy who wrote the Constitution did not intend for the masses to take part and become the sovereigns you think you are. No, neither you nor your ancestors were ever party to the contract called the Constitution of any of the colonies nor of the United States. I have quoted the case in my *New History of America* which I quote only a small part here,

"to this: that the States, in making the Constitution, intended to give up the power of self preservation."

Lastly, the Court at page 491, said this of the People who made the constitutions:

"The people of the States who made the Constitution, considered themselves as the sovereign, and the Government as the subject. They were the principal -- it the agent. That this is also true none will dispute."

We all know it is not us people who made the Constitutions but the select few as stated by the Court at page 520, to wit:

"But, indeed, no private person has a right to complain, by suit in court, on the ground of a breach of the Constitution. The Constitution, it is true, is a compact, but he is not a party to it. The States are the parties to it. And they may complain. If they do they are entitled to redress. Or they may waive the right to complain." END OF QUOTE.

The only way to control the masses is to institute constitutional war powers to institute a different, but constitutional, set of parameters upon the people. Once the war powers are adopted they can change the statutes to fit the *ends* they want to achieve. *They do it slowly so as to not give a clue to the masses.* The war powers act of 1862 allowed the President and Congress to constitutionally change the statutes that guaranteed the people, in juries, to rule on both the law and the facts. Not only were the statutes changed that took away the power to judge the law but it also took away the right to be judged by your peers. The meaning of peers will be very evident when reading the next part of Whiting's Book and shows why today you have no such protections because the enemy can have no such protections. Even to the point that the jury is not aware of the slow indoctrination over the years that they really do have the right to judge the law, but not under the Rule of Necessity in the Rules of military Rule.]

STATE RIGHTS AND SECESSION DOCTRINES IN THE JURY ROOM

The jury are by law judges of the law and the fact, according to the opinion of many eminent lawyers and judges. Whether this be so or not, their verdict, being upon the law and the fact, in a criminal case, they become in effect judges of law and fact. Suppose that a judge presiding at the trial is honest and loyal, and that the jury is composed of men who believe that loyalty to the State is paramount to loyalty to the United States; or that the States had, and have, a lawful right to secede from the Union. Whatever of the opinions of the judge presiding in the United States courts might be on these questions, he would have no power to root out from the jury their honest belief, that obedience to their own laws of their own seceding State is not, and cannot be, treason. [Now you are going to see how they have destroyed the jury to gain a conviction in 99 percent of the cases, say IRS cases, so that the courts control the outcome under the doctrine of the Military Rules of War, and the jury be damned.] The first step towards securing a verdict would be to destroy the belief of the jury in these doctrines [sounds like jury tampering] of State rights, paramount State sovereignty, and the right of secession. To decide the issue, according to the conscientious judgment of the jurymen upon the facts and the law, would require them to find a verdict against the United States.

SYMPATHY

But this is not the only difficulty in the operation of this statute. The grand jury and the petit jury are to be drawn from those who are neighbors and possibly friends of

the traitor. [remember, a traitor is a "political" enemy as defined by the Solicitor himself and you are a "political enemy" today] The accused has the further advantage of knowing, before the time of trial, the names of all the jurors, and of all the witnesses to be produced against him; he has the benefit of counsel, and the process of the United States to compel the attendance of witnesses in his behalf.* Statute of April 30, 1790, Sec.29. How improbable is it that any jury of twelve men will be found to take away the lives or estates of their associates, when some of the jurymen themselves, or their friends and relatives or debtors, are involved in the same offense!

[now we are going to get to the meat of jurisdiction in IRS cases. I have stated all along and written about it extensively that all revenue is under admiralty, but very few will listen. Well read the next statement of the Solicitor.]

LAWS ARE MOST EFFECTIVE WHICH REQUIRE NO REBEL TO ADMINISTER THEM

Those section of the act of 1862, empowering government to seize rebel property, real, personal, and mixed, and apply it to the use of the army, [today it is the local police using seized property] to secure the condemnation and sale of seized property, so as to make it available, and to authorize proceedings in rem, conformably to proceedings in admiralty or revenue cases, are of a different and far more effective character.

[Since I have been talking about these acts of seizure and so has the Solicitor, I think it only fair to produce those codified statutes that were born by 12 Stat 319 and never repealed, showing that the war powers and military rule still exists. If the war against the people, by the government was over, these laws would have been repealed.

Notes on Title 50, Section 212 SOURCE (R.S. Sec. 5308.) CODIFICATION R.S. Sec. 5308 derived from act Aug. 6, 1861, ch. 60, Sec. 1, 12 Stat. 319.

Title 50 Sec. 212. Confiscation of property employed to aid insurrection Whenever during any insurrection against the Government of the United States, after the President shall have declared by proclamation that the laws of the United States are opposed, and the execution thereof obstructed, by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings, or by the power vested in the marshals by law, any person, or his agent, attorney, or employee, purchases or acquires, sells or gives, any property of whatsoever kind or description, with intent to use or employ the same, or suffers the same to be used or employed in aiding, abetting, or promoting such insurrection or resistance to the laws, or any person engaged therein; or being the owner of any such property, knowingly uses or employs, or consents to such use or employment of the same, all such property shall be lawful subject of prize and capture wherever found; and it shall be the duty of the President to cause the same to be seized, confiscated, and condemned.

Notes on Title 50, Section 213 SOURCE (R.S. Sec. 5309; Feb. 27, 1877, ch. 69, Sec. 1, 19 Stat. 253; Mar. 3, 1911, ch. 231, Sec. 291, 36 Stat. 1167.) -COD- CODIFICATION R.S. Sec. 5309 derived from act Aug. 6, 1861, ch. 60, Sec. 2, 12 Stat. 319. Act Mar. 3, 1911, conferred the powers and duties of the former circuit courts upon the district courts. AMENDMENTS 1877 - Act Feb. 27, 1877, inserted "may" after "any district in which the same".

Sec. 213. Jurisdiction of confiscation proceedings Such prizes and capture shall be condemned in the district court of the United States having jurisdiction of the amount, or in admiralty in any district in which the same may be seized, or into which they may be taken and proceedings first instituted.

Notes on Title 50, Section 215 SOURCE (R.S. Sec. 5311; June 25, 1948, ch. 646, Sec. 1, 62 Stat. 909.) CODIFICATION R.S. Sec. 5311 derived from act Aug. 6, 1861, ch. 60, Sec. 3, 12 Stat. 319. -CHANGE- CHANGE OF NAME Act June 25, 1948, eff. Sept. 1, 1948, substituted "United States attorney" for "attorney of the United States". See section 541 of Title 28, Judiciary and Judicial Procedure, and Historical and Revision Notes thereunder.

Sec. 215. Institution of confiscation proceedings The Attorney General, or the United States attorney for any judicial district in which such property may at the time be, may institute the proceedings of condemnation, and in such case they shall be wholly for the benefit of the United States; or any person may file an information with such attorney, in which case the proceedings shall be for the use of such informer and the United States in equal parts.

Now this is not the only place that seizure is found. I now move to 28 USC.

FEDERAL RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

Admiralty and maritime rules of practice (which included libel procedures) were superseded, and civil and admiralty procedures in United States district courts were unified, effective July 1, 1966, see rule 1 and Supplemental Rules for Certain Admiralty and Maritime Claims, Appendix to this title.

Sec. 2461. Mode of recovery (a) Whenever a civil fine, penalty or pecuniary forfeiture is prescribed for the violation of an Act of Congress without specifying the mode of recovery or enforcement thereof, it may be recovered in a civil action. (b) Unless otherwise provided by Act of Congress, whenever a forfeiture of property is prescribed as a penalty for violation of an Act of Congress and the seizure takes place on the high seas or on navigable waters within the admiralty and maritime jurisdiction of the United States, such forfeiture may be enforced by libel in admiralty but in cases of seizures on land the forfeiture may be enforced by a proceeding by libel which shall conform as near as may be to proceedings in admiralty.

Sec. 2462. Time for commencing proceedings Except as otherwise provided by Act of Congress, an action, suit or proceeding for the enforcement of any civil fine,

penalty, or forfeiture, pecuniary or otherwise, shall not be entertained unless commenced within five years from the date when the claim first accrued if, within the same period, the offender or the property is found within the United States in order that proper service may be made thereon.

Sec. 2463. Property taken under revenue law not repleviable All property taken or detained under any revenue law of the United States shall not be repleviable, but shall be deemed to be in the custody of the law and subject only to the orders and decrees of the courts of the United States having jurisdiction thereof. SECTION REFERRED TO IN OTHER SECTIONS This section is referred to in title 26 section 7434.

Sec. 2464. Security; special bond (a) Except in cases of seizures for forfeiture under any law of the United States, whenever a warrant of arrest or other process in rem is issued in any admiralty case, the United States marshal shall stay the execution of such process, or discharge the property arrested if the process has been levied, on receiving from the respondent or claimant of the property a bond or stipulation in double the amount claimed by the libellant, with sufficient surety, to be approved by the judge of the district court where the case is pending, or, in his absence, by the collector of the port, conditioned to answer the decree of the court in such case. Such bond or stipulation shall be returned to the court, and judgment or decree thereon, against both the principal and sureties, may be secured at the time of rendering the decree in the original case. The owner of any vessel may deliver to the marshal a bond or stipulation, with sufficient surety, to be approved by the judge of the district court, conditioned to answer the decree of such court in all or any cases that are brought thereafter in such court against the vessel. Thereupon the execution of all such process against such vessel shall be stayed so long as the amount secured by such bond or stipulation is at least double the aggregate amount claimed by libellants in such suits which are begun and pending against such vessel. Similar judgments or decrees and remedies may be had on such bond or stipulation as if a special bond or stipulation had been filed in each of such suits. (b) The court may make necessary orders to carry this section into effect, particularly in giving proper notice of any such suit. Such bond or stipulation shall be endorsed by the clerk with a minute of the suits wherein process is so stayed. Further security may be required by the court at any time. (c) If a special bond or stipulation in the particular case is given under this section, the liability as to said case on the general bond or stipulation shall cease. The parties may stipulate the amount of the bond or stipulation for the release of a vessel or other property to be not more than the amount claimed in the libel, with interest, plus an allowance for libellant's costs. In the event of the inability or refusal of the parties to so stipulate, the court shall fix the amount, but if not so fixed then a bond shall be required in the amount prescribed in this section. Security; special bond

Sec. 2465. Return of property to claimant; certificate of reasonable cause; liability for wrongful seizure

Upon the entry of judgment for the claimant in any proceeding to condemn or forfeit property seized under any Act of Congress, such property shall be returned

forthwith to the claimant or his agent; but if it appears that there was reasonable cause for the seizure, the court shall cause a proper certificate thereof to be entered and the claimant shall not, in such case, be entitled to costs, nor shall the person who made the seizure, nor the prosecutor, be liable to suit or judgment on account of such suit or prosecution.

SECTION REFERRED TO IN OTHER SECTIONS

This section is referred to in title 26 section 7328.

I now proceed to IRS cases to prove the above and what Whiting stated about revenue and admiralty being the same jurisdiction for collection and seizure. He did say that under the war powers "in rem" proceedings are used. His reasoning was adopted by the Supreme Court in 1863.

United States v. One 1966 Chevrolet Pickup Truck, 56 F.R.D. 450 (1972); "A proceeding in rem is governed by the Supplemental Rules for Certain Admiralty and Maritime Claims, a supplement to the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, 28 U.S.C. (hereinafter Supplemental Rules), See Rule A, Supplemental Rules;"

And this next case, United States of America, Libelant v \$3976.62 In Currency, One 1960 Ford Station Wagon, 37 F.R.D. 564; Key 31. "Although presumably for purpose of obtaining jurisdiction, action for forfeiture under Internal Revenue Laws is commenced as proceeding in admiralty, after jurisdiction is obtained proceeding takes on the character of civil action at law, and at least at such stage of proceedings, Rules of Civil Procedure control." "On August 14, 1964 a 'libel' of information' (see Supreme Court Admiralty Rule 21; 28 U.S.C. § 1355; 26 U.S.C. 7323) was filed by the United States Attorney." Ibid 565.

Further proof is gleaned from Benedict on Admiralty 7th Edition. Quoting from Benedict on Admiralty, 1850; "Its necessary effect [the Act] was, however, to start the courts on that system of practice, and really to impose upon them, in admiralty and maritime cases, the civil law practice, as that under which they must continue to administer justice, even after the expiration of that act, until further provision could be made."

Section 105 states; "The Purpose of the Constitutional Grant -- The Essential Harmony of the Maritime Law. The grand purpose of the Constitution was to unify the several States [several meaning separate], the whole people, in their national, international, and interstate relations and all other purposes were subordinate and ancillary to this."

Section 123 states; "The commission to the Governor as Vice-Admiral was very full, granting, in language so clear that it cannot be misunderstood, an admiralty jurisdiction as wide and beneficial as the most zealous supporters of the English Admiralty ever claimed for it."

This is the type of court that exists today and why we cannot bring a pure Article of the Bill of Rights argument in a contract court of the law-merchant in their civil law under war powers act of 1862. Benedict states at Section 5 that, " * * *the civil law was held to be the law of admiralty, and the course of proceedings in admiralty, closely resembled the civil law practice."

Remember in 28 USC 2461 it states as near as may be to admiralty?

Revenue comes under commerce and is basic to the jurisdiction of the admiralty/maritime court. Evidence the fact every judge states you can't bring the constitution in his court. You can't bring in the Seventh Article of the Bill of Rights. Why? Because it is evident after reading Benedict on The American Admiralty Its Jurisdiction and Practice, 1850, Chapter XIII section 195, to wit: "So the seventh amendment is limited to suits at common law, which does not include either suits of equity, or of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction". The American people are not under common law or any other law but Emergency War Powers.

American Ins. Co. v Canter, 1 Pet. 511, 545 (1828). "A case in admiralty does not, in fact, arise under the Constitution or Laws of the United States."

Most people would not understand why such a case would not come under the constitution. The reason being when in war, and proceeding in admiralty, International law and treaty law takes over. It is stated in Chapter two of Whiting's Book that the Law of Nations, which is International law, rules over the Constitutions. One of the International laws is that of Treaty with the United Nations. So try as you might to oust the United States from the UN treaty, as long as we are the enemy and the United States the belligerent power running the show you will never, under international law that we live under, obtain your goals.

Benedict states at section 204; "In such cases, the question before the court, is not whether the court has jurisdiction, but whether the party have right; it is not a question in abatement, but a question of the merits of the action. `If the cause is a maritime cause, subject to admiralty cognizance, jurisdiction is complete over the person as well as over the ship. It must in its nature be complete, for it cannot be confined to one of the remedies on the contract, when the contract itself is within its cognizance'." The quote he used is from 12 Wheat 460; 7 Howard 729 Boyd's proceedings.

Whether the party have the right? Yes. As enemies of the State, you have no rights that you call unalienable. And the case for that is called, The Sally, 8 Cranch 382, 384, wherein the court stated; "By the general law of prize, property engaged in the illegal intercourse with the enemy is deemed enemy property. It is of no consequence whether it belong to an ally or a citizen; the traffic stamps it with a hostile character, and attaches to it all the penal consequences of enemy ownership". In The Shark, (1862)page 218 the court states, "All persons doing business with the enemy, whether citizens of the United States or citizens of the other belligerent nation or neutrals, are as to their property to be deemed enemies."

Therefore, with all this knowledge as to why you are deemed the enemy, this case called *The Julia*, (1813) falls right into what Whiting stated in 1864 about the enemy having no rights.

"No contract is considered valid as between enemies, at least so far as to give them a remedy in the courts of either government, and they have, in the language of the civil law, no ability to sustain a *persona standi in judicio*."

Now you know why people charged under the revenue laws that are in court have a 99 percent chance of losing; have no right to present the law or regulations to the jury, as that has been eliminated slowly since 1867, to claim and show a defense; are 99 percent of the time denied all motions that would have to be ruled in their favor and when having a claim against the United States they always institute a Rule 12 (b) (6) that claims they have not stated a cause in which relief can be granted. This is so because the enemy in rebellion, the cash cow of the United States, the so called "tax protester," can never overcome. The IRS can seize property of all types without any due process in the courts before they take the property as explained in Whiting's Book below.]

Some persons have turned their attention to certain passages in the amendments relating, as was supposed, to this subject. Let us examine them:

Article IV. "The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects against unreasonable searches and seizures shall not be violated."

This amendment merely declares that the right of being secure against UNREASONABLE seizures or arrests shall not be violated. It does not declare that NO ARRESTS shall be made. Will any one deny that is reasonable to arrest or capture the person of the public enemy? If all arrests, reasonable or unreasonable, were prohibited, public safety would be disregarded in favor of the rights of individuals. Not only may military, but even civil, arrests be made when reasonable. Emphasis the Solicitor's.

[48 Statutes at Large 1, very specifically declared the people of America "public enemies", whether of the banking cartel or otherwise, it was already done by Lincoln. Now to prove "public enemies" have no rights that are protected by the infamous Bill of Rights is this passage in the Book.]

OBJECTION THAT ARRESTS ARE MADE WITHOUT INDICTMENT

The Fifth article of the amendments to the constitution provides that -- [I let the reader obtain a copy as it is stated here] This article has no reference to the rights of citizens under the exigencies of *war*, but relates only to their rights in time of peace.

OFFICERS MAKING ARRESTS NOT LIABLE TO CIVIL SUIT OR CRIMINAL PROSECUTION

That military arrests are deemed necessary for public [definition for "public" means government only] safety by Congress is shown by the act of March 3, 1863, ch.81, wherein it is provided that no person arrested by authority of the President of the United States shall be discharged from imprisonment so long as the war lasts, and the President shall see fit to suspend the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus.

[Yes, the habeas corpus is a *PRIVILEGE* and NOT a right, and it is granted by government in time of *peace*. It can and has, for all intents and purposes, been suspended. This is evident by the fact that between 1957 and about 1990 only 3 percent of all habeas corpus have been granted. Now, all this material so far has proven one thing. That is, the people of America who thought they were sovereign; who thought government was their servant; who thought the constitution was their doing; who thought the Bill of Rights were written for them; who thought the constitution was there to protect them; who thought that white citizens were always above the blacks; who thought the term "citizen" did not show up until after the Fourteenth Amendment; who never realized that blacks voted, held office, held military commissions before the 1787 Constitution; who did not realize that the 1787 Constitution enslaved the black people by considering them property by the institution of Article I, Section 2, Clause 3; who thought the constitution was over all treaty law or International law of nations; who thought we were living in times of peace; who do not believe they are considered "public enemies; who believe that they are free, are sorely mistaken. So let us move along in the Book and destroy some more myths. One has to remember that this Book was written during Civil war and talks about military law, the principles apply to this very day, even though you do not see uniformed officers behind the desks of the alphabet agencies of government, although you do see quasi military presence in the form of a police officer that is termed "law enforcement." They are no longer *peace* officers.]

MILITARY ARRESTS LAWFUL

The laws of war, military and martial, written and unwritten, founded on the necessities of government, are sanctioned by the Constitution and laws, and recognized as valid by the Supreme Court of the United States. Arrests made under the laws of war are neither arbitrary nor without legal justification. In *Cross v Harrison*, Judge Wayne, delivering the opinion, (16 Howard, 189, 190,) says:

Early in 1847 the President, as constitutional commander-in-chief of the army and navy, authorized the military and naval commanders of our forces in California to exercise the belligerent rights of a conqueror, and to form a civil government for the conquered country, and to impose duties on imports and tonnage as military contributions for the support of government and of the army which had the conquest in possession. No one can doubt that these orders of the President and the action of our army and navy commanders in California, in conformity with them, were according to the law of arms &c."

So in *Fleming v Page*, (9 Howard, 615,) Chief Justice Taney says:

"The person who acted in the character of collector in this instance, acted as such under the authority of the military commander and in obedience to his orders; and the regulations he adopted were not those prescribed by law, but by the President in his character as commander-in-chief."

It is established by these opinions that military orders, in accordance with martial law or the laws of war, though they may be contrary to municipal laws; and the use of the usual means of enforcing such orders by military power, including capture, arrest, imprisonment, or the destruction of life and property, [such as those in the Waco incident and others throughout the country] are authorized and sustained upon the firm basis of martial law, which is, in time of war, [and national emergency that we have been living under all our lives] constitutional law.

[Turning to Whiting's separate section Titled, The Return of the Rebellious States to the Union, we see the mindset of government, our enemy, as so aptly stated by Albert J. Nock in his book, **Our Enemy, The State**. It shows that the people of the south and the north became enemies of the United States, AKA Congress, because the southern states could not be admitted back into the Union and have disabilities different to the north. So Congress overrode President Johnson's veto of the War Powers after Johnson decreed the War Powers over, and then Congress declared that in order to have all states on equal footing they would continue the emergency war powers to include ALL the people in the States of the Union to be enemies, subject to the Confiscation Acts of 12 Stat 319. The section on Reconstruction of the Union shows that the southern States were forced into submitting to the United States, thereby showing, for all to see, that the Constitution is of "No Authority" as stated by eminent Jurist Lysander Spooner.

The south had sought to be free from the Union as expressed in the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution, that whenever government ceased to be what it was supposed to be, they had the right to secede. Such was *not* the case and shows the fraud of the Constitution for what it is. For if the abuses could not be remedied the South sought to only do what the Constitution stated, and that was to form a new government. They did not want to overthrow the old government. This also proves that the Treaty of 1783 still is supreme over the constitution which the treaty created. This I brought forth in my book **The New History of America** by quoting from the First Circuit Court of the United States operating in North Carolina in 1796.]” ²⁷⁹

²⁷⁹ Source: <http://web.archive.org/web/20010821000347/www.biblebelievers.org.au/fallacy.htm>

Bribing Treacherous Politicians

“World Bank and IMF Top-Secret Agreements Exposed On Radio

George W. Bush and Enron Share Center Stage

April 2002 www.TheSpectrumNews.org, pp. 84-87.

Editor's note: Make sure you're sitting down before you read the following information. Truth is leaking out all over the place at this time of The Great Awakening on planet Earth.

We wish to thank Rayelan and her always active Rumor Mill News ...

<http://www.rumormillnews.com>

... for providing us with this posting through our ever vigilant, overworked News Desk guru, Dr. Al Overholt. We literally had to rearrange and expand The SPECTRUM layout for this month's issue at the very last minute to include this; but who knows if we'll remain financially afloat next month, so here it is-insomnia and double-vision aside.

What follows is a transcript of an interview of Greg Palast, who is an award-winning American journalist for the BBC and the *London Guardian*, by Alex Jones, which occurred on the Alex Jones Radio Show for Monday 3/4/02. For those of you (or your relatives and friends) who have trouble believing how the **New World Order gang of criminal misfits** control a planet, here's a dynamite window of insight. Pay attention to how early in the outlay the names Enron and George W. Bush come up. Then think back to all the corroborating Enron information we have shared with you in recent months, especially from Sherman Skolnick.

Truth pieces always fit together. And as the dialog begins, with a bang: This is Earth shattering!

3/4/02 ALEX JONES INTERVIEWING GREG PALAST

AJ: This is Earth shattering. Can you break it down for us and tell us what the economists have done?

GP: Well, I'll tell you two things. One, I spoke to the former chief economist, Joe Stiglitz who was fired by the (World) Bank. So I, on BBC and with *Guardian*, basically spent some time debriefing him. It was like one of the scenes out of *Mission Impossible*-you know, where the guy comes over from the other side and you spend hours debriefing him. So I got the insight of what was happening at the World Bank. In addition, he did not brief me but I got some other sources. He would not give me inside documents, but other people handed me a giant stash of secret documents from the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund.

AJ: So, to insulate himself, somebody else did it.

GP: No, I'm telling you. He wouldn't touch it, but I really did get from completely independent sources a big stack of documents.

AJ: Just like you got W199I, from the same folks we got it from.

GP: And so one of the things that is happening is that, in fact, I was supposed to be on CNN with the head of the World Bank, Jim Wolfensen, and he said he would not appear on CNN ever if they put me on. And so CNN did the craziest thing and pulled me off.

AJ: So now they are threatening total boycott.

GP: Yea right. So what we found was this. We found inside these documents that basically they required nations to sign secret agreements in which they agreed to sell off their key assets, in which they agreed to take economic steps which are really devastating to the nations involved, and if they didn't agree to these steps, there was an average, for each nation that signed, one-hundred and eleven items that they are required to sign on to. If they didn't follow those steps, they would be cut-off from all international borrowing. You can't borrow any money in the international marketplace. No one can survive without borrowing, whether you are people or corporations or countries-without borrowing some money and having some credit and-

AJ: Because of the debt inflation pit they've created?

GP: Yea, well, see one of the things that happened is that—we've got examples from, I've got inside documents recently from Argentina, the secret Argentine plan. This is signed by Jim Wolfensen, the president of the World Bank. By the way, just so you know, they are REALLY upset with me that I've got the documents, but they have not challenged the authenticity of the documents. First, they did. First they said those documents don't exist. I actually showed them on television. And cite some on the Internet; I actually have copies of some.

AJ: Greg Palast dot com? <http://www.gregpalast.com>

GP: Yea, at my gregpalast.com Internet website. So then they backed off and said yea, those documents are authentic, but we are not going to discuss them with you and we are going to keep you off the air anyway. So, that's that. But what they were saying is, look, you take a country like Argentina, which is, you know, in flames now. And it has had five presidents in five weeks because their economy is completely destroyed.

AJ: Isn't it six now?

GP: Yea, it's like the WEEKLY president, because they can't hold the nation together. And this happened because they started out in the end of the '80s with orders from the IMF and World Bank to sell-off all their assets, public assets. I mean, things we wouldn't think of doing in the U.S., like selling off their water system.

AJ: So they tax the people. They create big government, and big government hands it off to the private IMF/World Bank. And when we get back [apparently from a commercial break], I want to get to the four parts that you elegantly lay out here where they actually pay off the politicians billions to their Swiss bank accounts to do this transfer.

GP: That's right.

AJ: This is like one of the biggest stories ever, sir. I'm sorry, please continue.

GP: So what's happening is-this is just one of them. **And by the way, it's not just anyone who gets a piece of the action.** The water system of Buenos Aires was sold off for a song to a company called Enron. A pipeline was sold off, that runs between Argentina and Chile, was sold off to a company called Enron.

AJ: And then the globalists blow out Enron after transferring the assets to another dummy corporation and then they just roll the theft items off.

GP: You've got it. And by the way, you know why they moved the pipeline to Enron is that they got a call from somebody named George W. Bush in 1988.

AJ: Unbelievable, sir. Stay right there. We are talking to Greg Palast. [BREAK]

AJ: We are talking to Greg Palast. He is an award-winning journalist, an American who has worked for the BBC, *London Guardian*, you name it, **who has dropped just a massive bomb-shell on the Globalists and their criminal activity.** There is no other word for it. You link through at <inforwars.com>, you can link to his website <gregpalast.com>, or any of the other great reports he has been putting out. **He now has the secret documents. We have seen the activity of the IMF/World Bank for years. They come in, pay off politicians to transfer the water systems, the railways, the telephone companies, the nationalized oil companies, gas stations- they then hand it over to them for nothing.** The Globalists pay them off individually, billions apiece in Swiss bank accounts. ***And the plan is total slavery for the entire population.*** Of course, Enron, as we told you, was a dummy corporation for money laundering, drug money, you name it, from the other reporters we have had on. It's just incredibly massive and hard to believe. But it is actually happening. Greg Palast has now broken the story world-wide. He has actually interviewed the former top World Bank economist. Continuing, sir, with all these points. I mean for the average person out there, in a nutshell, what is the system you are exposing?

GP: We are exposing that **they are systematically tearing nations apart**, whether it's Ecuador or Argentina [or Australia]. The problem is some of these bad ideas are drifting back into the U.S. In other words, **they have run out of places to bleed.** And the problem is, this is the chief economist, this is not some minor guy. By the way, a couple of months ago, after he was fired, he was given the Nobel Prize in Economics. So he is no fool. He told me, he went into countries where they were talking about privatizing and selling off these assets. **And basically, they knew, they literally knew and turned the other way when it was understood that leaders of these countries and the chief ministers would salt away hundreds of millions of dollars.**

AJ: **But it's not even privatization. They just steal it from the people and hand it over to the IMF/World Bank.**

GP: They hand it over, generally to the cronies-like Citibank was very big and grabbed half the Argentine banks. You've got British Petroleum grabbing pipelines in Ecuador. I mentioned Enron grabbing water systems all over the place. And the problem is that they are destroying these systems as well. You can't even get drinking water in Buenos Aires. I mean it is not just a question of the theft. You can't turn on the tap. It is more than someone getting rich at the public expense.

AJ: And the IMF just got handed the Great Lakes. They have the sole control over the water supply now. That's been in the *Chicago Tribune*. **GP:** Well the problem that we have is-look, **the IMF and the World Bank is 51% owned by the United States Treasury**. So the question becomes, what are we getting for the money that we put into there? And it looks like we are getting mayhem in several nations. Indonesia is in flames. He was telling me-the Chief Economist, Stiglitz, was telling me that he started questioning what was happening. **You know, everywhere we go, every country we end up meddling in, we destroy their economy and they end up in flames.** And he was saying that he questioned this and he got fired for it. But he was saying that they even kind of plan-in the riots. They know that when they squeeze a country and destroy its economy, you are going to get riots in the streets. And they say, well that's the IMF riot. In other words, because you have riot, you lose. All the capital runs away from your country and that gives the opportunity for the IMF to then add more conditions.

AJ: And that makes them even more desperate. So it is really an imperial economy war to implode countries. And now they are doing it here with Enron. They are getting so greedy-they are preparing it for this country.

GP: I've just been talking to, out in California just yesterday, from here in Paris, the chief investigators of Enron for the State of California. They are telling me some of the games these guys are playing. No one is watching that. It's not just the stockholders that got ripped off. They sucked millions, billions of dollars out of the public pocket in Texas and California in particular.

AJ: Where are the assets? See, everybody says there are no assets left since Enron was a dummy corporation- from the experts I've had on, and they transferred all those assets to other corporations and banks. **GP:** Well, yea, this stuff has really gone just like a three-card-Monty game. I mean, remember that there is money at the bottom. You did pay California's electric bills according to the investigations; they are telling me that they were pumped up unnecessarily by 9 to 12 billion dollars. And I don't know who they are going to get it back from now.

AJ: Well they actually caught the Governor buying it for \$137 per megawatt and selling it back to Enron for \$1 per megawatt, and doing it over and over and over again.

GP: Yea, the system has gotten completely out of control and **these guys knew exactly what was happening.** Well, you have to understand that some of the guys who designed the system in California for deregulation then went to work for Enron right after. In fact, here I'm in London right now, and we have, the British have some responsibility here. The guy who was on the audit committee of Enron, **Lord Wakeham.** And this guy is a real piece of work; there isn't a conflict of interest that he hasn't been involved in.

AJ: And he is the head of **NM Rothschild.** [!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!]

GP: There isn't anything that he doesn't have his fingers in. He's on something like fifty Boards. And one of the problems, he was supposed to be head of the audit committee watching how Enron kept the books. And, in fact, they were paying him consulting fees on the side. **He was in Margaret Thatcher's government** and he's the one who authorized Enron to come into Britain and take over power plants here in Britain. And they owned a water system in the middle of England. This is what this

guy approved and then they gave him a job on the board. And on top of being on the board, they gave him a huge consulting contract. So you know, this guy was supposed to be in charge of the audit committee to see how they were handling their accounts.

AJ: Well, he is also the head of the board to regulate the media.

GP: Yes, he is, because I have run into real problems, because he regulates me.

AJ: They are also trying to pass laws in England where you've got an 800-year-old well, or in some cases a 2000-year-old well that the Romans built, that's on your property, and they say we are putting a meter on it. **You can't have your own water.**

GP: Yea, and that's Lord Wakeham. I mean this is the guy from Enron. **He is a real piece of work.** He can't be touched here because, like I say, he actually regulates the media. So if you complain, he's got his hand on your pen.

AJ: Burrow into NM Rothschild, you'll find it all there. Go through these four points. I mean you've got the documents. The IMF/World Bank implosion, **four points, how they bring down a country and destroy the resources of the people.**

GP: Right. **First you open up the capital markets.** That is, you sell off your local banks to foreign banks. **Then** you go to what's called market based pricing. That's the stuff like in California where everything is free market and you end up with water bills- we can't even imagine selling off water companies in the United States of America. But imagine if a private company like Enron owned your water. So then the prices go through the roof. **Then** open up your borders to trade- **complete free marketeering.** And Stiglitz, who was the chief economist, remember he was running this system, he was their numbers man and he was saying it was like the opium wars. **He said this isn't free trade; this is coercion trade. This is war.** They are taking apart economies through this.

AJ: Well look, China has a 40% tariff on us, we have a 2% on them. **That's not free and fair trade. It's to force all industry to a country that the globalists fully control.**

GP: Well, you know Walmart-I did a story, in fact, if you read my book. Let me just mention that I've got a book out, *The Best Democracy Money Can Buy* about how, unfortunately, America has been put up for sale. *The Best Democracy Money Can Buy* is coming out this week. But I have a story in there about how Walmart has 700 plants in China. There is almost nothing in a Walmart store that comes from the United States of America, despite all the eagles on the wall.

AJ: Exactly, like *1984*, then they have big flags saying "Buy American" and there's hardly anything-it's *Orwellian double-think*.

GP: What's even worst is they will hire a factory, and right next to it will be the sister factory which is **inside a prison.** You can imagine the conditions of these workers producing this lovely stuff for Walmart. It's really-

AJ: **And if an elitist needs a liver, they just call.** [Editor's note: The reference here is to the Chinese black market in body parts.]

GP: (Laughs) I know, it's grim. In fact, I talked to a guy, Harry Wu is his name, and, in fact, he broke into, he's been in Chinese prison for 19 years. No one believed his horrible stories. He actually broke back into prison, took a camera with him and

took pictures of the conditions and said this is the conditions of factories where Walmart is getting its stuff made at, it's all-

AJ: I was threatened to be thrown off TV here in Austin when I aired video of little girls, 4 years old, chained down, skinnier than Jews in concentration camps, to die. And I was threatened, if you ever air that again, you will be arrested.

GP: Well you know, it is horrifying stuff that, unfortunately, I have been handed, and Stiglitz-it was very courageous for him to come out and make these statements. Like I said, he didn't provide me the documents. The documents really sealed it because it said this is what really happened. They really do say "sign on the dotted line" agreeing to 111 conditions for each nation. **And the public has no say; they don't know what the hell is happening to them.** All they know-

AJ: Go back into privatization. Go through these four points. That's the key. **It sends billions to politicians to hand everything over.**

GP: Yea, he called it **briberization**, which is, you sell off the water company and that's worth, over ten years, let's say that that's worth about 5 billion bucks, ten percent of that is 500 million, you can figure out how it works. I actually spoke to a Senator from Argentina two weeks ago. I got him on camera. He said that after he got a call from George W. Bush in 1988 saying give the gas pipeline in Argentina to Enron- **that's our current president**-he said that what he found was really creepy, was that Enron was going to pay one-fifth of the world's price for their gas, and he said: "How can you make such an offer?" And he was told, not by George W. but by a partner in the deal: "Well, if we only pay one-fifth, that leaves quit a little bit for you, to go in your Swiss bank account." **And that's how it's done.**

AJ: This is the-

GP: I've got the film. This guy is very conservative. He knows the Bush family very well. And he was public works administrator in Argentina and he said: "Yea, I got this call." I asked him, I said: "From George W. Bush?" He said: "Yea, November 1988." The guy called him up and said give a pipeline to Enron. Now this is the same George W. Bush who said he didn't get to know Ken Lay until 1994. So, you know-

AJ: So now they are having these white-wash hearings. You know I was at Enron yesterday in Houston because I'm now here in Austin. We were like 30 feet from the door, right on the sidewalk and I have it on video-goons came up and said you can't videotape. I said go ahead and have me arrested. I mean I'm talking on the sidewalk, Greg.

GP: Well, you know, I was there in May, telling people in Britain you've never heard of Enron, but-. And these are the guys who have figured out how to (garbled) this government. In fact, we saw some interesting documents, a month before Bush took office, where Bill Clinton, I think to get even with Bush's big donor, cut Enron out of the California power market. He put a cap on the prices they could charge. They couldn't charge more than one-hundred times the normal price for electricity. That upset Enron. So Ken Lay personally wrote a note to Dick Cheney saying get rid of Clinton's cap on prices. Within 48 hours of George W. Bush taking office, his energy department reversed the clamps on Enron. Ok, how much is that worth for those guys? You know that has got to be worth, that paid off in a week all the donations.

AJ: Listen to the bombs you are dropping. You are interviewing these ministers, former head of IMF/World Bank economist, all of this-you've got the documents-paying people's Swiss bank accounts, all this happening. Then you've got Part 2-what do they do after they start imploding?

GP: Well, then they tell you to start cutting your budgets. A fifth of the population of Argentina is unemployed, and they said cut the unemployment benefits drastically, take away pension funds, cut the education budgets, I mean horrible things. Now, **if you cut the economy in the middle of a recession that was created by these guys**, you are really going to absolutely demolish this nation. After we were attacked [!!!] on September 11, Bush ran out and said we got to spend \$50 to \$100 billion to save our economy. We don't start cutting the budget, you start trying to save this economy. But they tell these countries you've got to cut, and cut, and cut. And why? According to the inside documents, it's so you can make payments to foreign banks-the foreign banks are collecting 21% to 70% interest. **This is loan-sharking**. If fact, it was so bad that they required Argentina to get rid of the laws against loansharking, because any bank would be a loan-shark under Argentine law.

AJ: But Greg, you said it yourself and the documents show it. They first implode the economy to create that atmosphere. They institute the entire climate that does this.

GP: Yea, and then they say, well gee, we can't lend you any money except at these loan-shark rates. We don't allow people to charge 75% interest in the United States. That's loan-sharking.

AJ: Part 3 and Part 4. What do they do after they do that?

GP: Like I said, **you open up the borders for trade, that's the new opium wars**. And once you have destroyed an economy that can't produce anything, one of the terrible things is that they are forcing nations to pay horrendous amounts for things like drugs-legal drugs. And by the way, that's how you end up with an illegal drug trade, what's there, left to survive on, except sell us smack and crack and that's how-

AJ: And the same CIA national security dictatorship has been caught shipping that in.

GP: You know, we are just helping our allies.

AJ: This is just amazing. And so, drive the whole world down, blow out **their economies, and then buy the rest of it up for pennies on the dollar.**
What's Part 4 of the IMF/World Bank Plan?

GP: Well, in Part 4, you end up, again, with the taking apart of the government. **And by the way, the real Part 4 is the coup d'etat.** That's what they are not telling you. And I'm just finding that out in Venezuela. I just got a call from the President of Venezuela.

AJ: **And they install their own corporate government.**

GP: What they said was, here you've got an elected president of the government, and the IMF has announced, listen to this, that they would support a transition government if the president were removed. They are not saying that they are going to get involved in politics-they would just support a transition government. What

that effectively is saying, is **we will pay for the coup d'etat**, if the military overthrows the current president, because the current president of Venezuela has said no to the IMF. He told those guys to go packing. They brought their teams in and said you have to do this and that. And he said, I don't have to do nothing! He said: "What I'm going to do is, I'm going to double the taxes on oil corporations because we have a whole lot of oil in Venezuela. And I'm going to double the taxes on oil corporations and then I will have all the money I need for social programs and the government- and we will be a very rich nation." Well, as soon as they did that, they [the IMF/World Bank] started fomenting trouble with the military, and I'm telling you, watch this space: the President of Venezuela will be out of office in three months or shot dead. They are not going to allow him to raise taxes on the oil companies.

AJ: Greg Palast, here is the problem: You said it when you first came out of the gates. They are getting hungry, they are doing it to the United States now. Enron, from all the evidence that I've seen, was a front, another shell, they would steal assets and then transfer it to other older global companies, then they blew that out and stole the pension funds. Now they are telling us that terrorism is coming any day. It's going to happen if you don't give your rights up. Bush did not involve Congress and the others who are supposed to be in the accession if there is a nuclear attack on the secret government. Washington Post: **"Congress Not Advised Of Shadow Government"** We have the Speaker of the House not being told. This looks like coup d'etat here. I'm going to come right out with it. We had better spread the word on this now, or these greedy creatures are going to go all the way.

GP: I'm very sad about one thing. I report this story in the mainstream press of Britain. I'm on the BBC despite Lord Wakeham. I know he doesn't like me there. I'm on the BBC, I'm in the main daily paper, which is the equivalent of the *New York Times* or whatever, and we do get the information out. And I'm just very sorry that we have to have an alternative press, an alternative radio network, and everything else to get out the information that makes any sense. I mean this information should be available to every American. I mean, after all, it's our government. [Editor's note: How right he is! So how many of you are going to help keep The SPECTRUM financially afloat? **The crooks in high places assume-KNOW-that very few of you will help.** (And it is always the ones of modest means who help, not the most wealthy ones who could make the greatest impact.) Without that help, information such as the above will NOT get out to the public in any significant, enduring, shareable way. But that choice is likewise part of the exquisite testing going on at this time on schoolroom Earth.] ²⁸⁰

~~~~~

<sup>280</sup> Source: APRIL 2002 [www.TheSpectrumNews.org](http://www.TheSpectrumNews.org), pp. 84-87.

## **“The International Banksters’ Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans (And Every Lawyer’s Secret Oath)**

May 2002 <http://www.TheSpectrumNews.org>, pp. 68-77.

**Editor's note:** *Most readers of this publication have, over the years, come across various pieces and fragments of what is discussed below. But because such fragments are usually presented alone, often out of context of the Larger Picture in which they truly operate, **the tremendous importance of this subject** becomes lost in the confusion of seemingly unconnected details.*

*What you are about to read is the first item to cross our desk wherein the various fragments have been put together in their correct historical context, and thus the various pieces fall into an easily understandable and very potent revelation. This treachery by the diabolical elite planetary controllers is perhaps THE single most important matter that our Founding Fathers worked to avoid. Too bad later politicians were so willing to sell their souls-and send an entire nation into slavery. And this likewise goes for many other countries, too, who fell for the shenanigans of the banking gangsters, often called "banksters" for short.*

*We are thankful to the American Patriot Friends Network ( [apfn.org](http://apfn.org) ) for posting this gem of a lecture on their lively and always informative Internet website. This is excerpted from an audio-tape lecture by someone who prefers to remain anonymous-and who can blame this daring author, considering the information under discussion! The taped lecture seems to have been made within the last several years, but even that is not revealed for sure.*

*Indeed, 1938 was an important year from a legal perspective, but the date that the "Titanic" hit the "iceberg" and started taking on water was surely that infamous December 23, 1913 when the crooks in high places created the Federal Reserve scam. Can it be reversed? Of course, once enough people wake up!*

### **“MYSTERY EXPERT”**

Let's get right to the point. The courts only recognize two classes of people in the United States today:

#### **Debtors And Creditors**

The concept and status of DEBTORS AND CREDITORS is very important for you to understand. Every legal action where you are brought before the court: e.g. traffic ticket, property dispute or permits, income tax, credit cards, bank loans, or anything else they might dream up to charge you where you find yourself in front of a court-it is an EQUITY COURT, administering commercial law having a debtor/creditor law as the controlling law. Today, we have an equity court-but not an equity court as referred to in the Constitution Of The U.S. or any of the legal documents before 1938.

All the courts of this once great land have been changed, starting with the Supreme Court decision of 1938. Erie RR versus Thompkins, 304 U.S 64 (1938), gives you background which led to this decision. Some of this information is from the Ben Freeman tapes of 1989. They are excellent tapes if you have them.

Ben used to talk about "legislative democracy". I couldn't find a definition for legislative democracy. It bothered me. However, by listening to his tapes, as well as other tapes, I began to see the fraud that is being perpetrated on all of us Americans.

Please understand that this fraud is a 24 hours, 7 days a week, year after year, continuous fraud. It doesn't happen just once in awhile. This fraud is constantly upon you, all your life. Whether you are aware of it or not, this fraud is perpetually and incessantly upon you and your family.

### **U.S. Inc. Goes To Geneva, 1930s**

In order for you to understand just how this fraud works, you need to know the history of its inception. It goes like this:

From 1928-1932 there were five years of Geneva conventions. The nations of the world met in Geneva, Switzerland, for 5 continuous years in order to set up what would be the policy of all the participating countries. During the year of 1930, the U.S., Great Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Spain, Portugal, etc. all declared bankruptcy.

If you try to look up the 1930 minutes, you will not find them because they don't publish this particular volume. If you try to find the 1930 volume which contains the minutes of what happened, you will probably not find it. This volume has been pulled out of circulation or is hidden in the library and is very hard to find. This volume contains the evidence of the bankruptcy.

Going into 1932, they stopped meeting in Geneva. In 1932 Franklin Roosevelt came into power as President of the United States. Roosevelt's job was to put into place and administer the bankruptcy that had been declared two years earlier. The corporate government needed a key Supreme Court decision. The corporate United States government had to have a legal case on the books to set the stage for recognizing, implementing, and supporting the bankruptcy.

Now, this doesn't mean the bankruptcy wasn't implemented before 1938 with the Erie RR v. Thompkins decision. The bankruptcy started in 1930-1931.

The bankruptcy definitely started when Roosevelt came into office. He was sworn in during the month of January, 1933. He started right away in the bankruptcy with what is known as the "Banking Holiday" and proceeded to pull gold coinage out of circulation. That was the beginning of the United States Public Policy for bankruptcy.

## **Roosevelt Stacks Supreme Court**

It is a known historical fact that during 1933 and 1937-1938, there was a big fight between Roosevelt and the Supreme Court Justices. Roosevelt tried to stack the Supreme Court with a bunch of his pals. Roosevelt tried to enlarge the number of Justices and he tried to change the slant of the Justices. The corporate United States had to have one Supreme Court case which would support their bankruptcy problem.

There was resistance to Roosevelt's court-stacking efforts. Some of the Justices tried to warn us that Roosevelt was tampering with the law and with the courts. Roosevelt was trying to see to it that prior decisions of the court were overturned. He was trying to bring in a New Order, a new procedure for the law of the land.

## **The "Mother Corporation" Goes Bankrupt**

A bankruptcy case was needed on the books to legitimize the fact that the corporate U.S. had already declared bankruptcy! This bankruptcy was effectuated by compact-that the corporate several states had with the corporate government (Corporate Capitol of the several corporate states). This compact tied the corporate several states to corporate Washington, DC (the headquarters of the corporation called "The United States").

Since the United States Corporation, having established its headquarters within the District of Columbia, declared itself to be in the state of bankruptcy, it automatically declared bankruptcy for all its subsidiaries who were effectively connected corporate members (who happened to be the corporate state governments of the Union). The corporate state governments didn't have to vote on the bankruptcy. The bankruptcy automatically became effective by reason of compact or agreement between each of the corporate state governments and the Mother Corporation.

(Note: The writer has taken the liberty of using the term "Mother Corporation" to communicate the interconnected power of the corporate Federal government relative to her associated corporate States. It is my understanding that the States created the Federal Government; however, for all practical purposes, the Federal Government has taken control of her "creators"-the States. She has become a beast out of control for power.) She has, for her trade names, the following: United States, U.S., U.S.A., United States of America, Washington DC, District of Columbia, Feds, Federal Government. She has her own U.S. Army, Navy, Air Force, Marines, Parks, Post Office, etc.

Because she is claiming to be bankrupt, she freely gives her land, her personnel, and the money she steals from the Americans, via the I.R.S. and her state corporations, to the United Nations and the International Bankers as payment for her debt. The UN and the International Bankers use this money and services for various worldwide projects that include war.

War is an extremely lucrative business for the bankers of the New World Order. Loans for destruction. Loans for reconstruction. Loans for controlling people on her world property.

## **U.S. Inc. Declares Bankruptcy**

The corporate U.S., then, is the head corporate member, who met at Geneva, to decide for all its corporate body members. The corporate representatives of corporate several states were not in attendance. If the states had their own power to declare bankruptcy regardless of whether Washington DC declared bankruptcy or not, then the several states would have been represented at Geneva. The several states of America were not represented. Consequently, whatever Washington DC agrees to at Geneva, was passed on automatically, via compact, to the several corporate states as a group, association, corporation, or as a club member. They all agreed and declared bankruptcy as one government corporate group in 1938.

The several states only needed a representative in Geneva by way of the U.S. in Washington, DC. The delegates of the corporate United States attended the meetings and spoke for the several corporate states as well as for the mother corporation located in Washington, DC, the seat and headquarters of the Federal Corporate Government. And, p r e s t o , BANKRUPTCY was declared for all.

From 1930 to 1938 the states could not enact any law or decide any case that would go against the Federal Government. The case had to come down from the Federal level so that the states would rely on the Federal decision and use this decision as justification for the bankruptcy process within the states.

## **Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) Emerges As The Law Of The Land**

(<http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc//1/overview.html> )

By 1938 the corporate Federal Government had the true bankruptcy case they had been looking for. Now, the bankruptcy that had been declared back in 1930 could be upheld and administered. That's why the Supreme Court had to be stacked and made corrupt from within.

The new players on the Supreme Court fully understood that they had to destroy all other case law that had been established prior to 1938. The Federal Government had to have a case to destroy all precedence, all appearance, and even the statute of law itself. That is, the Statutes at Large had to be perverted. They finally got their case in the Erie RR v. Thompkins. It was right after that case that the American Law Institute and the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws, listed right in the front of the Uniform Commercial Code, began creating the Uniform Commercial Code that is on our backs today. Let us quote directly from the Preface of the 1990 official text of the Uniform Commercial Code, 12th edition.

"The Code was originally approved by its sponsors and the American Bar Association in 1952, and was revised in 1958 to incorporate a number of changes that had been recommended by the New York Law Revision Commission and other agencies. Subsequent amendments that were deemed desirable in the light of

experience under the Code were approved by the Permanent Editorial Board in 1962 and 1966."

The above-named groups and associations of private lawyers got together and started working on the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC). It was somewhere between 1930 and 1940, I don't recall, but by the early '40s and during the War, this committee was working to form the UCC and got it ready to put on the market.

The UCC is the law merchant's code for the administration of the bankruptcy. **The UCC is now the new law of the land as far as the courts are concerned.** This legal committee of lawyers put everything- negotiable instruments, security, sales, contracts/agreements, and the whole mess under the UCC. That's where the "Uniform" word comes from. It means it was uniform from state to state, as well as being uniform with the District of Columbia. It doesn't mean you didn't have the uniform instrument laws on the books before this time. It means the laws were not uniform from state to state.

By the middle 1960s, every state had passed the UCC into law. The states had no choice but to adopt the newly formed Uniform Commercial Code as the law of the land. The states fully understood they had to administrate bankruptcy.

Washington DC adopted the Uniform Commercial Code in 1963, just six weeks or so after Kennedy was killed.

### **Your Lawyer's Secret Oath?**

What was the effect and the significance of the Erie RR v. Thompkins case decision of 1938? **The significance is that, since the Erie decision, no cases are allowed to be cited that are PRIOR to 1939.** There can be no mixing of the old law with the new law. The lawyers (who were members of the American Bar Association, were and are currently under and controlled by the Lawyer's Guild of Great Britain) created, formed, and implemented the new bankruptcy law. The American Bar Association is a franchise of the Lawyer's Guild of Great Britain. Since the Erie RR v. Thompkins case was decided, the practice of law in this country was never again to be the same.

It has been reported-source unknown to this author-that every lawyer in existence and every lawyer coming up has to take a Secret Oath to support the bankruptcy. This seems to make sense after reading about Mr. Sweet's CASE FILE DISAPPEARANCE discussed below. There is more to it. Not only do they promise to support the bankruptcy, but the lawyers and judges also promise never to reveal who the true creditor party is in the bankruptcy proceedings.

In court, there is never identification and appearance of the true character and principal of the proceedings. This is where you can get them for not making an appearance in court. If there is no appearance of the true party to the action, than there is no way the defendant is able to know the true NATURE AND CAUSE OF THE ACTION. **You are never told the true NATURE AND THE CAUSE OF WHY**

**YOU ARE IN FRONT OF THEIR COURT. The court is forbidden to tell you that information.**

That's why, if you question the true nature and cause, the judge will say: "It's not my job to tell you. You are not retaining me as an attorney and I can't give you legal advice from the bench. I suggest you hire a lawyer."

### **Hire A Lawyer?**

The problem here is, if you hire a lawyer, who is pledged not to reveal the true nature and cause, how will you ever find out the nature and cause? You won't! Why? If the true nature and cause of the action against you is revealed, it will expose the real creditor from whom this action and cause came. In other words, they will have to name the TRUE creditor. The true creditor will have to state the nature and cause. The true creditor will have to say: "It's a bankruptcy proceeding."

That declaration then opens the door for you to question: "Who the hell are you? How did you get attached to my back and by what vehicle did I promise to become a debtor to you?"

In this country, the courts on every level from the justice of the peace level all the way up-even into the International Law arena (called the World Court), are administrating the bankruptcy and are pledged not to reveal who the true creditors really are and how you personally became pledged as a party or participant to the corporate United States debt.

What would really kill these people off, would be to compel the International Bankers to send a lawyer to the courtroom and present himself as the attorney for the TRUE creditor (the International Bankers). Then have the attorney put into the record the true nature and cause of the proceedings against you on that particular day.

The International Banksters [banking gangsters] told these various countries that they were now in a state of bankruptcy. The countries had been taken over by the creditor/bankers. And there was no choice, but for all these participating countries to declare bankruptcy!

If they didn't agree to declare bankruptcy, the Banksters threatened to collapse the economies and thereby put the countries back into the depression like the one from which they were just emerging. The Banksters made an offer they couldn't refuse!

### ***To review and elaborate:***

In 1930 there was a worldwide depression. The bankers said: "Look. You can do it either of two ways. The easy way or the hard way. You just accept the bankruptcy and we'll let you out of the depression. If you don't, you're on your own."

So all the countries involved agreed, because they realized that the International Banksters had them by the throat.

The countries therefore agreed that, over a period of several years, they would pass statutes and legislation for the implementation of the bankruptcy in favor of the International Banksters.

Now, I would say that the key Banksters were Rothschild and family, and their agents by way of Rockefeller, by way of the Federal Reserve Banksters. Who were more specifically involved as key Banksters and their agents is pure conjecture on my part, but it really doesn't matter at this point.

The point is, there was an international bankruptcy and an international conspiracy to cover it up. There was a banking creditor who made the offer; the countries accepted the offer in order to enable the representative countries to continue without revolution and to allow the politicians to remain comfortably in place. Under a delusion of solvency, the countries were allowed to continue to operate as though they were solvent while, in fact, the representative countries were bankrupt.

## **The Snare**

The bankruptcy scheme was and is an extremely clever and diabolical plan.

How did they possibly pull this scheme off in the area of real estate? **The same way they did it in the area of Federal Income Taxes.**

These Foreign Banksters simply and deceptively devised ways and means to con you into declaring yourself a "citizen" or a "resident" of the corporate U.S. Remember the corporate United States is bankrupt per agreement and public policy.

After you have been tricked into claiming you are one of their corporate United States citizens, you are given a Social Security number, which ties you to certain meager "benefits" and "privileges". Then, the Banksters con your employer to function as an unpaid tax collector, to con you into filling out their W-4 intangible property gift forms and 1040 voluntary agreements. These slick paper agreements establish your "voluntary" indebtedness to the Bankster creditors.

If, at any time, you decide to balk at this scheme because you don't like it, the real creditor never has to make an appearance in court to list the true nature and cause of action which is being brought against you. You end up dealing with an agency.

The agency can conveniently grant itself immunity from prosecution because all it is doing (without your knowledge, of course) is administrating the bankruptcy to which the government agreed per the Geneva meetings.

The court system never lets you put the original creditor on the courtroom stand, so you can ask him how he got attached to your back. The system is set up in such a

way that the TRUE CREDITOR IS PROTECTED and never has to make an appearance and never has to answer any of your questions or produce documents. Therefore, the true creditor never has to produce the law that gives him the right to pledge you (your body and labor) in indebtedness (bondage/servitude).

## Why?

Because the Geneva agreement in 1930 was done by treaty. The bankruptcy was not done by legislation. The agreement came first, **signed in secrecy**, THEN Congress began to pass legislation to fulfill the bankruptcy obligation required by the treaty.

Legislation being passed by Congress was henceforth and is thereby bankruptcy legislation. When cases came before the courts, the courts could make decisions based on new controlling law of bankruptcy. It had nothing to do with constitutional rights.

Now, any case brought in is under the new Bankruptcy Law and is not considered as a true constitutional case. It is now a bankruptcy case as distinct from-but cleverly disguised as-a constitutional case.

## The Fraud

The members of the Supreme Court, of course, realized what was happening to them and the system of law. The court was being asked to perform in a creditor/debtor bankrupt proceeding for the benefit of the Bankster creditors.

The members of the Supreme Court said: "No! We will not give you a bankrupt proceeding decision that you can then enforce against everybody, a decision not only affecting corporate Washington DC, but also having effect within the corporate state governments." This, by the way, is fraud. It wouldn't be fraud if the government of corporate Washington DC and the governments of the several corporate states declared bankruptcy, then let the people know about the bankruptcy.

Notice when I say corporate "government" I don't mean you and me. You and I are NOT the corporate government. The corporate government is the corporate capital of the corporate state.

The government is a neutral government zone. The government is where the corporate state is. It is corporate headquarters. Just like corporate Washington DC is the seat of the corporate Federal Government. If the corporate Federal Government and her subsidiary corporate state governments want to join forces and declare bankruptcy, that's not fraud. This is their corporate business.

**However, it is fraud when those two corporate entities declare bankruptcy, but do not disclose to you, me, and every other American, that they have so declared bankruptcy. Further, they have not and do not disclose that their intention is to get you and every other American**

**in this country to pledge to pay off their corporate debt to their corporate creditors. The corporate bankruptcy is the corporate state and federal responsibility, not the responsibility of Americans, the people.**

### **U.S. Inc. Is Distinct And Separate From Private Americans**

The constitutional corporation using the trade name of the "United States of America" is a corporate entity (legal fiction) which is DISTINCT AND SEPARATE from Americans or the unenfranchised people of America. The private natural American people did not create the corporation of the United States. The United States, Inc. did not create the private natural American people. America and Americans were in existence prior to the creation of the United States Corporation.

The United States Corporation has located its U.S. headquarters in Washington, DC. Virginia state (state territory) gave land to the newly formed United States Corporation. Notice, here, we have a state giving something of value (land) to the United States. The United States Corporation agreed, in the constitutional contract, to protect the states.

**Instead, because of their bankruptcy (corporate U.S. bankruptcy), this particular U.S. corporation has enslaved the states and the people by deception, and at the will of the foreign Banksters with whom they have been doing business.**

**Our forefathers gave their lives and property to prevent enslavement. Today, we are again enslaved.**

Private natural American people have been tricked, deceived, and set-up to carry the U.S. Inc. perpetual corporate debt under bankruptcy laws. Every time Americans appear in court, the corporate U.S. bankruptcy is being administrated against them without their knowledge and lawful consent.

That is FRAUD! All corporate bankruptcy administration is done by "Public Policy" of, by, and for the Mother Corporation (U.S. Inc.).

### **The Mother Corporation's "Public Policy"**

The corporate bankruptcy is carried out under the corporate public policy of the corporate Federal Government in corporate Washington, DC. The states use state public policy to carry out Federal public policy of Washington DC.

Public policy and only public policy is being administered against you in the corporate courts today. The public policy that is dictated by all the courts—from the smallest to the most powerful courts in the world—is public policy. This is why I said, in another tape, that the Russian people would be enslaved into indebtedness. What will happen is that it will become public policy in Russia to

have the people go into joint corporate debt. The Russians will be forced to promise to pay these debts. They will be forced to pay-off those corporate debts.

Corporate public policy is the crux of the whole bankruptcy implementation. Corporate public policy is forever a corporate public policy, and the laws that have been passed since 1938 are all corporate public policy laws dealing only with corporate public policy.

Understand that U.S. corporate public policy is NOT an American public policy. This is the public policy OF (belonging to) the United States corporation. This U.S. corporate bankruptcy public policy is not OF (belonging to) America, the Republic.

The Erie RR v. Thompkins 1938 case was a decision based upon public policy. **All decisions at any level since 1938 have been public policy decisions. All statutes, rules, regulations, and procedures that have been passed, whether civil or criminal, whether it is Federal or State, have all been passed to implement the public policy of bankruptcy.**

Since 1933, when F.D.R. came into office, he brought in public policy. He established that it was the public policy of the government to call in all the gold. It was the public policy of the Government in Washington, D.C. (the Federal Government) to give out government assistance. Public policy operates the same within the states. All Federal court decisions can only be handed down if the states support Federal public policy. The state legal system must be compatible with the Federal legal system.

## The Monkey Wrench

This is why, when people like us go to court without being represented by a lawyer, we throw a monkey wrench into the corporate administrative proceedings. **Why?**

Because all public-policy corporate lawyers are pledged to uphold public policy, which is the corporate U.S. administration of their corporate bankruptcy. That's why you'll find stamped on many, if not all, our briefs: "THIS CASE IS NOT TO BE CITED IN ANY OTHER CASE AND IS NOT TO BE REPORTED IN ANY COURTS."

The reason for this notation is that when we go in to defend ourselves or file a claim, we're not supporting the corporate bankruptcy administration and procedure. The arguments we put forth predate 1938. We come in with Constitutional Law, etc. All these early cases support our rights not to be in bankruptcy. However, the corporate court, lawyers, and judges have promised to give no judicial recognition of any case before 1938.

## The International Banksters' Corporate Plantation—U.S.A. Style

Before 1938, the law was not a public policy law. All these old cases were not public law-deciding cases. Today, the cases are all decided under corporate public policy.

The public policy exists in order to administer the bankruptcy for the benefit of the Bankster creditors and to protect the Bankster creditors.

Corporate public policy can allow the creditor to say to the corporate legislatures: "I want a law passed requiring my debtors to wear seat belts. Why? Because I want to be able to milk my debtors for the longest period possible." It doesn't behoove the creditor to allow all of his labor-producing debtors to die at an average age of 30 years. What would happen to the Banksters' lending, interest, penalties, increase, repayment etc. on the entire funding and lending process if the average American lifespan was only 30 years?

**Why, the Banksters would have to have 2½ times the current consumer population to equal their current take. The Banksters would need, instead of 250 million Americans, 600 million or even more.**

Maybe the Banksters would need 2 billion Americans because the individual can't contract for debt until he/she is 18 or 21 years of age. Therefore, if the average life span is only a 30 year period, the creditor could collect on the debt for only 12 years.

Now, if the Banksters can just get people to live an average of 70 years, you are talking a whopping 50 years of indebtedness for which they contract and for which they are forced to pay back with usury/interest.

With this situation, the Bankster creditor can now float loans worth 50 years of potential indebtedness, including its payoff with interest in the name of the people, as opposed to 9 to 12 years. The creditors and their property and their people are well taken care of. The creditor doesn't want the population to decrease-unless it is convenient for the debtor to run up debts in another's name and then liquidate that debtor or that group of debtor people.

For example, let's consider the AIDS problem today among the Black people. What better group to inject AIDS into than the Black people?

Read the Stracker Memorandum on AIDS and the World Health Organization connection. This documents their tainted vaccination program in Africa and elsewhere.

Why not kill them off? Don't you understand that the Blacks, as a whole, have absorbed all the debt that they can? The Blacks have reached the max of the debt that they can carry. In fact, they have gone over their limit to pay back. They are now heavily into welfare, public housing, medicaid, medicare, food stamps, etc.

Now the situation is that, instead of paying off the creditor, they have become a drain on the creditor. The creditor must now pay them to live and take care of them. What creditor in his right mind wants to spend money on a bunch of people from whom he can't collect any revenue?

The corporate public policy of the corporate United States and the states and the county and of the cities are that YOU must take care of these people. You must provide them with welfare, etc.

Why? Because when you, as a member of the corporate body politic, allow laws to be passed which say the minorities must be taken care of, then the corporate legislature can say the public policy is that the people want these people taken care of. Therefore, when given the chance, the legislature can say the public policy is that the people want these Blacks and poor Whites to be taken care of and given a chance; therefore, we must raise taxes to fund all these benefits, privileges, and opportunities. This is what these people need to make them socially, politically, and economically equal with everyone else.

The legislatures have passed all kinds of statutes providing for huge indebtedness, and they float the indebtedness off your backs because you have never gone in to challenge them, telling them that it is not your public policy to assume the debts of other people. On the contrary, all the court decisions coming out indicate it is the corporate public policy and it is your willingness to support the corporate public policy to pay off these debts. Remember: "public" means of and for the corporate Government. It does not mean of and for private people. "Public" means corporate government. It is corporate government policy. When they talk about public debt, they are talking about corporate government debt and your presumed pledge against this corporate created debt.

### **The Real Estate Snare**

How do they work this scheme in the area of real estate? These Bankster creeps have made an agreement that it is corporate public policy that all land (property) be pledged to the creditor to satisfy the debt of the bankruptcy, which the creditor claims under bankruptcy.

They get away with this the same way they get away with any other case that is brought before the court, whether it is a traffic ticket, IRS, or whatever.

Here is how it works. You have signed instruments giving information and jurisdiction to the Banksters through their agents. The instruments (forms) you signed include, but are not limited to, the following: social security registration, use of the social security number, IRS forms, driver's license, traffic citation, jury duty, voter registration, using their address, zip code, U.S. postal service, a deed, a mortgage application, etc. The Banksters then use that instrument (document) under the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) as a contract/agreement. These documents are considered promissory contracts where you promise to perform. This scheme involves you, without you ever becoming directly in contact or in contract with the true creditor. What's more, you are never informed as to who the true creditor is, and it is never divulged to you the true nature and the true cause of the paperwork that you are filling out.

If you will examine your real estate deed, you will find that you promised to pay taxes to the corporate government. On property you originally acquired through a mortgage, you will notice that the bank never promised to pay taxes. You did.

The corporate government at all levels never promised to pay taxes to the creditor.

You did.

In tax and collection problems relating to real estate being enforced against you, you will notice that there is no mention in the mortgage or the deed stating the true nature and cause of the action.

Since you made the promise to perform, you get a bill every year for property taxes. You don't realize that the only way they can bill you for taxes is through your own AGREEING to pay the tax.

### **You volunteered.**

They took advantage of you, conning you to promise to pay property taxes.

When they send you their bill, they are coming against you for the collection of the promise you made to the creditor. Now, the creditor on the paperwork appears that it is the local bank. The bank has loaned you credit.

The bank hasn't loaned you anything. It was not their credit to loan. This is why the bank can't loan credit. There is a credit involved-but not the bank's credit. It is the credit of the International Banksters. The International Banksters are making you the loan, based upon their operation of bankruptcy claim, which they presume to have against you personally as well as your property.

Now, let's say you are not aware of the remedies provided for you within the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC). The UCC provides or allows you to dishonor the county's presentment of the tax bill.

You don't pay your tax bill. You therefore just sit on it and don't do or say anything. A couple of years go by, and all of a sudden you are being sent letters to pay up what is owed or else, in a certain period of time, your property will be taken from you and put up for a tax sale. Now, here is what is interesting: If you don't pay your tax bill, and they contact you asking you to pay it and you don't pay it, they will declare you in default. It is based on that default, as provided in the UCC, that they sell your property for the tax (rent).

However, the county never goes into court to put into the record the identification of the real creditor. And the county does not state the true nature and cause of the action against you (bankruptcy action disguised as a tax action).

Why? Because, under bankruptcy implementation, they have developed a legal procedure which is based upon YOUR PROMISE TO PAY. The procedure provides

that they don't have to come to the court to get a court order authorizing the sale of your property. Therefore, the real creditor never makes an appearance in court.

The reality is, you are denied any possibility of appearing in court to exercise your right to challenge the creditor: To ask if he became the creditor under "public policy". To ask if, it is under "public policy", just what is "public policy"? And how did you (as an International Bankster) become "creditor" to me and everyone else in this country (American people)?

They don't want you to ask the real creditor, the International Banksters, to PRODUCE THE DOCUMENTS upon which your personal debt is established. If they were forced to go into court, they would have to produce the deed or mortgage showing you KNOWINGLY, WILLINGLY, and VOLUNTARILY promised to pay the corporate public debt.

You did not KNOWINGLY, WILLINGLY, and VOLUNTARILY promise to pay any U.S. Corporate Bankruptcy obligation made in the 1930s.

***This would, of course, expose their racket.***

The fact is that there was absolutely no debt connected to you until you agreed to it through their deception and fraud. The deception, in a broader sense, permeates the education system and the news media, etc.-to sell you on the idea that you are a statutory "U.S. citizen" and "resident of the United States" (INCORPORATED).

### **Your Signature Is Your Most Valuable Property**

Your "property" is pledged for the rest of your life upon your signature, and your promise to perform is pledged into perpetual debt. The Banksters don't even bother to go to court. They leave it up to the agencies to administer the agency corporate public policy.

It is the public policy of that agency to bill you on your promise to perform. If you don't pay, they follow up on the public policy on notice of default and give you one more chance to pay. Then they proceed to sell the property at a tax auction. They never go to court or appear in court to back up their claim against you.

Did any of your government-licensed and -controlled teachers ever stress THAT YOUR SIGNATURE IS YOUR MOST VALUABLE PERSONAL PROPERTY? Did your government teachers ever tell you that any time you sign any document you should sign it "without prejudice" or with "all rights reserved" above your signature?

This means you are reserving your Godgiven unalienable rights (rights which cannot be transferred) and all other rights for which your forefathers died. The Corporate U.S. Government provides, or at least pretends to provide, for this

reservation of rights under the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) at 1-207 and 1-103.

You need more information in this area. It is not in the best interest of the United States Corporate "public" schools to teach you about their bankruptcy proceedings and how they have set the snare to COMPEL YOU INTO PAYING THEIR DEBT. The Corporate "public" schools are strictly designed for their Corporate citizens/subjects. That is, the Corporate U.S. public school citizens. Notice all the emphasis on being a "good" citizen.

Basically all their teachers and their students are trained to produce labor and material in exchange for valueless green paper called "money". It is not money; it functions AS money. Lawful money must be backed by something of value. Banksters take your labor, services, and material (homes, cars, farms, etc.) in exchange for their valueless corporate paper. This paper is backed only by the "full faith and confidence of the United States Government" (THE MOTHER CORPORATION).

I do not have faith or confidence in the U.S. BANKRUPT CORPORATE GOVERNMENT ADMINISTRATORS WHO HAVE PERVERTED THEIR CONSTITUTIONAL CHARTER, enslaving the sovereign American people into THEIR bankruptcy obligations.

Their fraudulent money laundering process promotes your payment on the corporate government's bankruptcy debt. This debt is mathematically impossible to pay off. You and your family are in continual financial bondage to the international Banksters. They love it so! Black's Law Dictionary, 1990, defines Money Changers as: "business of a banker...today handled by the international departments of banks." Let me think for a moment-what did Christ do to the Money Changers? Oh, yes, he severely interfered with their activity.

Three days later Christ was crucified. Lincoln was killed for interfering with the Money Changers. Kennedy was slaughtered for interfering with the Money Changers.

### **The Brother's Case**

In my brother's case he was never in default, as he never made the promise in the common-law deed to pay taxes.

Therefore, the man who bought the property is moving against my brother through an attorney who is claiming that my brother never redeemed the property. His attorney had followed procedure by publishing the property tax notice in the newspaper for three printings. Now they show up in court to get the court to declare default. After a default judgment, the attorney's client then has right to the property.

Now, my brother comes in and challenges this action. The problem is, the man who bought the property, is trying to claim the property, when in fact he is not the original creditor. He is not the person who said my brother was in default or that he owed a tax in the first place.

Now, when my brother comes in and challenges the new buyer, the court rules that the new buyer is not required to produce any documents in support of his cause. The only documents they are required to produce are the documents related to procedure of foreclosure. Do you understand? There is no court case where the TRUE creditor has to make an appearance. You cannot question or challenge the true creditor.

When you do go to court, the person you are allowed to question is the person who bought the property. The buyer is not required to produce documents because the only one who would be required to do so is the true creditor. Now you are in the position of fighting yourself in court. This is a very clever way for the creditor to avoid the courts in order to settle the dispute for his claim against you. This is also a very clever way to avoid naming the TRUE claimant, true plaintiff.

The true plaintiff is the International Bankster. The International Banksters claim they have a claim against my brother's property because my brother's property has been pledged by the state as collateral for the corporate debts under the bankruptcy to the International Banksters. Once my brother removed his property from their jurisdiction and venue, by claiming back all his rights, titles, and interest, the only way that they would be able to stand a chance, would be for the original claimants-the International Banksters-to make an appearance through their attorney. Then my brother would require their attorney to place in the record a statement identifying the TRUE nature and cause for their actions. The courts and the attorneys have cleverly avoided this process.

**Remember:** when you are dealing in bankruptcy, slight of hand, lies, and deception, you have to protest to the head man in all of this action, just like the Watergate tapes. Everybody tried to protect Nixon, the head dog. It is the same in this bankruptcy scam; they all have to protect the International Banksters.

The proof that this is true is that my brother is now in front of the court of appeals; the attorney for the people who bought the property has already said the buyers should not be required to present the authority establishing the State of Maryland's authority to tax property and to collect these taxes. This statement is the tip-off for how they are attempting to protect the International Banksters. Since the International Banksters never had to appear in court, they never were required to show where they got the right to pledge everybody's property into the United States corporate debt. The buyer's attorney says his client should not have to produce, and this court should not demand, that he has to produce.

**Guess what?** The court will agree with the buyer's attorney. They don't have to do it. They have to protect everybody's butt.

The attorney never cited one case before 1953. The attorney put a lot of cases in his paperwork, but nothing is cited before 1938. Most of the cites are since 1963, when the State of Maryland passed the UCC. All of the cites were in the '70s and '80s. A few cites were in the late '60s and one in the '50s. This lawyer knew what was going on. That's why, no matter what happens, someone in the court will stamp on the paperwork that this case can not be cited in other cases. This case is not to be reported in the legal reports.

## **The Cover-Up**

There was a deal struck that, if any person who doesn't have a lawyer to bring a case before the courts, and this person proves the fraud, and speaks the truth about the fraud, the courts are compelled to not allow the case to be cited or published anywhere. The courts cannot afford to have the case freely available in the public archives. This would be evidence of the fraud. This is why you can't hire an "honest" attorney. An attorney is compelled to uphold the fraud.

"Trust Me."

"I'm here to help you."

"I have the government's permission to practice law."

"I'm a member of the Bar."

**The attorney is there for one reason.**

That reason is to make sure the bankruptcy scam-established by the corporate public policy of the corporate Federal Government-is upheld. The lawyers will cite no cases for you that will go against the bankruptcy in corporate public policy.

Whatever the lawyers do for you is a bunch of BULL ROAR. The lawyers have to support the bankruptcy, and public policy supporting it, even at your expense. The lawyers can't go against the corporate Federal Government statutes implementing, protecting, and administrating the bankruptcy. For all cases cited, those in the U.S. Code or the State Annotated Code, or any other source, you may be sure that they only selected those cases that support the public policy of bankruptcy. The legal system has to work that way.

After the last 30-40-50 years of cases after cases having been decided based upon upholding the bankruptcy, how could the legal system possibly allow someone to come into court and put in the record substantial information and argument to prove the fraud?

## **Blood In The Streets?**

Can you imagine how damaging it would be, if they allowed your case to be cited in another case, or if they allowed the public to examine a copy of your brief, that discloses evidence of the fraud?

This exposure would render null and void everything for which they have worked so hard.

Wouldn't this exposure make the people mad?

Wouldn't this exposure mean there would be blood running in the streets?

Especially in the cities where the poor people have been really taken by this diabolical system.

***What they are concerned about is that the case never be cited.*** That goes against the bankruptcy for fear of exposing the bankruptcy, and the people will then pick up their guns and shoot the SOBs.

## **Mr. Sweet's Case Disappeared!**

There is a man, let's say his name is Sweet. He has been investigating the corporate government activities for over 12 years on a full-time basis. Now, let's look at Sweet's recent case. He won his case. He went into court and defended his common-law lien on his property so as to be compatible with statutory law.

The judge said: "However, since you presented me with a lien on your property, I will stipulate that the county is the owner of your property with the provision that all liens be satisfied." Sweet was very happy about the judgment. Sweet doesn't care if the county is the owner of the property, because the county can't take the property for the next 90 years. The county can't take the property away from him because of his common-law lien on the property. Sweet is free to use it, rent it, whatever. If the county really wants the property, they have to satisfy the lien first. However, there is a problem regarding setting a precedent. Sweet went back a couple of weeks later and asked them to punch up his case number. Guess what? The case number had disappeared! The reason the case number had disappeared is that after the judge ruled the county owned the property, subject to the lien, it became a case that goes against the corporate county bankruptcy public policy.

Since Sweet placed a lien on his own property, he is the one who has to be paid off first-not the county! The county is now required to satisfy the lien before the county is allowed to take possession of the property. The property is probably not worth the price of the lien.

This would not satisfy the true creditors, the International Banksters. If the county pays Sweet off first, the city has to note on their records a \$75,000 deficit. The true

creditors wouldn't like that deficit. They certainly wouldn't like the fact that Sweet's clever maneuver had out-foxed the foxes.

What if one hundred, two hundred, a thousand, or ten thousand people in this state/republic would just put a commonlaw lien on their property, and then stopped paying taxes? And then cited Sweet's case. It would set a precedent.

Let the county have the property as long as the judge makes the judgment subject to existing liens. In this situation, the county would end up holding all this property but could have no use of it. No rent. No taxes. All deficient.

The Bankster creditors certainly don't want this scenario. The Banksters don't want any cases administered except through the application of bankruptcy procedure. The Banksters want your rights, privileges, and due process strictly administered by and through the corporate courts under their corporate public policy, international bankruptcy procedure. The International Banksters and their UNREGISTERED FOREIGN AGENTS don't want any evidence on the record, showing how you can get out from under them.

**Remember:** any revenue-collecting individual or agency, such as the courts, judges, lawyers, law enforcement officers, and tax collectors, who are attempting to take money from you as a private American, must be registered as a foreign agent. If they are not duly registered and properly identified, they are involved in EXTORTION AND TREASON against private Americans.

### **How Sweet It Is!**

As part of Sweet's maneuver, he filled out a financing statement using the UCC- 1 form, whereby he put his wife and himself as debtors and creditors. Now, the legal situation is switched. The UCC-1 financing record Sweet filed with the state shows Sweet and his wife as being parties of interest recorded with the state rather than the presumption that the International Banksters are the parties of interest.

There is an office within each corporate state-Secretary of State-that handles the UCC-1 forms for personal property and the county recorder's office who records the UCC-1 against real property. Since Sweet is listed on corporate state records as the debtor and the creditor on his own property, his property can't be put up in any way for collateral against any debts claimed by the Banksters. The reason is that the International Banksters and their flunky agents, now cannot prove that Sweet's property is debt property of the bank or the corporate county.

The property is encumbered by Sweet's lien. Thereby, the property cannot be put up against any debt claims until it is not encumbered by Sweet's lien. Sweet's property is not free and clear of all liens. The result is that, for all practical purposes, the property is now Sweet's, being unencumbered by any further demand for payment of taxes.

Sweet has not paid property taxes for many years. Sweet is now his own creditor. And Sweet is his own debtor. Therefore, the International Banksters, along with the

county corporate thieves, are knocked out of the stealing process. How sweet it is! Congratulations to Mr. Sweet!

You may want to do it the way Sweet did. If you own property, you will need to get your deed and a common-law lien, then fill out a UCC-1 form. Then file it with the Secretary of State for personal property and the county recorder for real property. This seems to be the only way for you to get out from under being a debtor of these bastardly Corporate Foreign International Banksters.

**The judges have to know what's going on.** The only way this scheme can work is to have all the lawyers and judges pledge to uphold the corporate bankruptcy public policy. The Banksters just can't allow lawyers in a legal system who refuse to uphold the bankruptcy policy. These renegade lawyers would have to be quickly weeded out. They certainly have a neat little system going here in America: "The Land of the Free and the Home of the Slave."

### Attention: Law Student

**I hope you're listening to this tape, Law Student.** You said you wanted to be a lawyer. Well, I hope you're listening closely, because here is the legal system you're headed to serve, and serve you will. You said you wanted to be a lawyer so you can find out what oath they're taking, in secret, behind closed doors in solemn preparation for the "business of the court" as judges and lawyers.

**Now you know the oath. The oath is simply to uphold the bankruptcy.**

If you want to be a lawyer and want to make a living as a lawyer, I can tell you this: they will weed you out at the very beginning if you don't bring in your paperwork under the bankruptcy procedures. If you try to defend your clients and try to help your clients, they will get rid of you. They will pull your license. So you spent all that money and time going to school under the guise of helping people, and you're wasting your time. Without that license you can't go into a courtroom. I would think about this.

### Traffic Citation

Regarding the UCC-1 form, you can also file it against your car. Wouldn't that be a kick in the tail if you went into court for a traffic citation where you had signed "without prejudice UCC 1-207". And you had refused-abatement-the traffic citation using the UCC in your procedure by having signed "without prejudice" and having gone home and sent in your refusal for cause without dishonor of the presentment of the traffic citation.

Now, let's say you are in front of the judge. The judge says: "What's this refusal for cause stuff all about?" The judge won't want any mention that the citation was issued under bankruptcy.

He is afraid you'll mention the bankruptcy issue. The reason you refused for cause, without dishonor, the traffic citation, is that it was issued to you under bankruptcy corporate public policy. He won't get into that.

When you get before the judge, you just state you have removed yourself from the bankruptcy. Tell him that your auto is no longer pledged for collateral against the debt. He'll say: "Oh, yeah?"

What are you talking about?"

That's when you hand him the UCC-1 form that you had filed with the state. This UCC-1 form will show that you are the debtor and the creditor on your auto. Now what happens? The corporate county/state can't collect on the traffic citation debt instrument.

Why?

Because now that you're the creditor on the ticket, if they collect a \$100 fine, they have to pay you the amount of the fine. **How sweet it is!**

You're the creditor, aren't you? People have done this.

Of course, there is no record, no paper trail, in such cases. It is not cited.

**The corporate Bankster's agents, clerks, lawyers, judges, etc. *take the information out of the records* as soon as you beat them at their own game.**

### **The Lawyer's Guild Connection**

The American Bar Association is a franchise of the Lawyer's Guild of Great Britain. The American Bar Association is not concerned primarily with what happens in any case on the local level.

However, when a case leaves the local level-by that I mean the state court, city court, or the justice of the peace, or even the federal court-and goes to the appeals court, it would appear that the American Bar Association takes notice of the case. It would seem that the American Bar Association must have an agreement that any action brought on an appeal must be reviewed by the American Bar Association.

If this is true, it would make sense.

How else would **the American Bar Association, a branch of the Lawyer's Guild of Great Britain, which is the legal arm of the Rothschild's dynasty,** be able to monitor and administrate the corporate bankruptcy? It would appear that the American Bar Association would be compelled to review all appeal cases and to make certain any case brought under the common law or the constitutional law, that would expose the bankruptcy, would be immediately stamped on the back that "this case is not to

be cited or published". I believe that this is the stamp origin and purpose of the stamp message in such cases.

The justice department may be able to do that in Washington, DC. I can't see where any judge or lawyer could have the authority to stamp or label the case as one not to be cited for future cases. I think that is an official stamp from the American Bar Association.

## **The Bankruptcy Accounting System**

Now, Joe Law Student: if you're still attending classes and have a good professor, ask him about just where the stamp comes from that you've seen on many cases.

Just who put it on the paperwork and just who authorized the citation restriction? Just who is tampering with the law?

There is one thing for certain: the creditor and/or his agents are watching these cases very carefully. The creditor and his agents must balance their books. When you think of the IRS, be aware that the IRS is an agent of the creditor, the corporate International Banksters.

This is just one of the Banksters' stateside agencies. The General Accounting Office (GAO) is charged with the responsibilities to keep track of the debt.

All the states have to send reports to Washington, DC. Washington DC, itself, has to send reports to the GAO.

Take a look at your state comptroller's Annual Report to the Governor of your state. I found it in the library located in the city of the corporate state capital. Look under "Trust Fund" for each state sub-corporation like the state courts, HRS, banks, education, etc. You will be amazed at the amount of money being pumped into the Trust Fund from the various Corporate State Department Revenues (all revenue is referred to as taxes, fines, fees, licenses, etc.). **There are millions and billions of your hard-earned worthless Federal Reserve Notes, "dollars", being held in "trust". This money is being siphoned off into the coffers of the International Banksters while the corporate government officials are hounding you for more taxes.**

All this accounting system is not so the people will know what is going on. The accounting reports are for the Bankster creditors to keep tabs on just where their collections are coming from. The Banksters want to know if the bankruptcy debt payments are coming in, and just how much and from what sources. This accounting is the purpose behind M1, M2, M3, M4, and M5. All this accounting is closely monitored-maybe every day, but at least once a week.

These M numbers are the reports of the amounts of money in circulation. The amount of debt out there, and the amount of credit out there. The floating of debt in the form of bonds. There are five different categories. This system had to come into

existence in order for the creditors to be on top of the bankruptcy at all times. This system allows the creditors to figure out just what is going on in their domain.

It all makes sense. Don't the Banksters hire bill collectors? Creditors hire bill collectors to snoop around to see why you're not paying. They want to know how much you are going to pay so they can figure out how much will be coming in. How much will they collect? They want to know who will pay and who won't. **The whole system is nothing but credit and debt.**

## **The World Credit Union**

**Here is what is going to very quickly happen internationally.** All of the governments around the world are going to unite. They will create one big giant credit union for collecting the debt for the International Banksters. We have allowed ourselves to get into this very sad situation, but that is the way it is.

On the night of December 23, 1913, the U.S. Congress committed perhaps **the greatest act of treason in history.** It surrendered the nation's sovereignty and sold the American people into slavery to a cabal of arch-charlatan bankers who proceeded to plunder, bankrupt, and conquer the nation with a money swindle.

**The "money" the banks issue is merely bookkeeping entries. It cost them nothing and is not backed by their wealth, efforts, property, or risk. It is not redeemable except in more debt paper. The Federal Reserve Act forced us to pay compound interest on thin air. We now use worthless "notes" backed by our own credit, that we cannot own and are made subject to compelled performance for the "privilege".**

From 1913 until 1933, the U.S. paid the "interest" [created on fictional money] with more and more gold. The structured inevitability soon transpired: **the Treasury was empty**, the debt was greater than ever, and the U.S. declared bankruptcy.

In exchange for using notes belonging to bankers **who create them out of nothing**, on our own credit, we are forced to repay in real substance (labor, property, land, businesses, resources) in ever-increasing amounts.

**This may be the greatest heist and fraud of all time.** When a government goes bankrupt, it loses its sovereignty. In 1933 the U.S. declared bankruptcy, as expressed in Roosevelt's Executive Orders 6073, 6102, 6111, and 6260, House Joint Resolution 192 of June 5, 1933 confirmed in *Perry v. U.S.* (1935) 294 U.S. 330-381, 79 LEd 912, as well as 31 United States Code (USC) 5112, 5119, and 12 USC 95a.

The bankrupt U.S. went into receivership, reorganized in favor of its creditors and new owners. 1913 turned over America lock, stock, and barrel to **a handful of criminals** whose avowed intent from the beginning was to plunder, bankrupt, conquer, and enslave the people of the United States of America, and eliminate the nation from the face of the Earth. The goal was, and is, to absorb America into a one-world, private commercial government—a "New World Order". With the *Erie RR v. Thompkins* case of 1938, the Supreme Court confirmed their success.

We are now in an international private commercial jurisdiction in colorable admiralty maritime law, under the Law Merchant. We have been conned and betrayed out of our sovereignty, rights, property, freedom, common law, Article III courts, and Republic. The Bill Of Rights has been statutized into "civil rights" in commerce.

America has been stolen. We have been made slaves-permanent debtors, bankrupt, in legal incapacity, rendered "commercial persons", "residents", and corporate franchisees known as "citizens of the United States" under the so-called 14th Amendment. And said Amendment was never ratified; see Congressional Record, June 13, 1967."<sup>281</sup>

### Reference Materials

U.S. Of A., *The Republic-How You Lost It; How You Get It Back!* by Lee Brobst. \$15.00 Post-paid. Write: Agro- Bio Systems, POB 1250, Grass Valley, California, 95945.

*Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story Of The Committee Of 300*, by Dr. John Coleman, 1-800-942-0821.

*Secrets Of The Federal Reserve* (and numerous other books) by Eustace Mullins. To order Eustace Mullins books, call USA toll-free: 1-877-280-2866, or email [wisdombooks@tminet.com](mailto:wisdombooks@tminet.com) for ordering information.

UNIFORM COMMERCIAL CODE, ARTICLE 1, GENERAL PROVISIONS:  
<http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc//1/overview.html>

HOW THE LEGAL SYSTEM WORKS AGAINST YOU:  
<http://divorcehelp.com/SC/C14System.html>

FIGA ON-LINE (Hartford Van Dyke Updates):  
<http://www.VoyagerOnline.net/~rangguid/figja.htm>

~~~~~

²⁸¹ Source: *The International Banksters' Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans (And Every Lawyer's Secret Oath)*, May 2002 www.TheSpectrumNews.org, pp. 68-77.

I Quit an Illuminati Law Firm

By Ben Lacoste
(For henrymakow.com)

Source: http://www.henrymakow.com/law_firms.html

Back in the mid '90s to early 2000s, I was employed by one of the largest law firms in the United States. I was not a lawyer but a tech support person. As we know, the Illuminati controls all aspects of the media, entertainment, and big business. This includes the legal profession. As you will see, **the major law firms of this world are part of the machine we call the NWO.**

Every year this law firm gave a presentation on the history of the firm. It was all standard fare except for one thing; **the founders of the firm were members of the Bohemian Grove** and so were the partners.

A little background on the firm: it was founded in San Francisco during the late

1800s. This firm currently has thousands of lawyers within and outside the United States. They have been able to survive the poor economy by having a conservative approach to their business. They primarily practise corporate law once in a while they will do litigation in a criminal law setting as long as it's "white collar crime" and lots of money is involved.

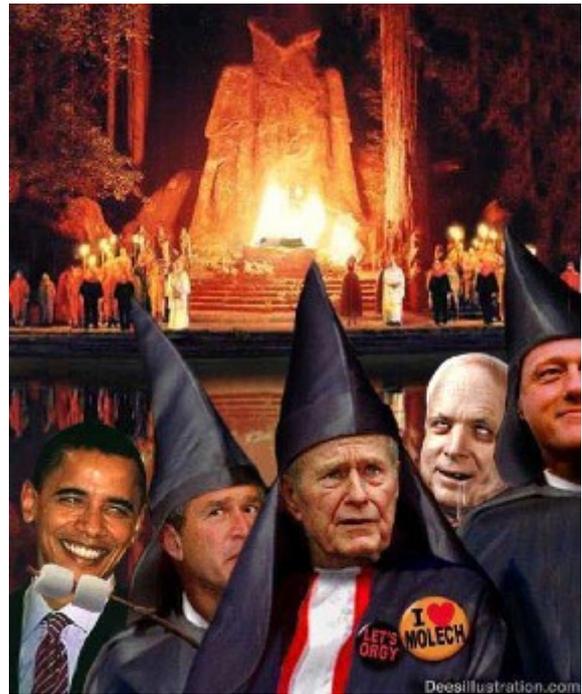
There were some partners at the law firm whose code to unlock their computer was the number of the beast. When a person had a laptop computer it was literally locked down with a cable with a lock that had three digits. Being in the tech department and having to work on these computers when the partners were away they often time gave me their code. I was so shocked when a few of these mild mannered partners had the code that was the number of the beast. I chalked it up to just people in their '40s who were fans of Iron Maiden and other metal back when they were in their teens and 20s. Now that I learned about their association with the "Grove" and the spiritual side of the "Machine" and how they encompass law, entertainment, business and all areas that affect us **I knew they were satanists.**



The most effective trick of the devil is to make people think he does not exist.

Well another trick is to make us think that his followers don't exist and that they are nice. These partners seemed like some of the nicest people you'd meet but what darkness lurks in their lives. What sort of rituals do they take part of at the "Grove" and elsewhere? It does not surprise me that this firm is close to the "Grove", as we know who the prince of the world is.

As a Christian I am glad I got out of that place. I know other Christians who had quit, some lawyers and some staff. I don't think these Christians had a clue about the NWO or the Illuminati but they just felt a bad presence there.



Part of it is even though the firm had a conservative appearance they were left wing liberal inside. **This firm was associated with the ACLU and all that destroys Christian and family values.** So these Christians who quit left on that basis not the "Machine" or anything I described about the "Grove" but about morality.

Are all partners involved in the darkness since they all are part owners? I doubt it, I think it's an insider's club within the firm who taken only those who have proven over the years to be trusted with such information **and those who show they are truly wicked deep down inside.** It's too bad that people have sold their soul to the devil.

The late Malachi Martin said **there are those who are possessed and those who are perfectly possessed.** The perfectly possessed ones openly invite the spirit of Satan in them as opposed to those who mess around and become possessed. But if any of them repent and receive Jesus in their lives, they'll pay the price of losing their earthly success but they will receive peace and love and light from the Lord our God and Salvation. If they accept Jesus and turn from their wicked ways they will be in for a big fight but the war was won and they will have a place in Heaven.

Romans 6:23 " For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Related: Makow - [Bohemian Grove Meets This Week](#)

~~~~~

## The NAME GAME Explained

By Eldon G. Warman.

<http://www.detaxcanada.org/>

**FAIR USE NOTICE:** This section contain copyrighted material, the use of which has not been authorized by the copyright owner, Eldon G. Warman. I am making such material available in my efforts to advance understanding of environmental, political, human rights, economic, democracy, scientific, and social justice issues, etc. I believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, the material on this site is distributed without profit to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving the included information for research and educational purposes.

*“Corruptissima re publica plurimae leges.*

The more corrupt the state, **the more numerous the laws.”**

Cornelius Tacitus (55-117 A.D.)

~~~~~

Recent research here in Canada shows that the income tax, and all other statutory law, is imposed based upon the 'property right', and that property right is the property right of the corporate Crown in Canada, and corporate State (be it a State or the UNITED STATES) in the USA.

The same scheme can be found in any country that is a subject country of the Pontiff of Rome's Holy Roman Empire. Thus, in actuality, the assumed 'property right' is that of the corporate Holy Roman Empire, as the Crown or incorporated State is an agency for the Holy Roman Empire.²⁸²

²⁸² “The reasoning behind this was that the Pope of Rome claimed ownership and authority over all mankind on planet Earth. In 1302, **Pope Boniface VIII** (c. 1235 - 1303) issued the papal bull [Unum Sanctum](#), wherein the Pope says: **“Furthermore, we declare, we proclaim, we define that it is absolutely necessary for salvation that every human creature be subject to the Roman Pontiff.”** Other Papal Bulls of that time period proclaim that the Pope has supreme and final authority in all matters, both civic and spiritual. [GOOGLE **"Papal Bull 1455"** and **"Papal Bull 1493"**] However, the Pope could not commandeer the fruits of a man's labour, that being a product of a man's mind, as our Creator endowed us with a free will mind. And, you need to understand that this was the Pope, Boniface VIII, who conspired with Edward I, King of England to defraud and deprive the English people of their Anglo-Saxon Common Law. Thus, with the Pope claiming ownership of everything under, on and above the ground and the sea, the people had nothing to use to pay the Pope the demanded 'tribute' - taxes/bribe' demanded by the Pope as Pontifex Maximus of the Holy Roman Empire. So, a scheme had to be developed to extract the labour, or the fruits of the labour of a free will man. This scheme finally developed into the legal fiction name, and slave status it imposed upon the associated man.

... following this reasoning, the 'legal identity/natural person/strawman' identified by your physical body, (thus, associated with your body for the fraudulent purposes of extorting your labour or the fruits of your labour), has, as its only source of income, the fee you choose to pay it for its services as your 'agent in commerce' in dealing in the counterfeit Canadian or Federal Reserve currency, and/or as 'trustee in trust' of your assets. There is NO 'other income' associated with the strawman.

In official records, or court transcripts, that 'person' name must be in all cap letters, [the 'all caps' spelling designating the slave as chattel pledged as a debtor in bankruptcy] although, in the past, and occasionally now, appears as the 'nom de guerre' (war name) format, with one's family name first. However, even if correspondence comes to you in proper noun format from a government agency, it is still in reference only to the 'person' (sometimes referred to as 'strawman') name, which judges attempt to associate with your physical body. Your silence to their addressing you as 'Mister (family name)' is usually sufficient for them to

The 'Crown' is the administrative corporation of the Pontiff of Rome owned City of London, the financial, legal and professional standards capitol of/for the Vatican, **The City of London** is a square mile area within Greater London, England, and is an independent city-state. In the USA, the administrative corporation for the Pontiff of Rome is the UNITED STATES, and that corporation administers the Vatican capitol, for, primarily, military purposes, called Columbia, or the District of Columbia. The UNITED STATES also administers the 50 sub-corporate States of the United States of America, identified with the 2 cap letters – CA, OR, WA, etc.

All adult humans are deceived into using the fiction name, as imprinted on the copy of the birth certificate you receive when ordering it from Provincial/State Vital Statistics, or to whatever source you apply. Although the birth certificate is of somewhat recent origin and used to formally offer 'citizens' **as chattel in bankruptcy** to the Pope's Holy Roman Empire owned Rothschilds' Banking System, the false use of the family name goes back into the Middle Ages in England. Thus, it is with the family name made a primary, or surname, (example - Mister Jones), and the given names of the child (example - Peter) made a reference name to the primary name. This is the reverse or mirror image to reality. A 'family name' is NOT a man's name - it is a name of a clan - a blood relationship. [Replace the example names with your given and family name.]

We are then 'forced' or 'obliged' to use that name in all commercial and Government dealings and communications. So, when we do use it, as 99.99% of the human inhabitants of North America **(and most of the world)** do, we supposedly 'voluntarily' attach ourselves, the free will adult human, to the Crown/State owned property, called the 'legal identity name' as an accessory attached to property owned by Another party..

The State or Crown does not give us authority, grant, license, permission or leave to use the Crown or State owned legal identity name. **Thus, our use of it as an adult free will man (male or female) is a form of 'theft' against a maritime jurisdiction entity (all incorporated bodies are 'make-believe ships at sea')**. In maritime law, the accused is guilty until proven innocent. This allows the Roman Law system we have to impose 'involuntary servitude' upon an adult man. We see this Roman Law within the US 13th Amendment (#2) instituted in the mid 1860's:

"Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted," The crime with which you

make the association/assumption that your body is the 'legal identity' entity they have on their court papers.

Remember, when you use the expression 'I am', you refer to your mind, which exists within your body, your earth vessel. The 'strawman' does not apply to your mind, nor affect your mind, except where the government may control your body to the detriment of your mind. The 'person - strawman - legal fiction - all caps name' attached to your body by the Crown can be thought of as a piece of sewer pipe through which you must reach to either receive, pay out, bank or invest Canadian dollars (or US FRNs).

In this so called bankrupt country with non-backed script debt money - [counterfeit money], the present status of Canada and Canadian money [and also of the USA] since the 1930s, a free will man or woman cannot carry on commerce or deal in script money within this bankrupt corporation. Therefore, you need to deal in commerce through an agent, which is the all caps strawman-person. Just check the name on your credit or bank cards, or government issued cards [such as Medicare and Driver's Licence]." Eldon G. Warman, <http://www.detaxcanada.org/filingT1.htm>

have been convicted is 'unauthorized use' of the State's or Crown's intellectual property - the legal identity name.

The Prophecy of Thomas Jefferson— Future Slavery Of The People

"If we run into such debts as that must be taxed in our meat and in our drink, in our necessities and our comforts, in our labors and our amusements, for our callings and creeds, as the people of England are, our people, like them, must labor sixteen hours in the twenty- four, and give the earnings of fifteen of these to the government for their debts and daily expenses;

And the sixteenth [hour of labor] being insufficient to afford us bread, we must live, as they do now, on oatmeal and potatoes, **have no time to think, no means of calling the mis-managers to account;** but be glad to obtain [be satisfied with] subsistence by hiring ourselves to rivet [being goons for our oppressors by securing] their chains around the necks of our fellow sufferers;

And this is the tendency of all human governments. A departure from principle in one instance becomes a precedent for a second, that second for a third, and so on 'til the bulk of society is reduced to be mere automatons of misery, to have no sensibilities left but for sinning and suffering... And the forehorse of this frightful team is public debt. Taxation follows that, and in its train, wretchedness and oppression." (Thomas Jefferson, 1743 – 1826, USA Founding Father and President of the USA)

So, how has this prophecy come upon us?

When the people of North America were pledged as chattel SLAVES to the bankruptcy creditor in 1933, that being **the corporate Crown of the City of London**, which is owned by the Holy Roman Empire headed by the Pontiff of the Vatican, government came up with the scheme of converting family names to primary or 'surnames', and then claiming the name, derived from the birth registry of the child, as 'intellectual property' owned by the City of London Crown [or State, in the USA].

The 'registry' of a child places that child as **a 'ward of the Crown (or State)'**. That is how government gains control over our children, and forces parents to have their children educated in the government/Jesuit 'collectivist' brainwashing school curriculum. 'Registry' [offering up to the King (or State)] is the scheme. 'Recording' the live birth of a child with the local level of government is merely a safeguard for the child and the parents, and that is what most people think they are doing when completing the birth 'Registry'.

When that child becomes an adult, and uses the Crown/State owned name, the name found on the birth certificate, with that certificate being the pledged document to the bankruptcy creditor, that adult human, by attachment, becomes a SLAVE owned by the corporate Crown of the City of London, and thus to the Vatican. All of the SLAVE's property, including his or her labor (100%) is claimed by the slave owner. All things you purchase, possess, and wages you earn are in the Crown/State owned

name. The wages or earnings you get to keep for your own use and enjoyment is called a 'benefit' from the slave owner. Such benefits are contingent upon the 'obedience' of the SLAVE to the slave master's rules and edicts. SLAVES have no rights. They fall under the property right of the slave owner.

Since such a scheme that deprives humans of their life, liberties and property, is unlawful, if the subject human is forced into 'accepting' the Crown owned name, it would be unlawful - as involuntary servitude. However, that is supposedly overcome by deception so as to look like a voluntary act by the subject human. People are taught to use that Crown/State owned name from the earliest days of education.

The remedy is a 'Claim of Right' under Private Necessity - meaning that the use of the name was a mandatory necessity to sustain and enjoy life. Under such claim, all 'assumed contracts of servitude' are void for lack of being entered into 'voluntarily'. We normally recognize the Rule of Necessity as being the Right of self defense.

Here is a link on instruction as to how to **SURRENDER** your birth certificate in a court case, in MP3 format. 'In Chambers' means a 'private' hearing before a judge. Also, in that method would also be the route to submit the affidavit claiming 'private necessity' in your use of the legal identity name.

Regardless the schemes of the Vatican, or the Government, to entrap us as slaves, **there is always a way out. (video)**

The Crown/State then invokes the legal maxim, ***accessio cedit principali***, [an accessory attached to a principal becomes the property of the owner of the principal], where the principal is the legal identity name as 'intellectual property', the owner is the corporation called the Crown/State or UNITED STATES, and the accessory is the free will human who has supposedly volunteered himself to be 'property by attachment' of the Crown/State. **An adult human who is property is, and by any other name, a 'slave', be it citizen, subject or freeman.**

I would point out here that all concepts that teach that the relationship between free will man and Government/corporate bodies is contractual are incorrect. All supposed remedies in contract law, American UCC or Canadian PPSA are 'red herring' diversions – some intended, and some in ignorance by the teachers.

As a slave, one's property in possession, including body and labor, belongs to the slave owner 100%. And, the property right is a bundle of rights - own, use, sell, gift, bequeath and hypothecate property.

Thus, ALL 'income' resulting from the owned human slave's mental and/or physical labor belongs to the slave owner. That which is left with or granted to the slave for his own use and maintenance **is called a 'benefit'**. In Canada, the 'return of income' [the phrase itself tells the story] is called a T1 'tax and benefits package'. The T1 or 1040 is an accounting by the slave of his fruits of labor that belongs to the slave owner, and the prescribed 'benefits' that he may keep or have back from withholding.

Thus, **all income tax cases against the people**, in reality, result from fraud, illegal concealment and theft by the accused slave of the slave owner's 'property'.

Going back to an above paragraph, we find that the attachment of oneself to the Crown/State owned name is 'assumed to be voluntary', as the Crown/State has no valid right to impose slavery upon adult humans against their will. And, constitutional prohibitions of slavery only encompasses 'involuntary servitude', not 'voluntary servitude'. Anyone working as an employee is in a contract of voluntary servitude - direction and time control by, and obedience and loyalty to the employer. **Until we 'assumed to be slaves' get our heads around this key to the lock that holds our chains of slavery around our necks and ankles, we will continue to attempt to swim with that 100 lb ball chained to our leg.**

Reports of unsuccessful attempts at paying government imposed debts using the Canadian Bills of Exchange Act or US UCC provisions of settling an account proved that there was no contract issue between a Canadian or American adult human and the Government as is commonly taught by some patriot gurus. Under contract, a 'bill' is a method of equalizing a contract - like value exchanged for like value. However, under the 'property right' of a slave owner in regard to property in the possession of an owned slave, a 'demand' for the property by the slave owner, or the slave owner's agent (such as the IRS, or county tax collector, or for a court imposed fine), is all that is necessary, without regard to due process of law. **Remember, ALL that a slave possesses belongs to the slave owner.** I am NOT saying you ARE a slave. I just point out to you that Government, and its employees, judges and officers **SEE you as a SLAVE.**

“When you see that in order to produce, you need to obtain permission **from men who produce nothing** ...

When you see that money is flowing to those **who deal, not in goods, but in favors** ...

When you see that men get richer by graft and by pull than by work, and your laws don't protect you against them, **but protect them against you** ...

When you see **corruption being rewarded** and honesty becoming a self-sacrifice ...

You may know that your society is doomed.”

(Ayn Rand, *Atlas Shrugged*, 1957.)

Further, when any 'officer' of the corporate body, be it 'peace officer or police', all the way to King or President choose to declare someone 'homo sacer' (meaning a man who has been stripped of his status of 'person' - that being an obedient

corporate slave member of the corporate body politic) - he is stripped of the rights of due process of law, and can be fined, punished, tortured or killed without repercussion to the officer, or officer involved. **This happens all the time in the world of the Holy Roman Empire.**

This doctrine of '*homo sacer*' is clearly presented in the US Fugitive Slave Act 1850, Section 6:

<http://www.yale.edu/lawweb/avalon/fugitive.htm>

Quote: "**In no trial or hearing under this act shall the testimony of such alleged fugitive be admitted in evidence; and the certificates in this and the first [fourth] section mentioned, shall be conclusive of the right of the person or persons in whose favor granted, to remove such fugitive to the State or Territory from which he escaped, and shall prevent all molestation of such person or persons by any process issued by any court, judge, magistrate, or other person whomsoever.**" Unquote

Three major points here:

1. The accused disobedient slave **cannot enter evidence in his own defense.** Sound familiar? The Canadian Human Rights Tribunal and German 'Holocaust Denial' litigation courts declare that "truth is no defense". Judges constantly ignore offered defenses by Government accused defendants, especially in traffic and income tax issues. And, this may be acceptable if the judge were to explain why he need do that, but almost 100% of the time, no explanation is offered, and that is to hide the '*homo sacer*' doctrine, and **the fact that a slave is being tried for disobedience to the rules within the slave owner's property right.**
2. The 'certificate' presented by the officer or agent of the property owner (declaration of property ownership) **is sufficient for conviction of disobedience.**
3. No molestation (such as criminal or civil complaints) can be made by, or on behalf of the accused or convicted disobedient slave. **Anyone know of successful litigation against a police officer or judge who severely abused the unalienable rights of a man?** Yes, there may be a few in well publicized cases, where **the system has to hide their despotic Roman scheme,** but that is rare.

I am not suggesting that the Fugitive Slave Act is still being used. It was likely rescinded at some time; however, what I do say is that the provisions written within that act were directly out of the Roman Law system in dealing with disobedient slaves, and it is Roman Law that is being imposed upon the free will adult people in America and Canada who have had Roman slavery imposed upon them.

A POSSIBLE REMEDY

However, since we are 'forced to', or 'obliged to' use the Crown/State owned legal identity name in all commercial and government dealings, services and communications, we can make a 'claim of right' under the Rule of Private Necessity – with the necessity being the means to sustain and maintain our life, as all food, shelter, clothing, means of travel and that which answers our need for happiness all has to be obtained or used in the realms of commerce. Briefly, commerce is all communications, contracts, and other interrelations and interactions with other parties, which includes government.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Necessity_\(tort\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Necessity_(tort))

This should counter the claim that we 'voluntarily' attach ourselves to Crown/State property. Repeating - **The Private Necessity** is that we cannot do anything in relation to life, liberty, property or due process of law without using the Crown/State owned name, and thus we cannot sustain or maintain our lives without that fiction name.

The name separation is only a court tactic, as the legal identity name is always the one charged. The Government intent, of course, is to get to the adult man (m or f) attached to that name - the attached accessory - you. Otherwise you, and your children need to 'use' that legal identity name in all commerce (communication), and you do so under private necessity. **So, only in court do you need to prove:**

1. That you are **a separate party** from the named defendant.
2. That you only use the legal identity name, named as defendant, under private necessity to sustain and maintain your life, and that **you are not voluntarily attached to it permanently** as an accessory to Crown property.
3. That you have **Her Majesty's permission** to use that Crown owned legal name according to Vital Statistics Acts of the Canadian Provinces.
4. That the copy of **the birth certificate held by myself has been surrendered to the Court**, and I deny any fiduciary responsibility for that Crown property or the name thereon. [Should have been previously surrendered, along with the Canada affidavit, to a judge in chambers hearing.]
5. It all comes right down to this: 'Informed consent'. You do not have to consent to identified as being the name found on the birth certificate. **"I do not authorize you to recognize me as being one and the same as the legal identity name you find on your documents. I do not consent to that."**

Also, a Freedom Of Information Demand should be sent to the Minister, or Representative requesting the authority, date, means and methods by which you, a free will man (m or f) became a slave owned by the corporate Crown or State.

A process that has worked recently in Texas is the 'surrender' of the copy of the birth certificate one has in possession to a judge, or the judge assigned to a case where you, in the legal identity name, are the defendant, **in an 'in chambers' hearing**. Some call this 'surrender' of the defendant (the legal identity name) as being on the 'private side' using the Biblical method of settling disputes privately if possible.

This is preferred to 'surrendering it in court' as that is on the 'public side', and as a human presence in the court room, the assumption that you are an attachment to the legal identity name has already been made. **And being attached as an accessory to it, you become surety, guarantor and do 'represent' the legal identity name defendant.**

~~~~~

## Addendum 1 Name Game

I don't promote or use the Commercial Redemption system. **I just suggest showing the 'authorities' that I, and the 'legal identity name' are not one and the same party.** The Statement of Live Birth and the Birth Certificate can be used as proof of that, since, as a child, you had nothing to do with the registration of your birth, nor with the choice of names you were to be called as a child.

1. The Birth Certificate shows that it **belongs to the State/Province** where you were born, and thus, is the property of the State or Crown in right of the Province.
2. The name on that shows your family name to be the primary name of the 'legal identity name' - a 'surname', and the first and second names being referential to it. That is fiction. **The family name is a clan name.** It is not the name of an individual man (m or f).
3. The Statement of Birth shows that the first and second name **is a gift (given names), and as such is a contract.** An infant (under age 21) cannot be party to a contract. An acceptor of a gift must 'accept', and accept voluntarily. Thus, you have never 'accepted' the given names. There is no mechanism to do that in the Roman Law we are under. The Roman law only sees the legal identity name, a name that belongs to the corporate Roman Empire of the Pope.
4. An adult man is actually a mind inhabiting a physical human body. Only things can be named. A mind is a process, not a thing.

**Thus, when a human becomes an adult, that is akin to the launching of a new ship. The adult mind is equivalent to the captain of a ship at sea. The captain is sovereign or supreme on his ship.** The only way a captain of a ship can lose that sovereignty is by putting his ship 'in tow' voluntarily behind another ship. **It is then that the tow ship captain gains sovereignty over the captain of the ship in tow.**

The legal identity name is the rope that ties our vessel to the corporate Crown of the City of London (owned by the corporate Holy Roman Empire).

The Name Game Blog explains the rest.

## Addendum 2 Name Game

The name "they" use on all their documents, including indictments, is the legal name. I believe there is no argument with that. In fact, the courts are usually ready to agree with that classification without hesitation.

By presenting the Statement of Birth (SOB) to them and asking them to do an investigation with a view to answering just two simple questions, will repel all attacks from the "system". The two questions are:

1. Who has secured the rights (legal and equitable) in the legal name??? (insert name exactly as it appears on the Birth Certificate even though the all caps aspect is a red herring); and,
2. What rights do I have in the legal name ???

The answers to these two questions will prove (in Ontario SOB's are admissible in any Ontario court as Proof, not just evidence, of the facts so certified) that ...

1. the government secured the rights (a.k.a. the secured party) in the legal name and, therefore, I have no rights in the legal name.
2. If I have no rights in the legal name, then how can I have any obligations related to the legal name?

The party that the law holds legally responsible for the financial and other obligations of the property (legal name) is the secured party, which is the government in the case of the legal name. This is all proven by the SOB!

It would seem to me that there is no place for the system to go once this truth is on the table. Certainly CRA can be easily defeated with this approach.

However, the judge may make the assumption that by your 'permanent' use of the legal identity name, you have become an accessory attached to that Crown owned name, and thus you are the property of the Crown by the legal maxim, which arises out of the property right, *accessio cedit principali*. Thus, to complete the above procedure, you must, by affidavit or notice, make a claim of right of free will status and claim that the Crown owned name is used by permission of Her Majesty and used under private necessity in commerce to sustain and maintain your life. As such, your use of the Crown owned name is not a voluntary act by yourself .

## Addendum 3 The Name Game

### CONSENT

Regarding the use of the legal identity name, this thing comes down to consent. **No means no and silence means yes.**

We are all of the one individualized making you source energy flowing through a BC that is never not connected to the national treasury. In essence a BC is issued of the treasury so that all we do through the name on it flows to the/our treasury. However, that changes if you are recognized through a legal name.

The Birth Certificate is never un-connected from the treasury, 'For Treasury use only', just as you are never un-connected with the divine. You are the source, source energy, and in legal land, the treasury is source. The Statement Of Birth, as proof, is

recognized by the government that it is so. Humans in this world are source energy. Source of commercial energy, to use that term, **for without human, nothing happens.** Just as in the bigger picture, without God nothing happens. So if you are searching for access to the treasury account look in mirror.

An old 'Law and Order' show. A woman was after the police to get a man who was stalking her. Again and again she went to the police to get this man to stop stalking her. Finally a detective says, "Mam, that man is not stalking you." "Oh yes he is" she says. "No Mam, he is not. There is nothing in our law books about stalking. So, that man there is not stalking you." **This is how law and legal authority work.** If it is not on the books, then it does not exist. In the case of that show there was no such thing as a stalker or stalking.

Show me the law or authority upon which anyone may rely that authorizes any agent to recognize you through a legal name? **There is no such authority WITHOUT YOUR CONSENT. How is consent obtained against you by the agents? By your silence.** Anytime you are getting 'done by', and remain silent, you are capitulating (in agreement). **We are entitled to be recognized THROUGH (by means through) the legal name on the BC, but we are also entitled to say "No. I do not consent to be recognized by the name".** If as has been the case you make it clear that you do not consent to be recognized through the legal name and the other party ignores you, **and you do not take an appropriate course of action** to stop it, you are agreeing to get 'done by'.

So what we have going on here is a whole bunch of agents are recognizing us THROUGH a legal name, and we are not doing anything about it = silence. And, by = through.

**WHEREAS [I like that word], if you know that there is no authority, legal, lawful or otherwise, for an agent to recognize you through a legal name, and you make it clear that you do not consent to be recognized through the name, that party is in the commission of a crime if he proceeds as if he has the authority because, in fact, there is no law that authorizes any agent to recognize you as anything or any capacity without your consent.** No means no. Yes we must use a legal name, and yes, everything we do in that name is connected to the treasury, and the provinces /Canada, by holding the SOB's is in the loop as beneficiary/treasurer. But not if you are recognized through the legal name. By being recognized through the legal name, I say through because you are not the legal name, you are claiming ownership of property and the value of it; in essence, my stuff.

But if you do not consent to be recognized through the legal name, then the issuer of the BC is, and at that point is the owner of property and responsible for the debts, obligations, securities and undertakings of things you do through the legal name. The BC is always connected to **the treasury (matrix)**, the question is, who the beneficiary is. If you allow yourself to be recognized through the legal name then you are the beneficiary but if you do not consent **then the treasury (Canada) is the beneficiary.**

Where we have failed ourselves **is when we do not address** the I do not consent to be recognized through the name on the BC properly. It is your license to do as you please. The license of licenses. There is no law or legislation anywhere that authorizes any agent to recognize you through a legal name. There is nothing that prevents them from doing so or trying either. It is up to you how you react if one does. What I am saying is, no agent has the legal backing to recognize you through the legal name that will indemnify them from harm (prosecution) if they do after you made it clear that you do not consent. **In other words, they have ruled over us purely because we did not say I DO NOT CONSENT TO BE RECOGNIZED THROUGH THE LEGAL NAME;** and there is no law that authorizes you to recognize me through it without my consent.

## Addendum 4 The Name Game Blog

### CONSENT #2

March 09

When you present government ID and you do not want to be recognized through the name on it **just say; I DO NOT AUTHORIZE YOU TO RECOGNIZE ME THROUGH THE NAME ON THIS ID.**

There is no other source of such authority is what you need to get here. Your it.

Now everything we have learned over the years and in particular lately backs this I do not consent thing. A BC is not and was never intended to be personal identification it evolved as the deputy registrar said and it evolved through our giving consent to be recognized.

**The Government holds title to the legal name** and entitles you to be recognized through a legal name which it cannot do unless it has rights in the name. Significance of the government holding the SOB is proof. There is no proof that your parents gave you the name that appears on a SOB, **impossible for that to be proven.** Look up 'informed consent' at Wikipedia and you know now what's been going on.

"Informed consent is a [legal](#) condition whereby a person can be said to have given [consent](#) based upon a clear appreciation and understanding of the facts, implications and future consequences of an action. In order to give informed consent, the individual concerned **must have adequate reasoning faculties** and be in possession of all relevant facts at the time consent is given.

Impairment to reasoning and judgment which would make it impossible for someone to give informed consent include such factors as severe [mental retardation](#), severe [mental illness](#), [intoxication](#), severe [sleep deprivation](#), [Alzheimer's disease](#), or being in a [coma](#).

Some acts cannot legally take place because of a lack of informed consent. In cases where an individual is considered unable to give informed consent, another person is generally authorized to give consent on their behalf e.g. parents or [legal guardians](#)

of a [child](#) and care-givers for the [mentally ill](#). However, if a severely injured person is brought to hospital in an unconscious state and no-one is available to give informed consent, doctors will give whatever treatment is necessary to save their life (according to the [Hippocratic oath](#)) which might involve major surgery e.g. [amputation](#).

In cases where an individual is provided insufficient information to form a reasoned decision, serious ethical issues arise. Such cases in a [clinical trial](#) in [medical research](#) are anticipated and prevented by an [ethics committee](#) or [Institutional Review Board](#)."

### **Nolo.com legal definition:**

An agreement to do something or to allow something to happen, made with complete knowledge of all relevant facts, such as the risks involved or any available alternatives.

For example, a patient may give informed consent to medical treatment only after the healthcare professional has disclosed all possible risks involved in accepting or rejecting the treatment. A healthcare provider or facility may be held responsible for an injury caused by an undisclosed risk. In another context, a person accused of committing a crime cannot give up his constitutional rights--for example, to remain silent or to talk with an attorney--unless and until he has been informed of those rights, usually via the well-known [Miranda warnings](#). end quote

End of blog

### **Further Information**

How did the Government make you a slave?  
<http://www.detaxcanada.org/filingT1.htm>

An Expose: *The United States Is Still A British Colony Extorting Taxes For The Crown!* A Documentary Review Of Charters And Treaties, August 17, 1996, by James Montgomery. A six-part report commencing here:  
<http://www.detaxcanada.org/crown1.htm>

### ***An introduction by the "Informer"***

This is the latest from a man who visits me quite often. He and another man researched my theory that we have never been free from the British Crown. This disc shows the results. I have stated that we will never win in their courts. This shows conclusively why. We have the hard copy of the treaties that are the footnotes. This predates Schroder's material, my research of the 1861 stats by Lincoln that put us under the War Powers confiscation acts, and John Nelson's material.

All our material supports that the real Principal, **the King of England, still rules this country through the bankers and why we own no property in allodium.** This is why it is so important to start OUR courts of God's natural (common) Law and break away from all the crap they have handed us. This is one reason Virginia had a law to hang all lawyers but was somehow, by someone, (the King) set aside to let them operate again. Some good people put in the original 13th amendment so that **without the lawyers the King could not continue his strangle hold on us.**

James shows how that was quashed by the King. I am happy that James' research of six months bears out my theory, that most people would not listen to me, **that we are still citizen/subjects under the kings of England.** My article called "Reality" published in the *American Bulletin* and the article of mine on the "Atocha case," wherein Florida in 1981 used it's sovereignty under the British crown to try to take away the gold from the wreck found in Florida waters supports this premise.

James makes mention of the Law dictionaries being England's Law Dictionary. You will note it lists the reign of all the Kings of England. It never mentions the reign of the Presidents of this country. Ever wonder Why?

Get this out to as many people as you can.

### ***The Informer.***

#### ***From the Conclusion of this Report***

“Jesus gave us the most profound warning and advise of all time, Hosea 4:6 "My people are destroyed by a lack of knowledge." This being our understanding and spiritual development in His Word. When applied to the many facets of life, His Word exposes all of life's pit falls. Jesus Christ's Word covers all aspects of life.

**The working class during the 1700's were far more educated than now, but this was still not enough to protect them from the secret subterfuge practiced by the lawyers and bankers.** Only with understanding of Jesus Christ's Word, can the evil application of man's law be exposed and understood for what it is. This is why Jesus Christ also warned of **the beguilement of the lawyers and the deceit and deception they practice.**

Another reason, the working class have been unable to understand their enslavement, is because of the time spent working for a living. At wages supplied by the upper class, sufficient to live and even prosper, but never enough to attain upper class status. This is basic class warfare. This system is protected by the upper class controlling public education, to limit and focus the working class's knowledge, to maintain class separation.

What does this have to do with this paper? Everything! This is the reason our upper class fore fathers submitted to the king in the Treaty of 1783. After this Treaty and up to the Civil War, the working class were busy making this the greatest Country in

the history of the world. You see they believed they were free, a freeman will work much harder than a man that is subject or a slave. As a whole, the working class were not paying attention to what the government was doing, including its Treaties and laws. This allowed time for the banking procedures and laws to be put in place over time, while the nation slept, so the nation could be conquered during the Civil War.

The only way to regain this country is with the re-education of the working class, so they can make informed decisions and vote the mis-managers of our government out of office. We could then reverse the post Civil War socialist laws and the one world government laws, that have been gradually put in place since the Civil War. Until the defeat of America is recognized, victory will never be attainable. Only through reliance by faith on Jesus Christ and the teaching of His Kingdom will we realize our freedom. As I said earlier, just as this Country has been conquered, when Jesus Christ returns he conquers all nations and takes possession of His Kingdom and rules them with a rod of iron (Rev. 11:15-18). His right of ownership is enforced by THE LAW, God Almighty.

The preceding 11214 words are not to be changed or altered in any way, except by permission of the author, James Montgomery. I can be reached through Knowledge is Freedom BBS.”

(395 p. *America, Of Making The, Jefferson*) (Thomas sufferers...? fellow our of necks the on chains their rivet ourselves hiring by subsistence obtain glad be but account; mismanager?s calling means no think, time have potatoes; and oatmeal do, now they as live, must we bread, us afford insufficient being sixteenth expenses; daily debts for government these fifteen earnings give twenty-four, in hours sixteen labor come them, like people, are, England people creeds, callings amusements, labors comforts, necessaries drink, meat taxed that such into run If servitude. profusion or liberty economy between election make We debt. perpetual with load rulers let independence, preserve)

## Notice by Eldon G. Warman, Webmaster at ...

<http://www.detaxcanada.org/>

©DetaxCanada®

**FAIR USE NOTICE:** This section contain copyrighted material, the use of which has not been authorized by the copyright owner, **Eldon G. Warman**. I am making such material available in my efforts to advance understanding of environmental, political, human rights, economic, democracy, scientific, and social justice issues, etc. I believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, the material on this site is distributed without profit to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving the included information for research and educational purposes.

“I notice that various government agencies and departments frequently visit this website. I do hope you find it informative and a learning experience.

If there is any representative of any department of government, Canadian or American, who can provide proof that there is any information offered on this website which is incorrect, erroneous or illegal, then please feel free to inform the webmaster, and it will be promptly corrected or removed from this internet website.

**As of November 2008, no government department or agency has offered any proof of error or illegality. Therefore, it is my belief that the maxim of law, "silence constitutes acquiescence" prevails.**

**The primary assertions made on this website are:**

1. The income tax applies only to fictional entities called persons.
2. There is absolutely no government act, statute or law to which any free will human in Canada, or in the USA, is subject.
3. A free will human can enter into a contract of servitude with the de facto Government of Canada, or with a Province, or with the de facto Crown in right to either of the above, or with a State[USA], *only voluntarily and only with full and open knowledge of their change of status to that of plantation slave.*
4. The fraudulent tricking of people, through their ignorance, into the status of "plantation slave" by their using a name created and owned by the Crown or State is **an act of treason**, by government, upon the sovereign people. **That Crown or State owned name is the Birth certificate name.**
5. Since we, as free will beings, are REQUIRED to use the Crown/State owned legal identity name in all commerce and in government communication, such use is not a voluntary act on our part, as we must use it

by PRIVATE NECESSITY to sustain and maintain our life. **That negates the Crown/State claim** that we voluntarily use it, and thus negates our becoming property owned by the Crown/State through the legal maxim, accessio cedit principali.

6. The 'legal fiction name', AKA: 'person/taxpayer', has only the function of an 'agent in commerce' and 'trustee in trust' for the free will adult human to which it is associated.

And for Canada specifically:

**7. The British Monarchy ceased to have any relevance to Canada** in 1901, upon the death of Queen Victoria. All British Monarchs have been pretender Monarchs of Canada since that date. The office of 'The Queen', 'Her Majesty' or 'the Crown' is the 'also known as' name for the City of London, and its owner, the Vatican, as the Monarchy of England have been vassal Monarchs subject to the Pope's Holy Roman Empire since 1213 AD.

**8. The Parliament of Canada is a de facto usurper of governing power over Canada since 1931, and in reality, since 1901;** and, in fact is a commercial corporation subject to the City of London. Although we see all court cases where the action is brought by Government to be "The Queen" or the Latin "Regina". **That only indicates that the Queen of Great Britain is acting in the role of agent for the City of London.** That is why she does not have to comply with her Coronation oath to defend the individual rights of the people. That oath is not applicable to her role as agent for the Crown of the City of London."<sup>283</sup>

~~~~~

²⁸³ Source: <http://www.detaxcanada.org/>
Page 1082 of 1460

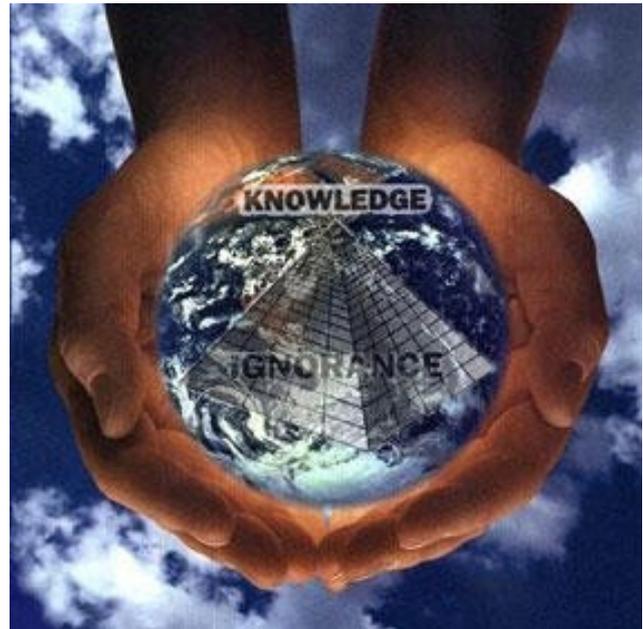
All Laws Exist in A Fiction

January 23, 2010

By Rob Hay, Tax Resistor
(for Henrymakow.com)

(Note from Henry Makow: I don't pretend to understand this information but many people I respect have been saying similar things. I welcome additional explanations from informed readers.)

What if I told you, you did **not** live in a country, **nor** do you have a true name, a true birth date and you did **not** have to file taxes or follow any laws? As many of you scoff, stop for a moment and examine these facts.



If you look at the definitions of your Country/State/Province/City etc. you will find in the Constitution or the Interpretations Act that they are not legally defined as being on the earth. Canada, for example, is defined as the land under the water according to the Interpretations Act section 35(1), "Canada", for greater certainty, includes the internal waters of Canada and the territorial sea of Canada;

<http://www.solon.org/Constitutions/Canada/English/Statutes/I-21-RSC-1985.html>

Nowhere in any act will you find any mention of the earth. To further this, **Canada is a Corporation** [Nazarene Remnant comment: So is every state in Australia, including the Federal Government. For further information see the article "What Really is Happening in Australia?" in Issue 19, 21 April, 2009, of our freely available *Last Days Watch* newsletter, here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/issue-19-ldw.html>] registered on the Security Exchange Commission in Washington D.C. Here is the link:

<http://www.sec.gov/cgi-bin/browse-edgar?action=getcompany&CIK=0000230098&owner=include&count=40#Canada>

Simply put, we live on a planet **we call earth** and not in Countries. In fact Countries are not land under the real system of law, they are imaginary Seas, upon which Admiralty Law applies and the NAMES you use are imaginary ships floating on the Sea, **where Piracy reigns as the system of Commerce**, between your and all the other imaginary ships.

But because you are not imaginary, they have to give you a play piece in the game. This is called a PERSON and its attributes are a NAME and BIRTH DATE. **The Game is rigged from the start.** The pirates simply set up laws and wait for you to break one so that they can plunder your wealth and freedom.

A name is an imaginary thing you are given, typically when you were born.

However, a name is simply hearsay; you do not know what your true name is, no one does. The other attribute of a person, a Birth Date, is hearsay because no one can say when exactly the Universe was created and making use of an event such as Jesus' Death, hence A.D., is only hearsay. Further Jesus was Crucified and died in the spring during Passover so the Calendar should actually start its new year in the spring.

What they have done is to overlay an imaginary world over the earth and make you believe that it is real, when in fact it is simply fiction. So if you do not exist in their imaginary world, how is it that you must follow their laws and pay taxes? You are **not responsible for paying taxes** and following their laws and their laws even say so! Again using Canada for example:

The BNA Act Section 2 dealt with the Succession of the Queen heirs ruling over Canada. It was removed from the Act in 1897. When Queen Victoria died in 1901, all executive power seized in Canada as per Section 9 states all executive power is vested in the Queen. It is reported that two days after the Queen died the Bankers in The City of London, **claimed salvage rights** on the ship adrift at sea called Canada.

The UK Parliament did nothing to stop them. The Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms section 32 states that the application of the Charter only applies to Government and Section 52 of the Constitutional Act 1982, states that all laws in Canada must be compared against the Charter or they have no force or effect. Thus all laws in Canada only apply to the Government, I am paraphrasing this for brevity, look it up! This is because **the Bankers own Canada** and the Queen has nothing to do with Canada as there was no succession of power put into the Constitution.

http://www.solon.org/Constitutions/Canada/English/ca_1982.html

This is only the tip of the iceberg in terms of Canada. For the USA, the Constitution there starts off with, "We the People..." Pick up any law dictionary and see if it defines people as human beings, persons or men and women created by God. It doesn't. It is so ambiguous it is ridiculous.

All laws only apply to PERSONS. If you open the King James Bible and look in Genesis Chapter 1, you will see very clearly that God did not create us as persons. None of the US State Constitutions define any State as being on the earth and neither does the USA Constitution describe the USA being on the earth. It is all imaginary.

Now for those of you who still think that law applies to you , take a look at the address of the court house and the documents that come from the court house. You will notice that especially in Canada that they change the province name to a two letter abbreviation and in all cases they leave Canada off the address.

Look up the Address for the Supreme Court of Canada; they left Canada out of the address.

<http://www.scc-csc.gc.ca/contact/index-eng.asp>

This is because the Courts are the Bankers Courts and not the People's courts. The laws have no executive power behind them from the people. Executive power means the ability to enforce and make law. So yes, since Queen Victoria died, all laws made since in Canada have no executive power or state authority behind them. So you want out? Well read my book, *The Extortion System of the Ruling Elite* ...

<http://www.freedomfiles.org/extortion.pdf>

There is a solution.

Robert Hay (structureoflight@gmail.com) graduated in Telecommunication Engineering Technology from the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology in Edmonton. From there, he dedicated 5 years of his life to learning the spiritual healing arts and discovered a completely different take on life.

*He became quite concerned over massive injustices and began to fight back over paying taxes. He discovered that all laws reside within a fiction. After spending a few years gathering information and successfully preventing the Tax Man from taking him to court over unpaid taxes, he wrote a book called, **The Extortion System of the Ruling Elite**. It is a free download off his website.*

Source:

http://www.henrymakow.com/laws_exist_in_fiction.html

~~~~~

## Comments for "All Laws Exist in A Fiction"

**Peter** said (January 25, 2010):

Rob is correct and I have read nearly everything on his web site. As I have mentioned I have been through the divorce courts and it was the crimes of magistrates and judges that helped me 'wake up'. I have completed my proper straw man recapture and claim of right to separate my corporate straw man fiction from my human being self.

After about 600 hours of work, many affidavits etc, I challenged the jurisdiction of the Australian Federal Magistrates Court on 26th November 2009. The magistrate presenting himself was named **David Dunkley**. I video taped the entire hearing. I asked David on about 5-6 occasions for his agreement to enter the court with my inalienable rights in tact. **He refused to agree to this meaning that if I entered the court I would 'waive' all my rights, including the right to life.**

I also asked David if he was sitting under oath, he refused twice to answer that question. I read into the record that I contended that **he was merely acting as a private employee of a private company** since the 'Commonwealth of Australia' is actually a company registered in the US Securities and Exchange Commission and is therefore operating under Uniform Commercial Code (UCC).

Further, I told David that if he wished me to remain in the room defending my position that I would bill him 1 million troy ounces of gold for my time and I asked him if he agreed to my bill. **He said yes and I thanked him for agreeing to my fees.**

I later sent him the lawful bill for 1 million ounces of gold. He hasn't paid yet. I have charged two Australian Federal Magistrates with the common law crime of theft and I have noticed the PM/AG they too may be charged with crimes. I am currently trying to raise a jury to try the two magistrates in Sydney.

**So yes. All Rob says is true.** I have the videotape of a magistrate sitting on the bench in Australia refusing to answer my questions as a sovereign to establish the court as a common law court. The court remained a UCC based court which means all that happened was some actors of the same club 'the Australian Law Society' put on a pantomime.

By the way, by proving this is possible this is **the sword we can put to feminism.** We can lawfully refuse the jurisdiction of the Illuminati corrupted governments and their feminist legislation and courts and simply go about our lives without being subject the legislation of any country. This is what I have done. Once you understand how straw man recapture works and how to operate the corporation known as your person with your name as primary creditor and secured party it all works just fine. I also plan to try and incarcerate all judges/magistrates in Australia and Ireland who have committed common law crimes. Starting with David Dunkley. Should be fun!

~~~~~

William Dean said (January 25, 2010):

The attached book by Mr. Hay had some interesting information, **however, I do not buy his assessment of Christianity.** **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** Neither do I! It is sheer lies and he should have been aware that this travesty would stunt his general thesis heavily. Unless he totally distances himself from much of the rubbish he presents in his book—such as Appendix V, which he bills as “Ascension - A

Remarkable Essay,"for example—many people will throw all of his knowledge into the garbage can, and that would be a shame, since it contains many prime morsels of truth] That could not be kept a secret very long. Many so-called hoaxes about the faith have turned out to be false or untested. Others have done the same type of investigation and come to the conclusion that the story of Jesus is true, and none of his disciples recanted his story over an entire lifetime. I agree with Hay's thinking on corporations and Capitalism, although it's not truly the same now, as we have monopoly Capitalism or Fascism really ruling the world. Knowing Christianity is true doesn't make it easy to live as we are sorely tempted in many areas, and those who oppose it have many means of making life miserable for those who question them. In the US, many have come to believe that being a Christian means a life of ease, with family and friends around the comfortable hearth, while they grow old watching their kids and grand-kids make their way to a better life for each succeeding generation. That has not always been the case as history shows, and past generations endured numerous hardships, disease, wars, prejudice, etc. in making a life, which often didn't last into old age. Most don't die for their faith in this country now, but the vast majority do not understand the NWO as evidenced by the last election. **Attempts to thwart it will be futile, since there are many thousands in it. And how many know just who those people are?**

~~~~~

JCW said (January 24, 2010):

I have heard all this stuff before. Taxes are illegal, we are all a corporation and all laws are based on admiralty law and so on. **This all may be true.** The problem is that when you fight them in court you are simply acquiescing to their authority, even if you win you lose, because you have unconsciously submitted yourself to their authority. It's like the street fighter and the boxer, they are both great in their own element, but force the street fighter to fight by the Marquess of Queensberry rules and now who has the advantage. There is a truth that is being "Birthed" in the land and throughout the world that will destroy the evil that has darkened the land. I know **my own values have changed** since I have started reading about our monetary system, the lies we have been told are truths in life and in history. It is a process of unlearning everything we thought was true. **I was so consumed with paying my bills and meticulously obeying all the laws of the land.** I am in my mid fifties and can remember a day when there were no credit cards, yet through the process of time **I unconsciously began to worship my credit rating as a deity.** All that has changed. The money we spend is not real, the laws are becoming so onerous that in the not to distant future the only way to obey the spirit of the law will be to commit suicide (I'm exaggerating).

It's strange but I no longer care. As more and more people quit caring the bankers house of cards will collapse.

Our greatest power is in our weakness. I have no control over how much I work. If I work less I make less and can afford less. My mortgage lender can threaten me all they want but if I can't pay I can't pay. I no longer care. **They didn't pay the note of**

my house with **real money** anyway.

People are becoming aware and informed and it is because of sites like yours who have dared to contradict the prevailing powers.

Prison is only a threat if you if live in fear of going to jail.

**[Nazarene Remnant comment:** It is easy to become entangled into this thought pattern, whereas the ticket to a wonderful tomorrow requires that we pay our dues today, and that means coming **completely** out of this world system and abiding faithfully with how the Supreme Being has **always taught us to live**. I'm not fooling anyone here, because unless we totally wake up to the reality that surrounds us, we are all going to be destroyed. I highly recommend that you study Reading #23: "Why Come Out of the World System?," and Reading #24: "COMPROMISE: The Salt Of The Earth Like Lukewarm Vomit," of our freely available book *The Warning of the Last Days*, which you can get here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-warning-of-the-last-days.html> ]

~~~~~

John said (January 24, 2010):

I am glad to see you posting an article on this topic. There are many men and women in Canada who are waking up to **the scam that has been perpetrated on all of us since birth**. The entire subject of who we really are, and not just the part about paying taxes, is a long learning curve. I have been studying it for a year and a half now and I have tried some of the methods I've learned to refuse photo radar tickets and other forms of "theft" from my "person".

One of the main points that I learned was never to go to court. You are in their jurisdiction if you do, and the odds are stacked against you big time. A subpoena is literally nothing more than an "invitation". People who think defense lawyers actually work for the defendant are living in a dream world. **These shysters take an Oath to the State, not to YOU!**

Your readers should start learning about this info at the following links:

Robert Arthur Menard (based in BC)
<http://www.thinkfree.ca/>
Access to articles requires registration.

World Freeman Society (also based in BC)
<http://worldfreemansociety.org/forum/viewtopic.php?f=85&t=3909>

This forum is loaded with info and real people who are living examples of this info. You can read the forum but to comment or view some of the posted articles requires registration.

Mary Elizabeth Croft (based in Alberta I think)

<http://www.spiritualeconomicsnow.net/>

Read her articles on the website and download her free PDF book called: *How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known to Man.*

Irene Gravenhorst (based in BC) Watch her videos on YouTube. Just search for her name.

For a USA perspective that is very similar to the Canadian system go to the following YouTube link and watch this video interview of Tim Turner. It's an hour long but it will truly open your eyes!

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?=-JbE4E769838#t=37m40s>

~~~~~

**Dave** said (January 24, 2010):

I recognize much of **Jordan Maxwell's teachings** [**Nazarene Remnant comment**: See the essay "Charlatans I Have Known: The Jordan Maxwell Interview," especially the note about "How to Spot a Shill," here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/charlatans-i-have-known-the-jordan-maxwell-interview.html>]

... in Rob Hays' assertions, but I do appreciate the fact that Mr. Hays, unlike Maxwell, writes from a Bible-based perspective. That said, I would just like to add that when a U.S. citizen puts that first penny into the Social Security system under the Social Security number they've been given, **this constitutes their legal agreement** to give the U.S. Corporation a large portion of their wages now and in the future to help that Corporation pay off its national debt with the promise of a small retirement benefit at the end. This legal agreement is nearly impossible to break, and as one gets older, that puny reward is often the only thing some have to look forward to. One solution would be to teach children at a very young age to ignore their Social Security number and simply refuse to pay into the system or ever file taxes. I'm not sure if the resistor would be employable or not, but it would be one way out.

Think of the nest egg you'd have at retirement age if you had put an equal per cent of your wages into a lifetime annuity instead of taxes!

~~~~~

D said (January 24, 2010):

With this article you may find you have opened up a big can of worms and you might possibly be flooded with emails depending on your readers and what they know about this subject. I and others I know have been researching into this since about 2001 and prior for some. It can really become a loaded subject as it's fundamental concepts are so far reaching. Myself and others I know personally have

tested these concepts out in the real world (such as it is). There are some degrees of success, and some jail time, I do not know first hand of any absolute wins/successes at this point. However that does not necessarily reflect on the lack of credibility of some of the information. **In fact just the opposite could be the case.**

Which could explain the great lengths that Cops, Judges, Crown Prosecutors etc. will go to to discredit the facts/truth in order to protect this very profitable game/system that has been in place for many years. I will share with you some of the best information (in my opinion) we have on this wide ranging subject. There is a lot to learn and comprehend. There are some little ways that you can test out to verify for yourself that at least some of this is true. Examples coming. Should you continue long enough on this road you will find that this information ties in with all the things you've been saying as to what's going on in the world and why.

Deception is the name of the game. Caution be careful what/who you choose to believe. The first question you might want to ask yourself is; do you consider yourself to be a man or a PERSON and why?

Lots of info here

<http://www.detaxcanada.org/>

~~~~~

**Rob Hay (Author)** said (January 24, 2010):

I just wanted to thank you for all the work you put in to help make this article appear on your site. I know you had **a lot of difficulty in grasping** what the subtle differences are that make us into slaves or free men and women. The simple one is we make use of fiction to describe ourselves, i.e. Tax Resistor. That may be the effect, but in truth according to the Bible, all we can say is that we are a man or a woman created by God. God did not give us names or titles because that would make us a thing.

**We are more than a thing we are co-creators with God.** The duality of this reality presents LORD God, Satan who's only goal is **to trick us** into forgetting who we are so we can be enslaved by him. He does this by getting us to accept fiction as being part of us, hence names and titles.

I know that anyone who has gone to court to fight the tax people have lost. **They lose because they accepted fiction and authority of others over them.** They may throw statements at you and silly letters ignoring your own, but if they fight with you until you prove to them you know who you are and that **they are the slaves** not you. You simply order them to zero the account and not to bother you ever again about it. That's what I did, but it took 4 years of my life doing this stuff and staying out of the court. They ask you permission for everything they do to you in the form of demands. **That is the nature of slavery.** They always address the person not the living man created by God on the earth.

Anyway take care and I hope over time you learn more about our duality nature.

~~~~~

Doug said (January 24, 2010):

Hi Henry. Earlier in my ongoing experience I read on these topics for about two years. In fact, I could explain exactly how the (income) tax laws are perverted in the US. But the simple fact is this: once the banksters decide to get you, the number of felonies they commit is irrelevant. **It is not base on law at all, it is a straight up gun-in-your-face heist.** You can represent yourself and be crushed. You can hire a lawyer to represent you and be crushed. OR you can preempt the whole process with a good lawyer. The trick is the KIND of lawyer. What works is a good estate planning attorney and a great accountant who work together. Tax "voluntary" compliance is a moving target. and these people specialize in doing just that. Of course they arrange affairs such that you pay the least tax, else how could you afford them?? Regards, Doug

--

PS

Hello Henry, regarding the corporate matrix: two primers: "Invisible contracts" and "Legal Fictions," Both are excellent.

Defending Yourself Against "Legal Fiction"

February 6, 2010



(Editor's Note: Again, I don't pretend to understand this "[legal fiction](#)" [argument](#), and welcome clarifications by knowledgeable readers.)

By Rino

The 'false allegation' industry also exists here in Australia. We need to draw back the curtain and begin to pay attention to the man behind the curtain.

There are critical points to understand. Once the world went off the Gold

standard, the people now in effect became dead to the Law.. All courts are courts belonging the central banks, being the creditor in any case. A Judge cannot see the substantive Law in relation to a man or woman's God-given rights anymore under public policy. Public policy refers to the bankruptcy/insolvency of that nation.

All charges are against the created **Birth Certificate Trust** estate/prepaid account recognized by **the all capital letter name** [the Strawman].

The person who is charged is NOT the man but his corporate entity account. All the courts want is to settle a public account and they want access to your Birth Certificate trust/prepaid estate account.

When you argue/defend and a claim, which in commerce is a demand for money, you are in effect saying 'I don't want to pay' and at this point of dishonour there may be more bogus charges/claims come forward due to this. So all legislative acts apply only to these corporate persons, individuals, taxpayers, residents, etc.; and guess what, they are all created fictions of law. **They are not real they are created fictions of law.**

The idea is not to argue/defend because the living man or woman is not even named as a party in any court action, only the birth certificate/ Corporate Trust entity is named.

That is why it is said that 'arguments are for fools'. This information applies in **Canada, Australia, America and anywhere else** where a central bank exists.

So what happens when there is a 'Charge' against someone? An account is created and it must be settled otherwise someone is placed in prison as collateral for that debt. Arguing and defending creates problems.

This is what they do when they create a charge. The courts/agencies use the important concept/principle of 'Bankers Acceptance law'. It is the important concept and principle of primary liability. The newly created charge is created by the 'maker' of the instrument, i.e, lawyer, agency, court or any other third party entity and the bankers acceptance law goes like this, 'The primary liability to 'pay' an instrument rests with the maker (i.e lawyer, agency, prosecutor, court etc) of that instrument UNLESS someone else (The charged entity) refuses (argues or defends) to pay.

Under the rules of **Admiralty Law**, he who brings forward a charge must also bring forward the remedy and that remedy is your birth Certificate/Trust prepaid asset account. The reason they 'falsely charge' people is because they are well aware of the existence of this Trust account and you are deemed to be in control of your estate, operating as a Trustee of that account.

However **they will never openly admit** to this under public policy and they will always remain silent and refer you to some legislative act and make you think it applies to you.

When they say to you that 'anything you say can and will be used against you', what they are really saying is be careful how you respond to our presentment/claims because you may not know what it is that we are really asking of you!

They know and understand that all energy comes from the living man who in reality is the creditor, however if you create dishonour they will treat you as the debtor and

the debtor has no rights.

What is the false allegation industry really all about? It is proof that you have in fact an prepaid Trust/estate account created at your birth and evidenced by your birth Certificate. Your birth certificate is evidence of two things:

1. that **a Trust does in fact exist** and
2. **it is a security**, which is used as collateral by any government to receive funding from the central banks.

If you understand that the Bible tells us not to charge your 'brother' because you make a debtor of him and this is why **those in power know and understand this concept**. This is why they created the fiction corporate entity because it is supposed to protect/buffer you.

Once Adam and Eve dishonoured the creator, they were taken out of the Garden of Eden which was no longer a commercial free zone and absolutely everything that is done, is done in commerce involving commercial accounts.

Ever since then the same principle has applied, creditors are winners and debtors are losers! Were we not told to be the 'head' (creditor) and not the 'tail' (debtor)? Its all about an account, the rest is all illusion, just ask for the bill so that you can do a bankers acceptance by your endorsement of the charging instrument/complaint and proceed to settle and close the account. However be prepared they will test you first.

We as living people **no longer know or understand who we are** and everything has been inverted upside down. We have lost our identities and once again have given away our birthright for "bowl of pottage."

First Comment: Paul

Greetings Henry,

In our work to date, we have come across these claims several times: it's important to realize that some of them can be substantiated with good authority, while others appear to be theories that have somehow "morphed" into fact primarily for the one(s) asserting such claims.

These two short essays are good places to begin, to acquire a necessary foundation:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/press/rels/cracking.title.28.htm>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/letters/us-v-usa.htm>

(Note well that the U.S. Supreme Court has held that the Federal government is NOT a corporation!)

Our letter to Bill Gates *re*: USA v. Microsoft, Inc. goes into many similar issues:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/microsoft/transmittal.htm>

In actual litigation we have already established that the entity "UNITED STATES OF AMERICA" incorporated twice in Delaware, but both corporations were later revoked by the Delaware Secretary of State:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/usa.inc/>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/usa.inc/registered.agent.2007-02-12.gif>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/usa.corp/>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/usa.corp/registered.agent.2007-02-12.gif>

When this fraud was exposed by our office, *The Conspiracy* (of which you write so often), re-incorporated "THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA" also in Delaware, as if adding "THE" would cure the manifold problems that resulted from impersonating the Federal government with a Delaware corporation, when both are legally "foreign" with respect to each other:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/usa.inc/THE.UNITED.STATES.OF.AMERIC.A.JPG>

Legally speaking, all corporations chartered in any of the 50 States are "foreign" corporations with respect to the District of Columbia:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/fedzone11/htm/chaptr11.htm>

Foreign corporation.

A corporation doing business in one state though chartered or incorporated in another state is a foreign corporation as to the first state, and, as such, is required to consent to certain conditions and restrictions in order to do business in such first state.

Now, we went the next step and inquired with a sample of Secretaries of State in *other* States of the Union, and all confirmed that UNITED STATES OF AMERICA failed to register as a "foreign" corporation with their offices:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/al/>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/al/usa.corp.certificate.gif>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/al/usa.inc.certificate.gif>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/ca/>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/ca/usa.corp.certificate.gif>

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/ca/usa.inc.certificate.gif>

This next one, domiciled in Washington State, is likewise quite deceptive:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/sos/wa/Corporations%20Registration%20Detail.htm>

UNITED **E**STATES OF AMERICA, LLC

The use of "UNITED STATES OF AMERICA" [*sic*] as the "Plaintiff" on all Federal criminal "INDICTMENTS", and on all Federal civil cases, initiated by the U.S. Department of Justice, appears to be an expertly concealed attempt to avoid invoking the Judicial Power of the United States, by which the U.S. Constitution very clearly requires that the "United States" (Federal government) be the Proper Party:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/ref/whuscons/whuscons.htm#3:2:1>

Instead, they are invoking the *legislative* power of the United States (Federal government) chiefly by convening a *legislative tribunal* instead of a *constitutional court*.

A much longer, and much more detailed explanation, can be found in these two briefs which I filed at the U.S. Supreme Court, to which 48 UNlicensed ATTORNeys either fell silent, or formally waived their clients' right to answer:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/aol/cert.htm#drama>
<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/aol/mandamus.2.htm>

Soon after filing those 2 briefs at the U.S. Supreme Court, Justice O'Connor retired and Chief Justice Rehnquist died. Also, Ginsburg, Thomas and Breyer turned up without PRESIDENTIAL COMMISSIONS:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/aol/letter.2004-02-12/letter01.gif>

Lastly, there is some documentary evidence to support the notion that parties who are *in fact* at war with each other may not refer formally to each other by their **Proper Names**; instead a "*nom de guerre*" is a customary legal requirement under the Law of Nations. For authorities in support of this proposition, see:

<http://www.supremelaw.org/cc/barber/2-A-MEMORANDUM%20OF%20LAW.htm>

Source:

http://henrymakow.com/defending_yourself_against_leg.html

~~~~~

Comments for "Defending Yourself Against "Legal Fiction""

Jim said (February 9, 2010):

We in the United States of America live in areas **governed by Admiralty Law**, not Common Law that once was the law in our court system.

It's a law of contracts. According to Admiralty Law only entities created by the State are subject to this law. **Any entity created by the State is called a Person.** Therefore that entity is a fiction. Examples are a corporation, trust, or a limited partnership.

When you and I were born from our mother's womb we were considered human beings, not persons. **Once our parents were issued a Birth Certificate we now had legal status under the Admiralty Law of the Sea.**

**Common Law is law of the land where human beings have rights under God.** Human beings are creatures created by God's miracle. Under the Law of the Sea only persons are recognized and they **no rights, only privileges** granted by Admiralty Law.

To differentiate between a human being and a person **all government agencies use CAPITAL LETTERS when referring to a person.** Only persons are subject to Admiralty Law. Human beings have no standing in their courts. Human beings do not need a drivers license, need to pay taxes, need any license a license of any kind, nor can they be sued.

**Example:** Look at the spelling of your name on any document issued from a government agency. Your name is in all capital letters. Now look at the spelling of your name on any of your diplomas, capital *H* small *enry*, capital *M* small *akow*. Human beings go to church and school.

Only fictions created by a governmental agency goes to court, pays taxes, serves in the military, drives a car, hunts ducks, is engaged in business, etc.

It was all done years ago for the benefit of the international bankers **because of the bankruptcy** of the corporate UNITED STATES.

Once you learn this, and more you will get an even bigger picture of the illusion we Americans and you Canadians are living in.

It truly is a Matrix.



**Robert** said (February 8, 2010):

You & your readers might want to check out the introduction of the living temple audio at [www.creditorsincommerce.com](http://www.creditorsincommerce.com). *In the first 30 minutes he explains how the international bankers have taken the sovereignty of the American people.*

Here's a video of a guy in Canada who was exercising his common law right to travel & his encounter with the police.

[www.youtube.com/watch?v=hfbfpz4iYDU](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hfbfpz4iYDU)

Keep us updated with this "Freeman on the land" information. I believe this is how we will defeat the nwo.

~~~~~

David said (February 8, 2010):

It has occurred to me that one reason why Obama and his handlers/managers have gone to so much effort to prevent anyone from finding his actual birth certificate is connected with this stuff, and they may have arranged that there is no actual birth certificate for him. He has been CIA property since before birth. Consider that.

~~~~~

**Wayne** said (February 7, 2010):

Eldon Warman has a well researched explanation for all this at [www.detaxcanada.org](http://www.detaxcanada.org)

~~~~~

Jimmy said (February 7, 2010):

Is there any way by which anyone charged with some crime or misdemeanor, can settle this "debt" with the courts/bankers without further incurring into any other legal charges being posted against your record, as for example being actually convicted of these crimes or misdemeanors? In other words, is there a pay-your-way-out-of-it method?

~~~~~

**P** said (February 7, 2010):

Proving what the 'legal fiction' mess is all about and proving that the courts are commercial (ie: Admiralty Law) is hard to do as the villains left no handbook as to how they constructed this whole false 'legal' realm. One thing that IS easy to prove is the legal fiction that they have hung around your neck (of course you and your

Mother voluntarily accepted it - that's how everything from driver's licenses to income tax works in this country). Check everything you have with an ID on it that is issued by governments, Banks, Credit Unions, Insurance companies, tax forms, or corporations and you will find that **it is issued to or sent to JOHN DOE and not John Doe.** There are only three entities that I can think of that have ALL CAPS names: Trusts, corporations, vessels (ships).

In legal terms this is known as 'idem sonans' = 'sounds alike' and 'stramineus Homo' = **a straw man**, a substitute put forward as bail or security (from Black's Law Dictionary). **When the Judge calls for JOHN DOE and you, John Doe answer, you have accepted (without knowing it) the responsibility for all of the legal fiction's ('ens legis' being) liabilities. Once you have answered for the 'fiction' - you are screwed !**

It is easy enough to get out of this Babylonian system but first you have to understand it completely. You must first understand **who you really are** (this requires you to have some Biblical knowledge and some knowledge of the founding Father's intent, then you need to fully understand how you have been hood winked. For that knowledge I recommend that you study the following website: <http://www.usavsus.info/> and watch the 'It's an Illusion' video that can be found here: <http://www.tpuc.org/node/558>

~~~~~

PJ said (February 7, 2010):

HI Henry, WIKI: The Seventh Amendment (Amendment VII) of the United States Constitution, which is part of the Bill of Rights, codifies the right to a jury trial in certain civil trials. Unlike most of the Bill of Rights, the Supreme Court has not incorporated the amendment's requirements to the states under the Fourteenth Amendment.

“ In Suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any Court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.”

PS: For the ordinary person who is called into the court room in any dispute over \$20, at the first hearing it can be a good idea to "Demand a Jury trial."

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seventh_Amendment_to_the_United_States_Constitution

~~~~~

**Jeffrey** said (February 7, 2010):

Henry: This will help explain Rino's "legal fiction" argument.

In addition, you may purchase the book, "**They Own It All, Including You**"

Edward Mandell House had this to say in a private meeting with Woodrow Wilson (President) [1913-1921]

[Very] soon, every American will be required to register their biological property in a National system designed to keep track of the people and that will operate under the ancient system of pledging. By such methodology, we can compel people to submit to our agenda, which will affect our security as a charge back for our fiat paper currency. Every American will be forced to register or suffer not being able to work and earn a living. They will be our chattel, and we will hold the security interest over them forever, by operation of the law merchant under the scheme of secured transactions. **Americans, by unknowingly or unwittingly delivering the bills of lading to us will be rendered bankrupt and insolvent, forever to remain economic slaves through taxation, secured by their pledges.** They will be stripped of their rights and given a commercial value designed to make us a profit and they will be none the wiser, for not one man in a million could ever figure our plans and, if by accident one or two would figure it out, we have in our arsenal plausible deniability. After all, this is the only logical way to fund government, by floating liens and debt to the registrants in the form of benefits and privileges. This will inevitably reap to us **huge profits beyond our wildest expectations** and leave every American a contributor or to this fraud which we will call "Social Insurance."

Without realizing it, every American will insure us for any loss we may incur and in this manner; **every American will unknowingly be our servant**, however begrudgingly. The people will become helpless and without any hope for their redemption and, we will employ the high office of the President of our dummy corporation to foment this plot against America."

## **How to Recapture Your Strawman and Regain Your Legal Freedom**

**Original Title: "Strawman Recapture:" Regaining Legal Freedom**

October 11, 2010

**By Peter Andrew Nolan (left)**

peter@peternolan.com

**(For henrymakow.com)**

Source: [http://www.henrymakow.com/peter\\_nolan.html](http://www.henrymakow.com/peter_nolan.html)

**In November 07**, I had gone into the Family Courts system in Ireland and Australia being told, and believing, that they were far more fair today than they had been in the past. **I was lied to.**

**The Family Courts are nothing but criminal enterprises meant to destroy the family usually by way of destroying the man.** Despite being

one of the best fathers, husbands, law abiding citizens, professional workers around with a 25-year track record I had many crimes committed against me. **No-one seemed to want to help me remedy those crimes.** This was my 'awakening' to the Illuminati.

After I recovered from being suicidal at the prospect of dis-owning my former children, I vowed to create 'Fair Laws In Australia'.

**My research led me to find out that in all the former British Empire Colonies the Common Law based on the Ten Commandments, the Bible, and the history of cases over thousands of years, are still in force.** It surprised me even more that 'governments' are corporations (THE COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA is a registered legal entity on the US SEC) and they operate under Uniform Commercial Code. **And it surprised me more to find out Common Law is superior to the UCC in places like Australia.**

So. Rather than having to get the 'legislation' made fair, **my project for 'Fair Laws in Australia' became one of proving that the Common Law was superior and would be recognized as such.** The Attorney General, Robert McClelland has said so in a speech, but making it happen was another matter.

**So I learned how to perform a 'Strawman Recapture.'** The scanned versions of the documents I used are here:

<http://peternolan.com/Sovereign/ScannedDocuments/tabid/535/Default.aspx>

This process performs the following basic steps:

1. You rescind your implied and presumed consent to be governed.
2. You declare your sovereignty and document that to pass the documentation to people so that you clearly communicate **you are a sovereign and not a slave.**
3. You create a suite of contracts between the 'strawman' that was created at the time of your birth and your 'human being self'. **These contracts protect you from their legal system.**
4. **You transfer all the property of the 'strawman', actually owned by the state, across to yourself, the human.**

I then went into the Australian Federal Magistrates Court **and denied the Jurisdiction of the Courts** and the video recording of that is here:

<http://www.youtube.com/user/peternolan1109>

I had given copies of my Common Law Claim to the court Registrar, Paul Le Large, and Paul told me before this video was recorded that David Dunkley was given these documents. Therefore David had full lawful documentation of my claim to my

property which was superior to his claim he could disperse my property. My claim to my property has not been rebutted at time of writing.

The annotated transcript and the associated 'order' issued by the man calling himself David Dunkley are here:

[http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?  
link=PAC6601\\_2007+20091126Reissue+Final.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230](http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?link=PAC6601_2007+20091126Reissue+Final.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230)

[http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?  
link=PN\\_Order\\_NvN.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230](http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?link=PN_Order_NvN.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230)

**The video was sent to Kevin Rudd and he was told to sort the situation out.** He didn't. So I have taken it upon myself to inform the good people of Australia as to the crimes being committed by their legal fraternity and have David Dunkley tried for his crimes against me.

Clearly, it can be seen from the transcript, that the video proves it is real, and the order, that David Dunkley committed the common law crime of theft as he had no rights to my property.

Since publishing all this material has 'upset' the Illuminati control. Australian Government agents from Australia's 'Intelligence' service ASIO have been running smear campaigns against me including a 'hate site'.

**These agents were dumb enough to identify themselves on the removal of the video on you-tube by using an ASIO email address.** Thus they also involve you-tube in a crime. So I have written to Julia Gillard and Eric Schmidt and proposed they remedy these crimes or face possible accusation of accessory after the fact. The letters are here:

[http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?  
link=L2010100601+Eric+Schmidt+Vo.1.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230](http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?link=L2010100601+Eric+Schmidt+Vo.1.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230)

[http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?  
link=L2010100602+Julia+Gillard+Vo.1.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230](http://www.peternolan.com/LinkClick.aspx?link=L2010100602+Julia+Gillard+Vo.1.pdf&tabid=538&mid=1230)

I believe I am the first man in the world to bring video evidence to back up the transcript of **the crimes being committed inside the Family Courts, in this case Australia.** I have worked very hard for very long pretty much on my own dime to do this. But I feel this is the right thing to do because this site (<http://www.dadsontheair.net/csa>) makes the estimate that **about 4,000 men a year kill themselves** from the abuse of the Family Courts and Child Support Agency in Australia. **The scene is similar in all western countries.**

I am working in collaboration with many brave souls to take on the Illuminati by way of bringing Common Law Courts to Ireland and Australia. **We will put on trial all those judges and magistrates like David Dunkley who**

**committed crimes.** We will also put on trial women like my ex-wife who committed crimes like perjury, kidnapping, extortion and theft.

### **Warning! (from anonymous)**

**[Nazarene Remnant comment:** Take this warning with a large bag of salt, since it comes from the pen of a man who has sworn a secret oath to the “courts,” which in effect are owned and controlled by the gangster bankers who are in power as the secret government in all countries on Earth. Check out my further comments below.]

The federal prisons are full of victims of this scam.

It truly is one of the worst cons that's been floating around the "tax" movement for over a decade.

It has zero legal basis and gets people indicted time after time after time.

The people pushing the crap called "Stawman" should be indicted for peddling such fraud. So many good, decent and desperate people have lost everything by falling for it while the ones promoting make off with the victim's last dollar.

### **DOJ Indictment:**

<http://www.justice.gov/usao/ohn/news%202005-2009/11September2006.html>

**Constitutional attorney** Larry Becraft and a hundred other attorneys keep trying to get people to stop falling for that sickening scam:

<http://home.hiwaay.net/~becraft/Redemption.htm>

**[Nazarene Remnant comment:** He would say something like this, wouldn't he? Of course these are men who have sworn secret oaths to uphold the court system which is owned and controlled by the secret government. Never forget this truth in all your dealings with the “courts” of the World System: the Courts belong to the **gangster bankers**, who have the judges and magistrates in their pocket. I repeat, the courts are the Bankers Courts and not the People's courts.

See **Reading 41: Cracking The Code Third Edition** of our freely available *The Warning of the Last Days*. Here is the contents of that section, which will help you get up to speed on this vital issue:

- Defending Yourself Against "Legal Fiction"
- All Laws Exist in A Fiction
- Notice by Eldon G. Warman, Webmaster at ...
- The NAME GAME Explained
- Your Lawyer's Secret Oath?

- “The International Banksters’ Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans (And Every Lawyer’s Secret Oath)
- Bribing Treacherous Politicians: “World Bank and IMF Top-Secret Agreements Exposed On Radio.”
- Fallacy And Myth Of The People Being The Sovereign: And that the Constitution Was for the Common Man
- The Fictitious Legal Entity Called "a Person"
- Further Resources on the Universal Commercial Code (UCC)
- Birth Certificate Truth

***The Warning of the Last Days*** is freely available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-warning-of-the-last-days.html>

### Some Quotable Quotes:

“Please understand that this fraud is a 24 hours, 7 days a week, year after year, continuous fraud. It doesn't happen just once in awhile. **This fraud is constantly upon you, all your life.** Whether you are aware of it or not, this fraud is perpetually and incessantly upon you and your family.” (From “The International Banksters’ Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans [And Every Lawyer’s Secret Oath]”)

“The corporate Bankster's agents, clerks, lawyers, judges, etc. **take the information out of the records as soon as you beat them at their own game.**” (From “The International Banksters’ Fraud Perpetrated On All Americans [And Every Lawyer’s Secret Oath]”)

**“They [the gangster bankers] come in, pay off politicians to transfer** the water systems, the railways, the telephone companies, the nationalized oil companies, gas stations—**they then hand it over to them for nothing.** The Globalists pay them off individually, billions apiece in Swiss bank accounts. And the plan is total slavery for the entire population.” (From Bribing Treacherous Politicians: World Bank and IMF Top-Secret Agreements Exposed On Radio.”)

**End Nazarene Remnant comment.]**

**The "Straw Man" Sight Drafts (posted September 18, 1999)  
(amended July 12, 2008)**

There is a "theory" floating around the movement which is absolutely crazy, yet it is promoted as "the hot new solution." This new theory has its origins with a fellow named [Roger Elvick](#), who has been involved with some con jobs in the past; see [Bye v. Mack](#), 519 N.W.2d 302 (N.D. 1994). Roger Elvick was years ago "into" the idea of sending forms 1099 to the IRS for its agents who stole your constitutional rights. This was a part of his "redemption process" back then and if you wish to learn about what happened to one party who followed Elvick's advice, read [United States v.](#)

[Wiley](#), 979 F.2d 365 (5th Cir. 1992). Many others who followed Elvick's advice also went to jail; see [United States v. Dykstra](#), 991 F.2d 450, 453 (8th Cir. 1994) ("He voluntarily made the decision to purchase and use Roger Elvick's 'redemption program,' and he admitted that he did not pay any of the purported recipients any of the amounts reflected on the 1099 Forms. Because he knew he never paid the individuals, he could not have believed that the forms, which he signed under penalties of perjury, were in fact true and correct. The evidence also established that appellant acted corruptly in pursuing the retaliation scheme, in violation of 26 U.S.C. Sec. 7212(a)"). Roger was convicted for this activity; see [United States v. Lorenzo](#), 995 F.2d 1448 (9th Cir. 1993). See also [United States v. Hildrebrandt](#), 961 F.2d 116 (8th Cir. 1992); [United States v. Rosnow](#), 977 F.2d 399 (8th Cir. 1992); [United States v. Anderson](#), 353 F.3d 490 (6th Cir. 2003); and [United States v. Salman](#), 05-10093 (9th Cir. 7-7-2008), for other Elvick victims.

While there, Roger developed this new argument. In essence, he contends that everyone's birth certificate constitutes ownership in "America, Inc." and we all have stock in this corporation, which stock is represented by these birth certificates (see [Lodi v. Lodi](#), 173 Cal.App.3d 628, 219 Cal.Rptr. 116 (1985), where similar arguments were rejected; and [Dose v. United States](#), 86 U.S.T.C. ¶ 9773 (N.D.Iowa 1986) ("Petitioner \* \* \* informs the Court of [his] 'notorious rescission of [his] social security number' and rescission of his birth certificate, which documents had previously made him a 'member of Corporate America (commune)' converting him into 'a slave of the commune subject to the regulation and control of the Federal Government' \* \* \* the fact that Dose has attempted to rescind his social security number and birth certificate by sworn affidavit is irrelevant \* \* \*"). According to Roger, the big banks and other financial institutions regularly trade in these birth certificates, buying and selling them to others. Of course according to this new argument, you can do the same thing.

From here, the argument goes down hill and becomes even more bizarre. I know precisely what are the major features of this argument because I have read the course material and even viewed a video tape of one meeting where this issue was discussed; this contention is utterly crazy. However, many people are studying this new issue and even issuing "sight drafts" based on this argument. But the promoters of this argument like Elvick, Wally Peterson, Ron Knutt and Dave DeReimer are really selling federal indictments. You are free to "buy into" this scheme, but be ready to face criminal charges, the maximum term of imprisonment of which is 25 years.

**Original Title:** "Strawman Recapture:" Regaining Legal Freedom

~~~~~

Comments for ""Strawman Recapture": Regaining Legal Freedom"

Ty said (October 12, 2010):

The Strawman argument **boils down to is whether or not the criminals who control the Courts will recognize the truth** of a man establishing his physical freedom. This is not where one should put his faith. Frankly, **ones true freedom is spiritual, not physical.** This should be especially obvious in light of the criminal courts refusal to do right in the physical, here and now.

In the end, the truth of these Satanists criminality will be revealed when Jesus Christ returns and they are prosecuted for their crimes. Christ said his kingdom was not of this world. The King of Kings was out of these Satanists jurisdiction too, but that did not stop them from arresting him illegally, torturing him without cause, and murdering him on the cross. If the Father allowed Satan's minions to execute crimes against his Son whom they had no jurisdiction over, and to Paul, whom they had jurisdiction over, what makes people think they might just not do the same them; physical slave or not? If the Father rewarded his Son and punished the criminals responsible some 2000 years ago, does anyone really think he will not also do it for those who follow him today? This is where true freedom, Christs freedom, resides, assessable by all.

~~~~~

**Peter Nolan** said (October 12, 2010):

If the 'strawman' is one of the 'worst cons out there' I would have been arrested in the court room.

Further, ASIO would not bother running a psyop against me to discredit me thereby committing what I believe is treason. They would just use the LAWFUL way of dealing with me.

**That this information has been with the Prime Minister of Australia and the Attorney General for more than 10 months now** and I have not been hiding and no 'legal action has taken place? That's very strong evidence that what I have done is absolutely correct.

"Constitutional attorney Larry Becraft" **This would be a man who has sworn an oath the the BAR** (BRITISH ACCREDITED REGISTER is seems to really mean) to do everything in his power to support the bar eh? And HIS word would be good? And the jails are 'full of people who have done this'? Really? The jails are also 'full of people who have had some of gods own produce which HE GAVE TO THEM in their possession as well'.

The FACT that the guvment is acting unlawfully and kidnapping and incarcerating people is often used as 'proof' that you are 'not allowed to do this'. Well? I rescinded my consent to be governed so THEIR rules do not apply to me, the human being.

~~~~~

Peter Nolan said (October 12, 2010):

"Where are the news stories by them?" Dan asks below.

The Media is totally controlled by the Illuminati. Where are the media stories of the tens of millions of fathers abused in the Family Court? Do you think the media reports the truth? Do you think the truth makes it into the media? If you do? I have a bridge I want to sell you. I have been censored by the blog admins at the *Sydney Morning Herald* for two years while lies about me were allowed to stand. THAT is where the news stories of these successes are. With my censored blog entries and with my demands to the editor of the *Sydney Morning Herald* to publish this information. In the bin.

- Show quoted text -

~~~~~

**Dan** said (October 12, 2010):

I studied this "Stawman" and "law of the water" (admiralty law) hypothesis for a few years. In essence supposes that there is a secret law known only to members of the Bar. It doesn't take legal genius to reason out that if a person can walk out of a Federal courtroom by stating "I am not a number I am a free man!" thousands of people would have done exactly that. Where are the news stories by them? Since I first heard of it in 2004, I hear cases every year of people trying it to dodge real prosecution by the IRS or creditors ended up going to jail in addition to heavy fines.

Consider the numerous prison convicts who spend years educating themselves in the legal system, many of them have finally won their cases on appeal. Not one of them did that using this 'Strawman' argument.

In US and British law a contract is binding only if words are given their plain meaning. There is no Cabalistic 'esoteric' law in these systems. It's true law is complicated and a bit like a chess match, but every detail of laws and statutes are published and in the books. It may require a paralegal to look it all up at the law library but it's all there.

That doesn't mean that the law is fair in practice. **The trick is that fairness goes to those who have legal counsel in their affairs.** Corporate creditors take advantage of the sea of 'consumers' who have no legal counsel. **They thrive on legalese and contracts fully aware they have the upper hand. The system today is completely under control of usurious monolithic banks. Nobody gets away.**

~~~~~

Sonia said (October 11, 2010):

Henri - it would take an overwhelming outpouring of support **to alter the institutional sacred cows of a dysfunctional regime that manipulates on all levels.** It sounds like a David vs Goliath scenario. His solution appears to be very complicated and I only hope that similar victims of the courts will band together to educate and encourage each other!

~~~~~

**William** said (October 11, 2010):

Re: Strawman recapture article by Peter Andrew Nolan.

The first time I heard about this kind of thing was through an excellent video called **It's an Illusion** - John Harris.

<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=4024663011008894776#>

Very educational and highly recommended.

~~~~~

Harbinger said (October 11, 2010):

This really is the way forward in my eyes.

Here in the UK there is already a growing 'Freeman on the land' movement growing. We also have a 'lawful rebellion' organization also growing as fast to boot. Most have been following Robert of the family Menard from Canada, whose been a real inspiration to all within this movement.

Many people do not realize (because they are not taught) that the main law system that they are living under is not Common Law but instead the Law of Admiralty/Civil Law. This is a law for profit and nothing about liberty of rights whatsoever. It is very much the contrary.

In the UK, an act, statute and legislation are all there to strengthen the common law and will only be recognised BY THOSE WHO CONSENT. Therefore, what our government does, to the public's unknowing is it is CONTRACTING with us on a regular basis - taxes, licenses, certificates for this and that... **it's all there to make money.**

Here in the UK we have Hate Speech Laws and of late incitement to religious and racial hatred, **which go against all rules of Liberty** and I should imagine they're very much about to be imposed within the USA. However, were one to become a freeman on the land, these acts/statutes/legislations would not apply, as

you would not consent to them and **simply put, the courts and the governments can't do anything whatsoever.**

The Freeman on **the Land movement/retaking back your strawman**, is growing all the time that eventually the system will simply collapse within itself, as there will be nothing within holding it up, for there will be nothing outside to prosecute/parasite off of.

I am in the process of educating myself on this, **in order to become a sovereign man upon the land.** Sure there are the downsides to it, that is you are not entitled any state benefits, pensions etc etc, but what it does give you is your freedom which is priceless. Moreso, the more freemen within the UK the more they will build communities that will remove all forms of usury within banking, not forgetting much of the laws, or should I say **statutes, legislation and acts we are all forced to live by unknowingly.**

I highly recommend that everyone looks into this. This is one of the movements that can have the NWO crashing to its knees.

An Overview of the *Brigalow* Corporate Takeover of Australia

By Sue Maynes

Source: <http://peopleofthecommonwealth.blogspot.com/2010/01/overview-of-brigalow-corp-takeover-of.html>

The Queensland Constitution 2001 / The Brigalow Corporation / The Removal of all Ownership Rights in QLD & all other states of Australia.

Governor Of Queensland

1. *Queensland Constitution 1867* was reframed with 114 Changes, 131 Additions and 116 Deletions.
2. January 1998, QLD National Party documented a move to place the QLD Governor **in** the Government as a Parliamentary Secretary under the *QLD Constitution 1867 / Constitution (Parliamentary Secretaries) Act* ©The State of QLD 1996.
3. This became official January 29 1999, the same day the *QLD Constitution 1867* was reprinted.
4. Thus the Governor was no longer a sworn representative of Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, but a Public Servant of the QLD Government.

5. He was still using the Public Seal of the State on behalf of the Premier and Parliament of QLD and maintained the appearance of the Governor to the Sovereign People of the State.

Crown In Queensland (And Australia)

1. In 1973, Gough Whitlam brought in the Queen of Australia through the adoption of the *Royal and Parliamentary Titles Act 1927*.
2. This removed Queen Elizabeth II, Her Heirs and Assigns as enshrined in the *Commonwealth of Australian Constitution Act (UK) 1900* and replaced the Crown with the Queen of Australia.
3. On the 19 December 1973, the Whitlam Government also removed the Great Seal of Britain from use and replaced it with the Great Seal of Australia.
4. In 1986, Bob Hawke brought in the Australia Act.
5. This is the Constitution of the new Parliament of Australia.
6. This is not the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution 1900 of the People.
7. This act removed the ability of the UK Parliament to make laws for Australia, making Britain a foreign country. This was defined by the High Court in the case *Sue v Hill 1999*.

The Brigalow Corporation & Private Land Ownership

1. During the early 1990's all important and relevant Acts were changed and framed, but were adjourned without a definite date of reprinting.
2. On 3 December 2001, the *Queensland Constitution 2001* came into being.
3. On this day, this ACT became the "Fundamental Law of QLD".
4. 7 June 2002, all the framed Acts were reprinted and became law.
5. **QLD then became, at the completion of these matters, without the assent of any of the laws by the Crown or Her Representative, an independent sovereign State and fractured the common law and the separation of powers in that state.**
6. 15 July 2002, *The Corporations (Q) Act 1990 (Q) Reprint No 3* created in QLD a Corporate Government.
The State of Queensland Australia is registered with the US Securities and Exchange Commissions under No. 0001244818.

7. The Queensland Treasury Corp is registered under No. 0000852555.
8. The old crowns lands act (Qld) was converted to the *Land Act 1994 (Qld)*, and at section 4(1) the Land Administration Commission **was renamed Brigalow Corporation.**
9. *The Land Act 1994 – Reprint No 10c, Part 7A, Section 506C* states that the Corporation (Brigalow Corp) represents the Crown.
10. Culminating in the Beattie Govt introduction of the QLD Constitution 2001, QLD government administrations had reworked backward every piece of Federal and state legislation, removing any connection to and mention of Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, British law and the Royal Seal of England.
11. These acts were then reworked forward, replacing the removed elements with the Queen of Australia (as created by the Whitlam Govt in 1973) and the Great Seal of both Australia and QLD.
12. This means that the legislation contained in those acts are now “governed” by the government of those Seals, not the government of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution 1900.
13. The *Australia Waste Lands Act 1855* was reprinted in 1996 under the Seal of QLD, and because the Queen of Australia was also now sealed with the Seal of QLD, **this effectively created a QLD “ownership” of all Crown land in Australia.**
14. And as the introduction of the *Corporations (Q) Act 1900 (Q) Reprint No 3* had created a Corporate Govt, **this effectively meant all Crown land “ownership” was now under the control of the Qld Corporation, known as the Brigalow Corp.**
15. **All Crown land, assets and infrastructure in Australia including schools, hospitals, roads, etc are subject to and responsible to the Ministers of the State of QLD** as cited at Chapter III of the QLD Constitution 2001.
16. **All Sovereign People are now persons under the Corporation, All persons are chattel (a piece of property that is moveable).**
17. **Their land, bank accounts and all items of ownership are now assets under the Brigalow Corporation.**
18. The Supreme Court, the District Courts and the Magistrate’s Courts are now inside the Parliament of the State of QLD, **and as such must obey the QLD Constitution 2001.**
19. **The Australian Constitution, the Common Law and Equity, the**

High Court and the Federal Government no longer have any superior governance over the State of QLD.

20. The State of QLD and the Sovereign People of QLD have only Civil and Statute Law in this state.

21. As private ownership can not exist under Civil and Statute Law, all private equity and inheritance in the State **is now the property of "the State"**.

Legal Structure

1. Under the civil law system, which is now subject to the *Uniform Civil Procedures Rules of the Supreme Court Act 1991 (Qld)*, **every person is guilty until they prove their innocence.**

2. The Common Law has been repealed from the *Supreme Court Act 1995 (Q)*, Reprint No. 2, reprinted as in force 2 March 2001 © State of Q 2001

3. This states that the **Governor in Council may make rules of court** under this act for the Supreme Court, District court, Magistrates Court, registries and other matters mentioned in Schedule 1

4. Schedule 1 **has jurisdiction over** the civil, criminal and appellate courts, Parties & Proceedings, Defence, Service of Documents, Pleadings, Disclosure, Preservation of Rights & Property, Ending Proceedings Early, Court Supervision, Evidence, Jurisdiction of Judicial Registrars, Trails & Other Hearings, Particular Proceedings, probate, Contempt of Court, Vexatious Proceedings, Trusts, Costs, Appeals etc, Money Orders Enforcement, Foreign Judgment Enforcements, Corporations, Miscellaneous.

5. Therefore **the Governor in Council now makes all the Rules of the Court** for these matters.

6. *The Queensland Constitution 2001 Chapters 1 and 2* refer to the Legislative Assembly and the Governor. In Chapter 3, Part 1, sect 27 – **"The Governor in Council is the Governor acting with the advice of Executive Council."**

7. Sect 30 – *"The Constitution Act 1867* contains provisions about the office of Governor. At Chapter 3, Part 4, sect 48, those "appointed as members...by the Governor....."

8. This Executive council is given separate law makings Powers of the State at Chapter 3, Part 5, Sect 51, where it states, the Executive Government of the State of QLD (the "State") = The State may exercise its powers.....

9. In Chapter 3, Part 5, Sect 55 (1) – "A minister may delegate a power of the State to an appropriately qualified officer of the State." ("officer of the state" means – a chief executive.....)

10. Therefore **the Premier of QLD** must always be the leader of the Executive Body and is now the Executive Leader of the Parliament of QLD.

11. Simply put – the Premier is delegated the power through his role as Chief Executive. This power controls the Executive Government of QLD. **The Governor acts on the advice of the Executive Government.**

12. Therefore the Premier is now the “Crown” in Queensland.

Queensland Government Administration

1. **All government tiers, including Local Council are now inside the Parliament of the State of QLD.**

2. The public officials are not public officials of “the Crown” but public officials of “the State” of QLD

The People Of The Commonwealth

1. The British colonies in Australia were all independent, under military law.

2. In 1885, the independent states had interstate agreements for trade, etc under the *Federal Councils of Australasia Act 1855*.

3. As free settlers began to grow, the People decided to unite under 1 form of government.

4. 10 years of conventions and referendums culminated in the Draft Constitution of the People which went to England for ratification.

5. On July 9 1900, Queen Victoria signed the amended draft Constitution and returned it to Australia.

6. At this point a final referendum was required to acquire the agreement of the people to this amended Constitution.

7. This was not done, **the heads of each independent colony instead agreed FOR AND ON BEHALF of the People.**

8. The *Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900 (UK)* was the result, brought into Australian law on 1 January 1901.

9. **The first 8 clauses are British law.**

10. **The Commonwealth of Australia Constitution starts at clause 9.**

11. The Constitution lays out the rules and regulations under which Parliament may administer government to the People.
12. There are no entities known as a Prime Minister or a Premier to be found in the *Act to Constitute the Commonwealth of Australia 1900 (UK)*.
13. As the Preamble states, the People agreed to be united under one indissoluble Commonwealth.
14. Therefore the people are the Commonwealth.
15. The Commonwealth is defined in the Constitution as a State.
16. Therefore the People of the Commonwealth are their “own” state.
17. **Section 117 states, verbatim, that the People governed by the Queen (of the Constitution), and members of a state (of the Commonwealth), cannot have their rights removed by another state (that perhaps being the state they physically live in), WITHOUT**

18. Section 128 – A REFERENDUM

19. **There has been no Referendum of the Sovereign People to approve any of these moves. This means they are Ultra vires, an act beyond the powers or authority of the government.**

*It appears that the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act (UK) 1900, ratified on 1 January 1901 is an act of the heads of the independent colonies of the Australian dominion, **which means that the Constitution of the People is still a draft document.***

As the people had formally agreed to this document, all state and federal government in Australia are in fact, a foreign entity to the rights of the people of the Commonwealth.

As our land ownership is a Deed in Trust and Equity with the Queen of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution (UK) 1900, a foreign government has no lawful right to step inside that Deed and remove rights inherent in it.

In order to do so, government have created registration processes that manipulate our agreement. They have also created a new jurisdiction known as the Environment, with which they have enslaved the People as a plural, thereby creating legislation which enforces the People as an individual.

However, they have not asked our permission to create the form of government under which they now legislate OVER the People.

Brigalow Corporation

By Sue Maynes

Source: <http://peopleofthecommonwealth.blogspot.com/2009/12/brigalow-corporation.html>

Brigalow Corporation (of the State of Qld) originated in the old Qld crowns lands act and came about through the Qld government borrowing from the federal government funds to develop what was termed the “Brigalow Belt” (about 4 mil acres) out from Rockhampton during the 1960’s.

The old crowns lands act (Qld) has now been converted to the “Land Act 1994 (Qld)” and this is where you can find the “Brigalow Corporation” today. In essence the government of Qld has moved all the crowns land AND all crown land that was sold (fee simple) into the Brigalow Corporation through the Land Act, Land Title Act, Property Law Act, etc, etc, etc.

This was achieved through a series of Constitutional changes that were “Reprinted” into and out of the 1867 Constitution commencing in 1996 with “Reprint no 1” and ending with the introduction of the 2001 Queensland Constitution Act (whole new constitution) all without a referendum of any sort.

Once the necessary changes to the “Engine” have been made then moving or amending all subordinate laws is very simple, just reprint them starting with the Acts Interpretation Act 1954 (Qld).

The “Brigalow Corporation” is not Listed as a “Public” company on the Stock Exchange, it is an “Exempt Public Authority” which is found by definition at s9 and 5A of the Corporations Act 2001 (C’wth) (in right of the crown), except there is no “Crown” in Qld just “the State”.

The term “The State” or as written in most the modern Qld statutes, “This Act binds the state” **is reminiscent of Stalin’s Russia where everything was the property of “The State”.**

The QLD Constitution 2001 and *the Removal of all Ownership Rights* in QLD

By Sue Maynes

Source: <http://peopleofthecommonwealth.blogspot.com/2009/12/pt-5-qld-constitution-2001-removal-of.html>

Sovereign People

We are all subjects of Her Majesty under section 117 of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act

The Parliament of QLD does not recognize the rights of the sovereign people inside the State of QLD.

What now happens to people who have been prosecuted, fined, imprisoned etc. under the civil law of QLD, which does not exist elsewhere in the Commonwealth of Australia. The people of QLD are still, under section 117 of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act, subjects of Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II and protected by Her laws as there has been no referendum under section 128 of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act to allow the separation of QLD from the Commonwealth of Australia.

Those of you who hold a Deed of Grant in fee simple in QLD, now only hold a statutory title, and that title is upheld by the civil laws of the Supreme and District Courts of the corporate Government of QLD and the Judges of the Supreme and District Courts who are inside the Government. Your common law estate in fee simple is now held by the corporate Government of the Sovereign State of QLD.

Under the definitions in the Acts Interpretation 1954(Qld), section 36, the definition of 'property' and 'land', ***the State of QLD now owns all your property, which includes money, real and personal property from the past and any future property which includes your will.***

I refer to the definition of 'land' under section 22 - Meaning of certain words (aa) 'individual' and (c) 'land' of the Acts Interpretation Act 1901(C'wth) and the definition of 'property' in section 130.1 of the Criminal Code Act 1995(C'wth) The Acts Interpretation Act 1954(Qld) is ultra vires to the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act, Criminal Code Act 1995(C'wth), Chapter 7 - The proper administration of Government; the Acts Interpretation Act 1901(C'wth).

The Acts Interpretation Act 1954(Q) defines property both present and future, owned by you as an 'individual and a corporation' as subject to a statutory instrument only and that statutory instrument is not only applicable to your land, but all property that you, as a person in QLD now own, as opposed to the previous common law indefeasible deed of grant in fee simple. ***All land***, including private land held previously in the common law estate of inheritance in fee simple by private individuals, ***is now held by the corporation of the State of QLD known as the Brigalow Corporation.***

The only tenure that any financial institutions hold in land in QLD today, even though they may believe they hold an estate in fee simple, is in fact held by the corporation of the State, the Brigalow Corporation ***and is now the full property of the State.*** The lending institutions now only hold a statutory title and an interest only in the land by virtue of the Statutory Instruments Act 1992 under which the rules of the Supreme and District Courts are found under section 12 of that Act.

The owners of that property taken by the corporation can only hope that the

corporation has not used your real property as an asset to borrow funds for the corporation for whatever purpose. If the independent State corporation fails or borrowing is too extensive, **it will again be the sovereign people who will bear the financial consequences.**

Your Deed of Grant in fee simple is now a statutory title only, and that title is upheld by the civil laws of the Supreme and District Courts of the corporate Government of QLD and the Judges of the Supreme and District Courts who are inside the Government

Your land is now held by the Government of QLD in the Brigalow Corporation with no compensation paid to you for that acquisition. For “Even though the King may not enter” (Plenty v. Dillon [1991] HCA 5; 171 CLR 635 F.C. 91/004 (7 March 1991) the QLD Government and **the delegated authorities thereof can, without fine or legal interference.**

To have QLD become an independent Sovereign State and to remove the common law, set up statutory civil law and have Queensland not recognize the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act but only that Act from section 9 onwards, **a full referendum would have been required of the people of the Commonwealth of Australia** to enact, validly, that QLD, from 29th January 1999 was now independent of the Commonwealth of Australia and a State in its own right.

That did not happen.

In the Second Reading Speech for the Constitution the Premier stated that the Constitution would be 'broadly accessible' to the people of QLD. Considering that **this Act has effectively removed all common law property rights from the people of QLD** it should, one would reasonably assume, have been put to a referendum of the people.

The sovereign people of the Commonwealth of Australia have never been required at a referendum by virtue of section 128 of the Constitution of the Commonwealth of Australia to vote **to allow "the State" of QLD to fracture the Commonwealth and become an independent sovereign state.**

[The Colour of Law in Australia](#)

By Sue Maynes

Source: <http://peopleofthecommonwealth.blogspot.com/2009/12/colour-of-law-in-australia.html>

Every Common Law country has been battling the ever increasing surge of Government regulations, which have been removing our ownership rights, personal and civil liberties, rights of free speech and free will choice, that has been a key

feature of our common law rights as men and women.

Why?

Money.

After the great wars, most countries were made bankrupt. Australia in 1932. Our country was already in massive debt to the international bankers, based in the [City of London](#) (a 1 mile square in the centre of London dominated by banking, insurance companies, trading companies and the like) – as they had funded much of the original early colonisation growth.

The deal was that Australia could continue to borrow—without having to ever repay the principal—as long as the government met the interest repayments.

To do that they needed assets and the labour of the Australian people was the only asset that could produce money.

Yet, we were free will people with the right to choose whether we would pay off a debt that was not of our making.

So, we were manipulated subtly but surely to agree to contract ourselves to that debt.

How?

By our voluntary agreement to register ourselves as assets, firstly of the government of Australia, then more securely under the corporate government of Australia.

Registering what:

- Our children at birth – for which we are paid a fee (family allowance) to recognize our role as guardians.
- Starting a bank account
- Driver's licence
- Tax file number
- Electoral role
- Marriage certificate
- Trade licences
- Torrens Title land registration, etc, etc

Registration:

At birth, each child is worth \$1 million to the government – the Birth Certificate is printed on bond paper.

At all stages of registration, your value increases allowing more borrowings.

In many US state documents, the state is not only listed as a third party to every marriage but as the primary party.

This voluntary and ongoing registration enters each of us in a situation where we became contracted to the government and are “forced” to obey laws that would not apply under Common Law.

Therefore we become subject to speeding fines, parking fines, rates, dog registration, child inoculations, etc and when we protest, ***we enter the courts as guilty people having to prove their innocence.***

Where is our Common Law?

Oh, it is still there, but as we are no longer Common Law people, ***having voluntarily given ourselves to the corporation as a chattel, we*** cannot access it.

And because we still appear to have a Constitution, we can still get a jury trial for murder, we can still appear to have a Monarch guarding us, ***we THINK*** we still have access to our long history of rights, ***when in fact we do not.***

We have what is called the Colour of Law. Looks right, but is overlaid with something completely different.

And because the only legitimate money in the world is gold and silver, which government took away from us during the wars, ***we can only buy and sell with pretend money / fiat money, which ultimately means we have not really paid for anything properly.***

Are we the true parents of our children any more? No, we simply mind them for the government, which is why they can step in and take them off us.

Do we truly own our cars? No, the manufacturer's deed of production is held by government, we simply get to “rent” them yearly.

Do we truly own our land? No, we hold the paper title, but the government holds the primary title through our registering our land under Torrens title.

And Mr Kerry Shine, Minister for Justice and Member for Toowoomba in QLD stated that in a reply to a letter from a constituent, published in the *Toowoomba Chronicle* August 11, when he said:

“Finally, in relation to Mr Patch's third enquiry (TC 25/07), Common Law land rights have not applied to Queensland freehold land since the introduction of the Torrens Land Title system in 1861 or the leasehold lands which are governed by the

Lands Act 1994. The ‘Brigalow Corporation’ simply administers land pursuant to this Act. This system functions effectively to protect the interest of private landholders in Queensland.”

This explains why we cannot get Common Law relief in a court of law, why we are constantly told the Bill of Rights does not apply, why we have our home taken from us, when this is against common law, why government authorities think they can trespass freely on our land and in our homes.

We have voluntarily registered our rights away.

[Nazarene Remnant comment: i.e. we have registered our children at birth through the Birth Certificate, and all the other systems of registration mentioned previously in this article. But the truth is that everything in this article has befallen on us because we have forgotten God and His Great Law, which would have protected us all from the great evils under which we have all been subjected. But the bad news is that things are about to get a lot worst.]

Related Articles:

The Fabian Society

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-fabian-society.html>

The Usher of Desecration

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-usher-of-desecration.html>

Time for Talk is Over

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-time-for-talk-is-over.html>

The Fozdyke Letters

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-fozdyke-letters.html>

Try Asking This At Your Bank

Today a colleague of mine went into the local branch of the Commonwealth Bank to ask one simple question (obviously a touchy one) about home loans.

He was subjected to insults and suggestions that the information he was enquiring about was not relevant, and also that he could be making it up.

The question was this:

“If I were to apply for a Home Loan here at the Commonwealth Bank, at the time of signing the contract/agreement **would I be given full disclosure of who the Lender was and if there was any securitisation involved?**”

The Assistant Manager asked him if he was a Commonwealth Bank customer so he could be “ID'd” ...

My colleague asked if it was necessary to be an existing customer to ask questions or to apply for a loan, and the Assistant Manager scoffed at him. (obviously the answer is no)

She asked if he made a habit of going around to all the Banks asking these sorts of questions. (have they outlawed questions or made it a punishable offence yet?)

She kept repeating that it was a specialised area of banking that she had no knowledge of, and also claimed that it was not relevant to the loan. (how dare he ask such a thing!)

He informed the Assistant Manager that to make an informed decision, that before signing any agreement he would like full disclosure (as per contract law) as to who actual the lender is and if the mortgage would be securitised. (Imagine signing a contract with a builder, but they don't disclose your house will be built out of paper and not brick..)

The Assistant Manager asked him how he knew about all that stuff and implied that it couldn't be verified, so he could be just making it up.

My colleague offered to bring in a Commonwealth Bank prospectus or offering circular as proof.

The Assistant manager claimed she didn't want to see it, and that it was not relevant to the loan application.

She said “this is a ‘local branch,’ and they had no information relating to his questions.’ She also claimed that although it was apparently important to my colleague, it was not important to anyone else.

That led my colleague to advise the Assistant Manager of the following obvious conclusions:

- 1. At the time of signing, he would not be informed about who the real lender was, *as they had no knowledge of it*, and claimed it was not relevant.**
- 2. That he would not be advised before signing *that the Commonwealth Branch would only be the servicer of the loan.***
- 3. There before signing, *there would be no mention or disclosure of any securitisation.***
- 4. That there would be no disclosure that *the related mortgage would be assigned and pooled into a tranche with others*, as the**

backing for commercial paper (notes) sold to investors and traded.

He asked the Assistant Manager if that was correct ...

The Assistant Manager became very aggressive at this point and said "you're just turning my words around to suit yourself, and ***I'd like you to leave***"

Another lady came out to rescue the Assistant Manager, claiming she was needed urgently in the office.

My colleague said the attitude and aggressive nature, as well as insults and insinuations, along with the smart-arse comments from time to time were very common of someone who doesn't know the answer to what you are asking, and is trying to avoid the questions.

Fortunately, my colleague ***always remains very calm and collected, which seems to have the effect of magnifying the stress and temper of the other person even more.***

In the end, my colleague was given no answers, and was instructed to leave the premises. (he said he felt they were just about to call security to have him removed, even though he was completely non-aggressive)

We have just lodged a formal complaint online against the Assistant Manager for her unwillingness to disclose product details, insulting and making accusations, verbal abuse, physical threats and intimidation, and general breaches of customer service.

It seems the Banks are scared stiff of exposure, and they should be.

May I suggest that all of you go into your local Bank, and ask that same question, to see what reply you get.

Birth Certificate: *Evidence Every American is Surety for Commercial Artificial Person*

By Eric Jon Phelps

15 February, 2012

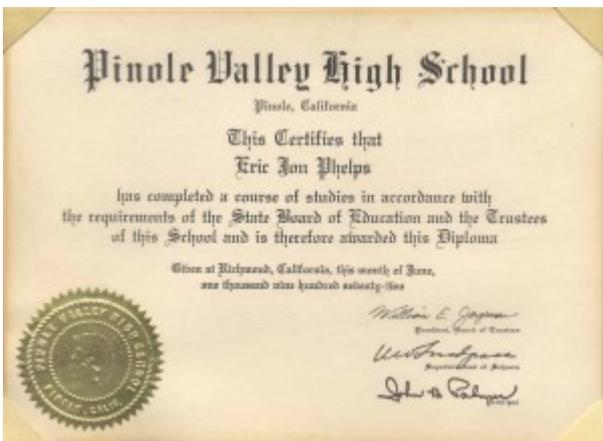
Source: <http://www.VaticanAssassins.org>

Unbelievable, but True! Rome's Jesuit Papacy has done it again, furthering **the Great Whore's** damnable Counter-Reformation against us White Anglo-Saxon-Celtic Protestant and Baptist Middle Class peoples struggling within the pope's "Holy Roman" Fourteenth Amendment, Cartel-Corporate-Fascist, Socialist-Communist, pro-Black/anti-White, pro-Female/anti-Male, pro-Roman Catholic (Joe Biden)/pro-Islamic (Barry Davis Obama) American Empire (1868-Present).



Birth Certificate of "ERIC JON PHELPS"

Take note of this diabolical design fitting only for the demented mind of the Jesuit! Every American citizen born in the United States has both a **Birth Certificate** and a **Social Security Number** within eight weeks after his birth, like it or not! (This is why all government agencies and business corporations want to know your "**date of birth**" and "**social security number.**") The Birth Certificate, when filed with the state's Office of Vital Statistics creates an artificial person by operation of law, a quasi-corporation if you please. No Consent or Intent is necessary! This artificial person on paper, identical to a corporation created by a paper corporate charter and also filed with the state's Secretary of State, has its name in **ALL CAPITAL LETTERS!**



High School Diploma of Eric Jon Phelps, the Natural Individual and Surety for "ERIC JON PHELPS."

But there is more. This artificial person is not only commercial, he is martial—a soldier whose name is also in **ALL CAPITAL LETTERS!** This is why every soldier has his name spelled in **ALL CAPITAL LETTERS.** This is why every military discharge contains the name of the soldier in **ALL CAPITAL LETTERS** with his Social Security Number immediately below the name. Thus, this despicable Birth Certificate (as if by legal "magic" thanks to "operation of law") created an artificial person which is both martial

and commercial. And you, the natural, living, breathing, bleeding, God-created, body/soul/spirit-possessing individual to spend eternity either in heaven or in the lake of fire, is **SURETY—a SLAVE**—for this paper monster. Yes, **YOU**, the **SURETY**, are merely to fight the pope’s crusades and pay the pope’s socialist-communist income/excise tax. Indeed, King Solomon was right:

“He that is surety for a stranger shall smart [hurt] for it: and he that hateth suretiship is sure.” (Proverbs 11: 15)

Hence, we now understand why the pope’s IRS treats both **individuals and corporations** alike save for the income/excise/privilege tax rates. That’s right. **YOU** were never the soldier; **YOU** were **SURETY** for that soldier. **YOU**, the natural individual, were never income/excise taxed by the pope’s IRS; **YOU** were **SURETY** for the excise tax laid upon the income generated by that artificial martial/commercial person in whose **ALL CAPITAL-LETTERED** name you set up your bank account and for whom you generated income! **YOU**, the natural individual, generated income for your artificial martial/commercial person upon whose income, the artificial person’s, the IRS collected the income/excise tax. **YOU**, the **SURETY** for your artificial person, filed a “tax return” and paid the tax for your artificial person as **YOU** were doing your job as **SURETY**.

Further, did you know the **IN PERSONAM** jurisdiction of every federal and state court proceeds against your artificial martial/commercial person (evidenced by the name of the defendant always being in **ALL CAPITAL LETTERS**) for which **YOU**, the individual created in the image of the One True God, are **SURETY**? Did you know that every federal and state court is an “**Emergency War Powers**” court and has been since March 6, 1933? (This fact was indirectly admitted to me in open court by a federal judge in Allentown, Pennsylvania!)

Have you had enough? Well, so has your Editor. With this understanding and some help from an



Military Colors: US Flag; Three-sided Gold Fringe; Flag of Every Federal and State Court exercising IN PERSONAM jurisdiction over Artificial Martial/Commercial Person.

associate, your Editor has **PAID** his **\$164,551.30** personal tax lien. The Lancaster office of the IRS was demanding payment of the tax on the tenth day of January, 2012, an IRS agent knocking on my door looking for the **SURETY** of “**TAXPAYER ERIC JON PHELPS;**” but due to my absence that day, the IRS agent left his calling card attached to my door. By February 9, the game was over, the Kansas City office of the IRS apologizing for any inconvenience it may have caused. Additionally, this similar process eliminated over **\$50,000** credit card “debt” so-called, allegedly owed by your Editor.

Due to this **IRS fiasco** that has been a thorn in the side of your Editor for thirty years, he will be participating in a seminar describing the three-part process which,

in the end, gave him victory over the pope's Holy Office of "**Ignatius' Revenue Service.**" Further, your Editor will be detailing the diabolical history that led to this **SURETY/ARTIFICIAL MARTIAL/COMMERCIAL PERSONA** legal relationship and the reasons behind its creation—by the Militia of the Black Pope. The history will concentrate on the era beginning with the declared ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment (July 28, 1868) and culminating with the Erie decision of FDR's pro-socialist-communist Supreme Court (April 25, 1938). Armed with this knowledge, you will be able to do the same as did your Editor. **YES WE CAN!**

Therefore, I will extend a private invitation to those of you responding to this post indicating interest in "the process." The seminar will be in Dallas from March 22nd to March 24th, an event that may never be repeated. It will include four other speakers two of which being the foremost authorities on obtaining a "**Secured Party Creditor**" status, these men having never been prosecuted. Further, you will learn how to get on the "**DO NOT DETAIN**" list during the coming martial law, that is if the law is to be obeyed by the coming fascist military dictator.

Enough said. If you are interested, call the church at **610-340-0734** or email the church at **rbpbchurch@comcast.net**. Your Editor will then extend an invitation that is private and exclusive, not open to the general public. Seating is limited to thirty, and once the seminar is filled, no other individuals will be admitted.

Reading 42: The Wizard of Oz

Motion Picture. 1939. Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer. Book by L Frank Baum; Adaptation by Noel Langley; Screenplay by Noel Langley, Florence Ryerson, and Edgar Allan Woolfe; Lyrics by E Y Harburg; Produced by Mervyn LeRoy; Directed by Victor Fleming. See Note.

Note: Just as you can read between the gory lines in the newspaper on any day and discover clues issued by the Powers That Be—if you look hard enough—as to what is actually going on, such notice can also be found in lighter fare, like the movies. Such a movie was *The Wizard of Oz*, an allegory for the new state of affairs in America in the 1930s following the stock market crash and factual bankruptcy of the US Government immediately afterwards.

The setting was Kansas: Heartland America, and geographical center of the USA. In comes the twister, the tornado, i.e. whirling confusion—the stock market crash, theft of America’s gold, US bankruptcy, the Great Depression—and whisks Dorothy and Toto up into a new, artificial dimension somewhere above the solid ground of Kansas. When they finally land in **Oz**, Dorothy comments to her little companion:

“Toto, I have a feeling we’re not in Kansas anymore.”

After the bankruptcy, Kansas was no longer just plain old “Kansas”—it was now “KS,” artificial corporate venue of the bankrupt United States, newly established “federal territory,” part of the “Federal Zone,” and Dorothy and Toto were “in this state.”

In the 1930s, the all-capital letters-written ... **straw man** ^[284] ... newly created artificial aspect of the former American sovereigns, had no brain—and Americans were too confused and distracted by all the commotion to figure out that they *had* a straw man (TRADE NAME). The Scarecrow identified his straw-man persona for Dorothy:

“Some people without brains do an awful lot of talking. Of course, I’m not bright about doing things.”

And in his classic song, “If I Only Had a Brain,” the Scarecrow/Strawman succinctly augured:

“I’d unravel every riddle,

²⁸⁴ The **straw man** is a dummy public corporation created by law shortly after one’s birth via registration of the biological property in a birth record/document/certificate. It is written in ALL-CAPITAL-LETTERS TRADE NAME. “All ‘income’ is ‘corporate income,’ and the straw man is a dummy public corporation. Because the straw man is registered (birth certificate), and because you cannot work for another except via his labour license (Social Security card) [Tax File Number here in Australia], and cannot have a bank account except through his serial number (Social Security Account Number) [Tax File Number here in Australia], taxes are relatively easily monitored, assessed, and collected. All claims made against you, both civil and criminal, are instituted in your straw man’s TRADE NAME, which is held in custody by the State Registrar. ... A straw man is a construct of law is a fictitious entity is a person is an artificial person is a juristic person is a dummy is a dummy corporation is a public corporation is a public vessel is a vessel is a transmitting utility is an employee is an individual is a citizen of the United States.” *Cracking The Code Third Edition*, pp. 171-172.

For every 'individiddle,' [individual]
In trouble or in pain."

Translation: Once we discover that this straw man exists, all political and legal mysteries, complexities, and confusions are resolved—and once one reclaims the legal title attached thereto, he can protect himself from legal trouble and damage.

The Tin Man, or "T-I-N" – *Taxpayer Identification Number* – Man, was a hollow man of metal, a 'vessel,' a 'vehicle,' ... newly created commercial code words for the straw man. Just like the Scarecrow/Strawman Man had no brain, this Tin Man vessel had no heart. Both were "artificial persons." One of the definitions of "tin" in Webster's is "counterfeit." The Tin Man also represents the mechanical and heartless aspect of commerce and commercial law. Just like they say in the Mafia: "Nothing personal—it's just business." The heartless Tin Man also carried an ax, traditional symbol for God—i.e. modern commercial law—in most earlier, dominant civilizations, including fascist states. In the words of the Tin Man, expressing relief after Dorothy had oiled his arm:

"I've held that ax up for ages."

The word "ace" is etymologically related with the word "ax," and in a deck of cards the only one above the King is the Ace, i.e. God. One of the "Axis" Powers of the World War II, Italy, was a fascist state. The symbol for fascism is the "fasces," a bundle of rods with an ax bound up in the middle and its blade projecting. The fasces may be found on the reverse of the American Mercury-head Dime (the Roman deity Mercury was the God of Commerce), and on the wall behind, and on each side of the speaker's podium in the US Senate (each gilded fasces is approximately six feet in height; at the base of the seal of the US Senate are two crossed fasces), and directly below Lincoln's hands on the face of the arms of the chair in which Lincoln is sitting at the Lincoln Memorial in Washington, DC.

The Lion, or "king of beasts"—a denigration in itself—representing the once fearless American people, had lost his courage. After your first round with the UCC-constituted IRS "defending" your T-I-N-man dummy-corporation vessel/vehicle, individual-employee public corporation, all-capital-letters-written juristic name, artificial-person straw-man TRADE NAME, you probably lost some of your courage too. You didn't know it, but the IRS has been dealing with you strictly under the laws of Commerce—and just like the Tin Man, Commerce is heartless.

To find the **Wizard** you had to "follow the yellow brick road," i.e. follow the trail of America's stolen gold and you will find the thief who stole it. In the beginning of the movie the **Wizard** was represented by the travelling mystic, "Professor Marvel," whom Dorothy encountered when she ran away with Toto. His macabre shingle touted that he was "Acclaimed By The Crowned Heads of Europe, Past, Present, and Future." Boy, that Professor Marvel must have been a regular **wizard** to be acclaimed by the *future* crowned heads of Europe—*before they were even crowned!* Before the bankers stole America, they had long since disempowered the Christian monarchies of Europe and looted their kingdoms. Maybe this "Professor

Marvel” fellow knew something about the future that other folks didn’t. With a human skull peering down from its painted perch above the door inside his wagon, the good professor lectured Dorothy of the priests of Isis and Osiris and the days of the pharaohs of Egypt.

When Dorothy Gale and her new friends emerged from the forest they were elated to see Emerald City before them, only a short jaunt away. The Wicked Witch of the West, desperate for the ruby slippers that Dorothy was wearing, would have to make her move before our heroes were inside the walls. A significant point here is that in the original book, *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz*, published in 1900 (39 years earlier), the slippers were not ruby, or red, but **silver**. At the time the book was written America still had all its gold and silver, and the value of one ounce of gold was set at 15 ounces of silver, silver being the most plentiful of the two metals. Just as the silver slippers carried Dorothy, America’s stockpile of silver, and gold, backing the currency carried the country to a position of preeminence throughout the world at that time. But, as mentioned, when the movie came out in 1939 the slippers were not silver, but red.

“... here at NWOIB have always thought of ‘OZ’ as ‘Uz,’ as in the *Book of Job*:

‘There was a man in **the land of Uz**, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.’ (*Book of Job* 1: 1)

Satan, in Hebrew, is **nachash**, meaning, enchanter, brilliant, or serpentine. Enchanter is the same as magician; **ergo, the magician of Uz is the same as the wizard of Oz: Satan.** In 2 Corinthians 4: 4 we find that Satan is the ‘god of this world:’

‘In whom **the god of this world** hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.’” (Source: [NY’s Tavern On The Green Restaurant Bites The Dust](#))

Between 1916 and 1933 virtually all of America’s gold ended up in England and Germany, directed by the owners of the private Federal Reserve Bank. The reason for this was that Federal Reserve Notes could be redeemed in gold and the use of Federal Reserve Notes carried an interest penalty that could only be paid in gold. We traded our gold in exchange for the use of (worthless) paper with green ink on it, whereas our original currency, United States Notes, carried no such interest requirement –but such was the bargain that came with the Federal Reserve Notes. When bankruptcy was declared in 1933, Americans were required to turn in all gold coin, gold bullion, and gold certificates by May 1st –May Day (the birthday of Communism in Bavaria in 1776, the birthday of IRS, and celebrated worldwide as the “International Workers Holiday” –a holy day to the **Wizard** and his tribe). Consulting people who were alive at that time, you may find out that the general sentiment towards such thievery bordered on a second revolution. Maybe it was just

too much of a clue, too much salt in the wound, for Dorothy to be skipping down the “Yellow Brick Road” in a pair of “silver slippers” so, for whatever reason, a colour less likely to annoy and provoke was selected.

Regarding the choice of “ruby” (red-coloured) slippers: Red’s primary significance, at least on documents and the like, is that it is the colour of blood, as in flesh-and-blood, and symbolizes a living, breathing man/woman, non-corporate/artificial. It also signifies “private,” rather than public “public.” The new social Security card has a red serial number on the reverse, likely signifying the private-side account associated with your TRADE NAME’S public-side Social Security Account Number (before Redemption). For postal employees, red-sticker Registered Mail means “personal accountability” (private)—all other mail carried “limited liability” (public). It is likely that the ruby slippers symbolized the American people with blood in their veins—and not “citizens of the United States”—straw men TRADE NAMES with the counterfeit “corporate blood” of blue/black ink on a birth certificate. No matter their colour in the movie, the Wicked Witch of the West wanted those slippers at any cost and had to move fast before Dorothy and crew could make it into Emerald City.

Her tactic was to cover the countryside with poppy flowers, or “poppies,” the source of heroin, opium, and morphine, symbolically drugging them into unconsciousness, and then just waltz in and snatch the slippers. In other words, the best way to subjugate the American people and boost the goods was to dull their senses by getting them hooked on drugs. (Note: LSD was created the same year, 1939, by Dr Albert Hoffman). The poppies/drugs worked on Dorothy, the Lion and Toto, our flesh-and-blood friends, but had no effect on the Scarecrow or the Tin Man, the artificial entities. The two of them cried out for help and Glenda, the Good Witch of the North, answered their prayers with a blanket of snow—i.e. cocaine, a stimulant—nullifying the narcotic effect of the poppies/opium on Dorothy, the Lion and Toto. At this writing, aside from marijuana, the two most available drugs on the streets of America are heroin and cocaine in their various forms.

As they all scampered towards Emerald City, the city of green (Federal Reserve Notes, the fiat “money,” or “money by decree”), we heard the Munchkins singing on the glory of the **Wizard’s** creation:

“You’re out of the woods,
You’re out of the dark,
You’re out of the night,
Step into the sun, step into the light,
Keep straight ahead for,
The most glorious place on the face of the Earth or the stars!”

The foregoing jingle abounds with Illuminist-Luciferian symbols, and metaphors re darkness and light.

The Wicked Witch of the West made her home in a round, medieval watchtower, ancient symbol of the Knights Templar of Freemasonry, who are given to practise witchcraft and also credited as the originators of modern banking, circa 1099 A.D. The Wicked Witch of the West was also dressed in black, the colour symbolizing the planet Saturn, sacred icon of the Knights Templar, and the colour of choice of judges and priests for their robes. Who was the Wicked Witch of the West? Remember, in the first part of the film her counterpart was “Almira Gulch,” who according to Aunt Elm, “owned half the county.” Miss Gulch alleged that Dorothy’s dog, Toto, had bitten her. She came to the farm with an “order from the sheriff” demanding that they surrender Toto into her custody. Aunt Elm was not immediately cooperative, and answered Miss Gulch’s allegations that Toto had bitten her:

“He’s really gentle. With gentle people, that is.”

Could “gentle” really mean “Gentile”? When Miss Gulch defied them to withhold Toto and “go against the law,” dear old Aunt Elm was relegated to “pushing the Party line” for Big Brother. She dutifully succumbed under the pressure and counseled Dorothy reluctantly:

“we can’t go against the law, Dorothy. I’m afraid poor Toto will have to go.”

When Dorothy refused to surrender Toto, Miss Gulch lashed out:

“If you don’t hand over that dog I’ll bring a damned suit that’ll take your whole farm.”

Today, 70% of all attorney’s in the world reside in the West—America, to be exact—and 95% of all lawsuits in the world are filed under US jurisdiction. The Wicked Witch of the West and Miss Gulch, my dear friends, represents *Esquires* (judges and attorneys); the American legal system (including the attorney-run US Congress and White House), executioner and primary henchman for transferring all wealth in America—everything—from the people into the possession of banks and the government. The Wicked Witch of the West wanted the silver slippers—the precious metals—and her counterpart, Miss Gulch, wanted Toto. What does the word “toto” mean in attorney language, i.e. Latin? “*Everything!*”

Dorothy and the gang fell for the Wizard’s illusion in the beginning, but soon wised up and discovered the Wizard for what he was: a confidence man. When asked about helping the Scarecrow/Straw Man, among other babblings about “getting a brain” and “universities” the Wizard also cited “the land of ‘*E Pluribus Unum*,’” which is Latin for “one out of many.” I.e. converting the many into one = New World Order, *Novo Ordo Seclorum*, a Latin phrase placed on the American One Dollar Bill shortly after the bankruptcy. He also proudly revealed/confessed that he was:

“Born and bred in the heart of the Western wilderness, an old Kansas man myself.”

The bankers did pretty well in Europe, but as the Wizard pointed out, they made a killing in the “Western wilderness,” i.e. America, with the theft of American gold, labor, and property from the—quoting John D Rockefeller—”grateful and responsive rural folk” who populated the country at that time.

When Dorothy asked Glenda, the Good Witch of the North (Santa Claus, Christianity), for help in getting back to Kansas, Glenda replied:

“You don’t need to be helped. You’ve always had the power to go back to Kansas.”

Translation: you’ve always had the right and power to exercise your sovereignty, you just forgot. The actual act of asserting your sovereignty—remedy^[285]—common law copyright notice and a UCC Financing Statement for filing with the secretary of state can be completed from scratch in no time.

America and Americans have intimate, firsthand knowledge of the heartless mechanics of the laws of commerce, religiously applied by the unregistered foreign agents at Internal Revenue Service. The IRS, accountancy firm and collection agency for the private Federal Reserve Bank, was constituted under the UCC at its inception in 1954 and has been operating strictly in that realm ever since.

You may have wondered what is the meaning behind the words in the title “**The Wizard of Oz.**” Look them up in a dictionary. Like almost everything else, it’s right out there in the open for you to see if you will just look closely enough. One definition of “wizard” is: “a very clever or skilled person.” “**O-z**” is an abbreviation of “onza,” o-n-z-a, the Italian word for “ounce,” or “ounces,” the unit of measurement of gold, silver, and other precious metals. No matter how large the quantity of gold/silver being discussed, the amount is always expressed in *ounces*. e. g. rather than “hundreds of tons” of gold, it’s so many million *ounces* of gold. As attested by the factual history of this country: **the “Wizard of Oz” was the Wizard of Ounces.**

Everything worked out for Dorothy, i.e. the American people, in the end and she “made it home.” Meaning: there is a remedy in law ... It’s there—it was just encoded and disguised and camouflaged. Fortunately, the code has been cracked, and there is a way home, just like the movie. Like Dorothy said: “There’s no place like home”—and there isn’t. There’s nothing like sovereignty for a sovereign. We have commercial remedy in the Redemption Process. Will you continue to be conned by the confidence men and worship the **Wizard’s** Light Show, or will you wise up like Dorothy did and ‘look behind the scenes’?”²⁸⁶

The Occult Roots of The Wizard of Oz

By VigilantCitizen.com

Oct 8th, 2009

²⁸⁵ This solution is only one of many. See **Reading 22** under the heading “There are **four ways to handle a bully** such as this.” **Reading 25:** *The Morality of Debt-Cancellation Programs*, is also relevant.

²⁸⁶ In *Cracking The Code Third Edition*, from Better Book and Cassette of America Publishers, pp. 186-191.

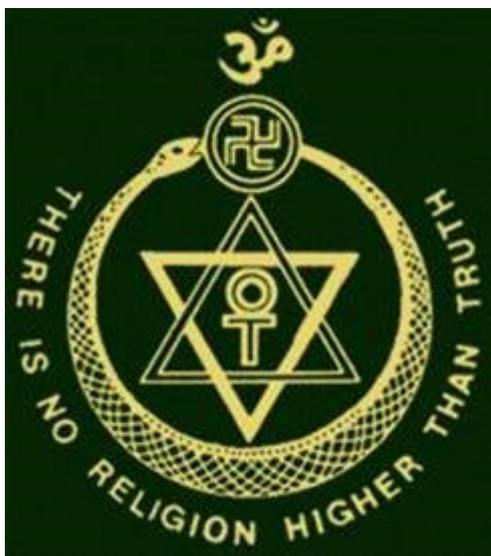
With its memorable story and its cast of colorful characters, the *Wizard of Oz* became quickly an American classic. More than a hundred years after the release of this book, kids everywhere are still enchanted by Oz's world of wonder. Very few however recognize that, under its deceptive simplicity, the story of the *Wizard of Oz* conceals deep esoteric truths inspired by Theosophy. We'll look at the *Wizard of Oz's* occult meaning and its author's background.



Although the *Wizard of Oz* is wildly perceived as an innocent children's fairy tale, it is almost impossible not to attribute to Dorothy's quest a symbolic meaning. Like all great stories, the characters and the symbols of the *Wizard of Oz* can be given a second layer of interpretation, which can vary depending on the reader's perception. Many analyses appeared throughout the years describing the story as being an 'atheist manifesto' while others saw in it as a promotion of populism. It is however by understanding the author's philosophical background and beliefs that one can truly grasp the story's true meaning.

L. Frank Baum, the author of the *Wizard of Oz* was a member of the Theosophical Society, which is an organization based on occult research and the comparative study religions. Baum had a deep understanding of Theosophy and, consciously or not, made of *Wizard of Oz* an allegory of Theosophic teachings.

What is Theosophy?



The Theosophical Society is an occult organization, mainly based on the teachings of **Helena P. Blavatsky** which seeks to extract the common roots of all religions in order to form a universal doctrine.

“But it is perhaps desirable to state unequivocally that the teachings, however fragmentary and incomplete, contained in these volumes, belong neither to the Hindu, the Zoroastrian, the Chaldean, nor the Egyptian religion, ... neither to Buddhism, Islam, Judaism nor Christianity exclusively. *The Secret Doctrine* is the essence of all these. Sprung from it in their origins, the various religious schemes are now

made to merge back into their original element, out of which every mystery and dogma has grown, developed, and become materialized.” (H.P. Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*)

The three declared objects of the original Theosophical Society as established by Blavatsky, Judge and Olcott (its founders) were as follows:

- “First – **To form a nucleus** of the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste, or color.
- Second – **To encourage the study** of Comparative Religion, Philosophy, and Science.
- Third – **To investigate the unexplained laws of Nature** and the powers latent in man.” (*The Theosophist*, vol 75, No 6)



H.P. Blavatsky

The main tenants of Theosophy are thoroughly described in Blavatsky works *Isis Unveiled* and *The Secret Doctrine*. At the core of Theosophical teachings are the same tenants found in many other occult schools: the belief of the presence of a ‘divine spark’ [Nazarene Remnant comment: this is nothing but the evil spirit of satan, the opposite of the Birthright Holy Spirit of the Creator God.] within every person [Nazarene Remnant comment: absolutely right here! We are all born into satan’s prison system, along with his tendency toward degradation and evil. It is only when we are called into the truth and respond—by being baptised—and

begin keeping the monthly New Moon Festivals that we can be totally cleansed from the evil we have committed in our lives] which, with the proper discipline and training, can lead to spiritual illumination and a state of virtual godliness [Nazarene Remnant comment: Lie of lies! The god of all satanists such as H.P. Blavatsky is none other than satan, and this is their giant con].

Another important principle found in Theosophy is reincarnation [Nazarene Remnant comment: The Christian teaching is that we are all given to physically die once: “And as it is appointed unto men *once to die*, but after this the judgment.” (Hebrews 9: 27)]. It is believed that the human soul, like all other things in the universe, go through seven stages of development.

“Theosophical writings propose that human civilizations, like all other parts of the universe, develop cyclically through seven stages. Blavatsky posited that the whole humanity, and indeed every reincarnating human monad, evolves through a series of seven ‘Root Races.’ Thus in the first age, humans were pure spirit; in the second age, they were sexless beings inhabiting the now lost continent of Hyperborea; in the third age the giant Lemurians were informed by spiritual impulses endowing them with human consciousness

and sexual reproduction. Modern humans finally developed on the continent of Atlantis. Since Atlantis was the nadir of the cycle, the present fifth age is a time of reawakening humanity's psychic gifts. The term psychic here really means the realization of the permeability of consciousness as it had not been known earlier in evolution, although sensed by some more sensitive individuals of our species.”

The ultimate goal is of course our return to the state of divinity [Nazarene Remnant comment: The truth is that we are to become angels in the heavens, and that is the final destiny only of those people who will bend their knee to the realisation that *The Way* of God is the only sane and wholesome way to live. For more information on our angelic destiny see our *Birthright, Sceptre, Loaves and Fishes*.] from which we've emerged. The same tenants (with subtle variations) can be found in other schools such as Rosicrucianism, Freemasonry and other orders teachings the Mysteries.

L.Frank Baum, a Notable Theosophist



Before writing the *Wizard of Oz* (and even contemplating becoming a children's story author), Baum held many jobs - one being the editor of the *Aberdeen Saturday Pioneer*. In 1890, Baum wrote a series of articles introducing his readers to Theosophy, including his views on Buddha, Mohammed, Confucius and Christ. At that time, he wasn't a member of the Theosophical Society but he was already displaying a deep understanding of its philosophy. Here's an excerpt of his '*Editor's Musings*':

“Amongst various sects so numerous in America today who find their fundamental basis in occultism, the Theosophist stands pre-eminent both in intelligence and point of numbers. Theosophy is not a religion. Its followers are simply ‘searchers after Truth.’ [Nazarene Remnant comment: It has to be said here that these people are only interested in the dark “truth,” or the way of satan] The Theosophists, in fact, are the dissatisfied of the world, the dissenters from all creeds. They owe their origin to the wise men of India, and are numerous, not only in the far famed mystic East, but in England, France, Germany and Russia. They admit the existence of a God [Nazarene Remnant comment: Who is satan!] – not necessarily of a personal God. To them God is Nature and Nature is God. But despite this, if Christianity is Truth, as our education has taught us to believe, there can be no menace to it in Theosophy.” (L. Frank Baum, *Aberdeen Saturday Pioneer*, January 25th 1890)

In another of his '*Editor's Musings*,' Baum discusses the use of mystic symbolism in fiction, something he accomplished ten years later with the *Wizard of Oz*:

“There is a strong tendency in modern novelists toward introducing some vein of mysticism or occultism into their writings. Books of this character are eagerly bought and read by the people, both in Europe and America. It shows the innate longing in our natures to unravel the mysterious: to seek some explanation, *however fictitious*, of the unexplainable in nature and in our daily existence. For, as we advance in education, our desire for knowledge increases, and we are less satisfied to remain in ignorance of that mysterious fountain-head from which emanates all that is sublime and grand and incomprehensible in nature.”

At the end of this article, Baum goes into an all-out plead for more occultism in literature:

“The appetite of our age for occultism demands to be satisfied, and while with *the mediocrity of people* will result in mere sensationalism, it will lead in many to higher and nobler and bolder thought; and who can tell what mysteries these braver and abler intellects may unravel in future ages?” (L. Frank Baum, *Aberdeen Saturday Pioneer*, February 22nd 1890)

Two years after writing those articles, L. Frank Baum and his wife Maud Gage joined the Theosophical Society in Chicago. The archives of the Theosophical Society in Pasadena California has recorded the start of their membership on September 4th, 1892. In 1890, the *Wizard of Oz* is published. When asked about how Baum got his inspiration for the story, here’s what he replied:

“It was pure inspiration. It came to me right out of the blue. I think that sometimes the Great Author has a message to get across and He has to use the instrument at hand. I happened to be that medium, and I believe the magic key was given me to open the doors to sympathy and understanding, joy, peace and happiness.” (L. Frank Baum, cited by Hearn 73)

The *Wizard of Oz* is very appreciated within the Theosophical Society. In 1986, The American Theosophist magazine recognized Baum to be a ‘notable Theosophist’ whose thoroughly represented the organization's philosophy.

“Although readers have not looked at his fairy tales for their Theosophical content, it is significant that Baum became a famous writer of children's books after he had come into contact with Theosophy. Theosophical ideas permeate his work and provided inspiration for it. *Indeed, The Wizard can be regarded as Theosophical allegory, pervaded by Theosophical ideas from beginning to end.* The story came to Baum as an inspiration, and he accepted it with a certain awe as a gift from outside, or perhaps from deep within, himself.” (*American Theosophist* no 74, 1986)

So what is the esoteric meaning of this children's story, which came to Baum as a ‘divine inspiration’?

The Occult Meaning of The Wizard of Oz



Path to Illumination

If you've never read or watched *The Wizard of Oz* or need your memory refreshed, here's a quick sum-up of the movie:

The film follows 12-year-old farmgirl Dorothy Gale (Judy Garland) who lives on a Kansas farm with her Aunt Em and Uncle Henry, but dreams of a better place "somewhere over the rainbow." After being struck unconscious during a tornado by a window which has come loose from its frame, Dorothy dreams that she, her dog Toto and the farmhouse are transported to the magical Land of Oz. There, the Good Witch of the North, Glinda (Billie Burke), advises Dorothy to follow the yellow brick road to the Emerald City and meet the Wizard of Oz, who can return her to Kansas. During her journey, she meets a Scarecrow (Ray Bolger), a Tin Man (Jack Haley) and a Cowardly Lion (Bert Lahr), who join her, hoping to receive what they lack themselves (a brain, a heart and courage, respectively). All of this is done while also trying to avoid the Wicked Witch of the West (Margaret Hamilton) and her attempt to get her sister's ruby slippers from Dorothy, who received them from Glinda.

The said above, the entire story of **the *Wizard of Oz* is an allegorical tale of the soul's path to illumination** – the Yellow Brick Road [**Nazarene Remnant comment:** i.e. it is the path of the deceived soul who worships money]. In Buddhism (an important part of Theosophical teachings) the same concept is referred to as the 'Golden Path.' [**Nazarene Remnant comment:** Those who worship and follow the one true God will be given a Golden Crown of righteousness, which will enable them to live forever in a system where money is irrelevant].

The story starts with Dorothy Gale living in Kansas, which symbolizes the material world, the physical plane where each one of us starts our spiritual journey. Dorothy feels an urge to 'go over the rainbow,' to reach the ethereal world and follow the path to illumination. She has basically 'passed the Nadir' by demonstrating the urge of seeking a higher [**Nazarene Remnant comment:** ... but nevertheless 'dark'] truth.

Dorothy is then brought to Oz by a giant cyclone spiraling upward, [Nazarene Remnant comment: The dark path is *always* downwards to Canopus] representing the cycles of karma, the cycle of errors and lessons learned. It also represents the theosophical belief of reincarnation [Nazarene Remnant comment: Sheer deception again, to make the 'aspirant' relax far too much and not worry about *righteous* character development in this life], the round of physical births and deaths of a soul until it is fit to become divine [Nazarene Remnant comment: We have *one* lifetime to develop this, which is the ultimate meaning of our lives]. It is also interesting to note that the Yellow Brick Road of Oz begins as an outwardly expanding spiral. In occult symbolism, this spiral represents the evolving self, the soul ascending from matter into the spirit world [Nazarene Remnant comment: The truth is that there is no "development." Rather it is a degeneration into the Pit].

Here's an explanation of the spiral as an occult symbol:

"Spiral: The path of a point (generally plane) which moves round an axis while continually approaching it or receding from it; also often used for a helix, which is generated by compounding a circular motion with one in a straight line. The spiral form is an apt illustration of the course of evolution, which brings motion round towards the same point, yet without repetition.

The serpent, and the figures 8 [Nazarene Remnant comment: This is another way of describing the movement of the planet Venus, which is the Messiah's Star Emblem] and, denoting the *ogdoad* and infinity, stand for spiral cyclic motion. The course of *fohat* in space is spiral, and spirit descends into matter in spiral courses. Repeating the process by which a helix is derived from a circle produces a **vortex**. The complicated spirals of cosmic evolution bring the motion back to the point from which it started at the birth of a great cosmic age." (*The Encyclopedic Theosophical Glossary*)

Before undertaking her journey, Dorothy is given the 'silver shoes,' who represent the 'silver cord' of Mystery Schools (Dorothy was wearing ruby slippers in the movie due to a last minute change by the director, who thought that the color ruby looked better against the Yellow Brick Road [Nazarene Remnant comment: Really!]). In occult schools, the silver cord is considered to be the link between our material and spiritual selves.

"In Theosophy, one's physical body and one's Astral body are connected through a "silver cord", a mythical link inspired by a passage in the Bible that speaks of a return from a spiritual quest. 'Or ever the silver cord be loosed, says the book of Ecclesiastes, 'then shall the dust return to the earth as it was and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it'.

In Frank Baum's own writing, the silver cord of Astral travel would inspire the silver shoes that bestow special powers upon the one who wears them" (Evan I. Schwartz, *Finding OZ: How L. Frank Baum Discovered the Great American Story*)

During her journey along the Yellow Brick road, Dorothy encounters **Scarecrow**, **Tin Woodman** and **Cowardly Lion** who are respectively searching for a brain, a heart and courage. Those odd characters embody **the qualities needed by the initiates in order to complete their quest for illumination.** Baum has probably been inspired by those words from Miss Blavatsky:

“There is no danger that **dauntless courage** cannot conquer, there is not trial that a **spotless purity** cannot pass through; there is no difficulty **a strong intellect** cannot surmount” (H.P. Blavatsky)

After surmounting many obstacles, the party finally reaches Emerald city in order to meet The Wizard.

The Wizard



Surrounded by artifices and special effects, the Wizard comes across as cruel, rude and unwise. **The Wizard is in fact a stand-in for the personal God of the Christians and the Jews**, the oppressive figure used by conventional religions to keep the masses in spiritual darkness: Jehova or Yahwe. It is later discovered that the Wizard is a humbug, a charlatan, who scared people into worshipping his Wizard. He surely could not help the characters complete their quest. If you read literature of Mystery schools, this point of view towards Christianity is constantly expressed. **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** The wiles of satan always dictate lies and treachery and here we see his usual *modus operandi*: unable to better God's perfect creation, satan mimics and copies God, always claiming that the opposite to truth is true. Unfortunately those who encounter satan are nearly always sucked in by this crude deception. It is always worth remembering in any situation where you see the symbol of a flaming torch, a raging fire, yes, even the Olympic torch, it is a sure sign that satan is nearby and owns and controls this event. Once upon a time it used to be said that the ultimate symbol of a satanist is the flaming torch, but since the development of the atomic bomb, that is no longer true. Thus now, in these last hours the ultimate weapon of satan's final act against humanity is going to be the

atomic bomb! On the other hand the symbol of the Eternal God is pure light, something that we wake up to each day!]



After all has been said and done, the brains, the heart and the courage needed to complete Dorothy, Scarecrow, Tinman and Lion's quests **were found within each one of them.** Mystery Schools have always taught their students that one must rely on oneself to obtain salvation **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** Satan would do that wouldn't he? Another of his infamous strategies. The true religion always emphasises that you cannot rely on yourself to attain salvation. Rather you need to be born again and allow the Eternal Power of the Universe, who is God, to write His Character onto your heart and mind through the faithful keeping of the monthly New Moon festivals. There is no other way to salvation. On the other hand, relying on yourself, as satanists teach, is a one-way ticket to hell!]. Dorothy's dog, Toto, represents throughout the story Dorothy's 'inside voice,' her intuition. Here's a description of Toto taken from the Theosophical Society's website:

"Toto represents the inner, intuitive, instinctual, **most animal-like** part of us. Throughout the movie, Dorothy has conversations with Toto, or her inner intuitive self. The lesson here is to listen to the Toto within. In this movie, Toto was never wrong. When he barks at the scarecrow, Dorothy tries to ignore him: 'Don't be silly, Toto. Scarecrows don't talk.' But scarecrows do talk in Oz. Toto also barks at the little man behind the curtain. **It is he who realizes the Wizard is a fraud.** At the Gale Farm and again at the castle, the Witch tries to put Toto into a basket. What is shadow will try to block or contain the intuitive. In both cases, Toto jumps out of the basket and escapes. **Our intuitive voice can be ignored, but not contained.** **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** But you need great insight to figure out whether your intuition is coming from God or from satan! Thus the injunctions: "Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be *defiled* by them: I [am] the LORD your God." (Leviticus 19: 31); "Then shall ye return, and *discern* between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not." (Malachi 3:1 8), and "But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, [even] those who *by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.*" (Heb 5: 14)]

In the last scene, Toto chases after a cat, causing Dorothy to chase after him and hence miss her balloon ride. This is what leads to Dorothy's ultimate transformation, **to the discovery of her inner powers**. The balloon ride is representative of traditional religion [**Nazarene Remnant comment**: While traditional religion is a long way from the truth, it does try to preach righteousness of a sort, hence the attack made here] with a skinny-legged wizard promising a trip to the Divine. Toto was right to force Dorothy out of the balloon. Otherwise she might never have found her magic. This is a call for us to listen to our intuitions, our gut feelings, those momentary bits of imagination that appear seemingly out of nowhere."

As stated above, the fake Wizard invites Dorothy into his balloon to go back to Kansas, her final destination. She however follows Toto (her intuition) out of the balloon, which represents the empty promises of organized religions [**Nazarene Remnant comment**: Go for the money not the character development, is the lie here]. This leads to her ultimate revelation and, with the help of the Good Witch of the North (her divine guide), she finally understands: everything she ever wanted could be found "in her own backyard." [**Nazarene Remnant comment**: Unfortunately the "everything" used here is a gigantic lie, and means that the seeking after money is the total truth that the satanists want us to devote our lives to, i.e. having more money will always solve our problems—but only if you've been rendered into a slave, as the money-power elite has been most successful in doing to just about all of us. "For **the love of money** is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows." (1Titus 6: 10)]

In order to obtain illumination Dorothy had to vanquish the wicked witches of the East and the West - who were forming **an evil horizontal axis**: the material world. She was wise in listening to the advices of the good witches of the North and South - **the vertical axis**: the spiritual dimension.

At the end of the story, Dorothy wakes up in Kansas: she has successfully combined her physical and spiritual life. She is now comfortable being herself again and, despite her family not really believing the details of her quest (the ignorant profane), she can finally say "There is no place like home."

The Wizard of Oz Used in Monarch Mind Control

Almost all documentation relating to the MK Ultra project and Mind Control mention the importance of the *Wizard of Oz*. In the 1940's, the story was reportedly chosen by members of the US intelligence community to provide a thematic foundation for their trauma-based mind control program. The movie was edited and given a different meaning in order to use it as a tool to reinforce the programming on the victims. Here are some examples taken from Fritz Springmeier's *Total Mind Control Slave*:

- The close relationship between Dorothy and her dog is a very subtle connection between the satanic cults use of animals (familiars). A Monarch

slave as a child will be allowed **to bond with a pet**. The child will want to bond with a pet anyway because people are terrifying by this point. **Then the pet is killed to traumatize the child.**

- **Monarch slaves are taught to 'follow the yellow brick road.'** No matter what fearful things lie ahead, the Monarch slave must follow the Yellow Brick Road which is set out before them by their master.
- Rainbow-with its seven colors **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** The seven-coloured rainbow is from the *good* God! It is copied by satanists to fool true seekers] have long had an occult significance of being a great spiritual hypnotic device .
- Dorothy is looking for a place where there is no trouble **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** Only to be found by people who will give all for *integrity* and *truth*, and nowhere else, least of all in the world today] which is a place 'over the rainbow.' To escape pain, alters go over the rainbow. (This is a.k.a. in Alice In Wonderland Programming as 'going through the looking glass').

'Somewhere Over the Rainbow' **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** The rainbow has always been a symbol for the Sceptre Holy Spirit] is probably the most dissociative song ever written and is often used in movies, playing during violent or traumatizing events (see the movie *Face-Off*). **The strange effect produced, where the violence doesn't seem real anymore, is exactly how dissociation works on mind-control victims.** It is also speculated that the scene where Dorothy falls asleep in a poppy field is a reference to the use of heroin victims to relax and manipulated them. What about the snow falling from the sky that wakes up Dorothy from her slumber? ... cocaine.

To Conclude

Allegorical stories transmitting spiritual truths **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** And untruths!] have existed since the dawn of man. These simple yet extremely profound stories have been found in all civilizations, whether they be Celtic, Indian, Persian, Aztec, Greek, Egyptian or else. Consciously or not, Frank Baum has created a classical allegory which, in the same vein as Homer's *Odyssey*, entertains the masses while containing mystical messages that can be understood by the 'awakened.'

The *Wizard of Oz's* great success confirms America's (and the Western world's) real spiritual dogma. Written during the 1890's, while most of Americans were conservative Christians, Baum's story anticipated the population's progressive abandonment of traditional religions and the embrace of a new form of spirituality **[Nazarene Remnant comment:** Which is relentlessly morphing into the New World Order's one-world-religion, which, at its roots, is pure Satanism]. Today's New Age movements are gaining many adepts and, even if most of them are total shams, they all claim to be inspired by Theosophy. Can such tales be accounted for the

spectacular decline of Christianity in the past decades while other movements are gaining momentum?

“The Wizard of Oz = the Crown Temple

This is not a mere child's story written by L. Frank Baum. What symbol does "Oz" stand for? Ounces Gold What is the yellow brick road? Bricks or ingot bars of gold.

The character known as the **Straw Man** represents that fictitious ALL CAPS legal fiction - a PERSON - the Federal U.S. Government created with the same spelling as your Christian birth name. Remember what the Straw Man wanted from the Wizard of Oz? A brain! No legal fiction has a brain because they have no breath of life! What did he get in place of a brain? A Certificate. A Birth Certificate for a new legal creation. He was proud of his new legal status, plus all the other legalisms he was granted. Now he becomes the true epitome of the brainless sack of straw who was given a Certificate in place of a brain of common sense.

What about the Tin Man? Does Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN) mean anything to you? The poor TIN Man just stood there mindlessly doing his work until his body literally froze up and stopped functioning. He worked himself to death because he had neither heart nor soul. He's the heartless and emotionless creature robotically carrying out his daily task as if he was already dead. He's the ox pulling the plough and the mule toiling under the yoke. His masters keep him cold on the outside and heartless on the inside in order to control any emotions or heart he may get a hold of.

The pitiful Cowardly Lion was always too frightened to stand up for himself. Of course, he was a bully and a big mouth when it came to picking on those smaller than he was. They act as if they have great courage, but they really have none at all. All roar with no teeth of authority to back them up. When push came to shove, the Cowardly Lion always buckled under and whimpered when anyone of any size or stature challenged him. He wanted courage from the Grand Wizard, so he was awarded a medal of "official" recognition. Now, regardless of how much of a coward he still was, his official status made him a bully with officially recognised authority. He's just like the Attorneys who hide behind the Middle Courts of the Temple Bar.

What about the trip through the field of poppies? They weren't real people, so drugs had no effect on them. The Wizard of Oz was written at the turn of the century, so how could the author have known America was going to be drugged? The Crown has been playing the drug cartel game for centuries. Just look up the history of Hong Kong and the Opium Wars. The Crown already had valuable experience conquering all of China with drugs, so why not the rest of the world?

Who finally exposed the Wizard for what he really was? Toto, the ugly (or cute, depending on your perspective) and somewhat annoying little dog. Toto means "in total, all together; Latin in toto." Notice how Toto was not scared of the Great Wizard's theatrics, yet he was so small in size compared to the Wizard, no-one seemed to notice him. The smoke, flames and hologram images were designed to

frighten people into doing as the Great Wizard of Oz commanded. Toto simply went over, looked behind the curtain - the court - (see the definition for curtain above), saw it was a scam, and started barking until others paid attention to him and came to see what all the barking was about. Just an ordinary person controlling the levers that created the illusions of the Great Wizard's power and authority. The veil hiding the corporate legal fiction and its false courts was removed. The Wizard's game was up. It's too bad that people don't realise how loud a bark from a little dog is. How about your bark? Do you just remain silent and wait to be given whatever food and recognition, if any, your legal master gives you?

Let's not forget those pesky flying monkeys. What a perfect mythical creature to symbolise the Bar Association Attorneys who attack and control all the little people for the Great Crown Wizard, the powerful and grand Bankers of Oz - Gold.

What is it going to take to expose the Wizard and tear down the court veil for what they really are? Each of us needs only a brain, a heart and soul, and courage. Then, and most importantly, we all need to learn how to work together. Only "in toto," working together as one Body of the King of Kings."²⁸⁷

The British Monarch is *Not* the Crown.

“I have talked about the Crown, the elite, the Brotherhood and the Nefilim throughout this operation; let's shed a load of light unto the **Inner City of London**.”

The government and legal system of the United States is totally controlled by the Crown. I have also stated that the British Monarch is not the Crown. **The Crown is the Inner City of London**, which is an independent State in London belonging to the Vatican system. It is a banking cartel which has a massive system around and beneath, which hides its true power. The City is in fact the Knights Templar Church, also known as the Crown Temple or Crown Templar, and is located between Fleet Street and Victoria Embankment. The Temple grounds are also home to the Crown Offices at Crown Office Row.

The Crown Temple controls the Global 'Legal' system, including those in the United States, Canada, Australia, and much more; this is because all Bar Associations are franchises of the International Bar Association at the Inns of Court at Crown Temple based at Chancery Lane in London. All Bar Associations are franchises of the Crown and all Bar Attorneys/ Barristers throughout the world pledge a solemn oath to the Temple, even though many may not be aware that this is what they are doing. Bar Association 'licensed' Solicitors / Barristers must keep to their Oath, Pledge and terms of allegiance to the Crown Temple if they are to be "called to the Bar" and work in the legal profession. The ruling Monarch is also subordinate to the Crown Temple, this as been so since the reign of King John in the 13th century when Royal Sovereignty was transferred to the Crown Temple and, through this, to the Roman Church. King John 1167-1216 is the key to this deception.

²⁸⁷ Source: *What is the British Crown?* http://lifeinthemix2.co.uk/the_house_of_windsor.html

It was at the Chancel, or Chancery, of the Crown Inner Temple Court in January 1215 that King John was faced with the demands of the French/English Barons in England (mainly French), to confirm the rights enshrined in the Magna Carta. When he signed the Magna Carta in 1215 history records this as an event that extended human freedom, but the real affect was very different as we shall see. The governments of the USA, Canada, Australia and more are subsidiaries of the Crown Temple and so is the US Central Bank the Federal Reserve, as are all Central Banks on the Planet and including the IMF` World Bank.

Bar Associations are awarded their franchises by the Four Inns of Court at Temple Bar. These are the [Inner Temple](#), [Middle Temple](#), [Lincolns Inn](#) and [Greys Inn](#) and they are nothing less than elite secret societies without charters or statutes. **They are the law unto themselves.**²⁸⁸ The Inner Temple controls the legal system franchise for Canada and Britain while the Middle Temple does the same for the United States. [Queen Elizabeth II](#) is a member of both Temples. At least five signatories to the American Declaration of Independence were Temple Bar Attorneys who had pledged allegiance to the Crown! Another Middle Temple operative during the formation of the USA was Alexander Hamilton who structured the American Banking system to fulfil the Crown Temples agenda for total control of the United States. So in truth a State wherever it is on this planet, is a legal entity of the TempleCrown, or a Crown Colony. A man named Michael Edwards wrote:

“Americans were fooled into believing that the legal Crown Colonies comprising New England were independent nation states, but they never were nor are today. They were and still are |Colonies of the CrownTemple, through letters patent and charters, who have no legal authority to be independent from the rule and order of the CrownTemple. A legal state is a CrownTemple Colony.”

“Neither the American people nor the Queen of Britain own America. The CrownTemple owns America through the deception of those who have sworn their allegiance by oath to the Middle Temple Bar. The Crown Bankers and their Middle Templar Attorneys rule America through unlawful contracts, unlawful Taxes, and contract documents of false equity through debt deceit, all strictly enforced by their completely unlawful, but` legal`, orders, rules and codes of the Crown Temple Courts, or so called `Judiciary` in America. This is because the CrownTemple holds the land titles and estate deeds to all of North America.”

Seven Middle Inn Templars who had pledged an oath of allegiance to the CrownTemple (including Alexander Hamilton) were among the members of the Constitutional Convention who signed the completed `American Constitution`. How

²⁸⁸ “These Inns/Temples are exclusive and private country clubs; **secret societies of world power in commerce.** They are well established, some having been founded in the early 1200’s. The Queen mother was, and the Queen of England is, a current member of both the Inner Temple and Middle Temple. Gray’s Inn specialises in Taxation legalities by Rule and Code for the Crown. Lincoln’s Inn received its name from the Third Earl of Lincoln (circa 1300).

Just like all U.S. based franchise Bar Associations, none of the Four Inns of the Temple are incorporated - for a definite and purposeful reason: You can’t make claim against a non-entity and a non-being. They are private societies without charters or statutes, and their so-called constitutions are based solely on custom and self-regulation. In other words, they exist as secret societies without a public “front door” unless you’re a private member called to their Bar.” http://lifeinthemix2.co.uk/the_house_of_windsor.html

symbolic it is that copies of the American Constitution and the Declaration of Independence hang on the wall of the Middle Temple in London. It's not that surprising when you consider this Temple controlled both sides in these shenanigans.

So while the Middle Bar Templars were orchestrating the illusion of freedom from the perceived rule by King George III, the King too, was a sworn member of the same Temple. Michael Edwards continues:

“1776 is the year that will truly live in infamy for all Americans. It is the year that the Crown Colonies became legal Crown States. The Declaration of Independence was a legal, not lawful, document. It was signed on both sides by representatives of the Crown Temple. Legally, it announced the status quo of the Crown Colonies to that of the new legal name called ‘States’ as direct possessive estates of the Crown.

“The American people were hoodwinked into thinking they were declaring lawful independence from the Crown. Proof that the colonies are still in Crown possession is the use of the word ‘State’ to signify a ‘legal estate of possession.’ Had this been a document of and by the people, both the Declaration of Independence and the US Constitution would have been written using the word ‘States’. By the use of ‘State’, the significance of government of estate possessions was legally established. All of the North American States are Crown Templar possessions through their legal document, signed by their representation of both parties to the contract, known as the Constitution of the United States of America.”²⁸⁹

To understand how all this came about, go here:

http://lifeinthemix2.co.uk/the_house_of_windsor.html

Here is more information on the City of London:

“Revelation 18:7 reveals that in her final form, [Babylon \(or BabyLon-don\) the Economic Center from which Antichrist holds all power over the planet's wealth, is no longer referred to as a Harlot, but instead as a Queen \(i.e. Britannia\), even an arrogant Queen](#) that does not recognize herself as being widowed by the destruction of her former religious consort. Like Vatican City, London's Inner Temple is [also a privately owned corporation, or city state, located in the heart of Greater London](#). It became a sovereign state in 1694 when King William III of Orange privatized and turned the Bank of England over to the bankers. By 1812 Nathan Rothschild crashed the English stock market and scammed control of the Bank of England. Today the city state of London is the world's financial power center and the wealthiest square mile on the face of the Earth. It houses the Rothschild controlled Bank of England, Lloyd's of London, the London Stock Exchange, all British Banks, the branch offices of 385 foreign banks, and 70 US banks. It has its own courts, its own laws, its own flag, and its own police force. It is not part of Greater London, England, or the British Commonwealth, and pays no taxes. The city state of London houses FleetStreet's newspaper and publishing monopolies. It is also the headquarters for worldwide English Freemasonry and headquarters for the

²⁸⁹ Source: *What is the British Crown?* http://lifeinthemix2.co.uk/the_house_of_windsor.html

worldwide money cartel know as the Crown. The Club of Rome is a conspiratorial umbrella organization promoting the One-World Government, a marriage between Anglo-American financiers and the old Secret Nobility families of Europe, particularly the so-called "nobility" of London (Queen Elizabeth, Prince Philip and Prince Charles), Venice and Genoa. **The key to the successful control of the world is their ability to create and manage savage economic recessions and eventual economic depressions, and first to be taken down will be the United States.** Because of the prophecy in Daniel 9:26 which reveals that the Antichrist will come from the people that destroyed Jerusalem in 70 AD, we know the Queen's city will be found in what was once the Roman Empire albeit the future Queen of Economic Babylon is therefore perfectly represented in its Britannia form.²⁹⁰

The Crown Temple by Rule of Mystery Babylon

The Templars of the Crown

<http://nesara.insights2.org/CrownTemplars.html>

The governmental and judicial systems within the United States of America, at both federal and local state levels, is owned by the "Crown," which is a private foreign power. Before jumping to conclusions about the Queen of England or the Royal Families of Britain owning the U.S.A., this is a different "Crown" and is fully exposed and explained below. We are specifically referencing the established Templar Church, known for centuries by the world as the "Crown." From this point on, we will also refer to the Crown as the Crown Temple or Crown Templar, all three being synonymous.

First, a little historical background. The Temple Church was built by the Knights Templar in two parts: the Round and the Chancel. The Round Church was consecrated in 1185 and modeled after the circular Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem. The Chancel was built in 1240. The Temple Church serves both the Inner and Middle Temples (see below) and is located between Fleet Street and Victoria Embankment at the Thames River. Its grounds also house the Crown Offices at Crown Office Row. This Temple "Church" is outside any canonical jurisdiction. The Master of the Temple is appointed and takes his place by sealed (non-public) patent, without induction or institution.

All licensed Bar Attorneys - Attorneys (*see definitions below*) - in the U.S. owe their allegiance and give their solemn oath in pledge to the Crown Temple, realizing this or not. This is simply due to the fact that all Bar Associations throughout the world are signatories and franchises to the international Bar Association located at the Inns of Court at Crown Temple, which are physically located at Chancery Lane behind Fleet Street in London. Although they vehemently deny it, all Bar Associations in the U.S., such as the American Bar Association, the Florida Bar, or California Bar Association, are franchises to the Crown.

The Inns of Court (see below, *The Four Inns of Court*) to the Crown Temple use the Banking and Judicial system of the City of London - a sovereign and independent territory which is not a part of Great Britain (just as Washington City, as DC was called in the 1800s, is not a part of the north American states, nor is it a state) to defraud, coerce, and manipulate the American people. These Fleet Street bankers and lawyers are committing

²⁹⁰ Source: <http://www.Grailcode.net>

crimes in America under the guise and color of law (see definitions for legal and lawful below). They are known collectively as the "Crown." Their lawyers are actually Templar Bar Attornies, not lawyers.

The present Queen of England is not the "Crown," as we have all been led to believe. Rather, it is the Bankers and Attornies (Attorneys) who are the actual Crown or Crown Temple. The Monarch aristocrats of England have not been ruling sovereigns since the reign of King John, circa 1215. All royal sovereignty of the old British Crown since that time has passed to the Crown Temple in Chancery.

The U.S.A. is not the free and sovereign nation that our federal government tells us it is. If this were true, we would not be dictated to by the Crown Temple through its bankers and attornies. The U.S.A. is controlled and manipulated by this private foreign power and our unlawful Federal U.S. Government is their pawnbroker. The bankers and Bar Attornies in the U.S.A. are a franchise in oath and allegiance to the Crown at Chancery - the Crown Temple Church and its Chancel located at Chancery Lane - a manipulative body of elite bankers and attorners from the independent City of London who violate the law in America by imposing fraudulent "legal" - but totally unlawful - contracts on the American people. The banks Rule the Temple Church and the Attorners carry out their Orders by controlling their victim's judiciary.

Since the first Chancel of the Temple Church was built by the Knights Templar, this is not a new ruling system by any means. The Chancel, or Chancery, of the Crown Inner Temple Court was where King John was, in January 1215, when the English barons demanded that he confirm the rights enshrined in the Magna Carta. This City of London Temple was the headquarters of the Templar Knights in Great Britain where Order and Rule were first made, which became known as Code. Remember all these terms, such as Crown, Temple, Templar, Knight, Chancel, Chancery, Court, Code, Order and Rule as we tie together their origins with the present American Temple Bar system of thievery by equity (chancery) contracts.

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness." - Matthew 23:27

By what authority has the "Crown" usurped the natural sovereignty of the American people? Is it acceptable that the U.S. Supreme Court decides constitutional issues in the U.S.A? How can it be considered in any manner as being "constitutional" when this same Supreme Court is appointed by (not elected) and paid by the Federal U.S. Government? As you will soon see, the land called North America belongs to the Crown Temple.

The legal system (judiciary) of the U.S.A. is controlled by the Crown Temple from the independent and sovereign City of London. The private Federal Reserve System, which issues fiat U.S. Federal Reserve Notes, is financially owned and controlled by the Crown from Switzerland, the home and legal origin for the charters of the United Nations, the International Monetary Fund, the World Trade Organization, and most importantly, the Bank of International Settlements. Even Hitler respected his Crown bankers by not bombing Switzerland. The Bank of International Settlements in Basel, Switzerland controls all the central banks of the G7 nations. He who controls the gold rules the world.

Definitions you never knew:

ATTORN [e-'tern] Anglo-French aturner to transfer (allegiance of a tenant to another lord), from Old French atorner to turn (to), arrange, from a- to + torner to turn: to agree to be the tenant of a new landlord or owner of the same property. Merriam-Webster's Dictionary of Law ©1996.

ATTORN, v.i. [L. ad and torno.] In the feudal law, to turn, or transfer homage and service from one lord to another. This is the act of feudatories, vassals or tenants, upon the alienation of the estate.-Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

ESQUIRE, n [L. scutum, a shield; Gr. a hide, of which shields were anciently made.], a shield-bearer or armor-bearer, scutifer; an attendant on a knight. Hence in modern times, a title of dignity next in degree below a knight. In England, this title is given to the younger sons of noblemen, to officers of the king's courts and of the household, to counselors at law, justices of the peace, while in commission, sheriffs, and other gentlemen. In the United States, the title is given to public officers of all degrees, from governors down to justices and attorneys.-Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

RULE, n. [L. regula, from regere, to govern, that is, to stretch, strain or make straight.] 1. Government; sway; empire; control; supreme command or authority. 6. In monasteries, corporations or societies, a law or regulation to be observed by the society and its particular members. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary

RULE n. 1 [C] a statement about what must or should be done, (syn.) a regulation.

REGULATION n. 1 [C] a rule, statement about what can be done and what cannot. 2 [U] the general condition of controlling any part of human life. -Newbury House Dictionary ©1999.

CODE n. 1 [C;U] a way of hiding the true meaning of communications from all except those people who have the keys to understand it. 2 [C] a written set of rules of behavior. 3 [C] a formal group of principles or laws. -v. coded, coding, codes to put into code, (syn.) to encode. ENCODE v. 1 to change written material into secret symbols. -Newbury House Dictionary ©1999.

CURTAIN n. [OE. cortin, curtin, fr. OF. cortine, curtine, F. courtine, LL. cortina, also, small court, small inclosure surrounded by walls, from cortis court. See Court.] 4 A flag; an ensign; -- in contempt. [Obs.] Shak. Behind the curtain, in concealment; in secret. -1913 Webster's Revised Unabridged Dictionary.

COURT, n. 3. A palace; the place of residence of a king or sovereign prince. 5. Persons who compose the retinue or council of a king or emperor. 9. The tabernacle had one court; the temple, three. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

COURT n. 2 the place where a king or queen lives or meets others. -The Newbury House Dictionary ©1999.

TEMPLAR, n. [from the Temple, a house near the Thames, which originally belonged to the knights Templars. The latter took their denomination from an apartment of the palace

of Baldwin II in Jerusalem, near the temple.] 1. A student of the law. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

TEMPLE, n. [L. templum.] 1. A public edifice erected in honor of some deity. Among pagans, a building erected to some pretended deity, and in which the people assembled to worship. Originally, temples were open places, as the Stonehenge in England. 4. In England, the Temples are two inns of court, thus called because anciently the dwellings of the knights Templars. They are called the Inner and the Middle Temple. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

CAPITOL, n. 1. The temple of Jupiter in Rome, and a fort or castle, on the Mons Capitolinus. In this, the Senate of Rome anciently assembled; and on the same place, is still the city hall or town-house, where the conservators of the Romans hold their meetings. The same name was given to the principal temples of the Romans in their colonies.

INN, n. [Hebrew, To dwell or to pitch a tent.] 2. In England, a college of municipal or common law professors and students; formerly, the town-house of a nobleman, bishop or other distinguished personage, in which he resided when he attended the court. Inns of court, colleges in which students of law reside and are instructed. The principal are the Inner Temple, the Middle Temple, Lincoln's Inn, and Gray's Inn. Inns of chancery, colleges in which young students formerly began their law studies. These are now occupied chiefly by attorneys, solicitors, etc.

INNER, a. [from in.] Interior; farther inward than something else, as an inner chamber; the inner court of a temple or palace. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

CROWN, n. 4. Imperial or regal power or dominion; sovereignty. There is a power behind the crown greater than the crown itself. Junius. 19. A coin stamped with the image of a crown; hence, a denomination of money; as, the English crown. -- Crown land, land belonging to the crown, that is, to the sovereign. -- Crown law, the law which governs criminal prosecutions. -- Crown lawyer, one employed by the crown, as in criminal cases. v.t. 1. To cover, decorate, or invest with a crown; hence, to invest with royal dignity and power. -1913 Webster's Revised Unabridged Dictionary.

COLONY, n. 1. A company [i.e. legal corporation] or body of people transplanted from their mother country to a remote province or country to cultivate and inhabit it, and remaining subject to the jurisdiction of the parent state; as the British colonies in America or the Indies; the Spanish colonies in South America. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

STATE, n. [L., to stand, to be fixed.] 1. Condition; the circumstances of a being or thing at any given time. These circumstances may be internal, constitutional or peculiar to the being, or they may have relation to other beings. 4. Estate; possession. [See Estate.] -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

ESTATE, n. [L. status, from sto, to stand. The roots stb, std and stg, have nearly the same signification, to set, to fix. It is probable that the L. sto is contracted from stad, as it forms steti.] 1. In a general sense, fixedness; a fixed condition; 5. Fortune; possessions; property in general. 6. The general business or interest of government; hence, a political body; a commonwealth; a republic. But in this sense, we now use State.

ESTATE, v.t. To settle as a fortune. 1. To establish. -Webster's 1828 Dictionary.

PATENT, a. [L. patens, from pateo, to open.] 3. Appropriated by letters patent. 4. Apparent; conspicuous. **PATENT**, n. A writing given by the proper authority and duly authenticated, granting a privilege to some person or persons. By patent, or letters patent, that is, open letters, the king of Great Britain grants lands, honors and franchises.

PATENT, v.t. To grant by patent. 1. To secure the exclusive right of a thing to a person

LAWFUL. In accordance with the law of the land; according to the law; permitted, sanctioned, or justified by law. "Lawful" properly implies a thing conformable to or enjoined by law; "Legal", a thing in the form or after the manner of law or binding by law. A writ or warrant issuing from any court, under color of law, is a "legal" process however defective. - A Dictionary of Law 1893.

LEGAL. Latin legalis. Pertaining to the understanding, the exposition, the administration, the science and the practice of law: as, the legal profession, legal advice; legal blanks, newspaper. Implied or imputed in law. Opposed to actual. "Legal" looks more to the letter, and "Lawful" to the spirit, of the law. "Legal" is more appropriate for conformity to positive rules of law; "Lawful" for accord with ethical principle. "Legal" imports rather that the forms of law are observed, that the proceeding is correct in method, that rules prescribed have been obeyed; "Lawful" that the right is actful in substance, that moral quality is secured. "Legal" is the antithesis of "equitable", and the equivalent of "constructive". - 2 Abbott's Law Dict. 24; A Dictionary of Law (1893).

STATUS IN QUO, STATUS QUO. [L., state in which.] The state in which anything is already. The phrase is also used retrospectively, as when, on a treaty of peace, matters return to the status quo ante bellum, or are left in statu quo ante bellum, i.e., the state (or, in the state) before the war.

-1913 Webster's Revised Unabridged Dictionary

The Four Inns of Court to the unholy Temple

Globally, all the legalistic scams promoted by the exclusive monopoly of the Temple Bar and their Bar Association franchises come from four Inns or Temples of Court: the [Inner Temple](#), the [Middle Temple](#), [Lincoln's Inn](#), and [Gray's Inn](#). These Inns/Temples are exclusive and private country clubs; secret societies of world power in commerce. They are well established, some having been founded in the early 1200's. The Queen and Queen Mother of England are current members of both the Inner Temple and Middle Temple. Gray's Inn specializes in Taxation legalities by Rule and Code for the Crown. Lincoln's Inn received its name from the Third Earl of Lincoln (circa 1300).

Just like all U.S. based franchise Bar Associations, none of the Four Inns of the Temple are incorporated - for a definite and purposeful reason: You can't make claim against a non-entity and a non-being. They are private societies without charters or statutes, and their so-called constitutions are based solely on custom and self-regulation. In other words, they exist as secret societies without a public "front door" unless you're a private member called to their Bar.

While the Inner Temple holds the legal system franchise by license to steal from Canada and Great Britain, it is the Middle Temple that has legal license to steal from America. This comes about directly via their Bar Association franchises to the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple through the Crown Temple.

From THE HISTORY OF THE INN, Later Centuries, [p.6], written by the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple, we can see a direct tie to the Bar Association franchises and its Crown signatories in America:

"Call to the Bar or keeping terms in one of the four Inns a pre-requisite to Call at King's Inns until late in the 19th century. In the 17th and 18th centuries, students came from the American colonies and from many of the West Indian islands. The Inn's records would lead one to suppose that for a time there was hardly a young gentleman in Charleston who had not studied here. Five of the signatories to the Declaration of Independence were Middle Templars, and notwithstanding it and its consequences, Americans continued to come here until the War of 1812".

All Bar Association licensed Attorneys must keep the terms of their oath to the Crown Temple in order to be accepted or "called to Bar" at any of the King's Inns. Their oath, pledge, and terms of allegiance are made to the Crown Temple.

It's a real eye opener to know that the Middle Inn of the Crown Temple has publicly acknowledged there were at least five Templar Bar Attornies, under solemn oath only to the Crown, who signed what was alleged to be an American Declaration of Independence. This simply means that both parties to the Declaration agreement were of the same origin, the Crown Temple. In case you don't understand the importance of this, there is no international agreement or treaty that will ever be honored, or will ever have lawful effect, when the same party signs as both the first and second parties. It's merely a worthless piece of paper with no lawful authority when both sides to any agreement are actually the same. In reality, the American Declaration of Independence was nothing more than an internal memo of the Crown Temple made among its private members.

By example, Alexander Hamilton was one of those numerous Crown Templars who was called to their Bar. In 1774, he entered King's College in New York City, which was funded by members of the London King's Inns, now named Columbia University. In 1777, he became a personal aide and private secretary to George Washington during the American Revolution.

In May of 1782, Hamilton began studying law in Albany, New York, and within six months had completed a three year course of studies, passed his examinations, and was admitted to the New York Bar. Of course, the New York Bar Association was/is a franchise of the Crown Temple through the Middle Inn. After a year's service in Congress during the 1782-1783 session, he settled down to legal practice in New York City as Alexander Hamilton, Esqr. In February of 1784, he wrote the charter for, and became a founding member of, the Bank of New York, the State's first bank.

He secured a place on the New York delegation to the Federal Convention of 1787 at Philadelphia. In a five hour speech on June 18th, he stated "an Executive for life will be an elective Monarch". When all his anti-Federalist New York colleagues withdrew from the Convention in protest, he alone signed the Constitution for the United States of America representing New York State, one of the legal Crown States (Colonies).

One should particularly notice that a lawful state is made up of the people, but a State is a legal entity of the Crown - a Crown Colony. This is an example of the deceptive ways the Crown Temple - Middle Templars - have taken control of America since the beginning of our settlements.

Later, as President Washington's U.S. Treasury Secretary, Hamilton alone laid the foundation of the first Federal U.S. Central Bank, secured credit loans through Crown banks in France and the Netherlands, and increased the power of the Federal Government over the hoodwinked nation-states of the Union. Hamilton had never made a secret of the fact that he admired the government and fiscal policies of Great Britain.

Americans were fooled into believing that the legal Crown Colonies comprising New England were independent nation states, but they never were nor are today. They were and still are Colonies of the Crown Temple, through letters patent and charters, who have no legal authority to be independent from the Rule and Order of the Crown Temple. A legal State is a Crown Temple Colony.

Neither the American people nor the Queen of Britain own America. The Crown Temple owns America through the deception of those who have sworn their allegiance by oath to the Middle Templar Bar. The Crown Bankers and their Middle Templar Attornies Rule America through unlawful contracts, unlawful taxes, and contract documents of false equity through debt deceit, all strictly enforced by their completely unlawful, but "legal", Orders, Rules and Codes of the Crown Temple Courts, our so-called "judiciary" in America. This is because the Crown Temple holds the land titles and estate deeds to all of North America.

The biggest lie is what the Crown and its agents refer to as "the rule of law". In reality, it is not about law at all, but solely about the Crown Rule of all nations. For example, just read what President Bush stated on November 13, 2001, regarding the "rule of law:"

"Our countries are embarked on a new relationship for the 21st century, founded on a commitment to the values of democracy, the free market, and the rule of law." - Joint Statement by President George W. Bush and President Vladimir V. Putin on 11/13/01, spoken from the White House, Washington D.C.

What happened in 1776?

"Whoever owns the soil, owns all the way to the heavens and to the depths of the earth." - Old Latin maxim and Roman expression.

1776 is the year that will truly live in infamy for all Americans. It is the year that the Crown Colonies became legal Crown States. The Declaration of Independence was a legal, not lawful, document. It was signed on both sides by representatives of the Crown Temple. Legally, it announced the status quo of the Crown Colonies to that of the new legal name called "States" as direct possessive estates of the Crown (see the definitions above to understand the legal trickery that was done).

The American people were hoodwinked into thinking they were declaring lawful independence from the Crown. Proof that the Colonies are still in Crown possession is the use of the word "State" to signify a "legal estate of possession." Had this been a document of and by the people, both the Declaration of Independence and the U.S. Constitution would have been written using the word "states". By the use of "State," the significance of a government of estate possession was legally established. All of the North American States are Crown Templar possessions through their legal document, signed by their representation of both parties to the contract, known as the Constitution of the United States of America.

All "Constitutional Rights" in America are simply those dictated by the Crown Temple and enforced by the Middle Inn Templars (Bar Attorneys) through their franchise and corporate government entity, the federal United States Government. When a "State Citizen" attempts to invoke his "constitutional", natural, or common law "rights" in Chancery (equity courts), he is told they don't apply. Why? Simply because a State citizen has no rights outside of the Rule and Codes of Crown "law". Only a state citizen has natural and common law rights by the paramount authority of God's Law.

The people who comprise the citizenry of a state are recognized only within natural and common law as is already established by God's Law. Only a State Citizen can be a party to an action within a State Court. A common state citizen cannot be recognized in that court because he doesn't legally exist in Crown Chancery Courts. In order to be recognized in their State Courts, the common man must be converted to that of a corporate or legal entity (a legal fiction).

Now you know why they create such an entity using all capital letters within Birth Certificates issued by the State. They convert the common lawful man of God into a fictional legal entity subject to Administration by State Rules, Orders and Codes (there is no "law" within any Rule or Code). Of course, Rules, Codes, etc. do not apply to the lawful common man of the Lord of lords, so the man with inherent Godly law and rights must be converted into a legal "Person" of fictional "status" (another legal term) in order for their legal - but completely unlawful - State Judiciary (Chancery Courts) to have authority over him. Chancery Courts are tribunal courts where the decisions of "justice" are decided by 3 "judges". This is a direct result of the Crown Temple having invoked their Rule and Code over all judicial courts.

"It is held to be a settled Rule, that our courts can not take notice of any title to land not derived from the State or Colonial government, and duly verified by patent." -4 Johns. Rep. 163. Jackson v. Waters, 12 Johns. Rep. 365. S.P.

The Crown Temple was granted Letters Patent (see definition above) and Charters (definition below) for all the land (Colonies) of New England by the King of England, a sworn member of the Middle Temple (as the Queen is now). Since the people were giving the patent/charter corporations and Colonial Governours such a hard time, especially concerning Crown taxation, a scheme was devised to allow the Americans to believe they were being granted "independence." Remember, the Crown Templars represented both parties to the 1776 Declaration of Independence; and, as we are about to see, the latter 1787 U.S. Constitution.

To have this "Declaration" recognized by international treaty law, and in order to establish the new legal Crown entity of the incorporated United States, Middle Templar King George III agreed to the [Treaty of Paris](#) on September 3, 1783, "between the Crown of Great Britain and the said United States". The Crown of Great Britain legally was, then and now, the Crown Temple. This formally gave international recognition to the corporate "United States", the new Crown Temple States (Colonies). Most important is to know who the actual signatories to the Treaty of Paris were. Take particular note to the abbreviation "Esqr." following their names (see above definition for ESQUIRE) as this legally signifies "Officers of the King's Courts", which we now know were Templar Courts or Crown Courts. This is the same Crown Templar Title given to Alexander Hamilton (see above).

The Crown was represented in signature by "David Hartley, Esqr.", a Middle Templar of the King's Court. Representing the United States (a Crown franchise) by signature was

"John Adams, Esqr", "Benjamin Franklin, Esqr." and "John Jay, Esqr." The signatories for the "United States" were also Middle Templars of the King's Court through Bar Association membership. What is plainly written in history proves, once again, that the Crown Temple was representing both parties to the agreement. What a perfect and elaborate scam the people of North America had pulled on them!

It becomes even more obvious when you read Article 5, which states in part,

"to provide for the Restitution of all Estates, Rights, and Properties which have been confiscated, belonging to real British Subjects."

The Crown Colonies were granted to "persons" and corporations of the Crown Temple through Letters Patent and Charters, and the North American Colonial land was owned by the Crown.

Now, here's a real catch-all in Article 4:

"It is agreed that creditors on either side shall meet with no lawful impediment to the recovery of the full value in sterling money of all bona fide debts heretofore contracted."

Since the Crown and its Templars represented both the United States, as the debtors, and the Crown, as the creditors, then they became the creditor of the American people by owning all debts of the former Colonies, now called the legal Crown States. This sounds too good to be true, but these are the facts. The words SCAM and HOODWINKED can't begin to describe what had taken place.

So then, what debts were owed to the Crown Temple and their banks as of 1883? In the [Contract Between the King and the Thirteen United States of North America](#), signed at Versailles July 16, 1782, Article I states,

"It is agreed and certified that the sums advanced by His Majesty to the Congress of the United States under the title of a loan, in the years 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, and the present 1782, amount to the sum of eighteen million of livres, money of France, according to the following twenty-one receipts of the above-mentioned underwritten Minister of Congress, given in virtue of his full powers, to wit ... "

That amount equals about \$18 million dollars, plus interest, that Hamilton's U.S. Central Bank owed the Crown through Crown Bank loans in France. This was signed, on behalf of the United States, by an already familiar Middle Templar, Benjamin Franklin, Esquire.

An additional \$6 million dollars (six million livres) was loaned to the United States at 5% interest by the same parties in a similar [Contract](#) signed on February 25, 1783. The Crown Bankers in the Netherlands and France were calling in their debts for payment by future generations of Americans.

The Fiscal Agents of Mystery Babylon

Since its beginnings, the Temple Church at the City of London has been a Knight Templar secret society. It was built and established by the same Temple Knights who were given their Rule and Order by the Roman Pope. It's very important to know how the British Royal Crown was placed into the hands of the Knights Templars, and how the Crown Templars became the fiscal and military agents for the Pope of the Roman Church.

This all becomes very clear through the [Concession Of England To The Pope](#) on May 15, 1213. charter was sworn in fealty by England's King John to Pope Innocent and the Roman Church. It was witnessed before the Crown Templars, as King John stated upon sealing the same,

"I myself bearing witness in the house of the Knights Templars."

Pay particular attention to the words being used that we have defined below, especially charter, fealty, demur, and concession:

We wish it to be known to all of you, through this our charter, furnished with our seal ... not induced by force or compelled by fear, but of our own good and spontaneous will and by the common counsel of our barons, do offer and freely concede to God and His holy apostles Peter and Paul and to our mother the holy Roman church, and to our lord pope Innocent and to his Catholic successors, the whole kingdom of England and the whole kingdom Ireland, with all their rights and appurtenances ... we perform and swear fealty for them to him our aforesaid lord pope Innocent, and his catholic successors and the Roman church ... binding our successors and our heirs by our wife forever, in similar manner to perform fealty and show homage to him who shall be chief pontiff at that time, and to the Roman church without demur. As a sign ... we will and establish perpetual obligation and concession ... from the proper and especial revenues of our aforesaid kingdoms ... the Roman church shall receive yearly a thousand marks sterling ... saving to us and to our heirs our rights, liberties and regalia; all of which things, as they have been described above, we wish to have perpetually valid and firm; and we bind ourselves and our successors not to act counter to them. And if we or any one of our successors shall presume to attempt this, whoever he be, unless being duly warned he come to his kingdom, and this senses, be shall lose his right to the kingdom, and this charter of our obligation and concession shall always remain firm.

Most who have commented on this charter only emphasize the payments due the Pope and the Roman Church. What should be emphasized is the fact that King John broke the terms of this charter by signing the Magna Carta on June 15, 1215. Remember; the penalty for breaking the 1213 agreement was the loss of the Crown (right to the kingdom) to the Pope and his Roman Church. It says so quite plainly. To formally and lawfully take the Crown from the royal monarchs of England by an act of declaration, on August 24, 1215, Pope Innocent III annulled the Magna Carta; later in the year, he placed an Interdict (prohibition) on the entire British empire. From that time until today, the English monarchy and the entire British Crown belonged to the Pope.

The following definitions are all taken from Webster's 1828 Dictionary since the meanings have not been perverted for nearly 200 years:

FEALTY, n. [L. fidelis.] Fidelity to a lord; faithful adherence of a tenant or vassal to the superior of whom he holds his lands; loyalty. Under the feudal system of tenures, every vassal or tenant was bound to be true and faithful to his lord, and to defend him against all his enemies. This obligation was called his fidelity or fealty, and an oath of fealty was required to be taken by all tenants to their landlords. The tenant was called a liege man; the land, a liege fee; and the superior, liege lord.

FEE, n. [In English, is loan. This word, fee, inland, or an estate in trust, originated among the descendants of the northern conquerors of Italy, but it originated in the south of Europe. See Feud.] Primarily, a loan of land, an estate in trust, granted by a prince or lord,

to be held by the grantee on condition of personal service, or other condition; and if the grantee or tenant failed to perform the conditions, the land reverted to the lord or donor, called the landlord, or lend-lord, the lord of the loan. A fee then is any land or tenement held of a superior on certain conditions. It is synonymous with fief and feud. In the United States, an estate in fee or fee simple is what is called in English law an allodial estate, an estate held by a person in his own right, and descendible to the heirs in general.

FEUD, n. [L. fides; Eng. loan.] A fief; a fee; a right to lands or hereditaments held in trust, or on the terms of performing certain conditions; the right which a vassal or tenant has to the lands or other immovable thing of his lord, to use the same and take the profits thereof hereditarily, rendering to his superior such duties and services as belong to military tenure, &c., the property of the soil always remaining in the lord or superior.

By swearing to the 1213 Charter in fealty, King John declared that the British-English Crown and its possessions at that time, including all future possessions, estates, trusts, charters, letters patent, and land, were forever bound to the Pope and the Roman Church, the landlord. Some five hundred years later, the New England Colonies in America became a part of the Crown as a possession and trust named the "United States."

ATTORNING, ppr. Acknowledging a new lord, or transferring homage and fealty to the purchaser of an estate.

Bar Attorneys have been attorning ever since they were founded at the Temple Church, by acknowledging that the Crown and he who holds the Crown is the new lord of the land.

CHARTER, n. 1. A written instrument, executed with usual forms, given as evidence of a grant, contract, or whatever is done between man and man. In its more usual sense, it is the instrument of a grant conferring powers, rights and privileges, either from a king or other sovereign power, or from a private person, as a charter of exemption, that no person shall be empanelled on a jury, a charter of pardon, &c. The charters under which most of the colonies in America were settled, were given by the king of England, and incorporated certain persons, with powers to hold the lands granted, to establish a government, and make laws for their own regulation. These were called charter-governments.

By agreeing to the Magna Carta, King John had broken the agreement terms of his fealty with Rome and the Pope.

The Pope and his Roman Church control the Crown Temple because his Knights established it under his Orders. He who controls the gold controls the world.

The Crown Temple Today

The workings of the Crown Temple in this day and age is moreso obvious, yet somewhat hidden. The Crown Templars have many names and many symbols to signify their private and unholy Temple. Take a close look at the (alleged) one dollar \$1 private Federal Reserve System (a Crown banking franchise) Debt Note.

Notice in the base of the pyramid the Roman date MDCCLXXVI which is written in Roman numerals for the year 1776. The words ANNUIT COEPTIS NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM are Roman Latin for ANNOUNCING THE BIRTH OF THE NEW ORDER OF THE WORLD. Go back to the definitions above and pay particular attention to the words CAPITOL, CROWN and TEMPLE. 1776 signifies the birth of the New World Order under the Crown

Temple. That's when their American Crown Colonies became the chartered government called the United States, thanks to the Declaration of Independence. Since that date, the United Nations (another legal Crown Temple by charter) rose up and refers to every nation as a State member.

The Wizard of Oz = the Crown Temple

This is not a mere child's story written by L. Frank Baum. What symbol does "Oz" stand for? Ounces. Gold. What is the yellow brick road? Bricks or ingot bars of gold.

The character known as the Straw Man represents that fictitious ALL CAPS legal fiction - a PERSON - the Federal U.S. Government created with the same spelling as your Christian birth name. Remember what the Straw Man wanted from the Wizard of Oz? A brain! No legal fiction has a brain because they have no breath of life! What did he get in place of a brain? A Certificate. A Birth Certificate for a new legal creation. He was proud of his new legal status, plus all the other legalisms he was granted. Now he becomes the true epitome of the brainless sack of straw who was given a Certificate in place of a brain of common sense.

What about the Tin Man? Does Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN) mean anything to you? The poor TIN Man just stood there mindlessly doing his work until his body literally froze up and stopped functioning. He worked himself to death because he had no heart nor soul. He's the heartless and emotionless creature robotically carrying out his daily task as if he was already dead. He's the ox pulling the plow and the mule toiling under the yoke. His masters keep him cold on the outside and heartless on the inside in order to control any emotions or heart he may get a hold of.

The pitiful Cowardly Lion was always too frightened to stand up for himself. Of course, he was a bully and a big mouth when it came to picking on those smaller than he was. They act as if they have great courage, but they really have none at all. All roar with no teeth of authority to back them up. When push came to shove, the Cowardly Lion always buckled under and whimpered when anyone of any size or stature challenged him. He wanted courage from the Grand Wizard, so he was awarded a medal of "official" recognition. Now, regardless of how much of a coward he still was, his official status made him a bully with officially recognized authority. He's just like the Attorneys who hide behind the Middle Courts of the Temple Bar.

What about the trip through the field of poppies? They weren't real people, so drugs had no effect on them. The Wizard of Oz was written at the turn of the century, so how could the author have known America was going to be drugged? The Crown has been playing the drug cartel game for centuries. Just look up the history of Hong Kong and the Opium Wars. The Crown already had valuable experience conquering all of China with drugs, so why not the rest of the world?

Who finally exposed the Wizard for what he really was? Toto, the ugly (or cute, depending on your perspective) and somewhat annoying little dog. Toto means "in total, all together; Latin in toto." Notice how Toto was not scared of the Great Wizard's theatrics, yet he was so small in size compared to the Wizard, no-one seemed to notice him. The smoke, flames and hologram images were designed to frighten people into doing as the Great Wizard of Oz commanded. Toto simply went over, looked behind the curtain - the court - (see the definition for curtain above), saw it was a scam, and started barking until others paid attention to him and came to see what all the barking was about. Just an ordinary person

controlling the levers that created the illusions of the Great Wizard's power and authority. The veil hiding the corporate legal fiction and its false courts was removed. The Wizard's game was up. It's too bad that people don't realize how loud a bark from a little dog is. How about your bark? Do you just remain silent and wait to be given whatever food and recognition, if any, your legal master gives you?

Let's not forget those pesky flying monkeys. What a perfect mythical creature to symbolize the Bar Association Attorneys who attack and control all the little people for the Great Crown Wizard, the powerful and grand Bankers of Oz - Gold.

What is it going to take to expose the Wizard and tear down the court veil for what they really are? Each of us needs only a brain, a heart and soul, and courage. Then, and most importantly, we all need to learn how to work together. Only "in toto," working together as one Body of the King of Kings, can we ever be free or have the freedom given under God's Law.

Mystery Babylon Revealed

There is no mystery behind the current abomination of Babylon for those who discern His Truth:

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. . . . -Revelation 17:5

God has reserved His judgment for the great idolatress, Rome, the chief seat of all idolatry, that rules over many nations with whom the kings have committed to the worship of her idols (see Revelation 17:1-4). The Pope and His purported Church; sitting on the Temple throne at the Vatican; ruling the nations of the earth through the Crown Temple of ungodly deities are the Rule and Order of Babylon; the Crown of godlessness and the Code of commerce.

One may call the Rule of the world today by many names: The New World Order (a Bush family favourite), the Third Way (spoken by Tony Blair and Bill Clinton), the Illuminati, Triad, Triangle, Trinity, Masonry, the United Nations, the EU, the US, or many dozens of other names. However, they all point to one origin and one beginning. We have traced this in history to the Crown Temple, the Temple Church circa 1200. Because the Pope created the Order of the Temple Knights (the Grand Wizards of deception) and established their mighty Temple Church in the sovereign City of London, it is the Pope and his Roman Capitols who control the world.

"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication" -Revelation 17:4

This verse appears to be an accurate description of the Pope and His Bishops for the past 1,700 years. The idolatries of commerce in the world: all the gold and silver; the iron and soft metals; the money and coins and riches of the world: All of these are under the control of the Crown Temple; the Roman King and his false Church; the throne of Babylon; attended to by his Templar Knights, the Wizards of abomination and idolatry.

"The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman [mother of harlots] sitteth" - Revelation 17:9

The only mention of "seven mountains" within our present-day Bible is at Revelation 17:9, so it's no wonder this has been a mystery to the current Body of Christ. The 1611 King James (who was a Crown Templar) Bible is not the entire canon of the early church ("church" in Latin ecclesia; in Greek ekklesia). This in itself is no mystery as history records the existence and destruction of these early church writings; just as history has now proven their genuine authenticity with the appearance of the Dead Sea Scrolls and the coptic library at Nag Hagnadi in Egypt, among many other recent Greek language discoveries within the past 100 years.

The current Holy Bible quotes the *Book of Enoch* numerous times:

By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, "and was not found, because God had taken him"; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased God. . . . - Hebrews 11:5

Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, "*Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints, to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.*" . . . - Jude 1:14-15

The *Book of Enoch* was considered scripture by most early Christians. The earliest literature of the so-called "Church Fathers" is filled with references to this mysterious book. The second century Epistle of Barnabus makes much use of the Book of Enoch. Second and Third Century "Church Fathers," such as Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Origen and Clement of Alexandria, all make use of the Book of Enoch "Holy Scripture". The Ethiopic Church included the Book of Enoch to its official canon. It was widely known and read the first three centuries after Christ. However, this and many other books became discredited after the Roman Council of Laodicea. Being under ban of the Roman Papal authorities, afterwards they gradually passed out of circulation.

At about the time of the Protestant Reformation, there was a renewed interest in the Book of Enoch, which had long since been lost to the modern world. By the late 1400s, rumors began to spread that a copy of the long lost *Book of Enoch* might still exist. During this time, many books arose claiming to be the lost book but were later found to be forgeries.

The return of the *Book of Enoch* to the modern western world is credited to the famous explorer James Bruce, who in 1773 returned from six years in Abyssinia with three Ethiopic copies of the lost book. In 1821, Richard Laurence published the first English translation. The now famous R.H. Charles edition was first published by Oxford Press in 1912. In the following years, several portions of the Greek text also surfaced. Then, with the discovery of cave number four of the Dead Sea Scrolls, seven fragmentary copies of the Aramaic text were discovered.

Within the [*Book of Enoch*](#) is revealed one of the mysteries of Babylon concerning the seven mountains she sits upon (underlining has been added):

[CHAPTER 52] 2 There mine eyes saw all the secret things of heaven that shall be; a mountain of iron, a mountain of copper, a mountain of silver, a mountain of gold, a mountain of soft metal, and a mountain of lead.

6 These [6] mountains which thine eyes have seen: The mountain of iron, the mountain of copper, the mountain of silver, the mountain of gold, the mountain of soft metal, and the mountain of lead. All these shall be in the presence of the Elect One as wax: Before the fire, like the water which streams down from above upon those mountains, and they shall become powerless before his feet. 7 It shall come to pass in those days that none shall be saved, either by gold or by silver, and none be able to escape. 8 There shall be no iron for war, nor shall one clothe oneself with a breastplate. Bronze shall be of no service, tin shall be of no service and shall not be esteemed, and lead shall not be desired. 9 All these things shall be denied and destroyed from the surface of the earth when the Elect One shall appear before the face of the Lord of Spirits.'

[CHAPTER 24] 3 The seventh mountain was in the midst of these, and it excelled them in height, resembling the seat of a throne; and fragrant trees encircled the throne.

[CHAPTER 25] 3 And he answered saying: This high mountain which thou hast seen, whose summit is like the throne of God, is His throne, where the Holy Great One, the Lord of Glory, the Eternal King, will sit, when He shall come down to visit the earth with goodness. 4 As for this fragrant tree, no mortal is permitted to touch it until the great judgement when He shall take vengeance on all and bring (everything) to its consummation for ever. 5 It shall then be given to the righteous and Holy. Its fruit shall be for food to the elect: It shall be transplanted to the Holy place, to the temple of the Lord, the Eternal King. 6 Then shall they rejoice with joy and be glad, and into the Holy place shall they enter; its fragrance shall be in their bones and they shall live a long life on earth, such as thy fathers lived: In their days shall no sorrow, or plague, or torment, or calamity touch them.'

The present wealth and power of all the world's gold, silver, tin, bronze, pearls, diamonds, gemstones, iron, and copper belonging the Babylon whore, and held in the treasuries of her Crown Templar banks and deep stony vaults, will not be able to save them at the time of the Lord's judgment.

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in [yourselves], neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. . . . - Matthew 23:13

Where do we go from here?

Now that their false Temple has been exposed, how does this apply to the Kingdom of Heaven? To reach the end, you must know the beginning. For everything ordained of God, there is an imitation ordained of evil that looks like the genuine thing. There is the knowledge of good and the knowledge of evil. The problem is, most believe they have the knowledge of God when what they really have is knowledge of world deceptions operating as gods. The only way to discern and begin to understand the Kingdom of Heaven is to seek the Knowledge that comes only from God, not the knowledge of men who take their legal claim as earthly rulers and gods.

The false Crown Temple and its Grand Wizard Knights have led the world to believe that they are of the Lord God and hold the knowledge and keys to His Kingdom. What they hold within their Temples are the opposite. They claim to be the "Holy Church," but which holy church? The real one or the false one? Are the Pope and his Roman Church the Temple of God, or is this the unholy Temple of Babylon sitting upon the seven mountains?

They use the same words, but alter them to show the true meaning they have applied: The State is not a state; a Certificate is not a certification. The Roman Church is not the church (ekklesia). There is the Crown of the Lord; and a Crown of that which is not of the Lord. All imitations appear to be the genuine article, but they are fakes. Those who are truly seeking the genuine Kingdom of God must allow the Lord to show them the discernment between the genuine and the imitation. Without this discernment by the Holy Spirit, all will remain fooled by the illusions of false deity emanating from the unholy spirits of the Wizards

Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For behold, the kingdom of God is within you. - Luke 17:21

Jesus said, *"If your leaders say to you, 'Look, the (Father's) kingdom is in the sky,' then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you, 'It is in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the FATHER'S kingdom is within you and it is outside you."* - Gospel of Thomas 3

Don't you know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God lives in you? - 1 Corinthians 3:16

Jesus said, *"Know what is in front of your face, and what is hidden from you will be disclosed to you. For there is nothing hidden that will not be revealed. [And there is nothing buried that will not be raised.]"* . . . - Gospel of Thomas 5

See [THE VATICAN CONNECTION TO ENGLAND, A CONTINUATION OF ROMAN CONQUEST](#)

See [Bar Association History & Who Owns the U.S.](#)

See [The Official International Knights Templar Website](#)

See ["BRITISH ACCREDITED REGISTRY"](#) from Larry Becraft

Money in the *Land of Oz*

By Ellen Brown, author of [Web of Debt](#)

If governments everywhere are in debt, who are they in debt to? The answer is that they are in debt to *private banks*. The "cruel hoax" is that governments are in debt for money created on a computer screen, money they could have created themselves. The vast power acquired through this sleight of hand by a small clique of men pulling the strings of government behind the scenes evokes images from ***The Wizard of Oz***, a classic American fairytale that has become a rich source of imagery for financial commentators. Editorialist Christopher Mark wrote in a series called "The Grand Deception":

Welcome to the world of the International Banker, who like the famous film, *The Wizard of Oz*, stands behind the curtain of orchestrated national and international policymakers and so-called elected leaders. ¹⁰

The late Murray Rothbard, an economist of the classical Austrian School, wrote:

Money and banking have been made to appear as mysterious and arcane processes that must be guided and operated by a technocratic elite. They are nothing of the sort. In money, even more than the rest of our affairs, **we have been tricked by a malignant Wizard of Oz.**¹¹

In a 2002 article titled "Who Controls the Federal Reserve System?", Victor Thorn wrote:

In essence, money has become nothing more than illusion -- an electronic figure or amount on a computer screen. . . . As time goes on, we have an increasing tendency toward being sucked into this Wizard of Oz vortex of unreality [by] magician-priests that use the illusion of money as their control device.¹²

James Galbraith wrote in *The New American Prospect*:

We are left . . . with the thought that the Federal Reserve Board does not know what it is doing. This is the "Wizard of Oz" theory, in which we pull away the curtains only to find an old man with a wrinkled face, playing with lights and loudspeakers.¹³

The analogies to The Wizard of Oz work for a reason. According to later commentators, the tale was actually written as a monetary allegory, at a time when the "money question" was a key issue in American politics. In the 1890s, politicians were still hotly debating who should create the nation's money and what it should consist of. Should it be created by the government, with full accountability to the people? Or should it be created by private banks behind closed doors, for the banks' own private ends?

William Jennings Bryan, the Populist candidate for President in 1896 and again in 1900, mounted the last serious challenge to the right of private bankers to create the national money supply. According to the commentators, Bryan was represented in Frank Baum's 1900 book *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz* by the Cowardly Lion. The Lion finally proved he was the King of Beasts by decapitating a giant spider that was terrorizing everyone in the forest. The giant spider Bryan challenged at the turn of the twentieth century was the Morgan/Rockefeller banking cartel, which was bent on usurping the power to create the nation's money from the people and their representative government.

Before World War I, two opposing systems of political economy competed for dominance in the United States. One operated out of Wall Street, the New York financial district that came to be the symbol of American finance. Its most important address was 23 Wall Street, known as the **"House of Morgan."** J. P. Morgan was an agent of powerful British banking interests. The Wizards of Wall Street and the Old World bankers pulling their strings sought to establish a national currency that was based on the "gold standard," one created privately by the financial elite who controlled the gold. The other system dated back to Benjamin Franklin and operated out of Philadelphia, the country's first capital, where the Constitutional Convention was held and Franklin's "Society for Political Inquiries"

planned the industrialization and public works that would free the new republic from economic slavery to England.¹⁴ The Philadelphia faction favored a bank on the model established in provincial Pennsylvania, where a state loan office issued and lent money, collected the interest, and returned it to the provincial government **to be used in place of taxes.** President Abraham Lincoln returned to the colonial system of government-issued money during the Civil War; but he was assassinated, and the bankers reclaimed control of the money machine. The silent coup of the Wall Street faction culminated with the passage of the Federal Reserve Act in 1913, something they achieved by misleading Bryan and other wary Congressmen into thinking the Federal Reserve was actually federal.

Today the debate over who should create the national money supply is rarely heard, mainly **because few people even realize it is an issue.** Politicians and economists, along with everybody else, simply assume that money is created by the government, and that the "inflation" everybody complains about is caused by an out-of-control government running the dollar printing presses. The puppeteers working the money machine were more visible in the 1890s than they are today, largely because they had not yet succeeded in buying up the media and cornering public opinion.

Economics is a dry and forbidding subject that has been made intentionally complex by banking interests intent on concealing what is really going on. It is a subject that sorely needs lightening up, with imagery, metaphors, characters and a plot; so before we get into the ponderous details of the modern system of money-based-on-debt, we'll take an excursion back to a simpler time, when the money issues were more obvious and were still a burning topic of discussion. The plot line for *The Wizard of Oz* has been traced to the first-ever march on Washington, led by an obscure Ohio businessman who sought to persuade Congress to return to Lincoln's system of government-issued money in 1894. Besides sparking a century of protest marches and the country's most famous fairytale, this little-known visionary and the band of unemployed men he led **may actually have had the solution to the whole money problem, then and now . . .**²⁹¹

Dethroning the Wizard: Setting Up An Alternative Currency System

If you are interested in sidestepping the debt web, as this book, as well as our [How Families Flourish](#) book²⁹², strongly suggests you do, then consider setting up an alternative currency to the evil secret government system that we have become used to all our lives. As Sheldon Emery, author of *Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People* (Reading #4 in this book), said:

“It is ridiculous for a nation to say to its citizens, ‘You must consume less because we are short of money,’ as it would be for an airline to say ‘Our planes are flying, but we cannot take you because we are short of tickets.’”

²⁹¹ Ellen Brown, <http://WebofDebt.com>

²⁹² See Section 12: “Restore Justice and Equity to the Money System,” available here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

As Ellen Brown, author of *The Web of Debt: The Shocking Truth About Our Money System and How We Can Break Free*, has written, setting up an alternative system need not be a difficult task, because so many people around the world have already set them up, so that there are many examples for us to study or copy. These systems are usually called community currencies, and they operate in over 35 countries, and there are over 4,000 local exchange programs worldwide:

“Money **is a token** representing value. A monetary system is a contractual agreement among a group of people to accept those tokens at an agreed-upon value in trade. The ideal group for this contractual agreement is the larger community called a nation, but, if that larger group can't be brought to the task, and smaller group can enter into an agreement, get together and trade.

Historically, community currencies have arisen spontaneously when national currencies were scarce or unobtainable. When the German mark became worthless during the Weimar hyperinflation of the 1920s, many German cities began issuing their own currencies. Hundreds of communities in the United States, Canada, and Europe did the same thing during the Great Depression, when unemployment was so high that people had trouble acquiring dollars. People lacked money but had skills, and there was plenty of work to be done. Complementary local currencies quietly coexisted along with official government money [²⁹³], increasing liquidity and facilitating trade. Like the mediaeval tallies, these currencies were simply credits attesting that goods or services had been received, entitling the bearer to trade the credit for an equivalent value in goods and services in the local market.”²⁹⁴

These local community systems come in a variety of forms. “Besides private gold and silver exchanges, they include local paper money, computerised systems of credits and debits, systems for bartering labour, and systems for trading local agricultural products. What distinguishes them from most national currencies is that they are not created as a debt to private banks, and they don't get siphoned off from the community to distant banks in the form of interest. They stay in town, stimulating local productivity.”²⁹⁵

For much more detailed information on setting up such systems, see our *How Families Flourish*, in Section 12: “Restore Justice and Equity to the Money System,” freely available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

²⁹³ Actually besides coins, there is no such thing as “government money.” That may shock you, but it is true nevertheless. The creation of *all* money has been “privatized,” or taken over by a private international money cartel that now controls all nations on Earth. Except for coins, all of our money is now created as loans advanced by private banking institutions—including the private Federal Reserve in the USA, and the Reserve banks in other countries. Banks create the principal but not the interest to service their loans. To find the interest, new loans must continually be taken out, expanding the money supply, inflating prices -- and robbing you of the value of your money. Moreover, banks create this debt money out of nothing, which insiders call “The Mandrake Mechanism,” which is explained in some detail in G Edward Griffin's masterful *The Creature From Jekyll Island*.

²⁹⁴ Ellen Brown, “The Community Currency Movement,” in *Nexus Magazine*, August-September, 2009, pp. 25-29, available here: <http://NexusMagazine.com>

²⁹⁵ Ellen Brown, “The Community Currency Movement,” in *Nexus Magazine*, August-September, 2009, p. 25.

Reading 43: Freemasonry Accepts All Religious Creeds

... as does the coming New World Order religion!

“[Freemasonry] ... inculcates a generous love of all mankind, it matters not of what religious creed. ...

No man truly obeys the Masonic law who merely tolerates those whose religious opinions are opposed to his own. Every man's opinions are his own private property, and the rights of all men to maintain each his own are perfectly equal. Merely to tolerate, to bear with an opposing opinion, is to assume it to be heretical, and assert the right to persecute, if we would, and claim our toleration as a merit.

The Mason's creed goes further than that; no man, it holds, has any right, in any way, to interfere with the religious belief of another. It holds that each man is absolutely sovereign as to his own belief, and that belief is a matter absolutely foreign to all who do not entertain the same belief; and that if there were any right of persecution at all, it would in all cases be a mutual right, because one party has the same right as the other to sit as judge in his own case, and God is the only magistrate that can rightfully decide between them.

To that Great Judge, Masonry refers the matter; and, opening wide its portals, it invites to enter there, and live in peace and harmony, the Protestant, the Catholic, the Jew, the Moslem, the Hindu, every one who will lead a truly virtuous and moral life, love his brethren, minister to the sick and distressed, and believe in the One, All-Powerful, All-Wise, Everywhere Present God-Architect, Creator, and Preserver of all things, by whose universal law of Harmony ever rolls on this universe: the great, vast, infinite circle of successive death and life; to whose ineffable name let all true Masons pay profoundest homage. For whose thousand blessings poured upon us let us feel the sincerest gratitude, now, henceforth, and forever.

... the search is not for the truth of any particular creed or religion, that search would be in vain, for what is truth to one is not truth to another; often by argument and evidence, but almost always by the accidents of birth, education and circumstances, our religious belief is formed; and argument and testimony strike the mind of man, when arrived at his religious creed and faith, only to glance off and leave no impression.”²⁹⁶

²⁹⁶ Knight, Christopher, and Lomas, Robert, *The Book of Hiram: Freemasonry, Venus and the Secret Key to the Life of Jesus*, Century Books, London, 2003, pp. 445-446.

Reading 44: What The Study of History Should Have Been

“G.K. Chesterton said the study of history should be a study of power elites. Instead historians obscure and deny the truth. *The more I read, the more I am convinced that the function of the news media, the arts, education and entertainment is to deceive and make us stupid.* While we are numbed and distracted, our leaders carry out their orders under occult discipline (or blackmail.) As human life becomes degraded, it seems less worth saving. The devil is afoot and all-powerful. As long as he uses deceit, good people seem helpless to resist.”

“If Communism was a ruse, you can assume that almost every historical event and cultural trend in modern Western History is also *the product of "Make-believe."* If they could pull off the Communist fraud, the 9-11 attacks and the ‘war on terror’ are small potatoes.

How do they do it? They control the instruments of ‘Make-believe’ the mass media and ‘education’ system.” [More >>](#)

Henry Makow, *The Illuminati World of “Make Believe,”*
<http://www.SaveTheMales.ca>

“History is *the lie* commonly agreed upon.” Voltaire.

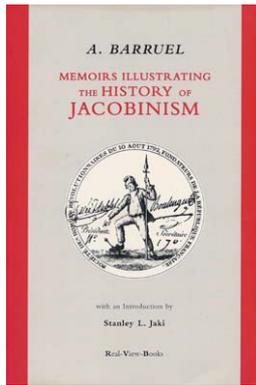
“The first step in *liquidating a people* is to erase its memory. Destroy its books, its culture, its history. Then have someone write new books, manufacture a new culture, invent a new history. Before long, the nation will begin to forget what it is and what it was.” (*The Disuniting Of America*, by Arthur Schlesinger)

This is a review of a book that itself is a review of several books that I feel should be introduced into the curriculum in the “dumbed-down” educational institutions the world over, but especially the churches of God. The book is *Secrecy or Freedom: Declaring War on Dissimulation* (published by ABJ Press, Paradise, California), by Alan B Jones. Perhaps that curriculum should be called ***Exposing the Make-Believe Curriculum*** to distinguish it from the downright lies, deception, and baloney that make up so much of our subverted “educational” and “religious” system. This book outlines the crucial history of who the actual culprits really are, their purpose, and what their main weapons are.

You can get a FREE COPY of *Secrecy and Freedom* here:

<http://nazareneremnant.org/how-shall-we-tell.html>

If you've never yet had your eyes opened to the truth of the Agenda of the Babylonian Brotherhood (aka *The Conspiracy Theory*), this book may just do the trick. The twelve books that Alan B Jones reviews in his ***Secrecy or Freedom?***, include the following:

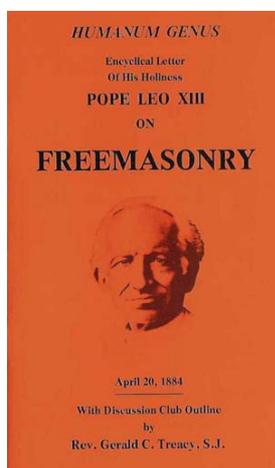


Memoirs: The History of Jacobinism, by Abbé Augustin Barruel, originally published in 1797. This work shows the real causes of the French Revolution, causes which are not recorded in modern 'textbooks' on the subject. The real culprits are identified and shown to be the same secret societies that are planning the rapidly approaching New World Order of our day. The author, Abbé Augustin Barruel, says: "I will show that ... the French Revolution is but a sportive essay of [the conspiracy's] strength, while the whole universe is its aim. If elsewhere

the same crimes are necessary, they will be committed; if equal ferocity be requisite they will be equally ferocious; *and it will unavoidably extend wheresoever its errors shall be received.*"

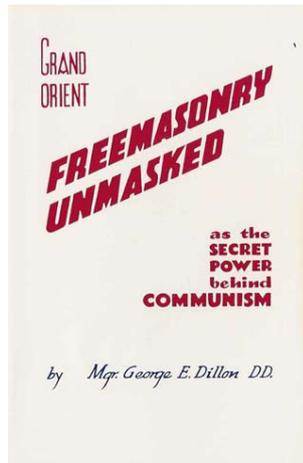


The True Nature of The French Revolution, by Nesta H Webster, originally published 1919. Webster shows that "... the French people themselves have been unjustly defamed of being blamed in establishmentarian "received history" of bringing on the horrors of the Revolution in order to achieve their goals of a better life, etc. Webster points out this is nonsense, and vows to prove the identity of the real culprits, and the consequent innocence of the great bulk of ordinary French citizens." (p. 89)



Humanum Genus: On Freemasonry, by Pope Leo XIII, an Encyclical Letter published on April 20, 1884. This little pamphlet aimed to show that "An evil combine, led or assisted by the Freemason organization, is openly planning the destruction of the holy Church. It is the Pope's duty to identify the assailants, and to define a plan to defeat their attack." (p. 121.) In this encyclical, Leo exhorts the leaders of the Catholic Church to "tear away the mask from Freemasonry, and let it be seen as it really is," including its artifices, its depravity, and its wickedness. He notes that popes from 1738 have denounced the sect, as have many secular governments. The public, however, has

remained uninformed as to the sect's secret purposes, secret leaders, and secret actions. Members have sworn, under pain of death, to maintain secrecy, to unquestioningly follow the orders of unseen and unknown leaders, and to lie to the public and to lower level members as to the sect's goals. These strategies have been very successful, such that the goals can no longer be hidden, namely, the overthrow of the entire religious and political order produced by Christian morality. Thus, in 1884 the Church made clear that it had been well aware for the prior 150 years that it was itself one of the primary targets for destruction by the revolutionaries.

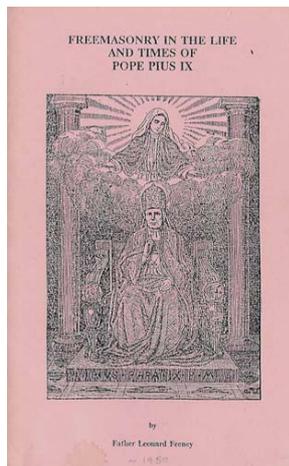


Grand Orient Freemasonry Unmasked, lectures delivered in October 1884 by Monsignor George F Dillon, DD, and published in 1885 by M H Gill and Son, Dublin. This book has been described in our time as "... the most exciting thriller I have ever read, because the whole plot is being enacted in living pages." The aim now, according to this publication, is not just the destruction of the Catholic Church, but the "whole of Christendom."

Voltaire, who has been called 'the most perfect incarnation of Satan that the world ever saw,' is deservedly marked for special treatment, and his method of attack is outlined.

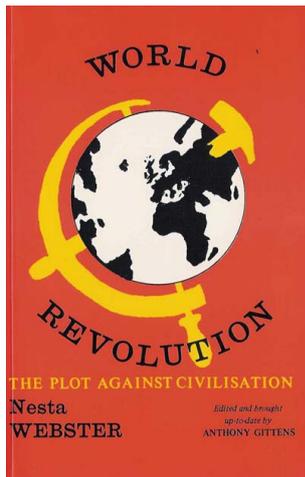
Other culprits in the grand scheme of the Conspiracy are also discussed: Weishaupt and his successful plan to

penetrate worldwide Freemasonry, the role of Napoleon Bonaparte, the creation of the Carbonari, and the Alta Vendita, in Italy, the role of Lord Palmerston, the British Prime Minister, in England (Palmerston has been accused of being the revolutionary leader of the 1848 revolutions in Europe, as well as being the secret head of Freemasonry), the connection between Freemasonry and Otto von Bismarck in Germany, and many others. While the Conspiracy aimed to cause trouble all over Europe, and especially against the Catholic Church, the situation in England was to be kept peaceful and stable. "The rationalization for such an order is obvious. **England, having been secretly taken over at the highest political level, must be kept politically stable in order to provide a secure home base for the Conspiracy, and to facilitate the use of the British force and leadership in bringing about the secret aims of the Conspiracy.**" (p. 149, emphasis added. Britain, incidentally still controls the world, to this day!)²⁹⁷



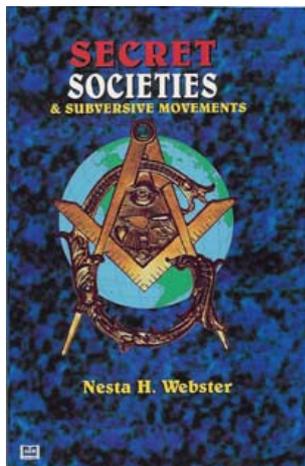
Freemasonry and the Life and Times of Pope Pius IX, by Father Leonard Feeney, first published in 1950. This book looks at the life of the prime target of the Conspiracy, Pope Pius IX, who ruled the Catholic church from 1846 through to his death in 1878 at the age of 86. Topics and names include: Voltaire, Rousseau, Frederick the Great, Weishaupt and his Illuminati, the Illuminization of Freemasonry at Wilhelmsbad, the French Revolution and its demonic leaders, and the rise of Napoleon.

²⁹⁷ I'm sure this is a revelation to most people, and is something that you'll no doubt dispute. However, before you pass on, check out these links: <http://www.atgpress.com/kifap/indexjm.htm> and <http://web.archive.org/web/20020803180803/http://www.nidlink.com/~bobhard/usfraud.html> as well as the links on this page: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/resources.html>



***World Revolution*, by Nesta H Webster and published in 1921**, details the rise of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, and the publication of the Communist Manifesto in 1847. Webster brands Marx as a plagiarist and an impostor, right from the start. In a later edition to her work, Webster details the life of Lenin (nee Vladimir Ilitch Ulianov), and the bombshell here is that Lenin is not the originator of the great revolutionary idea, Sovietism, but another person! Another revelation of this work is that Lenin was a German agent. The conclusion reached is that "the 'spontaneous' Russian Revolution was not spontaneous at all, but was planned in great detail for many years by

international members of the Great Conspiracy. ... The Russian Revolution was, in a word, not a stand-alone unique event in history, but a continuation of the conspiratorial revolutionary activity which had dominated European history for nearly 200 years. ... the Russian Revolution from November 1917 onwards was a direct continuation of the French. This was admitted by the Bolsheviks themselves ... " (p. 173.) *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*²⁹⁸ are also covered, as are the methods and strategies that the Conspiracy has used in so successfully gaining adepts. Webster boils this down to two skills: exploiting grievances and promising power.

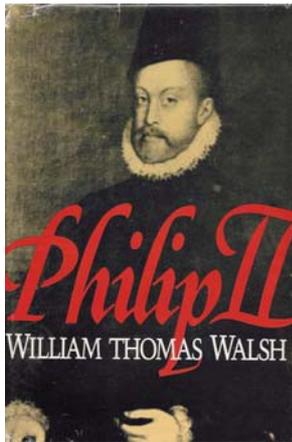


***Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, by Nesta H Webster, published in 1924**. This book is [available here](#). Webster begins her treatise in the most unusual of places, in the East: Egypt, Babylon, Syria and Persia; whereas the most common starting point for the establishment of secret societies usually has the Knights Templars figuring prominently in the story. She discusses the Talmud (containing the Mishna and the Gemara), the Cabala (containing the Sepher Yetzirah, or "Book of the Creation," and the Sepher-Ha-Zohar, or "Book of Light"), and Zoroastrianism. She also claims that the doctrine of the Trinity is a teaching straight out of the Zohar! (p. 185.) She

also, rightly I believe, shows that Christ closed the doors on the Jewish exclusivity of His day, for their ungodly and hypocritical ways: Christ "... was ... 'doubly hateful to the Jewish hierarchy in that he attacked the privileges of the race to which they belonged by throwing open the door [of salvation] to all mankind, and the privileges of the caste to which they belonged by revealing sacred doctrines to the profane and destroying their claim to exclusive knowledge.' ... Not too surprisingly, the subsequent priestly writings in the Cabala and the early editions of the Talmud were later found to contain 'abominable calumnies on Christ and Christianity.' One researcher says that in these writings 'Our Lord and Savior is [described as] a fool,

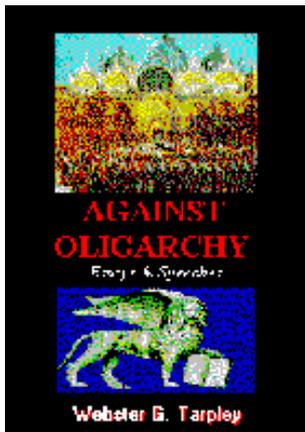
²⁹⁸ See Henry Makow's important article, "Maurice Joly Plagiarized 'Protocols of Zion'" (not vice-versa) which provides much needed information to counter the common claim that the protocols are nothing but forgeries. As Henry points out: "'The Protocols of the Elders of Zion' is essentially a brilliant Master Plan for tyranny, i.e. the New World Order. It is the key to understanding our present predicament." The article is here: http://henrymakow.com/maurice_joly_plagiarized_proto.html

the leper, the deceiver of Israel, etc.' Efforts were made to prove that He is the son of Joseph Pandira before his marriage with Mary. His miracles are attributed to sorcery, the secret of which He brought in a slit in His flesh out of Egypt. He is said to have been first stoned and then hanged on the eve of the Passover. His disciples are called heretics and opprobrious names. They are accused of immoral practices, and the New Testament is called a sinful book. The references to these subjects manifest the most bitter aversion and hatred." (pp. 186-187) The Essenes are also covered as a secret society, as are the Gnostics, the Manicheans, the Batinis, and a host of others.



***Phillip II of Spain*, by William Thomas Walsh, published in 1937, and probably still [available here](#).**

"This magnificent 770-page biography which tells the story of 16th-century Europe as seen through the eyes of King Phillip II of Spain. ... It is one of the very few historically reliable books which help to fill in the gaps in our knowledge of true history in the period from the Renaissance to the onset of the House of Hanover in England, i.e. through the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries." (p. 203)

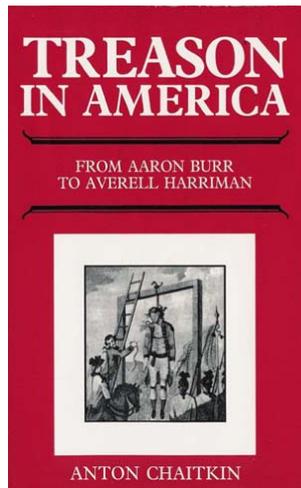


***Against Oligarchy*, essays and speeches by Webster G Tarpley, 1970-1996, [available here](#).**

This material is not available in book form. My first suggestion would be to visit Webster Tarpley's Website and download everything you can, before the work is finally suppressed. There are seven parts to this work, parts one and two being labelled "Venice" and "The British" respectively. The highlight of this material is Tarpley's uncovering of the British "Venetians." Tarpley found the missing thread for which so many of us have looked for so long, and he has exposed it. Today's oligarchical elite stem from the

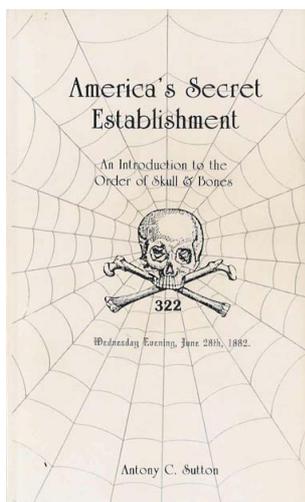
oligarchs who ruled Venice between approximately the 8th and the 17th centuries. They manufactured little (except for ships), but dominated trade within the whole Mediterranean world via both the seas and the overland route to the Far East. Their governance consisted of a carefully maintained group of oligarchical families who ran Venice for the benefit of the families. The families elected the state leaders from their own group, with the general Venetian population having nothing to say about governance. Their techniques were arbitrary and brutal. The slave trade and piracy were state-run enterprises. They grew exceedingly wealthy. With the discovery of America and the ocean route to the Far East just before 1500, the Venetian oligarchs saw that Venice was misplaced to permit it to dominate the new world, so the oligarchs decided to move their center of operations to the European Atlantic coast, first to the Netherlands and then to England. They either created or exacerbated the Reformation and the religious wars that accompanied it, to keep Europe preoccupied while they consolidated their move from Venice. They engineered Henry VIII's Anne Boleyn affair, resulting finally in the elevation of Anne's daughter Elizabeth as Queen, and then surrounded Elizabeth with their own

agents. After the 1688 Glorious Revolution, their own form of oligarchical governance was installed in England, where it remains to the present day. England was conquered, and without the English even knowing it. They then created the Bank of England, which later served as the model for our own Federal Reserve System. Soon came the flooding of English Masonry throughout Europe, the creation of the Illuminati and the French Revolution, the wars of Lord Palmerston, the care and feeding of Karl Marx, the manipulations of King Edward VII leading to World War 1, and the conquest of Russia by the Bolsheviks. The story is absolutely fascinating.



Treason in America, by Anton Chaitkin, published in 1985 by Executive Intelligence Review. "The thrust of Chaitkin's book is to identify the existence of two opposing movements which largely controlled the ebb and flow of the American nation during the 19th century. The first was an American nationalist group, which included such men as Benjamin Franklin, George Washington, Alexander Hamilton, John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, Abraham Lincoln, and Lincoln's economic advisor Henry Carey. The opposing group, in the service of the British 'Venetians' so expertly uncovered by Webster Tarpley, included families having last names such as Lowell, Russell, Cushing, Perkins, Higginson, Prevost, Gallatin, Burr, and

Astor. The former group favoured individual liberty protected by the Constitution; the latter group was wedded to oligarchism. The issue in contention was nothing less than which of the two groups should control the new American nation. Chaitkin's theme is that, though the British lost the American Revolutionary War, they have never given up trying to weaken, split up, or otherwise emasculate the U.S., in order to further their secret goal of recovering 'their colony.' And as Tarpley has pointed out, by the middle of the 20th century, with the bulk of Europe subdued, the British oligarchs saw the United States as the only serious impediment remaining to their domination of the entire world." (p. 272)



America's Secret Establishment, by Anthony Sutton, published by Liberty House, Billings, MT, 1986. [Available here](#). This book details the secret beginnings of the Skull and Bones (often just referred to as "Bones") secret society at Yale University in 1832. Fifteen new members were thereafter selected every year from among the new resident Juniors at Yale, and by the time Sutton published his book, some 2,500 Yale graduates have become members. Family names associated with the Bones society include: Russell, Alphonso Taft, and eight of his descendants, Bundy, Davison, Gilman, Harriman, Lord, Payne, Perkins, Phelps, Pillsbury, Rockefeller, Sloane, Stimson, Wadsworth, Weyerhaeuser, and Whitneys. Most current members

reside on the eastern seaboard. Sutton claims that the Bones society determines the basic direction of American society (p. 315), a fact which makes it the real US

Government! He also says that the society is responsible for "... the educational morass of the 80's where most kids - not all - can't spell, read, or write, yet can be programmed into mass behaviour channels." (p. 315) In a later part of the book, the author discusses how the Hegelian system of created wars was operated, first creating the Soviet Union out of World War I, and then building up both of the two sides that clashed in World War 2, out of which the United Nations was born. Presently, the Third World is being systematically bankrupted, and China is being turned into a modern military giant, preparing for a future conflagration with yet another synthesis. (pp. 320-321)



***Let's Fix America*, by Alan B Jones, published in 1994, and [FREELY available here](#).** Essentially this book is a point-by-point program to Fix America, according to the worldview and morality of its author, Alan B Jones, who claims that the "fix" will "regain control of our country for the benefit of We the People, and to the benefit of all peoples throughout the world." Much of it makes admirable sense, but it has one major fault. It is a human solution, or rather the solution based on the Doctrine of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and not upon the Doctrine of the Tree of Life (see our

[*The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the 'Two Spirits'*](#)), and nowhere at all do I see the Eternal Creator invited in on the process at all! As such it is certain to fail. Moreover, it takes no heed to the prophetic warning clearly understood as the destruction of Babylon the Great, for America certainly one of two contenders for that title.

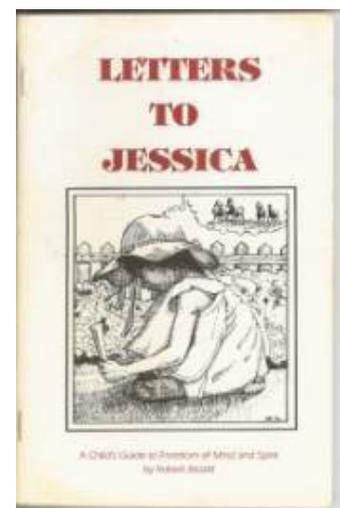
I would add a few other books to this list of books in Alan B Jones' *Secrecy or Freedom*, books that reveal many great secrets to a deceived and fallen world, but the secrets they reveal are perhaps too astonishing for most people to accept. Here are the other books, And the first book on the list is for the children ...

- ***Letters to Jessica: A Child's Guide to Freedom of Mind and Spirit*, by Robert Bissett, and [available here](#).** Here is a quotation from the Website order page:

"This is one of my very favorite books.

We homeschool. Part of the reason is because the schools don't teach what we want our children to learn. But an even bigger reason is because we don't want our children to learn what the schools do teach.

I believe most people live in a fantasy world. Robert Bissett cuts through the fantasy better than most anyone I've ever read. He does it by telling



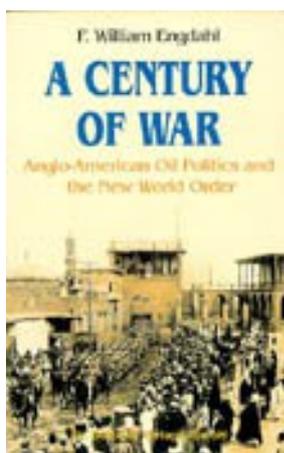
children's stories, designed for children beginning at about 7 years old. Robert Bissett explains:

'Explaining our predicament to someone who's programming is complete has proven very difficult. Most are content to live in the fantasy world that has developed over the years. Then it occurred to me that there is a large group which has not been fully indoctrinated! Maybe they could be alerted to what's in store for them. Maybe they could be made resistant to the powerful mind control techniques to which they will be subjected. That group is, of course, the children. Jessica is in first grade but will not have any real concept of statism, majority rule and all the rest for many years. Possibly she and the other two girls can be encouraged to prefer reality to fantasy.'

This book is as important for adults as it is for children. You will see the world differently after you've read it. The illustrations are beautiful, and the stories are priceless."

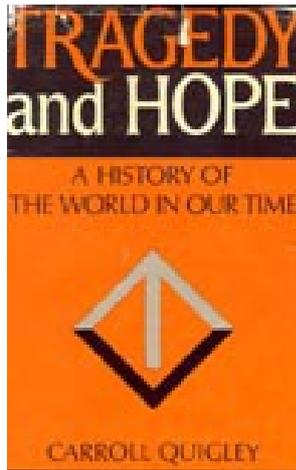
You can download part of the book for free [from here](#) (as well as order the full hard-cover edition).

- ***How The World Really Works*, by Alan B Jones, published by ABJ Press in 1996, and **FREELY** [available here](#).** This earlier work of Alan Jones is written in a similar design and style to his previous work, *Secrecy or Freedom?* in that it is a collection of reviews of important books, when taken together: "... will correctly spell out who we are really fighting, what their goals are, and what strategies they are utilizing to attain these goals. Once these matters are understood, effective counter-strategies are easy to define. Without this understanding, our efforts will continue to be aimed at symptoms rather than causes, and will continue to be insufficient, and misdirected, and ineffective." The books reviewed²⁹⁹ in *How The World Really Works* are:

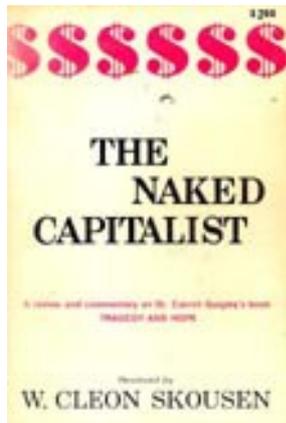


***A Century of War*, by F William Engdahl, published in 1993 by Paul and Co.** Engdahl summarizes the horrors of the 20th Century, including two World Wars, a stock market crash and subsequent depression, the rise of Hitler, the formation of the Seven Sisters oil cartel, the Green movement, the slowdown of industrial growth, the bankrupting of the Third World, and much more.

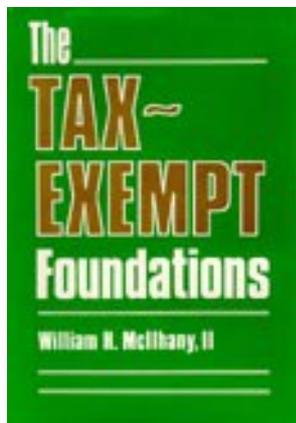
²⁹⁹ Copy courtesy of Alan Jones, <http://www.abjpress.com>



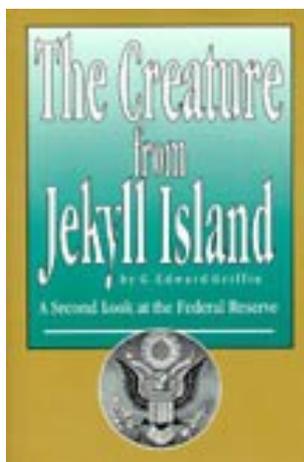
Tragedy and Hope, by **Carroll Quigley**, published in 1966 by Macmillan, NY. You may still get copies here. In this 1300-page book, Professor Quigley, having been given access to the private records of the "Insiders," spills the beans about the identity (Rothschild, Morgan, etc.) and the world-wide works of those Insider elites. To his surprise, the Establishment was not pleased by his book, and tried to suppress it. Its publication was a watershed event in our struggle to understand who was running the world. For example, our chapter discusses, among many other things, Quigley's account of how and why the British leadership supported the rise of Adolph Hitler in the 1930's.



The Naked Capitalists, by a **Mr Skousen**, published in 1970, and no publishing details available. This was the first well-known book to plumb the depths of Quigley's opus and present what was found for the benefit of us ordinary folk. Skousen searches for and discusses the apparent motivations of the elites, their relation to the world-wide socialist and communist movements, their use of the major tax-exempt foundations, their creation of the CFR and the Bilderberger group, and the primary objective of their conspiracy – to subjugate the American Middle Class.

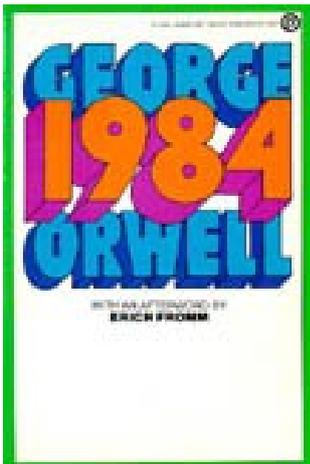


The Tax Exempt Foundations, by **William H McIlhenny**, published in 1980 by Arlington House. When this was written, the elites had already spent 60 years or so in acquiring a stranglehold on the American education system and misdirecting it to collectivist ends. This book tells the tale, featuring the testimony of Norman Dodd, the chief investigator of the 1954 Reece Committee investigating the incestuous ties between government, education, and the major foundations. The hearings were forcibly aborted, but this book preserves the highly important major findings.



The Creature From Jekyll Island, by **G Edward Griffin**, published in 1994 by American Media. You must acquire this book, though it runs to some 600 pages. It tells the story of the conspiratorial creation of the Federal Reserve, its real purposes, its methodology for enabling government to spend money it doesn't have and couldn't otherwise get, its love and perverse utilization of warfare, its role and purpose in creating the inflation of the "roaring 20s" and in subsequently instigating the stock market crash, its role in and purpose for bankrupting the Third World, and its many other activities aimed at giving aid and comfort to the international elites. Our book tries to hit the

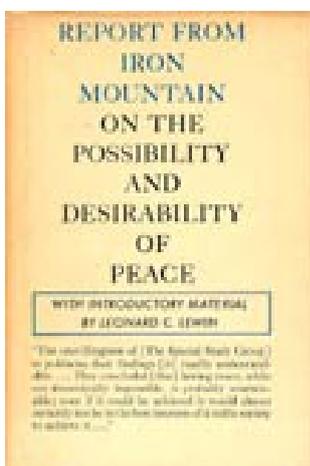
high spots.



1984, by George Orwell, published in 1949 by Harcourt Brace Jovanovich. Orwell was really telling us what is going to happen in the age of the New World Order, but lest the truth be known beforehand, the whole story was cleverly re-interpreted for the masses as the story of the Russian revolutions. This classic by English Socialist Eric Blair, under the pen name George Orwell, reveals why an elite would want to subjugate its own middle and lower classes, and how that goal might be attained so as to remain a permanent system, forever. It may have been written as just a novel, but lots of the elements for permanent control are already in place. The purposes of war, of middle-class impoverishment, of third-world depopulation and slavery, and of media control are all laid out. We watch, fascinated, as its written plan for permanent control via a New World Order takes place in the real world before our very eyes. 1984 is an essential piece of the picture we are painting of how the world really works.

“1984 by George Orwell,” a Summary by Alan B Jones, is available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/1984-by-george-orwell.html>

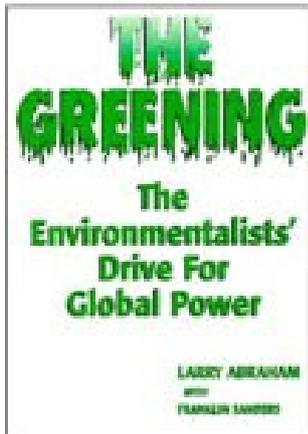


Report From Iron Mountain, foreword by Leonard Lewin, 1967. This famous report, allegedly commissioned by some high agency of the federal government, asked a set of establishmentarian social scientists how the country could survive if peace were suddenly declared. What would suffice to replace war? Not many things, said the study, except maybe rampant environmentalism added to vastly expanded welfarism, though even these activities did not seem to have the potential for producing sufficient economic waste, and maybe we would have to stick with war for a while longer. This book verifies the elite mind-set described in 1984, and leads directly to our next chapter. Reviewed in more depth as Reading #30 in *The Warning of the Last Days*, available here:

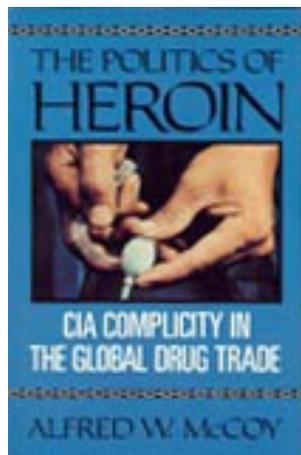
<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-warning-of-the-last-days.html>

And excellent summary of *Report From Iron Mountain* is available here:

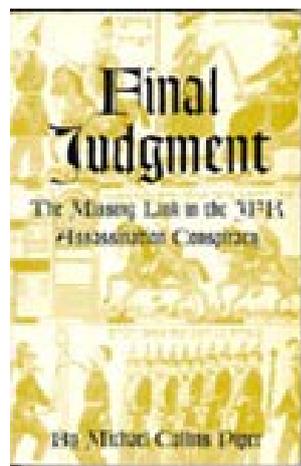
<http://NazareneRemnant.org/report-from-iron-mountain.html>



The Greening: The Environmentalists' Drive For Global Power, by Larry Abraham and published in 1993 by Double A Publications. Abraham outlines how the environmentalism suggested by the Iron Mountain gurus has been implemented in the subsequent 25 years. Beyond simply generating economic waste, he outlines its much more important goal, which has to do with delivering much of the world's physical resources into the hands of our wannabe masters. Extremely important. Abraham outlines how the environmentalism suggested by the Iron Mountain gurus has been implemented in the subsequent 25 years. Beyond simply generating economic waste, he outlines its much more important goal, which has to do with delivering much of the world's physical resources into the hands of our wannabe masters. Extremely important.



The Politics of Heroin, by Alfred W McCoy, and published in 1991 by Lawrence Hill Books. This book is sub-titled CIA Complicity in the Global Drug Trade. While current investigations into this topic relate to the cocaine trade within our own hemisphere, Professor McCoy's book deals with prior CIA involvement in Marseille in the 40's and 50's, in the Golden Triangle during the Vietnam War, and in Afghanistan during the 80's. We begin to understand why government is not seriously dedicated to stopping the traffic in addictive drugs.



Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination, by Michael Collins Piper, published in 1995 by The Wolfe Press. We pick from this book the common ties among the world's major secret intelligence agencies, the ties of those agencies to the world's organized crime rings, and the strained relations between President John F. Kennedy and those various intelligence and crime entities. The book rationally ties together the known facts about JFK's assassination, and reveals the extent of the ties between the elites and the providers of organized mayhem throughout the world. The establishment is giving this book the silent treatment.



Dope, Inc., by the Editors of Executive Intelligence Review, published in 1986. This 650-page book traces the history of drug trafficking over the last two hundred years or so, naming a lot of names in both Europe and the United States. The center of the hydra which is promoting the traffic, profiting from it, and protecting and expanding the trade via its control over the important crime and intelligence agencies around the world, is clearly spelled out. The illicit drug industry is one of the primary tools of our enemies, which weakens us while it raises revenue and private armed forces for them. We relate in our chapter many of the important highlights, which are seen to provide the last essential missing pieces of the puzzle which we have attempted to assemble and present.



Let's Fix America, by Alan B Jones, and published in 1994 by ABJ Press. This is Alan Jones' solution, written just before *How The World Really Works*. In the present Chapter 12 of *How The World Really Works*, he reviewed the LFA proposals, kept many of them as they stood, but strengthened or added a few more, where the need had become obvious. For example, much stronger action was found necessary in the area of defeating the drug scourge, and in our trade and other foreign policy matters which severely impact our economic and societal well-being. As a revised set of actions, he proposes to:

- Abolish the Fed and return to an honest gold standard.
- Force the federal budget into balance, and thereby stop inflation.
- Force the permanent reduction of the tax load to a tolerable level.
- Replace the IRS, the income tax, and the 16th Amendment with a sales tax on sold goods and services.
- Phase the federal government out of the pension business (Social Security).
- Phase the federal government out of the medical insurance business (Medicare).
- Phase the federal government out of the welfare business (AFDC, food stamps, etc.).
- Attack drug trafficking in earnest. To take the profit

out of the trade, allow states to sell low-cost, pure drugs to medically certified addicts (only), and then jail the directors of banks caught laundering drug money.

- Empower parents to choose what schools their own kids will attend.
- Reduce crime via the welfare, drug, and education reforms described above.
- Reform liability litigation to force judgments to match valuatable losses.
- Remove the abortion issue from the (unconstitutionally assumed) jurisdiction of the federal courts.
- Permit states to help identify and hold illegal immigrants for deportation, and expedite that latter action.
- Remove our country from elite-controlled international agencies (UN, IMF, World Bank, etc.), reclaim Senate jurisdiction over the details of trade agreements, and discourage overseas investment of the kind or in amounts which detract from the adequate maintenance of our own country and society.
- Force Congress to adhere to the intent and the words of our Tenth Amendment.
- Get our own government to acknowledge to our citizenry that our American society is under attack, and has been for many years, and that the government and the citizenry are going to henceforth cooperate to repel that attack.



***The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*, by Tim Cohen, published by Prophecy House, Aurora, CO, 1998, and [available here](#).** If you're a Prince Charles, or a royalist fan, and cannot bear to have anything said against the House of Windsor,³⁰⁰ and the British Monarchy, then this book is probably not for you—*just yet anyway!* Not, at least, until you can bear up to honestly looking at the other side of the British Monarchy, the side that has been carefully hidden from the public and most of the media. As author Tim Cohen says in the Introduction: "Friend, there is a side to Prince Charles, as well as to the British monarchy as a whole, that has been **carefully hidden from the public and most media**—a side that reveals power, influence, fame, and wealth **totally unimagined** by the carefully

led and spoon-fed public. It is this side, examined in the context of Biblical prophecy, that *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea* addresses. No one who has read this book will ever view the British royal family, or the monarchy's sordid history, in the same propagandized, even brainwashed, light again. As we shall see, the power, influence, fame and wealth of the British monarchy undergird the entire elitist push for global government, and has done so for centuries. This behind-the-scenes reality has made Prince Charles perhaps the central figure among globalists of every sort today. The Prince of Wales, as difficult to fathom as it may be, is literally without peer or serious rival on the globalist stage.

This book is intended for those who will study to show themselves approved, who would sooner accept the Word of God than their own, or another's, predispositions; it is for those who desire *real* wisdom and *genuine* prophetic understanding. If you are in this latter category, then may God bless you and grant you discernment as you proceed.

As you may have already noticed, *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea* requires some effort to fully digest. However, if you are like most Christians today, you will find it challenging, thought-provoking, and surprisingly informative. Be a noble Berean (Acts 17: 10-17), and you may discover 'a word fitly spoken,' like 'apples of gold in pictures [settings] of silver' (Proverbs 25: 11)³⁰¹

This *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea* will

³⁰⁰ "The 'Windsors' are in reality the House of Guelph, one of the Venetian Black Nobility's oldest dynasties." Coleman, *The Committee of 300*, p. 321. No doubt the name-change to Windsor was designed to hide this connection.

³⁰¹ Cohen, Tim, *The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*, Prophecy House, Inc., Aurora, CO, March, 1998, pp. 15-16. Colour coat of arms from the cover of Tim Cohen's *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*. The book is available here: <http://www.prophecyhouse.com>

enable readers to understand how the old order of the Middle Ages in Europe, whereby the Pope ruled the religious world, while the Emperor ruled the secular, will be the shape of the modern world in the days of the Tribulation. *This will form the basis known as the alliance of the Beast (the secular power, led by Prince Charles), and the false Prophet (the Pope).*

You can read more information on *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea* in the following resources available from our site:

- *The Warning of the Last Days*, Reading 45: “Zeroing In On The Antichrist: ‘Wolves in sheep's clothing.’”
- *The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the ‘Two Spirits,’* Essay 12-“The Unpardonable Sin and the Place of No Return.”
- ***The Greatest Secret: The Book That Will Change The World***, by **David Icke**, published by **Bridge of Love publications in 1999**, and **[available here](#)**. Of course this book would never be allowed to find its way into the curriculum of the "educational system," because its pages reveal a shocking truth that the world doesn't know exists. As the back cover says "The truth of what is going on is so bizarre that most people will not believe it and so you have the perfect situation for ongoing, unchallenged control." If you've ever wondered about the true identity of those beings, the leader of whom God addressed as "the serpent" ("God said to the serpent, 'Because you have done this, cursed are you above all cattle, and above all wild animals; upon your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between *your seed* and *her seed*; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.'" Genesis 3: 14, RSV, emphasis added), that were cast to the Earth after the fall of mankind in the Garden of Eden, then after reading this book, you'll know that truth, guaranteed. You may not believe it, right now, but very soon now time and events will bring this information from the realm of the bizarre to the clear light of day.
- A most informative chapter in the book is chapter 9, “**Land of the ‘Free,’**” which is a detailed historical account of how ***the United States has always been controlled from London and still is.*** As the author, David Icke, chides his reader: “The same tribe which controlled Europe simply expanded into the Americas and called it freedom. The United States

has never been free of control from London. Indeed, it was the *creation* of London. Britain and the British Crown has always owned, yes owned, the United States. If you are American and you have not heard this information before, and few have, it might be advisable to sit down quietly and have a cup of sweet tea because you are in for quite a shock” (p. 187). The information you get from this chapter should enable you to easily identify who the “King of Greece” is in chapter 8 of the *Book of Daniel!*

- ***How I Clobbered Every Bureaucratic Cash-Confiscatory Agency Known To Man: A Spiritual Economics Book On \$\$\$ And Remembering Who You Are***, by Mary Elizabeth Croft. Covered separately in Reading #40 in *The Warning of the Last Days* (see Resources at end).
- ***Cracking The Code Third Edition***, from Better Books and Cassettes of America Publishers. Covered separately in Reading #41 in *The Warning of the Last Days* (see Resources at end).
- ***The New Underworld Order: Triumph of Criminalism***, by Christopher Story. Christopher Story's new book, [*The New Underworld Order*](#), is a 740 page encyclopaedia of the Illuminati conspiracy, past and present. (The Illuminati is the highest echelon of Freemasonry.) Story is a devout Christian who has contacts in intelligence services round the world. As Henry Makow points out: “His new book is a must-read for anyone seriously interested in the NWO. I'm not saying everything is the gospel truth; you'll have to weigh the information yourself. I question some interpretations and details but this is natural in a work of this magnitude.” See Henry Makow’s review here: <http://www.savethemales.ca/002030.html>
- ***Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children***, by Jeremy Lee, published by Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., 1997, and available from Jeremy Lee, PO Box 1234, Toowoomba, QLD, 4350, Australia. This book is an excellent coverage, to the year 1997, of the dispossessing of the world’s richest nation, Australia, by the global money-power elite. If you’ve wondered about the power of giant banks, multinational corporations, unjust land taxes, the GST imposition, the massive destruction of our industries and farms, the takeover of our water and other resources, the unemployment crisis, the dumbing down of our education system, the selling out of our country by its elected leaders, the destruction of the family, and a host of other national tragedies, Jeremy Lee will join the dots for you, showing who’s really responsible.

The forward tells a little of the tragedy: “... a predetermined policy, discernible throughout the world, for the transfer of political and economic decision-making away from parliament elected or otherwise to a global government. The idea has appeared under a number of names: globalism, the new world order, global governance, the new international economic order and so on. ...

For a time any rational discussion about this [global governance]policy was dismissed, often by commentators who should have known better. Notions of such a momentous change, it was suggested, were merely the delusions of conspiratorialists or ignorant people incapable of dispassionate analysis, apt to see everything in black-and-white.

This position was made easier by the fact that there is always a minority of ‘chicken-littles’ who can find the malign in anything from the weather to the royal family. The charge of conspiratorialism became a stock-in-trade for lazy journalists, evasive politicians and isolated academics who knew the penalties for challenging the orthodox, and were happy enough to deride any postulant or issue that looked a little uncomfortable to deal with. A glossary of terms was employed to bury views that deviated from the mainstream—racist, fascist, ultra-conservative, extreme, and, increasingly, anti-semitic. The fact that all these things exist made them effective for general stereotyping. They became the substitute for objective analysis and the freedom to speak. ...

The truth is different. It is seldom, if ever, that those on whom the public gaze is focused are the real wielders of power. The most ruthless force moves silently, untroubled by the journalist’s pen or the cameraman’s scrutiny, which it owns. The whip in its hands is finance. It takes no sides, offers no allegiance, recognizes neither right nor wrong save that which increases its stranglehold over nations, leaders and citizens alike.

Today it has the world by the throat. There is no community or locality untroubled by the fingers of debt.”³⁰²

- ***The Outline of Sanity***, by G K Chesterton (1874-1936), published by IHS Press, Norfolk, VA, 2001. “The alleged ‘anti-globalist’ movement, then, is materialist in its philosophy, superficial in its activity, and co-opted by those who fund it. It is, therefore, wholly ineffective. A serious anti-global movement starts from a wholly different position. It destroys intellectually the flimsy case for Globalization, and then proposes practical and realistic alternatives. Once the mind is convinced, it is a simple matter of saying: ‘I am against globalization, for it is exploitative, anti-national and anti-Christian. It is a huge step towards global tyranny. Therefore, as far as I am able, I *will not* buy the big corporations products, eat franchise junk food, or support the designer-label clothing industry. I *will* patronize small family businesses and support the independent property-owner.’ It is the correlation of the Intellect and the Will, and it is effective because it is plain commonsense, and open to all and sundry to participate in their own way. *It is the policy enunciated by G K Chesterton some seventy-five years ago in this book.* Contrast this with Naomi Klein’s pathetic vision: ‘I firmly believe that it’s not about where you shop!’”³⁰³

From the book’s preface ...

³⁰² Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., 1997, pp. i-iv. Available from Jeremy Lee, PO Box 1234, Toowoomba, QLD, 4350, Australia.

³⁰³ *The Outline of Sanity*, by G K Chesterton (1874-1936), published by IHS Press, Norfolk, VA, 2001, p. 18.

“No matter how unfashionable—even politically incorrect—it may be to say so, it is certain that our whole society and culture stands at a critical crossroads; though it may rightly be described as standing on the edge of a precipice. But crossroads or precipice apart, it remains that the coming few years will be decisive. They will determine whether our civilization lives or dies, and **the outcome will be determined by our ability to reconnect with reality**, and to translate that renewed grasp of fundamental truths into wide-ranging and salutary action. The fate of man, then, is not ‘in the hands of the gods,’ but in his willingness to work *with* God

It is because the situation is so grave that it is imperative for Catholics, Christians, and all men of goodwill and sound instinct to take counsel from those literary masters who foresaw what we now suffer, and who labored to show how we could gradually, but determinedly, return to the real and to be normal.

G K Chesterton was one of those masters who charted a course for us back to the real and the normal, and whose counsel is available to us through a thorough reading of *The Outline of Sanity*. This is not another book about the dissolution of the West. Rather it is a book that pulls the plug on the lies; it indicates clearly what does and does not constitute a worthwhile society; it draws lines and makes distinctions. It does so in order to highlight feasible and wholly attainable remedies for our very precarious situation. Yet most of all, it inspires, it galvanizes, it exudes Hope. It is as persuasive for Calvinists as it is for Catholics—**because it is based on truth so self-evident that only the consciously dishonest would deny them.**”³⁰⁴

Excerpt from the book ...

“In every other way the unification and regimentation is already complete. Utopia has done its worst. Capitalism has done all that Socialism threatened to do [³⁰⁵]. The clerk has exactly the sort of passive functions and permissive pleasure that he would have in the most monstrous model village. I do not sneer at him; he has many intelligent tastes and domestic virtues in spite of the civilization he enjoys. They are exactly the tastes and virtues he could have as a tenant and servant of the State. But from the moment he wakes up to the moment he goes to sleep again, his life is run in grooves made for him by other people, and often other people he will never even know. He lives in a house he does not own, that he did not make, that he does not want. He moves everywhere in ruts; he always goes up to his work on rails. He has forgotten what his fathers, the hunters and the pilgrims and the wandering minstrels, meant by finding their way to a place. He thinks in terms of wages; that is, he has forgotten the real meaning of wealth. His highest ambition is concerned with getting this or that subordinate post in a business that is

³⁰⁴ *The Outline of Sanity*, by G K Chesterton (1874-1936), published by IHS Press, Norfolk, VA, 2001, pp. 9-10.

³⁰⁵ And this was written in 1926!

already a bureaucracy. There is a certain amount of competition for that post inside that business; but so there would be inside any bureaucracy. This is a point that the apologists of monopoly often miss. They sometimes plead that even in such a system there may still be a competition among servants; presumably a competition in servility. But so there might be after Nationalization, when they were all Government servants. The whole objection to State Socialism vanishes, if that is the answer to the objection. If every shop were as thoroughly nationalized as a police station, it would not prevent the pleasing virtues of jealousy, intrigue and selfish ambition from blooming and blossoming among them, as they sometimes do even among policemen.”³⁰⁶

- ***Flee To The Fields: The Founding Papers Of The Catholic Land Movement*** by John McQuillan, H Robbins, Reginald Jebb, Monsignor J Dey, Vincent McNabb, K L Kenrick, George Maxwell and H E G Rope, and preface by Hilaire Belloc, published by IHS Press, Norfolk, VA, 2003.

I've included this volume to show how we've been romanced out of our senses, both generationally and personally, when we've opted to become and remain urban dwellers. Much of this insanity has come from accepting the teachings, compliments of our blind and indoctrinated school teachers, about the industrial revolution being a blessing for mankind, something that these papers will expose for the lie that it is. I've also included them in the hope that people will realise that a "back-to-the-land" movement is vitally necessary for our long-term survival, and such a movement will be very high on the Messiah's agenda when He returns to take control of His Kingdom. By the way, there is no intention to extol the teachings of the error of Catholicism by the inclusion of such a book on this list.

“The displacement of the poor from the lands on which they live and obtain their livelihoods has been a long historical process. Time after time, the consequence has been economic growth for the strong and deprivation for the weak. Economists estimate that between 1750 and 1850, Britain’s per capita income roughly doubled, but the quality of life for the majority of the people steadily declined. Before 1750, travellers to the British countryside reported little evidence of deprivation. For the most part, people had adequate food, shelter, and clothing, and the countryside had a prosperous appearance. Most farming was done on open fields, with families holding the rights to farm small and scattered strips of land. Even those without such rights were able to provide for themselves from the common lands, which provided grazing for their animals, rabbits to eat, and wood for their fires. A few industrious souls managed to consolidate larger properties through exchange, rental, and purchase and to hedge or wall them off from the rest—a process commonly referred to as enclosure—but this was a slow and cumbersome process.

³⁰⁶ *The Outline of Sanity*, by G K Chesterton (1874-1936), published by IHS Press, Norfolk, VA, 2001, p. 62.
Page 1184 of 1460

Then landed interests chose to speed up the process through the introduction of legislation that made enclosure a requirement. As enclosure progressed, the poor were increasingly deprived of access to the lands from which they once derived their living. With no other source of livelihood, they were forced to work as labourers for the larger farmers. The resulting surge in the labour pool depressed wages and increased the profits of the larger landowners. The introduction of land taxes forced many small farmers to sell the bits of land they held. The result was a major consolidation of landholdings and a continuing flow of labour from the countryside to the city to supply the factories of the industrial revolution with workers—many of them women and young children—who were willing to accept employment in factories that ‘were viler than prisons ... So appalling were these conditions that British factory employees in the early nineteenth century were probably worse off than the slaves of American plantations.’”³⁰⁷

**Only when the last tree has died
and the last river been poisoned
and the last fish been caught
will we realise *we cannot eat money.***
(North American Cree comment on the
environment and modern materialism)

- ***The New Agrarian Mind: The Movement Towards Decentralist Thought in Twentieth-Century America***, by Allan Carlson, and published by Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick (USA) and London (UK), 2004.

This volume is presented to show the mistakes that the back-to-the-land movements have made in North America, so that we shall not repeat them! Anyone who understands the connection between true liberty, the family farm, and the coming enslavement, will enjoy this book, because it examines all those forces that destroyed our sense of independence, commitment to freedom and true democracy, an abundance of children, and stable and moral community life. Allan Carlson is president of the Hopward Center for Family, Religion and Society in Rockford, Illinois.

This book is reviewed here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

- ***The Tavistock Institute of Human Relations***, by John Coleman. A Google search may provide some free copies online. The Tavistock Institute is the ‘key’ Propaganda Machine, that specializes in the field of mind control, brainwashing and the like for the purpose of control and subjugation. It has had a profound effect on the moral, spiritual, cultural, political and economic

³⁰⁷ Korten, David C, *When Corporations Rule The World*, Earthscan Publications Ltd., London, 1997, pp. 46-47.

policies of the USA and Great Britain. It has been in the front line of the attack on the US Constitution and State constitutions. No group did more to propagandize the US to participate in WWI at a time when the majority of the American people were opposed to it.

Much the same tactics were used by the Social Science scientists at Tavistock to get the United States, and Australia, into WWII, Korea, Vietnam, Serbia and both wars against Iraq. Tavistock began as a propaganda-creating and disseminating organization at Wellington House in London in the run-up to WWI, what Toynbee called 'that black hole of disinformation.' ON another occasion Toynbee called Wellington House 'a lie factory.' From a somewhat crude beginning, Wellington House evolved into the Tavistock Institute and went on to shape the destiny of Germany, Russia, Britain, and the United States in a highly controversial manner. The people of these nations were unaware that they were being 'brainwashed.' The origin of 'mind control,' 'inner directional conditioning,' and mass 'brainwashing' is explained in an easy to understand book written with great authority.

The fall of dynasties, the Bolshevik Revolution, WWI and WWII saw the destruction of old alliances and boundaries, the convulsions in religion, morals, family life, economic and political conduct, decadence in music and art can all be traced back to mass indoctrination (mass brainwashing) practiced by the Tavistock Institute Social Science scientists. Prominent among Tavistock's faculty were Edward Bernays, the double nephew of Sigmund Freud. It is said that Herr Goebbels, Propaganda Minister in the German Third Reich used methodology devised by Bernays as well as those of Willy Munzenberg, whose extraordinary career is touched upon in this work about the past, present, and future. Without Tavistock, there would have been no WWI and WWII, no Bolshevik Revolution, Korea, Vietnam, Serbia and Iraq wars. But for Tavistock, the United States would not be rushing down the road to dissolution and collapse."

More Information on the Taviatock Institure

April 26, 2009

Tavistock: War Against the World all planned out here
Tavistock: Der Krieg gegen die Menschheit wird von hier aus geplant

In Britain there exists an institute that plans it all out since 1913, where it started at **Wellington** House.

Financed by the **Rothschilds** and the **Royals**:

Funding was initially provided by the Royal family, but soon to include the Rothchilds (related to Lord Northcliffe by marriage) and the Rockefellers. Wellington House would grow into the Tavistock Institute in 1921 after the propaganda "victories" of the First World War and the Federal Reserve banking system (created in 1913) had been secured.

Die Finanzierung wurde anfänglich von der Königlichen Familie gestellt, aber bald auch von den Rothschilds (verwandt mit Lord Northcliffe durch Heirat) und den Rockefellers. Wellington House würde sich in das Tavistock Institut in 1921 entwickeln nachdem die Propaganda „Siege“ des Ersten Weltkrieges und das Federal Reserve Banking System (geschaffen in 1913) gesichert wurden.

1. Tavistock Institute: Brainwashing Warfare

http://bilderberg.bi.ohost.de/www/01%20NeueSeiten/Themes/Tavistock/TavistockPIC_1.htm

2. The Tavistock Picture Show

http://bilderberg.bi.ohost.de/www/01%20NeueSeiten/Themes/Tavistock/TavistockPIC_1.htm

3. More Info

http://bilderberg.bi.ohost.de/www/01%20NeueSeiten/Themes/Tavistock/Tavistock_2.htm

4. Deutsche Einführung in das Tavistock Institut

<http://bilderberg.bi.ohost.de/www/01%20NeueSeiten/Themes/Tavistock/TaviDt1.htm>

Read on the Tavistock website what they are proud of: "OUR History" includes
- **1948 Declaration of Israel as an Independent State**

Freud comes to London, Start of WW2, UN Founded
http://www.tavinstitute.org/about/our_history.php

More about the Tavistock on Educate Yourself

<http://educate-yourself.org/nwo/nwotavistockbestkeptsecret.shtml>

You receive this email because it might be important information for you. If you wish to receive no further emails, please send an empty email or a short remark back

Thank you

Sie erhalten diese email da sie wichtige Information für Sie enthält

Sollten Sie keine weiteren emails wünschen, einfach eine leere antowrtemail zurückschicken oder eine kurze Bemerkung

Vielen Dank

The Researchers from
The World of Truth
www.bilderberg.de.tt

- **911: The Ultimate Truth**, by Laura Knight-Jadczyk', and available from Red Pill Press at <http://www.redpillpress.com.au>

With the massive deceptive effort that has been put into the end-time murderous event that is now known as 911, it is not surprising that an equal amount of lies have followed in its wake. It wasn't a terrorist attack. There is no war on terror. Instead, what we have before us is the method the monied elite of this world have chosen to deceive us into accepting the lies in which they have attempted to cover the tracks of their final foul play.

In the years since the 911 deception, dozens of books have sought to explore the truth behind the official version of events that ay - yet to date, none of these publications has provided a satisfactory answer as to WHY the attacks occurred in the first place, and who was ultimately responsible for carrying them out.

Taking a broad, millenia-long perspective, Laura Knight-Jadczyk's *911: The Ultimate Truth* uncovers the true nature and purpose of the ruling elite on our planet--whether you live in America, Australia, Africa, or Afghanistan, the ultimate purpose is identical--and presents new and ground-breaking insights into just how the 911 treachery played out.

911: The Ultimate Truth makes a strong case for the idea that September 11, 2001, marked the moment when our planet entered the final phase of a diabolical plan that has been many, many years in the making. It is a plan developed and nurtured by successive generations of ruthless individuals who relentlessly exploit the negative aspects of basic human nature to entrap humanity as a whole in endless wars and suffering in order to keep us confused and distracted to the reality of the man behindthe curtain.

Drawing on historical and genealogical sources, Knight-Jadczyk eloquently links the 9/11 event to the modern-day Israeli-Palestinian conflict. She also cites the clear evidence that our planet undergoes periodic natural cataclysms, a cycle that has arguably brought humanity to the brink of destruction in the present day.

- **Seeds Of Fire: China And The Story Behind The Attack On America**, by Gordon Thomas. Everyone on the planet needs to be alerted to

the powerful agenda of the "Sleeping Giant of the Orient," one that is not friendly to any of us, and I suggest you check out this important book, *Seeds of Fire*, by Gordon Thomas, on the topic. Here is the description from the back cover of *Seeds Of Fire*:

"*Seeds Of Fire*-The inside story about China that no one can afford to ignore. Using his unsurpassed contacts in Israel, Washington, London, and Europe, Gordon Thomas, internationally acclaimed best-selling author and investigative reporter for over a quartercentury, reveals information about China's intentions to use the current crisis to launch itself as a new superpower and become America's new major enemy.

On September 11, 2001, the same day the World Trade Center and Pentagon were hit by terrorists, a Chinese People's Liberation Army transport aircraft from Beijing landed in Kabul with the most important delegation the ruling Taliban had ever received. They had come to sign the contract with Afghanistan that Osama bin Laden had asked for, that would provide the Taliban with missile-tracking, state-of-the-art communications, and air defence systems in exchange for the Taliban's promise to end the attacks by Muslim extremists in China's north-western regions. Hours later, CIA Director George Tenet received a coded "red-alert" message from Mossad's Tel Aviv headquarters that presented what he called a "worst case scenario"- that China would use a ruthless surrogate, bin Laden, to attack the United States.

By 2015 China will have deployed tens to several tens of missiles with nuclear warheads targeted against the United States, mostly more-survivable land and sea mobile missiles. It will also have hundreds of shorter-range ballistic and cruise missiles for use in regional conflicts. Some of these shorter-range missiles will have nuclear warheads; most will be armed with conventional warheads. That prediction is from a CIA briefing paper to the Bush Administration. It is one of almost 100 pages of never-before published official documents in *Seeds Of Fire* that also include redacted documents concerning the Inslaw "largest global software theft in history", MK-ULTRA, and the link between newspaper magnate, Robert Maxwell and Los Alamos.

Gordon Thomas is the author of thirty-eight books. They have achieved total sales of 45 million copies, in 36 countries. Seven of his books have been made into major motion pictures, including the five-times Academy Award winning *Voyage Of The Damned*. Currently his series of best-selling David Morton novels are being filmed by IAC International for a 22-hour television series to be screened internationally in 2002. *Gideon's Spies* [about the Mossad] is also in the process of being filmed by Helkon International Media. Gordon Thomas's next book, *Mindfield*, has already been pre-sold around the world. He is a daily commentator for FV- 3 of Ireland and the UK, and his up-to-the-minute reportage appears throughout Europe in major independent and syndicated newspapers. He lives in Ireland with his wife, an interior designer, and has 4 children."

Gordon Thomas' Website is here: <http://www.gordonthomas.ie>

You will find an excellent review of this book (PDF download), along with valuable insights into its author, Gordon Thomas, in the May 2002 issue of *The SPECTRUM*, available at <http://www.TheSpectrumNew.org>

Finally, I would add a number of excellent books on economics, because it is through the sphere of money, finance, economics, and our reliance on money for food, clothing and shelter, that the global elite will first enslave us, and then begin the greatest bloodbath in the history of the world. These books are:

- **Hayek, Friedrich, *The Road to Serfdom***, is a classic book that is required reading by all who seek to understand how the improper use of money and credit will ultimately enslave us. Hayek was the winner of the 1974 Nobel Memorial Prize in Economics. He is possibly the greatest free-market economist of the twentieth century, and his book *The Road to Serfdom* is every bit as relevant today as it was in 1944 when it was first published.

COMMENT:

"Specifically, Hayek wrote, 'Men are, in fact, not likely to give their best for long periods unless their own interests are directly involved. At least for great numbers, some external pressure is needed if they are to give their best.' Naturally, in a socialist society this "external pressure" would be some kind of forceful or cruel punishment, whereas in a competitive society the "pressure" to succeed would merely be each individual's self-motivation to prosper.

Another logical, rather than moral, argument that Hayek makes in defending competition against socialism is that competition, rather than the formation of a central power, is the only way to reduce the overall amount of power that men hold over each other. Hayek wrote, "To split or decentralize power is necessarily to reduce the absolute amount of power."

One discussion group in particular keyed in on Hayek's view in *The Road to Serfdom* that Europeans, before World War II, were far too unaware and ignorant of politics in general to see the rising and obvious threats to freedom that socialism created. The discussion group then related this point to American society today, contending that many voting Americans today simply do not have a reasonable understanding of political issues to cast a well-reasoned vote.

Unfortunately, many Americans today continue to maintain the false understanding of socialism as a means to achieve true equality; yet, as Hayek points out, socialism comes far from creating a just form of equality. Hayek makes the point that while democracy guarantees equality in opportunity (as opposed to economic and social equality), socialism guarantees only equality

in servitude; and, in the socialist attempt to create some form of economic or class equality, different classes of people must be treated unequally in order to achieve the alleged economic equality.

As the discussion group pointed out, if only more Americans today could understand the fundamental flaws of socialism, then perhaps many would cease voting for and supporting some of the progressively liberal and left-wing causes.

Finally, Hayek also makes the point that without freedom, there can be no true goodness. Hayek wrote, "[Morals] can exist only in the sphere in which the individual is free to decide for himself and is called upon voluntarily to sacrifice personal advantage to the observance of a moral rule."

With many of today's elite universities promoting their own liberal agenda by praising the fundamentally flawed systems of socialism and communism, it is no wonder that Hayek's true classic is conspicuously absent from course syllabi. In his introduction to *The Road to Serfdom*, Milton Friedman commented, "This book has become a true classic: essential reading for everyone who is seriously interested in politics in the broadest and least partisan sense, a book whose central message is timeless, applicable to a wide variety of concrete situations. In some ways it is even more relevant to the United States today."

The relevance and significance of the issues in *The Road to Serfdom* did not go unnoticed by Conservative University students.

One student praised *The Road to Serfdom*, writing that it was a "very enjoyable and informational text, which strengthened my belief in the supreme importance of the individual's freedom to determine his own system of value within the constructs of the constitution and the law."

Despite the fact that it was written nearly sixty years ago, some students even referred to *The Road to Serfdom* as "a total eye-opener," while others noted its tremendous importance to America "at this juncture in history." One Conservative University student in particular, mentioned the interesting parallel between the socialist use of phrases such as "for the common good of all," and the continued use of such phrases today by modern progressive liberals.

Indeed, Conservative University's book program on *The Road to Serfdom* armed many conservative students with the necessary arguments to counter the countless professors who praise oppressive, socialist forms of government. Without a doubt, book programs on some of the great, but widely ignored, conservative books are absolutely necessary to ultimately provide a balanced education. (From *Accuracy in Academia*, <http://www.academia.org>)

According to Jeremy Lee, "Those wishing to inquire further should start with three books, unavailable in most universities and libraries. In my opinion they tower over all other contemporary thought about the philosophy of constructive economics."³⁰⁸ The books are:

- **Douglas, Clifford Hugh, *Economic Democracy***, (1920) new edition: December 1974; Bloomfield Books; ISBN 0904656063
- **Douglas, Clifford Hugh, *Social Credit***, (1924, Revised 1933) new edition: December 1979; Institute of Economic Democracy, Canada; ISBN 0920392261
- **Douglas, Clifford Hugh, *The Monopoly of Credit***, (1931) new edition: 1979; Bloomfield Books; ISBN 0904656020

COMMENT:

"Besides the fact of his unusual intellect, do we know anything of Douglas's character? Better to appreciate that, it is desirable to quote at some length from another writer, L. D. Byrne, who was not only a keen student of Douglas's thought, but also his personal friend:

'Notwithstanding a mental stature unusual in any society, Douglas's outstanding characteristic was a profound humility—a humility which was reflected in his writings and in his life. This is the one quality which set him apart from his contemporaries and ensured him a lasting place with the truly great men in the annals of human endeavour. Where others viewed the world in terms of mankind's struggles and achievements, and society as the creature of man's brain and behaviour, with the realism of the engineer and the penetrating spirituality of a Mediaeval theologian, Douglas saw the Universe as an integrated unity centred in its Creator and subject to His Law.

It was the basis of Douglas's philosophy, of which Social Credit is the policy, that there is running through the warp and woof of the Universe the Law of Righteousness—Divine Law—which he termed 'The Canon.' Just as the stars in their courses, the electron in relation to the proton and the behaviour of light are obedient to it, so all Life is governed by the Canon. Because of the higher intelligence and free-will accorded to him, Man cannot rely on instinct to guide him in his adherence to the Canon. He must seek it actively, and to the extent that he finds it and conforms to it, he will achieve harmony with the Universe and his Creator. Conversely, to the degree that he ignores the operations of the Canon and flouts it, he will bring disaster upon himself.

It was inherent in Douglas's writings that he viewed society as something partaking of the nature of an organism which could 'have life and life more abundant' to the extent it was God-centred and obedient to His Canon. Such

³⁰⁸ Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: What Will We Tell Our Children*, Pickford Products Pty Ltd., Toowoomba, QLD., Australia, 1997, p. 233.

a social organism would be the corporate expression of the lives and relationships of its component individuals. Within it, the sovereignty of 'God the creator of all things visible and invisible' being absolute, there must be full recognition of the sanctity of human personality, and, therefore, of the individual person as free to live his life and, within the body social, to enter into or contract out of such associations with others as, with responsibility to his Creator, he may choose. And no person may deny to another this relationship to God and his fellow men without committing sacrilege.'

Surely, reading this passage, we can sense the character of Douglas and the scope and depth of his philosophy.
The man died in 1952.

What seems amazing is the extent to which Douglas's thought has been simply ignored. In spite of his having been one of the most talented writers and brilliant critics of the Twentieth Century, one can scarcely find a mention of him in decades of indices to the London Times. And today, while their shelves are filled with tomes on the obsolete and hate-filled doctrines of Karl Marx, booksellers refuse to display the works of Douglas, whose philosophy, respectful of the individual, held promise of achieving social harmony and whose policy was to make the vast productive potential of modern industrial nations serve rather than dominate man, to give him economic security accompanied by greater freedom to exercise his initiative and develop his personality. Douglas maintained that his proposals would produce these results—and no one ever succeeded in seriously refuting his claim." (From http://www.socialcredit.com/C_H_Douglas.htm)

Another economics paper worth looking at, especially if you're interested in economics from a scientific and mathematical point of view, is ***Fractional Reserve Banking as Economic Parasitism: A Scientific, Mathematical and Historical Expose, Critique, and Manifesto***, by Vladimir Z. Nuri.

Abstract: This paper looks at the history of money and its modern form from a scientific and mathematical point of view. The approach here is to emphasize simplicity. A straightforward model and algebraic formula for a large economy analogous to the ideal gas law of thermodynamics is proposed. It may be something like a new "F=ma" rule of the emerging econophysics field. Some implications of the equation are outlined, derived, and proved. The phenomena of counterfeiting, inflation and deflation are analyzed for interrelations. Analogies of the economy to an ecosystem or energy system are advanced. The fundamental legitimacy of "expansion of the money supply" in particular is re-examined and challenged. From the hypotheses a major (admittedly radical) conclusion is that the modern international "fractional reserve banking system" is actually equivalent to "legalized economic parasitism by private bankers." This is the case because, contrary to conventional wisdom, the proceeds of inflation are not actually spendable by the state. Also possible are forms of "economic warfare" based on the principles. Alternative systems are proposed to remediate this catastrophic flaw.

Available here as a downloadable PDF document:

<http://econpapers.repec.org/paper/wpawuwpma/0203005.htm>

Postscript: Don't be surprised when you discover, as I have, that even the Cold War was a sham as well.

Subscribe to the ... **Last Days Watch** ... ezine



The purpose of the **Last Days Watch** ezine is to keep you updated about prophecy fulfillment, and world events of significance, of these Last Days of this present age. It also functions as an announcement list, letting subscribers know of updates and additions to **The Warning of the Last Days**, as well as updates to **The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored**. The *Last Days Watch* ezine contains no ads and you can unsubscribe at any time.

You can subscribe **for FREE** at the following link:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/subscribe.html>

Reading 45: Zeroing In On The Antichrist: “Wolves in sheep’s clothing”

First The Bad News About *The Wrath*

“And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and *pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*

And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.” (Revelation 16: 1-21, KJV)

Let the **Countdown** Begin ... Dateline June 6, 2009



The Five! Barack Obama, the Prince of Wales, British Prime Minister Gordon Brown, Canadian Prime Minister Stephen Harper and France's President Nicolas Sarkozy attend a memorial service at the American Cemetery in Colleville-sur-Mer, Normandy, June 6, 2009.³⁰⁹

³⁰⁹ Source: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1191222/So-isn-t-mother-Sir-Veteran-quizzes-Charles-Queens-absence-Franco-American-D-Day-commemoration.html>

First Let's Set the Scene by Finding Out Who's Behind the Scene: *the Jesuits*

Who Really are the Jesuits?

“The problem with Freemasonry is it is full of very materialistic and therefore blind people who are so concerned with how much they are earning, they have not a clue they are **only a Regiment** for **the Praetorian Guard** of the Imperial Bloodlines, which in today's game are named the **Jesuit Order, The Society of Jesus**. This also works for the run of the mill Catholic societies who have no clue the Freemasons are subservient to the Jesuits. **THE JESUITS ARE NOT A CATHOLIC ORDER, THEY ARE A MILITARY ORDER TAKING THEIR ORDERS DIRECTLY FROM THE IMPERIAL BLOODLINES.** This is the division played against us all to perfection; you must begin to see your foolishness in how you live your lives.” (Read more here: “The New World Order Built In The Blood Of The Human Race,” LifeintheMix.co.uk)

“The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief [currently he is Peter-Hans Kolvenbach] is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is POWER. Power in its most despotic exercise. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man ... The General of the Jesuits insists on being master, sovereign, **over the sovereign.** Wherever the Jesuits are admitted they will be masters, cost what it may ... Every act, every crime, however atrocious, is a meritorious work, if committed for the interest of the Society of the Jesuits, or by the order of the general.” (Napoleon Bonaparte)

“It is here that the tremendous power of the Church makes itself felt. It is through this [Jesuit] 'direction' that statesmen are compelled to act, not for the benefit of the country to which they belong, but for the benefit of the Church, which controls them. It is here that matters of the most secret nature are discussed and decided [like the present Crusade against Islam, the attack into Afghanistan commencing on the anniversary of the naval Battle of Lepanto when the Armada of the Pope's Knights of Malta destroyed the Armada of the Islamic Ottoman Turks on October 7, 1571]. It is here that alliances ... are arranged, and political treaties are agreed on.” (M.F. Cusack, *The Black Pope*, 1896)

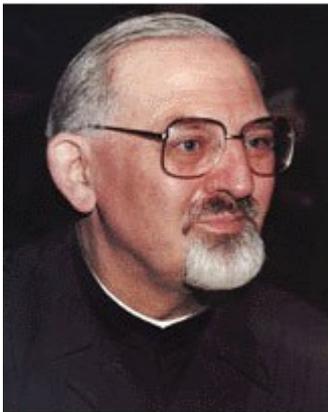
Nicolini, in his *History of the Jesuits* published in 1854, gives us this chilling insight, declaring on page 269:

“... one of the most prominent characteristics of Jesuitism, [is] never to forgive an injury, and **to persecute the remotest descendants** for the offences they may have received from their ancestors.”

Here is a portion of the secret oath taken by the Jesuits, which illustrates the subversive nature of this true military order:

“You have been taught to insidiously plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace. To take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected, only that the Church might be the gainer in the end, in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace and that the end justifies the means.” (David Livingstone, *Terrorism And The Illuminati: A Three Thousand Year History*, BookSurge LLC, Charleston, SC, 2007, p. 114.)

Is This Man The Most Powerful Man In The World?



The Black Pope: Count Hans Kolvenbach-The Jesuit's General

“**So, you thought you were pretty well informed** by now about all of the main players on the ‘conspiracy’ playing field? You've maybe been hearing for years about (or bumped into on your own) the various elements of society who control our world from behind the scenes.

You've gotten familiar with the role played by, for instance, the **Khazarian Zionists** (who invented the word ‘Jew’ to disguise their adopted heritage, as distinguished from the biblical Judeans), or the role played by the **Banksters** (banking gangsters) controlling the economies of the world, by the **CFR** (Council on Foreign Relations), the **Trilateral Commission**, the **Bilderbergers**, the **Committee of 300** (the 17 wealthiest so-called ‘elite’ families)-the **Rothschild's** in England and **Rockefellers** in America and **Bronfman's** in Canada, and on and on, comprising the physical power structure of the New World Order puppets under the direction of darkly motivated, other-dimensional ‘master deceivers’ commonly known as Lucifer or Satan and their ‘fallen angel’ cohorts.

While all of those details contribute to understanding the Larger Picture, what you are about to read fills in **a most important Missing Link** in this entire structure. And I don't mean a little side issue; I mean a link so central-yet so well hidden from general public view, and for so long-that even the most studied of ‘conspiracy theory’ scholars probably have not put together much of the information that is going to be presented here.

To call the following outlay "controversial" and "sensitive" is about as mild an understatement of the truth of the matter as can be made! This missing link changes the entire slant of the entire playing field!

After months of anticipation and weeks of preparation, I was finally able to speak with **Vatican Assassins** author Eric Jon Phelps on Tuesday, March 14. There was simply no other way to cover Eric's historic masterpiece spanning, literally, five centuries, than to just ask questions covering huge spans of time and major historical events. It took us almost four hours to accomplish the task, yet we could easily have gone on for another forty.

We here at *The SPECTRUM* are simply unwilling to reduce the importance of this work by presenting it in a too distilled fashion. In fact, in order to share this material with at least some of the pertinent backup, Eric has granted us permission to print (directly after the interview) several excerpts from his soon-to-be-published book which will help you in understanding certain aspects of this magnificently important and broad-sweeping story. The missing link is surely a central link.

Let's call this story the **"Jesuit-Vatican connection"** to the unfolding [New World Order](#) agenda. You make up your own mind just how absolutely central, yet well hidden, has been this link! There's a good reason the secret Vatican library is so extensive and yet remains so intact from outside intrusion, despite the many others who would like to possess such a collection of information detailing much "censored" data about our true, otherworldly cultural heritage.

When one reads a work like **Vatican Assassins**, one can't help but reflect back on the purposely "adjusted" and watered down and boring moments in high school history class. Meanwhile, the *true* history of what has gone on is dynamic and full of calculated intrigue.

In this business, I've heard and read a lot of things. But when I had to pick my jaw up off the floor during the reading of certain historical portions in Eric's book-well, let me just say that Truth certainly is stranger, and far more interesting, than the many fictions we've been led to believe are historical fact. And yet The Truth does fit together like the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle.

This book SHOULD be a best-seller, but it is hardly likely to achieve such general attention-considering how well controlled and censored is the publishing business. Thus is the reason for our lengthy presentation of this most astonishing and critically important material here in *The SPECTRUM*.

We are in a time of Truth being revealed from all directions. And there is probably no more fundamental, mind-rattling, and previous notions-shattering example of that than what is being presented here. The interview is directly followed by a number of pertinent excerpts from Eric's eye-opening book-which will be available July 1.

[Editor's note: *It should be noted up-front that the information presented below is the studied opinion of Eric Jon Phelps. We here at The SPECTRUM find much about his presentation of his historical research which meshes with and expands upon Truth which has been presented by many other authors in these pages and elsewhere. And that is good; Truth is Truth is Truth, and should all mesh.*

However, for the peace of mind of our unique readership-which typically has cultivated a more aware spiritual perspective than the general public-we do not want to give the impression that we agree with (or wish to promote) some collateral aspects of Eric's presentation having to do with his personal "religious" convictions. The focus of those convictions follows a much more biblically conventional (literal) path-in stark contrast to the unconventional, questioning, wide-angle vision of his historical material.

Generally such opinions are simply allowed to stand on their own-for you to sort and interpret as you see fit-rather than being singled-out to be addressed editorially. However, in this case, the practical side of Eric's stated religious convictions include the condoning of some degree of violence (or violent protest) and use of armaments. And such convictions are very much the opposite of our philosophical position-for many reasons, not the least of which is the obvious Adversarial bait-and-entrapment which would result from choosing what we would consider to be low-frequency responses to schoolroom Earth's current challenges.

Yet, if the perceptive reader penetrates "between the lines" thoughtfully, there is glimpsed a recurring commendable spiritual message in Eric's commentary-of "Have the courage to speak The Truth" and "God helps those who help themselves"-which we certainly DO agree with wholeheartedly and have long supported enthusiastically.

We are in the time of the Great Awakening on this planet. The Light of Truth, intensifying with each passing moment, is nudging many to step forward and share what they know. Will such ones follow that nudge or continue to hide in fear? The answer to that question is perhaps the most important aspect of schoolroom Earth's relentless testing at this critical time.

One last-minute footnote before beginning this interview: The Arts & Entertainment (A&E) cable television channel just started to air-on Easter Sunday evening!-a new two-hour documentary called: The Vatican Revealed. Tape it so you can study it carefully; within the lines of dialog and some of those people chosen for commentaries are many, many clues to the true power of the Vatican over world affairs. It would, of course, be much more revealing to watch the A&E program AFTER having read and digested the following.]"

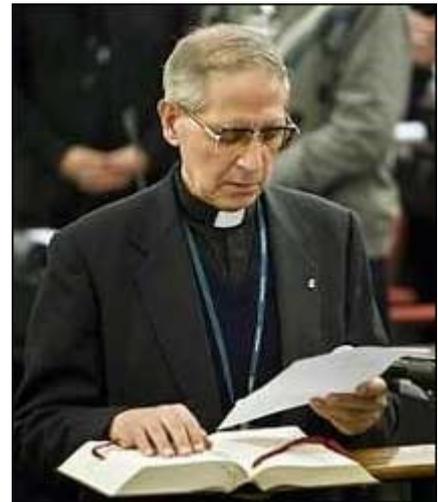
Read More Here: <http://www.vaticanassassins.org/>

Postscript

[Adolfo Nicolas](#), age 71 has replaced Kolvenbach as the Black Pope, April 21, 2008, GMT, in Rome. Based in the Philippines and responsible for East Timor.

A Closer Look At The Jesuits

“1492 AD: Christopher Columbus, real name Christophos Colon, discovers the Americas. Columbus was discovering the Americas on behalf of Lorenzo de Medici one of the most powerful of **the Nefilim families of Venice**, and had the support of the Grand Master of the Priory of Sion, Leonardo da Vinci. He was supported also by King Ferdinand of Spain and his wife Isabella of Castile; these two instigated the Spanish Inquisition. It is time for the



Adolfo Nicolas, the new Black Pope.

masses to be awakened to a new land to escape too, away from the Royal Families of Europe, or so they think?

Also in 1492 there was a Papal Bull called the *Bull of Alhambra*, which told all Jews in Spain they had either to convert to Catholicism, leave the country, or face torture under the inquisitors. The Jews had nowhere to go and so remained on ships off the coast of Portugal, Spain and France. Columbus had his ships ready for a full year before he made sail, because he wanted the title 'Viceroy', which gave him ruler ship over all the lands he found.

According to Brian Davis Anderson, when Columbus returned, the Jewish Armada set sail finally landing on the Eastern shore of Mexico, they made base and soon had a flourishing *Hacienda*, Hacienda not being a Latin term, but a Jewish root term.

The Vatican and Spanish Royalty, one and the same ... discovered the truth of the Jewish settlers, Columbus was arrested, imprisoned for over a year and was never allowed to sail on a ship again, for he was seen as disloyal to the King. From this excuse, for I take the line, the Jews of whom we are speaking of here, are the Imperial bloodlines brethren the 'Khazars', so I do not see them as escaping to Mexico, but rather sent, and the excuse to send a military expedition to the America's was duly created. So **the Praetorian Guard**, known then as the Inquisitors, were sent to destroy the Jews and the Aztecs, and of course this was accepted by all because it was for Jesus. Enter Cortez and his band of Noble Praetorian Guard **psychopaths**, all under the command of the Priest's. The favoured means to killing for the Praetorian Guard has always been and still remains to this day, **to poison the leaders of their opposition**, and of course **the Praetorian Guard today are known as the Jesuits**, so we are dealing with the Imperial bloodlines praetorian Guard through history carrying out the will not of the Church, but for the Imperial bloodlines, *with the Church as the scapegoat*, willingly of course out of sheer terror installed via Charles Martel and Charlemagne.

Also in this year the Spanish Inquisition victim Ignatius Loyola, a great prize for the Imperial bloodlines, because in torturing Loyola and bringing him under the control of the bloodlines, they captured the Rhesus Negative race of the Basque regions to their cause.

This is my bloodline which has its root in Egypt, but before that from Atlantis.

1540 AD: Ignatius Loyola with trouser leg rolled above the knee and shoe tread down because of his cannon shot wound to his left leg, presents himself to Pope Paul III, to have the Jesuit Order confirmed, was it his order ... absolutely not, it belonged as it does today to the Imperial bloodlines." (Source: "The New World Order Built In The Blood Of The Human Race," LifeintheMix.co.uk)

Marranos—The Original Crypto Jews

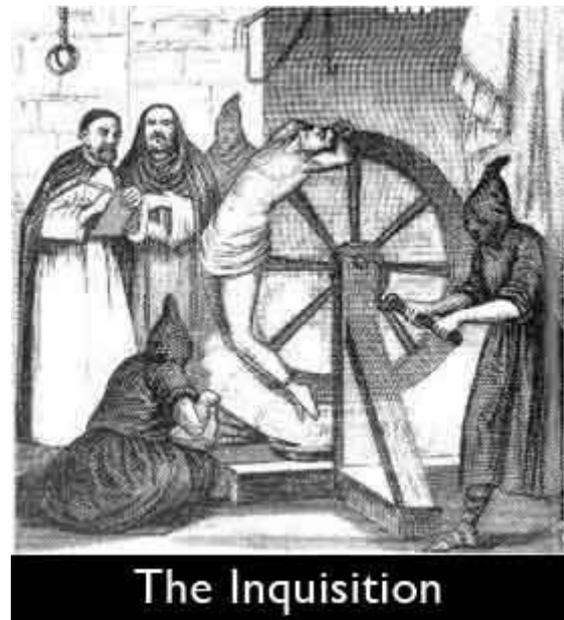
By Henry Makow Ph.D.

[http://www.henrymakow.com/marranos -- the original crypt.html](http://www.henrymakow.com/marranos--theoriginalcrypt.html)

November 1, 2009

“**After Christians** took back Spain from the Moors in the 14th Century, they wanted "to root out all non-Catholic elements in the country and unite it under Catholic rule." (Prinz, *The Secret Jews*, p.25)

Jews had lived in Spain since the 4th Century BC and had prospered under the Moors. The Church demanded that the more than 400,000 Jews convert or leave. Because thousands had been massacred in anti-Jews riots of 1391, **more than 250,000 Jews agreed to convert and became ‘conversos’ or ‘marranos.’**



The Inquisition

However, the Church soon realized it had made a fatal blunder. As you would expect, the majority of these converts were not sincere. But, now that they could pass as Christians, they were exempt from the taxes and restrictions that governed Jews. **They were more influential and powerful than ever.**

They intermarried with the nobility and rose to the highest ranks in government and the Church. The founder of the Jesuits, **Ignatius of Loyola, was a converso**, and so was his successor Diego Lainex. **Most conversos practiced Judaism in secret and were considered "Judaizers."**

The "Jews had invaded Spain from within...Judaism was not only incurable; it seemed to be invincible....rather than solving the "Jewish question" the mass conversions **had created a new problem:** a powerful middle class made up of secret

Jews." (42)

The Marranos are the original model for the Freemasons and Communists. They pretended to belong to the target group. But **they had secret hand signs** so they could recognize each other and they met at night to rehearse their subversive dogma.

EXCEPTIONS

There were also many exceptions, sincere converts like St. Theresa of Avila, the greatest Catholic woman mystic. Ironically, when Ferdinand and Isabella restored the Inquisition in 1478, sincere converts took the lead. "The most notorious of these is Tomas de Torquemada, who was descended from a Jewish family, as was his equally violent assistant, Diego de Daza." (39)

The Inquisition is considered one of the most traumatic events in Jewish history. **But it had no power over Jews.** It was addressed at Christians who had deviated from the faith:

"The Marranos ... appeared not as Jews but as allegedly heretical Christians. The number of Marranos who were executed..is estimated at 30,000. The same Inquisition also punished Muslims ("Moriscos")...However, no unconverted Jews were ever called to the tribunals."

Nevertheless, in 1492 Ferdinand and Isabella expelled all Jews from Spain. Joachim Prinz remarks on the "apparent inability of Jews to understand or predict their own catastrophes. the Jews, whose history consists of one tragedy after another has yet to be prepared for any one of them." (51)

AFTERMATH

The same process was repeated in Portugal. While many Iberian Marranos eventually gave up their religion, many more left and flooded Europe and the New World (America) with **Jews who were able to pass as Christians, i.e. "crypto Jews."**

According to Prinz, they prospered wherever they went. Their wealth was "staggering...In Bordeaux, Avignon, Nantes and Marseilles, it became a compliment to characterize a Christian businessman as being "*riche comme une juif.*"

In England, there were only 100 Marrano families in the early 17th century but "they were among **the most successful merchants in London.**" In Germany, 40 Marrano families participated in the founding of the Bank of Hamburg in 1619. the fortune of the Marranos of Altona near Hamburg, was estimated at almost six million marks and some of the finest homes in nearby Amsterdam belonged to newly arrived Marranos." (127)

Everyone knew they were Christians of convenience. "The fiction of their Christian

allegiance was a business arrangement...[their] banking house..was a Christian institution with which emperors, dukes, bishops, and heads of government could safely do business." (130)

Undoubtedly these Marrano bankers and merchants acted in concert. Prinz tells the story of the Marrano banker (House of Mendes) [Joseph Nasi](#) who controlled the Ottoman Empire as Adviser to Suleiman and later his son Salim. He tried to create a Jewish homeland at Tiberias but no Jews wanted to settle there. Later he devised the "Marrano Strategy." He would boycott or ruin anyone who persecuted Marranos. (141)

When a fire destroyed the Harbor of Venice in 1571, many suspected the House of Mendes with paying arsonists to set the blaze. "And while much of the city was still in flames, Joseph Nasi counseled the sultan to occupy the Venetian island of Cyprus, declaring it a Turkish possession." (142)

CONCLUSION

The real history of the world is the story of how certain rich Jews and their non-Jewish allies have conspired to establish the world government dictatorship now becoming evident.

The outline is taking shape. Jews or Marranos have always dominated commerce. They were the natural allies of local aristocracies, on whom they relied for protection. Intermarriage took place.

Now we are seeing **a resurgence of the feudal order**, where the masses serve this small, inbred, super rich, network of perverts and satanists. Education and media will teach the serfs to embrace the wishes of this clique. Taser wielding cops and soldiers will prod the laggards.

Welcome to the New World Order. It entails some risk for Jews who aren't part of this clique. But they never were very good at "predicting their own catastrophes."

Copying The Jesuit Order

"It is hard for a born again Christian to understand how evil operates. A truly born again Christian does not have a "**Criminal Mind Set** ." The Jesuit Order is not just bad, **IT IS A VERY EVIL ORGANIZATION**, hidden from the public. Its first publicly known terror project took place in South America in 1609, when the Jesuits created a slave state in what is now known as Paraguay. For 158 years the Jesuit Order ran a brutal slave encampment of more that 150,000 Guarani Indians who were divided into 30 concentration camps, called "reducciones." Indians were lured to the settlements where they were received with festivities, music and plenty of food. Once the free Indians had entered the area to be entertained by these friendly Jesuits, the trap was sprung and they were overpowered by soldiers. They were then chained and taken to the camps, where they lost all freedom and had to work for no pay to produce for the Jesuit order. In 1767 enough information had

filtered back to Europe to cause a political backlash. The Spanish king, Carl III, issued a decree and drove the Jesuits out of all Spanish colonies. The brutal murders, the rape of the women and the terrible working conditions were part of the daily routine in these concentration camps. If the reader has any doubts that this really took place, he should first do some research and then come to an intelligent conclusion.”³¹⁰

The Jesuits as Imposters

From HenryMakow.com

From *How The World Government Rules The Nations*, by John S. Torell:
<http://www.eaec.org/newsletters/1999/NL1999jul.htm>

“In order for the reader to understand that events do not just happen, I want to share the following information: The Illuminati Order was not invented by Adam Weishaupt, but rather renewed and reformed. The first known Illuminati order (Alumbrado) was founded in 1492 by Spanish Jews, called **"Marranos,"** who were also known as "crypto-Jews." With violent persecution in Spain and Portugal beginning in 1391, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been forced to convert to the faith of the Roman Catholic Church. Publicly they were now Roman Catholics, but secretly they practiced Judaism, including following the Talmud and the Cabala. The Marranos were able to teach their children secretly about Judaism, but in particular the Talmud and the Cabala, and this huge group of Jews has survived to this very day. After 1540 many Marranos opted to flee to England, Holland, France, the Ottoman empire (Turkey), Brazil and other places in South and Central America. The Marranos kept strong family ties and they became very wealthy and influential in the nations where they lived. But as is the custom with all Jewish people, **it did not matter in what nation they lived, their loyalty was to themselves and Judaism."**



"The following information is going to be a 'shock' to all Roman Catholics. In 1491 **San Ignacio De Loyola** was born in the Basque province of Guipuzcoa, Spain. **His parents were Marranos** and at the time of his birth the family was very wealthy. As a young man he became a member of the Jewish Illuminati Order in Spain. As a cover for his crypto Jewish activities, he became very active as a Roman Catholic. On May 20, 1521 Ignatius (as he was now called) was wounded in a battle, and became a semi-cripple. Unable to succeed in the military and political arena, he started a quest for holiness and eventually ended up in Paris where he studied for the priesthood. **In 1539 he had moved to Rome where he founded the "Jesuit Order,"** which was to become the most vile, bloody and persecuting order in the Roman Catholic Church. In 1540, the current Pope Paul III approved the order. At

³¹⁰ Source: <http://www.eaec.org/newsletters/1999/NL1999jul.htm>

Loyola's death in 1556 there were more than 1000 members in the Jesuit order, located in a number of nations."

"Setting up the Jesuit order, Ignatius Loyola devised an elaborate spy system, so that no one in the order was safe. If there was any opposition, death would come swiftly. The Jesuit order not only became **a destructive arm of the Roman Catholic Church**; it also developed into a secret intelligence service. While the Popes relied more and more on the Jesuits, they were unaware that **the hardcore leadership were Jewish**, and that these Jews held membership in the Illuminati Order which despised and hated the Roman Catholic Church."

Thanks to David Livingstone, *The Dying God* list."

Related Articles:

See the following articles on the Jesuits in *Last Days Watch* newsletter:

Last Days Watch, Issue #1, 23 January, 2006:

Did Black Pope Order And Help Orchestrate 9/11?

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/issue-1-ldw.html>

Jesuits to Elect New 'Black Pope' in 2008

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/issue-1-ldw.html>

Last Days Watch, Issue #2, 1 May, 2006

Last Days Watch, Issue #2, 1 June, 2007:

Dark Dealings in the Vatican?

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/issue-2-ldw.html>

Last Days Watch, Issue #4, 1 May, 2007:

Is This Man The Most Powerful Man In The World?

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/issue-4-ldw.html>

Last Days Watch, Issue #4, 1 May, 2007:

American Archbishop to head the Office of Inquisition

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/issue-4-ldw.html>

The Jesuit Conspiracy

By Brian David Andersen

April 21, 2008

Source:

http://henrymakow.com/hi_henry_how_many_divorced.html

(This is not by Henry Makow-the program inserts my name. Frankly I disagree with this emphasis but I am posting out of respect for those with different opinions than mine.)

The secret and veiled activities and successes of the Jesuits and the Vatican are vast topics stretching over 500 years and have been detailed in volumes of books. Even a cursory examination of the facts and historical data that are not discussed or presented in traditional education and the corporate and alternative media, compels any open hearted and minded investigator to take notice.

On May 14, 2008, an historic and pivotal event took place on alternative radio/internet media. While host Alex Jones of Infowars.com interviewed his guest, Pastor David J. Smith during the second, third and fourth hours, Jones uttered the most important phrase in American and world events—**“The Catholic Church is right at the top of the pyramid”** (as related to the installation of a New World Order).

This article adamantly supports the Jones declaration and other additional groundbreaking and shaking statements made by Jones and his guest on the May 14, 2008 broadcast. However will Alex and other hosts on the Genesis Communications Network such as Joyce Riley, Dave von Kleist, Jack Blood, Jim Fetzer, Kevin Barrett, Bill Deagle MD, Webster Tarpley, Michael Rivero, Jeff Rense and others thoroughly and completely communicate the Alex Jones monumental declaration and all the related implications, ramifications and nuisances to their listeners?

No message is more important and critical than the exposure of the Jesuits and the Vatican as the originators and architects of the New World Order. The Jesuits and the Vatican desire to put all humans under a police state while forcing you, me and everyone else to worship the Pope.

Alex Jones has been a guest on Coast to Coast with George Noory and countless other radio and television programs. Will Noory and other radio and television hosts take the cue from Jones to expose the truth and reality related to the intentions, goals and successes of the Jesuits and the Vatican? Are coveted media personalities, such as Noory, Oprah Winfrey and Keith Olberman, who do not address and remain silent about the intentions and goals of the Jesuits and Vatican, guilty of supporting the criminal tornado that desires to suck all humans into the dictatorial whirlpool powers of the Pope? The answer to this question is desired by

countless persons.

Yes, 500 Plus Years of Tyranny and Terror

During the 500 plus years of tyranny and terror by the Jesuits, they have been expelled from over 30 countries including France and Japan for their attempts and successes at infiltrating, influencing, interfering and manipulating in the political, military and economic arenas of the sovereign nations. This reality is not a conspiracy theory but a fact.

The Society of Jesus founding documents and policy papers were principally written in 1534 by Saint Ignatius of Loyola, also known as Íñigo Oñaz López de Loyola. The stated goals of the Jesuits are to crush the protestant reformation and put all humans on Earth under the rule of the Vatican Pope. **This reality is not a conspiracy theory but a fact.** Check out the facts and evidence.

Numerous individuals and groups believe the world's problems are based in the lust for power and money. But who truly has the longest and bloodiest history of lusting for control, power and money more than any group or organization on planet Earth? No country, group or organization comes anywhere close to the diabolical commitments, zealous pursuits and grotesque actions as the Jesuits in manipulating and controlling your money, emotions, physical movements and spiritual beliefs. Check out the facts and evidence revealed in this article or listen to the Alex Jones radio segment of May 14, 2008 on GCN.

Why do individuals and alternative radio programs only cover the issue of Israel's influence on United States **but do not address the far more powerful influence of the Jesuits and Vatican on the United States?** A book or volumes of books could be or have been written on the topics briefly addressed below and related to the crimes committed by the Jesuits and the Vatican.

The facts for this article start with the action taken by the Vatican in the year 1778. Two years after the American colonists posted the Declaration of Independence, the Vatican declared an Edict that condemned the United States Constitutional Republic as an abomination, wickedness and sin that must be destroyed by any means possible.

The 1778 Vatican Edict has never been withdrawn, apologized for or modified.

Why is this fact with the supporting documents not taught in private and public schools?

Eighty-nine years after the condemning Edict was released, all diplomatic ties were severed with the Vatican in 1867. The severe action was taken because Vatican had blatantly interfered with the political processes within the United States for nearly nine decades and more specifically, for protecting co-conspirator John Surratt after the assassination of Abraham Lincoln.

Why was the Monroe Doctrine of non-interference drafted and declared? As a follow-up to the 1778 Edict, the Vatican put on a conclave that specifically addressed and planned for a response to the threat posed by the Constitutional Republic of the United States.

The Vatican conclave concluded that one way to counter the Constitutional Republic was to infiltrate and influence all other countries in North, Central and South America. When American political leaders were informed of the Vatican goals, Thomas Jefferson, whose private papers are full of references to the threat posed by the Jesuits, and others wrote the Monroe Doctrine. The Monroe Doctrine was a direct response to the conclusions and goals stated in the Vatican conclave.

Follow the Money

The Vatican, with the Jesuits functioning as its enforcers, turned their attention to taking over the money supply of America by creating a central bank that was vehemently opposed by President Andrew Jackson.

An assassin, whose two guns both misfired while aimed at President Andrew Jackson, had indisputable ties and connections to the Jesuits.

President James Buchanan (1856) was convinced that President's William Harrison (1840) and Zachary Taylor (1848) were murdered by the Jesuits slyly administering lethal doses of arsenic. Taylor and Harrison were pro-freedom, against a central bank and very anti-Jesuit/Vatican.

President Buchanan always kept an antidote for arsenic poisoning within close proximity. While attending a celebration for the birthday of George Washington, 38 persons plus Buchanan drank out of a punch bowl. Within 24 hours all 38 persons were dead due to a massive dose of arsenic poisoning. Buchannan survived because he directed his physicians on how to administer the emergency antidote.

The final straw for American politicians was all the blatant evidence for the involvement of the Jesuits in the Lincoln assassination therefore all diplomatic relations were severed with the Vatican. Did you know that private citizen and lawyer Abe Lincoln defended a person in a criminal trial who was being falsely persecuted by the Jesuits? The Jesuits were enraged by Abe's actions. Did you know one of the key participants in the Lincoln assassination fled to and was protected by the Vatican because he was a Papal Guard? The Jesuit conspirator's name was John Surratt.

Because the United States legal system is based upon due process of law (or was before the Jesuit written Patriot Act), President Andrew Johnson, the U.S. Congress and the Supreme Court could not simply expel and deport the Jesuits as monarchies had done in Europe and Asia prior to 1867. Legal expulsion proceedings against the Jesuits would have taken decades and had the probabilities of being thwarted by Jesuits. The costs and the risks packing up and sending the

Jesuits back to the Vatican via legislation and legal court proceedings were too high.

Dispatching a military expedition to Rome to capture or wipe the Vatican leaders would have ignited a civil and an international world war...and America was weary of war in 1867. To the regret of the United States political leaders in the post Civil War era, the most severe action they could take against the Jesuits was breaking all diplomatic ties with the Vatican.

The ties remained severed until President Ronald Reagan (1980) overseen by key Knights of Malta within his cabinet, willingly re-established diplomatic ties in a false exchange for the Vatican's assistance in waging a monetary and economic war against the old Soviet Union. Reagan died having perpetrated the illusion that his diplomatically reconnecting the United States to the Vatican somehow was responsible for the Berlin Wall and communism being dismantled.

American political leaders of 1867 wanted and tried to send a message to the Vatican and the world by breaking all diplomatic relations but the message only enraged the Vatican. The crusade to destroy America and put it under the rule of the Pope by the Jesuit henchmen did not miss a step by the United States cutting all diplomatic ties with the Vatican.

Before reestablishing ties with Vatican in his delusional rush to wipe-out communism, did Reagan have a clue about the 500 year history of the Jesuits and the Vatican? Probably Reagan could not have had any insight or knowledge because there is not much political, intellectual and spiritual awareness on Hollywood/New York movie sets. The out-of-touch with reality motion picture, radio, music and television production locations are under the strict watchful eye and control of the Jesuits. The J-Boys absolutely love and worship Star Wars featuring their beloved brother **Darth Vader (Jesuits)** and the **Emperor (Vatican Pope)**. Get a clue grasshopper as the truth is hidden in plain sight by the masters of deceit and slight of hand regardless if the packaged communication is presented as educational, hard news or fiction.

Samuel Morse who created the Morse Code wrote numerous public papers on the threat of Jesuits to the United States. In the public and private papers of most of the founding fathers and as well as business and political leaders before 1870, the threat posed by the Jesuits and Vatican to the United States were frequently addressed with alarm and concern.

Why are these facts with the supporting documents not taught in private and public schools?

Jesuits Took Control of American Money

The Jesuits were very involved with all the intrigue and manipulations related to the passing of the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 and the establishment of the Internal Revenue Service. Again, countless facts could fill volumes of books on how the

Jesuits stole America's duty to print money.

Taking control of America's money supply by transferring the printing of dollars to a private central bank was a goal of the Jesuits since the Declaration of Independence was written 1776. The Jesuits stealthy and deadly efforts for 137 years finally paid off. The Federal Reserve Act passed in the last minutes of the U.S. Congressional session on December 23, 1913. The anti-constitutional legislation was passed due to the urging of President Woodrow Wilson (1912) under the direction of his private secretary, Knight of Columbus Joseph M. Tumulty. Both Wilson and Tumulty were under the control of the first "American Pope," Baltimore Archbishop James Cardinal Gibbons. And Gibbons could have cared less if Wilson and Tumulty went to Confession or received Holy Communion.

A small minority quorum of Jesuit influenced political leaders voted for the Federal Reserve Act as the majority of non-Jesuit influenced political leaders were away from Washington D.C. while celebrating the holidays. In his memoirs shortly before he died, President Woodrow Wilson bitterly and sorrowfully regretted supporting and signing the Federal Reserve Act. **Wilson admitted betraying and destroying America.** Wilson was also the first American president to visit and kiss the ring the Pope of Rome in the Vatican subsequent to the Versailles Treaty after World War I.

The Jesuits lured key wealthy Americans who were opposed the Federal Reserve Act onto **the ill fated Titanic** that was being navigated by Captain Edward J. Smith who was educated and installed into his position by the Jesuits. Survivors of the Titanic stated the ship was streaking at full steam and purposely turned into the direct path of a large iceberg. According to the survivors, had the Jesuit educated captain been going a slower speed and not intentionally turned into a direct intercept path with a large iceberg, the Titanic would still be afloat today. There is more intrigue and facts that could fill volumes of books related to **the sabotage of the Titanic.**

Jesuit financier J.P. Morgan was used as bait to lure wealthy Americans opposed to the Federal Reserve Act onto the maiden voyage of Titanic as it departed England. At the last moment, J.P. was a no show at the boarding dock.. Who were the wealthy American passengers on the Titanic who opposed the Federal Reserve Act? Check out the facts and evidence.

The Federal Reserve Act shifted the printing of money from the United States Treasury Department to a privately owned group called the Federal Reserve. **The United States government borrows money from a private corporation to function, pay bills and most importantly, wage wars...deadly conflicts that always benefit the Jesuits and the Vatican.** A majority the individuals of this group were educated by or heavily connected to and installed into their positions of corporate power by none other than the Jesuits.

When the Treasury Department printed money that was backed by silver or gold the United States fiscal budget HAD to stay balanced and waging war was a losing enterprise that would bankrupt the United States. The Federal Reserve prints

money out of thin air (fiat currency called "Federal Reserve Notes") with no fiscal responsibility therefore the United States government wages war by borrowing money from the Federal Reserve...just exactly what the Jesuits lusted for and accomplished.

There is so much overwhelming evidence for the involvement of the Vatican in the installations of FDR, Stalin, Hitler (enabling the Nazis to escape to South America) and their participation in the genocide that occurred in Croatia during the 1930s to 40s.

Did you know the Vatican owns two-thirds of the property in Jerusalem and one-third of the land possession of the land by the Vatican was part of the original foundation and establishment of Israel? Will we see in our lifetime, the attempted **transfer of the seat of the Catholic Church from Rome to Jerusalem** where a massive new temple will be built as intended by the Jesuit Order since the 16th Century?

Stalin, who was educated and installed into power by the Jesuits, genocided millions of Russian Orthodox Christians whose descendants would have refused to convert to the Catholic faith once the New World Order was installed in the 21st Century. Similar operations were conducted by Jesuit educated and Jesuit/CIA installed **Mao Zedong** and **Fidel Castro** in their respective countries. Ninety-five percent of the notorious public and private political personalities and criminals over the past 300 years have been nurtured, educated, installed and protected by the Jesuits.

New York Archbishop **Cardinal Francis Spellman** hauntingly visited South Vietnam three times in the 1960s and blessed the Americans as "Soldiers of Christ." Ngo Dinh Diem, the CIA-backed military dictator of South Vietnam was a Roman Catholic whose one brother was the Catholic Archbishop of Hue and whose other brother was the head of the South Vietnam Secret Police (nepotism at its maximum). In an interesting twist of Jesuit irony, Diem's relative, Viet D. Dinh, was a co-author of the Patriot Act composed at **Jesuit Georgetown University in Washington**, D.C. Dinh was also educated (brainwashed) at Georgetown University after escaping as a youth to the United States after the fall of South Vietnam.

Jesuit installed dictator Ngo Dinh Diem of South Vietnam conducted a brutal genocide for Cardinal Spellman (guided by the Jesuits at Fordham University) against the Buddhists while using U.S. and South Vietnam troops and supplies. The money to wage the Vietnam War on the Buddhists was loaned to the United States government by the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank that was established and controlled by the Jesuits via the Pope's Knights of Malta. In fact, Fordham's Jesuit Cardinal Avery Dulles, whose father was Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, is also a Knight of Malta. Also the monies to wage World Wars I and II were loaned to the United States by the Jesuit controlled Federal Reserve Bank.

Had the Treasury Department been the only entity printing money for the past 95

years with silver and gold reserves, the United States could have not created funds out of thin air to wage hot and cold wars and subversive operations against Japan, Germany, Italy, Korea, Russia, China, Vietnam, Cambodia, Laos, Grenada, Panama, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Chile, Argentina, Venezuela, Somalia, Afghanistan, Iraq, Iran and countless other wasteful political and military enterprises that supported and executed the plans and goals of the Jesuits. Yes, the reality is the United States citizenry and military with "funny money funding" by the Federal Reserve Bank have been played and strung along as chumps for the Jesuit/ Vatican New World Order.

Jesuit Extermination Targets Disguised as Wars on Communism and Terror

The Jesuit experimental targets for extermination in the 1960s were Buddhists...the real Jesuit targets for extermination during the first part of the 21st Century are Moslems sects who will refuse to convert to the Catholic faith after the New World Order has been installed. Once more, public ignorance and brainwashing and blind obedience by the military services of the United States are serving the desires and goals of the Jesuits and the Vatican. How long will this madness continue?

Pedophile Jesuit priests who were exposed and caught during the 1960s silently transferred and escaped to the state of Alaska where they continued their criminal abuses against children. Victims filed a class action lawsuit in 2000 and in 2006 the Jesuits settled for 600 million dollars. ***Not one-word of the record settlement was covered in the corporate or alternative media.*** The humongous settlement is only a tip of the criminal abuse iceberg by the Jesuits against children.

Carroll Quigley, the dear friend of Knight of Malta and pro-Nazi Jesuit priest Edmund Walsh, was mentor of **Bill Clinton** and numerous other elitists. Quigley, who strongly promoted the foundations for one-world government, was educated and taught at Jesuit Georgetown University. Quigley was a member of Office of Strategic Services and was a liaison between the U.S. Government and the Vatican during World War II.

What do Quigley, Clinton and countless elitists have in common with the Neo Cons in the Bush Administration, key leaders of all national and international intelligence agencies and the Knights of Malta that gave us the debacles of 9/11, Afghanistan, Iraq and Iran? All of the individuals were educated and/or significantly influenced by or heavily connected in some manner to Jesuit Universities. ***The Center for Strategic Studies at Georgetown University is hub for all Jesuit activities in the United States.***

The Jesuits, Vatican and Catholic Church have direct influences in encouraging poor citizens of Mexico to illegally enter the United States.

Again and most emphatically, the mind/soul numbing and anti-constitutional and anti-freedom Patriot Act was written by a Vietnamese immigrant educated and

employed by Jesuit Georgetown University. Check out the facts and evidence.

Jesuits Control the Cutting Edge of Technology and Science

All the major telescopes around the world are owned by the Vatican and administrated by Jesuits.

Is Planet X real or a Jesuit hoax? Is the 2012 paranoia a Jesuit hoax to herd the populace into a New World Order? The facts say the answer is "hoax" to both questions.

Is blaming global warming on carbon emissions a reality or a Jesuit fraud to create a global tax that will further finance the New World Order?

The global warming alarmists who again have close ties to the Jesuits avoid the issue of how carbon emissions are polluting the air of our planet and ignore the scientific proofs that the entire solar system is warming due to the Sun. The Jesuit spokespersons also do not promote replacing gas combustion engines with electric motors and they totally ignore the 22,000 plus scientists who signed a petition stating global warming is not caused by carbon emissions.

And then there is the whole issue of how the Jesuits have been involved with and control powerful electromagnetic field (EMF) devices since their discovery in the early 1900s by **Nikola Tesla** and others. The Jesuit EMF devices provided to the United States, Russia and other nations are used to control weather, cause earthquakes and conduct covert communications and surveillance (HAARP). Jesuit EMF devices were the true source (not Uranium and Plutonium) for the massive detonations, destructions and mushroom clouds over Hiroshima and Nagasaki during World War II.

How ground based electromagnetic detonations (EMDs) occurred in two Japanese cities dominated by the Jesuits for over 200 years is a truly fascinating string of facts and evidence. The radiation poisonings of **Hiroshima and Nagasaki** were caused by air-bursting conventional weapons loaded with Uranium (Hiroshima) and Plutonium (Nagasaki). *Fat Man* and *Little Boy* were dirty bombs that, when dropped by airplanes, exploded at high altitudes over the cities causing very little physical damage to structures with no mushroom cloud. The high altitude radioactive explosions were the signals for the non-radioactive, ground-based, Jesuit EMDs to be initiated with the ensuing massive destructions and mushroom clouds..

In the mid 1980s, the Jesuit EMDs were used in an attempt to blast and build a lake canal so supertanker ships could simply float across (no locks) the country of Nicaragua. Whenever there is a massive explosion with a mushroom cloud somewhere on Earth, the cause is a Jesuit ground based EMD and not an aerial delivered or ground based dirty bomb with Uranium and Plutonium.

One month before the *Challenger* exploded in 1986, a small article appeared in the San Diego Union about a massive black cloud moving southwest (not natural) that was injected into the high atmosphere from Central America and drifted over the Galapagos Islands. There were no volcanoes erupting and no country or agency took official responsibility for the massive black cloud. Where the black cloud

originated somewhere in Central America could have been seen by the crew during any NASA Space Shuttle mission.

Was the space shuttle *Challenger* sabotaged so the Jesuit EPDs could proceed with no interference by the teacher and reporter in space that were scheduled for launches in 1986? Did space shuttle missions resume after all Jesuit EPDs had either attempted to build or had successfully built a lake canal for supertankers across Nicaragua? Were the Jesuit educated and installed Ortega brothers in full compliance with the Jesuit EPD mission? The logical answer to all three questions is a resounding YES.

Further, Roman Catholic and Jesuit-backed absolute dictator Daniel Ortega was a personal friend of New York Archbishop John Cardinal O'Connor. Both the Cardinal's American Branch of the Knights of Malta and Fordham University's Jesuit-trained Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) William J. Casey openly backing the Contras. But, at the same time all these persons were involved in blowing up the Nicaraguan countryside with Jesuit EMDs to build a lake canal for supertanker ships.

Should there be massive explosions with the accompanying mushroom clouds over Tehran, Paris, Washington D.C., Los Angeles or any other city or military installation in the near future, the causes are ground based Jesuit EMDs with the intent of promoting the establishment of the Jesuit/Vatican New World Order.

The Jesuits are the true master terrorists with the most powerful weapons of mass destruction on Earth yet they will also attempt to slowly poison you if you are a threat. The author and others are very aware but unaffected by of the real threat and oath by the hooded ones. Are Alex Jones and others prepared for the onslaught and fallout?

Going, Going and Gone Catholic

The European Union charter states Catholic is the official religion of the European Union (EU) with the Pope as the infallible leader. Former British Prime Minister Tony Blair converted to the Catholic faith...a must requirement before running for President of the EU. The EU is a blueprint for the North American Union (NAU) that is planned to become one functioning entity with the EU.

What is the common denominator of Roman Catholic Hugo Chavez of Venezuela and Skull and Bones George W. Bush of the United States? ***Both have kissed the ring of the Vatican Pope.*** According to Vatican tradition, kissing the ring of the Pope is recognition that the person is a servant of the Pope. Bush stated on the Eternal Word Television Network (ETWN) before Ratzinger's first visit to the U.S. that when the Pope talked "God was speaking." ETWN is a real piece of work and bizarre propaganda.

Why would the supposed sovereign leaders of Venezuela and the United States kiss the ring of the Pope when both men knew such as a gesture signaled to the Vatican

that they were servants of the Pope? **They kissed the ring because Chavez, Bush and ALL leaders of every significant nation are servants of the Vatican Pope.**

According to Vatican tradition, when the Pope kneels down on and/or kisses the ground of the country he is visiting, **his kneel or kiss means he literally and figuratively owns and rules that country.** Pope Ratzinger did not kiss the ground as he departed the plane in Washington D.C. in April 2008 as other Popes have in the past because a minor but significant portion of the United States population is aware of and hip to the sick and perverted Vatican rituals. However, Ratzinger executed his warped rites as he knelt before the United Nations (UN) building during his first visit to New York. Ratzinger's genuflection declared, according to Vatican beliefs and traditions, the Vatican owns and controls the UN therefore also dominates over all life forms on planet Earth.

The Jesuits and the Vatican know and practice the adage: To have true and absolute power, one must completely control both the problem (Chavez) and the solution (Bush). And the Jesuits and the Vatican absolutely and deftly control ALL the TRUE problems and solutions of our reality on planet Earth. But then who really is the problem and who is the solution? In Chavez's Venezuela the price of gas is has remained 5 cents per gallon for years while in Bush's United States the price of gas is nearing \$5.00 per gallon. The rising price of gas is another tool by the Jesuits in the war against America and establishing their New World Order.

The Jesuit Poison Oath and Brew

The final fact presented in this article is related to the Jesuit quest for money and possessions by the use of poisons. Last year the author was in the Bay of De Los Angeles on the central east coast of the Baja Peninsula in Mexico. The purpose of the trip to the middle of nowhere was to snorkel with whale sharks.

A small museum details the plight of a local native Indian tribe that had the misfortune of living on top of a goldmine in the late 1700s and early 1800s. Mysteriously the small tribe began dying from unknown causes. After the last member of extinct tribe died, all of the gold was removed by none other than the Jesuits who arrived five years before the Indians began dying of unknown causes. This same scenario has been repeated countless times by the Jesuits all over the Earth for the past 500 plus years.

As the potato crops mysteriously failed only in the country of Ireland (Jesuit chemical poisoning) and no other European country, massive numbers of Irish Catholics flooded the United States. The fleeing Jesuit poisoned Irish immigrants benefitted the English Royalty in the fight against Ireland as the new Blarney Stone settlers became a significant voting block who blindly and ignorantly supports the anti-Protestant Reformation/return to the Dark Ages agenda. The shocked and fearful Irish immigrants filled Jesuit Universities that are now the foundations for Neo Cons, Newt Gingrich, Bill O'Reilly, Pat Buchanan, Bill Clinton, criminal child sex abuse, the one and only Patriot Act, NAFTA, the North American Union,

mercury based inoculations, anti-depressants, dumbing down of the youth, torture cells, water boarding and so forth and so on...

By the way, the author of this article is part Irish and attended Catholic school until the sixth grade.

As you can observe, **the Jesuits favorite tool is poison** but then a portion of the oath taken by a Jesuit mandates such actions ...

"I do further promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage, relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate them and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth... That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poison cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard, or the leaden bullet regardless of the honor, rank, dignity or authority of the person or persons... whatsoever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by an agent of the Pope, or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Father of the Society of Jesus."

All the facts above are just a small portion of the extensive historic and present day situation related to the Jesuits and the Vatican. There is so much, much more.

The subjects related to the diabolical plans, intentions, history and crimes of the Jesuits are as vast and powerful as they are **controversial, revolting and sickening.**

Israel's influences on the United States have taken place over the past 60 years but remember Israel would not exist without the support and cooperation of the Jesuits and Vatican. In fact, the Vatican considers the nation of Israel to be its revived "Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem." The Jesuit/Vatican issue has a 500 year plus history of blatant facts and evidence but veiled in secrecy and ignorance.

JFK Exposes the Real Threat

In his "monolithic conspiracy" speech of 1962, President John F. Kenney (1960) was not addressing communists, corporations, royalty, Bavarian Illuminati, Masons or the military industrial complex. **JFK was addressing the Jesuits,** the Vatican and their subsidiary organizations such as the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg Group and the Knights of Malta. JFK was one of them but he turned on them so he was deposed with the principle architect of his removal being none other than Jesuit educated Cardinal Francis Spellman. Check out the facts and evidence.

To listen to JFK's monolithic conspiracy speech go to

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BN4itNeh-pE>

The Jesuit propaganda is in full high gear as stooge film producer Ron Howard and dupe actor Tom Hanks created a movie based upon writer Dan Brown's book titled *Angels & Demons*. The ridiculous premise of this movie is a group known as the Illuminati subversively takes over the Vatican with a substance called anti-matter. In reality the Bavarian Illuminati was founded by Jesuit educated and coddled Adam Weishaupt in the early 1800s and has been under strict Papal Vatican control for over two centuries. In his last days of life, Weishaupt admitted he was true Catholic doing **a double life** bidding for and advancement of the Vatican Pope.

Another target of the Jesuits was to infiltrate and take over the highest levels of Masonry. The Jesuits creating the Bavarian Illuminati was calculated step to seizing control of the highest levels of the Masons. In the private and public letters of the founding fathers and business and political leaders of America before 1870, they did not address any threats to the United States by the Bavarian Illuminati or the Masons - only the Jesuits were specifically and correctly addressed.

The Jesuit/Vatican issue is the big "monolithic conspiracy" white elephant and its gooey poop in the room that nobody wants to see, smell, touch, think, hear or talk about. The references, evidence and bibliography for the Jesuit/Vatican issue would fill at least 50 of the highest density CDs.

Do You Remain Silent or Take Action?

Are these enough facts for you to begin the process of addressing and learning about the big white elephant and its gooey poop in the room? If you choose to ignore the facts and not address this issue (all the poop and nothing but the poop), why is anyone out of line by believing and saying you support the Jesuits/Vatican New World Order by your silence? Your answer to this question is sought and desired by countless persons.

Time is short to expose, understand, respond to and take action regarding the true and real roots and causes of the pending New World Order with the ultimate goal of establishing a police state as all citizens of all nations are forced to worship the Vatican Pope or be punished and/or be murdered as heretics.

Did a company in China build thousands of guillotines that are now being secretly stored in America and other locations around the world by the Jesuit established and Knight of Malta controlled *Blackwater*? Check-out the facts and evidence.

The Jesuit controlled Federal Reserve Bank is directly and solely responsible for national and local banks dispersing worthless home loans to unqualified buyers from 2000 to 2004. The ensuing collapse of the Federal Reserve Notes and the United States economy was a calculated and planned move to herd Americans into a union with Mexico and Canada. As the Dollar crumbles and prices skyrocket, the "savior" will be the dictatorial North American Union issuing a new currency called the *Amero*. Americans will probably be able to transfer their worthless and

devalued Federal Reserve Notes into *Ameros* but only at a rate of 5 to 10 cents per dollar thus severely impoverishing the populace.

Americans can take back our freedoms and fiscal responsibility by demanding Congress repeal the Federal Reserve Act. As an emergency measure, the President of the United States elected in 2008 immediately has the Treasury Department issue silver certificates (dollar bills) for various denominations from one to 500. These peaceful steps will take a massive political education, awareness, bravery and actions by a very vocal but powerful minority of Americans. Repealing the Federal Reserve Act and instigating the Treasury Department to follow the mandates of the U.S. Constitution to print money are not the magic cures for all the ills of America but they are a logical start.

Will Hillary Clinton, Barak Obama, John McCain or Ralph Nader take the needed emergency fiscal measure - No

Will Ron Paul take the needed emergency fiscal measure - Maybe...but...

Are there any Presidential candidates firmly committed to taking the emergency fiscal measure of having the Treasury Department immediately issue Silver Certificates to prevent the United States from total financial ruin and disaster?

Check out the facts and evidence.

Persons who are not ordained as Jesuit and Catholic priests yet support the quest of putting all humans under the rule of Vatican pope either intentionally with malice or unintentionally with ignorance and silence are labeled as Coadjutors. As the freedoms guaranteed in the United States Constitution are being undermined and destroyed by forces and enemies outside and within America, the reader will either be American Patriot or a Jesuit Coadjutor after reading this article. Regretfully the situation has deteriorated so badly that we now live in a black (Jesuit) or White (American Patriot) reality therefore there is no grey area or middle ground.

Americans can either acquiesce into slavery under the Vatican Pope or Live and Die so they and their decedents become and remain truly free in all ways including financially, physically, intellectually, emotionally politically, religiously and spiritually.

Are you a Patriot or a Coadjutor?

LAH Symbol of Hitler's Bodyguard Identical to IHS Symbol of the Jesuit Order

By Eric Jon Phelps

June 29, 2012

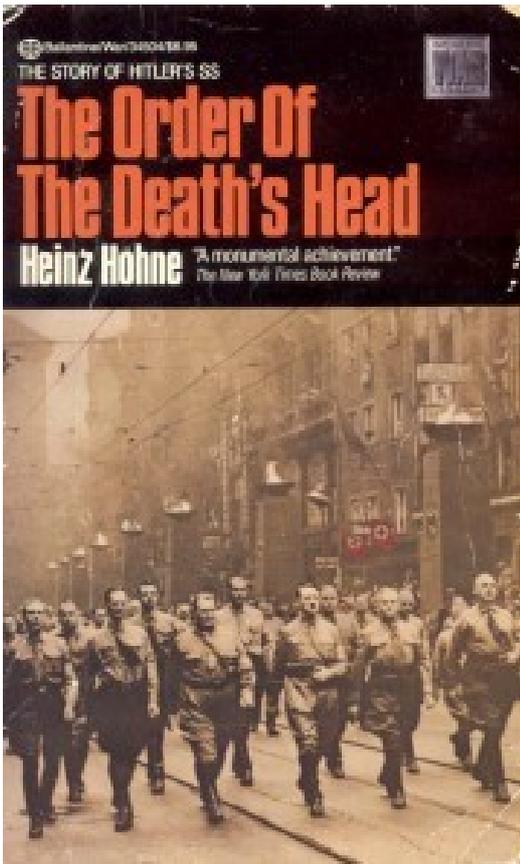
Source: <http://www.VaticanAssassins.org>

Before beginning, this is one of **Craig Oxley's** most important posts on his **Unhived Mind**, indeed ever posted by anybody on the entire **Internet**—to be reviewed [here](#). The man who made this discovery was **Brother Maximiliano Aguaisol** of Argentina. (I apologize, dear brother, as I did not know this was your post to Craig!) His photographic, visibly enhanced connection of Hitler's personal, Black-uniformed **SS Bodyguard**, known as the "1st SS Division **Liebstandarte Adolf Hitler**," to the black-robed **Jesuit Order** is irrefutable. The **three letters** symbolizing that Military SS Division assigned to Adolf Hitler were "**LAH**." The **three letters** symbolizing the Military Company of Jesus—the SS enforcers within the Roman Catholic Institution—are "**IHS**." As we shall behold, the "**LAH**," having been embellished into an artistic expression of Hitler's foremost SS Division, was **purposely morphed** into the identically same motif of the Order's "**IHS**" displayed on Roman Catholic churches centuries before the appearance of Bavarian Roman Catholic Himmler's "**Order of the SS**." Before proceeding further, we must remember it is a matter of **historical fact** that the Roman Catholic Bavarian-born "**Order of the SS**"—first created as the **Frei Corps** out of the Jesuit haven of **Bamburg, Bavaria**—was patterned after the Roman Catholic "**Order of the Society of Jesus**." We read in **Heinz Hohne's** 1966 masterpiece, *The Order of the Death's Head*, pp. 163-164:



LAH Pin, 1st SS Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler Division, Occult IHS of Historic RCC Display, 1930s.

Hitler," to the black-robed **Jesuit Order** is irrefutable. The **three letters** symbolizing that Military SS Division assigned to Adolf Hitler were "**LAH**." The **three letters** symbolizing the Military Company of Jesus—the SS enforcers within the Roman Catholic Institution—are "**IHS**." As we shall behold, the "**LAH**," having been embellished into an artistic expression of Hitler's foremost SS Division, was **purposely morphed** into the identically same motif of the Order's "**IHS**" displayed on Roman Catholic churches centuries before the appearance of Bavarian Roman Catholic Himmler's "**Order of the SS**." Before proceeding further, we must remember it is a matter of **historical fact** that the Roman Catholic Bavarian-born "**Order of the SS**"—first created as the **Frei Corps** out of the Jesuit haven of **Bamburg, Bavaria**—was patterned after the Roman Catholic "**Order of the Society of Jesus**." We read in **Heinz Hohne's** 1966 masterpiece, *The Order of the Death's Head*, pp. 163-164:



The Order of the Death's Head, Heinz Hohne, 1966.

equally remarkable parallels; in the seventeenth century the Jesuits founded their own state among the **Paraguay Indians**—it recognized **no temporal sovereignty**; during the second World War the SS dreamed of an SS State outside the borders of the Greater German Reich—the **SS State of Burgundy** with its own Government, Army, Administration and Legation in Berlin. Even the crises which each faced were similar. There were always **enemies of the Jesuits** within the Catholic Church and **enemies of the SS** within the Party. **The Jesuits** debated whether they should be the sword of the counter-reformation or an example of monastic piety; **the SS** never made up its mind whether to be National-Socialism's ideological leavening or the regime's policemen.

“The higher organisation of the **SS Order** was also reminiscent of that of **the Jesuits**. **Ignatius Loyola** (1491-1566 [1546]), the founder of the Jesuits, organised a kind of Government of his Order with a General as its head, advised by four assistants. **Himmler** followed the same system when he set about organising a central command structure for **the SS**.” [Emphasis in bold]

“Hitherto the SS had been no more than an organisation; now it was to become **an Order**. Himmler had discovered from history an example on which he proposed to model his Order—**the Jesuits**. It was no accident that **Karl Ernst**, the murdered SA leader, had frequently ridiculed him as the **‘Black Jesuit’**; even Hitler referred to the Head of the SS as **‘my Ignatius Loyola.’** In the Jesuits Himmler had found what he regarded as the central figure of any Order’s mentality—**the doctrine of obedience** and the cult of organisation. **Schellenberg** [*SS General and head of the SS/SD*] confirms that Himmler had built up the SS organisation **‘on the principles of the Order of Jesuits.’**

“The similarity between the two was in fact **astounding**; each was an Order conferring enormous privileges on its members, subject to **no temporal jurisdiction**, protected by the strictest conditions of entry and held together by an **oath of absolute blind obedience** to its lord and master, **Pope** or Fuehrer. The history of the **two organisations** showed



SS General Walter Schellenberg, Chief of the SD.

The first source detailing **Himmler's SS** to have been patterned after the **Society of Jesus** was former SS/SD Chief of Foreign Intelligence Walter Schellenberg. In his post war release titled *The Labyrinth: The Memoirs of Walter Schellenberg* (1950), Himmler's formerly feared SD chief (whose secret master was the Vatican's powerful Bavarian German priest **Robert Lieber**, Jesuit confessor to Hitler's creator, **Pope Pius XII**) is quoted by German Lutheran Protestant Rolf Hochhuth in his *The Deputy* (1964) on pages 309-310:

"Himmler owned an extremely large and excellent library on **the Jesuit Order** and for years would sit up late studying the extensive literature. **Thus he built up the SS organization according to the principles of the Jesuits.** The *Spiritual Exercises* of Ignatius of Loyola served as the foundation; **the supreme law was absolute**

obedience, the execution of any order whatsoever without question.

Himmler himself, as Reichsführer of the SS, was **the general of the order**. The structure of leadership was borrowed from the hierarchical order of the Catholic Church. He took over a medieval castle, the so-called Wevelsburg at Paderborn in [Roman Catholic] Westphalia [*the "Peace of Westphalia" having ended the Order's First Thirty Years' War (1618-1648)*], and had it repaired so that it might serve as a kind of '**SS monastery.**' Here the general of the order would hold a secret consistory **once a year** attended by the top leadership of the order [*just as the Jesuits hold a 30-day retreat once a year reviewing Loyola's Spiritual Exercises*]. They would take part in spiritual exercises and practice sessions in concentration. In the large meeting hall each member had his particular chair with his name engraved on a silver plaque." [Emphasis in bold]



SS Einsatzgruppen D, "Last Jew of Vinnitsa," Ukraine, 1941.

Further, a most **barbaric method of murder** carried out by the SS occurred in Russia during the Hitler's crusade against the Russian Orthodox Christians titled "**Operation Barbarossa**," named after the German leader of Rome's Third Crusade, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire **Frederick Barbarossa**. Of a particular **Einsatzgruppen** (having been secretly accompanied by Jesuit priests to hear confessions as well as to encourage the crusaders to kill "these perfidious Jews") Hohne writes on page 409:

"Hearing of the approach of a murder commando, the Jews of one Russian village had gone into hiding: when the commando reached the village, the only person whom the SS men saw in the street was a woman with **a baby in her arms**. She refused to tell them where the Jews were hidden. One of the men snatched the baby from her, gripped it by the legs and **smashed its**

head against a door. An SS man recalls: 'It went off with a bang like a bursting motor tyre [*tire*]. I shall never forget that sound as long as I live.' Beside herself, the woman gave away the hiding place."

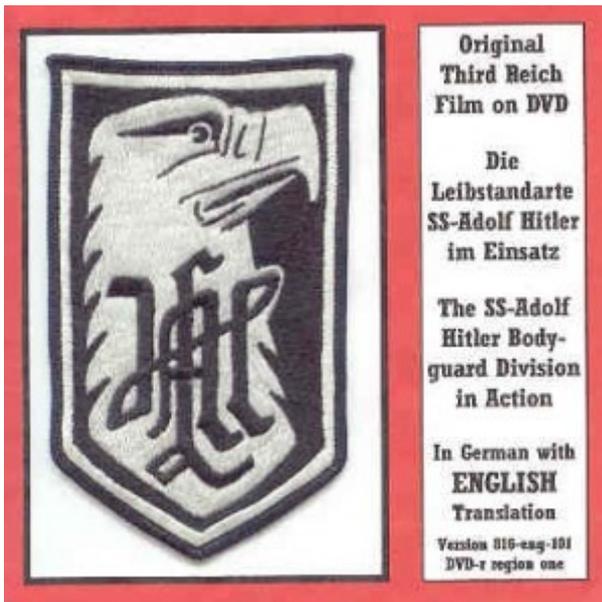
Does the **Society of Jesus** ever advocate such barbaric murder after this manner? In a portion of the Black Pope's bloody **Fourth Vow** we read as quoted in your editor's *Vatican Assassins: "Wounded In The House Of My Friends,"* page 145:

"I furthermore promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex or condition; and that I will hang, burn, waste, boil, flay, strangle and bury alive these infamous heretics, rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women [*which the Franciscan Order's Croatian Ustachis did to the Orthodox Serbian women during WWII*] and **crush their infants' heads against the walls**, in order to annihilate forever their execreable race."

Now that we know from primary sources that the **Order of the SS** was patterned after the **Society of Jesus** by Roman Catholic Bavarian **Heinrich Himmler** (whose father, Gebhard, had been a tutor to the Wittlesbach royals of Munich overseen by Jesuits from their **Church of St. Michael** adjacent to the Cathedral of the Archbishop of Munich), could it be that the **Order of the SS** would use the symbol of **the Jesuit Order**, the dastardly "**IHS**"? The following pictures will

answer that question, sustaining forever the fact that **Himmler's Order of the Death's Head** was nothing more than Jesuit henchmen in ornate military uniform rendering **absolute obedience** to its Jesuit Papal Master in Rome in accordance with the **Jesuit Oath of the Fourth Vow** and diabolical Counter-Reformation Council of Trent!

The following five pictures of occult insignia "**LAH**" exclusively designate **Hitler's** bodyguard division of the **Military Order of the SS** commanded by Bavarian Roman Catholic, **General Josef "Sepp" Dietrich**. The subsequent four pictures are of Loyola's occult insignia "**IHS**" designating **the Pope's** bodyguard division—the **Military Company of the Society of Jesus**. The insignias are identical.



LAH Insignia, Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler Division.



LAH: Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler Division, Pin.



LAH: Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler Division, Flag.



LAH: Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler Division, Officer's Cuffband



LAH: Liebstandart SS Adolf Hitler Division, Officer's Ring.



IHS, sometimes as JHS, Seal of the Jesuit Order.



IHS: Funeral Drapery with IHS Inset.



IHS: Seal of the Jesuit Order, Gothic.



IHS: St. John's Anglican Church above Doorway Entrance, England.

The Identity of the Possessed

“And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. **And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.** And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and

them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth,

“Antichrist

A name taken from I and II John. In Daniel he is referred to as the little horn and the vile person; In Thessalonians as the Son of Perdition; and in Revelation as the Beast out of the sea.

Satan so completely possesses the man as to amount almost to an incarnation. Scriptures appear to indicate that he, as Judas Iscariot, will become indwelt by Satan.

Antichrist will oppose Christ, the saints, and the Jews. He will be first hailed as a Man of Peace and given unlimited power by the European countries, the United States and Israel. At his rise, Antichrist will only be a man, but with satanic power. His sudden, sensational rise as the saviour of a world threatened by destruction will mark the beginning of the Time of the End.

His later attempt to annihilate the Jews will bring about his defeat at Jerusalem by the return of Christ. All prophecy up to the return of Christ will be fulfilled in his day.”³¹¹



³¹¹ Kirban, Salem, 666, Saem Kirban Inc., Huntingdon Valley, 1970, p. 22.

that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.” (Revelation 13:1-18, KJV)

London Is The Seat of Mystery Babylon

“That the British monarchy sits at the top of a global neo-Babylonian system seems evident. Additional illustrations may be offered. John Daniel, for example, observes,

‘In January 1983 the Queen and her consort toured the United States. There seemed to be no apparent reason for her visit, other than the honor bestowed on her by the Bohemian Club.

The Bohemian Club is a West Coast center for the inner elite of Templar Scottish Rite Freemasonry in the United States. Some of its members are Senator Alan Cranston, [former] FBI Director William Webster, [and] former secretaries of state George Schultz and Henry Kissinger.³¹²

On February 3, 1983, a five-minute segment of the Bohemian Club’s extravaganza in honor of Queen Elizabeth was aired on all three television networks. The event began with a view of the Queen sitting slightly high in the middle of the auditorium, as if on top of a pyramid. Two dancers entered the stage wearing huge hats hanging from cables. The cone of the first hat was representative of a walled city with a pyramid, or ziggurat towering in the middle. Obviously, it portrayed ancient Babylon. At the base of the pyramid two doors continuously flapped open and shut displaying inside a large picture of Prince Charles, successor to the British throne, and his wife, Princess Diana ... The cone on the second hat portrayed the city of London, with Big Ben towering in the center. [Then] ... a voice bellowed, ‘Oh Queen, you have traversed the ages from Babylon to London!’ Ever so slightly, and without a smile, Queen Elizabeth nodded as if in agreement to the statement.

That night the Bohemian Club, an arm of Templar Scottish Rite Freemasonry, [apparently] acknowledged London as the seat of Mystery Babylon. Queen Elizabeth accepted that acknowledgement.”³¹³

The Beast and its Rider, Queen Elizabeth II

³¹² Senator Alan Cranston has been a lead US participant in the Global Security Programme initiated by Prince Charles, and is Chairman of the Board of the Gorbachev Foundation USA. Schultz and Kissinger, on the other hand, are both prominent members of the Committee of 300. Finally, recall that Prince Charles’ *Ich Dien* motto was taken from the defeated King of *Bohemia* by the Black Prince after the Battle of Crécy. Tim Cohen, op cit., p. 227.

³¹³ Cohen, Tim, *The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*, Prophecy House, Inc., Aurora, CO, March, 1998, pp. 227-228.

But it has to be understood that *hidden* behind the British House of Windsor sits the real Mystery Babylon of this planet. It really is **the beast** that is ridden by Queen Elizabeth II, as the *Book of Revelation* reveals:

“And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of **the great whore** that sitteth upon many waters:

With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and **I saw a woman** [this is **Queen Elizabeth II**] **sit upon a scarlet coloured beast** [the Beast is **the Crown**], but know full-well that the British Monarchy is **not** the Crown. For details see Reading #42, “The Wizard of Oz”, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

And **upon her forehead** [was] a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**

And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, [the bottomless pit is symbolised by the Pit in the Great Pyramid at Giza] and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

And here [is] the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

And there are **seven kings**: five are fallen, and one is, [and] the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

And the ten horns which thou sawest are **ten kings**, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him [are] called, and chosen, and faithful.” (Revelation 17: 1-14, KJV)

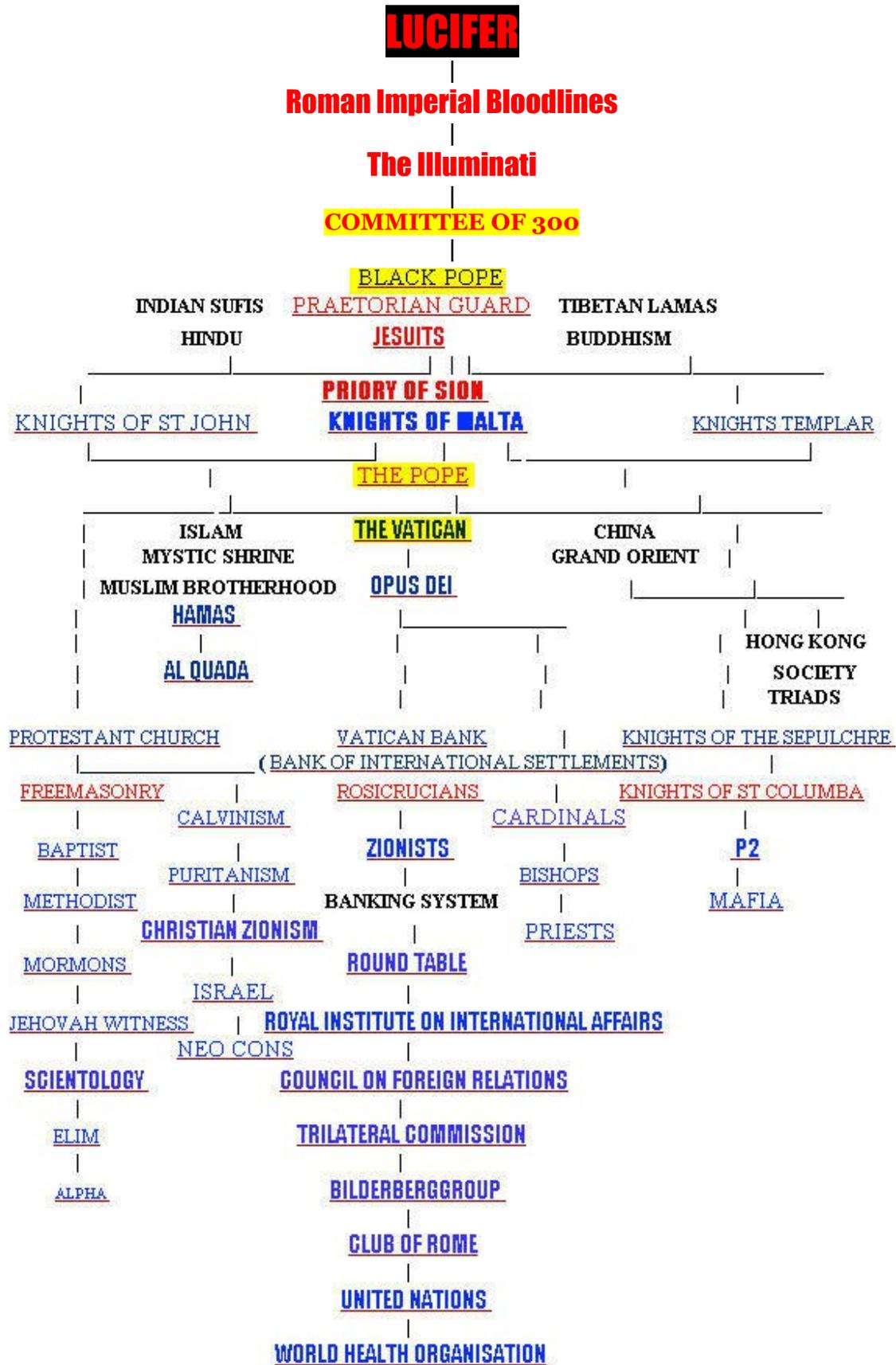
On the next page is shown a diagram (source: LifeintheMix.co.uk) that reveals an approximation of the true nature of the power structure that the scripture above is addressing. Notice who sits atop the whole system, and in fact this system is how the secret government of planet Earth is structured. For a much

more in-depth discussion of this important subject, see the Introduction to our free *What The Study of History Should Have Been*, available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/wtsohshb-ebook.html>

Also see the section ***“The British Monarch is Not the Crown,”*** and ***“The Wizard of Oz = the Crown Temple,”*** in Reading #42, “The Wizard of Oz,” above.

The New World Order Web of Evil and Deception



Part 2 of this diagram continues on next page.

Part 2 continues from previous page ...



314

The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea

“This book [*The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*, by Tim Cohen] is not a run of the mill book on the AntiChrist. It is entirely unique in the genre. While I consider this to be the foremost book on the subject EVER written, I am providing this review primarily to address some errant comments as well as shed much needed light on the subject of Tim Cohen's work.

Two assertions have been made that are simply incorrect.

First, one individual asserts "the idea that Tim seems to share is that the anti-Christ (one person) has two horns because of the verse; 'he had two horns like a lamb but spoke like a dragon.'" Actually, the opposite is the case. In *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*, Tim does not apply the cited verse to the AntiChrist at all, but rather to the coming false prophet. Furthermore, he suggests that the final pope of Rome will likely fulfill that role (i.e., will be the false prophet who works in tandem with the AntiChrist), not Prince Charles.



³¹⁴ Source of this power structure: http://www.lifeinthemix.co.uk/new_world_order.html

Second, the same individual states matter-of-factly, "Not that Charles could not be [the AntiChrist], in future, this person, but presently he has none of the criteria of anti-Christ." Actually, Tim Cohen provides a HUGE amount of irrefutable BIBLICAL evidence to demonstrate that ALL of the prophecies pertaining to the coming AntiChrist that can be fulfilled BEFORE he assumes control over a global government during the Great Tribulation, ARE already fulfilled in Prince Charles, and this is true of no one else, not even the prince's sons William and Harry. For example, Prince Charles has the lineage: he claims descent simultaneously from Israel's King David, Islam's false prophet Mohammed, and, by way of a false occult lineage, Jesus Christ Himself! Prince Charles has the imagery: his personal heraldic achievement or coat of arms has the literal symbolism of the first beast of Revelation 13, which represents the AntiChrist,^[315] and of Daniel 7 (i.e., the little horn having eyes like the eyes of a man - a unicorn with human eyes).

His coat of arms also has THE red dragon described in Revelation 12 and 13, representing Satan on it, and the prince was facing this red dragon as he was coronated Prince of Wales or Prince of the red dragon in 1969. Prince Charles has the name calculation: his title, "Charles, Prince of Wales", by which he is globally known, calculates to 666 in both Hebrew and English on the ORIGINAL biblical numbering system (the same system used in the underlying Greek text of Revelation 13:18 to specify the number 666). Prince Charles has the involvement in the Mideast peace process. In fact, the current Road Map, as well as the Oslo process from which it derives, and the Madrid Peace talks from which the Oslo process derived, can be directly traced to the London Agreement of 1987, which in turn can be directly traced to... PRINCE CHARLES. Prince Charles has the global authority....

That's right—he is not the ignored wimp that the masses have been misled to believe; rather, he is the number one globalist on the planet today, and has been for DECADES. The prince has the influence: Prince Charles and Queen Elizabeth II are over the entire New World Order power structure. This is accomplished through the world's most prominent and oldest order of chivalry: **the Order of the Garter**. This order is MUCH, MUCH more than merely a revival of King Arthur's legendary round table. (Get the book to learn more.)

And to top it all off (actually this is just icing on a much larger cake than I can even suggest in this short review), Prince Charles NOW HAS THE IMAGERY OF WHAT COULD BE THE FUTURE ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION! What is that? In March 2002, while Prince Charles was trekking through Brazilian rain forests, the prince was presented with a Brazilian state government inspired item: a miniature version of a statue depicting himself as an angelic figure with large wings standing atop a mass of human bodies looking up to him (Prince Charles) as savior! In fact, the inscription on the base of this miniature statue reads "Savior of the World"!!! And it has Prince Charles' FACE...WITH WINGS!

So what did the prince have to say about all this when local Brazilian officials presented the statue to him, commissioned by the state



³¹⁵ The Coming World Leader—usually referred to as the Antichrist - has 33 titles in the Old Testament and 13 in the New Testament. One of these, *The Prince That Shall Come*, is from the Book of Daniel 9:26-27. Here it is the people of the Prince that shall come, who would destroy the city (Jerusalem) and the sanctuary.
Page 1232 of 1460

government of Tocantins in central Brazil? What did the prince say when these same officials asked his permission to create a four to five meter high (13 to 16 feet or more) version of this statue, and to place it in a square named after the prince in their capital city? Instead of calling it blasphemy to identify him as "Savior of the World", the prince said, "I am touched and deeply amazed," and then, with the small ego he has, he gladly gave his permission to create the larger version! Now bear in mind that the arrival of this statue is years AFTER Tim Cohen wrote his book, and there is no other human being on the planet who is being called "Savior of the World" other than the one person whom Cohen identified as the future AntiChrist: Prince Charles of Wales.

Just think about this: as Tim Cohen himself has noted in recent interviews, what would happen if even the miniature version of this Prince Charles idol, which has already been given to the prince and photographed by the media, were one day to be placed in a newly constructed holy place in Jerusalem? Let alone the full sized version when it is constructed? Would not all of evangelical Christianity scratch its collective head and ask, 'Gee, could Prince Charles be the AntiChrist?' Well, you don't have to wait for that day to find out: Get *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*, AND READ IT CAREFULLY. You will be astonished by what Tim Cohen presents."³¹⁶

See the Prince of Wales Coat of Arms here:

<http://www.dccsa.com/greatjoy/crest.html>

Compare what you see with Psalms 22:19-21; Revelations 12:3; Revelations 13:2; and II Thessalonians 2:6.

Other useful information on Prince Charles can be found here:

<http://www.clydelewis.com/dis/prince/prince.html>

See this site on the anti-Christ:

<http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/category.asp?ID=35>

³¹⁶ Review of the book *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*, by Tim Cohen, on Amazon.com



Source: <http://www.angelfire.com/alt2/conspiracy/1.html>

The Dark Side of the British Monarchy

“Friend, there is a side to Prince Charles, as well as to the British monarchy as a whole, that has been **carefully hidden from the public and most media**—a side that reveals power, influence, fame, and wealth **totally unimagined** by the carefully led and spoon-fed public. It is this side, examined in the context of Biblical prophecy, that *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea* addresses. No one who has read this book will ever view the British royal family, or the monarchy’s sordid history, in the same propagandized, even brainwashed, light again. As we shall see, the power, influence, fame and wealth of the British monarchy undergird the entire elitist push for global government, and has done so for centuries. This behind-the-scenes reality has made Prince Charles perhaps the central figure among globalists of every sort today. The Prince of Wales, as difficult to fathom as it may be, is literally without peer or serious rival on the globalist stage.



This book is intended for those who will study to show themselves approved, who would sooner accept the Word of God than their own, or another's, predispositions; it is for those who desire *real* wisdom and *genuine* prophetic understanding. If you are in this latter category, then may God bless you and grant you discernment as you proceed.

As you may have already noticed, *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea* requires some effort to fully digest. However, if you are like most Christians today, you will find it challenging, thought-provoking, and surprisingly informative. Be a noble Berean (Acts 17: 10-17), and you may discover 'a word

fitly spoken,' like 'apples of gold in pictures [settings] of silver' (Proverbs 25: 11)"³¹⁷

The Order of the Garter

"We have been so brainwashed that we believe the British royal family is just a nice, harmless and colorful institution, and fail to realize just how corrupt and therefore highly dangerous is this institution called the British Monarchy. *The Knights of the Order of the Garter* are the **INNERMOST circle** of the most corrupt public servants who have utterly betrayed the trust placed in them by their nation, their people.

The [300] Knights of the Order of the Garter are *the leaders of the Committee of 300*, Queen Elizabeth II's most trusted 'privy council.' When I did my research on the *Order of St. John of Jerusalem* some years ago, I went to Oxford to talk with one of the Masters who is a specialist on ancient and modern British traditions. He told me that the Knights of the Garter are the inner sanctum, the elite of the elite of Her Majesty's Most Venerable Order of St. John of Jerusalem. Let me say this is not the original order founded by the true Christian warrior, **Peter Gerard**, but is typical of many fine institutions that are taken over and destroyed **from the inside**, while yet appearing to the uninitiated to be the original.

³¹⁷ Cohen, Tim, *The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*, Prophecy House, Inc., Aurora, CO, March, 1998, pp. 15-16. Colour coat of arms from the cover of Tim Cohen's *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*, <http://www.prophecyhouse.com>

From Oxford I went to the Victoria and Albert Museum and gained access to the papers of Lord Palmerston, one of the founders of the Opium Dynasty in China. Palmerston, like so many of his kind, was not only a Freemason, but a dedicated servant of Gnosticism.... Like the present 'royal family,' Palmerston **made a pretense of being a Christian but was in fact a servant of Satan.** Many satanists became leaders of British aristocracy and made immense fortunes out of the China opium trade.” (Dr. John Coleman, *The Committee of 300*, p. 92)

The Nazi Roots of the House of Windsor

By Scott Thompson

Printed in *The American Almanac*, August 25, 1997

Source of this copy: http://american_almanac.tripod.com/naziroot.htm

One of the biggest public relations hoaxes ever perpetrated by the British Crown, is that King Edward VIII, who abdicated the throne in 1938, due to his support for the Nazis, was a “black sheep,” an aberration in an otherwise unblemished Windsor line. Nothing could be further from the truth. **The British monarchy, and the City of London's leading Crown bankers, enthusiastically backed Hitler and the Nazis,** bankrolled the Führer's election, and did everything possible to build the Nazi war machine, for Britain's planned geopolitical war between Germany and Russia.

Support for Nazi-style genocide has always been at the heart of House of Windsor policy, and long after the abdication of Edward VIII, the Merry Windsors maintained their direct Nazi links.

So, when Prince Philip, co-founder with Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands of the World Wildlife Fund (WWF), tells an interviewer that he hopes to be “reincarnated as a deadly virus” to help solve the “population problem,” he is just “doin what comes naturally” for any scion of the Anglo-Dutch oligarchy

To get beyond the soap opera stuff and truly understand the Windsors today, it is useful to start with Prince Philip. Not only was he trained in the Hitler Youth curriculum, but his German brothers-in-law, with whom he lived, all became high-ranking figures in the Nazi Party.

Before his family was forced into exile, Prince Philip had been in line of succession to the Greek throne, established after a British-run coup against the son of King Ludwig of Bavaria, who became King Otto I of the Hellenes. Having dispatched King Otto in 1862, London ran a talent search for a successor, which resulted in the selection of Prince William, the son of the designated heir and nephew to the Danish king, Crown Prince Christian. In 1862, Prince William of the Danes was installed as King George I of Greece, and married a granddaughter of Czar Nicholas I in 1866. Prince Philip is a grandson of Queen Victoria, and he is related to most of the current and former crowned heads of Europe, including seven czars.

The marriages of Prince Philip's sisters definitely strengthened the German aristocratic ties. During 1931-1932, Philip's four older sisters married as follows: Margarita to a Czech-Austrian prince named Gottfried von Hohenlohe-Langenburg, a great-grandson of England's Queen Victoria; Theodora to Berthold, the margrave of Baden; Cecilia to Georg Donatus, grand duke of Hesse-by-Rhine, also a great-grandson of Queen Victoria; and, Sophie to Prince Christoph of Hesse.

Three of Philip's brothers-in-law were part of a group of German aristocrats who were Anglophile and pro-Nazi at the same time, and who remain a subversive force in Germany to this day.

Enter Prince Bernhard

His Royal Highness Prince Bernhard, royal consort to Queen Juliana of the Netherlands and father of the current Queen Beatrix, co-founded and became the first head of the World Wildlife Fund (now the World Wide Fund for Nature) in October 1961. When the Lockheed scandal forced Prince Bernhard to resign from his most important public functions in 1971, he was replaced by Prince Philip. Prince Bernhard, like Prince Philip, whom he recruited to the eco-fascist cause, had strong roots in the Nazi movement.

“QUEEN ELIZABETH II or rather Elizabeth [Elizabeth-Alexander-Mary Windsor] was born in Germany. So how is it that she can be the Monarchy for England? That is not sovereignty, but rather an occupation. Germany isn't even part of the Commonwealth. But one only has to remember that it is all taking place in the imaginary world. Elizabeth was born on the Earth, just like you and me, end of story. QUEEN ELIZABETH II was created in England via the Coronation.” (From *The Extortion SYSTEM of the Ruling Elite*, p. 3. <http://www.freedomfiles.org/extortion.pdf>)

In fact, the whole House of Orange did: Queen Wilhelmina, mother of the future Queen Juliana, married a right-wing playboy who begged for money for Hitler; Juliana married an SS man (Prince Bernhard); and, Queen Juliana's daughter Beatrix married a former member of Hitler Youth.

Prince Bernhard first became interested in the Nazis in 1934, during his last year of study at the University of Berlin. He was recruited by a member of the Nazi intelligence services, but first worked openly in the motorized SS. Bernhard went to Paris to work for the firm IG Farben, which pioneered Nazi Economics Minister Hjalmar Schacht's slave labor camp system by building concentration camps to convert coal into synthetic gasoline and rubber. Bernhard's role was to conduct espionage on behalf of the SS. According to the April 5, 1976 issue of *Newsweek*, this role, as part of a special SS intelligence unit in IG Farbenindustrie, had been revealed in testimony at the Nuremberg trials.

When Bernhard left the SS to marry the future Queen Juliana, he signed his letter of resignation to Adolf Hitler, "Heil Hitler!" William Hoffman writes in his book *Queen Juliana*:

"Tensions [over the marriage] were not cooled when ... Adolf Hitler forwarded his own congratulatory message. The newspaper *Het Volk* editorialized that 'it would be better if the future Queen had found a consort in some democratic country rather than in the Third Reich.'"

This is the man who recruited Prince Philip to eco-facism, but Prince Philip's Nazi roots had been laid much earlier.

King Arthur's Round Table, the Prince of Wales, and the Heinrich Himmler Connection

"According to the Illuminati, the **Antichrist King Arthur** will draw around him the bravest and noblest Knights in the realm. They and their Monarch will comprise the 'Circle of the Round Table'. In Great Britain today, certain members of the Illuminati, including Prince Charles and Prince Philip, take part in rituals and symbols of an odd secret society called the 'Order of the Garter'. This Order with its ceremonial magic, is thought to be a precursor to the coming establishment of the Round Table. So demented are the leaders of the Illuminati that they fancy themselves to be the modern-day inheritors of the Arthurian legend. Upon the appearance, expected soon, of their great and Divine King, or ruler, they would be Knights of the **'Circle of the Round Table.'**"³¹⁸

"It was thought that in 1344 King Edward III inspired by the legend of King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table, made a spectacular demonstration of his interest in Arthurian legend during a tournament at Windsor Castle. **He also promised to renew King Arthur's fraternity of Knights with all the paragons of knightly virtues with a complement of 300 men** [hence the Committee of 300]. Work also even began on a gigantic circular building two-hundred feet across within the upper ward of the castle to house this so-called Order of the Round Table [an Order which then eventually became the Order of the Garter]."³¹⁹

"... at its very pinnacle, **the SS was deliberately conceived and organized by Heinrich Himmler to be an occult 'order,' a black and twisted version of King Arthur's Knights of the Holy Grail and Round Table.** One observes here, once again, the connection to the ideal of the Templars and Von Liebenfels' 'New Templars,' for whom

³¹⁸ Source: <http://web.archive.org/web/20040721090502/http://www.conspiracy-net.com/archives/articles/conspiracy/satanism/CNCfoo22.txt>

³¹⁹ Source: <http://www.heraldisculptor.com/Garters.html>

the 'holy grail,' or *sang real*, was the 'royal bloodline' itself, and its 'container' or 'chalice,' the Germanic Aryan race. As a result of this view, **the Ahnenerbe's** [³²⁰] 'medical experiments' were done not only to advance German medicine in areas of treatment of extreme conditions—high pressure, low pressure, and so on—that were encountered in extreme climates or, eventually, outer space, but a considerable portion was devoted to finding the basis of genetic and ethnic 'purity' of the Germanic race itself.

The SS [³²¹] *was therefore the vanguard, the prophetic forebear, of the new religion and new age and new man* it hoped to usher in:

The headquarters for this cult was situated at the medieval castle of Wewelsburg, near the towns of Paderborn and Detmold in the German provenance of Westphalia, close by the site of the Teutoburg Forest where Arminius made his stand with its famous, Stonehenge-like monument known as Externsteine ... Secrecy was the key element in the SS and most especially at Wewelsburg.

There Himmler has constructed a central chamber **with a large table designed to seat twelve men** especially selected from the senior *Gruppenfuhrers* (generals) of the SS. A 12,000 volume library of the occult was available at the castle."³²²

Related Article:

Nazi Roots of the House of Windsor

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-nazi-roots-of-the-house-of-windsor.html>

³²⁰ The full name of the *Ahnenerbe* is the SS *Ahnenerbedienst*, which was the special "occult research" department personally set up by Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler. The *Ahnenerbe*, in many respects, was the inner sanctum, and the most secret of the many other SS secret departments. Its purpose was "to investigate all manner of occult and esoteric doctrines for its possible scientific value and weaponization. Among the stranger and irrational doctrines entertained by Himmler and others at the pinnacle of the SS was a peculiar twist to the 'Hollow Earth' theory." And : "... the *Ahnenerbe's* portfolio was to investigate any potential source of power for weaponization. And notably, *all normal constraints or orthodox conceptual or moral paradigms were laid aside*. In that context, there were bound to be more failures than successes. But equally, in that context, in that *bureaucratic culture*, the freedom to 'brainstorm,' to generate and then to pursue the unorthodox novel idea, would have been given more or less free rein. Indeed, it would have been *expected*." *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend*, by Joseph P Farrell, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, Illinois, 2004, pp. 165, and 170. ISBN 1-931882-39-8.

Website: <http://www.adventuresunlimitedpress.com>

³²¹ There are two meanings to the word SS, an open one and a secret one: "Central to the secret initiation that these senior SS generals received was the real significance of the anagram "SS" itself. For the 'rank and file elite' of the SS, the initials stood for the German word *Schutzstaffel*, a term meaning loosely a special staff or military unit. But to the initiates, there was another meaning of 'SS' altogether, a meaning with roots deep in the occult and in ancient Sumerian, Babylonian, and to a certain extent, Egyptian belief. For these initiates, the letters 'SS' referred to **die Schwarze Sonne, the Black Sun.**" *Reich of the Black Sun*, p. 172. For more detailed information about the subject of the Black Sun see our freely available book *The Meaning of the Nazi Swastika*, available under the "Core eBooks" link at ...

<http://NazareneRemnant.org>

³²² *Reich of the Black Sun*, p. 171. For more detailed information about the subject of the Black Sun see our freely available book *The Meaning of the Nazi Swastika*, available under the "Core eBooks" link at ...

<http://NazareneRemnant.org>

Hitler Youth and Universal Fascism

Through the influence of his sister Theodora, young Philip was sent to the German school near Lake Constantine that had been founded by Berthold's father, Max von Baden, working through his longtime personal secretary, Kurt Hahn. During World War I, Prince Max von Baden had been chancellor, while the Oxford-trained Hahn first served as head of the Berlin Foreign Ministry's intelligence desk, then as special adviser to Prince Max in the Versailles Treaty negotiations. Von Baden and Hahn set up a school in a wing of Schloss Salem, employing a combination of monasticism and the Nazis' "strength-through-joy" system. At first a supporter of the Nazis, Hahn, who was part Jewish, soon got into trouble with the SS, and came to support the more centrist elements of the Nazi Party. What Hahn really had become is what Henry Kissinger's friend, Michael Ledeen has termed a "universal fascist," in the sense of Vladimir Jabotinsky, Count Coudenhove-Kalergi, the Strasser brothers, and other fascists whom the hard-core Nazis would have no dealings with.

Although Hahn's powerful connections permitted him to escape the concentration camps, he was forced to leave the school he founded in Germany before Philip's arrival there, and **established a new school in Scotland, called *Gordonstoun***. It would play a major role in rearing all the male children of Queen Elizabeth II and Philip. When Philip arrived at Hahn's school in Schloss Salem, it was in control of the Hitler Youth and the Nazi Party, and the curriculum had become Nazi "race science." Hahn became an adviser to the Foreign Office in London, urging policies of appeasement based upon appeals to the "centrist" Nazis.

Philip's Relatives Work for the SS

The husband of Philip's sister Sophie, Prince Christoph, was embraced by the Nazis, who saw him as a channel to the appeasement faction in Britain epitomized by King Edward VIII. Joining the Nazi Party in 1933, by 1935 Prince Christoph was chief of the Forschungsamt (directorate of scientific research), a special intelligence operation run by Hermann Göring, and he was also Standartenführer (colonel) of the SS on Heinrich Himmler's personal staff. The Forschungsamt used electronic intelligence-gathering methods to police the Nazi Party, while working with the Gestapo against the Catholic Church, the Jews, and labor organizations. When rumors of homosexuality spread against Capt. Ernst Roehm of the Stormtroopers, Himmler turned to the Forschungsamt's eavesdroppers, and ordered the "Night of the Long Knives" as a result. The eldest of Prince Christoph and Sophie's children was named Karl Adolf, after Hitler. Later, Prince Philip would promote his education.

Prince Christopher's brother, Philip of Hesse, married a daughter of the King of Italy, and became the official liaison between the Nazi and Fascist regimes.

Four years after Prince Philip left Schloss Salem to attend Gordonstoun Academy in Scotland, on Nov. 16, 1937, Philip learned that his sister Cecilia and her husband Georg Donatus, hereditary grand duke of Hesse-by-Rhine, had crashed in one of Göring's Junker aircraft on a trip to London for George's brother's wedding. According to the British magazine *Private Eye*, the funeral became a gathering point for leading Nazis and their appeasers. Prince Philip himself developed secretive ties with King Edward VIII, continuing after Edward was deposed in 1938.

In fact, one of the central figures in the 1930s Nazi-British back-channel was Philip's uncle and sponsor, Lord Louis Mountbatten (originally, Battenberg, a branch of the House of Hesse). Until he was forced to abdicate, King Edward VIII enjoyed the full backing of "Dickie" Mountbatten. Through much of World War II, secret channels of communication were maintained between the British royal family and their pro-Hitler cousins in Germany, by Lord Mountbatten, through his sister Louise, who was crown princess of pro-Nazi Sweden. Louise was Prince Philip's aunt.

Although Buckingham Palace's rumor mill has tried to depict this wartime collaboration with the enemy as mere family correspondence, the channel apparently included messages from Prince Philip's secret ally, the Duke of Windsor (the former Edward VIII). On Nov. 20, 1995, the *Washington Times* reported, based on recently discovered Portuguese Secret Service files first published in the *London Observer*, that the Duke of Windsor had been in close collaboration with the Nazis in Spain and Portugal to foment a revolution in wartime Britain, that would topple the Churchill government, depose his brother King George VI, and allow him to regain the throne, with Queen Wallis [Simpson, the American divorcée, for whom he abdicated the throne] at his side. Portuguese surveillance revealed that Walter Schellenberg, head of Gestapo counterintelligence, was one point of contact in this plot. After Schellenberg met with the Spanish ambassador to Portugal, Nicolás Franco, brother of fascist Gen. Francisco Franco, Ambassador Franco told a Portuguese diplomat: "The Duke of Windsor, free from the responsibilities of the war, in disagreement with English politicians, could be the man to put at the head of the Empire."

Whatever correspondence was hidden in Sophie and Prince Christoph's Kronberg Castle, King George VI, in June 1945, felt compelled to dispatch the former MI-5 officer turned "Surveyor of the King's Pictures," Anthony Blunt, to gather up the correspondence. Queen Elizabeth II reportedly insisted that there be no interrogation of Blunt about his secret trip to the castle. Otherwise, it is notable that starting with an exchange between King George VI and President Eisenhower, the House of Windsor has been desperate to keep classified those documents from Kronberg Castle that fell into American Army hands, long beyond the normal length of time. Clearly, Prince Philip's patron Lord Dickie Mountbatten, Mountbatten's sister Crown Princess Louise, and Philip's brother-in-law Prince Christoph of Hesse were not just exchanging Christmas greetings.

The preceding article is a rough version of the article that appeared in *The American Almanac*. It is made available here with the permission

of *The New Federalist* Newspaper. Any use of, or quotations from, this article must attribute them to *The New Federalist*, and *The American Almanac*.

The Nazi Relative that the Royals Disowned

December 2, 2007

[Daily Mail | Nov 30, 2007](#)

By Michael Thornton

Source: <http://fufor.twoday.net/stories/4516858/>



Prince Charles Edwards, a German duke and [Knight of the Garter](#) wearing the Grand Cross of the [Royal Victorian Order](#), was branded a 'traitor peer' in Britain.

Britain, a royal duke, the grandson of Queen Victoria, a Knight of the Garter, and the first cousin of kings and emperors.

Against his own wishes, fate had exiled him to a land where he never chose to live and placed him on the losing side in two World Wars.

Now he was a prisoner, ostracised by his royal relations and branded a traitor to his country.

The tragic history of [Prince Charles Edward](#), to be explored next week in a TV documentary, has a certain ironic relevance to the recent diamond wedding anniversary celebrations of the Queen and Duke of Edinburgh.

Sitting quietly in Westminster Abbey at the service of thanksgiving two weeks ago was a small group of former royal personages with names and faces hardly known to the British public.

Behind the Queen's diamond wedding is the extraordinary untold story of how her marriage was almost scuppered by Philip's links to one of Hitler's closest henchmen...

The scene was one of devastation and squalor.

At a prisoner-of-war camp in Germany, in the weeks following the death of Hitler and the fall of the Third Reich, a 60-year-old man, crippled by arthritis, stumbled painfully round a rubbish dump.

He scrabbled in the rotting refuse until he discovered an old tin can. Starving, he pulled up grass to add to the thin soup his American captors allowed him for sustenance.

No one looking at him would have believed that this forlorn figure had once been one of the richest and highest-ranking men in

Their presence was significant.

It testified to the fact that the marriage of Elizabeth and Philip, though a popular fairy tale in the glamour-starved years of post-war austerity and now regarded as a source of stability to Britain's monarchy, was by no means hailed with rejoicing in royal circles 60 years ago.

In fact, evidence that is still held off-limits in secret archives suggests that it almost never happened at all.

The little group of ex-royals to whom I have referred were described in the media as "Prince Philip's distant German relations".

Relations, yes. Distant, no.

They were Philip's nieces and nephews, the children of his sisters, all three of whom were excluded from receiving invitations to the royal wedding in 1947, owing to the fact that their husbands were German officers, in some cases with strong Nazi connections.

Philip's youngest sister, Princess Sophie of Hanover, had married Prince Christopher of Hesse-Cassel, who was an SS Colonel attached to Heinrich Himmler's personal staff and became head of the sinister Forschungsamt – a security service under Hermann G[^]ring's command that carried out surveillance on anti-Nazis.



Prince Charles Edward with Hitler

Sophie and Christopher even named their eldest son Karl Adolf in Hitler's honour. Christopher's brother, Prince Philip of Hesse-Cassel, had joined the National Socialist party in 1930, becoming the Nazi governor of Hesse in 1933, and later acted as the liaison between Hitler and Mussolini.

Our own Prince Philip, who Anglicised his name to Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten, really had the Germansounding family name of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburgs.

Although his marriage to the young Elizabeth was skilfully promoted and manipulated by Philip's uncle, Lord Mountbatten, and the Princess had been deeply infatuated with the tall, blond, Viking Prince for at least eight years, the match was bitterly opposed at the very highest levels.

Leading the opposition was Philip's future mother-in-law, Queen Elizabeth, afterwards the hugely popular Queen Mother.

One of her brothers, Captain Fergus Bowes-Lyon, had been killed at 26 fighting at the Battle of Loos in 1915. Queen Elizabeth had a dislike of Germans, and this had increased through the scenes of destruction she had witnessed during her visits to the blitzed areas of Britain.

Now, here was her daughter, who would one day be monarch, proposing to marry – only two years after the defeat of the Third Reich – a Prince of German blood, whose four sisters had all married Germans and whose brothers-in-law had fought for Hitler.

Queen Elizabeth, who had great shrewdness and a highly-developed sense of expediency, was aware that there was a new, post-war spirit of republicanism in the air.

She thought this marriage – to a man she referred to in private as “The Hun” – was dangerous, and that it risked reminding people that her husband's family was German in origin, descended from the Hanoverians, and that her own mother-in-law, Queen Mary, was a German Princess.

“Queen Elizabeth opposed the marriage,” said her friend, the Dowager Lady Hardinge of Penshurst.

“She distrusted the Mountbattens, and felt that her daughter ought to marry a British duke. She lobbied against it, and said to me at the time: “The trouble is that Philip is so impossibly attractive, and Lilibet (Princess Elizabeth) just cannot see beyond that.””

In the end, with deep misgivings, the King and Queen gave their consent and the marriage went ahead.

But Philip's sisters and their husbands were excluded.

The only member of his German family to be invited was his mother, Princess Alice, and even she was requested to divest herself of the sombre grey nun's habit she had adopted after suffering a nervous

breakdown when her bisexual husband, Prince Andrew of Greece, left her for a mistress in Monte Carlo.

But there was one royal figure whose scandalous life and career perhaps did more than anything else to unite the opposition to Philip's entry into the Royal Family.

This was his cousin, the British-born Prince Charles Edward.

At the time of Philip's marriage, Charlie was living in obscurity and utter disgrace, ostracised by all but one of his royal relations and reviled as a traitor to Britain.

The Channel 4 documentary traces the tragic tale of how this man, born into the British Royal Family, was forced against his will into accepting a German dukedom, found himself fighting for the Kaiser in World War I, was deprived of all his British titles and branded a "traitor peer" – and then, even more tragically, assisted Hitler's rise to power and ended his days as a convicted Nazi.

His Royal Highness Prince Leopold Charles Edward, second Duke of Albany, Earl of Clarence and Baron Arklow, was born at Claremont House, Surrey, on July 19, 1884.

He was Queen Victoria's favourite grandson. King George V was his first cousin – as were Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany, and Russia's last Czar, Nicholas II.

"He was a very happy little boy," says his granddaughter, Victoria Huntington-Whiteley.

But Charlie, as he was known in the family, had a tragic destiny in store for him.

When he was a carefree 14-year-old schoolboy at Eton, his mother, the widowed Duchess of Albany, wrote to him: "Don't forget work and duty over your pleasures. Don't be lazy and indolent.

"If my words read hard, understand that they come out of a full heart, full of love and anxiety, to help you become a good man, so that you bring no shame on Papa's name."

But while he was still only a boy, his grandmother, Queen Victoria, made a decision that was to ruin his life.

She decreed that Charlie should become Duke of [Saxe-Coburg and Gotha](#), the German principality from which the Queen's husband Albert had come.

Charlie's granddaughter Victoria says: "He didn't know anything about Germany. He couldn't even speak the language. He didn't want to go".

But Queen Victoria insisted.

And so, at 16, Charles Edward was forced to leave his home and become Carl Eduard, Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, with 13 castles in Germany and Austria, hunting lodges, hotels, a power station, tens of thousands of hectares of rich arable farmland in Bavaria and a duchy with an income worth £17million in today's value.

He was enrolled at Germany's top military academy by the bombastic Kaiser, who then married off Charlie to his own niece, Victoria, by whom he had three sons and a daughter.

And when, in 1914, war was declared following the assassination of the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, the Archduke Franz Ferdinand, Charlie found himself in the nightmare situation of fighting for the Kaiser against the country of his birth.

In Britain, as the great monarchies of Europe – the Hapsburgs of Austria, the Romanovs of Russia, and finally the Hohenzollerns of Germany – tumbled from power, Charlie's first cousin, King George V, hastened to dump the German name of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha and adopted Windsor as the new title of Britain's royal dynasty. Charlie was left high and dry.

After the war ended in 1918, worse was to follow. George V removed all Charlie's British titles as well as the status of Royal Highness, and struck his name from the register of the Knights of the Garter. He was declared 'a traitor peer'.

Germany was now a republic, and Charlie, believing that Communism was responsible, tragically allied himself with the extreme right-wing group led by a charismatic and ranting former army corporal – Adolf Hitler.

By 1933, when Hitler seized power as Chancellor of Germany, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg was among his most fervent supporters.

Charlie returned to Britain in 1936 to attend George V's funeral, but because he no longer had the right to wear a British uniform, he shockingly wore German military attire, complete with a stormtrooper's metal helmet.

As president of the newly-formed Anglo-German Fellowship, he tried to engineer personal dealings between his cousin, the new pro-German King Edward VIII, and Hitler.

When Edward's abdication only 11 months later scuppered that plan, Charlie again found himself out in the cold, treated with icy distance by the new King, George VI, and his dominant and strong-minded consort, Queen Elizabeth, who wanted no part of him.

Hitler made him president of the German Red Cross, in which he presided over the horrific programme of enforced euthanasia, in which some 100,000 mostly disabled people, including children, judged by the Nazis unworthy of life, were murdered. The extent of his involvement in this barbarism was never really established.

When war inevitably came in 1939, Charlie once again found himself on the wrong side.

His three sons were sent to fight for the Germans, and one of them, Prince Hubertus, was killed on the Eastern front.

As the Allies advanced, Hitler, before committing suicide in his crumbling Berlin bunker, sent a telegram to Charlie in Coburg, warning him not to fall into the hands of the Americans.

Yet that is precisely what happened.

In spite of being a cousin of King George VI, he was held in the harshest internment camps.

The one member of the British Royal Family who had always stood by him, his sister Princess Alice, Countess of Athlone, fled to Germany with her husband and was horrified to find him starving, “scavenging on a rubbish dump to find a tin to eat from”.

Put on trial as a Nazi, Charlie pleaded not guilty.

He claimed he had acted honourably and did not know of any crimes by the regime. He was not believed.

Though he was exonerated of complicity in actual war crimes, he was judged to have been “an important Nazi”.

His houses and estates were confiscated, and he was almost bankrupted by heavy fines. Only his failing health saved him from remaining in prison.

Now a penniless, convicted criminal, he was given a chauffeur’s cottage in the stables of one of his estates.

“He thought it was wonderful,” relates his granddaughter Victoria.

“He had everything he loved.

“He had his wife, he had pictures, he had his little dog. And it didn’t matter how small, it could have been even one room, he would have been happy not to be in prison any more.”

By this time, Charles Edward had cancer, he was crippled by arthritis and blind in one eye.

He was exiled for ever from Britain and would never be permitted to return to the land it was deemed he had betrayed.

Yet, even in his disgrace, he was unable to let go of his royal birthright.

In 1953 he made one last journey from his house to a cinema in Coburg, to watch a colour film of the Coronation of Queen Elizabeth II in Westminster Abbey.

His granddaughter Victoria says: “I think he would have cried, seeing all his relations, especially his sister, and he would have thought: ‘So sad I can’t be there with them. It could have been me sitting there, too.’

“And for him, I think that must have been the worst moment.”

The man ordered to leave his homeland as a 16-year-old Eton schoolboy clung on to one last memento he had brought with him from England.

“He always slept in a particular bed, which came from Claremont House. He said it was his little bit of England, as he could never come to England again.”

He died in that bed on March 6, 1954, at the age of 69.

Prince Charles Edward, sometime Duke of Albany, and later, at his grandmother Queen Victoria’s insistence, Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, is never mentioned today in the British Royal Family.

He has been airbrushed from the history of the House of Windsor.

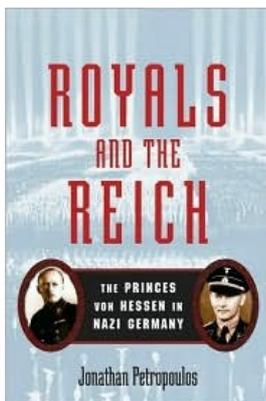
Yet his adored sister Princess Alice, Countess of Athlone, became one of Britain’s best-loved royals, a game old lady who was the only member of the Queen’s family to travel on public transport.

She made her final appearance on the balcony of Buckingham Palace in 1977, at the age of 94, for the Queen’s Silver Jubilee, standing in almost the same place as she had as a child, 90 years earlier, for Queen Victoria’s Golden Jubilee. She died in 1981.

Elizabeth II has made four State visits to Germany, but Coburg, where her disgraced cousin Charlie reigned as Duke, remains one town she has never entered.

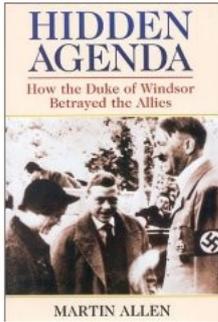
Related Books

[Royals and the Reich By Jonathan Petropoulos](#)



The link between Hitler’s Third Reich and European royalty has gone largely unexplored due to the secrecy surrounding royal families. Now, in *Royals and the Reich*, Jonathan Petropoulos uses unprecedented access to royal archives to tell the fascinating story of the Princes of Hesse and the important role they played in the Nazi regime.

[Hidden Agenda: How the Duke of Windsor Betrayed the Allies by Martin Allen](#)



[Prince Harry Nazi Outfit Outrages Rights Groups](#)



[The Prince and the Nazis](#)
[Royal Family Nazi History](#)
[The British Monarchy Has Its Roots in Nazism](#)

Diana Was Murdered for Seeking Love

April 30, 2012

Source: <http://www.henrymakow.com/diana.html>

Ultimately Diana may have been murdered because she wanted a loving marriage. She found no real men within the British Monarchy.

**By David Sinclair
(For HenryMakow.com)**

On 10th April 2012, Queen Elizabeth II bestowed on Camilla, wife of Prince Charles, the highest honour: **Dame of the Highest Order of the Victorian Cross** - for Services to the British Monarchy. In normal circumstances this award is reserved for acts of heroism in the Armed Forces.

In this case, it means that Camilla, unlike Diana, has fully passed the Monarchy test - and is free - like Prince Charles - to do as she pleases.

She is now equal to Charles and the Queen in their personal lives. Diana was never prepared to accept that situation - because she was horrified by what she saw from the inside.



She was a Natural Woman who sought her equal in a Real Man.



Charles, above, was recorded saying he envied Camilla's tampons.

For as long as Monarchy has existed - sex has been a key to the upper layer of royals.

Ruling monarchs can do as they please in sexual terms and bisexual behavior has been prevalent for all time.

Centuries ago, brides could be as young as two-years-old! The catalog of European facts is shocking. Anyone who 'pleases' a major royal sexually will be honored. Many members of the Pop Industry have enjoyed honors for that reason only.

Diana hoped to break the mold. That proved to be fatal. She found no Real Men within British Monarchy.

The first Real Man she did find was the first to be suspiciously killed off - in another motoring accident - as a warning - to Diana. She was convinced of that and those who know the bigger picture are also convinced of it.

He was **Barry Mannakee** (see picture, below, right) who was once her personal Bodyguard. He also saw what went on first-hand and sympathized with Diana's plight.

That was not approved. Barry was taken off duty to Diana and put with MI-6 Security. While on a motorbike mission, a very odd accident was set up. That also involved a Fiat Uno. From all accounts - the motorbike on which Barry was riding - suddenly became erratic - as did the Fiat Uno - as if electrical interference was disturbing his vehicle's electrics and a skid and crash took place in which he was killed.

It all happened like clockwork - and got the desired message to Diana - of fear and terror.

Some time later - a copycat accident was set up for

Diana herself on the Cromwell Road, London again with a Fiat Uno involved. That was 22nd March 1996 - the year before her third and final fatal experience.

Diana was under extreme pressures to keep silent about insider royals. She was prepared to do that - to help her retain rights as Mother to her sons. She had Paul Burrell the Butler to share her secrets with - which acted as a buffer for her. However, Burrell wasn't always absolutely confidential.

Certain menace merchants wanted to get rid of her altogether including top Church of England officials. They made no secret of it either.

They began a very nasty smear campaign questioning her sanity. However, it didn't convince the British public who knew the real monarchy and insiders only too well.





This was a source of outrage to the Monarchy - so the assassination strategy evolved. Diana was scared.

Centuries ago, they could just have executed her - so whatever happened would have to be subtle - as per the two crash warnings she had received.

Diana knew Camilla was the reason. Camilla was a senior female to Prince Charles - she had first rights - over Diana.

Even her husband , **Andrew Parker-Bowles** had to defer to her and Charles. He had no say in whether

- or when - they could disappear for sex sessions - even though he was her husband and had children by her.

Andrew had been a senior security guard for Charles. Monarchs have these privileges - they can take who they want. It is barbaric in modern terms such as Diana understood.

MARRIAGE TO CHARLES

On the eve of Diana's marriage to Charles, Camilla left a note on Diana's bed telling her what days she would be allowed access to Charles.

Diana spent that night alone - whilst he went to Camilla - as Camilla requested. This scene from a horror movie was reality for Diana.

In 2-12, UK press reported that Camilla and Charles spend most of their time apart. She said she prefers her old life in her old house. She complained about Charles' very bad moods and verbal sniping. He has male friends. One of those is **Tony Blair**. With Camilla as his new wife, he felt less free to be - free. However, now that she has proved herself - **she has royal seal of approval to move out and do as she pleases whilst keeping up the 'united' front for press - with no threat to Charles.**



Charles and Blair are open supporters of Islam. In fact, they are very clear about that. They both want one religion - and hope to define that for the Earth. This is despite Blair having converted to Catholicism. He reads his copy of Q'uran every single day. Their patronage of Islam has raised very major concerns amongst UK people and press. Followers of Islam in UK have realized outrageous powers and that is creating unrest.

Consequently, Diana had wanted to prove that the two different religions could live well together - as real people - and sealed her allegiance with Al Fayed's on that.

Dodi Al-Fayed was a real man.

The Establishment wanted their own way - with no success for Diana and no future access to her own children. They could not risk her being active anywhere - especially America, where she planned to live.

Diana became a Martyr for the Real Man. She is remembered for that. When Paul Burrell looked likely to spill the beans on insider reality and facts he also knew about the sex-plots of bisexual persons - he came under a life threatening situation.



Dodi and Diana.

Diana had left him some memorabilia in her Will. The Queen accused him of stealing them and he landed in High Court where he could have been imprisoned for many long years. Once they had sealed his silence and made their point - at the eleventh hour - literally - as he stood in the Dock awaiting judgements - the Queen changed her story - to acknowledge that he had agreed to be lip stitched. It was a

tense moment. His family were threatened too.

CONCLUSION

The royals have been extremely angry that Diana is still so missed.

Her name is forbidden to be mentioned within their private circles.

Camilla is and was duly rewarded. She can do whatever she wants now and anyone who dares expose her will be dealt with like Diana. It is very prehistoric.

Now UK boys are being groomed and pressured into believing that all men are gay really - but just don't understand that and won't admit that. ***You can't succeed in government, business or entertainment unless you sign on to this agenda.*** Diana separated on all of that. She hoped to protect her Sons from it too.

She will always be remembered as a real warrior for the Right to be NATURAL in your chosen inclinations - by personal choice.

She will always be missed.

Related:

[Prince Harry not Charles' Son](#)

QEII Born of Artificial Insemination

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2131714/Queen-Elizabeth-born-artificial-insemination-Lady-Colin-Campbell-claims-pure-fiction.html#ixzz1tSjiKCRt>

Barack Obama *is not the Antichrist* because ...

“Let me make one thing clear, Barack Obama is not the Antichrist because he is not of Jewish descent but I believe that he might be one of the ten kings that will receive power in the end times who will give his power and strength to the Antichrist. One thing is for sure, things are no longer what they used to be, and with the Christians almost neutralized, there will be little resistance to Barry and his gang of Marxist-Socialists. Consider yourself warned!

‘And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And **the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings**, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. **These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.** These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.’ (Revelation 17:10-14)

The perfect Manchurian Candidate is here and has captured the White House!” (John S. Torell, *The Perfect Manchurian Candidate*, available here: http://www.eaec.org/newsletters/2009/vol_13/manchurian-candidate.htm)

Who is the AntiChrist, *Prince Charles* or Prince William?

Over the last few years we have seen the introduction of a red herring—a complete distraction—into the whole question of the identity of the Antichrist. So far it is quite apparent that the bulk of the evidence, and it is very substantial indeed, clearly points to Prince Charles as being this final handsome and charming but vile man, a master of lies and deception, who will allow himself to be **totally degraded** to the point where he actually claims to be the returning Messiah, Jesus Christ:

“Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.” (1 John 2: 22)



This, to morph into the Antichrist, is what Prince Charles has been set up to do. But there are several attempts to confuse the real issue by promoting the lie that Prince William is the Antichrist. This is how the Illuminati work, **always lying/distorting/ reverting**, so that we are continually kept in a maze of confusion and ignorance. Keeping us guessing as to which one is the actual AntiChrist will keep us focused too far into the future, 2015, if we think Prince William is the one. Focusing on this false targeted would distract us nicely from the real agenda of the vile would-be tyrants, and that is what they've got in mind, so that we're *dangerously* unaware of their Project **MAJESTYTWELVE**, **OPERATION BLUEBEAM**, and the Games of the Slaughter, **the 2012 London Olympic Games** (for vitally urgent information you need to know about right now, get our free [*The Real Crisi is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial*](#), available from our Website).

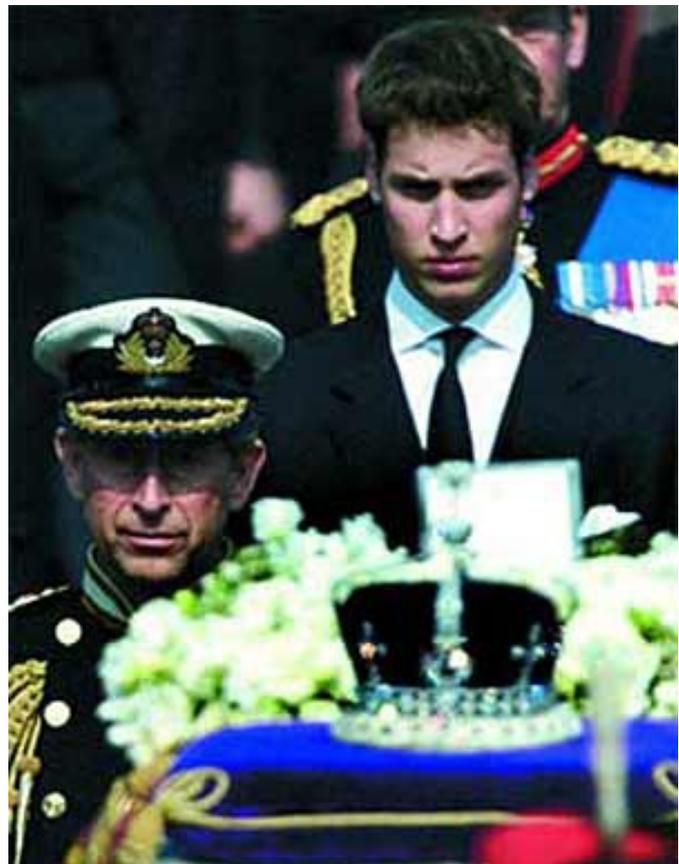
It's time we had Another King Arthur?

“When the Queen dies, the Crown should skip a generation, evading Prince Charles and moving directly to William. If I were a Monarchist, which I am not, I would settle this issue by asking just one question. **Which of the pair is willing to call himself King Arthur?**”

It's time we had another King Arthur, since the only one in our entire history occurred fifteen centuries ago.

Both Charles Philip **Arthur** George and William **Arthur** Philip Louis are Arthurs, although Princes who use the name Arthur have a record of mysteriously never reaching the Throne ...

... It appears that will soon change."
(*The Guardian* U.K., 2001)

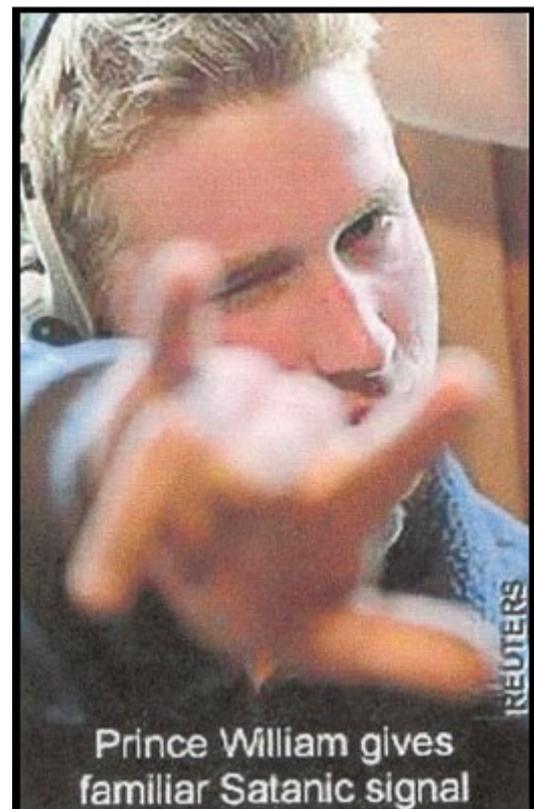


Most of this false information promotes the fact that in 2015 Prince William will be aged 33, when he is to be crowned world dictator, so the pretence goes. This is a play on the notion of the 33rd degree (whose number is **561** in the Great Pyramid at Gizeh, whereas the vital number is 36, which translates into the number **666**, which is the number Prince Charles has subverted) in Freemasonry, whereas in actual fact there are a full 360 degrees in the full circle of Masonry.

Then out came the picture of Prince William holding up the cloven foot of a goat, which is meant to signify satan of course, as well as the Zodiacal Sign of Capricorn.



First we have all the information provided by the work of Tim Cohen in his masterful *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*, which we discuss in this section and also in [What the Study of History Should Have Been](#). But no one seems to have focused on what Prince Charles has been doing on his *Highgrove* estate in Wales, since he purchased it in the early 1980s. The occult signature of satan is everywhere on *Highgrove*, and to be fully informed on what Charles is really getting up to, we suggest that you read our free [The Sinister Garden at Highgrove](#).



There is also the very strong evidence that the Antichrist *must* come from the tribe of Dan, **whose Sun sign is Scorpio**, and whose symbol is **the eagle** (in ancient times its symbol was the serpent). You will probably know that Prince Charles was born at 9.14 pm, Novemer 14, 1948 (coordinates 000W10'00" 51N30'00"), which lands him **precisely** in the Zodiacal House of Scorpio. On the other hand Prince William was born at the wrong time, on the Summer Solstice, 21 June, 1984, at 9.03pm, under the Zodiacal sign of Cancer! The following chart of Prince Charles birth shows:



The symbol for Scorpio is the Eagle, and you'll notice that a lot of the Nazi insignia contains images of the eagle. In ancient times, however, the symbol for Scorpio was the serpent, and in fact a minority of people still use the serpent, or dragon, as in the case of the Welsh flag and Prince Charles' coat of arms. The eagle is also the insignia of the tribe of Dan, the tribe omitted from that list of Tribes before God's throne in Revelation 7. The eagle is also associated in the New Testament with Judas Iscariot who betrayed Jesus.

<u>Planet</u>	<u>Sign</u>	<u>Position</u>	<u>House</u>	<u>House</u>
Sun	Scorpio	22°Sc25'	04th	01 05°Le23'
Moon	Taurus	00°Ta26'	10th	02 22°Le09'
Mercury	Scorpio	06°Sc57'	04th	03 13°Vi38'
Venus	Libra	16°Li23'	04th	04 13°Li16'
Mars	Sagittarius	20°Sg57'	05th	05 22°Sc54'
Jupiter	Sagittarius	29°Sg53'	05th	06 03°Cp50'
Saturn	Virgo	05°Vi16'	02nd	07 05°Aq23'
Uranus	Gemini	29°Ge56'	11th	08 22°Aq09'
Neptune	Libra	14°Li08'	04th	09 13°Pi38'
Pluto	Leo	16°Le34'	01st	10 13°Ar16'
Midheaven	Aries	13°Ar16'		11 22°Ta54'
Ascendant	Leo	05°Le23'		12 03°Ca50'

It is worth backtracking at this point to the time of the fall of Jerusalem in the days of Jeremiah the Prophet. There is the possibility that a "Greek King," mentioned by Daniel the Prophet in Daniel chapter 8 ("the king of Greece"), was also part of the party to flee to Ireland after the fall of Jerusalem in the days of Jeremiah the Prophet. This will prove to be the key in identifying who, in the modern world, Daniel's "the king of Greece" really is, for it is not the literal king of Greece.

Certainly there is a lot to be sorted out here, but King Gathelus, son of Cecrops of Athens, in some ancient accounts, was a member of Jeremiah's party. And it is also known that most of the European royal families, including the Windsors (who were the House of Guelph before they changed their name to Windsor), **are descended from the royal house of Athens!** As Tom Robinson, in *The Throne of Britain: Its Biblical Origin and Future*, points out: "Interestingly, all the early histories of Ireland mention the arrival there of people from Greece called the *Tuatha de Danaan*. While some today equate them with demigods or mythical fairy folk, they were definitely a genuinely historical people. The word tuath simply means "tribe. ... *The Annals of Ireland* report: 'The Dan'ans were a highly civilized people, well skilled in architecture and other arts from their long residence in Greece, and their intercourse with the Phoenicians. Their first appearance in Ireland was 1200 BC, or 85 years after the great victory of Deborah.' The *Tuatha de Danaan*, then, must be synonymous with the *Danaans of Greece* **and thus the Israelite tribe of Dan.** [Nazarene Remnant comment: The Zodiacal sign of Dan **is Scorpio**, the sign

in which the Sun resided when Prince Charles was born (compare this to the Sun sign in which Prince William was born, 21 June 1982)] None of this is farfetched at all. ... Javan (or Yavan) being the name for Greece in the Old Testament." Tom Robinson, *The Throne of Britain: Its Biblical Origin and Future*, pp. 8-9. It is also interesting that the so-called "Church Father" Irenaeus concluded, from his understanding that the tribe of Dan and Ephraim are not listed in the apocalyptic list of the twelve tribes from which the 144,000 are to come, that the end-time antichrist would come from the tribe of Dan! Tim Cohen, in *The AntiChrist And a Cup Of Tea*, remarks:

"Hippolytus, observing that both Judah and Dan are called 'a lion's' whelp" (Gen. 49: 9, Deut. 33: 22) and **that 'the deceiver seeks to liken himself in all things to the Son of God,'** wrote: 'As the Christ springs from the tribe of Judah, so the AntiChrist is to spring from the tribe of Dan.' Jacob prophesied, saying, **'Dan shall be a red dragon** [serpent] by The Way [the way], a horned serpent [viper] by the path, that bites the horse's heels so that its rider falls backwards. Understood literally, Jacob's prophecy refers to the mortal conflict between the red dragon or Satan, as represented by Dan (cf. Rev. 13: 2-4), and the Messiah (see Gen. 3: 15; Rev. 12: 3-5; cf. Rev. 1: 18, 20: 1-2), who is *The Way* (John 14: 6), as well as the saints in Him (cf. Rev. 12: 9-17, 20: 4), who in the first century were referred to collectively as 'the Way.' We are also told in the pseudepigraphic (Jewish) Testament of Dan (found in the *Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs*) that Dan's prince is Satan (5: 6). Ever since the days of Jacob, Israel's twelve tribes have been individually represented by the signs of the twelve houses of the zodiac. With this in mind, one writer observes, 'To Judah was given the insignia of Leo, the Lion, and to Dan was given the insignia of **Scorpio**, the seed of the serpent.' Morris comments, 'Dan's bad reputation may be quite old, for this tribe (along with Zebulun) is omitted from the genealogies in the early chapters of 1 Chronicles.'" From Tim Cohen, *The AntiChrist And A Cup Of Tea*, Prophecy House publishers, pp. 93-94. See Appendix 2 of Tom Robinson's work: "Were The Greeks Israelites?" Also, on the probable identification of the tribe of Dan in the modern world, see Collins, Steven M, *The "Lost" Ten Tribes of Israel*. Found! Sioux Falls, South Dakota, 1992, pp. 42-50.

The following videos are vey well worth watching, while they are still available ...

Antichrist And A Cup Of Tea, Part 1

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JSBcnMBzokY&feature=related>

The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea, Part 2

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EEwz36ToVhs&feature=related>

The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea, Part 3

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=o8-Zejs550A&feature=related>

The Antichrist And A Cup Of Tea, Part 4

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NrI1FFQpYSo>

Antichrist And A Cup Of Tea, Part 5

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DEk1DBkOLos&feature=related>

Antichrist And A Cup Of Tea, Part 6

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SjiirncaYl4&feature=related>

Antichrist And A Cup Of Tea, Part 7

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gSLBQNgboJo&feature=fvw>

Hard Evidence! The Antichrist Finally Exposed! Part 1

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JJNLkrsqVeQ&feature=related>

Hard Evidence! The Antichrist Finally Exposed! Part 2

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AmMByaLZn50&feature=related>

Hard Evidence! The Antichrist Finally Exposed! Part 3

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7Wb5Pm1A_x8&feature=related

Proof that Prince Charles is the Antichrist

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ptufoMx7EKE&feature=related>

Prince Charles Press Blunder

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UMSzIG4a5cw&feature=related>

Get Out of America - JUST LEAVE!! Before Its too Late!!!

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l-39obDcOEY&feature=related>

2015 Prince William Antichrist 33 years old Mason

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nwJOPZMbu-w&feature=related>

Grace Powers of [HelpFreeTheEarth.Com](http://www.HelpFreeTheEarth.Com) has published numerous articles about the British Royal family along with evidence that Prince William is being groomed for the role of leader of the New World Order. Here are some of them:

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news259_oscar.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news33_william2.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news204_joye.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news134_queen.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news263_queen.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news188_chile.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news200_mural.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news205_bank.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news266_andrew.html

http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news219_charles.html

How to Download and Keep **YouTube** Videos

Option #1: Online Downloader

NOTE: You must be online to use Option #1.

By default, Youtube.com doesn't allow users to save or download their videos. It only allows users to send a hyperlink to your friends and invite them to go to YouTube Website to view them there.

Eventually this will become a problem because these video may be deleted by YouTube at any moment and be gone forever due to copyright infringement issues, etc. Why not save and download the video before it's too late, and play them back at your leisure?

Here's how to do that. ...

How to Download YouTube Videos:

1. Go to this site: <http://www.downloader9.com/>
2. Enter the video URL you want to download into the form on the www.Downloader9.com Website. For example, I want to download the following video by Lord Chris Monckton, on the Copenhagen Treaty, so I enter the URL of that movie, which is:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PMe5dOgbu4o>
3. Hit "Download Video" and wait for the video link.
4. Click on the download link to save the video.
5. Rename the "video.flv" that the site automatically gives your movie, to something that clearly identifies this movie, e.g. *Lord Chris Monckton ... on Copenhagen treaty.flv*
6. Download a free [FLV player](#) to watch on your PC. The file name is RivaEncoderSetup.exe, and the URL to get this FLV player is:

<http://www.downloader9.com/youtube-flv-player-converter.htm>
7. Install the FLV player on your system, find the video you have downloaded to your computer, and double-click on it. It should automatically start playing. Open the volume control from your Taskbar to adjust the volume to your liking.

On your Desktop the FLV player shortcut will be shown as “Riva FLV Player.”

Also works for Metacafe, DailyMotion and Myspace.

Option #2: On a Windows PC

NOTE: With this option you download the software and *install it on your PC*. Then you go online to use the software to download your videos.

Get the free YouTube Video downloader from here:

<http://youtubedownload.altervista.org/>



What is YouTube Downloader?

- YouTube Downloader is software that allows you to download videos from YouTube, Google Video, MySpace, Yahoo Video, and many others and convert them to other video formats.
- The program is easy to use, just specify the URL for the video you want to download and click the OK button!
- It also allows you to convert downloaded videos for Ipod, Iphone, PSP, Cell Phone, Windows Media, XVID and MP3.
- You can use YouTube Downloader to download the videos of your choice from home, at the office or in school.
- Download YouTube Downloader now and get started downloading your favorite videos from YouTube.

- Very easy to use.

Requirements:

- Intel Pentium 233 Mhz (or equivalent processor, such as AMD) or better
- Windows 2000/XP/Vista
- Internet Explorer 5.0 or higher
- 64 MB of RAM
- Adobe Flash Player
- [Visual Basic 6.0 Run-Time Files](#)



Prince William's Coat of Arms. Notice the arrows **moving from West to East** on the Crown, always a sign of a satanist opposing the returning Messiah, who will be coming from the East. Notice that the Unicorn on the East is chained to the green mound for the time being! Compare this to Prince Charles's coat of arms, noting especially there is no evil declaration at the bottom of Prince William's that is found on Charles' coat of arms: *Ich Dien*, which, together with the images just above this inscription, reads "I, the Black Prince, serve satan, the Red Dragon."



Princess Diana's Coat of Arms

Queen Gives Marching Orders To **The United Nations**

By Joan Veon

July 12, 2010

NewsWithViews.com

Hail Caesar!

For those who still don't understand what happened at the United Nations on July 6, 2010 - the conquering ruler of the world came and delivered a sharp admonition to the representatives that it is time to act. The Queen ended her speech with,

"In my lifetime, the United Nations has moved from being a high-minded aspiration (*of the ruling crime families*) to being a real force for the common good (*of the ruling crime families*). In tomorrow's world, we must all work together as hard as ever if we are truly to be United Nations (*One world government*).

Regarding the Queen's speech to the United Nations, we were told by the British Mission to the United Nations that the Queen "Will be taking a global perspective. She will touch on progress made since she was last here and challenges that remain."

For a woman who says she is not head of any country—only titular head of state of 16 countries including Australia, Canada and New Zealand and the nominal representative of 54 governments in the British Commonwealth, who is fooling who? Why should the people of the world listen to a little old lady from Britain? The answer is because her hereditary demands it.

The visit by the Queen, which was billed as low key—a five hour visit—was designed to get the global agenda of sustainable development and climate control back on track and to make a statement. Nothing the queen does is low key as every visit, and every word has a meaning and a goal for total control.

THE QUEEN OWNS THE WORLD

First let's take a look at the Queen herself - whose face is emblazoned on currencies and stamps worldwide. According to *Who Owns the World* by Kevin Cahill, the Queen is the legal owner of 6,600 million acres of land that equals one sixth of the earth's non-ocean surface. She is the only person on earth who owns whole countries and who owns countries that are not her own domestic territory. This land ownership is separate from her role as head of state and is different from other monarchies—like Norway, Belgium, and Denmark, where no such claim is made. The value of her holdings is approximately \$33T, more than the estimated value of all of the earth's natural resources which is estimated to be \$25T.

Secondly, the physical structure of the United Nations and its agenda represents the completion of the dream and aspirations of British aristocrat Cecil Rhodes to return the United States and the rest of the world back under British rule. He felt that "too

little of the globe was British territory...and if we had retained America...there would be millions more of English living.”

In Rhodes' 1877 will, it says

“...the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of the British Empire, the consolidation of the whole Empire, the inauguration of a system of colonial Representation in the Imperial Parliament which may tend to weld together the disjointed Members of the Empire,” which may well ultimately be achieved, by the Roundtable which “publicized the idea of and the name ‘British Commonwealth of Nations.’”

The executors of Rhodes' six wills had concerns and fears about what kind of structure all of this should take. According to Dr. Carroll Quigley in his *The Anglo-American Establishment* published in 1981, they concluded that they would have to transform the British Empire into “a Commonwealth of Nations and then place that system within a League of Nations.” The United Nations is the successor to the League of Nations and the Commonwealth is inside the U.N. In other words, we are there. The representatives to the UN should have greeted her, “Hail Caesar!

It should be noted that from 1946-1989 the British Empire gave “independence” to many of their former colonies. How they did this was to allow them to have their own parliament with representative government and their own prime minister. Lest you think they can do as they please, the Queen has her own appointed representative called the Director-General that reports to her everything going on in the country and who reads her instructions after the prime minister provides his report at the opening of their parliament.

As each country obtained independence, they also got a vote at the United Nations. Today the Commonwealth has the potential of 54 votes to America's one vote. You will find if you look at the number of Commonwealth countries that are members of the other UN agencies like the IMF, World Bank, World Health Organization, World Trade Organization, etc., the U.S. is outvoted.

In three separate interviews with representatives from three Commonwealth nations in 2002, I was told by each of them who looked at me with fear and terror when I challenged them to leave the Commonwealth that they could not. In fact the Queen made reference to the Commonwealth,

"Since I addressed you last, the Commonwealth, too, has grown vigorously to become a group of nations representing nearly two billion people. Last November, when I opened the Commonwealth Heads of Government Meeting in Trinidad and Tobago, I told the delegates that the Commonwealth had the opportunity to lead. Today I offer you the same message." - The Queen

Do you now see the meaning of the words and how she used words? The Queen also made mention to the Millennium Development Goals. The bottom line, these wonderful socialistic humanitarian goals where the rich countries of the world will

give a primary education to every child in the world, reduce poverty and starvation, HIV/Aids, and give \$50 to every slum dweller to improve their lives will cost the rich between \$40-\$60B a year according to the United Nations. This money is to come from an assessment on every country's Gross Domestic Product called "ODA" to the tune of .07%. In fact, you could call it a global tax. For as long as I have been covering global meetings, this has been a request by the United Nations, now it is a request by the Queen. Does anyone know who will get these monies? No. However, it just so happens that the following ten countries which are "Highly Indebted Poor Countries" are members of the Commonwealth: Cameroon, Gambia, Ghana, Guyana, Malawi, Mozambique, Somalia, Sierra Leone, Uganda and Zambia. Do you see what I see? The civilized word is "transfer of wealth."

That brings us to the environment, Agenda 21, sustainable development, and climate change. While the first pre-United Nations Conference on population was held in 1927 with the assistance of the League of Nations, it was not until 1972 that the United Nations held its own environmental conference in Stockholm. Eleven years before in 1961, Prince Philip the queen's husband and Prince Bernard of the Netherlands started the World Wildlife Fund, considered one of the oldest and largest environmental groups in the world. World Wildlife Fund is responsible for the publication of many studies and reports on how to save the environment. These documents have been used to support and implement Agenda 21.

In 1972 the Club of Rome published *Limits to Growth* which said the world could not sustain the population and that something would have to be done. Since the dictates of Agenda 21 are based on *Limits to Growth* assumptions, in a 2006 interview with Maurice Strong who chaired the 1972 and 1992 earth summits, I asked him if in looking back the assumptions and computer models that were used for that report were wrong, given today's data, and he admitted that they should be revised. The bottom line is that most of the environmentalism and ideas for environmentalism are being birthed in England.

It was a British scientist, James Lovelock, who formulated the "Gaia Hypothesis" that the earth is a living organism and that it must be protected from you and me. Prince Charles has been involved in environmentalism since 1970 and is responsible for helping to get Agenda 21 to be approved by 25,000 conference participants and delegates at the 1992 UNCED conference through his Prince of Wales International Business Leaders Forum. When you study Agenda 21, it basically is a return of the earth to feudalism. The idea being that you and I cannot protect the earth's resources so the United Nation's has to do it moves the \$25T value of earth's natural resources into the balance sheets of the Queen. The cost to implement climate change is estimated to be between \$80-\$100B a year. British Petroleum which is largely owned by the Queen could make up their current oil spill expenses very quickly if the U.S. government is stupid enough to pass "cap and trade."

QUEEN OF AMERICA

Lastly, several years ago I raised the question, "Does the Queen of Canada" become

the “Queen of America” through the North American Free Trade Agreement? It appears to be so according to my research. Although Cecil Rhodes talked about “world peace”, I believe what the queen is talking about is the WHOLE PIECE.

The operation we are discussing here has been 133 years in operation with many actors contributing to its establishment. They include many British and American industrialists and bankers such as the Rockefeller’s, Vanderbilt’s, the Whitney’s, the Morgan’s and Schiff’s. It includes those that are members of the Royal Institute for International Affairs and America’s counterpart: the Council on Foreign Relations, it includes the International Chamber of Commerce, the World Economic Forum, and many other global organizations and NGO’s.

Yes. On July 6, 2010, the conquering ruler of the world came and delivered a sharp admonition to the representatives that it is time to act.

"In my lifetime, the United Nations has moved from being a high-minded aspiration (*of the ruling crime families*) to being a real force for the common good (*of the ruling crime families*). In tomorrow’s world, we must all work together as hard as ever if we are truly to be United Nations (*One world government*).

Any guesses who is being groomed for the role of World King? The darling of the corporate controlled media, of course - the Queen's grandson, Prince William.

Is Prince's Wedding Ring *Refusal a Satanic Sign?*

April 3, 2011

By Byron Molynieux

(For HenryMakow.com)

Source: http://www.henrymakow.com/williams_marriage_ring_rejecti_1.html

Satanists observe Christian rituals for one reason only, to tear them down. Everything a future king does is symbolic and an example to his people.

Prince William will not wear a wedding ring to symbolize his marriage to Kate Middleton April 29. Explaining William's decision, a royal source [told the Daily Mail](#), 'It is quite common for men in that strata of society not to wear a traditional wedding band.'



A wedding ring symbolizes marriage, an institution that the Illuminati -- "that strata of society" -- wish to destroy, along with the family.

In breaking the rules of a Christian marriage ceremony and in light of the Satanism practiced by the Illuminati, we ask; Is William signaling his Satanism? He has done it before, notably by having a logo of Baphomet's head on his RAF uniform. (see below)

It would support the arguments of those who believe Prince William is the antiChrist. Perhaps a ring less ring finger is an occult prerequisite.

Other public figures who don't wear wedding rings have revealed themselves to be Satanists. **Tony Blair** doesn't wear one.(The Sarkozy's and Obamas do.)

In a recent article in the *Guardian* entitled, 'Yours for £150: Tony Blair's memoirs as gospel' we see Blair blaspheming by releasing a version of his autobiography in the style of the Bible.

Neither Canadian Prime Minister Stephen Harper nor his wife, ostensible Christians, wear a wedding ring. Here is a photo of Harper and his family meeting Pope Benedict XVI in the Vatican. His wife is dressed all in black with a hood, as if attending a black mass!



KATE'S SATANIC ENGAGEMENT RING

Despite refusing a ring, **William has placed symbolic significance on the engagement ring given to Kate.**

He has given her the same blue sapphire engagement ring his mother Diana had on her engagement. The blue sapphire is the **gemstone of the planet Saturn**. In *The 13 Illuminati Bloodlines*, Fritz Springmeier writes of Saturn:

*Saturn is an important key to understanding the long heritage this conspiracy has back to antiquity. The city of Rome was originally known as **Saturnia** or **City of Saturn**. The Roman Catholic Church retains much of the Saturn worship in its ritual. Saturn also relates to Lucifer. In various occult dictionaries Saturn is associated with evil.*

Sapphire is important in Satanic circles. 'Mauri' grew up in a Satanic family and suffered frequent sexual abuse as a child. She was conditioned with BETA Programming sex training and put to work in the child pornography industry. She [notes](#) that one Christmas, in between different sadistic tricks played on her, she received, 'a gold heart shaped necklace with a tiny blue sapphire stone. There was a matching bracelet.'



Grace Powers, of helpfreetheearth.com believes that the wedding date of April 29th also fits into the astrological clock of Saturn:

*Prince William and Kate Middleton will be married **while the planet Saturn is in Libra**, just as William's parents Prince Charles and Princess Diana did. Prince Charles and Lady Diana Spencer wed on July 29, 1981. **Thirty years later** after one Saturn Return, their son, Prince William will marry Kate Middleton on April 29, 2011. This means that both royal couples will have the same Saturn/Venus influence in their marriage charts.*

Unlike his parents, William's marriage chart has Saturn in retrograde. According to astrologers, this signifies a return to the past and explains the seemingly unending comparisons between the two couples and their weddings.

Given that Diana suffered a torturous marriage before being murdered by British Intelligence, Kate's being cosmologically aligned with her and presented her engagement ring is hardly a cause for celebration. Kate might worry. A wedding ring is a symbol of everlasting love and her fiancé won't wear one!

SATANIC HOLIDAYS APRIL 29TH

It is worth noting that the wedding date of 29th April is surrounded by Satanic [holidays](#). **The 'Grand Climax' takes place between April 26-May 1** and is characterized by sexual interaction with female victims between the ages of 1-25. 'Walpurgisnacht Roodmas Day' takes place on April 30th and contains animal and/or human sacrifice of any age. 'Beltane Eve' also takes place on April 30th and is a fertility rite.

A Satanic holiday of special relevance to the Royal wedding is the **'Feast of the Beast'**. According to Fritz Springmeier, it is a year-long event that occurs **every 28 years** and is attended by Illuminati leaders from around the world. It is a very high level ceremony, and would not be recognized at the anarchy ritual level of the Illuminati.

The last two Feast of the Beast ceremonies occurred in 1954 and 1982, the last one was supposed to start in 2009 or 2010 meaning that it could still be going on and coincide with the royal wedding. Springmeier's description of the event resonates somewhat with a Royal wedding:

At the Feast of the Beast, a beautiful bride is trained and presented to Satan, and she may well be a virgin. This ceremony is most likely held at a castle or palace, and is also likely to be held over in Europe for the principle ceremony. Lesser ceremonies may be held here in the states. Witnesses claim that Satan appears and interacts with his human leadership. He provides them with detailed instructions for what he wants done until the next Feast of the Beast. In other words, he provides the top Illuminati hierarchy with their future long-range plans.

Given that our leaders are practicing Satanists, is it a coincidence that the Royal wedding is in the middle of a host of Satanic holidays?

CONCLUSION

We know that Royal weddings are generally loveless affairs, the participants marrying to keep wealth and royal genealogy in the family (William and Kate are 'kissing cousins'), but for William not to wear a wedding ring is a brash statement. Millions will tune in worldwide to see the Royal wedding and all will see William's heartless decision to refuse the universal symbol of marital commitment.

The Satanic connotations have to be considered. The Illuminati do not marry out of love, or the joy of creating a loving family. They are predators who do deliberate evil to honor their dirty deity.

The brutality of these arrangements can be found by researching the ritualistic murder of Princess Diana. The Illuminati exist in a cut-throat dog-eat-dog world. William's refusal to wear a ring is a sign of more horror to come.

[William's Jewish Roots](#)

Diana's ritualistic murder: [Here](#), [Here](#) , and [here](#)



Goat of Mendes



Comments for "Is Prince's Wedding Ring Refusal a Satanic Sign?"

Krister said (April 4, 2011):

An 6 part interview on YouTube by www.redicecreations.com of the author of the book "Hitler Was a British Agent", elaborates on how statesmen such as Hitler and others, are controlled by shame and blackmail (ie. sex deviation and serious crime as phedofilia and murder). The part of interest related to this article start in part 3, where the author Greg Hallett describes the 20 Century as a Rothschild family operation and thereafter describes how the English royalty is related to-, and controlled by, the nowadays notorious banking family. Later on in part 4 at 8 min. and in beginning of part 5, he further comment on the British Royal family.

Hitler Was a British Agent part 1 of 6:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?gl=US&v=frf9GSog9YM>

~~~~~

**Ken** said (April 4, 2011):

nteresting observations concerning William and wedding/engagement rings. I would like to point out that not wearing these rings does not "[break] the rules of a Christian marriage ceremony" , according to Jesus Christ. There is nothing in His Word about His people using such things. The "Christians", as is too often the case, baptized and adopted a pagan practice and incorporated it into their own. After long usage, such "traditions" become thought of as 'Christian', when, in reality, they're nothing of the kind. Ingrained habits do not legitimize a thing if it's false to begin with--no matter how much time has passed.

As far as any intended message from "the powers that be" to the public, well, that could easily be true. The fact that rings are not actually Christian may not negate the potential desired effect of rejecting it, so long as the general public believes it is a real Christian institution.

~~~~~

SG said (April 4, 2011):

Soon after Diana's death, I saw a marked change in Prince William. He began life appearing like a sweet, warm and bright child. I recall he did not walk alongside his father at her funeral. He looked completely destroyed that day. Over the years since, his appearance became darker. One might imagine that his programming began in earnest at that point. I suppose they would not allow him to marry unless and until his possession was complete. The person posing for photos these days bears very little resemblance to the golden boy he once seemed to be.

~~~~~

**Karin** said (April 4, 2011):

I would like to make a comment about the emblem on prince William's uniform and I agree with the fellow talking about this mountain goat from the Kyper path area. In actuality it looks like an Antelope to me and being in the goat family has resemblance to Bephamot, but is not one and the same.

And who knows, maybe Kate will find a lovely, masculine ring she wishes to present him with perhaps at a later date at one of their anniversaries, and out of sheer love and respect for her he will choose to wear it just to please her.

Let's wait and see. It is my sincerest desire some place along the way William will show more of his mothers personality and character and choose to follow truth, light, and life. For this to happen people all across the world would need to get in unity and pray for this young man to come out of darkness and onto the path of Righteousness ( or right living). He would then begin to encounter the same opposition and persecution his mother encountered. I identified with her pain and disappointment she initially experienced as was caused by this scumball Charles ( he is no prince in my book ), which left her no choice but to go on in life in her search for the inner peace, happiness, and fulfillment most young woman desire when they start a young family as she did.

~~~~~

Kate said (April 4, 2011):

GREAT ARTICLE! I'm so disappointed to find that Prince William has gone over to the dark side but I am not surprised.

I guess it was either that or die. There is no negotiating with these imposters impersonating humans.

Your readers who disagree are just too brainwashed by all the satanism worldwide to know the difference.

Thank you for having the courage to call things are they truly are! The more people wake up the more of a chance we have in saving mankind.

First step? Get rid of all the despotic satanic families who falsely believe they are "god" and therefore have the right to rule over the rest of mankind! Almighty God made each man and woman a sovereign citizen of the earth.

HE and HE ALONE is qualified to "rule" the earth. Anyone who says otherwise is either working for the Beast or is sadly deeply brainwashed by It.

Keep up the Good Work!!

~~~~~

**Christine** said (April 4, 2011):

Hi Henry,

Speaking of masochists, what about Kate Middleton, that poor girl who wants to marry a guy who refuses to wear a wedding ring? And is letting his family shun hers on holidays? Sounds like a disaster waiting to happen.

On the other hand, St. Thomas Aquinas said that the daughters of unchastity include selfishness, hatred of God, darkening of the intellect, and so on. Pehapd if Prince William and Kate led chaste lives, which they are not, they might use better judgement.

St. Edmund Campion said that England would become corrupt as a result of its rejection of the Catholic religion. The Saint was a friend of Queen Elizabeth I, who had him racked. Immediately after his famous remark, he was partially hanged, disemboweled, and hacked into 4 pieces.

His crime? Offering the Sacraments as a Catholic priest.

After seeing the Prince's refusal to wear the ring, and his spinelessly standing by to let his family mistreat hers, I can see that the Saint was right.

~~~~~

Anthony said (April 4, 2011):

I have to agree with James. Stefan Molynieuxon's essay "Is William's Wedding Ring Refusal Satanic?" reeks of ignorance. There are already many signs that point to future monarch's involvement in anti-Christian activity. The lack of a wedding ring is not one of them.

Many cultures... Jewish, Muslim, some Christian (Seventh-day Adventists) have traditions of bride and or groom not wearing wedding rings. A biblical study in jewelry shows that the giving of jewelry suggests ownership, i.e. an earring given to slaves (Ex.21:2-6, Deut.15:16-17). It can also symbolize a special provider/receiver relationship, i.e. the prodigal son's reward includes a ring (Luke 15:22). Christ gives a crown to those who look forward to his appearing (2 Tim 4:8).

Is it expected that a young woman is supposed to save for and produce a ring of gold for her husband on their wedding day? Or is the young man who already spent at least a month's salary for an engagement and wedding ring expected to spend another thousand or so for a ring for himself? The western tradition of men wearing wedding rings is less than one hundred and fifty years old, gaining influence in America following the world wars and perpetuated commercial enterprises like De Beers.

A man who refuses to wear a wedding ring can hardly be less of a family man than a man who does wear one, much less a satanist. Much more a man who gives his bride a ring and leaves his hand naked is a man who subscribes to a rich tradition of the provider/receiver relationship. In fact, some may view those men who do where wedding rings as uneducated and effeminized.

No, William's refusal to wear a ring is not a sign of satanic involvement. It distinguishes him from all the effeminized Christian men who would rather be "partners" with their wives than leaders and providers in their marriage.

--

Anthony,
Everything the Illuminutty do is symbolic. Every thing a future king does is symbolic. You are mistaken in this instance.
Henry

~~~~~

**NEM** said (April 4, 2011):

First of all Henry I'm no fan of the Royal Family or the British establishment but I feel I must present a few facts in response to your article.

RAF 60 Squadron currently is a helicopter flying school. Prince William was wearing that uniform whilst training there. He is now a fully qualified search and rescue helicopter pilot, flying Sea King helicopters.

The emblem is a markhor's head a mountain goat and was approved by King George VI in December 1937 to commemorate years of service in North West India. The makhor is found there in the Khyber Pass. They are also said to have the ability to eat snakes!

Like I said I'm no lover of the Royal Family but sometimes I feel you go way over the top with your Satanist bloodline beliefs.

--

**NEM**  
Yeah there always is an explanation for their satanic symbols, and there's always someone like you who provides it.

Like Egyptians, the Illuminati depend on 'da Nile."  
Henry

~~~~~

Jeb said (April 4, 2011):

HE IS NOT MATURE ENOUGH TO SETTLE DOWN

...the ring symbolizes castration to a playboy party sort...which he is and then some. Their wedding 'bliss' won't last a year.

I don't see anything necessarily 'dark' about his hormone and identity issues. He's just a punk who THINKS he wants to be married. Won't last...I guarantee it.

~~~~~

**James** said (April 3, 2011):

I just read your article on the fact that Prince William won't wear a wedding ring. I understand the point you're making in your article, but focusing on that point is well off the mark. There are many cultures that don't wear wedding rings. Practicing Muslims, for instance, don't wear wedding rings as it's not part of Muslim custom (from what I've read). Are you suggesting therefore that they too are Satanists? If so, you really are crossing a line here.

Isn't this article just another examples of you pouncing on something that catches your attention and crying 'Satanism!?' The fact that the Royal Wedding takes place amidst a whole range of Satanist holidays is an important topic in itself, and had you chosen to focus on that, your article would have been much more effective. As it is, pouncing on the absence of a wedding ring - which, let me repeat, isn't even acknowledged in several cultures - just makes you, and anyone else who makes an issue out of this, look very stupid and petty.

--

No James,

This is another example of your denial and complicity in our societal death wish. Other cultures don't wear a ring? That's just the point. We're trying to preserve our own. He will be king! How do you explain the Baphomet on his uniform? Do other armies salute Satan as well?

Henry

## Kate Middleton and **Saturn**

By Grace Powers

Source: [http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news277\\_kate.html](http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news277_kate.html)



The William-Kate romance hasn't exactly been a fairytale story. The couple split up at least half a dozen times over the last 8 years. After all the rumored splits, reconciliations and will-they, won't-they speculation, wedding plans are now well underway for the big media hyped event on Friday, April 29, 2011.

Did viewers watching the William-Kate TV interview see any sparks between them? Any magic? How about passion? Well, yes. He awkwardly patted her on the knee once during the interview the way your grandfather pats your grandmother.

The ring that Prince William gave Kate is a "used" ring. It's the blue sapphire engagement ring that his deceased (murdered) mother, Princess Diana, wore during her failed, loveless marriage to Charles.

Few people believe the official story about Diana's "accidental" death in the Paris car crash. In death, Diana was mourned globally and elevated to the status of "goddess" and "Queen of Hearts". Her death won worldwide love and sympathy for her handsome look-alike son, William, whose popularity has soared since her death.

## **SATURN RULES**

**Born January 9th 1982, Kate Middleton's astrological sign is Capricorn. Capricorn is ruled by the planet Saturn.** The gem of the Planet Saturn is the blue *sapphire*. It is the same gemstone worn by Kate Middleton and Princess Diana and it is the gemstone of the Planet Saturn.

Notice the famous black "Saturn" hat worn by Kate Middleton in the above photo displaying the rings of Saturn.

“The Hebrews identified Saturn with Lucifer or Satan, god of restriction, materialism, negativity, and chaos, who also fell from heaven.” (Michael Tsarion; *Atlantis, Alien Visitation and Genetic Manipulation*)

"The ancients assigned black to Saturn...the symbol for Saturn was the sickle, like the Russian sickle, and on the tip of the sickle there was a cross. And if you go to the library today, you will see that the astronomical symbol for the planet Saturn was a sickle, with a cross on top." (Jordan Maxwell, *Matrix of Power*)

## **THE RING OF SATURN**

“Today, when you get married, you get married before God. And the symbol of that God is the ring that is put on each other's fingers. The ring of Saturn. In the marriage phrases, one also begins to see what that has to do with Saturn. So when you get married, you get married with a ring, and the symbol of that God is the ring, the ring of Saturn. You're wearing God's ring. And the yarmulke was the round ring that you wear on your head, for Saturn your God. Even in the middle ages, in the temples, Catholic monks would shave their heads in a round circle, and the Hebrews, instead of doing that, would wear the yarmulke. But it all had to do with the round rings of Saturn.” (Jordan Maxwell, *Matrix of Power*)

"The planet Saturn rules Capricorn while the Sun rules Leo and Satanists and black magicians are very much focused on the Sun and Saturn in their rituals. The Saturn vibration has a much bigger impact on the Earth than is recognized. In astrology it is the planet of law and authority. Capricorn (Kate's sign), the sign of authority, is

also, according to astrologers, the astrological sign of England, that centre of global control." (David Icke, *The Biggest Secret*)

"Baal or Moloch became identified with the Roman god Saturn." (David Icke, *The Biggest Secret*)

### **FEAST OF SATURNALIA**

The Feast of Saturnalia, an old Roman orgy-fest complete with sacrifice is what became our modern day Christmas. The worship of Saturn/ Satan morphed into a major Illuminati specialty day. Celebrating Christmas with SANTA/SATAN, gifts, food and merry-making is reenacting the ancient Roman pagan holiday.

### **BRIDE OF SATURN**

What do the stars say about the anachronistic twenty-first century royal union, and its chances of survival and happiness?

Prince William and Kate Middleton will be married while the planet Saturn is in Libra, just as William's parents Prince Charles and Princess Diana did. Prince Charles and Lady Diana Spencer wed on July 29, 1981. Thirty years later after one Saturn Return, their son, Prince William will marry Kate Middleton on April 29, 2011. This means that both royal couples will have the same Saturn/Venus influence in their marriage charts.

Unlike his parents, William's marriage chart has Saturn in retrograde. According to astrologers, this signifies a return to the past and explains the seemingly unending comparisons between the two couples and their weddings. Even Diana's Saturn gemstone engagement ring resurfaced to reclaim its previous place. With the Saturn stone of the blue sapphire surrounded by Venus's stones, the diamonds; the ring itself perfectly embodies the Saturn/Venus symbolism of Saturn in retrograde.

Where might the negative energy of Diana's failed marriage and doomed ring possibly lead its new wearer? How would news of a similar fate for Kate impact William's popularity? The "news authors" and palace spin doctors are sure to let us know.

Prince William is immune to bad publicity. The "image-makers" and "news authors" for the Rothschild controlled media have protected their palace demi-God from all criticism, scandal and tabloid attacks on his character. Journalists portray him as the "straight", responsible, handsome, self-effacing, vulnerable, athletic and all together "perfect" heir to the throne. By contrast, William's carrot-topped, pot-smoking, boozing brother Harry is portrayed as the bad boy Prince who parties too hard and has been caught wearing a Nazi uniform.

## WHAT COLOR IS KATE'S BLOOD?

Why has the Queen allowed a non blue blood like Kate Middleton into her Draconian bloodline? How could Kate possibly be the right match for the future King and leader of the New World Order?

It turns out that Kate has "pedigree" blood running through her veins after all. Her family tree can be traced back to Henry Percy, the third Earl of Northumberland. This means Kate can "claim blood ties with every crowned head of Europe and the majority of the British peerage...Kate's great-grandmother, Olive Lupton was 13 generations in descent from Henry Percy. Olive was therefore 16 generations in descent from Edward III and Queen Phillipa." So this would make Kate Middleton a descendant of the Merovingian Illuminati Bloodline.

Prince William and Kate Middleton are actually KISSING COUSINS. Another "common ancestor who links the two is a murderous despot whose bloody deeds have been deliberately forgotten by history." His name is Sir Thomas Leighton, an Elizabethan soldier, diplomat and, for 40 years, the cut-throat Governor of Guernsey. He is William's 12th generation great-grandparent, and Kate's 11th, making them 12th cousins, once removed."

According to Dr Morris Bierbrier, a former co-editor for Debrett's Peerage & Baronetage, Prince William and Middleton are also 15th cousins, through Sir Thomas Fairfax, who died during the reign of Henry VIII.

<http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/BookWilliam.html>

## Why Are the Royals *Collecting Oscars?*

By Grace Powers

Source: [http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news259\\_oscar.html](http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/news259_oscar.html)

Remember the touching Oscar winning propaganda movie "*The Queen*" designed to resurrect the Queen's "heartless" image after Diana's murder? Well, Hollywood and the Royals are at it again - this time with another Oscar winning propaganda movie about the father of the Queen. (*The Kings' Speech*)

How does the British government justify their lavish taxpayer spending on Prince William's wedding after it just tripled the cost of student tuition fees? **Make another Hollywood propaganda movie about how sensitive, caring, human and deserving the royals are!**

These propaganda movies **are all about making the world forget the ruthless, genocidal history of the British royal family** - to forget how they lied, cheated, looted, polluted, tortured, strangled, enslaved, colonized and beheaded their way to wealth and power over the world's ignorant "commoners".

## **The Evil Empire: 101 Ways That The British Royals Ruined the World**

They invented slums. They invented child labor. They amassed their present day wealth and power through the black slave trade and the opium trade. They put Saddam Hussein in power. They burned Joan of Arc at the stake. The horrific evil deeds of the Royal evil doers are unspeakable.

In ***The Evil Empire***, American author Steven Grasse documents 101 cruel atrocities - everything from foxhunting to the invention of the concentration camp. Grasse offers a devastating critique of the country that gave us the machine gun, factory labor, and the metric system. That oppression continues "in disguise" to this day through International Freemasonry, the Order of the Garter and the Committee of 300 headed by the British Royal Family. Dr. John Coleman's book called *Conspirators Hierarchy - The Committee of 300* documents the elite power structure and their crimes against humanity.

### [They Exterminated Millions](#)

Modern Britain was founded through the systematic killing of indigenous people, their culture and language. The English rounded up natives, seized their property, and forced them to relinquish their heritage and take on the British language and culture as their own. Dissenters were exterminated. This practice began in Scotland, Wales and Ireland and soon spread to North America and all over the world, where the British Empire plundered natural resources and enslaved native peoples.

### [They Enslaved Millions](#)

Beginning in the 18th century, Britain introduced machines in the workplace. The health, safety, and wages of workers took a back seat to owners' greed for ever-higher output and profits. The skies above the city—first London, then the world—were filled with black smoke. Waters were poisoned with noxious chemicals. Under the careless watch of Britain's royal elite, the abominable consequences of the Industrial Revolution have been felt through the centuries. The melting of the polar icecaps, the loss of countless plants and animal species, and the imperiled condition of the human race on a planet poisoned by misapplied technology are all a consequence of British negligence and greed at any cost.

### [They Terrorize](#)

Today's terrorist threat has its roots in British mismanagement of the Middle East, particularly Egypt, Israel, Jordan, Iraq, and Saudi Arabia. Britain's imperialist past has enraged Muslim extremists. Now America is deploying their sons, daughters, and tax dollars to clean up the mess that Britain made. The deaths caused by all the wars (orchestrated for profit) of the 19th and early 20th century could have been prevented. The worst tyrants in power through the end of the 20th century were put there by the British, or came to power by filling the power vacuum the British Empire left behind.

Machine guns, slums, prisons, child labor, bad hygiene, the Black Plague, concentration camps, you name it. If it hurts people, the British came up with it. Adding insult to injury, Britain has been very aggressive about making other countries pay for their historical misdeeds. They have extracted exorbitant reparations payments from Germany, France, and China, among others.

### [They Hooked the Chinese on Opium](#)

"Such was the fate of the estimated fourteen million Chinese who were hooked on opium by 1900. Their lost livelihoods and broken homes amounted to little more than so many hash marks on John Bull's ledger. Dauguong, the Chinese emperor, was so fed up with the Brits' drug-dealing ways that in 1839 he expelled the British opium traders from his country. They soon returned with gunboats, willing to use violence to keep the Chinese hooked. After enduring such a trauma at the hands of the Evil Empire, is it any wonder China eventually succumbed to the siren song of Communism?"

### [They Invented the Machine Gun](#)

"Invented and named for Sir Hiram Maxim, the Maxim gun could fire five hundred rounds a minute, giving teams of five men the firepower of one hundred muskets. Known as the Devil's Paintbrush for its ability to sweep the field clean with one pivot of its howling muzzle, the Maxim gun marked a turning point in the history of modern warfare. No longer was war a gentleman's game, with staged battles guided by the laws of chivalry. Now it was a mad rush to see who could pile the enemy bodies up higher and faster."

### [They Took the Soul Out of Rock & Roll](#)

"During the Raj, the British East India Company harvested India's native cotton and shipped it back to factories in Liverpool and Birmingham. There it was woven into cheap, mass-produced fabric and sold back to the Indians. The Raj ended in 1947, but an even more insidious form of mercantilism soon took its place, where British musicians would harvest classic forms of music perfected by the American working class, wring out album after album of cheap, imitative fluff, and market the watered-down result back to hapless American audiences. This tradition of befouling American airwaves begun by Sergeant Pepper's march up the charts continues today with Franz Ferdinand, Coldplay, the Arctic Monkeys, and other pieces of audio tripe."

### [They Think Kings and Queens Are Better Than the Rest of Us](#)

"And who exactly does the Prime Minister minister report to? The British people? Hate to break it to you pal, but it's the Queen. To this day, the British political universe revolves around an old lady who didn't do a lick of work to get there. Now, the progressive lad down at the pub will tell you that the royal family is kept around for purely ceremonial reasons, sort of like the giant Mickey Mouse balloon that floats down Fifth Avenue in New York every Thanksgiving and spends the rest of

the year mothballed in a warehouse. If that were the case, would British taxpayers willingly pay £37 million each year for her royal retinue, wardrobe, and upkeep?"

**The so called "royal family" is basically German.** They are seated on almost every throne in Europe. They are the **Saxe-Coburg-Gotha-Battenberg** bloodline, which intermarried with the **Kassel-Hesse** German nobility and claim Jewish descent from the *royal house* of David in ancient Israel. By the 1600's, the thrones of Europe were mainly occupied by extremely wealthy Germans, earning vast profits from peasant labor, slavery, and the international opium trade. This Germanic family known by the titles of **Saxe-Coburg-Gotha-Schleisweg-Holstein-Habsburg-Romanov-Cassel-Hesse** share the same genetic bloodline. The British *King Goerge the "V"* and *Czar Nicholas of Russia* were cousins.

*Queen Victoria* who is thought to be the most *British* of all Queens married a German and she usually wrote in German. *Queen Victoria* was not popular. She was hissed in public, and there were over seven attempts to kill her. Under her rule, the populous was kept ignorant (just as they are to this day). Adults and children worked exhaustively as slaves in workhouses with no protection against hypothermia. A crippling poll tax was imposed. This was the modus operandi of *Queen Victoria* and all her relatives sitting on the throne across Europe. Inhumane slums and widespread poverty was common across the whole of Europe right up until the 1970's.

Even now, in the 21's century, large numbers of *British* people live in concrete boxes without adequate education, and are therefore unable to find a profession and lift themselves out of poverty.

Every *British* and European *monarchy* has a history of murder by a brother, cousin or wife. Even royal mothers have killed their own children. *King William the II of England* was murdered by his own brother who became *King Henry the first*. *King Henry II of England* imprisoned his wife for many years and murdered his archbishop. King Henry's son was the wicked *King Jon*, who had his own nephew murdered. (8) In 1212, he personally oversaw the hanging of 28 young boys in Wales. The young *Princes Edward and Richard* were imprisoned and stabbed to death by order of their Father, *King Richard III*.

For centuries, the *royals* devised horrific tortures for anyone accused of treason and for questioning "*the royal will*." A "traitor" would have each arm and leg tied to 4 horses which were whipped to gallop in opposite directions, thus ripping the victim into four parts while alive. The *royal elite* would divide the victims heart into sections, and send them for public display to different parts of the country as a warning.

**The Oscar for *The King's Speech* leaves anyone-in-the-know speechless.**

## **The Whore of Babylon is Dead?**

By **Don Croft** <terminator3@turbonet.com>

<http://educate-yourself.org/dc/whoreofbabylondead24jan05.shtml>

January 24, 2005

An excerpt from the article

This time, we all realized that the war is actually being carried out by entities that are above the level of the White House and UN thugs, though. Carol noted that the opposition to the war in the US and the near-complete lack of public support for the White House cabal has made no difference at all in terms of the war's progress, for instance.

The **core cabal** for all of the mass murder events (the successful ones and the ones that we and others successfully prevented) has been **Bush Sr, Hillary Clinton, Rumsfeld and Putin**. Others, including **Rice, Cheney, Gorbachev**, some **Chinese general** or other, etc., show up in the cabals occasionally.

It was in retaliation for setting off the massive hydrogen bomb on the ocean bottom off of Java that a couple of orcas went after Bush Sr in particular a couple of weeks ago and I sort of thought that was showing us a new trend but, apparently, it was just particular payback for Bush Sr's cabal slaughtering a lot of cetaceans in the Indian Ocean with that tanker-truck sized nuke bomb.

By the way, aside from [Joe Viall's fine assessment of that event](#), the best evidence that an oversized nuke did the damage, I think, is that a **whole lot of very, very deep ocean species of fish were found hundreds of miles away on the land after the wave receded**. If a mere earthquake caused the damage those fish would not have been displaced from the depths of that ocean trench offshore. Surface water a few hundred feet deep would have made up the tidal wave instead. Those deep water fish and even giant crabs from the bottom were literally blown up from miles under water and onto the land. Did you, too, see the photos of those fish which made the rounds on the internet last week?

As always, I'm only offering a report of a highly subjective event (yesterday's group effort) and I don't expect you to believe it; I only expect you to adopt a 'wait and see' attitude because I think this is the start of a new trend, as was the successful cloudbuster effort that started four years ago and the currently productive, much larger gifting effort that started a year later.

There were three good psychics in yesterday's session: Lilly, Dennis and Carol. I don't consider a group session worth doing unless there's at least one competent, confident psychic involved because, otherwise, we might just be shooting in the dark, literally. This group is comfortable enough with each other by now that we're not afraid to get off track. When that happens we simply do some blind dowsing and that gets us back on course. We know we're off track when a question is asked and the answers people get from dowsing are not consistent. Dowsing (including

kinesiology, of course), by itself, isn't very scientific or consistent in our experience but blind dowsing can be, especially when several people are doing it. This is when one person silently poses a very specific 'yes/no' question and the rest offer their dowsed answers. One doesn't need any psi talent to be a good dowser, of course. If I can do it, so can you and I'm pretty good at it. Asking the questions correctly and specifically is the key to success here and that comes with a little practice.

We boosted the dolphins who were working on Condoleza when it became apparent that hitting her directly wasn't helping. They partly restored her heart chakra and five dolphins kept working on her after we felt inspired to move on to bigger targets. They didn't actually need any help from us once they got started; they only needed the invitation. Lots and lots of dolphins were waiting for the next phase. Lilly saw a **thought form behind the war effort**, so we went after that and it turned out to be the **Queen of England** (the Whore of Babylon, literally). We invited the dolphins to go after her and the psychics saw that the dolphins went right through her because **it was only an image. This is when they got a notion that the queen herself had died some time ago. Some dowsing and closer peeking showed that the Queen is actually dead and that a ruse is being used, perhaps with holograms, to convince people that she's still alive.**

Eric, who is currently deploying orgonite for the dolphins in Florida, had been eager to go after '**Pindar**'

[Note: "Pindar" is mentioned by ex-Illuminati Mother Goddess, **Arizona Wilder** in her 1999 video interview with David Icke titled "Revelations of a Mother Goddess". Pindar is also discussed in Icke's book, *The Biggest Secret*. Arizona identified Pindar as the **Marquis de Libeaux** who usually resides at his chateau in the Alsace-Lorraine region of France, but often travels to European capitals to attend satanic rituals with members of royalty there and here in Southern California, where there sits the highest seat of the 13 Illuminati Councils in America. Arizona had said in her video interview that **Baron Guy de Rothchild** had repeatedly attempted to impregnate her with the semen of Pindar, but had failed. Arizona said that Pindar is symbolised by a golden phallus and his name means the "Penis of the Dragon" . When Pindar shapes shifts into his reptilian form, he is said to have a very powerful 'hypnotic stare' that freezes the human victim motionless just before the kill. Arizona said that Pindar is greatly feared by even the most powerful Illuminati elites and is given wide berth at satanic rituals...Ken ]

which he had read was the power behind the throne in England. For one reason or another we hadn't gotten around to scrutinizing that arch predator, though. Carol did a quick search and discovered that 'Pindar' is the name of an influential family of Brit aristocrats. Eric had said that 'Pindar' means both 'dragon' and 'penis' and that this individual fathered Prince Charles and has run the Court since before Elizabeth got crowned. Some predators, like Bush Sr, don't seem to age much—have you noticed?

We discovered that this guy does exist and has been directly controlling the throne in England and also the slaughter in Iraq, so we asked the dolphins to go to work on him. That left some of us feeling like a third wheel but we got over it and felt that this was the appropriate way to handle this situation. Carol noted that Charles isn't considered suitable to assume the throne and that his boys are so obviously whacked out that they wouldn't make credible kings, either, hence the Royal Hologram for now. If this pans out, remember that you heard it here first, okay? ;-)  
If not, remember that we don't deny that our offerings are subjective accounts. For now, it just feels right to do what we're doing and we feel confirmed in other ways, too.

It will be **interesting to see what happens to Condoleza** in coming days. Our impression is that **when the other arch predators see that she's developed some human qualities they'll be obliged by natural law to engage in a sort of feeding frenzy** because to predators all human qualities are seen as weaknesses and in order to be a predator one must have given up his/her volition. In our case, those higher qualities are protective features but in the case of a mass murderer in a cabal, compassion or other expressed high-end emotions are pretty much the kiss of death due to the accountability factor.

## **Antichrist and the Green Prince**

By John D Christian

Copyright © John D. Christian 2009. Used with permission.

**Important Note:** Make sure you read **Antichrist and the Green Prince**, and **The Sinister Garden at Highgrove**, as they are deeply connected.

Links for downloading are:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/antichrist-and-the-green-prince.html>

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-sinister-garden-at-highgrove.html>



Click the Link to Download the **Full PDF eBook**  
**Antichrist and the Green Prince**

### **From the Introduction to Antichrist And The Green Prince**

For most people nowadays, the study of the old pagan “nature” religions, myths, deities, gods and goddesses from ancient Babylon, Egypt, Greece and Rome, seem complex and confusing because there are so many of them. As the result of this, more often than not they are simply disregarded by the general masses as ‘irrelevant’ or ‘harmless’ old myths coming from a bygone era having no relevance to the modern world today. Of course, this is absolutely not the case at all, and today they are still alive and well as ever they were, even more so, and now subtly form the very *basis* for the “green” New World Order, Masonic, one world “environmental” religion and government.

At the time of Christ and the apostles it was these “mythological” “*nature*” deities and beliefs that were the primary inspiration responsible for crucifying Christ, persecuting and murdering Christians. The Bible mentions them under different names, but the chief ones in the New Testament, are the Roman sun god, Jupiter, and his consort, the mother earth goddess, Diana.

While Paul and Barnabas were in Lycaonia, Acts 14:11-19 records, that Paul was stoned for challenging these very beliefs:

*“And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein ...”*

Jupiter, the Roman sun god, is again mentioned in Acts 19:35.

While at Ephesus, the center of mother earth goddess Diana (Greek name, Artemis) worship, Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines for Diana, when threatened by Paul’s preaching, said:

*“So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.” (Acts 19:27)*

At the time of Christ and the apostles, the “whole world” worshipped this goddess apart from the small remnant of genuine Christians.

Even the Ephesian town-clerk said:

*“... Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?” (Acts 19:35).*

Diana is mentioned in Acts 19:24, 27, 28, 34, 35.

Diana’s great temple and shrine at Ephesus was considered one of the wonders of the ancient world and was a place of devout pilgrimage. Worshipers at Ephesus adored her so much, that even the Christian church there couldn’t totally give up the worship of her completely, so she was gradually assimilated into their beliefs.

In 380AD, her shrine was re-dedicated to the Virgin Mary, whose old age and death in subsequent Roman Catholic Church legend, was and still is, erroneously claimed to be at Ephesus. Later, in 431AD, many of the former great goddess titles of Diana were taken by the church declaring “Mary” to be the new “God Bearer,” “Queen of Heaven,” “Divine Virgin,” “Mother of God,” and “Mother of All.” Of course, they conveniently omitted her more “darker side” as the “Queen of Witches” and “Death-Bringing Goddess” who, with Apollo, used poisoned arrows to kill the Niobids, (which will be explained in greater detail later). Most depictions of the death-bringing Diana show a bow, arrows and a “dead beast” of some sort with her.

In the Old Testament, the worship of the sun god and the mother earth goddess was Israel’s greatest sin. In Jeremiah 7:18, Israel made “*cakes to the queen of heaven*” in much the same way as pagans and apostate Christians do today in worshipping her at the pagan feast of *Easter* named after the Egyptian/Babylonian mother earth goddess Ishtar (Egyptian name, Isis) – by baking and eating hot cross buns. The bun (and Easter eggs also) represents her as the fertility goddess producing cereals and food, and the cross on top is one of the ancient symbols for the Babylonian sun god impregnating her. During the time of Jeremiah, the Jews living in Egypt were all worshipping her as the Egyptian “queen of heaven.” For this great sin in worshipping the mother earth goddess, God through Jeremiah promised:

“...Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that **my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt**, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.” (Jeremiah 44:26).

This curse and promise still remains in force today. It is no coincidence that the spurious “Egyptian” *Ben Asher Hebrew Text* of the Old Testament is still used by all Orthodox Jews today, and tragically many Messianic Jews and Christians as well. This is also the same text from which all corrupt modern New Age bible Old Testaments are translated. It is also no coincidence, that all of the corrupt modern bible New Testaments in the church today are translated from the spurious “Egyptian” *Alexandrian Greek Text* of the New Testament. In contrast, the King James Bible is translated from the genuine *Ben Chayyim Hebrew Text* (not from Egypt) and the *Textus Receptus Greek Text* (also not from Egypt). This great curse (and now deception) on most Jews and apostate Christians has occurred through one major reason only – the turning away from worshipping the true Creator and God of the Bible – and commencing to worship the sun god and his consort, this “green” “mother earth goddess.”

In ancient times in Babylon, Egypt, Greece and Rome, this supreme deified pagan sun god was deemed to be incarnated in the king or pharaoh. In other words, the king or pharaoh was believed not to be just “a man.” He was believed to be a literal god himself. It follows, then, that the soon-coming, deceptive, world leader most Christians now refer to as “Antichrist” will be such “a man” masquerading as a similar god. This is what this book is all about.

In Matthew 24, Jesus prophetically summarized details to his disciples about future cataclysmic events which would wax worse and worse in the last days and

lead up to and transpire during a period of “great tribulation” (v.29) at the end of the world (v.13) heralding the rise of Antichrist, and Jesus’ second coming (v.27). The main feature of this period would be “*deception*,” and Jesus started off by warning his disciples by saying, “*Take heed that no man deceive you*” (v.4).

The beginning of this period leading up to this time of “great tribulation” would be characterized first by wars and rumors of wars (i.e., WW1, WW2, Korea, Vietnam, Iraq etc.) then followed by famines, pestilences and earthquakes in many places (which are dramatically increasing now). This period is called “the beginning of sorrows” (v.8).

It is then quickly followed by the introduction of severe persecution of genuine Christians, which leads up to the start of the time of “great tribulation.” (v.21). Man will become so wicked during this period that “*except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved*” (v.22). Immediately after the tribulation (v.29), Christ’s second coming occurs (v.30) and all the elect are gathered together to be with him (v.31). Following this event, God then brings his judgment on the wicked and those who would destroy the earth.

In Revelation chapters 6-13, Jesus revealed to John in much greater detail what was going to happen during this debilitating period, which would lead up to the enthronement of a man who would become a Satanic world “*leader*” (German: *Fuehrer*) who Christians refer to as Antichrist. This wicked man would cause his satanic mark to be placed in the right hand or forehead of every living person in the world for buying and selling who do not have Jesus Christ as Lord (Revelation 13:16-18).

In WW2, how an entire, great, cultured nation like Germany could be deceived by such an obscure, “weasel” of a man like the *Fuehrer*, Adolph Hitler, has always been a deep mystery for many people, almost beyond comprehension. If his almost trance-like adoration by the masses and subsequent reign of terror was anything, it surely was a “final warning” to the world never again to be deceived. But will most people ever heed the warning? Obviously the true Antichrist character will be much more *subtle* and cleverer. Jesus warned in Matthew 24:24 that, “*if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*” Paul too, in 2 Corinthians 11:14 warned, “*And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.*”

The title, “**Prince of Wales,**” in Welsh is **Tywysog Cymr.** The verb **tywys** means to **lead**. The literal translation of Welsh **Tywysog** is “**Leader,**” in German, **Fuehrer.**

Revelation chapter 6 prophetically summarizes some of the key “opening events” which lead up to this diabolically deceptive and evil period where this man/god/prince becomes universally worshipped. The prophecy in Revelation 6 is commonly referred to as ‘*The Four Horses of the Apocalypse.*’ (‘*Apocalypse*’ is simply Greek for ‘Revelation’).

One cannot properly understand this key prophecy in Revelation 6 without first understanding the Old Testament prophecy of the “*Four Chariots and Horses*” in Zechariah 6, which “foreshadows” Revelation 6, and readers are encouraged to read this prophecy as well. The “fourth chariot” in Zechariah 6:3 contained “grisled and bay horses,” and the Hebrew word translated “grisled” (Strong’s Hebrew #1261 – ‘*barod*’ comes from Hebrew #1258 “*barad*” – ‘hail’). It’s a big subject, and for the sake of brevity, this study will *only* concentrate on the “fourth horse” of the Apocalypse and its relationship specifically to Prince Charles as the coming Antichrist. It primarily involves about two or three key verses of scripture centered around Revelation 6:8, so let’s start the first chapter by reading this verse.

## Chapter One

### The Pale Horse: *Chloros* and *Chloris*

**“And I looked, and behold *a pale horse*; and his name that sat on him was *Death*, and *Hell* followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with the sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.” (Revelation 6:8)**

In this verse the KJV translators controversially translated the word ‘*pale*’ from the Greek word ‘*chloros*’ (Strong’s Greek #5515) which means either ‘green or pale.’ The only other places in the New Testament where this Greek word *chloros* is used is in Mark 6:39, Revelation 8:7, and Revelation 9:4. In all these verses the word *chloros* is translated as ‘green.’ Because of this apparent discrepancy or contradiction, some modern bible scholars now claim that **the KJV translation of the word *chloros* to ‘pale’ is an error, and the correct word should be ‘green.’** Their reasoning for this is that modern words derived from the Greek word *chloros* such as ‘chlorophyll’ (the green pigment involved in photosynthesis in plants), ‘chlorine’ (a common chemical element that as a gas is greenish yellow), ‘chlorosis’ (in botany is a condition in which plant foliage produces insufficient chlorophyll) and the Greek name ‘Chloe’ (literally ‘a green shoot’- another name for Demeter the Greek goddess of agriculture) are all directly associated with the color green – not pale. As a result of this reasoning some modern bible translators have changed the text in Revelation 6:8. The *Phillips Translation* has ‘sickly green in color.’ The *Contemporary English Version (CEV)* has ‘pale green’ etc. So who is correct? – the King James Bible translators or the modern version editors? So let’s explain.

The normal translation of the Greek word *chloros* into English **definitely should be green.** The modern bible version editors are partly correct there is no doubt. But why did the KJV translators translate *chloros* as ‘green’ elsewhere in the New Testament, yet in Revelation 6:8 so abruptly depart from the standard rendering and mysteriously change it to ‘pale?’

The etymology (history of the formation of words) of the Greek word *chloros* is much deeper than most people realize. For example, the word *chlorosis* derived from it, is not only a botanical term for a condition in which plant foliage produces insufficient chlorophyll, it is also a medical term for ***anemia*** that is characterized

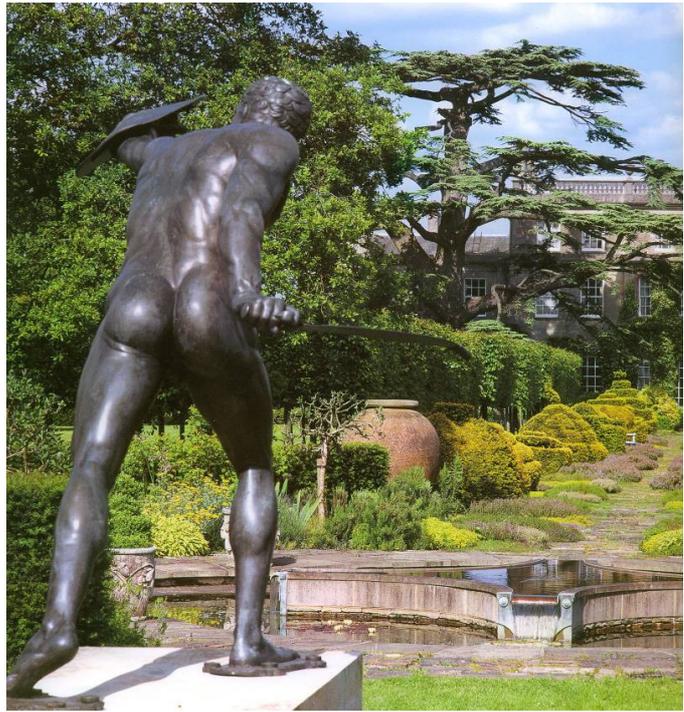
by a green color to the skin, also known as '**greensickness.**' The Greek word *chloros* – 'green' 'pale,' in turn, originally is derived directly from the name of the Greek nymph/mother earth goddess **Chloris** (sometimes spelled *Chloros*, *Khloros* or *Khloris*). Chloris in Greece was originally the goddess associated with the new, green, spring growth.

In ancient Greek mythology, Chloris's name was originally Meliboea, who was one of Niobe and Amphion's fourteen children, seven male and seven female, called the Niobids. Meliboea was the only one, or one of two children, spared when Artemis (Roman name, Diana) and Apollo killed the Niobids in retribution for Niobe's insult to their mother Leto, bragging that she had many children and Leto had only two. Meliboea was so frightened by the ordeal, she turned permanently pale, changing her name to 'Chloris' which in Greek literally means '*pale one.*' She is referred to in Homer's *Odyssey*, (*Book 11, lines 281-296*). This is why, in Greek, *Chloros* or Chloris can be translated either as 'green' or 'pale.' In the context of Revelation 6:8, this is why the KJV translators chose to call the fourth horse of the apocalypse 'pale' rather than green, because the whole chapter is describing a "frightening ordeal" – not like a pleasant one that would normally be associated with the color 'green.'

It is important to remember that all of the world's pagan sun-gods and mother-earth goddesses, no matter what their manifestation, aspect, or personification, have their primary beginnings in the Bible's characterization of Adam and Eve. All pagan mother-earth goddess myths can be traced right back to the original account of Adam and Eve in Genesis chapters 1-3, and involve primarily a woman, a serpent (Satan) and a tree. Thus, the ancient Greek name for the goddess Athena (after which Athens today is named) was originally *Athana*. The Greek name '*Athana*' is a shortened form of '*A-Thanatos*' which means '*deathlessness,*' and is simply the pagan Greek representation of the serpent's lie to Eve that she would never die – but would become a god, knowing good and evil. All of the ancient Egyptian, Babylonian, Greek and Roman mother-earth goddesses, no matter what their individual personification or names, **are all pagan masquerades of Satan in the original garden of Eden.**

The opposite of *A-Thanatos* is '*Thanatos*' (*Strongs Greek 2288*) from which the capitalized word in Revelation 6:8 '*Death*' is directly translated. *Thanatos* capitalized is the literal Greek god of Death. '*Hell*' is also capitalized in Revelation 6:8 and is translated from *Hades* the literal Greek god of the Underworld. In ancient Greece, both these gods were represented as men.

In ancient Greek art and sculpture **the god Thanatos is usually shown as a naked winged man or boy with a huge scabbard and sword hanging over his left hip.** In Greek mythology he was looked on less as a god, but more as the Angel of Death, who inherited from Zeus **[Start Nazarene Remnant comment:** Zeus is actually the father of the demons, i.e. satan. Thus in Prince Charles' garden at his home of Highgrove in Wales, he has a statue depicting this very situation. The statue is facing East—the direction from which the returning Messiah [Osiris] will return—ready to battle against Christ at His return.



The bronze statue of a gladiator, with sword in hand, confronts the westward-facing Thyme Walk, and the Cedar of Lebanon, on Prince Charles' property Highgrove. Of course this gladiator is Thanatos, or Prince Charles himself! <sup>323</sup>

**[End Nazarene Remnant comment:]** his role as a judge of who shall live and who shall die. He did this by weighing the living on a balance-scale. The Greeks got their pagan ideas about Thanatos from the ancient Egyptians.

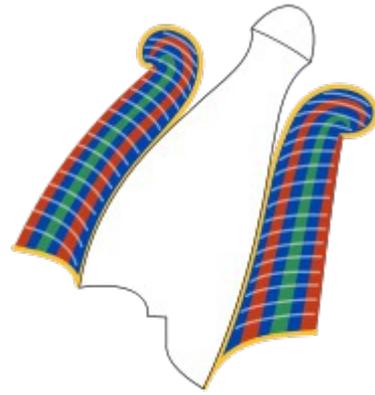
In the Egyptian *Book of the Dead*, Anubis engages in the 'Weighing of the Heart,' in which he decides the fate of the dead by balancing on a giant scale his or her heart against a feather – the feather of Justice, the feather of Maat. **[Start Nazarene Remnant comment:** In all the scenes of the Last Judgment from ancient Egyptian art, satan is always present to greedily accept those who have been declared evil, and therefore cast into the Pit of eternal death. Prince Charles is playing out the role of satan here, at the Last Judgment. **End Nazarene Remnant comment:]** Two of these feathers, bound around a central element woven from 'green' plant stems represented the Egyptian trinity, and were shown on the triple *Atef Crown of Osiris*, the great sun-god of Egypt, worn by Pharaoh, from which **today the "three ostrich feathers" emblem of the Prince of Wales is originally derived.**

<sup>323</sup> *The Garden At Highgrove*, p. 64.

**Start Nazarene Remnant comment:**

Prince Charles, as the Antichrist, is really following the dictums of Masonic sorcery here, which in this case is to **imitate—invert—mock** the truth of the Most High God. He is **imitating** Osiris (i.e. the Messiah), then **inverting** good or righteousness into evil, and finally, in everything the satanic Illuminati core elite do, and follow in their ceremonies and rituals, they laugh at and **mock** the Most High God, and His Son, Jesus Christ (better known as Yeshua <sup>324</sup>) by dressing in his regalia. This is what

the Romans did with Christ's purple robe after the crucifixion on Calvary.



The Atef Crown of Osiris. <sup>325</sup>

Thus Osiris, in ancient Egypt, when He is wearing the Atef Crown, is heralding to us that He has overcome evil, and has become purified [via the keeping of the monthly New Moon Festivals], since the Atef Crown is the specific feathered white crown of Osiris. That is why he is called the ruler (i.e. over-comer) of the Underworld! This overcoming is telling us that He is re-born again, and has “traveled,” spiritually speaking, the 36 degrees from the domain of the Underworld (i.e. Hades, Hell or the Abyss, signified by the massive Southern star Canopus) to the domain of Saturn, on the Ecliptic path, which in the Great Pyramid at Giza, was the Star Chamber of Isis, which today has been corruptly renamed to the Queen’s Chamber. When Prince Charles, or the members of the Order of The Garter, wears the Atef Crown, they are mockingly proclaiming that they *are* ruled by evil!

Here is what Wikipedia says about the Atef Crown: “**Atef** is the specific feathered white crown of the Egyptian Deity [Osiris](#). It combines the [Hedjet](#), the crown of Upper Egypt, with red Ostrich feathers for the Osiris cult. The Atef crown identifies Osiris in ancient Egyptian painting. [Osiris](#) wears the Atef crown as a symbol of the ruler of the [underworld](#). The tall bulbous white piece in the center of the crown is between two ostrich feathers. The feathers represent [truth](#), [justice](#), [morality](#), and [balance](#). The Atef crown is similar, save for the feathers, to the plain white crown ([Hedjet](#)) used in the Predynastic Period and later as a symbol for [pharaonic Upper Egypt](#).” <sup>326</sup>



Prince Charles version of the Atef Crown of Osiris, as taken from his coat of arms.

<sup>324</sup> See *The God Messiah Worships* for explanation.

<sup>325</sup> Source of image: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atef>

<sup>326</sup> Source: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atef>

In all this symbolism from ancient Egypt it is important to understand that the White Crown of Upper Egypt stands for the Birthright Holy Spirit [i.e. Isis], and the red Crown of Lower Egypt stands for the Sceptre Holy Spirit [called Re or Ra by the ancient Egyptians. Also realize that the Southern Hemisphere of the Earth stands for the White Crown, while the Northern Hemisphere stands for the Red Crown.].

**End Nazarene Remnant comment:]**

**The Roman Catholic Church “Christianized” the god Thanatos and changed his name to St. Michael,** now the protector of the Roman Catholic Church. This is why Roman Catholic artists often depict the Archangel St. Michael at the Last Judgment wielding a sword in one hand and in the other a balance-scale weighing the souls of the dead! In truth, the Roman Catholic Archangel St. Michael is the Angel of Death.

In Revelation, ‘Death’ and ‘Hell’ are often linked together, as they are in Revelation 6:8 in relation to the pale horse. Revelation 9:11 explains; **“And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue his name is Apollyon.”** Abaddon and Apollyon both mean ‘destroyer.’ In Revelation 9, Abaddon/Apollyon is both the angel of the bottomless pit and the king of the locusts (masters of green plant destruction). In Greek, Apollyon is just another name for the Greek god **Apollo.**

In Strong’s *Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary of the Old Testament* the first 24 words in Hebrew are largely associated with terms like ‘father’ (‘ab’ #1), ‘green,’ or ‘a green plant’ (‘eb’ #3), ‘destroy’ or ‘perish’ (‘abad’ #7), ‘perishing’ or ‘destruction’ [**Greek :Abaddon**] (‘abaddown’ #11), and the Hebrew month ‘Abib’ [Nisan] (‘abiyb’ #24), – meaning ‘to be tender green’ i.e. ‘a young ear of grain’ ‘ear,’ ‘green ears of corn.’ The Hebrew meaning is much deeper than just “destruction” and is closely associated with the color **‘GREEN.’** The full name of this “king” or “angel of the bottomless pit” is therefore not just “destruction.” It is more correctly: **“Green plant destroyer”** or, **“Father of Green Plant Destruction.”**

In ancient Greece, **the locust was the emblem of Apollo** who brutally poisoned his victims. His emblem, the locust, typified his power in destroying agriculture<sup>327</sup> through bringing on pestilence and thus – starvation. He was also the god of healing, but also the god of “sending of plague and pestilence.” His arrows, it was believed, could send plague, as happened in the *Iliad Book I*. In the first book of the *Iliad*, Apollo is angry with the Greeks for refusing to return the daughter of his priest Chryses. To punish them, Apollo showers the Greeks with arrows of plague, possibly bubonic, since the plague-sending Apollo is a special aspect connected to mice.

The locust emblem of Apollo was probably the *Desert Locust*, which is normally green. Interestingly, when these locusts are crowded together they enter a

<sup>327</sup> One of the prime aims of the Illuminati is to destroy self-sufficiency and all agriculture, so that the peoples of the World will become totally dependent upon them, and their system. For vital information on this topic see Jay Weidner’s great expose, “The Culling,” available here: <http://www.jayweidner.com>

gregarious phase of activity when their color changes from green to black, yellow or orange. If a black hopper is separated from its swarm at a sufficient early stage it can be induced to turn green again. When swarming, a medium size plague can contain a billion locusts and cover an invasion area of 20 square kilometers, and consume 3,000 tonnes of green vegetation or crops per day. When swarming they will eat every green thing in their path. Wind tunnel tests have shown that a locust can fly continuously for 17 hours, and there is evidence of an actual recorded flight of locusts from the Canary Islands to the British Isles in 1954, a distance of 1600 miles. In Africa, swarms can travel 2000 miles in a month. They usually fly at about 10-12 miles per hour and move down-wind. Locust pheromones or hormones produced during mating, in combination with scales that come off their wings and cuticle can act as allergens to humans causing severe respiratory illnesses such as asthma, Lung Eczema or Laboratory Animal Allergy. These respiratory diseases can occur one or two years after initial exposure. In insect rearing laboratories dealing with locusts, there are therefore strict rules on wearing face masks, in much the same way as there are today for Avian and Swine Flu outbreaks. John the Baptist ate locusts.

The apostle John wrote the *Book of Revelation* in AD96 during the reign of the Roman Caesar Domitian (reign: AD81-96), who banished him to Patmos, severely persecuted Jews and Christians, and who believed he was the literal incarnation of Apollo. Remember? It was Apollo in Greek mythology who killed the Niabids and saved the mother-earth goddess Meliboea, who was originally the “green goddess” of spring who changed her name to Chloris, who in fear turned pale – from which is derived the name of the “pale horse” of the apocalypse in the book of Revelation! Well, in Rome, Satan changed her name again!

## **Ecumenical Unity ... “What A Setup!”**

“Satan transforms himself ‘into an angel of light’ and inspires his emissaries to masquerade as ‘the ministers of righteousness’ ... He prevents his false theology from being unmasked by accusing those who attempt to expose it of being ‘negative’ and ‘divisive.’

The serpent did not urge Eve to shake her fist at God and denounce Him, nor did he inspire her to practice overtly evil acts. On the contrary, he enticed her with promises of a better ‘self-image,’ of being a wiser and better person—of even becoming ‘like God.’ What could be wrong with that high ambition? Evil is far more seductive and effective when it is packaged as good. If he can encourage expressions of ‘man’s basic goodness’ that are high-minded, altruistic, but *without Christ*, Satan is very pleased.<sup>328</sup>

Satan’s goal is to pervert the conscience to such an extent that his *lie* is embraced as God’s *truth*. Far from desiring to destroy all religion, Satan seeks to be the leader of a *false religion* whose adherents unknowingly worship him. And of course that false religion, as we have seen, must be a perverted form of Christianity.

While raw Satanism is exploding, most people are repelled by it. Satan is most seductive when he masquerades as God ...

<sup>328</sup> Footnote in quote: “As one reviewer noted, ‘How similar is this to the morals, ideals and values that a great deal of the world’s population embrace today?’” Cohen, Tim, *The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*, p. 51.

The death, burial, and resurrection of Christ as historic events upon planet Earth make any kind of ecumenical union [<sup>329</sup>] with the world's religions both impossible and abominable. A dead Buddha or Muhammad has nothing in common with the resurrected Lord Jesus Christ ... Christ alone paid the penalty demanded by the law, which He proved by His resurrection, and He alone can save.

The Antichrist won't even pretend to be Jesus ... On what basis, then, will he claim to be Christ? Almost certainly he will claim to be the latest reincarnation of the 'Christ Spirit' that was allegedly in Krishna, Rama, Buddha, Jesus, Muhammad, et al [or he will allow others to make that claim on his behalf] ...

... Antichrist represents himself, not the God of heaven. Through him 'Christianity' becomes the ultimate humanism. The satanic power manifest through Antichrist will be hailed as psychic powers of the mind and thus proof of man's innate Godlike potential ...

In contrast to the Antichrist's religion, which exalts self, Christ taught that he must deny self and take up the cross to follow him.<sup>330</sup>

After a honeymoon of peace, love, and brotherhood, the terror of Antichrist's rule [<sup>331</sup>] will make Hitler's rule seem benevolent. Those who refuse to worship him and submit to the new world order **will be summarily executed ...**

The most fascinating aspect of Hitler's deception was the heavy 'Christian' element that was involved—an element that will be absolutely essential under Antichrist. Most of the Church in Germany went happily along with the new order. Hitler promised 'liberty for all religious organizations,' much like the promises now being made in Eastern Europe.

In his March 23, 1933, speech, when he took over as dictator, Hitler praised the Christian faith and promised to respect liberty of conscience ...

Thousands of German pastors joined the newly organized 'German Christians' Faith Movement,' which supported Nazi doctrines and promoted a 'Reich Church' that would unite all Protestants under the state. A minority of pastors, ... realized at last that Hitler's 'Positive Christianity' was in fact anti-Christian. ...

The 'Reich Church,' formed under leaders picked by Hitler, was formally recognized by the Reichstag on July 14, 1933. On November 13 a massive rally was held on the Berlin Sportpalast by the 'German Christians' Faith Movement.'

### **"The False Prophet**

*Antichrist will be the political ruler who will work the works of Satan. The False Prophet will be the religious ruler who will undergird the work of the*

<sup>329</sup> The World Council of Churches (WCC) is the principal international Christian ecumenical organization. Based in Geneva, Switzerland, it has a membership of 342 churches. WCC member churches today include nearly all the world's Orthodox churches; numerous Protestant churches such as Baptist, Lutheran, Methodist, and Reformed; the Anglican Communion; and a broad representation of united and independent churches. The largest "Christian" body, the Roman Catholic Church, is not a member of the WCC, but has worked closely with the Council for more than three decades and sends observers to all major WCC conferences as well as to its Central Committee meetings and the Assemblies. The Vatican's Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity also nominates 12 members to the WCC's Commission on Faith and Order as full members. Representatives of the member churches meet every seven years in an Assembly, which elects a Central Committee that governs between Assemblies. A variety of other committees and commissions answer to the Central Committee and its staff.

<sup>330</sup> Hunt, *Global Peace and the Rise of the Antichrist*, Harvest House Publishers, 1990, pp. 249-250; 252-254.

<sup>331</sup> Editor's comment: Using methods of terror and tools of execution first seen in a mass way during the French Revolution of 1789.

Leaders of the rally proposed abandonment of the Old Testament and revision of the New Testament to fit National Socialism. Resolutions called for 'One People, One Reich, One Faith,' and oath of allegiance to Hitler to be signed by all pastors, and the exclusion of Jewish Christians by all churches. The Gestapo's reign of terror against followers of Christ began with the arrest of 700 pastors in the fall of 1935.

Always the justification under Hitler, as under Constantine, was ecumenical 'unity.' We are hearing the same appealing slogan today ...

All the time he was deliberately moving to destroy Christianity and replace it with his neopagan occultism, Hitler continued to pretend that he was the champion of real Christianity ...

We are reminded by the homepage afforded to cult leaders that the world remains vulnerable to delusion. The Dalai Lama, for example, is highly honoured worldwide ... Yet his public claims are similar to those which will be made by the Antichrist ... He proposes to bring global peace through a heavily demonic Yoga visualization technique ... For this he was awarded

the Nobel Peace Prize in 1989! This forerunner of the Antichrist continues to be feted by the Roman Catholic Church, which previously gave Hitler its blessing.

**... It is already a crime punishable under the Genocide Treaty,** which was recently signed by the United States, to suggest that any religion is wrong. To be ecumenical and 'positive' is required by international law. It is but a small step to Antichrist's harsh rule.

*Antichrist. Both get their power from Satan.*

*The False Prophet never will attempt to promote himself. He will never become an object of worship. He will do the work of a prophet in that he directs attention away from himself to one he says has the right to be worshipped (the Antichrist).*

*The False Prophet will imitate many miracles of God. He will cause fire to come down from heaven imitating the miracles of Elijah in order to convince the nation of Israel that he (the False Prophet) is the Elijah whom Malachi promised was yet to come! Having achieved this deception the False Prophet will declare that since this miracle (bringing down fire from heaven) shows that he is Elijah ... then, therefore, the Antichrist is truly Christ and should be worshipped.*

*He will also build a statue,<sup>[332]</sup> and through some satanic miracle cause this statue (image) to talk and somehow come to life. When the people see this miracle they will fall down and worship the Antichrist believing him to be the Christ. "<sup>333</sup>*

<sup>332</sup> The statue already exists!

<sup>333</sup> Kirban, Salem, 666, Saem Kirban Inc., Huntingdon Valley, 1970, p. 22-23.



Today's 'Positive Christianity'—which, like Hitler's, dresses occultism in Christian language—has virtually taken over in America and is now being exported to Eastern Europe. Those who promote Positive Thinking, Possibility Thinking, and Positive Confession are among the most influential radio/television preachers ... Any correction is rejected as negative.

... Many Charismatic leaders are now promoting the idea that the second coming is not the return of our Lord personally in His

resurrected individual body to earth, but the attainment of His spiritual body, the church, to a higher spiritual state evidenced by great signs and wonders ...

... And this thesis fits perfectly with the Antichrist's probable claim that he is the reincarnation of the Christ Spirit that was in Jesus—a 'higher state of consciousness' into which he promises to lead the world. ...

... The general effect upon [Charismatic Roman] Catholics of the 'baptism in the Spirit' has been to **increase their heretical devotion to Mary** ... The 'spirit that endorses such delusion will also endorse Antichrist. ...

On top of her heresies, the Roman Catholic Church consorts with 'seducing spirits' such as those that have appeared at Fatima in the form of 'Mary' and the *child* 'Jesus.' These apparitions ... have been embraced by every Pope in the past 60 years and thus by hundreds of millions of [Roman] Catholics. Similar appearances have increased around the world ... Always there are 'miracles' and 'warnings' to the world of coming judgment, with the promise that through the rosary and 'Our Lady's' intervention peace can come. ...

... The message that comes from the 'Virgin' is consistent with other demonic revelations and is important for the Antichrist: that all religions are basically the same and must come together for peace ...

Through his pursuit of the occult and New Age medicine, Prince Charles, the next King of England and thus the next head of the Church of England, has concluded that all religions are basically the same. He considers himself to be psychic and believes in guidance from the spirit realm. **The Queen** (also involved in spiritism) and **the Prince** both believe that he, Charles, 'is the Chosen One—placed in line for the throne through a divine preordained plan.'

Prince Charles is representative of many other prominent world figures who are also involved in the occult and anticipate the coming of a humanistic one-world religion ...

One no longer need to travel to a distant place where 'Mary' has appeared. Visualization techniques are being taught, from kindergarten to top management seminars, which enable anyone to make contact with 'Jesus' or the 'Virgin Mary' or 'extraterrestrials' or any person from the past or even the future. Through this ancient and powerful method of opening oneself to satanic delusion, demons posing as Jesus are being contacted for 'inner healing' and 'prayer.' ...

... It is not difficult to see the day when untold millions of such spirit guides will identify the Antichrist as the Christ and will be believed. *What a setup!*"<sup>334</sup>

## The Preliminary Plan To Divide Jerusalem

"... on September 9, 1993, a forum devised by Beilin and Mayor of Jerusalem Teddy Kollek (a reputed Mason), possibly under the direction of David Rockefeller ... approved a preliminary plan to divide Jerusalem. Called 'Metropolitan Jerusalem,' the plan would give Jerusalem a Jewish mayor and an Arab deputy, with East Jerusalem, or the Old City, being divided into three separate municipal districts, one each for Jews, Muslims, and Christians. Also in September 1993, Israel's Foreign Ministry reportedly received a message from the Israeli Embassy in Rome stating, 'According to the Peres plan, the Old City will be under the control of the Holy See. This will permit Israel to strengthen ties to the Catholic world. ... If carried out, the plan, which is contrary to every public statement made by Rabin government concerning Jerusalem's future, would lead to a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as its capital. ...

### Antichrist Will Choose Jerusalem

"The Antichrist will choose Jerusalem as the capital of his global empire. *European Jews had no interest in moving to Israel. Therefore Nazism was created partly to establish Israel.* There was formal collaboration between Nazis and Zionists. The Nazis allowed German Jews to transfer their money (and even the value of their homes and factories) to Palestine in the form of German industrial products. Thus, indirectly, the Nazis built Israel's industrial infrastructure. The Zionists were allowed a large network of training camps in Germany. The Zionists were not interested in elderly Jews or young children. De Ruiter claims that they blew up the ship 'Patria' in Haifa harbor in 1940 killing 260 people, not because the British wouldn't let them in but because the passengers were undesirable as settlers."

(Robin de Ruiter, *Worldwide Evil and Misery: The Legacy of the 13 Satanic Bloodlines*, p. 196, available here: <http://www.marketingnewauthors.com/wwem.html> )

<sup>334</sup> Cohen, Tim, *The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*, Prophecy House, Inc., Aurora, CO, March, 1998, pp. 51-54.  
Page 1300 of 1460

... The role London is playing in the peace process has been decidedly downplayed.

*The Vatican Connection.* The Vatican, having involved itself in the Mideast peace process since at least the start of the Madrid talks in October 1991, made its own agreements with Peres through Beilin, not wanting its property in Jerusalem to come under PLO control. In exchange for a mere ‘recognition accord’ with Israel, Beiling agreed to give the Vatican the right to build on Mount Zion in Jerusalem, and to make all the Vatican properties throughout Israel tax-exempt. Moreover, according to Shmuel Meir, the Deputy Mayor of Jerusalem, ‘properties promised to the Vatican in Jerusalem would be granted extraterritorial status.’ Besides its political motivations to establish formal diplomatic ties with Israel, the Vatican also has a religious motivation—not that it accepts Israel’s God-given right to the scripturally delineated Land of Israel or that God still has a unique purpose for Israel as a nation. What is that motivation? As reported in July 1992, Pope John Paul II has a ‘dream of visiting the Holy Land to pray there together with the Muslims and Jews for Middle East peace.’ According to the pope, ‘Rigorous respect for the right to religious freedom is a major source and foundation of peaceful coexistence’—as if to say that faith in The God of Israel has little or no relevance.

In September 1993, Peres signed a secret deal with the Pope promising the Vatican hegemony over Jerusalem’s Old City by the year 2000. In May 1994, Peres sent a letter to Pope John Paul II by the hand of Mark Halter, a close French friend. As Halter tells the story, ‘Peres offered to hand over sovereignty of Jerusalem’s Old City to the Vatican ... The city will stay the capital of Israel but will be administered by the Vatican. The city will have an Israeli mayor and a Palestinian mayor, both under orders from the Holy See. The program was originally submitted to the Vatican by Peres two years ago, just before the Oslo talks began.’ According to Chamish, ‘Just before the signing of the [Oslo I] Declaration of Principles, Arafat agreed not to oppose the plan ... The Peres plan calls for the extraterritoriality of the Old City and the airport at Atarot, which will become an international meeting center ... Further details on the plan call for Jerusalem to become the second Vatican of the world, with all three major religions having some degree of autonomy but under the authority of the Vatican ... A Palestinian state will emerge in confederation with Jordan with its religious capital being Jerusalem ... Chamish also notes a Gentile writer who was deported from Israel for having ‘described a Vatican-German plot to take over the Temple Mount in the Old City.’”<sup>335</sup>

## **There are Three Kinds of “Evangelicals” Selling Us Down the River**

### **“Selling Ourselves Down The River**

There are three kinds of ‘evangelicals’ selling us down the river:

1. those who are genuinely misled and who, with a rigorous program of reading, praying, and thinking, can find the way back to true orthodox Christianity;

---

<sup>335</sup> Cohen, Tim, *The Antichrist and a Cup of Tea*, Prophecy House, Inc., Aurora, CO, March, 1998, pp. 373-376.

2. those who are questing after acceptance for personal psychological reasons (for example, because of their uncouth, embarrassing fundamentalist or charismatic mother, they are rejecting the Christianity they were brought up with and have thrown out the baby with the bath water);
3. and those who have truly gone over to the other side but do not like the empty churches of liberal denominations and low subscriptions to their magazines. These pretend they are evangelicals to gain the audience built by conservative orthodox views, and yet have the egocentric pleasure of subtly foisting their own new non-traditional views on that audience. **They should not hide in Christian institutions built by orthodox Christian conservatives with blood, sweat, and tears over years of work, using those same institutions to purvey views that would make the founders of such institutions roll over in their graves. This is patient dishonesty and lack of integrity.**<sup>336</sup>

## A Gigantic Conspiracy of Misdirection

“... we have been brought to the point where **we both can and must get our life’s priorities straight.** From current Christian publications you might think that the most vital issue for any real or would-be Christian in the world today is church union, or social witness, or dialogue with other Christians and other faiths, or refuting this or that –ism, or developing a Christian philosophy and culture, or what have you. But our line of study makes the present-day concentration on these things look like a gigantic conspiracy of misdirection. Of course, it is not that: the issues themselves are real and must be dealt with in their place. But it is tragic that, in paying attention to them, so many in our day seem to have been distracted from what was, is, and always will be the true priority for every human being—that is, learning to know God in Christ. ‘Thou hast said, ‘Seek ye my face.’ My heart says to Thee, ‘Thy face, Lord, do I seek’ (Psalm 27: 8, RSV). If this book moves any of its readers to identify more closely with the psalmist at this point, it will not have been written in vain.”<sup>337</sup>

“Notions ... include those of an Antichrist who will be attractive, modest, humble and a popular fighter for just causes, as well as possessing remarkable powers, but who, **on becoming world-king and destroying the opposition, will turn into a sadistic monster laying waste the earth** for ‘three and a half years’ before the coming of the true Messiah.”<sup>338</sup>

*“And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.*

---

<sup>336</sup> Schaeffer, Franky, *Bad News For Modern Man: An Agenda For Christian Activism*, Crossway Books, Westchester, Illinois, 1984, p.80.

<sup>337</sup> Packer, J I, *Knowing God*, Hodder and Stoughton, London, 1973, p. 314.

<sup>338</sup> Lemesurier, Peter, *The Great Pyramid Decoded*, Element Books, Brisbane, 1996, pp. 246-247.

And the beast which I saw was **like unto a leopard, and his feet were as [the feet] of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion:** and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and **his deadly wound was healed:** and all the world wondered after the beast.

And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who [is] like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty [and] two months.

And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

If any man have an ear, let him hear.

He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

**And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth** by [the means of] those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

**And that no man might buy or sell,** save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number [is] Six hundred threescore [and] six." (Revelation 13: 1-18)

## Queen Elizabeth Fronts for Rothschild's "Crown"

By Alcuin Bramerton  
(For HenryMakow.com)

From July 27, 2010

**It is accurate** to posit that **Australia, New Zealand and Canada** are not independent, sovereign countries. However, **these nations are not owned and run by the UK; they are owned and run by the House of Windsor Crown Temple syndicate within the City of London Corporation. The head signatory of the Crown Temple syndicate is Elizabeth Windsor** (Queen Elizabeth II of England).



Queen Elizabeth II

It should not be forgotten that the most powerful financial syndicate in the Western World is that of the European Rothschilds. The Rothschilds, because of their power base inside the City of London Corporation, have a controlling membership of the London Crown Temple syndicate, and they also have executive control of the Vatican and the Mafia through the P2 Masonic Lodge in Italy.

**The financial affairs of the new UK coalition government in London are also Rothschild-controlled.** The line management here is understood to be Jacob Rothschild --> Nathaniel Rothschild (N.M.Rothschild & Sons Limited, New Court, St Swithin's Lane, London EC4P 4DU) --> Oliver Letwin --> George Osborne (British Chancellor of the Exchequer).

**Queen Elizabeth II fronts for the Rothschilds.** She is the largest landowner on Earth. She is Head of State of the United Kingdom and of thirty one other states and territories, and is the legal owner of 6,600 million acres of land, one sixth of the Earth's land surface. A conservative estimate of the value of the Crown Temple syndicate's land holding, under the Queen's signature, is £17.6 trillion.

The Queen's syndicate land holdings are based on the laws of the countries she owns and her land title is valid in each of those countries. Her main holdings are **Canada**, the 2nd largest country on Earth, with 2,467 million acres, **Australia**, the 7th largest country on Earth with 1,900 million acres, **Papua New Guinea** with 114 million acres, **New Zealand** with 66 million acres, and the **UK** with 60 million acres.



Prince Phillip, is 89.

Elizabeth Windsor and her covert syndicate in London are the world's largest landowners by a significant margin. The next largest landowner is the Russian state, with an overall ownership of 4,219 million acres, and a direct ownership comparable with the Queen's land holding of 2,447 million acres. The 3rd largest landowner is the Chinese state, which claims all of Chinese land, about 2,365 million acres.

The 4th largest landowner on Earth is often said to be **the Federal Government of the United States**, which owns about one third of the land area of the USA, 760 million acres. However, **this Washington DC private corporation Federal Estate is actually owned and controlled by the London Crown Temple syndicate.** Indeed, at the present time, the London syndicate in partnership with an old family Chinese syndicate, hold, and have activated, **a \$47 trillion World Court Writ of Execution and Lien on the US Treasury and the US Federal Reserve Board.**



**G.W. Bush and Queen Elizabeth II. Birds of a feather ...**

The five largest "personal" landowners on Earth, at present, are Queen Elizabeth II of England (6,600 million acres), King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia (553 million acres), King Bhumibol of Thailand (126 million acres), King Mohammed IV of

Morocco (113 million acres) and Sultan Quaboos of Oman (76 million acres). In reality, however, these named individuals are just the head signatories of old bloodline syndicates **which act corporately through hidden family trusts.**

**More historical and current background about Elizabeth Windsor** (Queen Elizabeth II of England) is compiled here:

<http://engforum.pravda.ru/index.php?/topic/188964-queen-elizabeth-ii-abdication-rumours-grow-in-england/>

and

<http://alcuinbramerton.blogspot.com/2011/04/altnews7-1ab-alcuin-alcuin-bramerton.html>

Latest on [the Black Pope](#)

## **Gangsters in Tiaras**

**Al-Fayed funded Diana movie alleges Prince Phillip is a 'Fred West-style psychopath' and labels Royal Family 'gangsters in tiaras'**

By [Liz Thomas](#)

14th May 2011

Source: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/tvshowbiz/article-1386973/New-Diana-movie-calls-Prince-Phillip-Fred-West-style-psychopath-labels-Royal-Family-gangsters-tiaras.html>

The Royal Family masterminded the car crash that caused Princess Diana's death as a 'warning' to make her toe the line, a controversial new film premiered at Cannes yesterday claims.

The director, Keith Allen, said the House of Windsor had 'got away with murder' because no one had been held to account over the accident.

In the film, entitled *Unlawful Killing*, Prince Phillip is branded a 'Fred West-style psychopath' who 'orchestrated the murder' of Diana.

***The Queen is dismissed as a 'gangster in a tiara.'***



Controversial: Keith Allen's new movie *Unlawful Killing* looks into Princess Diana's death and brands Prince Phillip a 'Fred West-style psychopath'

Allen, who is trying to sell the film around the world, was bankrolled by Mohamed Al-Fayed, whose son Dodi also died in the car crash, to make the movie.

He invested £2.5 million to back the production after it was turned down by every broadcaster in the UK.

It will not be shown in UK cinemas because of strict laws on libel and contempt, but Allen believes the movie will make money in America.

'The crash was supposed to be a warning': Diana died in 1997

Allen said: 'I think Diana was in a position to rock a lot of boats. I think [the accident] was supposed to be a warning.'

'I believe there was a chance that she could have survived the accident. But I think the situation may have gone too far.'

In the film, the inquest into her death is presented as a cover-up in which different arms of the British establishment - including the police, the Courts, and the Royal Family - as well as the French coroner and government had a hand.

Unlawful Killing opens with a details of a letter penned by Diana to her Butler, in which she claims that Prince Charles is planning to have her murdered in a car accident.



The production stated the 36-year-old could have been saved had she been taken to hospital quickly - and that the inquest failed to properly investigate why she wasn't.

The film shows the graphic black and white close-up of Diana taken moments after the Mercedes carrying the couple crashed in a Paris underpass, for a few seconds.

The image, in which her blonde hair and features clearly visible, has never been publicly seen in this UK.

Allen said: 'The photo is not used in the film for the purpose of shock. It is included as evidence, because it shows clearly that, although Diana had been injured in the crash, she was alert and very much alive. I repeat: it is not a picture of a dying woman.'

The film features Al-Fayed accusing the Royal Family of being racist.

Allen, who authors the documentary, suggests in it that the Establishment was unhappy with Diana's relationship with Dodi, because he was a Muslim.

It also claims that her role in the anti-landmine campaign put her at risk from those in the arms industry, and those in power who had links to it.



'Gangsters in tiaras': The hugely controversial documentary makes some outrageous claims about the Royal Family's involvement in the accident

Psychologist Oliver James is interviewed about his behaviour for the film - and despite having never treated the Duke of Edinburgh, he claims he displays classic 'psychopath' behaviour, likening him to a 'Fred West'.

In another bizarre sequence the House of Windsor is compared to the mafia, and Allen describes one picture of the Queen, Princess Margaret and Princess Anne all dressed in black as 'gangsters in tiaras'.

The controversial premiere was met with ridicule from critics with many questioning how editorially independent the film could be when it was funded by Al-Fayed.

Writer Martyn Gregory, who penned *Diana: The Last Days* the last days, branded the the film 'ludicrous' and claimed that Allen had simply made a vehicle for Al-Fayed's rants.



Crash: The wreck of the car in which Diana and Dodi Al-Fayed died in Paris

Critic Richard Friedman compared the ideas put forward in the film as like Mel Gibson in Conspiracy Theory.

He said: 'It is misleading not to let the audience know that Al-Fayed is funding this film.'

Unlawful Killing features interviews with Piers Morgan, Lauren Booth, and Tony Benn.

Allen enlisted the help of freelance journalist Richard Wiseman, who went undercover to monitor how the press covered the tribunal.

However the only insight he gained was that the BBC's Royal Correspondent Nicholas Witchell fell asleep during some of it.



Publicity: Allen and writer Paul Sparks attended the photocall in Cannes yesterday, but Mohamed Al-Fayed was absent

The comedian said that he made the film to highlight the failings in the way he believed the death of Diana was investigated.

News of his documentary had been met with disgust with many close to Diana.

Close friend Rosa Monckton said: ‘The fact people are trying to make money – which is all that they are doing now – out of her death is quite frankly ... words fail me.’

A spokesman for St James’s Palace declined to comment.

Al-Fayed did not turn up for the screening amid rumours he was upset about the inclusion of the controversial crash picture.

His spokesman said he was 'delighted with the film' but it is understood that the tycoon had lobbied for the image to be taken out.

In 2008, after a six-month inquest, a jury concluded Princess Diana and Dodi Fayed were unlawfully killed as a direct result of grossly negligent driving by drunk chauffeur Henri Paul, who also died in the crash.

## Reading 46: Becoming Evil, Initially, Is The Result Of A Simple Wrong Turn At A Critical Point In Our Lives.

“Our capacity to choose changes constantly with our practice of life. The longer we continue to make the wrong decisions, the more our heart hardens; the more often we make the right decision, the more our heart softens-or better perhaps, comes alive. ... Each step in life which increases my self-confidence, my integrity, my courage, my conviction also increases my capacity to choose the desirable alternative, until eventually it becomes more difficult for me to choose the undesirable rather than the desirable action. On the other hand, each act of surrender and cowardice weakens me, opens the path for more acts of surrender, and eventually freedom is lost. Between the extreme when I can no longer do a wrong act and the extreme when I have lost my freedom to right action, there are innumerable degrees of freedom of choice. In the practice of life the degree of freedom of choice is different at any given moment. If the degree of freedom to choose the good is great, it needs less effort to choose the good. If it is small, it takes a great effort, help from others, and favourable circumstances. ... Most people fail in the art of living not because they are inherently bad or without will that they cannot lead a better life; they fail because they do not wake up and see when they stand at a fork in the road and have to decide. They are not aware when life asks them a question, and when they still have alternative answers. Then with each step along the wrong road it becomes increasingly difficult for them to admit that they are on the wrong road, often only because they have to admit that they must go back to the first wrong turn, and must accept the fact that they have wasted energy and time.”<sup>339</sup>

“There are only two states of being: submission to God and goodness or the refusal to submit to anything beyond one’s own will—which refusal automatically enslaves one to the forces of evil. We must ultimately belong either to God or the devil. This paradox was, of course, expressed by Christ when he said, ‘Whoever will save his life shall lose it. And whosoever shall lose his life, for my sake, shall find it’ (Matthew 10: 39, 16: 25; Mark 8: 35, Luke 9: 24). It was also expressed by the hero, Dysert, in the final lines of Peter Shaffer’s play *Equus*: ‘I cannot call it ordained of God: I can’t get that far. I will, however, pay it so much homage. There is now in my mouth this sharp chain. And it no longer comes out.’ As C.S. Lewis put it, ‘There is no neutral ground in the universe: every square inch, every split second is claimed by God and counterclaimed by Satan.’ I suppose the only true state of freedom is to stand exactly halfway between God and the devil, *uncommitted* either to goodness or to utter selfishness. But that freedom is to be torn apart. It is intolerable. As Martin indicates, we must choose. One enslavement or the other.”<sup>340</sup>

“And Elijah came to all the people, and said ‘How long will you falter between two opinions? If the Lord is God, follow Him; but if Baal, then follow him.’ *But the people answered him not a word.*” (1 Kings 18: 21).

<sup>339</sup> Fromm, Erich, *The Heart of Man: It's Genesis for Good and Evil*, pp. 172-178.

<sup>340</sup> Peck, M Scott, *The People of The Lie: The Hope For Healing Human Evil*, Rider, Melbourne, 1983, pp. 83-84. Emphasis added.

## Reading 47: The Rapture/Place of Safety?

The main precedent in the Scriptures for a “place of safety” is found in the *Book of Genesis* where Noah, his family, and the animals were shut into an ark of Safety while the world was destroyed by the Great Flood. After the Flood they all came out of the Ark on the mountains of Armenia, and began afresh the new world that followed. In the *Book of Revelation*, Christ, through the apostle John, makes the following promises to the Church at Philadelphia:

“Because you have kept my word of patient endurance, **I will keep you from the hour of trial which is coming on the whole world**, to try those who dwell upon the earth. I am coming soon; hold fast what you have, so that no one may seize your crown. He who conquers, I will make him a pillar in the Temple of my God; never shall he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem which comes down from my God out of heaven, and my own new name. He who has an ear, let him hear what the spirit says to the Churches.”  
(Revelation 3: 10-13, RSV)

Here is how one author has erroneously taught that the “hour of trial” mentioned in Revelation 3: 10-13 pertains *only* to the Great Tribulation, and not to any other great and terrible event, i.e. the Wrath:

“Yes, millions know about the prophesied ‘Great Tribulation’! But those same millions do not know the tribulation is prophesied to fall upon the people of the HOUSE OF ISRAEL FIRST!

Let’s see the proof!

Christ said, ‘For then shall be GREAT TRIBULATION [a time of terrible trouble] , such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be’ (Matthew 24: 21). An unprecedented time, absolutely *unique* in the horrors it shall bring, without parallel in all history! That means the Great Tribulation is a time of human suffering that happens **ONLY ONCE!** There are not Two such times! Only ONE! Notice what that means!

At the conclusion of the longest prophecy in the Bible, Daniel 11, the archangel Gabriel said to Daniel: ‘And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people [Israel!]: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the book.’

‘And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt’ (Daniel 12: 1, 2).

Obviously, this great time of trouble is the SAME as the Great Tribulation predicted by Christ. There cannot be TWO such times, one cancelling out the other—the description of the greatest time of trouble IN ALL HISTORY means the UNIQUE time of the Great Tribulation!”<sup>341</sup>

<sup>341</sup> Armstrong, Garner Ted, *Europe and America in Prophecy*, Church of God, Tyler, Texas, 1994, pp. 134-135.

The “hour of trial” mentioned in Revelation 3: 10-13 has been totally mistaken by moderns. **There are in fact two great periods of destruction**: the first is during the worst part of the Great Tribulation, and is orchestrated by Satan and his spirit-possessed demons and human followers; the other is the Wrath of God, or the *Day of the Lord*, which occurs just after the first resurrection. Revelation 17: 12 has been taken to mean the second half of the coming Great Tribulation, and forms the foundation of the lie called the Rapture. The “hour of trial” actually takes place *after* the Great Tribulation, and after the first resurrection, and after the Two Witnesses have been murdered in the streets of Jerusalem. To repeat, the “hour of trial” occurs *after* all these events, and is a direct reference to the period called the “Wrath of God.” It is during this hour that the great city (“... the woman which thou sawest is that great city, *which reigneth over the kings of the earth*,” London or New York, or both cities) identified as “Babylon the Great,” is finally and supernaturally destroyed.

You will also notice that the promise in the *Book of Revelation* clearly identifies “... **the whole world**.” “...the hour of trial which is coming on the whole world, to try those who dwell upon the earth.” If this period is talking about the Great Tribulation, as “place of safety” and “rapture” proponents like to believe, then the “hour of trial” is also coming on those who do in fact accept the mark of the beast and worship his image! **Think about that awhile!** God certainly will not put His true children through the punishment reserved for the evil doers who are truly the “left behind” group, because they accept the beast and will not repent. It is they who then go through the hour of trial which is coming on “the whole world,” and called the Wrath of God, not the Great Tribulation!

Here is what the prophet Jeremiah says of the *Wrath*, this great period of devastation: “Therefore, behold, I will make them know, **this once I will make them know my power and my might**, and they shall know that my name is the Lord. ... The clamour will resound to the ends of the earth, for the Lord has an indictment against the nations; he is entering into judgment with all flesh, and the wicked he will put to the sword.” (Jeremiah 16: 21; 25: 31RSV, emphasis added)

The mechanism, if it could be called that, for protecting the Elect and their sanctified children, is two-fold. For the Elect, Christ “will keep you from the hour of trial which is coming on the whole world,” by a change to pure spirit through the first resurrection. **If The Rapture/Place of Safety does exist on this earth, it will be for the obedient and therefore sanctified children of the Elect who have children themselves.** Let me explain.

Imagine you are a grandparent. You’re, say, 60 years of age. You have taught your children, who are now, say, 36 years old, the truth about God and this world system, and they have understood and lived your teachings themselves. They fear God, and are faithful and obedient to all the Laws of the Eternal, including raising their children with the full knowledge of God. They now have their own young children who are under the age of majority (the generational age of 20 years). Let’s say these grandchildren of yours are between the ages of 1 to 14 years of age. So we have you, your children, and their children. Imagine that you have been changed in an instant into pure spirit at the time of the first resurrection, just prior to the “hour of trial” called the Wrath. This is how you will be saved from the devastation of the Day of the Lord (Law), and not some Rapture Theory you’ve been conned into believing.

Let's return to your children and grandchildren. Do you imagine that your sanctified children (see 1 Corinthians 7: 14; and Hebrews 2: 11), will be changed in an instant into pure spirit, and their children left behind? What would become of their young children? They'd be left parentless in a frightening world which God is going to "shake." Raising the children to Godly maturity is such a critically important job that their parents will remain with them. Furthermore, do you imagine that your children, and their children, will be put through the "hour of trial" by a God, whose friend they are? **How will they be protected from the Wrath?** It is the Lord's plan that they should be protected from the Wrath, and this protection will be in The Rapture/Place of Safety on *this* earth. After the Wrath, and the return of the Messiah, your children and their children, will form the first generation of the new Millennium, the Golden Age to come.

It also needs saying clearly to so many mistaken parents, that your children who do not repent, will suffer a terrible fate, as explained in the third chapter of the *Book of Ezekiel*:

"When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; **and thou givest him not warning**, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul."

In other words, no *unrepentant* child is sanctified.

## Christians are Zionism's "Useful Idiots"

### Pure Unadulterated Religious Stupidity Prevails Everywhere

November 4, 2009

By Tim Campbell ([countitjoy5@yahoo.com](mailto:countitjoy5@yahoo.com))

**“You know the imagery;** millions of Christians around the world have spontaneously disappeared - where did they go? Some say aliens, others terrorists. Now airplanes are plummeting to destruction, trains derailing, cars crashing, nuclear power plants are melting down and dumbfounded people staggering around in confusion looking for their children... who unleashed this insanity on mankind?



My brother, who is an atheist, and I were watching TBN a while back and happened upon Kirk Cameron's blockbuster film, *Left Behind*. There were no shortages of side-splitting laughs.

The false ideas put forward in most movies and in books pertaining to end-times biblical prophecy appear to most as sheer unadulterated religious stupidity but to the majority of protestant Christians particularly in America they are imminent.

**Illuminist propaganda that concerns the return of Jesus Christ occupies a central part in the vast structure of deception that will govern the minds of misled Christians in the future when the Great Tribulation does occur.**

***C.I. Scofield's dispensationalism*** provides the theological framework for the Christian Zionist movement. Christian Zionism is an important subset of the Christian Dominionist movement, all of which is also being co-opted by illuminists. These Christians are the ultimate useful idiots... **I stagger to communicate what is coming to the Christendom in the future.**

The expectation of a false rapture event will be brought to a feverish boil through massive disinformation campaigns as general distress increases over the next decade.

This madness will then be satiated through a pseudo-rapture simulation, something that will trigger the mass hysteria - we see a prototype of this in the particular elements of the [Operation Bluebeam Project](#).

**This rapture event will be an attempt to bring Christians Dominionists on side for King Zion, Lord Maitreya, or the man of sin.** A global false worship and initiation rite will be used to lock Christians in a frame of reference that they won't easily escape from, then the mark...

The Scofield bible heralds the coming kingdom of the Jews in which God's chosen people shall reign over all the earth. Scofield, a notorious criminal, popularized dispensational theology and is revered by many within the Christian evangelical community. Everywhere that evangelism in America goes, these lies will most surely follow - that is unfortunate, but it is by design.

While part of the Lotus Club in New York during the late 19th century, **Scofield was brought under the domain of Zionist's through Samuel Untermeyer, an illuminist.** Untermeyer and other key Zionist's recognized within Scofield's theology a very powerful weapon for their cause... and it has flourished in its acceptance until this day. Dispensational theology is a major contributor in the founding and continuance of the current Jewish state.

Untermeyer later became chairman of the Anti-Nazi league, American Jewish Committee and American League of Jewish Patriots. He blackmailed President Wilson into placing Louis Dombitz Brandeis into a vacant seat on the Supreme Court. In 1933 on WABC he declared war on Germany and described Jews as the aristocrats of the world.

**Untermeyer brought Scofield into correspondence with many important Zionist leaders of the day... like Jacob Schiff, Bernard Baruch and Samuel Gompers just to name a few.** They were his handlers and it was from them that he got his financial backing.

Dispensationalism and its attendant false ideas like the pre-tribulation rapture is probably the most pestilent propaganda being promoted today. **The ultimate purpose of these teachings will lead masses to destruction in the future through a false worship type of event.**

This being said, the doctrine has many more detrimental immediate consequences - but its exponents find refuge in the comfort of not having to participate in the future affairs of mankind. Potent deceptions surround the Christian Zionist movement and dispensationalism - **[dig here](#); there is no end to what you will uncover.**"

**Source:** <http://www.HenryMakow.com>

## Reading 48: Unless We Repent, We Will Die

To find out why the world is about to be destroyed see this special free report ...

### *Defining the Spiritual War You Failed To Fight*

## Defining the Spiritual War ... ***You Failed To Fight***

Jewish Convert, Rev. Richard Wurmbrand  
Defined "The Spiritual War"

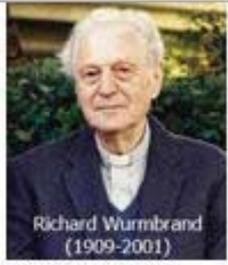
December 20, 2008  
By Cornelius B for Henry Makow.

**Source:**  
[http://henrymakow.com/richard\\_wurmbrand\\_letthe\\_spa.html](http://henrymakow.com/richard_wurmbrand_letthe_spa.html)

There are moments when we realize that we live in a world of merciless battles, and above all a world of spiritual battles. In those moments of lucidity we may understand the deep meaning of Rimbaud's conclusion, ***which states that the spiritual battles are as terrible as any war***, and these, sometimes not well understood, and these the words of Christ - *I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.*

Yes, we live in ***a world of permanent battles between two opposed spiritual powers*** – the subtle power of good and the rough power of evil. The first one is life creative, and works with truth, honesty, harmony, love, pardon, compassion, good will and altruism, abundance, joy and happiness, and all positive energies that feed the universe and the

life we know here on earth. Opposed to this spiritual power is the evil, the father of deceptions and lies, the first revolutionary and father of tyrannical hierarchy in the universe, the spiritual power behind destruction of life, cruelty, tortures, greed, selfishness, robbery, lust and madness, all sorts of crimes, including suicide, suffer and diseases, hunger and thirst, poverty... The list could be a very long one... Just think of the crimes committed during the Bolshevik revolution, the Communist revolution of China, the first and second world wars, and all the wars and revolutions there since, including the war in Afghanistan or the absurd war between Israelis and Palestinians, the tortures and murder of millions and millions of innocent children, and people of all ethnic origins and ages. Just think at the deceptive power behind all these crimes against humanity, and how we, humans, accept lies in our lives, that cut us from the truth, from the positive spiritual power, with all the disastrous consequences. ...



Richard Wurmbrand  
(1909-2001)

You can get a copy of this free report here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/defining-the-spiritual-war-you-failed-to-fight-download.html>

## Are You On This List?

Here's a list of people who will be destroyed from the earth:

- Fornicators
- Idolators
- Adulterers
- Effeminate
- Abusers of themselves
- Thieves
- Covetous persons
- Drunkards
- Revilers
- Extortionists

“... such were some of you: but ye are washed ...” (1 Corinthians 6: 9-11)

## The Most Grave Teaching Of This Book

### Excerpt #1:

“At this point a most serious truth has to be set on the table. ***It is the most grave teaching of this book.*** It is simply this:

**You must TOTALLY rid your life of ALL sin, and become wholly good and pure.**

Of course, when I say you must rid your life of all sin, I am assuming that you believe in the reality called Eternal salvation, which is the real meaning of our lives, and is the theme of this whole book. Yes indeed, you do have free will, and of course you can choose whichever road you like, but understand this well: ***you cannot choose the consequences***, and there are mortally horrifying consequences for choosing the wrong road.

Consider the following types of sins (mentally check them off, in tough honesty):

- Has your sexually active lifetime been one long road of promiscuity (i.e. fornication and adultery), where you have always been on the lookout for your next “conquest”?
- What about your private thought-life. Does it belong in the trash can?
- Is there *any* form of pornography in your life?<sup>342</sup> Think about the word *any* in the previous sentence, and link it with this truth ...

<sup>342</sup> Perhaps you've redefined pornography, as many have done, as eye-candy, and now laugh and joke about it.

- Do you hold back on the actual physical side of promiscuity, but engage in a wanton and abandoned kind of pretended promiscuity, whereby you flirt with every skirt or pair of trousers you fancy?
- Are you defrauding anyone (employers perhaps, maybe your trusting customers); stealing from anyone? Are you into usury (indeed do you know that usury is *totally* against the spiritual law?) of any kind?
- Is your life one long litany of alcohol or drug addiction?
- What about gross sloth, the type seen in many people today who are classified as ambulatory schizophrenics, which actually disguises this type of sin.
- Are you like *Anianias*?
- Are you a shepherd ruling over other people? If you are a member of the clergy, indeed this is what you'd be.
- Does your teaching lead people to Satan or to Christ? Again, if you are a member of the clergy, of any denomination, then you'd be leading your charges, not to Christ, but to Satan.
- Is there a "first love" somewhere in your background, one that you have "put away" through divorce or abandonment? You'd better get that right and real soon!
- What about those children of yours that you walked out on?
- What about all the character assassination—perhaps it's an ex-spouse that you verbally destroy every chance you get to poison the minds of your children you've become so expert at?
- Are the days of "poverty" really behind you, or have to unconsciously built a life of even deeper spiritual poverty: "What does it profit"
- Have you failed to teach your children the truth about reality and true moral standards? Left them at the mercy of a lying and deceitful "education" system, when *you* could have taken your proper role in their lives?
- Indeed, can you accurately account for where your children are at all times? Or do you really care at all?
- Do you approve of error and moral wrong-doing, and laugh about it? Even worse, do you do this in front of your children and loved ones?
- Could you better use your time? Are you a busy person, but not *fruitful* in your life?
- Is the core of you lazy? Indeed, laziness is our prime problem, with narcissism running a close second.
- Indeed, when you rise up from rest or slumber, is it just *to play* again? Hmm, serious problem for so many people these days.
- Is your character the result of the thriving self-help industry and its man-made products (low self-esteem, etc etc), or the result of a deep and abiding moral code, one you have painstakingly developed throughout your life, by understanding and correctly dealing with moral temptation of all kinds.?

And do you stand silent when you see your brother, or sister sin? Do you tell yourself that what they do, and how they live their life, is really none of your business anyway? **If you do anything like this then you are grossly mistaken,** for what they do *is* your business. Ignoring the sins in your brother or sister in truth, is

something that must not be avoided. Nor should they be redefined in a way to make the observed sin of no effect: “Poor Jacob, he can’t help it, he just suffers from such low self-esteem anyway.” “*Better a frank word of reproof than the love that will not speak. Faithful are the wounds of a friend,*” says the Book of Proverbs (27: 5-6, Moffatt translation). Do you know what the judicial system of the Messiah is?

*“If your brother sins  
Go reprove him  
Between you and him alone;  
If he listens  
You have won your brother;*

*If he does not listen  
Take with you one or two more  
So that ‘by the mouth of two or three witnesses  
Every matter may be established (Deut. 19: 15)’*

*If he will not listen to them  
Tell the church;  
If he will not listen even to the church  
Let him be to you as a gentile and a tax collector.*

*Truly I say to you  
What you bind on earth stands bound in heaven  
And what you loose on earth stands loosed in heaven.*

*Again I say to you  
That if two of you agree on earth  
Concerning every matter for which they ask  
It shall be done for them by my father in heaven.*

*For where two or three are gathered in my name,  
There I am in their midst.” (Matthew 18: 15-20)*

Let me suggest that you understand this concept of binding and loosing very very well, for sin is so prevalent in us, and thus everywhere in society today. A good study start is the Appendix, “Binding and Loosing,” from John White and Ken Blue’s excellent book, *Healing The Wounded: The Costly Love of Church Discipline*.

The rotted “churches” have gone far too easy on sin. In fact today, there is even a debate raging as to whether sin really exists! They do not understand the true nature of the “Fall,” and the reality it brings to every human being’s life. Consequently the churches have no idea at all of the true function of the Moon, and the monthly New Moon festivals (which regulate the monthly cycle of “goodness” and “evil”), which are, in the Eternal’s eyes, *just* as important as the weekly Sabbath (which has always been our Saturday). They have preferred all sorts of solutions

from the psychologically-driven self-help industry, in place of self-purification. As John White and Ken Blue rightly observe:

*“This process belongs in the church. The church’s responsibility may not be turned over to the state (as in the age of the Reformation, according to the convinced theological opinion of Huldreich Zwingli and his followers), or to any other agency representing the total society.*

*Something like this is happening in our society. Though puritanism in churches is out of style, we are accustomed to the FBI and the draft board exercising moral oversight; we expect schools and social workers to develop the character of the persons they work with.<sup>[343]</sup>*

*Nor can the reconciling process in the church be properly replaced by secular psychotherapy.*

*This study makes no effort to investigate the complex interrelationships between the church and the mental health institutions, between moral guilt and psychotic anxiety, etc. There clearly can and should be no fixed wall between mental health and the church, yet neither may one be absorbed into the other. No definition of the interrelation of these areas can be accepted which takes the matter of guilt and grace completely away from the congregation, or which excludes conscious confession and forgiveness for known wilful offences, or which dissolves all moral measurement into self-adjustment. Not psychiatry and psychology, but the caricature of these professions as secular agencies of forgiveness is the abuse we need to avoid.”<sup>344</sup>*

True moral standards in our lives have to be more binding than anything else. There are no ifs or buts about this. Unless we repent of our wrong choices in life, track them back to the wrong turns we have made, **wherever possible**, and the injuries we have done to people, and how we did it, and rectify them, and purify ourselves, we will die, period! **This is the eternal law of life.** It is the law of Passover! It is one of *the* “weightier matters” of the law (the other one is eternal death if you don’t!) the Messiah gave to Moses! When Christ had one argument with the Pharisees He told them straight: ‘Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you tithe mint and dill and cumin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law, **justice** and **mercy** and **faith**; these you ought to have done, without neglecting the others. You blind guides, straining out a gnat and swallowing a camel!’ (Matthew 23: 23, RSV, emphasis added.<sup>345</sup>) And contrary to what people teach, it is the law of Baptism.<sup>346</sup> Nothing is surer than this principle. Now this

<sup>343</sup> Footnote from *Healing the Wounded*: “Concerning the way the nation takes over the moral authority of the church, see John Smylie, *The Christian Church and National Ethics*, Christian Peace Mission pamphlet, Washington, DC, 1963.”

<sup>344</sup> Blue, Ken, and White, John, *Healing The Wounded: The Costly Love of Church Discipline*, Inter-Varsity Press, Leicester, UK, 1985, pp. 219-220.

<sup>345</sup> I like Jesus’ saying here, “straining out a gnat and swallowing a camel!” The modern equivalent would probably be “majoring in minors,” which I see as a definite sign of the sickness of the last days.

<sup>346</sup> Many people tenaciously cling to the false belief that once you’re baptized you’re totally excused and forgiven for all past sins, *even if you’re still living in them*. **Baptism is not a permanent waiver from sins which you are still committing!** The key is repentance, and then “sin no more,” as Christ often said, which clearly means that you stop the destructive act and make reconciliation with the offended party, wherever humanly possible. Give yourself 30 seconds of *pure honest thought* and you’ll soon see that this simple strategy—thinking that saying sorry excuses you in the face of the law— makes all of the commandments to no effect and that what you’re really doing is mocking God and all those people that you

doesn't just mean that we have a 'magic-wand-mind-trip,' and singularly excuse ourselves of our past crimes by just doing what most of the 'walking dead' do by just saying 'sorry' to those we have injured, and thinking they they've made atonement for their mistakes, and all is OK, I can march innocently onwards, still **continuing to live in the crime** that destroyed the relationship. Not so! That is a fake and a false doctrine. The law says, as Christ says, '**repent and sin no more.**' If you really believe that you can just walk up to the offended party and say 'sorry, please forgive me,' and *continue* living in your sin, you're deluding yourself and in the final wrap-up, you'll pay the full penalty for your banality. More importantly, such a wilful process makes the law of no effect, a pure mockery. If the Eternal Law works like this, then there has never been such a Law, because it would be so easily destroyed by crooked thinking and behaving. No, the Law has a potent sting, and it will stay fully in place until all things have been achieved (Matthew 5: 18). What I have just said is **the justice principle** behind the law: the offender must repent and offer full restitution, wherever humanly possible, and that means devoting a large part of your repentance to performing *systematic deeds of repentance*. The **mercy principle** is simply this: the *offended* person must forgive the offender, otherwise God will not forgive him of his offences."<sup>347</sup>

To those who say: "It's over thirteen [insert your own number here] years ago now, when all this happened; it's time to move on," it must be brought to their *urgent* attention that because a crime, or series of crimes, or a great injustice, occurred over a decade ago, does it mean it is less important and significant than if it happened *yesterday*? Does time, human forgetfulness, complacency, and the powerful human tendencies to *cover-up* and *run away* (redefined, of course, as "moving on") mean that we have established a successful suppression of our crimes, and now we can lead a secure and sweet life, far removed from our past "mistakes"?

If you don't know the truthful and unadulterated answer to these vital questions, then I would say you are in deep trouble.

*Well let me tell you the truth!* The Eternal God, and His Elect, who will judge you, doesn't think you can cut and run from *any* of your sins and crimes! Many Scriptures make that quite clear. Here is one of them:

*"Then I saw a great white throne and him who sat upon it; from his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, by what they had done. And the sea gave up the dead in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead in them and **all were judged by what they had done.** Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire [the converted Dead Sea]. This is the second death, the lake of fire; and if any one's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire."* (Book of Revelation 20: 11-15)

---

have injured. As the Scriptures clearly proclaim: "God is not mocked," and neither am I!

<sup>347</sup> From *The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah—Restored*, chapter 11 "Birthright, Sceptre, Loaves and Fishes."

A free copy of the book is available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

## Excerpt #2: Is This You?

### Character Deficiency Syndrome

By Garry D. Nation

#### Introducing and Defining Character Deficiency Syndrome

Drugs, gangs, violence, racism, poverty, divorce, illegitimacy--the ills of our society are too many to name. So much disorder in the lives of individuals, families, and society as a whole where does it come from? How do we diagnose these problems? We must identify a cause before we can pinpoint a solution.

Humanists give two basic responses. Many humanists use the "disease" model. Peoples' problems are illnesses that can be cured by the right medicine or therapy. The behaviorist model has also gained popularity in recent years. It says that human problems are essentially "dysfunctions." The very word "dysfunction" seems to suggest almost a mechanical difficulty, which can be fixed by an expert technician in human behavior. These models have some practical usefulness, but they both share two fundamental problems. For one thing, whether we speak of diseases or dysfunctions, we are trying to analyze personal problems by impersonal models. As a result, if we say that someone behaves as he does because he is "sick," or because he comes from a dysfunctional family, we have dehumanized the very person we are trying to help. In the second place, both of these diagnoses tend to play down human responsibility. If I am sick or have come from a dysfunctional environment, how can I be held accountable for my actions?

The Bible, on the other hand, takes a realistic, moral approach to human problems. It asserts that the true crisis we face is not because of economics, or health, or politics, or education. The ultimate responsibility for social order is personal and individual. Disorder in society is a symptom of a crisis of character.

The wisdom literature of the Bible (which includes Job, Ecclesiastes, some of the Psalms, and especially the book of Proverbs) gives us a sharp description and diagnosis of this crisis of character. It calls it "folly."

Our English word "fool" translates several Hebrew words used widely in the Old Testament for individuals who are lacking in moral character. A fool is not someone who is silly or unintelligent, but one who is unwise. He has never learned that "the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge."

As I said, there are a number of Hebrew words for fool, but they do not all mean exactly the same thing. They have very different shades of meaning. In fact, they indicate at least *four progressive stages* or degrees of descent into the moral and spiritual depravity which I call Character Deficiency Syndrome.

1. The first degree is the **Simple or Naive Fool**, who is unthinking, gullible. He lacks the most basic understanding of moral cause and effect.

2. The second degree is the **Self-Confident Fool**. He is known by his stubbornness, and by his big mouth.
3. The third degree is the **Committed Fool**, who has decisively rejected wisdom, and instead pledged his allegiance to destructive ideas and behaviors.
4. The fourth degree or terminal stage of Character Deficiency Syndrome is reached by the **Scornful Fool**, a mocker who is openly contemptuous of spiritual truth and moral righteousness.

Now we want to look more closely at the latent stage of Character Deficiency Syndrome, the Naive Fool.

### Character Deficiency Syndrome, 1st Degree: **The Naive Fool**

The word "fool" might be misleading, because we associate it with lack of intelligence; but in the Bible, neither wisdom nor folly is a matter of intellect. Both are a matter of morality. The fool fails to see the relationship between faith, morality, and a happy life. His blindness leads him to ignore spiritual and moral reality, and ultimately to defy it. The key is that both wisdom and folly are a choice. Proverbs describes different kinds of fool. I use the umbrella term, "Character Deficiency Syndrome" to describe all of them. Together they constitute a syndrome because they present a clear, diagnosable pattern of behaviors, all connected in a downward spiral.

The first degree of Character Deficiency Syndrome is described as the Simple One, or the Naive Fool. This is folly in its latent stage.

The Hebrew word *pethi* (pe-THEE) comes from a root meaning to be open, spacious, and wide. It's tempting to call this fellow an "airhead"; but that would be missing the point. Actually we're dealing with someone who is immature, who lacks the judgment and discernment that should come with experience. He is easily enticed, gullible. Three proverbs in particular give us a concise diagnosis of the problem of the Naive Fool. First is Proverbs 14:15, "The simple one believes every word, but the prudent person looks well to his going." In other words, he trusts people without weighing either the wisdom of their words or the goodness of their motives. This makes him easy prey for those who would take advantage of him or lead him astray into virtually any kind of vice. Second, Proverbs 22:3, and 27:12, "A prudent person foresees the evil, and hides himself; but the simple pass on and are punished." He simply does not calculate the consequences of his actions. It's not that he is confident; he just doesn't think ahead. Neither does he realize that there are moral causes and effects.

Finally, Proverbs 14:18, "The simple inherit folly, but the prudent are crowned with knowledge." Back in the 4th century A.D., St. Augustine observed that the wages of sin is ... more sin! The path of the Naive Fool will lead him into more serious and destructive forms of folly, into deeper stages of Character Deficiency Syndrome. It will, that is, unless something interrupts his progress; unless he decides to wise up and accept the disciplines of sound moral training.

The Naive Fool's lack of judgment, together with his reluctance to curb his passions, make him especially vulnerable to the snare of sexual immorality. Proverbs 7 and 9 contain lengthy descriptions of the temptation and seduction of the simple one. He is particularly susceptible to flattery, and will not know until it is too late that his very life is in jeopardy. The picture is a scary one all the more in an age of deadly sexually transmitted diseases.

### **Character Deficiency Syndrome, 2nd Degree: The Self-Confident Fool**

To be a fool is not to be silly or ignorant. Folly is a self-destructive lifestyle. We call it Character Deficiency Syndrome because (1) the problem of folly is about moral weakness, and (2) because it consists of degenerative stages, in a definite sequence, with identifiable symptoms.

Previously we discussed the first stage, the Simple or Naive Fool. If his tendency to follow his passions goes unchecked, he will descend to become the Self-Confident Fool. The Bible has more to say about this character-deficient soul than any other. The Hebrew term kesil (ke-SEEL) suggests someone who is full of himself. Like the simple one, he is inclined to make the wrong moral choices, but even more so. The Naive Fool might stumble into a disastrous setup. The Self-Confident Fool will swagger in, convinced that he is the master of the situation.

Proverbs describes the Self-Confident Fool as a soul with no moral understanding. He "has no delight in understanding." Remember, we are talking, not about intellect, but about doing right and not wrong.

He reveals himself by three outstanding characteristics. First, he is extraordinarily stubborn. He hates to be told what's right, he hates to be corrected, and he will hate you if you try to correct him. He would rather be punished than admit being wrong. "It is an abomination to fools to depart from evil."

Second, he is mouthy. "A fool's voice is known by multitude of words." "A fool utters all his mind." "The mouth of fools pours out foolishness."

His verbosity gets him into trouble. "A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calls for strokes." Even more serious, "A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul."

Third, he thinks it's fun to cause trouble. "It is like sport to a fool to cause mischief." It's difficult to deal with the Self-Confident Fool. He brings grief to everyone he

associates with: parents, friends, authorities, employers. Even God "has no pleasure in fools." It is impossible to reason with him. Proverbs 26, verses 4 and 5, back to back proverbs, seem to contradict each other. "Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest you also be like him. / Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit." The contradiction isn't in the Scripture, it's in the fool! One is compelled to reply to his aggravating foolishness, yet it's pointless to do so. You never get anywhere talking to him. The fate of the Self-Confident Fool is not a happy one: a pursuit of vain riches, or poverty for slothfulness; punishment for misdeeds; shame; and the likelihood of falling deeper into Character Deficiency Syndrome.

Yet he's not completely hopeless. In Proverbs 8:5, Wisdom pleads with the Self-Confident Fool to "be of an understanding heart." In Proverbs 26, a scathing series of couplets decimates the self-confident fool. Yet verse 12 arrives with this surprising barb: "Do you see a man who is wise in his own conceit? There is more hope of a (self-confident) fool than of him."

Next we'll see who that one is.

### **Character Deficiency Syndrome, 3rd Degree: The Committed Fool**

The Roman statesman Cicero observed that the function of wisdom is to discriminate between good and evil. We are calling the shortage of this kind of wisdom Character Deficiency Syndrome, the downward spiral of the Fool. When one makes a commitment to immoral principles, he has entered into the third degree of Folly. Character Deficiency Syndrome is an umbrella term for the degrees of folly described in the Old Testament book of Proverbs. The Naive Fool doesn't realize that sin has consequences. The Self-Confident Fool doesn't believe that sin has consequences. The Committed Fool doesn't care that sin has consequences. The Hebrew 'evil (eh-VEEL) describes the full-fledged fool, the person who is morally perverse and insolent. He or she has decisively rejected wisdom, and has made a decisive commitment to rebellious ideas and destructive behaviors that the Bible calls 'ivveleth (ihv-vel-LETH), folly or foolishness. The contrast is set forth in the key verse of Proverbs, 1:7. "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, but (committed) fools despise wisdom and instruction."

The Committed Fool is at war with wisdom. He shows it in his haughty attitude: "The way of a (committed) fool is right in his own eyes." He shows it in his haughty words: "In the mouth of the (committed) fool is a rod of pride," and "the mouth of fools pours forth foolishness." He shows it by his angry temper: "A fool's wrath is immediately known." By the time a person reaches this stage, it is impossible to reform him. His foolishness has become part of him. Proverbs 27:22 says, "Though you crush a fool in a mortar like grain with a pestle, yet will his foolishness not depart from him." Therefore in order to change his behavior it will be necessary to change his nature.

There is a special case of this severe degree of Character Deficiency Syndrome: The Shameless Fool. The Hebrew word is nabal (nah-BAHL). It describes someone who

has not only rejected wisdom, not only made a commitment to destructive ideas and behaviors. He is also ignoble, irreverent, boorish, rude, and even vile and villainous. He is the Committed Fool gone to seed!

This is the Fool of Psalms 14 and 53, who has said in his heart, "There is no God." His practical atheism leads him to doing "abominable works," becoming filthy, and preying on the righteous. There is no more obnoxious person depicted in the Scriptures. He is a nasty, shameless man.

The outlook for the Committed Fool is not optimistic. He is in bondage to his own sins: "His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be held with the cords of his sins. He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray." He can look forward to servitude, misfortune, punishment for crimes, and ultimately death. Yet he is likely through all his troubles to refuse to be responsible for his own choices, and even to blame God for his difficulties: "A man's own folly ruins his life, yet his heart rages against the LORD."

His only hope would be the grace of God. He would have to be born again! But then, according to the Christian gospel, that is exactly what we all need, isn't it?

**Character Deficiency Syndrome, Terminal Stage: The Scorner**

We have been discussing Character Deficiency Syndrome, as described in the wisdom literature of the Old Testament. We have proposed that it is the real root of the many problems buffeting our society. Now we consider the final stage of this moral disorder, and then turn to see the whole problem in the light of the gospel of Jesus Christ. We have tracked the stages of Character Deficiency Syndrome from its latent stages in the Naive Fool, through its increasing virulence in the Self-Confident Fool, to its degradations in the Committed Fool and the Shameless Fool. There is one tragic stage left: the Terminal Stage. The Bible calls this person the Scorner.

The Hebrew *luts* (rhymes with "boots") is a scoffer, a contemptuous person, a mocker who scorns spiritual truth and moral righteousness. He is an evangelist for folly. "Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath." Other fools may be abominations to God, but the Scorer is even an abomination to men! The Bible expends few words describing such a one. It simply warns the wise believer to stay away from him. "Blessed is the man who . . . sitteth not in the seat of the scornful." Don't even try to correct him; even if he should seek wisdom, he doesn't want to find it, and you will only earn shame, a blot on your own name, and the hatred of the scorner you are trying to help. Just "cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea strife and reproach shall cease."

The Scorer does serve one civic purpose: he provides an object lesson. When he is punished, the Naive Fool may be "scared straight." As for the Scorer himself, his only end appears to be judgment first the judgment of men, and finally the judgment of God. The Scorer, in all his spiritual hopelessness, appears to be the Old Testament parallel to the one who commits blasphemy against the Holy Spirit,

of which Jesus spoke. Jesus said, "whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."

### **Character Deficiency Syndrome and the Gospel**

Now what shall we say about Character Deficiency Syndrome in light of the New Testament and the gospel of Jesus Christ? First, we should regard the wisdom literature in which this concept is rooted as essentially a commentary on the Law of God. According to God's law, we have all sinned and we are all guilty to some degree of folly, the end of which is death.

Second, when we talk about four degrees of folly, we are not saying that some sins aren't as worthy of judgment as other sins. We are saying that sin never stands still, and that it will dominate and destroy our lives if something doesn't happen to interrupt its progress. Third, there is only one hope for any sinner, and that is to receive new life from Jesus Christ.

Fourth, that new life cannot be achieved by a personal project of moral reform, as commendable as that may be. It can only come by placing complete faith in the man who by His life, death, and supernatural resurrection from the dead, proved that He was and is the Son of God.

Solomon said that "the fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge." Jesus Christ said that this is eternal life: to know the only true God, and his Son Jesus Christ.

Copyright 1996 Garry Nation

#### About the Author

Garry D. Nation is a graduate of Oklahoma Baptist University (B.A., religion) and Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary (M.Div., Ph.D.). A former pastor and Christian school headmaster, he is a staff member of the Probe Center at Texas A&M University in College Station, Texas.

### **"Even now the axe is aimed at the root of the trees."**

#### **Excerpt #3:**

In the *Q Gospel* in Matthew 3: 7-12 or Luke 3: 7-9 and 16b-17 we have John the Baptist giving the following sermon:

“You offspring of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the coming fury? Change your ways if you have changed your mind. Don't say, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I am telling you, God can raise up Children for Abraham from these stones. **Even now the axe is aimed at the root of the trees.** Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ... I am plunging you in water; but one who is stronger than I is coming, one whose sandals I am not worthy to touch. He will overwhelm you with holy spirit and fire. His winnowing fork is in his hand

to clear his threshing floor and gather the wheat into his granary. The chaff he will burn with a fire that no one can put out.”

In this narrative John the Baptist is heralding the arrival of Jesus as an avenging God saving the righteous and destroying the wicked. Here Jesus is likened to a forester with a sharp axe separating good trees from bad, and finally as a thresher separating grain from chaff. For John, there are only two categories of life: either good or bad, and you had better decide in short order of time in which state you intend to live and die.

#### Excerpt #4:

### Repent And Perform Deeds Of Repentance

The apostle Paul makes a most important point about repentance: “... they [the Jews] should repent and turn to God **and perform deeds worthy of repentance**” (Acts 26: 20-21, RSV). It was for this reason, for telling this simple but profound truth, that the Jews tried to kill Paul (next verse). If you have stolen anything that is not yours (money, property, husbands, wives, children, etc), true repentance requires that these things be repaid (if the injured party is still living). Similarly, if parents are feuding with children and vice-versa, that has to be healed. If you have taught lies to people, that also needs heartfelt and thorough rectification. It is not true that you can forget all your past sins, upon baptism, and fantasize away the trail of damage and destruction that you have left in your wake. The key point, as Christ taught, is to become wholly good and harmless: “Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and *harmless as doves*. But beware of men ...” (Matthew 10: 16-17, emphasis added)

#### Excerpt #5:

### The Unpardonable Sin and its Symbol on the Earth

Jesus spoke of a sin that “*shall not be forgiven ... neither in this world, neither in the world to come*” (Matthew 12: 31-32). This sin is most often referred to as “the unpardonable sin.” We must be very careful not to commit this sin. Matthew explains that “all manner of sin and blasphemy” shall be forgiven, but that “blasphemy and speaking against the Holy Spirit” are unpardonable—unforgivable. Hebrews 6:4-6 demonstrates that many people become unable to repent:

1. The first way that the unpardonable sin is committed is by a **deliberate choice** to depart from God (perhaps the choice to harbour vindictiveness or bitterness).
2. The second way that the unpardonable sin can be committed by a Christian is to live the Christian life in a **hypocritical and/or negligent manner!** These are the people who overly-focus on pleasure (many many people are just out for a good time, and do not take the truth seriously), material pursuits and the cares of this world, while deceiving themselves that they are Christians. These pursuits will choke you into slowly neglecting all the things that Christians must do to be saved. The apostle Paul wrote, “*Therefore we*

*ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip [Greek: to run out of a leaking vessel]. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" (Hebrews 2: 1-3).*

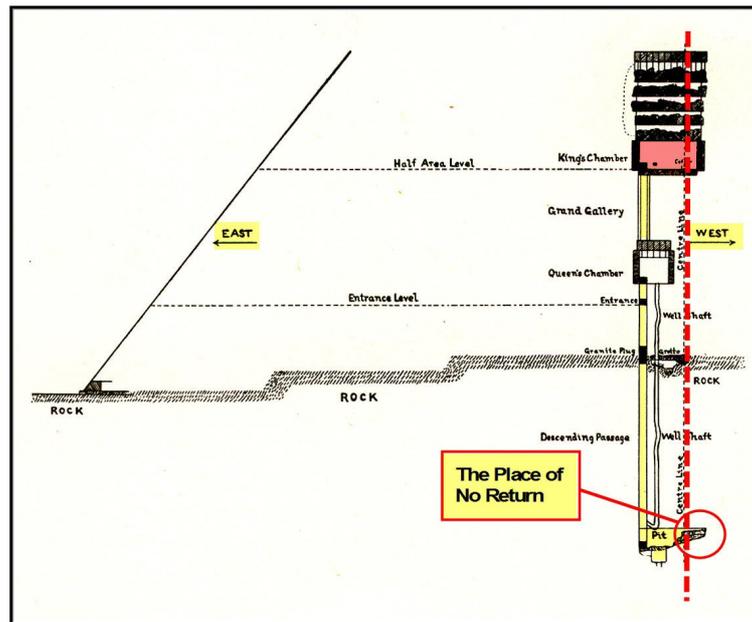
This is a **serious caution** to everyone to rethink just where they stand in relation to the Christian calling. Salvation is not easy, nor is it automatic, as far too many people think. But what's far worse is that many people have been taught **the monstrous lie** by the false shepherds that people are under grace—that they are already saved in this life—that they cannot fall away or abort because of misconduct and sin.

*They once had God's Spirit, but let it completely slip away.* Paul paints a sobering picture: *"For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame."* For such *"there remains no more sacrifice for sins"* (Hebrews 10: 26).

Those who commit the Unpardonable Sin, i.e. those who know the truth, and mock the truth by willfully continuing on the sinful path, await a far more sinister future. Now many people have their notion, and perhaps experience, of the world's worst hell-hole, but I assure you that, ultimately, the symbol of the place is found clearly labelled as *The Place of No Return* in the following illustration. It is at deep in the ground underneath the Great Pyramid at Giza, which is located in the Terrestrial Cemetery (the Giza Necropolis), which is the symbol for the Celestial Cemetery.<sup>348</sup>

---

<sup>348</sup> The Celestial cemetery is located in the sky, as you will discover in *The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the "Two Spirits,"* and in *The Dance of the Sky Serpents*. See Resource section at the end of the book. This Celestial Cemetery is so placed that it is in the most prominent position in the sky, to be seen *and* understood by every single human being who has ever lived, provided of course those charged with passing on this sacred knowledge made sure that this indeed happen!



**The Place of No-Return Is For Those People  
Who Commit the Unpardonable Sin.** <sup>349</sup>

Now there are three key points to understand about this illustration:

- The sky is intentionally divided into the eastern and western halves, and the dividing line between the two is the Milky Way. In the *Pyramid Texts* from the pyramid of Unas at Saqqara in Egypt, we find the following: “... the deceased Pharaoh was urged to ‘stand at the head of the two halves of the sky and weigh the words of the gods, the aged ones, who revolve around Ra.’”<sup>350</sup> The western part of the sky belongs to Satan and his demonic followers, and is his domain, while the eastern part of the sky belongs to the Eternal Creator God and all His followers. Crossing a river, such as crossing the Red Sea (as in the Exodus) or the Jordan River, is always symbol for a change of attitude and direction, and this is indeed the case with the religious symbolism.
- The western side of the sky is considered the way of death and sin, and that is why the Giza Necropolis is built on the west bank of the Nile, and the constellation of Orion is also situated on the western bank of the Milky Way. This idea, that the city of the dead, the cemetery, is always built to the west of the city of the living, is an ancient truism that most town-planning courses now ignore.
- The eastern side of the sky is the way towards Eternal life, and you'll notice that in the symbolism from ancient Egypt, and in the astronomical dramas that take place in the heavens, it is to the eastern horizon that all religious hope is pointed. This is because the Sun is the symbol of the One True God, and the Sun, as the Way of the True Religion (which is really the Way of the Sun), always rises in the east. In the Great Pyramid itself you will notice from

<sup>349</sup> Source: Tompkins, Peter, *Secrets of the Great Pyramid*, Harper Colophon Books, New York, 1978, p. 247.

<sup>350</sup> Graham Hancock, *Fingerprints of the Gods: A Quest For The Beginning and the End*, Mandarin Books, London, 1995, p. 395.

the illustration that all its interior passages are located east of the north-south centre line of the Pyramid. The Queen's Chamber lies totally to the east of this line, and the King's Chamber is almost totally to its east. *Even the descending passage* down to the Pit is on the east! But there is a small section of the Pit, significantly, that crosses over the centre line and lies in the west, which is the symbol of the Place of No Return, also known as the Unpardonable Sin!

Herbert W Armstrong of *The Worldwide Church of God*, said this about sinning wilfully:

"Now, finally notice the two passages in the book of Hebrews, speaking of sinning wilfully, and being impossible to repent.

**Notice:** *'For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto THE SPIRIT of grace?'* (Hebrews 10:26-29.)

I have fully explained in this booklet the meaning of wilful sinning. This passage refers only to those who have become truly converted-received God's Holy Spirit. The 'we' refers to converted Christians. None can, in fact, come to the real 'knowledge of the truth,' until they have received the Holy Spirit to open their minds to that spiritual truth (I Corinthians 2:9-11, 14).

But notice, this sinning wilfully is connected with doing 'despite to the Spirit of grace'-certainly dangerously close to blasphemy against the Holy Spirit.

However, as explained above, most sins committed by begotten children of God are not in this category!

The other passage is this:

*'For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift'—the Holy Spirit—'and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put Him to an open shame'* (Heb. 6:4-6).

Actually, if you understand one phrase here, it is self-explanatory. That is this: *'For it is impossible...if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance.'*

Now there may be degrees toward 'falling away.' How shall we know how far is here meant? By the next words: whenever it becomes impossible to renew one to repentance—well, he has 'fallen away'—completely!

Remember, God grants repentance (Acts 11:18; 5:31). Yet of course God never forces repentance on one. **When one has come to the place where he won't-can't—has totally, completely, lost all desire to repent—is unable to repent—he has 'fallen away.'**

And of course this is not speaking of unconverted people—those who never had been converted—but only those who had been.

The test is this: If and when one really does desire to repent—does feel completely disgusted and abhorrent of himself—does desire to repent and get back into God's grace—HE CAN!

What about the 'backslider'-as some phrase it? If he at any time becomes willing to repent—comes to desire to repent and return to God's way, the gracious, merciful, all-loving God will forgive—and will grant full repentance.

God inspired James to close his book with this important admonition:

*'My brothers, if anyone of you goes astray from the truth and someone brings him back, understand that he who brings a sinner back from the error of his way saves the man's soul from death and hides a host of his own sins'* (James 5:19-20-Moffatt translation).

That's the final answer. If he's committed the unpardonable sin, he won't want to. If he wants to—if he does repent, and wants the contact reestablished with God—HE CAN!

And how about one never yet truly converted—or one who thought he was, but had only a false "conversion" and backslid? Well, whenever he is willing to *really* repent, and wants to find Christ—HE CAN—if he just will!

How wonderful are the ways of God!" (Herbert W. Armstrong)

**Excerpt #6:**

## **The Night of *the Living Dead***

By Jim Kirwan

**Source:** <http://www.rense.com/general91/livingdead.htm>

Even before the current Pandemic of Meth [1] this nation was thoroughly committed to living in the half-life of "The Night of the Living Dead." Of this there can be no doubt. The efforts to pollute the food chain, the water, the soil and the air have all been wildly successful; if **the end of humanity is the goal** - but still there was (in my view) a natural order of resistance to being exterminated, which every living organism shares. It appears that between all the various wars upon us this final barrier to self destruction has not only been breached but has become the dominate approach **which enables the "personal denial" that keeps these brain-dead walking corpses from even noticing what they have become.**

The reincarnated Robber-Barons have made no secret of **their desire to massacre over 4.5 Billion of us,** or the fact that they will soon enslave all who survive that global-genocide. Yet by any measure I have always thought it was impossible to obtain consent from so many to actually kill themselves, by cooperating with their assassins in so many different ways, while still pretending that they are either free or alive.

But that is exactly what has happened in so many totally different areas of life: Whether it's in teaching rape, torture and murder to children under ten, via video games, or whether it involves massive criminality throughout the whole society wherein there is no longer any law for those that steal or kill whole nations or whenever obscene profits are on the line anywhere in the world today. It hardly matters that at the same time petty criminals can be punished indiscriminately for infractions of the millions of "laws" that are tyrannically enforced upon all the rest of us.

The only thing missing from the current view of life in this country is any reality at all in what so many of these zombies still see as 'the good' in American Life. **The reality is catastrophically out-of-balance.** We are about to allow censorship on the Internet, which will end real-communications as we have come to know it; and this coupled with privatizing the global water-supply while eliminating anything in the food chain that has not been changed forever by Genetic Modification seems like overkill - Given that the air the earth and the water have all been poisoned, to an intolerable degree if human life is to continue on the planet.

We have elevated war and the business of perpetual war to a level where there is virtually no money at all left for anything else - and this alone would be enough to end the possibility of life, liberty or the pursuit of anything beyond minimal survival. **This structural treason** would only allow life to continue for a few

million out of the billions that have been targeted. Our language has been thoroughly gutted, to enable greater success for the disinformation advocates of corporate-speak, that is now being taught in classrooms all over the nation, in much the same way that drugs have been promoted shamelessly for every conceivable non-existent problem through openly biased corporate-control of the media and virtually the entire entertainment world. Our money is not ours, our property belongs to the owners and not to us, **and all of this was done to us with almost no resistance whatsoever.**

Taken together this composes the Who, What, When, Where and Why of this new "Night of the Living Dead" that has become the legacy we created for ourselves - **because we refused to face the realities** that have become more extreme ever since Bush Junior received his License to Kill," from a congress that ran from its responsibilities and in that process sentenced this nation to OBLIVION, way back in 2002. (1)

kirwanstudios@sbcglobal.net

Footnotes:

[1] Promises & Pipedreams

<http://www.kirwanesque.com/politics/articles/2010/art70.htm>

Open Letter to Congress

<http://www.kirwanesque.com/politics/articles/2002/arto.htm>

## Reading 49: Commercial Redemption Rejected as Valueless

By Gregory Allan

(Permission to copy granted, if reproduced without editing the content.)

Offered in the Name of Our Sovereign Lord and Saviour Jesus, the Christ, King of kings, this first day of the ninth month, in the year of Our King, nineteen hundred ninety-nine.

“A new ‘law process’ is making the rounds. It is known as *Commercial Redemption*, hereinafter referred to as “CR.” If you read “patriot” literature, surf the Internet, or belong to a militia or jural society, then you very likely have heard about it. I have read its praises, read the manuals, and sat through at least fifteen hours of seminars. Just as the Holy Scriptures admonish us to post warnings near an open-pit, I have written this report to explain why I believe that CR is a fraud and a trap. Anyone who does not agree with my conclusions is welcome to please offer constructive criticism, provided he has the courtesy to first read this report carefully, all the way through.

### AntiBabel

Before I proceed with the body of this report, I need to lay some groundwork. It is very important in conveying ideas, that everyone speak the same language. The following definitions are my own, you won't find them just as you see them here, in any dictionary. Using numerous dictionaries, and through my studies and prayers, I have distilled them into their underlying meanings, as I see them:

**Abandoned:** Any thing to which no one will claim a right.

**Acceptance:** An oath, whereby one agrees to take on a duty or a right. One may only accept a right if entitled to it by agreement.

**Agency:** A contractual relationship between two or more parties, where some parties, the agents, are given authority by other parties, the principals, to act on the principals' behalf. The scope of authority granted is limited by the terms of the contract, and further limited by the rights of the principal. No agent may ever exercise authority in excess of the rights of his principal.

**Certificate:** An oath, professing that a statement is true.

**Claim:** An oath, professing that a duty is owed, usually by a party other than the one making the claim. Claims set the basis for a controversy, without which, law-forums normally cannot secure jurisdiction.

**Commerce:** The exchange of oaths.

**Common Law:** A body of oaths which are common between a specific group of people. Within any specific group, those oaths can be said to be *public law*. From the perspective of anyone outside a given group, the oaths of the group would be *private law*.

**Duty:** An action which a man has given his oath to do. The exercise of law.

**Escheat:** The right of a finder to any thing which is otherwise abandoned. The converse right of due-process demands that anyone to whom the right might belong must first be given fair-notice and opportunity to exercise his claim.

**Jurisdiction:** Literally, "to speak one's law." Every man begins his life with the inherent right (free-[agency](#) is from God) to make his own oaths, or to not make them. When one man assigns to another his own right to bind himself in an oath, thus allowing the second man's word to obligate the first, then the first man has granted jurisdiction, and the second has assumed it.

**Law:** Oath; contract; agreement; covenant; promise; as distinguished from "laws of nature," such as gravity, which are not laws, but are "facts." Law can only be made by a "meeting of the minds" between sentient beings.

**Person:** Any party to a given body of law. A man may be a person under one body of law but, not having given certain oaths, not be a person under another.

**Registration:** The act of making a record for the purpose of giving notice of a particular fact or intention to one or more parties, and granting jurisdiction to the law-forum which holds the record to decide any disputes which may arise from the subject of said registration.

**Right:** A power received by way of an oath, and dependent upon the terms of said oath. Breach-of-contract (failure to perform a duty) will often divest a man of any rights he may have under that contract, but may not relieve him of his duties. A man may have rights in common with others, but his own rights are to the exclusion of others. A man's rights are his property. If you cannot identify the specific contract whereby you came into the possession of a right, and the duties which you must fulfill to continue your enjoyment of that right, then you probably do not have that right at all.

**Surety:** An oath, promising to fulfill an obligation in the event of a damage, injury, or breach-of-contract. Also a person who has given an oath of surety.

**Title:** From entitlement. Evidence of a right.

You're probably not accustomed to thinking of some of these words quite in the way I've defined them. I hope that I have made their meanings much easier to understand than before. Please keep them in mind as you read the balance of this report.

## Commercial Redemption in a Nutshell

I do not [claim](#) to thoroughly comprehend the complexities of CR, but I'll now attempt to explain the basics so far as I know them.

The underlying idea behind CR is that you, and nearly everyone in America, became the property of the United States and/or the "International Bankers" when your mother signed your Birth-[Certificate](#). Then, so the story goes, those BCs are traded in [commerce](#), and are the real basis of the American economy. Since the U.S. has no authority to own people, it instead creates a fictitious [person](#) for each one of us, and gives it a name just like ours, **except spelled with all capitalized letters. This person is called a "straw-man."**

The U.S. then makes and enforces various decrees, which it calls [laws](#), and which effect all the straw-men which it created. It can do this because the [laws](#) of [agency](#) say that the creator always controls its creations. The decrees don't actually obligate the flesh-and-blood man, but since (almost) everyone is deceived into believing that the straw-man and the real-man are one and the same, no one objects. When the I.R.S. or the traffic-cop, or some other U.S.-agent somehow obligate you for a debt, the debt is not really yours, but your straw-man's. Since you are presumed to be [surety](#) for the straw-man, you are held accountable when he fails to act. **When you argue with the other party in the presence of the judge, you immediately grant the judge [jurisdiction](#), and admit that there is a controversy, thereby giving the judge the authority to make an oath and obligate you to it.**

The CR solution then, is thought to be in immediately agreeing with the opposing party, by "[accepting](#) his complaint for value," and denying the existence of a controversy. No controversy, no [jurisdiction](#). "But wait," you say, "if you [accept](#) the charge, then don't you have to pay?" No.

As the CR story goes, there's something you have to do first, to make sure you'll never have to pay. You see, this straw-man has an account with the U.S. Treasury. The account is identified by the number which you usually think of as an "SSN." This account has lots of "bucks" in it, and also somehow represents the value of your body and soul. No one I've talked to is sure how much is in each account, but I'm told that it is up to each of us to decide how much we are worth (lots of sly-smiles and winks). In my experience, those people who have the least to show for their accomplishments place the highest value on themselves.

Presumably, we can gain control over this account, or "capture the straw-man" as the lingo goes, by getting a [certified-copy](#) of his birth-[certificate](#), and [accepting it for value](#). Then we [claim](#) to be his first-secured creditor, and [register](#) our [claim](#) with the Secretary-of-State for one of the United States, under a body of decrees, or [private](#), [copyrighted law](#), which they call the "Uniform [Commercial Code](#)." This part relies on the old patriot-style argument that there are two sides to the government, the "[public](#)-side," and the "[private](#)-side." It is important, so I'm told, to [register](#) on the "[public](#)" side of the U.C.C., or the procedure won't work.

Now that you control the account, if you [accept](#) any charge "for value," then you simply instruct the charging-party to charge your account with the U.S. Treasury. Since you can presumably place any value you like on that account, you will never have to pay for anything again!

## What's Wrong with this Picture?

I'll be the first to admit that the above description of the *CR* process is overly-simplified. But it is also substantially accurate, so far as I comprehend it. Although I will concede that it is marginally possible that *CR* is a valid process, the following questions and answers may bring out some important contradictions:

### I. Regarding the birth-certificate:

A. **Q:** I thought slavery was illegal. Can governments or bankers really own people?

**A:** Yes. Only *involuntary* slavery is prohibited by the U.S. corporate charter. That same charter (Constitution) also protects [private](#)-contracts.

B. **Q:** If our mothers really signed us over to someone else at birth, then why does that someone need a straw-man? If someone holds [title](#) to you and me, then why not just produce it, and end the charade?

**A:** Because the charade, not whether you are actually owned by someone else is the most important point. Your rulers know that if they are to continue to rule you, it is necessary that you must continue to *believe* either that:

1. Your fate as a slave is inevitable, and you have no hope; or
2. If you study hard enough you will one day be delivered of all tyranny, if only you can find just the right paperwork.

Either way, they have you in their grasp.

C. **Q:** What is a birth-[certificate](#)?

**A:** Look, for example, at the "[certificate of title](#)" for a car. It is not a [title](#), it just [certifies](#) that a [title](#) does exist. Since the [certifier](#) is an officer of a U.S. [law](#)-forum, that [law](#)-forum will [accept](#) the [certificate](#) as evidence of [title](#), *in the absence of the real title*. Think: if the birth-[certificate](#) is a [title](#), then why is it called a [certificate](#)? The mother almost-never signs the birth-[certificate](#), and then, only as a witness.

D. **Q:** Then isn't a [certified](#)-copy of a [certificate](#), just someone's promise that somebody else promised that something is true?

**A:** Yes.

E. **Q:** If I obtain a [certified](#)-copy of a [certificate](#), and then burn, staple, [accept](#)-for-value, or otherwise mutilate it, will that stop the very same [person](#) from making the very same [certification](#) again?

**A:** No.

F. **Q:** Is it possible for me to *ever* get my original birth-[certificate](#) back?

**A:** While anything is technically possible, the real answer is no. The explanation is in two parts:

1. **If the clerk has the document:** When a clerk is elected or appointed, he gives an oath to do his job, which includes sealing all incoming documents with the Seal of his Office, and marking them with an identifier of some kind so they can be indexed and found again. Some instruments he files, which means that he keeps the originals, and some he only records, which means he makes a copy, and returns the original to its [rightful-owner](#). Then it is his [duty](#) to protect those records from ever disappearing. If he *ever* allows a document to be taken from his trust, he is in deep doo-doo.
  2. **If the clerk doesn't have the document:** If you ever find out who does have your original birth-[certificate](#), he is most likely going to be someone of free-character, who owns or controls the [law](#)-forum represented by the clerk. The court itself, the U.S. [law](#)-forum, is a debtor to this [person](#). An employee cannot compel his employer/creator to do anything. No one with a position within that [law](#)-forum, not even their highest judge, will have standing to compel him.
- G. **Q:** I insist on living in fantasy-land, so please indulge me a "what-if." If I *do* ever get my original birth-[certificate](#) back from whoever has it, will that cancel the [title](#) held by whoever might own me?  
**A:** No. A [certificate](#) may be used as evidence of [title](#), but is not the highest-evidence, which is the *actual* [title](#). Anyone who has firsthand knowledge of facts can [certify](#) to those facts, and they can do it as many times as they please. If you get the "original-[certificate](#)" back, there is nothing to stop the same [person](#) who signed your [certificate](#) from signing another one. And, at any time the holder of the actual-[title](#) appears, the existence of a [certificate](#) is mute anyway.
- H. **Q:** Does a [certificate](#) even really have to be true?  
**A:** No, but the [certifying-person](#) can be held accountable for making a false-oath. The burden of proof is on the accuser, not the [certifying-person](#).
- I. **Q:** If the birth-[certificate](#) is only "evidence" of [title](#), and not the actual [title](#), then what *is* the actual [title](#)?  
**A:** First, remember that we don't know for sure that anyone actually has a [title](#) to our bodies; the idea is merely a widely [accepted](#) theory. Just because it has been repeated many times, does not necessarily make it true. That said, it is probable, if there is a [title](#), that it would be something else that your mother might she have signed, such as a "Statement of Live Birth," or the "Application for Birth-[Certificate](#). The main point is that if you're going to spend a lot of time trying to track down the existence of a [title](#), then at least go after the correct instrument.
- J. **Q:** When other types of [titles](#), such as land-deeds, mortgages, liens, etc., are canceled or transferred to someone else, how is that done?  
**A:** With another instrument. If the parties want a particular [law](#)-forum to take "cognizance," which means to assume [jurisdiction](#) over the cancellation or transfer, then they will [register](#) it with the clerk for that

[law](#)-forum. When a canceling instrument appears in the same [law](#)-forum's records in which the original document appears, it is said to "lay on top" of the original, and the [law](#)-forum takes cognizance that the original is now without effect.

K. **Q:** Do you know of any instance where someone's birth-[certificate](#), or the underlying actual-[title](#), was effectively canceled or terminated?

**A:** Yes. This is done many-thousands of times each day, with an instrument known as a death-[certificate](#).

## II. Regarding the Straw-Man:

A. **Q:** If a straw-man exists, even in peoples' minds or on paper, and if the relationship between the real-man and the straw-man is based on deception, then isn't [accepting](#) the straw-man "for value" the same as agreeing to continue a lie, and to be obligated to that lie?

**A:** Congratulations, you answered that one for yourself.

B. **Q:** If the straw-man is a fiction, doesn't that mean he isn't real? If he isn't real, doesn't that mean that he doesn't exist? Then why are we talking about a straw-man?

**A:** Yes. Yes. For the same reason that the news-media reports stories of little or no significance, just to keep you confused, it is so very-very important to your masters that you never figure out the real answers.

## III. Regarding Claims:

A. **Q:** If I [claim](#) to own or control something, does that make it true?

**A:** No. You, just like anyone else, might lie or be mistaken. Remember, a [claim](#) is a statement that someone has a [duty](#). When you [claim](#) to own something, you are stating that everyone else has a [duty](#) to leave you alone in the exclusive peaceful enjoyment of that certain something. A [claim](#) can sometimes create the *presumption* of a [right](#), if unchallenged, but more often it just creates the basis for a controversy. The burden of proof is on the disputing-party, which might be a point in favor of *CR*, if there is no other [titleholder](#), or if the true [titleholder](#) is unwilling or unable to produce evidence of [title](#).

B. **Q:** What is the purpose of [registering](#) my [claim](#) with the Secretary of State, under the U.C.C.?

**A:** The only purpose for [registering](#) anything with a given [law](#)-forum is to grant [jurisdiction](#) to that [law](#)-forum. In doing the above, you are saying "I have made a [claim](#). If anyone disputes my [claim](#), then the [law](#)-forum in which I have [registered](#) it has the [jurisdiction](#) to decide who has the higher [claim](#). Please use the U.C.C. as the [common-law](#) upon which to base your decision. I have voluntarily waived any objection to the probable fact that the only likely adverse [claimant](#) is the same [person](#) who created and, therefore controls this [law](#)-forum." If you examine this statement carefully you will understand that if the adverse [claimant](#) does control the court, then your waiver-by-[registration](#) gives the court permission to take silent judicial notice that you have no standing; have failed to state a [claim](#) upon which relief can be granted; and dismiss the case without even the obligation of explaining why. This drawback more-than negates any possible advantage gained from paragraph "A" above.

C. **Q:** But what if I'm careful to [register](#) with the "[public](#) side" of the U.C.C.?

**A:** The U.C.C. is a body of [law](#), not a [law](#)-forum. It cannot make decisions, it is only a set of rules which can be used *by* a [law](#)-forum to help in the decision-making process. Please reread my definitions of "[common-law](#)," and "[registration](#)." Prior to [registering](#) your [claim](#) you may or may not be contractually obligated to observe the U.C.C. If you are not, then to you it is foreign [private-law](#). Upon [registering](#) your [claim](#) with a clerk for a U.S. [law](#)-forum, it is now under their [jurisdiction](#), and the U.C.C. is your [public-law](#). Congratulations, you've successfully [registered](#) your U.C.C.-1 on the [public](#) side!

#### IV. Regarding Acceptance:

A. **Q:** Can I [accept](#) someone else's [right](#), without their consent, and make it mine?

**A:** No. Therefore, your "[acceptance](#)" is merely a [claim](#). You can [claim](#) any [right](#) you want, but that doesn't mean it's really yours. If I [accept](#) your car for value, is it now mine? Of course not. Before you can [accept](#) a thing from someone, they must first offer it.

B. **Q:** When someone *charges* me with something, is he making me an offer, and if so, what is he offering?

**A:** If you damage or injure someone, or breach the terms of a contract in which you are a party, and someone *charges* you for that, he is making a [claim](#), stating that you have a [duty](#) to make restitution, and he has a [right](#) to be restored. He is offering you the opportunity to demonstrate whether you are an honorable man, or a [law](#)less heathen. **Honor means that you are collectable.** If you are honorable, you have the [duty](#) to act honorably. All duties have corresponding [rights](#). You now have either the [right](#) to [accept](#) the [duty](#) to restore the [claimant](#), or the [duty](#) to dispute his [claim](#) of a [right](#). If you fail to do either, you have left the [claimant](#) without a remedy; you are acting without [law](#) or honor, and have [abandoned](#) your [right](#) to "speak your [law](#)" (see the definitions for "[jurisdiction](#)," "[abandoned](#)," and "[escheat](#)."

C. **Q:** If I [accept](#) a [duty](#), does that mean I am obligated to fulfill it?

**A:** Of course.

D. **Q:** What happens if I [accept](#) a charge "for value," instruct the charging-party to get payment from the U.S. Treasury, or any other third-party over whom I have no direct control, and then the third-party doesn't pay?

**A:** When you [accept](#) a [duty](#), "for value" or otherwise, that [duty](#) becomes yours. The charging-party is not obligated to collect from a third-party, any more than you can obligate a third-party without their prior consent. The charging-party may or may not choose to even try to collect from the third-party, and unless you demonstrate to the charging-party a very strong contractual obligation on behalf of the third-party, he probably will not. In any case, once the [duty](#) has been [accepted](#), restitution must be made. You [accepted](#) the [duty](#), and you are now the ultimate [surety](#) for its satisfaction.

- E. **Q:** If I decide to try *CR* and it blows up in my face, can I later [claim](#) that the straw-man doesn't really exist and, therefore, the obligation doesn't either?  
**A:** Again, you can [claim](#) what you want, but that doesn't make it true. The straw-man isn't real, but you are. Once you've [accepted](#) a [duty](#), the burden of proof shifts to you if for any reason you fail to perform.

## Silver Bullets

It seems like a lifetime has passed since I became involved with the "patriot movement," as many people call it, though it has only been about seven years, and I no longer consider myself a patriot now that I know the meaning of the word, and its implications. Though I may not be an "old-timer" in the sense of years, I have studied much and worked hard. I've seen many new "processes" come and go, all of them thought to be the silver-bullet which would slay the beast called Tyranny. Some of them were ridiculous from the outset, though I didn't know it at the time. Some worked for a time, and later were defeated. A few are valid, and when used correctly will work *sometimes*, depending on how they are applied, and how vital the issue is to the adversary. But none is the proverbial "silver-bullet." That doesn't, and should not, stop us from trying. Hopefully we will learn from our mistakes.

My perspective of the world, based on my study of history, can be summed up briefly:

*The greatest influence on society, since the beginning of time, has been man's desire and ability to inflict violence on his neighbors.*

When man was a hunter-gatherer there was very little incentive for violence, since he could not easily save more food than he could acquire in a day. He moved around a lot, so material possessions were more of a hindrance than a benefit. An occasional squabble over a woman was pretty much the extent of conflicts. As man learned to farm, he became increasingly violent. Now he could produce much more in a day than he could eat, and he learned to store it for the future. If others came into the area and tried to take what he had worked for, he would fight. People learned to band together for protection, and also for conquest (theft). Most people did not want to concern themselves with protection on a daily basis, so they hired people who were more interested in violence, and paid them with their excess. Successful farmers could afford a lot of soldiers, and soon found that hiring those soldiers to steal the work of others was a lot less work than farming. Soldiers also often took matters into their own hands.

Thus have evolved governments. And so long as governments are not perceived by the people to steal too much, or to be excessively violent, most people will tolerate them in exchange for protection from outside conquest which they fear might be more severe. The only difference between a modern government and a mafia-style protection-racket, is its size and scope. For its authority, government does not rely upon [law](#), but upon its perceived capacity to do violence in exchange for noncompliance.

Notice my reliance upon the word "perceived." The people who rule over large numbers of people are, by definition, outnumbered. They know that they could never win a battle where their own subjects were determined to defeat them. They must rely heavily upon the good-faith of the people, to maintain their position. If that good-faith ever waivers, governments will do anything necessary to reclaim it.

Those of us who have studied history and government know that we live everyday with a great deal of fraud, and we suspect that we are only aware of the tip of an iceberg. But we are a minority. Most people believe the Big-Lie. If enough fall away, then almost invariably a charismatic government-shepherd will appear to lead them back into the fold.

When I first began my study of law, I believed that if I could find just the right paperwork, and if I could draft it flawlessly, and use the correct procedure, then the government-agencies who were set upon stealing from me or controlling me would have to give up, and go away. I now see the folly of that belief. However, I have discovered that governments will always do the "right thing" in a situation where a large number of people are paying close attention. The trick is to wake people up and make them watch, and care.

We know how difficult it is to bring people around to our point of view. Governments have had an iron-fisted control over the education of our children for so long, that even stark reason is sometimes hard to get across to them. No matter what procedure we use to try and separate from Babylon, governments will try to resist letting us go. They will, no doubt, trump up charges in an attempt to demonize us, and turn the common man against us. If we use a procedure which is not understandable by the common man, then we make governments' job easy for them. If we find and use a procedure which is easily understandable, the common man will probably still not support us, but it will be much more difficult for governments to move him to actively prosecute us, or even to stand by idly while others do.

I have already stated that I do not fully comprehend the *CR* process, even though I have made much more effort to do so than most people, even "patriot-types," ever will. I am not a stupid man, and I think it is safe to assume that if I don't see the validity of *CR* now, then most people will never understand it. That means that even if *CR* **is** a valid process, it will never ultimately achieve its intended purpose.

Worse yet, the *CR* process involves commercial instruments which use the banking system and the U.S. Treasury. The last process we saw which used similar tactics was put forth by the Montana Freemen, and resulted in many of our own friends going to prison. I do not believe that their procedure was valid, but even if it was, they were not able to convince a jury. They were not able to turn public-opinion in their favor. Right or wrong, they were prosecuted. We expect persecution in our quest for freedom. Many of us are willing, if necessary, to go to prison for being right. But who wants to go to prison for being wrong?

I believe that the [Commercial](#) Redemption process is wrong. I also believe, for the reasons stated directly above, that even if someone can now prove to me that *CR* is valid, it is nevertheless still wrong. The only chance we have of ever finding a "silver-bullet," is in using a valid procedure which is understandable by the common man.

It is my prayer that the reader will carefully consider all of the above points, and [accept](#) them for value. In my next article I hope to present a procedure which I believe fulfills the requirements I have set forth above.”<sup>351</sup>

---

<sup>351</sup> From: <http://lawfulpath.com>

## Reading 50: What Are The Requirements of Salvation?

When the young lawyer asked Christ what he should do to inherit eternal life, Christ told him, "What is written in the law? *how readest thou?*" (Luke 10: 26) Christ is telling us all straight, by extension, that it is the duty of every individual to read for himself and to find out what he needs to do to inherit eternal life. Christ would ask you the same question if you had asked him the same question that the lawyer did: "how readest thou?"

The Revelator (again Jesus Christ) said the same thing: "... *blessed is he that readeth and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein for the time is at hand.*" (Revelation 1: 3)

The Apostle Paul puts the matter in a similar way:

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."(II Timothy 3: 16)

You may notice that he did not say "All *Canonical* scripture is given by inspiration of God, etc" as many of our so-called religious teachers have been falsely trying to tell us for hundreds of years!

The first prerequisite for salvation is sincere repentance for the sins you have committed against your fellow man and against God. Following this vital step comes the absolute prerequisite: *baptism*.

You earnestly and honestly have to know and concede that the necessity of baptism is of prime importance. Repent yourself and take your family down to the river just as soon as you can. Then baptize them, provided of course that they have repented of *what they have done to others and to God*.

**Now get this:** you cannot repent of sin, and continue in your sinful state, and then seek baptism, and expect that sin to be wiped from your record. Repentance requires us to change our way of life, and turn away from our former sinful manner of living, and live in harmony with what God desires. ***It is not simple remorse, but a complete alteration to our code of conduct.*** We must repent and we must believe the gospel of the kingdom of God. Together this produces conversion and our willing participation so that our sins may be blotted out (Acts 3:19). Unless we repent *we will perish* (Luke 13:1-5). We must be transformed (Romans 12:1-2), growing in grace and knowledge (2Peter 3:18), and bearing fruit (Galatians 5:22-23) fit as the evidence, for repentance. This means that if you've grievously wronged another (no matter how you have deceived yourselves and others about the workings of the Law), you have to *put that right* before you can seek forgiveness, and get baptised. After all, this is what true repentance is all about!

For example, let's say you've rationalised, ignored and spurned all arguments from your previous spouse, who is still living, as to why you should not divorce and marry another. And you do actually marry that other, against wisdom and better knowledge! You've probably spent a great deal of your time falsely inventing ways in which you can lay the blame of the failure at the feet of the other party. Doing this is nothing but a protestant liberal doctrine and is a lie. By the interpretation of the Law this makes you an adulterer or adulteress. You just cannot **invent repentance** out of thin air, or out of your own mind, and then pretend that everything is all right before God, and go ahead and think that this sin has been removed from you, and then get baptised. Many do this, but it will cost them their Eternal lives, because true repentance requires that all sin be truly accounted for, to the point to correcting all errors with everyone you have harmed, provided of course that they are still living. After all, a moments reflection will soon make your realise that God is not a fool, so why should you be one also!

If people mock and disdain the Law in this manner, then the Law cannot stand at all. It has been made a mockery of, and allows the path of Lawlessness to truly rule.

The *Book of Ezekiel* sets the matter down in a similar way:

"When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate." (Ezekiel 16: 55, KJV, but to get the full meaning, the whole of Chapter 16 should be read and understood.)

"When your sisters, Sodom and her daughters, return to their former state, and Samaria and her daughters return to their former state, then you and your daughters will return to your former state.

For your sister Sodom was not a byword in your mouth in the days of your pride, before your wickedness was uncovered. It was like the time of the reproach of the daughters of Syria and all who were around her, and of the daughters of the Philistines, who despise you everywhere.

You have paid for your lewdness and your abominations," says the LORD.

'For thus says the Lord GOD: "I will deal with you as you have done, who despised the oath by breaking the covenant.

Nevertheless I will remember My covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you.

Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed, when you receive your older and your younger sisters; for I will give them to you for daughters, but not because of My covenant with you.

And I will establish My covenant with you. Then you shall know that I am the LORD, "that you may remember and be ashamed, and never open your mouth

anymore because of your shame, when I provide you an atonement for all you have done," says the Lord GOD.' " (Ezekiel 16:55-63)

If the previous Scriptures have no impact on you, then what follows clearly spells it out for everyone, in clearly understandable language:

"The word of the LORD came to me again, saying, 'What do you mean when you use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying: 'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge'?

'As I live," says the Lord GOD, "you shall no longer use this proverb in Israel.

"Behold, all souls are Mine; the soul of the father as well as the soul of the son is Mine; **the soul who sins shall die.**

But if a man is just and does what is lawful and right; if he has not eaten on the mountains, nor lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, nor defiled his neighbor's wife, nor approached a woman during her impurity; if he has not oppressed anyone, but has restored to the debtor his pledge; has robbed no one by violence, but has given his bread to the hungry and covered the naked with clothing; if he has not exacted usury nor taken any increase, but has withdrawn his hand from iniquity and executed true judgment between man and man; if he has walked in My statutes and kept My judgments faithfully; he is just; he shall surely live!" says the Lord GOD.

"If he begets a son who is a robber or a shedder of blood, who does any of these things and does none of those duties, but has eaten on the mountains or defiled his neighbor's wife; if he has oppressed the poor and needy, robbed by violence, not restored the pledge, lifted his eyes to the idols, or committed abomination; if he has exacted usury or taken increase; shall he then live?

He shall not live! If he has done any of these abominations, he shall surely die; His blood shall be upon him.

"If, however, he begets a son who sees all the sins which his father has done, and considers but does not do likewise; Who has not eaten on the mountains, nor lifted his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, Nor defiled his neighbor's wife; has not oppressed anyone, nor withheld a pledge, nor robbed by violence, but has given his bread to the hungry and covered the naked with clothing; who has withdrawn his hand from the poor and not received usury or increase, but has executed My judgments and walked in My statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father; he shall surely live!

"As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, robbed his brother by violence, and did what is not good among his people, behold, he shall die for his iniquity.

"Yet you say, 'Why should the son not bear the guilt of the father?' Because the son has done what is lawful and right, and has kept all My statutes and done them, he shall surely live.

"The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself.

"But if a wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed, keeps all My statutes, and does what is lawful and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die.

"None of the transgressions which he has committed shall be remembered against him; because of the righteousness which he has done, he shall live.

"Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?" says the Lord GOD, "and not that he should turn from his ways and live?"

"But when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, shall he live? All the righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; because of the unfaithfulness of which he is guilty and the sin which he has committed, because of them he shall die.

"Yet you say, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' Hear now, O house of Israel, is it not My way which is fair, and your ways which are not fair?"

"When a righteous man turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity, and dies in it, it is because of the iniquity which he has done that he dies.

"Again, when a wicked man turns away from the wickedness which he committed, and does what is lawful and right, he preserves himself alive.

"Because he considers and turns away from all the transgressions which he committed, he shall surely live; he shall not die.

"Yet the house of Israel says, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' O house of Israel, is it not My ways which are fair, and your ways which are not fair?"

"Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways," says the Lord GOD. "Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your ruin.

"Cast away from you all the transgressions which you have committed, and get yourselves a new heart and a new spirit. For why should you die, O house of Israel?"

"For I have no pleasure in the death of one who dies," says the Lord GOD. "Therefore turn and live!" (Ezekiel 18:1-32)

Then there are those who use craftiness and deceit in their attitude to sin. They sort of **keep a dossier of the sins of other people** (never their own, of course), and decide at a certain point, that enough is enough, and then they act against the sinner. Taking these sorts of actions makes the commandments of no effect. Here's what the Messiah has to say to such people:

"Then came Peter to Him, and said, 'Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?'

Jesus saith unto him, 'I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.'" (Matthew 18: 21-22)

In I Kings 18: 21 the prophet Elijah comes before the people and asks them a vital question: **"How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow Him: but if Baal, then follow him.'** And the people answered him not a word." The halting between 'two opinions' means living your life according to the way of life symbolised by the tree of *the knowledge of good and evil*.<sup>352</sup> It is best summed up this way: "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon." (Matthew 6: 24) Mammon, of course, is wealth.

### Important Related Reading:

*Preparation for Baptism*

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/preparation-for-baptism.html>

*Invitation to Join the Nazarene Remnant Church of God*

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/invitation.html>

Subscribe to the ... **Last Days Watch** ... ezine



The purpose of the **Last Days Watch** ezine is to keep you updated about prophecy fulfillment, and world events of significance, of these Last Days of this present age. It also functions as an announcement list, letting subscribers know of updates and additions to **The Warning of the Last Days**, as well as updates to **The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored**. The *Last Days Watch* ezine contains no ads and you can unsubscribe at any time.

You can subscribe **for FREE** at the following link:

<sup>352</sup> See Appendix D: "The Beguiled And The Doctrine Of The 'Two Spirits,'" in the *Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored*, available free here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/subscribe.html>

## Reading 51: The Fearful Master Is The Beast

I have named this collection of readings after the classic work by G Edward Griffin, *The Fearful Master*, which documents the role of the United Nations as a dedicated tool of communism, and its double-dealing in world affairs. This is because, at its core, the UN is overwhelmingly controlled by communist and dictatorial regimes. Take the trouble to obtain and study the book, for it is an excellent introduction to **the treasonous role the United Nations** is fulfilling, and its real intent, which is now quite apparent to the *least* discerning person.

### From the Introduction to *The Fearful Master*:

“*The Fearful Master*, concisely written and well documented, sets forth the double standard which guides the UN through its devious and treacherous path toward world domination.

The author, Mr. G. Edward Griffin, has performed an outstanding service in giving the people of the free world a picture of what has happened, is happening, and will happen in the very near future--if we continue our course of strategic surrender to international forces.

The book opens with the story of Katanga and reveals the broken promises which the UN made to Moise Tshombe in order to deceive him, and to turn over to the central government the only province of the Congo where law and order had prevailed and where freedom was the watchword of its leaders. The murder, pillaging and rape practiced by the UN forces in Katanga can happen to any country that surrenders to UN control.

Author Griffin outlines in considerable detail the Communist infiltration into the personnel at every echelon of the UN, and he exposes the treachery and subversion that flourishes there.

The author meticulously outlines the grand design for surrender, and likens it to a jigsaw puzzle. The chief designer is well aware of the ultimate picture, but an individual working on an indiscernible piece of that puzzle does not know exactly what he is doing or where it will fit into the picture. When all of the pieces are put together, however, the finished grand design will be that of a one-world government maintained by forces against which resistance by any nation will be futile.

*The Fearful Master* is a book which is long overdue, but I prayerfully hope that it is not yet too late to awaken the American public. This book should be read by all Americans and demands their thoughtful and immediate attention.”

James B. Utt

Member of Congress (Source: [http://www.peacekey.com/1-1-a/UN\\_Web/1\\_UN\\_Book/The\\_Fearful\\_Master\\_Preface.htm](http://www.peacekey.com/1-1-a/UN_Web/1_UN_Book/The_Fearful_Master_Preface.htm) )

## **From the Forward to *The Fearful Master*:**

On April 24, 1955, the Communist Daily Worker wrote:

The United Nations has become an imposing institution with a fantastic pyramid of agencies and commissions, and an agenda each autumn of 75 questions. . . . There it stands--in its striking home of stone and steel and glass on the shores of the East River to which thousands of people come each week, in pilgrimages of peace and hope.

This is one of those instances where the truth is sufficiently horrible that the Communist propagandists do not have to lie. In the two decades since the United Nations was created, it has expanded into a giant international bureaucracy with tentacles reaching into every sphere of human activity from matrimony to garbage collecting. Americans by the millions have indeed made the emotional pilgrimage and genuflected before the UN "shrine of peace." But, having looked at the United Nations, most of us have not seen. We have seen the building, and the flag, and pictures of meetings where delegates listen to each other over earphones; but we have not seen the real United Nations--its purpose, its philosophy, its ultimate goals. To recognize these things, we will have to look much deeper than the glittering phrases about peace and brotherhood or the ringing manifestos on human rights and let the facts speak for themselves.

Wherever possible, quotations used in this book are from original sources. These sources have been thoroughly footnoted in hopes that the skeptic will check them out. Some may feel that there are too many quotes and footnotes. But this book was not meant to be one of those easy-to-read jobs that can be glanced through with one eye on the TV set. It is a documentary and should be approached as such.

Most of the documentation is taken from those people or sources friendly to the United Nations. For instance, the opening sequence is a direct quote from Smith Hempstone, African correspondent for the Chicago News. Hempstone's views, in his own words, are as follows:

I do not belong to the African Committee for Aid to Katanga Freedom Fighters, I am not a member of the John Birch Society, am not in the pay of the Katanga Government or Union Miniere, and really could not care less about the fluoridation of water. I am a registered Republican, although I did not vote Republican in the 1960 presidential election. I do believe that the United Nations has a role to play in the world today--and I believe that the U.S. should remain in the international organization.

Likewise, the forty-six civilian doctors of Elisabethville, who provided some of the most horrifying eyewitness accounts of United Nations atrocities, have declared: ". . . we believe in UNO [the United Nations]. . . . We proclaim that such an organization is necessary for maintaining peace in the world and fair betterment of the underdeveloped nations."

While on the subject of Katanga, it should be made clear that the section of this book dealing with the Congo is not meant to be a glorification of Katanga and Tshombe; it is meant to spotlight the United Nations action in Katanga. We are not being asked to pay homage to Katanga nor are we being asked to transfer our political sovereignty, our economy, and our military security to Katanga; we are being asked to do these things for the United Nations. It is for this reason that we need to take a close and searching look at this mammoth organization. And, just as one picture is worth a thousand words, one case history is worth a thousand theoretical arguments.

This is by no means an exhaustive treatment of the subject. If the reader wants a detailed explanation of the structure of the United Nations, how the organization functions mechanically, or what relation one subdivision has with another, he can find countless volumes in a public library. All of this is academic in the minds of most people, anyway. The citizens of Katanga who were dying under United Nations bombs were not concerned over whether the air attacks had been authorized by the Security Council, the General Assembly or the Military Staff Committee, or whether it took a two-thirds vote or only a majority vote.

Nor has the tremendous financial burden that membership in the United Nations places on the shoulders of American taxpayers been discussed. After all, mere money is relatively unimportant. If the UN really were what most people think it is, it would be well worth the investment. The real cost of our membership will not, in the end, be measured in terms of dollars and cents; it will be counted out in terms of lost freedoms, despair and human suffering.

This is not an attempt to present an "objective" view of the United Nations. If the reader wants to acquaint himself with the other side he need only turn on his radio or TV, or glance through the pages of his favorite newspaper or magazine. The other side has been presented almost without challenge by every conceivable means--books, movies, plays, speeches, editorials, pamphlets, posters, and poetry. It has been promoted by politicians, athletes, movie stars, teachers, beauty queens, and businessmen. By comparison, the case against the United Nations has been relegated almost entirely to the media of mimeographed news letters and hastily compiled fact sheets put out by housewives and neighborhood study groups. Radio and TV time is usually denied on the basis that such a point of view is "controversial." It is as though history had slipped back 450 years. When Galileo attempted to demonstrate the theory that the earth was not the center of the universe, he was imprisoned and condemned as follows:

We say, pronounce, sentence and declare that you, the said Galileo, by reason of the matters adduced in this trial, and by you confessed as above, have rendered yourself, in the judgment of this holy office, vehemently suspected of heresy, namely of having believed and held the doctrine--which is false and contrary to the sacred and divine scriptures--that the sun is the center of the world and does not move from east to west, and that the earth moves and is not the center of the world. . . . Consequently, you have incurred all the

censures and penalties imposed and promulgated in the sacreds canons and other constitutions, general and particular, against such delinquents.

Now, as then, history will be the judge.”

G. Edward Griffin (Source: [http://www.peacekey.com/1-1-a/UN\\_Web/1\\_UN\\_Book/The\\_Fearful\\_Master\\_Foreword.htm](http://www.peacekey.com/1-1-a/UN_Web/1_UN_Book/The_Fearful_Master_Foreword.htm) )

Read ***The Fearful Master*** Online:

[http://www.peacekey.com/1-1-a/UN\\_Web/1\\_UN\\_Book/The\\_Fearful\\_Master\\_Contents.htm](http://www.peacekey.com/1-1-a/UN_Web/1_UN_Book/The_Fearful_Master_Contents.htm)

## **The Communist Manifesto**

“Readers familiar with the *Communist Manifesto* of 1848 are aware that it contains the following agenda:

1. Establish one world socialist government.
2. Bring down the existing social order by undermining and destroying (inter alia) the following
  - Private ownership of property.
  - Existing culture.
  - Existing law.
  - The traditional family.
  - Marriage.
  - Countries and nationality.
  - All religion, especially Christianity.
  - All morality, and
  - Existing education, replacing it with ‘social education.’

The similarities to globalisation are unmistakable. That agenda is being implemented in Australia by the federal government enacting legislation and following policies pursuant to treaties signed at the UN.”<sup>353</sup>

---

<sup>353</sup> Strachan, Graham L, *Globalisation: Demise Of The Australian Nation*, Applause Press, Logan Village, Queensland, Australia, 1999, p. 165.



## The Ground Rules of Communism

“In May, 1919, at Dusseldorf, Germany, the allied forces obtained a copy of some of the rules for communist revolution. They were—and I quote directly from the document;—

1. Corrupt the young; get them interested in sex. Make them superficial; destroy their ruggedness.
2. Get control of all means of publicity—thereby get people’s minds off their government by focusing their attention on trivia: football, tennis, athletics, sexy books and plays and other such trivialities.”
3. Divide the people into hostile groups by constantly harping on controversial matters of no importance.
4. Destroy the people’s faith in their natural leaders by holding them up to contempt and ridicule.
5. Always preach true democracy, but seize power as fast and as ruthlessly as possible.
6. By encouraging government extravagance, destroy its credit, produce fear of inflation with rising prices and general discontent.
7. Promote unnecessary strikes in vital industries, encourage civil disorders and foster a lenient and soft attitude on the part of the Government towards such disorders.
8. By deceptive argument cause breakdown of the moral virtues, honesty, sobriety, chastity, faith in the pledged word.
9. Cause the registration of all firearms on some pretext, with a view to confiscating them and leaving the populace helpless.”<sup>354</sup>

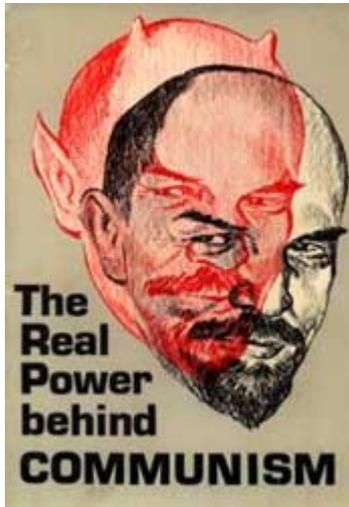
---

<sup>354</sup> From old newspaper clipping of 35 years ago.

## Some of the Goals of Communism

March 4, 2009

Source: <http://HenryMakow.com>



Communist Goals (1963) Congressional Record--Appendix, pp. A34-A35 January 10, 1963

Current Communist Goals EXTENSION OF REMARKS OF HON. A. S. HERLONG, JR. OF FLORIDA IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES Thursday, January 10, 1963 .

Mr. HERLONG. Mr. Speaker, Mrs. Patricia Nordman of De Land, Fla., is an ardent and articulate opponent of communism, and until recently published the De Land Courier, which she dedicated to the purpose of alerting the public to the dangers of communism in America.

At Mrs. Nordman's request, I include in the RECORD, under unanimous consent, the following "Current Communist Goals," which she identifies as an excerpt from "The Naked Communist," by Cleon Skousen:

[From *The Naked Communist*, by Cleon Skousen]

15. Capture one or both of the political parties in the United States .
16. Use technical decisions of the courts to weaken basic American institutions by claiming their activities violate civil rights.
17. Get control of the schools. Use them as transmission belts for socialism and current Communist propaganda. Soften the curriculum. Get control of teachers' associations. Put the party line in textbooks.
18. Gain control of all student newspapers.
19. Use student riots to foment public protests against programs or organizations which are under Communist attack.
20. Infiltrate the press. Get control of book-review assignments, editorial writing, policy-making positions.
21. Gain control of key positions in radio, TV, and motion pictures.
22. Continue discrediting American culture by degrading all forms of artistic expression. An American Communist cell was told to "eliminate all good sculpture from parks and buildings, substitute shapeless, awkward and meaningless forms."
23. Control art critics and directors of art museums. "Our plan is to promote ugliness, repulsive, meaningless art."
24. Eliminate all laws governing obscenity by calling them "censorship" and a violation of free speech and free press.

25. Break down cultural standards of morality by promoting pornography and obscenity in books, magazines, motion pictures, radio, and TV.
26. Present homosexuality, degeneracy and promiscuity as "normal, natural, healthy."
27. Infiltrate the churches and replace revealed religion with "social" religion. Discredit the Bible and emphasize the need for intellectual maturity, which does not need a "religious crutch.."
28. Eliminate prayer or any phase of religious expression in the schools on the ground that it violates the principle of "separation of church and state."
29. Discredit the American Constitution by calling it inadequate, old-fashioned, out of step with modern needs, a hindrance to cooperation between nations on a worldwide basis.
30. Discredit the American Founding Fathers. Present them as selfish aristocrats who had no concern for the "common man."
31. Belittle all forms of American culture and discourage the teaching of American history on the ground that it was only a minor part of the "big picture." Give more emphasis to Russian history since the Communists took over.
32. Support any socialist movement to give centralized control over any part of the culture--education, social agencies, welfare programs, mental health clinics, etc.
33. Eliminate all laws or procedures which interfere with the operation of the Communist apparatus.
34. Eliminate the House Committee on Un-American Activities.
35. Discredit and eventually dismantle the FBI.
36. Infiltrate and gain control of more unions.
37. Infiltrate and gain control of big business.
38. Transfer some of the powers of arrest from the police to social agencies. Treat all behavioral problems as psychiatric disorders which no one but psychiatrists can understand [or treat].
39. Dominate the psychiatric profession and use mental health laws as a means of gaining coercive control over those who oppose Communist goals.
40. Discredit the family as an institution. Encourage promiscuity and easy divorce.
41. Emphasize the need to raise children away from the negative influence of parents. Attribute prejudices, mental blocks and retarding of children to suppressive influence of parents.
42. Create the impression that violence and insurrection are legitimate aspects of the American tradition; that students and special-interest groups should rise up and use ["united force"] to solve economic, political or social problems.

43. Overthrow all colonial governments before native populations are ready for self-government.

44. Internationalize the Panama Canal .

45. Repeal the Connally reservation so the United States cannot prevent the World Court from seizing jurisdiction [over domestic problems. Give the World Court jurisdiction] over nations and individuals alike.

Note by Webmaster: The Congressional Record back this far has not be digitized and posted on the Internet.

It will probably be available at your nearest library that is a federal repository. Call them and ask them. Your college library is probably a repository. This is an excellent source of government records. Another source are your Congress Critters. They should be more than happy to help you in this matter. You will find the Ten Planks of the Communist Manifesto interesting at this point.

Webmaster Forest Glen Durland found the document in the library.

### **Sources are listed below.**

Microfilm: California State University at San Jose Clark Library, Government Floor  
Phone (408)924-2770 Microfilm Call Number: J 11.R5

*Congressional Record*, Vol. 109 88th Congress, 1st Session Appendix Pages A1-A2842 Jan. 9-May 7, 1963 Reel 12

### **“Marxists ‘Taking Over University Faculties’**

‘Marxist infiltration into universities is to blame for any growth of ‘crimethink,’ ‘doublethink’ and ‘duckspeak’ in society.

‘This claim by Professor John Frodsham helped ensure a controversial start to the summer school on George Orwell’s Nineteen Eighty-Four now in progress at the University of Western Australia.

‘He said Marxism had spread through western universities in the past 30 years to the extent where entire faculties had been taken over. ...

‘... in many universities the free play of intellectual debate has given way to an attempt to stifle controversy in the name of Marxist dogma.’

‘From our universities Marxist doctrine has been systematically exported into every profession and calling that employs university graduates,’ he said.

‘It has spread the virus through our schools, our trade unions, our political parties, our bureaucracy, our publishing houses and media.’

‘The result was a willingness to overlook the behaviour of totalitarian regimes.’

‘He cited as an example the attitude of one of his colleagues who had tried to justify the murders committed on the order of the former Ugandan dictator, Idi Amin.

‘His remark to me: ‘The trouble with you bourgeois liberals is that you are sentimentalists, incapable of understanding the historic necessity of killing,’ said Professor Frodsham.’<sup>355</sup>

Indeed, I often wonder when we are buying those cheap imports from China, the world’s foremost brutal dictatorship that all countries have willingly partnered with, do we think to ourselves about “the historic necessity of killing”!

## **The Real Nature of the United Nations Organisation**

“Capitalist money-lenders funded the Bolshevik revolution.”<sup>356</sup>

“Most citizens around the world have little idea of the real nature of the UN.”<sup>357</sup>

“The United Nations Organisation shows itself clearly as the Field HQ for the socialist One World Government movement that is working to undermine and take over the Christian-based democratic nations. Therefore anyone or any organisation giving support to the UN or its activities, is aiding the ‘con job’ on the people of Australia and the ‘free’ world. They aid promotion of a confidence trick aimed to deluded people that the UN is acting in the interests of the world’s peoples.

It is irrelevant that these supporters of the UN may be dedicated patriots in other ways, they nevertheless aid the injection of poison into the hearts of our culture. It matters not that they may have the best intentions or that they may do marvellous work in relation to some social issue. No good work for the patient outweighs the finality of aiding the patient’s death.”<sup>358</sup>

### **Only A Small Part of the Present Population Has Any Value to a World Government Elite**

“Do not think this book is an attack on socialism. Bad and all as socialism (in any form) is, it is only the means of installing a military dictatorship to disarm the democratic nations. A few years after One World Government is installed, your life and mine—no matter of what colour or creed—will be forfeit to the whims of a world dictator. We will not have the choices we now dream of because only a small part of the present population has any value to a World Government elite.  
... You will not want to believe it, but no one has produced

<sup>355</sup> From an item in *The Australian* newspaper, by Jeremy Hodges, 17 January, 1984, and quoted in Gourley, *Ibid.*, p. 136.

<sup>356</sup> Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: Dispossessing The World’s Richest Nation (What Will We Tell Our Children)*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., Toowoomba, Queensland, Australia, 1997, p. 43.

<sup>357</sup> Lee, *Ibid.*, p. 43.

<sup>358</sup> Gourley, *Op Cit.*, p. 147.

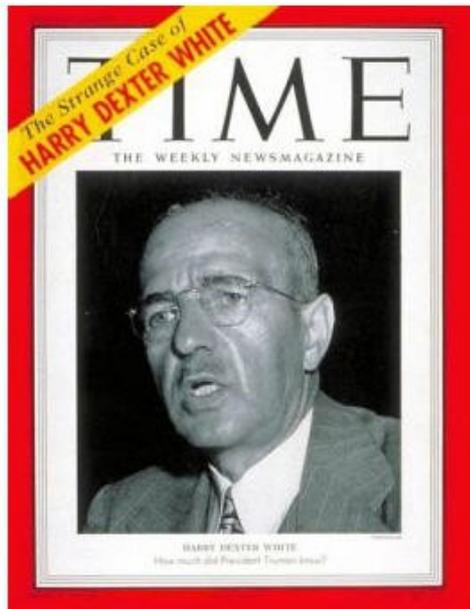
convincing logic, common sense or evidence, to dispute what is revealed.

... Authorities will deny what is exposed, **but will explain nothing**. If they knew anything they would not aid their own demise.”<sup>359</sup>

## "Soviet" Agents Designed IMF, World Bank and United Nations

January 8, 2009

By Henry Makow Ph.D.



“We usually think of the New World Order as something coming in the future. In fact, a veiled Masonic Jewish banker dictatorship has existed for some time.

This is the first world conquest by infiltration and subversion. They took over the levers of power while maintaining the appearance of democracy and freedom. They did this by duping Jews and Masons, and the population in general with liberalism, socialism, zionism and communism.

(Protocol 1-25: "Far back in ancient times we were the first to cry among the masses of the people the words "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," words many times repeated since these days by stupid poll-

parrots who, from all sides around, flew down upon these baits and with them carried away the well-being of the world...")

The Illuminati formalizes its tyranny by, for example, using the phony "war on terror" as a pretext to suspend civil liberties and build a police state. Notice, no one has asked Barack Obama to withdraw the "Patriot Act."

### De Facto Tyranny

Recently, I was reminded of this de facto tyranny when I read that the major institutions of the post-war world were created by "Soviet spies," i.e. men working directly for the Illuminati (Masonic) Jewish bankers. The most prominent was Harry Dexter White, a founder (and Director) of the IMF, as well as the World Bank.

As Assistant to the Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau, also a Soviet agent, White (originally "Weit") also delivered the printing plates for US occupation currency in Germany to the Soviets, costing the US \$50 billion. FDR's administration was rife with Soviet spies, mostly Jews, protected by FDR himself. This included spies in the *Manhattan Project* who delivered the plans for the atomic bomb to Russia.

There was nothing "Russian" about the USSR. It was an Illuminati (Masonic) Jewish state. So were/are England, the United States and most of Europe.

If White helped found the IMF and World Bank, Alger Hiss, a Colonel in the Soviet GPU, helped design the United Nations and served as its first acting Secretary

General. A revival of the League of Nations, the UN is the main mechanism of Masonic Jewish world government.

I say "Masonic Jewish" because most Jews aren't Masons and most Masons aren't Jews. But Freemasonry is a secret society based on Judaism. The essence of a secret society is that the membership is manipulated to fulfill a hidden agenda, in this case world domination.

White and Hiss could have been dupes, believing in "changing the world." But think about it folks. The architects of the IMF, World Bank and United Nations were both "Soviet" agents, traitors, proof that the covert Illuminati takeover was complete in the 1930's or earlier.

(My source for White and Hiss' spying is the CIA Interrogation of Gestapo Chief Heinrich Muller, who intercepted Soviet cables from Washington to Moscow. "Gestapo Chief," Vol III by Gregory Douglas pp. 162-173. This was later confirmed by the testimony of Soviet defector Elizabeth Bentley and the release of the VENONA material by US Army Signal Intelligence.)

## **Sabbateans**

Although Hiss wasn't a Jew, he was a protege of Felix Frankfurter, a Supreme Court judge and Sabbatean Jew. The Sabbateans were a 17th Century Jewish heresy, a [Satanic cult](#) that gave birth to the Illuminati. Numbering over a million, they included powerful bankers like the Rothschilds. When their leader Sabbatai Zvi pretended to convert to Islam (under duress from the Sultan), the Sabbateans imitated him by infiltrating other nationalities and religions. This is the origin of Jewish assimilation (the "Haskalah"), all the more effective because most Jews were sincere.

The hard-core Sabbateans were Cabalists determined to be their own God/Messiah and make the world worship them. They advanced this program by recruiting non-Jewish elites willing to betray their country using Freemasonry as the tent. (Freemasonry is based on Jewish Cabalism.) Communism and Zionism are both Masonic movements and Illuminati instruments. They brought Hitler to power and [engineered the Holocaust](#) to reclaim assimilated Jews for Zionism.

Frankfurter was an "adviser" to both Woodrow Wilson and FDR. "Advisers" or "brain trusts" were the handlers, intermediaries between the Illuminati bankers and the politicians who are front men. Another Jewish "Soviet" agent was LBJ's handler, Abe Fortas, also a Supreme Court judge. The ultimate "Soviet" agent was [Victor Rothschild himself](#).

Financed by the central banking cartel, the Illuminati Order control Intelligence agencies and most organizations and corporations of significance. But they operate at arm's length. FDR and Stalin both wanted Vice President Henry Wallace, another Soviet agent, to succeed to the Presidency. But Truman was installed instead, probably because the Illuminati wanted a Cold War to further degrade the

West. Like all wars, the Cold War was a hoax designed to further concentrate power and profit in the hands of the Illuminati bankers. The Illuminati always require an external enemy to distract attention from themselves, the enemy within.

## **The Secret Society Model**

The whole world is now structured like a Cabalistic secret society. The vast majority of people are duped into thinking they are free and pursuing laudable goals. Only the "adepts" understand that the true purpose of all social trends, movements and world events is to condition the masses to play their role in the Masonic banker world tyranny.

As explained in the "Protocols of Zion," this role is to be permanently "dumbed down," or like children, trusting "leaders" in all respects. Thus, arrested development is promoted by undermining heterosexual marriage and family using sexual promiscuity, feminism and homosexuality. Diversity, multiculturalism, migration are all used to undermine nations and races of European descent. "Culture" is drenched in sex, violence, trivia, atheism, nihilism and Satanism, which I suspect originate in Cabalism.

World events and social trends are engineered to advance world government tyranny. Last week, we again heard Henry Kissinger and "Three Stooges," Brown, Merkel and Sarkozy, describe the economic meltdown as an "opportunity" for a New World Order.

In a famous statement at the June 1991 Bilderberg meeting, David Rockefeller thanked the media for help in creating a "supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers, which is surely preferable to the national auto determination practiced in past centuries. "

Of course, the "intellectual elite" is really a fig leaf to cover banker tyranny. More accurately "intellectual whores," they sugarcoat the world government agenda in spurious platitudes. As I have said, the bankers want to translate their economic monopoly into a total political, cultural, spiritual and mental monopoly. The goal of "hate" laws is to enforce this monopoly on thought itself. These laws have nothing to do with hate.

We live in a colonized, totalitarian society masquerading as a free society. That should be obvious by the way they murder Americans with impunity. They assassinated JFK, killed sailors on the *USS Liberty* and later thousands of Americans on 9-11.

We live in a totalitarian society dying to take off its mask in a way that makes tyranny appear normal, natural and necessary, so the masses will accept increased degradation and servitude."<sup>360</sup>

---

<sup>360</sup> Source: [http://www.henrymakow.com/understanding\\_de\\_facto\\_illumin.html](http://www.henrymakow.com/understanding_de_facto_illumin.html)

## **Comments for ""Soviet" Agents Designed IMF, World Bank & United Nations"**

### **Alan said (January 11, 2009):**

Hi Henry,

I'm so glad you included the term "Masonic-Jewish" and it's explanation in your recent article. It forces people to think a little bit more about these things, that the people doing this to us are not a single homogenous easily identified people like blacks, whites, latinos etc. It makes people look beyond what they thought they knew about "Jews" being the chosen ones and that maybe, the modern day Israelis are not the same as the Israelites of the O.T., and that maybe, Christians ought not be supporting zionism and that we are NOT all Israelis now.

### **Judy said (January 11, 2009):**

Dear Henry: Well done, as usual. I'm afraid it's too late. Glad I'm 78. Thanks.

### **Dave said (January 11, 2009):**

Thanks again for a good thought provoking article that tells it like it is. Jesus said, "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free." Ghandi said, "Even if I am a minority of one, the truth is still the truth". Even though it is not a pleasant truth, thanks again for bringing it to light.

Paul said, "For our battle is not against flesh and blood, but against spritual powers of darkness in high places." That darkness is the deception and manipulation the illuminati have duped mankind with. The word "devil" is just greek for deceiver. The word "satan" is just hebrew for adversary, as in adversary of mankind.

Jesus was totally aware of their deception as he addressed in many times, and their prime MO, "The love of money is the root of all evil". How easily people are bought off...then and now. Jesus was well aware of the Cabalistic Satanic system of the Pharisees, as he addressed it in John 8:44 calling them "children of the devil".

The Pharisses had brought back this Babylonian Religion from the Isrealites captivity there under Nebacanezzar around 600 BC. They called it the "oral tradition" which is a translation of the meaning of Babylonian Talmud that was latter at least partially put into writing several centuries after Jesus. I also believe that the "Protocols of Zion" was part of that oral tradion, although it was not put into writing until the 1800's. But it is not Jewish in origin. It is the "Mystery Babylon" that was written about by John in the book of Revelation.

It predates even Babylon, Chaldea, and Sumer. If people like yourself Henry did not take the time and affort to bring to light events the world would still be a darker place. I believe once we are clued into the truth we can all spiritually access even more knowledge and insight. Some world call intuition, some divine revelation, some like Carl Jung would call it collective unconscious and synchronicity.

A sect of early Christians known as Arians believed this, but their school of thought was labeled heresy at the Council of Nicea, so the yoke of human control could replace a spiritual relationship with God. The spirit of Jesus and the spirit of truth are all the same thing. I am not speaking of some theological concept of trinity for that is a man made construct. I am speaking of a direct relationship with God that anybody can obtain if they seek the truth, "seek and ye shall find"...

You have opened a lot of eyes Henry...kudos. I believe when you and I pray, we pray to the same God regardless of whether a person knows him as YHWH, Jesus, I am, or whatever. God is love. "Tell a tree by its fruit". The answers are there folks...just look around.

### **Tyson said (January 11, 2009):**

In reference to your latest article, I believe you did a spot on job delivering a summary of the truth about the evil in control of the world. I might remind you that the final goal is installing Satan (the main anti-christ prophesied about in revelation) as chief priest of the new world religion and chief executive of new world government. This government will not be in place until after WW3 is over. All of this will culminate in the "mark" that none can buy or sell without, as a world currency. Films like the *Lord of the Rings* outline this plan programming the masses subconsciously to accept him when he is revealed.

In the likely event that Henry Makow's Web site is shut down by the Illuminati, you can also find this important article here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/soviet-agents-designed-imf-world-bank-and-united-nations.html>

## **Treason in Australia**

**“Treason:** the simple definition of treason is betrayal of one's own country to an alien authority.

**Chambers Dictionary:** *'betraying of the government or an attempt to overthrow it: treachery: disloyalty.'*

There seems to be clear evidence of conspiracy on the part of the main Australian political parties to overthrow constitutional government and place our nation under the control of an alien power, namely international socialism as administered through the United Nations Organisation.”<sup>361</sup>

**“Our OWN government” is making us subordinate to socialist world government as directed through the United Nations** and we should not forget that German National-Socialism is only cosmetically different to Russian Communism. We see them as opposites because we are conditioned to do so. **At**

---

<sup>361</sup> Gourley, Alan, *How To Avoid The Looming Catastrophe: Everyone's Introduction To The Secret Society (I Mean The One In Which We Live)*, Veritas Publishing Company, Sydney, 1988, p. 70. And this was written nearly 20 years ago!

**base all socialism is: dictatorial government; world government; mind control of the general population<sup>362</sup>; *extermination of unwanted population*. All modern socialism will have the same essential morals and ambitions because they rest on the same belief structure.”<sup>363</sup>**

“The unmentionable truth about the United Nations Organization: A surreptitious influence leading national governments to betray their people into dictatorial World Government.”<sup>364</sup>

“The unmentionable truth about communism: A device of enslavement created and supported by capitalism.”<sup>365</sup>

“To all intents and purposes Australia is today not governed by parliamentarians representing the full will of their own constituents **but by politicians, diplomats and advisors** who give allegiance to, and enforce, the dictates of UN covenants.”<sup>366</sup> And, we might point out, who take regular trips overseas to take their orders from their New World Order money-power overseers, **who really own and control Australia**. That is who they serve, not the Australian people. Witness the recent visit of Julia Gillard and Tony Abbott to London, undoubtedly to be briefed on the final stages of the UFO Disclosure Project (these are not alien UFOs, they are the flying saucers first developed in Nazi Germany, and flown by renegade humans.). Then there is Gillard’s trip to Indonesia, undoubtedly for sinister purposes.

And in December, 2010, just after Hilary Clinton has left Australia, a whole battalion of our treasonous politicians are heading off to the very heartland of Zionist evil, the evil rogue state of Israel, where they will be briefed and given their orders for the final crisis:

“The largest ever Australian parliamentary delegation to visit Israel will travel to Jerusalem as part of a dialogue hosted by the privately funded Australia Israel Leadership Forum.

**Julia Gillard** has given approval for six ministers and parliamentary secretaries to be part of the trip led by Foreign Minister **Kevin Rudd**.

They will be part of a record 17 members of the House of Representatives and Senate who will take part in the December visit.

The other Labour MPs are Communications Minister **Stephen Conroy**, Industry Minister **Kim Carr**, Parliamentary Secretary for Agriculture **Mike Kelly**, Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Island Affairs **Richard Marles**,

---

<sup>362</sup> You should be aware of the work of the NWO’s Tavistock Institute of the City of London in this regard. A good place to start is here: <http://educate-yourself.org/nwo/nwotavistockbestkeptsecret.shtml>

<sup>363</sup> Gourley, p. 25, Ibid.

<sup>364</sup> Gourley, Ibid., p. 63.

<sup>365</sup> Gourley, Ibid., p. 63.

<sup>366</sup> Gourley, p. 107., Ibid.

and MPs **Michael Danby** and **Anthony Byrne**. **Bill Shorten**, the Assistant Treasurer, is expected to join.

The Liberal Party plan to send nine members and senators—deputy leader **Julie Bishop**, **Christopher Pyne**, **Andrew Robb**, **George Brandis**, **Kevin Andrews**, **Brett Mason**, **Mitch Fifield**, **Steven Ciobo** and **Guy Barnett**.

And the ABC will break with long-held tradition and allow a journalist to attend, political editor **Chris Uhlmann**. ... Five journalists are expected to attend, **Uhlmann**, **Greg Sheridan** from *The Australian*, **Steve Lewis** from News Limited,<sup>367</sup> **Tony Walker** from *The Australian Financial Review*, and **Lenore Taylor** from *The Sydney Morning Herald*.” (Article by John Lyons, *The Australian*, October 25, 2010, p.6.)

This is the clearest statement yet of the true depths of the depravity that is Australian politics, and every Australia ought to wake up to the facts and events that have allowed this shame and evil to take place right under our noses. A good place to educate yourself would be to study our free book *What The Study of History Should Have Been*, available here:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/wtsohshb-ebook.html>

Always remember that the key policy of how the elitists plan to establish their evil empire has been well summed up by David Icke:

“The control and manipulation of the media and other institutions which direct human thinking and perception is not only to achieve power for power's sake, there is a much bigger reason for it. **The Agenda is for the complete takeover of the planet by the reptilians without anyone realising that it has even happened.** They are well on their way to achieving this unless people wake up. The basic structure is designed around **a world government** which would take all the major decisions in the world. This would control **a world central bank, currency** (electronic, no cash), **and army**. All this would be underpinned by **a microchipped population linked to a global computer**. Under this structure would come three superstates—the European Union, the American Union, and the Pacific Union (Asia, Far East, Australia).

This edifice of power would **dictate to the current nation states** which are planned to be broken up into regions to dismantle any unified response to the structure I've described. It would, quite simply, be **a global fascist dictatorship** and we are so close to this unless there is a revolution in thinking among the mass of humanity. The network I have summarized in this chapter allows for this Agenda to unfold because there are Brotherhood agents working within all political and economic groups needed to make it happen. The more global problems that can be created, the more pressure

<sup>367</sup> “Are you well informed or is your **News Limited**” is owned by Illuminati Rupert Murdoch.

there will be for global solutions—the centralised control. The second tier, the ‘unions’ of superstates, is well on the way.” (***The Greatest Secret***, by David Icke, Bridge of Love Publications, Scottsdale, Arizona, ISBN: 0 9526147 6 6, pp. 273-274. See <http://DavidIcke.com>)

“According to Dr Mark Korowicz, United Nations delegate from Poland who defected to the United States some years ago: ‘... **the organisation of the UN is considered as one of the most important platforms for Soviet propaganda** in the world.’”<sup>368</sup>

### On The **Supposed** Downfall of the Soviet Union

“... a dramatic change in the Communist position, **intended to deceive the West**, would be organized as one of the biggest dialectic propaganda initiatives this century.

A background to the whole international Communist programme, from Lenin to the Gorbachev era, is necessary to grasp what the 1990 [fall of the Soviet Union] charade was all about. Now increasingly understood by many, the programme for a single, centralised World Order has been edged into place, piece by piece, both in the Western world and in the former Soviet bloc. From the October revolution in Russia, the USSR devoted enormous energy and resources to suborning the West’s colonial structure in the heavily populated areas of Asia, Africa, the Middle East, and Latin America (The Third World).

The First [Communist] International in March 1919 drew attention to the ‘Colonial Question’ in *The Platform of the Communist International*, drafted by Bukharin. By the Second Congress of the Comintern in July 1920, Lenin had himself drafted the ‘*Theses on the National and Colonial Questions*,’ which included these words:

‘... *The Communist International has the duty of supporting the revolutionary movement in the colonies and backward countries only with the object of rallying the constituent elements of the future proletarian parties – which will be truly communist ...*’

He added in his draft notes:

‘*There is the tendency towards the creation of a single world economy, regulated by the proletariat of all nations as one whole and according to a common plan, which tendency is quite clearly revealed under capitalism and should certainly be further developed and fully consummated under Socialism. ...*’

This was summed up by Stalin in a speech at Sverdlov University in April 1924 thus:

‘*Leninism ... recognised the existence of revolutionary capacities in the national liberation movement of the oppressed countries, and the possibility of using them for overthrowing imperialism. ...*’

The early Communist leaders kept their eyes firmly fixed on a long-term goal—a single world order with centralised political and economic power. They divided the path to this end into two stages—firstly the fostering of revolutionary national liberation movements wherever possible, aimed at destroying the capitalistic powers; and secondly, a period of peaceful co-existence, aimed at weakening the resolve of free nations, as a prelude to the merging of sovereign

<sup>368</sup> Gourley, p. 107., Ibid.  
Page 1372 of 1460

powers into a single global system. For this second phase there was a heavy and close Soviet involvement in the United Nations as an instrument that could be successfully used.

The First and Second Communist Internationals,<sup>369</sup> followed so quickly after the 1917 Revolution, were followed by the BAKU Conference in 1920, also entitled 'The First Congress of the Peoples of the East,' and was in turn a forerunner of the Soviet-sponsored Afro-Asian Solidarity Conferences. A university was also established at Baku in 1921 for the indoctrination of student revolutionaries from the East.

### **The Sudden Demise of "Communism is a Ploy" ...**

"... the sudden demise of "Communism" is a ploy agreed upon between the banking elites and the Soviet leaders to enable bailout funds to flow to those states, further eroding the American economy, while terminating, at least for now, the militarily threatening posture of the USSR. **The communist leaders would remain in power, though renamed Social Democrats, or something similar.** They and the elites would continue to work together for one socialist world."<sup>370</sup>

The Third Communist International (Comintern) Conference, in May 1921, established an "Eastern Commission" to formulate policy on the Negro Question. David Jones, founder of the Communist Party of South Africa (CPSA) focussed the Comintern's attention on the role South African Communists could play for the strategic penetration of sub-Saharan Africa. Specific instructions were given to the French Communist Party (CPF) to approach black troops in the French forces,

<sup>369</sup> Closely allied to the Communist International was the Socialist International, which had its origins in the work of Karl Marx, and being formally established in 1864. "It can best be described as an international umbrella for socialist political parties and organizations round the world, existing to co-ordinate policies on the international scene, and to stimulate socialism within national borders." Another breed of fellow-traveler has been called the "idealistic dreamers," a group that included the early founders of the Fabian Society, Sydney and Beatrice Webb, and George Bernard Shaw. "Thus, there has always been a sort of theosophical 'Bloomsbury Group' wandering in and out of the socialist maze in western countries, perching in the Fabian Society and the Socialist International. They are often well-meaning, muddle-headed and an easy prey for the hard-nosed revolutionaries who make use of them. Lenin termed them 'useful idiots.'" Lee, Op Cit., pp. 122-123. Prominent Fabians in Australian (the Australian Fabian Society is the largest Fabian group to have existed outside Britain) politics have included: Clarrie Martin (former NSW Attorney-General), Gough Whitlam, John Mant, Jim Spigelman, Bob Carr, Michael Easson, Neville Wran, Ann and Kevin Forward, Bob Hawke, John Bannon, Gareth Evans, Moss Cass, Bob Hogg, John Button, Clyde Holding, Brian Howe, Barry Jones, Race Matthews, Peter Steedman, Lionel Murphy, John Cain, and Paul Keating. This group has largely infiltrated the Australian Labour Party, and the "... tragedy is that so few Labor voters understand how their traditional aspirations have been replaced." In fact, Bob Hawke is on public record as saying that "... I gladly acknowledge the debt of my own government to Fabianism." (in an address to the Australian Fabian Society Centenary Dinner, in Melbourne, May 18, 1984). Lee., Ibid., pp. 126-127. If per chance the reader considers all of these developments within Australia to have originated from within the ranks of the Australian Labour Party, then consider the fact that the Liberal-National Party Coalition governments, all of them, including Fraser, and especially John Howard, are taking us at a galloping pace into the hands of the New World Order.

<sup>370</sup> Jones, Alan B, *How The World Really Works*, p. 104.

rallying them *'to the struggle against the colonial regime, and through them getting into touch with the people of the French colonies.'*

The Fourth Comintern Congress (Nov-Dec 1922) took the matter even further:

*'Every Communist Party of the countries possessing colonies must take over the task of organising systematic moral and material assistance for the proletarian and revolutionary movement in the colonies ...'* (It placed special emphasis on Africa—Ed) *'The Fourth Congress declares it the special duty of Communists to apply the "Thesis on the Colonial Question" to the Negro problem also and to support every form of the Negro movement which undermines or weakens capitalism, or hampers its further penetration ...'*

The establishment of a 'Peasant International' (Ho Chi Minh was a member of the Secretariat) was discussed. Three Special Committees—a National, Eastern and Colonial—were formed, and a 'Negro Propaganda Commission' which had representatives from the Communist Parties of France, Belgium, Great Britain and the Executive Committee of the Communist International received ten million gold francs from the Kremlin to support revolution in Africa.

The Fifth Plenum of the Executive Committee of the Comintern in March-April 1925, the Sixth Plenum in March 1926, the formation of the 'League Against Colonial Oppression' by Willy Munzenberg, head of the German Communist Party in 1926, all led to a 'World Anti-Colonial Conference' in Brussels in February 1927. Those attending included Pundit Nehru, Madame Sun Yet Sen, Ho Chi Minh and Lamine Senghor. Out of this, in turn, came 'The League Against Imperialism and For Colonial Independence,' with headquarters in Berlin, and branches in Latin America, India and North Africa.

The Sixth Comintern Congress (July-Sept. 1928) revealed the link between the anti-colonial campaign and the policy to establish a single world economic system. One section of its programme, under the heading "The Struggle For The World Proletarian Dictatorship and Colonial Revolutions" stated:

*'Colonial revolutions and national liberation movements play an extremely important part in the struggle against imperialism and the conquest of power by the working class. In the transition period colonies are also important because they represent the village on a world scale vis-à-vis the industrial countries, which represent the town in the context of the world economy ...'*

This led to the 'Hamburg Conference of Negro Workers' in July 1930, with representatives from America, the West Indies and British and French colonial Africa, which set up the International Trade Union Committee of Negro Workers, whose Secretary, George Padmore, was given an office in the Kremlin. One year later, on September 24, 1931, the Communist Party of Australia's newspaper *'The Workers' Weekly'*, published an article headed 'COMMUNIST PARTY'S FIGHT FOR ABORIGINES: *Draft Programme of Struggle Against Slavery.*' It listed 14 points of revolutionary action, concluding with the 14<sup>th</sup>:

*'... The handing over to the Aborigines of large tracks of watered and fertile country, with towns, seaports, railways, roads etc. to become one or more independent Aboriginal states or republics. The handing back to the Aborigines of all Central, Northern and North-West Australia ... These Aboriginal republics to be independent of Australian or other foreign powers. To have the right to make*

*treaties with foreign powers, including Australia, establish their own army, governments, industries and in every way to be independent of imperialism.'*

An enormous amount of spadework had been completed by the Comintern prior to the outbreak of World War II, along the guidelines set out by Lenin. The Lenin School of Political Warfare had been established in Moscow in 1926.

The Second World War did not slacken the programme. The Comintern itself was dissolved by Stalin on May 15, 1943 to help the cultivation of his benign 'Uncle Joe' image. But its functions were simply transferred to the Foreign Affairs Department of the CPSU. There was a heavy communist involvement in the formulation of the United Nations as the war ended. Through a host of agents, including Alger Hiss, who featured prominently in the drawing up of the Charter of the UN, and Harry Dexter White, a key figure in the establishment of the International Monetary Fund, the guiding hand towards the anticipated world order was already operating.

The Communist Information Bureau was established in 1947, with Bureaus for Africa and Asia. This in turn was dissolved in 1956, and replaced with three separate agencies run by the CPSU Central Committee, while a core 'International Department' was run by a former Comintern Executive, Boris Ponomarev.

As the war ended, the Communists made strenuous efforts to establish sympathetic movements in the West, to strengthen their strategy on the Third World and Colonial questions. The result was a number of organizations such as The Movement for Colonial Freedom, first sponsored by a former Communist at the London School of Economics, Professor Harold Laski in 1946; the Southern African Freedom Group, formed in 1962, whose sponsors included Fenner Brockway, John Stonehouse, Jeremy Thorpe and Anthony Wedgewood Benn, who was also a founder-member of the Movement for Colonial Freedom.

### **FREE TRADE—Karl Marx's Baby ...**

**"The free trade system is destructive.** *It breaks up the world nationalities and pushes the antagonism of the proletariat and the bourgeoisie to the extreme point. In a word, the free trade system hastens the social revolution. It is in this revolutionary sense alone, gentlemen, that I vote in favour of free trade."* (Karl Marx)

The national liberation movements, armed and trained in the Soviet Union, China, and Cuba, and often funded through anti-colonial movements, some of them communist fronts in the industrial countries, swelled into full-scale guerrilla wars. The Korean war was followed by intense guerrilla struggles in Malaya, Kenya, the Congo, Biafra, Ethiopia, Zanzibar, Cuba, Chile, Algeria, Rhodesia and Vietnam. Where sound counter-guerrilla measures were adopted, such as in Malaya and Kenya, terrorism was defeated. But the colonial retreat had become a rout, in most cases in such circumstances—Angola and Mazambique for example—that not even rudimentary administrations were left in place, nor even measures to protect expatriates.

A great deal of slanted criticism had been thrown at colonial powers such as Britain, France, Holland, Belgium and Portugal for their alleged exploitation of indigenous peoples in their colonies. Whatever else is said, most were self-sufficient in food, and had such basic amenities as roads, railways, hospitals, primary school education etc. The exploitation suffered by emerging Third World countries in the post-colonial era at the hands of banks and multinationals has reduced most to levels of poverty and starvation far worse than anything experienced before.

The second-phase of the long-term Communist strategy began at a special Moscow Economic Conference, April 3-11, 1952. Lenin himself had foreshadowed this change in direction some 30 years earlier in these words:

*'The more backward the country ... the more difficult it is for her to pass from the old capitalist relations to socialist relations. To the tasks of destruction are added new, incredibly difficult tasks, vis organisational tasks ... the organisation of accounting, of the control of large enterprises, the transformation of the whole of the state economic mechanism into a single huge machine, into an economic organisation that will work in such a way as to enable hundreds of millions of people to be guided by a single plan ...'*

Following Lenin's overview the Comintern, in 1936, presented a three stage plan for achieving world government:

1. Socialise the economies of all nations;
2. Bring about regional unions of various groupings of these socialised nations;
3. Amalgamate all these regional groupings into a final world-wide union of socialist states.

It was described in these words, taken directly from the official 1936 Comintern programme:

*'Dictatorships can only be established by a victory of socialism in different countries or groups of countries, after which the proletariat republics would unite on federal lines with those already in existence, and this system of federal unions would expand ... at length forming the World Union of Socialist Soviet Republics.'*

As a result of this Conference the Soviet delegate to the UN Social and Economic Council on July 15, 1953 declared the USSR would assist developing countries by despatching technicians and funds to UN development agencies. It was also the start of Khrushchev's tactical '*peaceful coexistence*.' At the 20<sup>th</sup> Party Congress of the CPSU (1956) Khrushchev emphasized the fact that, under '*peaceful coexistence*' the ideological struggle continued, understood to encompass international class warfare, propaganda, subversion, and '*wars of national liberation*.' This was confirmed with a vengeance 12 years later at the huge Tricontinental Conference in Havana, Cuba, where the Soviet's national liberation programme was stepped up, with the ready compliance of China, in SE Asia, Africa and Latin America. Three years earlier, 1965, only a miracle had forestalled a communist takeover of Indonesia in line with plans developed by China and the Indonesian Communist Party under Tan Malaka at the end of the '40s.

The changing of the term ‘*peaceful coexistence*’ to ‘*detente*’ by Henry Kissinger in the ‘seventies, and to ‘*perestroika*’ under Gorbachev at the end of the 80s altered nothing.

By the mid-seventies, with the West’s colonial retreat all but completed, the USSR was devoting increasing attention to the second phase now focused in the programme for a New International Economic Order (NIEO). Among a host of Soviet publications two in particular—Professor Ernest Obminsky’s ‘Co-Operation’ and M.M. Maksimova’s ‘USSR and International Co-Operation,’ printed in Moscow by Novosti in 1978 and 79 respectively—confirmed that NIEO was the materialisation of Lenin’s concept. Indeed Obminsky, one of the hundreds of Soviet officials working in the UN, spelled it out clearly:

*‘... The approach to the question of NIEO should be a strictly historical one ... It is necessary to take into account every aspect of the dialectical interconnection between the underlying tendencies of world development and individual links ... The upsurge of demands for the elimination of the ‘old’ economic order came on the crest of the steady change in the correlation of forces in the world in favour of socialism ... The very nature of the present confrontation, when it all too frequently develops into a struggle against relations of exploitation, against the capitalist order, attests to its qualitatively different content ... the New International Economic Order cannot be anything but a mechanism possessing the ways and means of curbing the negative consequences of the capitalist method of production which is still continuing to function on part of our planet ... Equally obvious is the transitional nature of such an mechanism which can, nonetheless, in Lenin’s words, make up an entire ‘epoch’ in the period of transition from capitalism to socialism. Even during the preparations for the Genoa Conference in 1922, Lenin insisted on the maximum democratisation of the international economic order so as to achieve the maximum possible in conditions of the peaceful coexistence of the two world systems ... the question of restructuring international economic relations on a just and equitable basis was originally put on the agenda of international affairs by the first socialist state of the world.’*

Obminsky’s booklet was used widely in the West in the labour and union movement. I obtained my copy from a trade union leader in New Zealand. The same theme was used in Australia. Giving a paper at a Political Economy Conference on August 13 1977, veteran Communist leader Laurie Carmichael outlined four ‘cornerstones’ as part of a transitional programme to socialism. In his own words:

*‘The fourth foundation stone is the concept of a new world economic order. Based on ‘interdependence’ and ‘non-alignment’ ... demanding relations between countries based on equality and so on. This is an inseparable part of the concept ...’*

Obviously, in the Cold War era, overtures for a new global order from the heartland of communism could only meet resistance in the West. The Soviets, with an enormous input into the United Nations, had the perfect instrument to disseminate the program. It was continually presented as a non-aligned one. A world government agenda without the communist label was adopted by all sorts of groups, some consciously knowing its genesis, others naively innocent. The investment the Soviet had made in ‘stacking’ the UN bureaucracy paid handsome dividends.

## Let Them Fall Asleep ...

"Gentlemen, Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about *glasnost* and *perestroika* and democracy in the coming years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep." (Mikhail Gorbachev)

On April 6, 1978, Arkady Shevchenko, a senior Soviet official working for the United Nations, sprinted across 64<sup>th</sup> Street in New York, jumped into a CIA car, and became yet one more defector fleeing from Communism.

Shevchenko was a prize defector from what is probably the most powerful position in the UN, that of Under Secretary-General for Political and Security Council affairs. With the agreement of the United States, this post has always been held by a Soviet, according to the former Secretary General Trygve Lie.

Since the formation of the United Nations, this vital strategic appointment has been held by the following:

|             |                                                                              |
|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1946-49 ... | Arkady Sobolov (USSR)                                                        |
| 1949-53 ... | Konstantin Zinchenko (USSR)                                                  |
| 1953-54 ... | Ilya Tch-ernychev (USSR)                                                     |
| 1954-57 ... | Dragoslav Protitch (Yugoslavia)                                              |
| 1958-60 ... | Anatoly Dobrynin (USSR)                                                      |
| 1960-62 ... | Georgy Arkadev (USSR)                                                        |
| 1962-63 ... | E.D. Kiselev (USSR)                                                          |
| 1963-65 ... | V.P. Suslov (USSR)                                                           |
| 1965-68 ... | Alexei E Nesterenko (USSR)                                                   |
| 1968-73 ... | Leonid N Kutakov (USSR)                                                      |
| 1973-78 ... | Arkady N Shevchenko (USSR)                                                   |
| 1978-81 ... | Mikhail D Systemko (USSR)                                                    |
| 1981-86 ... | Viacheslav A Ustinov (USSR)                                                  |
| 1987-92 ... | Vasiluy S Safronchuk (USSR)                                                  |
| 1992-       | Vladimir Petrovski (Russia, former USSR)<br>James O. C. Jonah (Sierra Leone) |

This office is responsible for three main areas of activity:

1. Control of all military and police functions of the UN peacekeeping forces.
2. Supervision of all disarmament moves on the part of member nations.
3. Control of all atomic energy ultimately entrusted to the United Nations for peaceful and 'other' purposes.

Arkady Shevchenko's subsequent evidence was sensational. He pointed out that at the UN headquarters of the UN about 700 Soviet officials were employed, 200 of whom were members of either the KGB or the GRU, which was concerned with military intelligence. In the Paris division of the UN, which houses UNESCO, there were 21 Soviets as permanent officials and a further 69 who worked for UNESCO as international civil servants, 30 per cent of whom were agents. In Vienna, where the International Atomic Energy Agency and the International Development Organisation are based, there were 110 Russians, of whom about 40 were either full members of the KGB or officials co-opted to help the spies.

Shevchenko was adamant the United Nations was Communism's highest spy-tower in the world.

Even more profound information came from an earlier defector—Anatoly Golitsyn, a major in the KGB who had escaped to the West in 1961. While in the KGB Golitsyn was an expert in counter-intelligence, working primarily against the United States and NATO. From 1955-59 he was assigned to a Soviet think-tank, the KGB Institute, where he was privy to the inner workings of the KGB and intelligence operations related to overall Soviet strategy. From 1959 to 1960 he was senior analyst in the NATO section of the KGB's Information Department.

### The Price To Be Paid ...

"Unfortunately, many would have agreed with helping under-privileged nations, unaware of the price to be paid. The Socialist International, at its 1962 Oslo Conference, was quite specific:

*'The ultimate objective of the parties of the Socialist International is nothing less than world government ... Membership of the United Nations must be made universal, so that all nations, including China, may be represented by their governments in power.'*

By 1964 the British Labour Party, which had become the government under Harold Wilson, carried the same objective.

*'The New Britain; the Labour Party's Manifesto for the 1964 General Election'* stated clearly:

*'... For us World Government is the objective.'*

The Wilson Government contained 57 members of the Fabian Society, only three members of the Ministry not being listed as Fabians."<sup>371</sup>

In 1984—long before *'glasnost'* and *'perestroika'*—Golitsyn published his book *New Lies For Old*. He made the incredible prediction that the following steps would be taken by Brezhnev's successor, who ultimately turned out to be Gorbachev:

<sup>371</sup> Lee., Op Cit., p. 125.

1. The condemnation of the invasion of Afghanistan and Brezhnev's harsh treatment of dissidents.
2. Economic reforms to bring Soviet practice more into line with Yugoslav or even, seemingly, with western socialist models.
3. Decentralisation of economic control.
4. Creation of individual self-managing firms.
5. Increase of material incentives.
6. Apparent diminishment of the party's control over the economy.
7. Spectacular and impressive 'liberalisation' and 'democratisation' including formal pronouncements about a reduction in the Communist Party's role; an ostensible separation of powers between the legislature, executive and judiciary; separation of the posts of President of the Soviet Union and First Secretary of the Party; 'reform' of the KGB.
8. Amnesty for dissidents.
9. Inclusion of Andrei Sakharov in the government in some capacity.
10. More independence given to writers, artists and scientists.
11. Alternative political parties formed by leading dissidents.
12. Relaxation of censorship, publication of controversial books.
13. Greater freedom of travel given to Soviet citizens.

Golitsyn went on to say that 'liberalisation' in Eastern Europe would probably involve the return to power in Czechoslovakia of Dubcek and his associates. If it should be extended to East Germany, demolition of the Berlin Wall [on 11/9, a play on the 9/11 theme again] might even be contemplated. He warned that this 'liberalisation' had been planned for tactical reasons, and would represent one of the most comprehensive disinformation programmes possible to conceive. The concept had been regularly discussed just prior to his defection (remember, this was only a short time after the 1952 Moscow Economic Conference, at which the 'second phase' of the communist programme was commenced). The chief purpose to lull the West into a false sense of security. He wrote:

*'Certainly the next five years will be a period of intensive struggle. It will be marked by a major co-ordinated communist offensive intended to exploit the success of the strategic disinformation program over the past 20 years and to take advantage of the crisis and mistakes it has engendered in western policies towards the communist bloc. The overall aim will be to bring about a major and irreversible shift in the balance of world power in favour of the bloc as a*

*preliminary to the final ideological objective of establishing a world-wide federation of communist states.'*

Such a dialectical strategic long-term thinking is a complete mystery to most western politicians. Political parties have so perverted the democratic system as to reduce considerations down to a 'miniature' war extending no further than head-counting and the next election. The unsavoury nature of this preoccupation has, as Solzhenitsyn explained in his letter to the Russian people, weeded out the best representatives, leaving the field vacant for a second-rate candidate who knows little of world events and even the constitutional make-up of his own country. He is usually the equivalent of a political robot, programmed only to vote at the behest of the Party whip. Soviet thinking, in contrast, has always taken a long-term view, in which an ultimate vision prevailed over short-term considerations. One of Lenin's colleagues, Dmitri Maniulsky, lecturing at the Lenin School of Political Warfare in 1931, said:

*'War to the hilt between Communism and Capitalism is inevitable. Today, of course, we are not strong enough to attack. Our time will come in 20 or 30 years. To win we shall need the element of surprise. The bourgeoisie will have to be put to sleep, so we shall begin by launching the most spectacular peace movement on record. There will be electrifying overtures and unheard of concessions. The capitalist countries, stupid and decadent, will rejoice in their own destruction. They will leap at another chance to be friends. As soon as their guard is down, we shall smash them with our clenched fist. ...'*

### **Why [Australian] Labour Would Go To War For The New World Order**

*"This week the Labour Party's left-wing, renowned for decades for being anti-American, isolationist and pacifist, gave its authorisation to a war, if necessary, spearheaded by the United States ... Such a move, just six months ago, would have been inconceivable ... During the left-wing's soul-searching ... the best speech came from Victorian back-bencher Andrew Theophanous ... 'A new world order is emerging, as is shown by the unprecedented resolution 678 of the United Nations Security Council ...'*

*When a situation arises in which the UN has gained a tremendous boost in its power, in its prestige, in its authority, and is able to carry resolutions and concrete actions as a result of those resolutions, then people who describe themselves as leftist or socialist should not be concerned about it, but should welcome such developments because the increase in the powers of the UN is a very significant development.*

*It is something which the ALP has been committed to for many, many years—ever since the time of Dr Evatt.*<sup>372</sup>

This background places the clumsy 'coup' of 1990, and Gorbachev's almost instant transference to a leadership role in the global programme in the West in an

<sup>372</sup> Lee., Op Cit., p. 127.

entirely different context. Just before his change of position, Gorbachev asked the United Nations to take up the general programme he had outlined in the Australian advertisement three years earlier:

*'The Soviet Union has outlined a set of proposals that are intended to give the United Nations a greater role in preventing greater conflicts, including the creation of a chain of 'war-risk reduction centres' round the world. The Soviet proposals were sent to the UN Secretary-General, Mt Javier Perez de Cuellar, and presented at a news conference by the Deputy Foreign Minister, Nr Vladimir F Petrovsky ... Mr Petrovsky, making his proposals as the debate in the General Assembly continued for the eighth day, said the ideas were based on the ideas for strengthening the UN put last year by the Soviet President, Mr Gorbachev ... He also called for a revival of the long-dormant Military Staff Committee, which was set up to command the peace-enforcing army provided for by the UN Charter. The army was never created.'*

Coinciding with the strange 'coup' in the USSR which ousted Gorbachev, came the sudden outbreak of the Gulf War. This was also noticeable for three things.

Firstly, the 'peace-enforcing' army called for by Gorbachev emerged under the guiding hand of President Bush, imperiously manipulating a compliant UN Security Council. The fact, as revealed by the US Ambassador to Iraq, April Glaspie, that Saddam Hussein had been explicitly told the US would not interfere in a war with Kuwait, was kept off the world's headlines.

Secondly, President Bush made it crystal-clear he saw the Gulf War as a decisive factor in the moves for a New World Order. The military efforts, distinct from previous temporary peace-keeping missions, was the start of a permanent UN army.<sup>[373]</sup> The crumbling USSR, incidentally, contributed neither money nor military personnel.

Obviously, the emergence of the 'New World Order Army' needed a spectacular launch. In the 43 days of hostilities Iraq was bombarded with half as many bombs again as during the eight years of the Vietnam War. Casualties, both of troops and civilians numbered in the hundreds of thousands. The direct cost of the war, without including the appalling environmental damage, was over \$US800 billion and, with environmental rehabilitation included, over \$1 trillion; about \$165 for every living person on earth, \$20 billion an hour for the duration of the actual hostilities.

Gorbachev was thus adequately assured the general programme originally designed by Lenin was safe in the hands of the United Nations, and that he was assured of a key role in its further development, whatever happened in the mess he was leaving behind in the disintegrating USSR.<sup>374</sup>

## **"Putin's Bomber Patrols Give West A Jolt"**

By Gethin Chamberlain in London

---

<sup>373</sup> Remember that in the Gulf War all participating nations fought under the flag of the United Nations, not under their own individual nation's banner.

<sup>374</sup> Lee, Jeremy, *Australia 2000: Dispossessing The World's Richest Nation (What Will We Tell Our Children)*, Pickford Productions Pty Ltd., Toowoomba, Queensland, Australia, 1997, pp. 69-80.

and Tim Shipman in Washington  
Dateline: 20 August, 2007

Russia has resumed long-range patrols by its bomber planes for the first time since the end of the Cold war.

The President, Vladimir Putin, said the aircraft—which can carry conventional or nuclear weapons—would again circle the world, 15 years after their flights were suspended.

He claimed the move was a response to the threat posed to Russia by other nations—a clear reference to the United States—which has continued its own long-range operations.

Mr Putin made the announcement at the climax of military exercises conducted by the central Asian alliance, the Shanghai Co-Operation Organization, which Russia believes could be a second Warsaw Pact.

Russia is also planning to double combat aircraft production by 2025 with more nuclear missiles, aircraft carriers and tanks at the top of Moscow's shopping list.

...

The alarm may be ringing too late, said Matthew Clements, Eurasia editor of *Jane's Country Risk*. 'I think what has not been seen is the way Russia perceives itself as a new, great power, and how it feels it has not been taken as seriously as it should be.'

Russian defence spending rose by 22 per cent and 27 per cent in the past two years and could be up as much as 30 per cent this year."<sup>375</sup>

### “The Illuminati World of ‘Make Believe’



If you asked someone like Genghis Khan what his formula for world conquest was, you'd expect something like "overwhelming force" or "brute violence."

You would NOT expect him to say, "Oh yes, there's one other thing, **Make believe.**"

"Make-believe?" Who is this, a diabolical Disney?

Yet in the First Protocol of the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion," the author says three times, "Our Countersign is 'Force and Make-believe.'

By "make-believe" I assume he means Mass Deception.

I finally noticed this because of something I read in "*The Truth About the Slump*" (1931) by A.N. Field. It appears that Illuminati Jewish bankers financed the Bolshevik Revolution in exchange for *ownership of Russian industry*. (pp.62-72)

<sup>375</sup> The *Sydney Morning Herald*, Monday, August 20, 2007, p. 11.

German Secret Service documents instructed the Bolsheviks to "destroy the Russian capitalists as far as you please, but it would by no means be possible to permit the destruction of Russian enterprises."

The German Imperial Bank sent the Bolsheviks in excess of 60 million rubles. In this context, Field cites Documents 10 and 11 between the bankers and the Bolsheviks: "They give a complete synopsis of the terms on which the German banks after the war were to control Russian industry." (p. 69)

Of course German Secret Service Chief Max Warburg, the brother of US Federal Reserve Chairman Paul Warburg, was behind all of this. We're talking international bankers and their confederates here.

Excuse me but I was taught that Communism was all about equality and "public ownership," and that the workers rose up to overthrow tyranny. I was not taught that Communism was a clever scheme by which certain capitalists paid Lenin and Trotsky to steal the wealth of other capitalists while pretending to promote equality.

Why didn't I learn this?

Because these bankers may be engaged in the same process in the West, through the New World Order.

What a triumph of "Make-believe" Communism was! Think of the millions of idealists who devoted their lives to this farce? Think of the millions who died in World War Two when the same bankers financed Hitler to keep Stalin in line? Think of the billions of dollars spent in the Cold War? Think of how Stalin's atrocities got little publicity in the West compared to Hitler's. How many books or movies have you seen about the starvation of seven million Ukrainian Kulaks? If Communism was a ruse, you can assume that almost every historical event and cultural trend in modern Western History is also the product of "Make-believe." If they could pull off the Communist fraud, the 9-11 attacks and the "war on terror" are small potatoes.

How do they do it? They control the instruments of "Make-believe": the mass media and "education" system.

## Zionism

Some people think the central bankers are instituting their world dictatorship on behalf of the Jewish people. This is understandable as the same bankers (Rothschild, Schiff, Warburgs etc.) have been the official leaders of the Jewish community. They finance the B'nai Brith and other Jewish organizations. Jews are prominent in banker-led movements. But if Communism was a ruse, certainly the others, Feminism, Liberalism, Socialism, Neo Conservatism and Zionism, are also fraudulent.

Louis B. Marshall, (1856-1929) the Counsel to bankers Kuhn Loeb, which represented the Rothschild's said in a letter Sept. 26 1918, "Zionism is but an incident of a far-reaching plan: it is merely a convenient peg on which to hang a powerful weapon."

**Gee, how would Jews dedicated to the Jewish "national homeland" react to this news?**

Marshal's letter ended with a threat to non-Zionist Jews: "All the protests they may make would be futile. It would subject them individually to hateful and concrete examples of a most impressive nature. Even if I were disposed to combat Zionism, I would shrink from the possibilities that might result."

This letter was addressed to Max Senior who had asked Marshall to speak at a rally opposed to Zionism. The threat is indicative of the gangster tactics Zionists used against the Jewish community. Senior was quick to react. He wrote Marshall Sept. 30 1918:

"I repudiate any connection on national, religious, racial or cultural grounds, with 'national home-land for the Jews in Palestine.' We have seen how demoralizing a divided allegiance was to the Germans in this country. I do not pretend to know the inside political history and intricacies of policy at which you hint...I am not to be intimidated into silence by wither of the threats you mention...I regard the real danger to the Jew to lie in the silent acquiescence to the Zionist claims." (L. Fry, *Waters Flowing Eastward*, p.55)

## **Conclusion**

J. Edgar Hoover famously said: "The individual is handicapped by coming face-to-face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists."

Communism and Zionism are just "incidents in a far reaching plan" to create a "world government" dictatorship run by the central bankers dedicated to Lucifer. The "powerful weapon" is the energy of organized Jewry in helping to overthrow the Christian basis of Western Civilization.

Communism is satanic. Its emblem, the five-pointed star, is Satanic. The *Communist Manifesto* calls for the destruction of the family and religion (atheism), the confiscation of property and inheritance, control of communication and dictatorship. **It also called for private central banks and income tax.**

**It troubles me that the central bankers behind Communism are also behind 9-11 and the War on Terror.** It troubles me that Zionists figure largely in fostering the next stage of the "Far reaching plan", which is the "clash of civilizations."

I don't believe Jews could have accomplished so much without the cooperation of non-Jewish elites organized in corporate cartels and secret societies like Freemasonry, the Pilgrim Society, Skull and Bones and the Bilderbergs. **Essentially the NWO is an extension of British-American imperialism.**

It troubles me that thanks to the world of "Make-believe" the masses (Jewish and non-Jewish alike) are **unaware to the diabolical future planned for them**. And that those who alert them are accused of "hate."<sup>376</sup>

## The Global Navigators

"The obvious question arises: How does a supposedly antagonistic western world find itself in such an analogous course to that of Lenin, Stalin, Gorbachev and the Comintern? The answer is that elected western governments and leaders, in turn, have their policy directions marked out for them in advance, from a source unknown to the majority of their electors. To suggest a thing is to be accused of conspiratorialism. The allegation, however, comes either from those who have not considered the evidence, or from those who know what is going on and like it that way.

The world order programme was never, at any period, confined to the communist world."<sup>377</sup>

Remember the famous quotation by US President Theodore Roosevelt, spoken in 1906, spoken long before the Russian revolutions of 1917?

*"Behind the ostensible government sits enthroned an invisible government owing no allegiance and acknowledging no responsibility to the people. To destroy this invisible government, to befoul the unholy alliance between corrupt business and corrupt politics is the first task of the statesmanship of today."*

"While Americans, like Australians, tend to believe their nation's policy is determined by their representatives, and transferred to the State Department for implementation, the truth is somewhat different."<sup>378</sup>

## The Ten Kings of the World

Most people who study Bible prophecy have been misled by the notion that a 10 nation European confederation is going to be the Beast Power. Here are a couple of examples of that kind of false understanding from the pen of the late Garner Ted Armstrong, who was heavily influenced in this belief by his father, Herbert W Armstrong, founder of the *Worldwide Church of God*:

**Quote #1:** "For years, I have used the following description in my sermons, radio and television broadcasts! I have said: 'A 'United States of Europe' will be formed, consisting of TEN NATIONS, FROM THE URALS TO THE ATLANTIC, embodying some two hundred and fifty millions, which will be a third power bloc in the world, able to arbitrate

<sup>376</sup> Source: Henry Makow, <http://www.SaveTheMales.ca> . Henry's last sentence to his article ("Essentially the NWO is an extension of British-American imperialism.") make perfect sense and connects the two feet of the great image in the Book of Daniel with two great capital cities: London and New York.

<sup>377</sup> Lee, Op Cit., p. 98.

<sup>378</sup> Lee, Ibid., p. 100.

between the East and the West, possessing nuclear weapons.”<sup>379</sup>

And again ...

**Quote #2:** “The beast which is to arise is *probably* going to be called ‘The United States of Europe.’ It is represented by the ten toes of the image Daniel interpreted in Daniel’s 2<sup>nd</sup> chapter; as the end-time kings who will be destroyed by Christ at His coming! These same ten kings are mentioned in Revelation 17: 7-14, where they are on the seventh head of the successive revivals of the ‘Holy Roman Empire,’ and shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful.” (Revelation 17: 14.)<sup>380</sup>

The truth of the matter is this:

“The second [Club of Rome] report, published in March 1975, *Mankind At The Turning Point*, came out heavily in favour of central planning to counter world crisis. **It advocated the division of the world into ten regions**, ultimately to be absorbed into a world federation. There was an uncomfortable similarity to the concepts of Lenin and the Comintern already discussed.”<sup>381</sup>

Indeed the Beast Power is going to be the *whole* world, as currently divided into the ten divisions, as seen in the Comintern plan. That ten-fold division (the ten toes in the vision of the great image given to the prophet Daniel) is not yet fully mature, but its adolescent stages can be seen now in the incessant drive to organise the world into **major economic blocs**, which is discussed elsewhere in this book. In fact that system is already here! And most of us have welcomed it into our lives with open arms, lured by convenience (let’s get real and call it by its proper name: *sloth* to the ancients and *laziness* in certain modern circles), not stopping for one second to realize that the same technology-driven system that makes buying so easy can also be used to make buying impossible. Simply put, we are on the verge of a new dark feudal age. No, the equipment of the Beast is already here, awaiting the time when it will be forcefully used against those who oppose its ravenous agenda.

It is this writer’s belief that Europe is not the Beast, but rather will be what’s described as **‘the little horn,’** and no doubt Prince Charles will finally come into *direct* prominence, and people will finally understand what it is that he actually serves, even though he has been declaring his intentions since the early 1960s. This means that **Prince Charles, the AntiChrist** (know that there are two phases to the AntiChrist, the human one—up until the middle of the Tribulation—and the demonic—from the middle of the Tribulation until the return of the Messiah), will rise to power, first through his recognition in Europe as King (for more in-depth details see our [The Sinister Garden at Highgrove](#), and [What the Study of History Should Have Been](#)), and then through this posting, via the United Nations Security Council, as King over all the Earth. Many people know that the United Nations, despite its **utterly** communist agenda, is also highly corrupt, and could fall apart

<sup>379</sup> Armstrong, Garner Ted, *What Is The Mark Of The Beast?* Church of God, International, Tyler, Texas, 1987, p. 7.

<sup>380</sup> Armstrong, G.T., *Ibid.*, p. 44.

<sup>381</sup> Lee, *Ibid.*, p. 120.

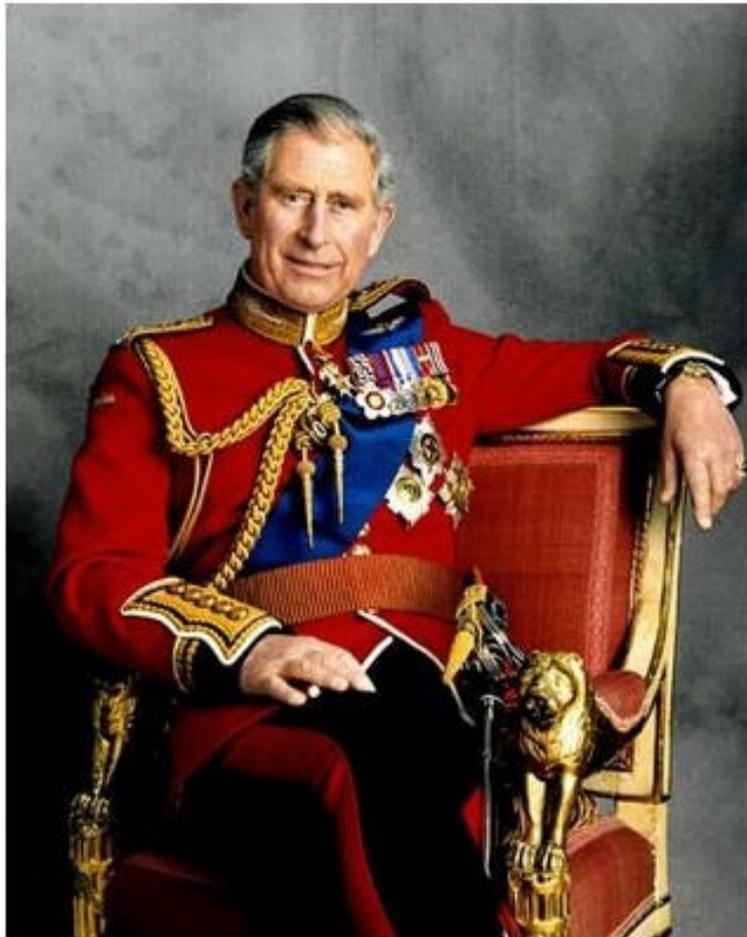
towards the end. With a Europe, based on NATO, just sitting in the wings waiting to step into the void created by the UN's weakening, as Garner Ted Armstrong correctly observed in Quote #1 above. As some people like to say, "it's all happening," and, I might add, right under our very noses!

**Postscript July 2007:** from information provided to Tokyo-based journalist, Benjamin Fulford, and reproduced in Henry Makow's article "Chinese Secret Society Challenges Illuminati," found in Reading #17 above: Genocide Guillotine, the strategy of the NWO has significantly changed:

"Their goal is to create a world government. Until 2 years ago the plan was the New World Order. That was outlined pretty clearly in the Project for a New American Century. However, with the debacle in Iraq, the secret government of the West changed to a new plan that is **a world government based on the EU.** To do this they will sabotage the U.S. economy.

"However, there is a big schism in the secret government. Jay Rockefeller and Philip Rothschild support one faction, the Global Warming Faction. Opposing them is the War on Terrorism Faction supported by David Rockefeller and the JP Morgan descendents (Bush, Harriman, Walker etc.). The warming people want to sell 500 nuclear power plants to China and a similar amount to the rest of the world. The terrorism guys want to keep U.S. dominance by maintaining control over oil. Putin was a huge setback for them.

**“Whom the gods would destroy,  
they first make mad.”** (Euripides, Greek  
tragic dramatist, 484-406 BC)



**Prince Charles, 60th Birthday Official Photograph** (Courtesy: *The Times*, London)

"They are also neo-Nazis who want to reduce the amount of colored people in the world by at least half through disease, starvation and war. The Chinese secret society got wind of this and is preparing to stop them."<sup>382</sup>

However, we must be careful in jumping to conclusions about anything that involves the Illuminati and the NWO, because their game plan relies on lies and deception. As Henry Makow warns in the conclusion to his article: "I applaud Benjamin Fulford's courage, idealism and defiance. However, he is new to this subject and may have been misled. ... It's possible Fulford is sincere but is being used to confuse and/or create divisions. Possibly they want to ramp up domestic terrorism as an excuse for martial law. Now, Orientals as well as Muslims could be on the watch list. This secret society is challenging the traitorous Western Establishment. We're talking about the State Apparatus! So please be critical. It may or may not be what he says. Time will tell."<sup>383</sup>

## Club of Rome

---

<sup>382</sup> The Henry Makow article is dated June 29, 2007, and is available here: <http://www.SaveTheMales.ca/002056.html>

<sup>383</sup> Henry Makow, <http://www.SaveTheMales.ca/002056.html>

(Committee of 300 subversive body)

This group was organized in 1968 by the Morgenthau Group for the purpose of accelerating the plans to have the New World Order in place by the year 2000. The Club of Rome developed a plan to divide the world into *ten regions or kingdoms*.

In 1976, the United States Association of the Club of Rome (USACOR) was formed for the purpose of shutting down the U.S. economy gradually. [The Technetronic Era](#) Henry Kissinger was then, and still is, an important agent in the service of the Royal Institute for International Affairs, a member of the Club of Rome and the Council on Foreign Relations.

Kissinger's role in destabilizing the United States by means of three wars, the Middle East, Korea and Vietnam, is well known, as is his role in the Gulf War, in which the U.S. Army acted as mercenaries for [the Committee of 300](#) in bringing Kuwait back under its control and at the same time making an example out of Iraq so that other small nations would not be tempted to work out their own destiny. The Club of Rome, acting on Committee of 300 orders to eliminate General ul Haq, had no compunction in sacrificing the lives of a number of U.S. servicemen on board the flight, including a U.S. Army Defence Intelligence Agency group headed by Brigadier General Herber Wassom. General ul Haq had been warned by the Turkish Secret Service not to travel by plane, as he was targeted for a mid-air bombing. With this in mind, ul Haq took the United States team with him as "an insurance policy," as he commented to his inner circle advisors.

Club of Rome and its financiers under the title of the German Marshall Fund were two highly-organized conspiratorial bodies operating under cover of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) and that the majority of Club of Rome executives were drawn from NATO. The Club of Rome formulated all of what NATO claimed as its policies and, through the activities of Committee of 300 member Lord Carrington, was able to split NATO into two factions, a political (left wing) power group and its former military alliance. The Club of Rome is still one of the most important foreign policy arms of the Committee of 300, and the other being the Bilderbergers. It was put together in 1968 from hard-core members of the original Morgenthau group on the basis of a telephone call made by the late Aurello Peccei for a new and urgent drive to speed up the plans of the One World Government now called the New World Order. Peccei's call was answered by the most subversive "future planners" drawn from the United States, France, Sweden, Britain, Switzerland and Japan that could be mustered.

During the period 1968-1972, The Club of Rome became a cohesive entity of new-science scientists, Globalist, future planners and inter-nationalists of every stripe. As one delegate put it, "We became Joseph's Coat of Many Colors." Peccei's book "Human Quality" formed the basis of the doctrine adopted by NATO's political wing. Peccei headed the Atlantic Institute's Economic Council for three decades while he was the Chief Executive Officer for Giovanni Agnelli's Fiat Motor Company. Agnelli, a member of an ancient Italian Black Nobility family of the same

name, is one of the most important members of the Committee of 300. He played a leading role in development projects in the Soviet Union.

The Club of Rome is a conspiratorial umbrella organization, a marriage between Anglo-American financiers and the old Black Nobility families of Europe, particularly the so-called "nobility" of London, Venice and Genoa. The key to the successful control of the world is their ability to create and manage savage economic recessions and eventual depressions. The Committee of 300 looks to social convulsions on a global scale, followed by depressions, as a softening-up technique for bigger things to come, as its principal method of creating masses of people all over the world who will become its "welfare" recipients of the future.

The committee appears to base much of its important decisions affecting mankind on the philosophy of Polish aristocrat, Felix Dzerzinski, who regarded mankind as being slightly above the level of cattle. As a close friend of British intelligence agent Sydney Reilly (Reilly was actually Dzerzinski's controller during the Bolshevik Revolution's formative years), he often confided in Reilly during his drinking bouts. Dzerzinski was, of course, the beast who ran the Red Terror apparatus. He once told Reilly, while the two were on a drinking binge, that "Man is of no importance. Look at what happens when you starve him. He begins to eat his dead companions to stay alive. Man is only interested in his own survival. That is all that counts.

All the Spinoza stuff is a lot of rubbish." With regard to the Third World, the Club of Rome's Harland Cleveland prepared a report which was the height of cynicism. At the time, Cleveland was United States Ambassador to NATO. **Essentially, the paper said it would be up to Third World nations to decide among themselves which populations should be eliminated.** As Peccei later wrote (based on the Cleveland Report): "Damaged by conflicting policies of three major countries and blocs, roughly patched up here and there, the existing international economic order is visibly coming apart at the seams....The prospect of the necessity of the recourse to triage deciding who must be saved is a very grim one indeed. But, if lamentably, events should come to such a pass, the right to make such decisions cannot be left to just a few nations because it would lend themselves to ominous power over life of the world's hungry."<sup>384</sup>

---

<sup>384</sup> From: <http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/clubofrome.htm>

## A Glimpse of Our Future: The NWO As Foretold by H.G. Wells, in the words of Dr. John Coleman

October 18, 2006

What then are we looking at? A loosely-knit gathering of people with weird ideas? Certainly not. In the Committee of 300, which has a 150-year history, we have some of **the most brilliant intellects** assembled to form a completely totalitarian, absolutely controlled "new" society only it isn't new, having drawn most of its ideas from the *Clubs of Cultus Diabolicus*. It strives toward a One World Government rather well described by one of its late members, H. G. Wells, in his work commissioned by the Committee which Wells boldly called: "THE OPEN CONSPIRACY-- PLANS FOR A WORLD REVOLUTION."

It was a bold statement of intent, but not really so bold since nobody believed Wells except the Great Superior Ones, the Anenherbes and those who were what we would call "insiders" today. Here is an extract of what Wells proposed:

"The Open Conspiracy will appear first, I believe as a conscious organization of intelligent, and in some cases wealthy men, as a movement having distinct social and political aims, confessedly ignoring most of the existing apparatus of political control, or using it only as an incidental implement in the stages, a mere movement of a number of people in a certain direction, who will presently discover, with a sort of a surprise, the common object toward which they are all moving. In all sorts of ways, they will be influencing and controlling **the ostensible** government."

Like George Orwell's 1984, Wells' account is a mass-appeal for a One World Government. Summarized, the intent and purpose of the Committee of 300 is to bring to pass the following conditions:

A One World Government and one-unit monetary system under permanent non-elected hereditary oligarchists who self select from among their numbers in the form of a feudal system as it was in the Middle Ages. In this One World entity, population will be limited by restrictions on the number of children per family, diseases, wars, famines, until 1 billion people who are useful to the ruling class, in areas which will be strictly and clearly defined, remain as the total world population.

**There will be no middle class, only rulers and servants.** All laws will be uniform under a legal system of world courts practicing the same unified code of laws, backed up by a One World Government police force and a One World unified military to enforce laws in all former countries where no national boundaries shall exist. The system will be on the basis of a welfare state; those who are obedient and subservient to the One World Government will be rewarded with the means to live; those who are rebellious will simply be starved to death or be declared outlaws, thus a target for anyone who wishes to kill them. Privately owned firearms or weapons of any kind will be prohibited.

## Who Is The Head of the Committee of 300?

“In Coleman’s words, **‘Queen Elizabeth II ... is the head of the Committee of 300.’** Speaking to the news media, Coleman adds, ‘These media change artists and news manipulators report directly to the Club of Rome, which, in turn, reports to the Committee of 300, at whose head sits the Queen of England. She rules over a vast network of closely-linked corporations who never pay taxes and are answerable to no one else; who fund their research institutions through foundations whose joint activities have almost total control over our daily lives.’ (*The Committee of 300*, pp. 22, 102-103) Elsewhere Coleman states, ‘The Committee of 300 is for the most part under the control of the British Monarch, in this case, Queen Elizabeth II’ (ibid., p. 239). Coleman, in defence of the existence of the committee, besides tracing its membership, organizations, holdings and dealings, states, ‘But there is some proof: Walter Rathenau, a prominent Socialist politician and financial advisor to the Rothschilds ..., wrote an article in the WEINER PRESS, which it published on December 24, 1921. In the article, Rathenau made this astonishing comment: ‘Only three hundred men, each of whom knows all others, governs the fate of Europe. They select their successors from their own entourage. These men have the means in their hands of putting an end to the form of State which they find unreasonable.’ ... Further proof that the Committee exists, is found in the vast number of powerful institutions owned and controlled by it ... all of which comes under THE MOTHER OF ALL THINK TANKS AND RESEARCH INSTITUTIONS, **THE TAVISTOCK INSTITUTE OF HUMAN RELATIONS** with its far-flung network of hundreds of branches’ (ibid., pp. 108-109). This super-institute is ‘owned and controlled by the Royal Institute for International Affairs’ (ibid., p. 240). Coleman also observes, ‘The drug trade [worldwide] is controlled by the Committee of 300 from the top down. The drug trade started with the British East India Company and was closely followed by the Dutch East India Company. Both were controlled by a ‘Council of 300’ (ibid., p. 141).”<sup>385</sup>

<sup>385</sup> Cohen, Tim, *The AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea*, pp. 136-137.

**Only one religion will be allowed** and that will be in the form of a One World Government Church, which has been in existence since 1920 as we shall see. Satanism, Luciferianism and Witchcraft shall be recognized as legitimate One World Government curricula with no private or church schools. All Christian churches have already been subverted and Christianity will be a thing of the past in the One World Government.

To induce a state where there is no individual freedom or any concept of liberty surviving, there shall be no such thing as republicanism, sovereignty or rights residing with the people. National pride and racial identity shall be stamped out and in the transition phase it shall be subject to the severest penalties to even mention one's racial origin.

Each person shall be fully indoctrinated that he or she is a creature of the One World Government with an identification number clearly marked on their person so as to be readily accessible, which identifying number shall be in the master file of the NATO computer in Brussels, Belgium, subject to instant retrieval by any agency of the One World Government at any time. The master Files of the CIA, FBI, state and local police agencies, IRS, FEMA, Social Security shall be vastly expanded and form the basis of personal records of all individuals in the United States.

**Marriage shall be outlawed and there shall be no family life as we know it.** Children will be removed from their parents at an early-age and brought up by wards as state property. Such an experiment was carried out in East Germany under Erich Honnecker when children were taken away from parents considered by the state to be disloyal citizens. Women will be degraded through the continued process of "women's liberation" movements. Free sex shall be mandatory.

Failure to comply at least once by the age of 20 shall be punishable by severe reprisals against her person. **Self-abortion shall be taught** and practiced after two children are born to a woman; such records shall be contained in the personal file of each woman in the One World Government's regional computers. If a woman falls pregnant after she has previously given birth to two children, she shall be forcibly removed to an abortion clinic for such an abortion and sterilization to be carried out.

Pornography shall be promoted and be compulsory showing in every theater of cinema, including homosexual and lesbian pornography. The use of "recreational" drugs shall be compulsory, with each person allotted drug quotas which can be purchased at One World Government stores throughout the world. Mind control drugs will be expanded and usage become compulsory. Such mind control drugs shall be given in food and/or water supplies without the knowledge and/or consent of the people. **Drug bars shall be set up,** run by One World Government employees, where the slave-class shall be able to spend their free time. In this manner the non-elite masses will be reduced to the level and behavior of controlled animals with no will of their own and easily regimented and controlled.

The economic system shall be based upon the ruling oligar-ethical class allowing just enough foods and services to be produced to keep the **mass slave labor camps** going. All wealth shall be aggregated in the hands of the elite members of the Committee of 300. Each individual shall be indoctrinated to understand that he or she is totally dependent upon the state for survival. The world shall be ruled by Committee of 300 Executive Decrees which become instant law. Boris Yeltsin is using Committee of 300 decrees to impose the Committee's will on Russia as a trial run. Courts of punishment and not courts of justice shall exist.

Industry is to be totally destroyed along with nuclear powered energy systems. Only the Committee of 300 members and their elitists shall have the right to any of the earth's resources. Agriculture shall be solely in the hands of the Committee of 300 with **food production strictly controlled**. As these measures begin to take effect, large populations in the cities shall be forcibly removed to remote areas and those who refuse to go **shall be exterminated** in the manner of the One World Government experiment carried out by Pol Pot in Cambodia.

Euthanasia for the terminally ill and the aged shall be compulsory. No cities shall be larger than a predetermined number as described in the work of Kalgeri. Essential workers will be moved to other cities if the one they are in becomes overpopulated. Other non-essential workers will be chosen at random and sent to underpopulated cities to fill "quotas."

**At least 4 billion "useless eaters" shall be eliminated** by the year 2050 [don't be deceived by this date far in the future. This is an example of Masonic sorcery to lull us back to sleep, when in fact the real plan is to do this soon after the significant date of December 21, 2012!] by means of limited wars, organized epidemics of fatal rapid-acting diseases and starvation. Energy, food and water shall be kept at subsistence levels for the non-elite, starting with the White populations of Western Europe and North America and then spreading to other races. **The population of Canada, Western Europe and the United States will be decimated more rapidly than on other continents**, until the world's population reaches a manageable level of 1 billion, of which 500 million will consist of Chinese and Japanese races, selected because they are people who have been regimented for centuries and who are accustomed to **obeying authority without question**.

From time to time there shall be artificially contrived food and water shortages and medical care to remind the masses that their very existence depends on the goodwill of the Committee of 300.

After the destruction of housing, auto, steel and heavy goods industries, there shall be limited housing, and industries of any kind allowed to remain shall be under the direction of NATO's Club of Rome as shall all scientific and space exploration development, limited to the elite under the control of the Committee of 300. Space weapons of all former nations shall be destroyed along with nuclear weapons.

All essential and non-essential pharmaceutical products, doctors, dentists and health care workers will be registered in the central computer data bank and no medicine or medical care will be prescribed without express permission of regional controllers responsible for each city, town and village.

The United States will be flooded by peoples of alien cultures who will eventually overwhelm White America, people with no concept of what the United States Constitution stands for and who will, in consequence, do nothing to defend it, and in whose minds the concept of liberty and justice is so weak as to matter little. FOOD and shelter shall be the main concern.

No central bank save the Bank of International Settlement and the World Bank shall be allowed to operate. Private banks will be outlawed. Remuneration for work performed shall be under a uniform predetermined scale throughout the One World Government. There shall be no wage disputes allowed, nor any diversion from the standard uniform scales of pay laid down by the One World Government. Those who break the law will be instantly executed.

**There shall be no cash or coinage in the hands of the non-elite.** All transactions shall be carried out by means of a debit card which shall bear the identification number of the holder. Any person who in any way infringes the rules and regulations of the Committee of 300 shall have the use of his or her card suspended for varying times according to the nature and severity of the infringement.

Such persons will find, when they go to make purchases, that their card is blacklisted and they will not be able to obtain services of any kind. Attempts to trade "old" coins, that is to say silver coins of previous and now defunct nations, shall be treated as a capital crime subject to the death penalty. All such coinage shall be required to be surrendered within a given time along with guns, rifles, explosives and automobiles. **Only the elite and One World Government high-ranking functionaries** will be allowed private transport, weapons, coinage and automobiles.

If the offence is a serious one, the card will be seized at the checking point where it is presented. Thereafter that person shall not be able to obtain food, water, shelter and employment medical services, and shall be officially listed as an outlaw. **Large bands of outlaws will thus be created and they will live in regions that best afford subsistence, subject to being hunted down and shot on sight.** Persons assisting outlaws in any way whatsoever, shall likewise be shot. Outlaws who fail to surrender to the police or military after a declared period of time, **shall have a former family member selected at random to serve prison terms in their stead.**

Rival factions and groups such as Arabs and Jews and African tribes shall have differences magnified and allowed the wage wars of extermination against each other under the eyes of NATO and U.N. observers. The same tactics will be used in Central and South America. These wars of attrition shall take place BEFORE the take-over of the One World Government and shall be engineered on every continent where large groups of people with ethnic and religious differences live, such as the Sikhs, Moslem Pakistanis and the Hindu Indians. Ethnic and religious differences shall be magnified and exacerbated and violent conflict as a means of "settling" their differences shall be encouraged and fostered.

All information services and print media shall be under the control of the One World Government. Regular brainwashing control measures shall be passed off as "entertainment" in the manner in which it was practiced and became a fine art in the United States. Youths removed from "disloyal parents," shall receive special education designed to brutalize them. Youth of both sexes shall receive training to qualify as prison guards for the One World labor camp system.

It is obvious from the foregoing that much work remains to be done [<sup>386</sup>] before the dawning of the New World Order can occur. The Committee of 300 has long ago perfected plans to destabilize civilization as we know it, some of which plans were made known by Zbigniew Brzezinski in his classic work "THE TECHNOTRONIC ERA" and the works of Aurelio Peccei who founded the Club of Rome, especially in his book, "THE CHASM AHEAD."<sup>387</sup>

## **On The Fate of the Traitors**

“What the Globalists fail to realise is that in doing these things to ‘ordinary’ Australians they dig their own graves. Even if they were to emerge victorious from the coming struggle, they will have created a world that no human being, including themselves, would want to live in. Either way, they lose. In the meantime ‘ordinary’ Australians have to reassert their sovereignty and reclaim their country, otherwise they will lose both, forever.”<sup>388</sup>

## **“Fools and Their Morals Are Soon Parted ...**

People motivated by greed or arrogance are used by those who subvert our society. Many are bought with pretended admittance to the elite circle and promise of power but will not be wanted in the ‘new order’ when their usefulness in betrayal ends. They will find, when that time comes, that the ‘inner’ circle they think themselves in, is really an outer circle—the serpent sheds its skin. Neither the UN delegate nor the common parliamentarian know much about the role they play.

Fools and trouble makers are an irritation to any culture and only our Christian democracies encourage these people in their social destruction. But let us not

---

<sup>386</sup> Don't be deceived by this kind of double-talk, for most of the plan is already in place.

<sup>387</sup> From <http://www.savethemales.ca>

<sup>388</sup> Strachan, Graham L, *Globalisation: Demise Of The Australian Nation*, Applause Press, Logan Village, Queensland, Australia, 1999, p. 176.

confuse the troublemakers with the many good and very sincere people who are misled; these are the people we need most to reach.”<sup>389</sup>

## The Bilderberg Group

“The Bilderberg group is not the end but the means to a future One World Government. This organization has grown beyond its secretive beginnings to become **a virtual shadow government** which decides in total secrecy at annual meetings how its plans are to be carried out. The ultimate goal of this nightmare future is to transform Earth into a prison planet by bringing about a single globalised marketplace, controlled by a One World Government, policed by a United World Army, financially regulated by a World Bank, and populated by a microchipped population whose life’s needs have been stripped down to materialism and survival—*work, buy, procreate, sleep*—all connected to a global computer that monitors our every move.

And it is becoming easier because the development of telecommunications technology together with profound advances in present-day knowledge and new methods of behaviour engineering to manipulate individual conduct are converting what, in other epochs of history, were only evil intentions into a disturbing new reality. Each new measure, viewed on its own, may seem an aberration, but a whole host of changes, as part of an ongoing continuum, constitutes a shift towards total enslavement.”<sup>390</sup>

### Related Article:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-bilderberg-plan-for-2009.html>

## Americans Embracing the Iron Fist of Totalitarian Government

By Devvy Kidd  
May 26, 2008

Copyright 2008 - NewsWithViews.com

Despite the massive, overwhelming documentation proving that elite groups around the world have been planning the complete annihilation of this constitutional republic for a more than a hundred years, Americans continue to deny, deny, deny. Let me give you this example. It's an email I received a few days ago regarding a January 7, 2005, column I wrote titled, [President Bush supporting global communist domination](#):

*"That is the most absurd statement I have ever heard and you fail to detail just how this is transpiring. Either you are outright ignorant or you are joking. Communism is the exact opposite of what Georgie boy stands for. He is a capitalist and has tried to kill suspected terrorist communist Hugo*

---

<sup>389</sup> Gourley, Op Cit., p.152.

<sup>390</sup> Estulin, Daniel, *Bilderberg 2007: Towards A One World Empire?* Nexus Magazine, August-September, 2007, pp. 23-24.

*Chavez. How in hell do you equate Bush with communism? You are too absurd to even bother with!"*

I politely directed him to two columns for research: [The Proper Role of America's Military](#) and [The Praetorian Guard](#). Of course, this person never bothered to get the facts from them because he addressed me as Sir in a snit he fired off:

*"Sir, I have three graduate degrees, taught history and education courses in colleges and am 67 years old and I have done more research than you can even imagine. I eschew lying television news but you sound like a Fox bred brat. Don't tell me to do any more research, yours was faulty and at some two bit college no doubt. I am a big ten man. Get lost with your bunk! "*

Wow! He's a big ten man! It is just this level of ignorance and denial that has allowed the destroyers to bring this nation to the brink of ruin and a police state. A closed mind is a dangerous weapon.

This country is full of Americans who also suffer from a mass case of infantilism. A couple of months ago a man who identified himself as a college professor wanted me to review his book. While I am sincerely flattered, it's impossible for me to read every request from individuals who write books. My [Reading Room](#) has a list of books I have read which I need to update it because I've read another hundred books since the posting. In any event, when I politely declined, this author sent me a snotty email telling me I was making a big mistake, his book had facts no one else had! Just like a little kid who can't have his way.

Hundreds, if not thousands of writers and investigative journalists have been pumping out the facts on the implementation of a one world government. We have exposed the players, the organizations and the politicians. We have exposed the corrupt "mainstream" media (print and electronic), including cable networks (*MSNBC, FAUX, CNN*) who lie through omission and openly support those who are carrying the water for the global lunatics. Our biggest cannon has been the Internet. This tool has allowed us to reach millions of Americans with the truth and we will continue to do so. However, the bottom line as I have said so many times before is that only we the people can stop these united States of America from becoming part of a global region is by rejecting the agenda.

The mendacity by these evil individuals world wide pushing globalization down our throats has been incredible. The program adopted to bring these plans to fruition has worked beyond their wildest dreams because tens of millions of Americans have allowed it to happen either through laziness, blind party loyalty, indifference and apathy. However, as time has gone by and conditions worsen for the American people, millions are waking up. Sadly, many more millions are willing to surrender their freedom and liberty for scraps from the King's table.

In my last column, I strongly recommended that people read an assessment by my dearest friend, retired USAF Brigadier General Ben Partin, titled, [Deadly Failures in Intelligence Analysis and Defense Preparedness](#). Ben is no lightweight; his bio is in the link. There is a three volume tome on the communist blueprint for world

domination titled 'The Program,' which Ben and I discussed at great length when I was at his home a week ago in Virginia. I have been pounding on this for years in my columns. Copies of these three books are hard to find and cost more than a \$100 dollars per book. This work titled, '*The Communist International*,' is broken down into time periods. It was issued under the [Royal Institute of International Affairs](#). This organization touts itself as a home for "forward thinking." Another global operation. **Beware the forward thinkers and progressives.** They are dangerous to freedom.

The Communist Party USA is alive and well in this country. They are working to over throw our constitutional republic. They consistently endorse Democrat candidates like Al Gore and John Kerry. Right now they're leaning towards a fellow comrade, Barack Obama. The Sixth Congress put on by the commies over in Moscow made clear their goals and *there has never been any retreat* despite the massive propaganda thrown at the American people - "Take down that wall, Mr. Gorebechev!" [Reagan had nothing to do with the collapse](#) of the Soviet Union. From the main [U.S. Marxist web site](#):

"And the most important thing in all this is that Social-Democracy is the main channel of imperialist pacifism within the working class -- consequently, it is capitalism's main support among the working class in preparing for new wars and intervention. But for the preparation of new wars pacifism alone is not enough, even if it is supported by so serious a force as Social-Democracy. For this, certain means of suppressing the masses in the imperialist centres are also needed. It is impossible to wage war for imperialism unless the rear of imperialism is strengthened. It is impossible to strengthen the rear of imperialism without suppressing the workers. And that is what fascism is for." Michael Bloomberg, Mayor of New York City, is the classic Fascist. He and Benito Mussolini would have been great pals.

'*The Communist International*,' Volume II, 1919-1943, is a precise blue print for establishing world wide communism and destroying capitalist countries like these united States of America. It contains the usual gushing about colonial peoples (that's us), the bourgeoisie and other deadly mumbo jumbo. Each subsection has it's own title, i.e., 'The Struggle for World Proletarian Dictatorship and the Principal Types of Revolution.' The Reds laid it all out nice and plain. Of course, this is of little interest to a population taught fluff in the government's indoctrination centers (public schools) and bred to government dependency by design. Tens of millions will watch garbage like American Idol, spend endless hours looking at porn on the Net, twittering at the costmetics counter or rotting in front of the boob tube watching sports ad nauseum, but anything above that level simply doesn't interest them or is beyond their ability to grasp.

Today millions of Americans depend on mother government for their very livelihood. **The American people have been expertly boxed into a corner.** With the destruction of our most important job bases *caused by Congress*, their financial well being now depends on continuing to support the very programs destroying this country. When it comes to the U.S. Constitution vs jobs, guess what

loses? [If you click here](#), you will get a pdf file that contains pages from 'The Communist International.' Read them this weekend. It will give you a better grasp on 'The Program' and how the American people are being led to the slaughter.

Those who think communism is dead are making a fatal mistake. The push for world domination has never subsided. This [link is to eleven pages from the transcript](#) of 'Public Hearings, Joint Committee on Regional Government, September 26, 1978,' in Edwardsville, Illinois. Regional governance is one of the major building blocks to destroy private property rights and keep the American people in their proper herds. These hearings also deal with a malignant cancer called tax exempt foundations working to destroy this country. They also employ tens of thousands of Americans. At the very least, ring leaders like David Rockefeller should have been charged with sedition decades ago. If I were the U.S. Attorney General, I would have charged them with treason.

Please read on page 52, the testimony of Norman Dodd, chief investigator in 1953 for U.S. Congressman B. Carroll Reece, whose committee investigated tax-exempt foundations run by the biggest traitors in this nation. This investigation eventually narrowed down to about 10 foundations, those chief among them for Un-American activities were Rockefeller, Ford, Carnegie and the Rhodes Scholarship Fund:

"Mr. Dodd, we have invited you to come to NY and stop in and see us in the hope that, off the record, you would tell us why the Congress of the U.S. should be interested in an operation such as ours." Before I could think of just exactly how I would reply, Mr. Gaither volunteered the following information, and these are practically in his exact words: "Mr. Dodd, we operate here under directives which emanate from the White House. Would you like to know what the substance of these directives is?" I said, "Indeed, I would, Mr. Gaither."

"Whereupon he then said the following: "We here, operate and control our grant making policies in harmony with the directives, the substance of which is as follows: We shall use our grant making power so to alter life in the U.S. that it can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union."

Page 53: "Now, the second experience that I would like to share with you, oh, and incidentally, it is the Ford Foundation's grants which are responsible for the formulation of this idea of regional government, and also the idea that given regional government, we must, in turn, develop and accept and agree to a totally New Constitution which has already been drawn up, as was mentioned just a few minutes ago." [Take a look at](#) "Americans" who were Rhodes Scholarship Fund recipients. You can also view a number of documents from my Reading Room which clearly shows how many elected officials (state and federal) who endorse one world government. [This is the link](#). Page 103, Congressional Record, Minnesota's endorsement of a **Declaration of Interdependence** to "join with others to bring forth a new world order." pages 107, 109- 116; 121 - 123; 129; 131: UNESCO is "another attempt to destroy the United States"; pg. 135 Bricker; pages 139 - 146, March 25, 1976: "A major event...formation of the Declaration of Interdependence...endorsed by 30 Senators and almost 100 Congressmen." That's

just a small sampling of documents I spent days scanning. Treason right out in the open.

Back on February 4, 2008, [I quoted this in my column](#):

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party. In America we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the whites, we will endeavor to install in the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause." Israel Cohen, a leading Communist in England, in his '*A Racial Program For The 20th Century* (1912).' Quoted by Congressman Abernathy, *Congressional Record*, June 7, 1957, p. 8559

I was accused of being a racist; same old worn out attack. [If you click here](#), you'll see another page from '*The Communist International*' which reads: "On 14 September 1925 the orgbureau discussed the Negro congress to be held the following month in Chicago, organized by the American CP (Communist Party)." The goal was/is to use our fellow Americans of the Negro race to further inculcate the communist doctrine. It's sickening. Agitate, continue with constant haranguing that the Negro is oppressed by white America and all the other propaganda so they will turn to the imaginary utopia of communism. [It is why Martin Luther King was brought to prominence](#). We know for a fact that Barack Obama was mentored and trained by communists; [click here](#). People continue to have selective blindness because they forget Obama is a mulatto; half Caucasian, half Negro. However, for the purposes of the masters behind the scenes who pull the strings, Obama has black skin and therefore is their useful fool of choice this election. Should Obama's stinking baggage somehow derail him, fellow comrade, Marxist Hillary Clinton is waiting in the wings.

Perhaps those in denial would like to read the truth from someone who would know: '*New Lies for Old: The Communist Strategy of Deception and Disinformation*' by Anatoliy Golitsyn, a former KGB officer. "This book is the product of nearly twenty years of my life. It presents my convictions that, throughout that period, the West has misunderstood the nature of changes in the communist world and has been misled and outmaneuvered by communist guile." [This book is now available for free on the Internet](#).

**I urge you to listen to Ben Partin on the Jeff Rense radio show, May 29th.** Ben knows this material inside and out. He should because he's been on it for six decades. What he has to tell the American people is critical in understanding how the people of this country are embracing their own destruction. Ask family and friends to listen. Tell them you would like their opinion on what they hear. [Click](#)

[here to get the broadcast](#). You might tune in a few minutes early just to make sure you're set for the broadcast. **Don't miss this critical program.**

If for some reason you can't listen, you can watch Ben explain OKC, WACO and world communism for free. I put on a sold out event at the Santa Clara Convention Center in June, 1998; Ben was a featured speaker. He was 72 years old then; a remarkable man who has never been given the credit due him for all his work in exposing the lies and 'The Program' to destroy this republic. [This free Internet video is a must watch](#).

Change is not possible with the same players. We can only destroy the destroyers by identifying who they are and refusing to enrich them with our buying power and support. Americans have been taking a knife to a gun fight because they do not understand the genesis of the problems (health care, SS, failed foreign policy, energy, our monetary system and these endless wars) plaguing this country. You can't solve a problem if you don't know how it started. We cannot and will not defeat the planned destruction of this republic unless each and every one of us that now number in the millions [reject the program](#) and that requires a solid understanding. More on this in my next column. Also, you can [listen to dozens of my columns on audio](#) (free) on my web site; download to your iPod or to a CD and listen while driving. In addition to Ben's speech referenced above, you can also watch two other speakers from that day, constitutional attorney Larry Becraft and Dr. Eugene Schroeder on the War and Emergency Powers issue. [Feel free to watch](#); download onto a CD and share this knowledge.<sup>391</sup>

### Learning Links:

- 1 - [United States-Russian Merger: A Done Deal?](#)
- 2 - [Membership roster of the Council on Foreign Relations](#)
- 3 - [Treasonous agenda of the Council on Foreign Relations](#)
- 4 - [Treasonous agenda of the Trilateral Commission](#)
- 5 - [Republican Party, Red From the Start](#)
- 6 - [Should Democratic Party merge with Communist Party?](#)

© 2008 - NewsWithViews.com - All Rights Reserved

## The EU Dictatorship: Poverty Under a Brutal Police State

### Do You Know *The Truth* About The EU?

1. The Queen has signed six of the seven EU Treaties.
2. The six treaties define and build the EU as an unelected dictatorship.
3. The EU's laws, passed by Westminster, give it the powers of a police state.

---

<sup>391</sup> Source: <http://newswithviews.com/Devvy/kidd362.htm>

4. The seventh EU treaty will complete the abolition of Britain as a nation  
- the Queen could sign it in as little as two years.

**A foreign power, the EU, will then rule us, and enforce the laws of a police state.**

**Shouldn't we repeal the 1972 European Communities Act now before we are imprisoned permanently inside?**

**Please fight the campaigns on the bottom of the menu on the left.**

Our sleepy press and media haven't noticed, but **Britain would have been abolished in November 2006 -this year-** if the French and Dutch hadn't voted down the EU Constitution.

Instead a seventh and final Treaty will now be signed; after which EU Commissioners will have the power to impose the Constitution (and the Euro) on us, and enforce the laws of a police state.

#### **5. Thirty three years inside the EU - have you noticed how our democracy is being withdrawn?**

The EU has already denied us that most basic of human rights - the right to vote against the EU and to keep our own nation. A majority of us don't want to be in the EU. We are being forced in against our will.

Do you feel you've become powerless, unable to influence events, or your vote is worth less? The six treaties have been gradually removing our democracy; for thirty years our laws have been "harmonised" with the EU; 70% of the laws now passed by our Parliament are EU laws, not ours. Isn't the real reason people have lost interest in politics precisely because the EU has taken away our ability to change things?

Common law, where the government was our servant, is now largely replaced by the EU's Corpus Juris, which puts the government above the law, and we don't participate. We have already lost most of our rights (including habeas corpus). The power of government grows unchecked, as does that of large corporations. Politicians continuously lie about the EU, pretending its not significant.

#### **6. Massive EU corruption**

The EU's auditors have found the fraud is so widespread they've refused to sign off the EU's accounts for each of the last **ten years**. Whistleblowers like Marta Andreason, the EU Budget Director, who in 2005 found the EU couldn't account for **95%** of its £66 billion budget, are simply fired for telling the truth.

#### **7. The bribing of our Politicians by the EU**

Europe works by bribing politicians with huge salaries and expenses to vote for Europe, against the best interests of their own voters.

As a result all three parties are in favour of the EU - Westminster acts like a one party state of politicians: the Lib-Lab-Con. The parties are run top down and implement the policy of their leaderships, not that of their members. (unfortunately UKIP is run in the same way). If you have voted for the Labs, Cons or Lib-Dems since 1969, **you** have voted **for** the EU dictatorship.

### **8. EU corruption is now exploding through our Civil Service, our local government, and our 7,000 quangos.**

A shadow EU government lives inside our bureaucracy, headquartered in the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM.) It includes many parts of government including the RDA and the Regional Assemblies. **Common Purpose**, an EU organisation, the UK branch also headquartered in the ODPM, has members across many government organisations including some city and county councils, the Land Registry, the police and the NHS, which it is destroying from within.

**Common Purpose** is the glue that enables fraud to be committed across these government departments, most of it lining the pockets of politicians and bureaucrats. It often involves the sale of public assets such as land to friends of politicians or their businesses. (The RDA -The EU Regional Development Agency, is a major player in this type of fraud.) And the handing out of plum government non jobs with big salaries and expenses to members of Common Purpose, all of it involving the theft of our money as taxpayers. The Chief Executive Officer of Common Purpose is Julia Middleton of the ODPM.

### **9. Businesses closing under EU regulation**

The EU's 111,000 regulations, when fully enforced, will transform Britain from a free market economy into a Soviet style command economy, closing hundreds of thousands more businesses. They will also control our personal lives far more closely than were those of Soviet citizens. (In a Parliamentary answer to Lord Stoddart in January 2003, the government admitted there were 101,811 EU regulations, growing at 3,500 pa).

The cost of Britain's 8,500 quangoes is £124 billion a year, and they raise an additional £40 billion from us in charges, according to the Cabinet Office. The Public Bodies Directory 2006 describes only 882 of them. Most exist to enforce EU regulations; nearly all should be closed.

### **10. The EU costs us £200 billion pa, 20% of our economy**

According to the government's Better Regulation Task Force, complying with EU regulations now costs our economy over £100 billion a year. Economists say we lose £80 billion pa by associating with the EU's inferior economies. The EU took our fishing industry, which costs us £5 billion pa. EU damage to other industries (like forcing us to close the Rover Car Co) a further £20 billion. Our EU contribution is £10 billion.

Before we joined the EU we had an even balance of trade with them. Now EU regulations have fixed it so we lose £22 billion year trading with the EU on our balance of payments. We'd be enormously more wealthy if we left.

The main use of taxes is now to finance government and its greedy whirlpool of waste; they've doubled in real terms in the 33 years we've been in the EU. There's less money in the economy left for wages, creating a growing underclass who can't make ends meet.

### **11. Our counties to be abolished**

The Queen signed the 1992 Maastricht Treaty, which adopts the EU Regionalisation Plan. This will abolish England's 48 counties and replace them with 9 European regions, each with their own Regional Capital, which reports directly to Brussels, not to Westminster. This effectively obliterates the country of England. For example the County of Cornwall is replaced by the South West Region, which stretches from Lands End and includes Gloucestershire and Wiltshire; its regional capital is Exeter. As this move is unpopular it is being kept low-key and will not be implemented until the seventh treaty is signed, when we lose our right to object.

### **12. The deliberate destruction of our standards and way of life,**

From Sunday trading, where large stores force staff to work Sundays for derisory pay - or they don't get a job, to the deliberate undermining of the family and teachers, to sex education for the under 13's, to children being given obscene homework, its all traceable via our compliant government back to the EU over the last 34 years, as it successfully implemented the subversion of the Frankfurt School. While inside atheist Europe, British Christianity has almost died out; safety on our streets and a great chunk of civilised life has left with it.

### **13. The EU has controlled our immigration since 1997**

903,000 immigrants arrived last year according to the city forecaster Capital Economics. The Amsterdam Treaty handed control of our immigration to the EU. 30,000 a year used to arrive - the EU's increased it by **30 times** That's why house prices have been screaming up.

Politicians and huge corporations like immigration - with thousands of immigrants available on low pay, they can impose the minimum wage on millions. Politicians then lie that they can't get British workers to do dirty jobs. The truth is they won't offer a decent wage, and cynically use immigrants to drive wages down, adding to the huge underclass.

The Government pretends there are a maximum of 145,000 immigrants annually, and 1.5 million new houses will be needed to house them. But then Jack Straw admits that 2.6 million immigrants applied to stay here last year.

Our infrastructure and services can't stand such huge numbers and is breaking down in some cities, where English people are becoming a 10% minority. But the EU controls it, not the Foreign secretary, and he has no power, no options but to do as EU policy dictates, and accept it.

Michael Howard was lying on the 24th January 2005 when he said he'd fix immigration - as Prime Minister, he'd have had no control over it whatsoever.

Immigration hurts our existing immigrants first - new immigrants move into their areas, decreasing the wages and increasing the pressure on housing.

**If the seventh Treaty is signed**, we lose our right to withdraw and Britain ceases to be a nation. Like the other six, it only requires two signatures: the Prime Ministers, and the Queen's.

### **Examples of how our lives have degraded since we've been in the EU:**

#### **In the EU, (which means in Britain) government is above the law.**

The EU's corpus juris now pervades right through our legal system. A policeman was let off by magistrates this year (2005) for driving his private car at 159 mph in Ludlow, Shrops. Under Corpus Juris the government are above the law and cannot be prosecuted. The judge ruled correctly under EU law. 45,000 police officers got off speed cameras in this way in 2004, although their speeding killed 44 innocent people. (Daily Mail 27.12.05.)

#### **EU "monitoring Officers" have the right to dismiss our Councillors.**

The Local Government Act of 2000 empowered the head of the EU government in England, the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (ODPM) to appoint a monitoring officer to spy on every council. If an elected councillor disagrees with the EU or government line, the unelected "Standards Board for England" can suspend him for up to five years. An example is in Cambridgeshire, where the ODPM has threatened cllr Alex Riley with suspension if he attends any debate discussing the ODPM's plans to build a new town of 20,000 people called Nothstowe on his ward. The ODPM has the conflict of interest here; but its powers are becoming absolute.

#### **We have lost the right to freedom**

The EU arrest warrant (signed by the Queen on 18th November 2003) allows us to be arrested without charge and held indefinitely with no right to see a solicitor, make a phone call, or even a right to a trial. You can simply disappear.

Under the Serious Organised Crime and Police Act (SOCPA) 2005, we can now be arrested and held in the cells by any police officer for any petty offence, like dropping litter. Before it had to be an offence that carried a 5 year jail term. This also applies to all of the EU's 107,000 regulations. Do you know them all?

The Civil Contingences Act 2004 allows government to confiscate anything you possess permanently; you have no right to object. This includes your house. It also gives government the right to forcibly move its population around to different locations; you can be left with no place to call your own and live like a refugee. The only check and

balance here is a Minister just needs to utter the words "This is a national emergency." If a demonstration or strike government doesn't like is being organised, they can cut off all communications in a town - phones, mobiles, the internet, TV, and block all access to that town including closing roads and railways. It has all the powers and more of Hitler's Enabling Act of 1933.

### **We have lost the right to free speech**

At the Labour Party conference the police held an 82 year old man, Walter Woolfgang, and denied him access to the conference under the EU's "anti terrorist" legislation because he had shouted the word "nonsense" at Jack Straw, who was speaking about Iraq. Terrified the true nature of the laws they have passed on behalf of the EU was escaping too early, the Labour Party stopped the police and begged the man to return to conference.

On October 25th 2005 Miss Maya Evans was arrested under the Serious Organised Crime and Police Act 2005, for a lone protest at the Cenotaph by reading out the names of the 97 British soldiers killed in the Iraq war. She was arrested by no less than 14 police officers and found guilty at Bow Street Magistrates Court on the 8th December 2005.

Would you hand over our nation, to be ruled by a foreign power, with oppressive laws like these, ? That's what's happening.

### **We have lost the right to protest**

These laws make protest very difficult; if we did hold a General Strike and blockade Westminster it would now require some bravery: the powers the EU has demanded from our government enable it to respond in a way similar to the Chinese government's in Tiananmen Square should it so wish.

It is no coincidence that since 2004, all MP's offices in Westminster are guarded by police with machine guns, inside and out.

### **The Governments "terrorism" deception**

All these new EU laws, including massive "anti terrorism" acts (recently 2000, 2001, 2005) were passed with the pretence they were only directed at [terrorists](#), or in the case of Asbos, ruffians who terrorise the streets. In each case they are used far more often against ordinary law abiding people, particularly to suppress dissent. (91% of those detained under Terrorism Acts are innocent and have been improperly arrested. Most of the remainder are charged with offences that have nothing to do with terrorism, but cover up over zealous arrests).

### **We have lost the right to life**

Under EU law the "Shoot to kill" policy did not need democratic authorisation. Just two senior police officers authorised the police to kill British people. A democratic vote by Parliament was not required, but even that would not have legalised the killing under British

common law. A recent victim was an innocent Brazilian, Jean de Menezes, shot dead in Stockwell underground station, even though he was being held down by police officers at the time of the execution. The police used dum-dum bullets, outlawed under the Geneva Convention because they blow a man to pieces inside.

The police can no longer be convicted for killing innocent people - Philip Prout shot at Lewannick in East Cornwall is just one of 30 people shot dead by police since 1992 when corpus juris crept in. At least one was shot in the back; most were no threat to anyone. Not once since 1992 has a policeman been convicted of any crime for these murders.

### **Have you noticed this growing police state?**

In addition to many more laws than those above, add the 107,000 regulations, and whole bureaucracies such as VOSA building up networks of cameras and databases to record our movements and criminalise us when we can't comply. Persecution is no longer confined to motorists; under EU Corpus Juris our courts have become extensions of government power instead of independent arbiters of justice.

Westminster had passed sufficient of the EU's oppressive laws (the "harmonisation" in the Treaties) by the end of 2004 that we have been living in what is legally a police state since then. But at the moment, its only one per cent enforced. After the Queen signs the seventh Treaty, the EU has the absolute power to enforce 100% of its regulations and laws.

**On the basis of the laws and treaties *already signed* by  
our Queen and Prime Ministers**

## **What Will Life Be Like In The EU After The 7th Treaty Is Signed?**

Our Westminster Parliament immediately becomes pointless as its remaining powers are transferred to Europe.

It is the formal end of Britain and England as nations.

Britain's 153 embassies around the world will be closed as the ink from the Queen's signature dries. (As Tony Blair refused to admit this has been agreed to, Jose Zapatero, the Prime Minister of Spain, confirmed it in a February 2005 radio broadcast.)

After the EU abolishes our 48 counties your address will change from 4 High St, Taunton, Somerset, Great Britain, to 4 High St, Taunton, Area K, European Union. (The glorious EU county "The South West Region" has had the postal address "Area K" assigned for over a decade.)

The Official National Anthem of the EU, which you should have known since 1971 is based on the melody "Ode to Joy" by Beethoven, formally replaces God save the Queen. The EU flag replaces the Union Jack, the red, blue and white nautical ensigns etc. (The EU Commission has already ordered (24.11.2005) our Merchant Navy to fly the EU flag in place of the red Ensign.)

The EU takes ownership and command of our Police, Army, Royal Navy, RAF, nuclear weapons, currency reserves, North Sea Oil. (See the EU Constitution below)

Serving officers in our police, army, navy and air force already know they will have to take an oath to the EU instead of to the Queen. If they don't many have been told they will be dismissed. The EU will have complete military control of the UK.

The UK Independence Party will be banned under the 1999 ruling of the European court of Justice case c274/99, where it was held that it is illegal to criticise the EU.

The Conservative, Labour and Lib-dem parties will be abolished (only pan EU parties like the EPP or PES are allowed -see clause I.46.4 of the EU Constitution). It will then be blindingly obvious to even the dumbest politician there is no reason to keep Westminster open, and that the EU has the legal right to close it.

Many people will be excluded from the jobs they know best, as the EU's demand that you must pay to be re-taught the job, and pay for a certificate before you can be employed, becomes universal. Hundreds of thousands more small businesses will close on the enforcement of the remaining 100,000 EU regulations our government has already passed. Several million will be permanently unemployed as a result.

We will all be criminalised by the 107,000 regulations. Its impossible to know or understand 107,000 regulations, and the poor can't possibly afford to comply. We will all be subject to frequent fines and arrest as a result. Here are just 4 examples:

Under EU regulations it is now illegal for you to repair your plumbing, electrics or your car (from 1st January 2006). If you buy a boat over six feet long, built after the EU Recreational Craft Directive of 1999, and don't pay the EU £4,000 to "measure" the boat, you get 6 months imprisonment. We will live under permanent threat of arrest and fear of the knock at the door that takes us away.

Massive corporations will do well, but with huge immigration allowed

from the EU, they'll be able to pay minimum wage everywhere, not just in the provinces as they do now. If you don't accept the minimum they'll employ a Pole or a Czekoslovakian.

Big corporations will also have a near monopoly (with the government) on employment and will be able to dictate unfavourable terms to staff without fear of contradiction.

Plum government jobs and corruption will ensure the wealth of politicians, bureaucrats, their businesses and associates at all levels of government, including local government and amongst our 7000+ quangos.

Society will divide into two: the remaining 60% of us will be either unemployed or treated abysmally on minimum wage.

Taxes will rise more steeply to pay for the even larger explosion in government growth and corruption.

There will be no redress through local democracy because there won't be any. The nine UK regional governments, which replace our 48 counties and councillors, will be unelected (see the European Regionisation plan). Our only vote is to the powerless EU parliament. We will be ruled by the 25 unelected Commissioners, and have no redress at any level; we will be as poor but have less freedom than Soviet Citizens.

If we demonstrate or protest we can be seized and relocated to another region. The EU Arrest Warrant and Civil Contingencies Act 2004, with 20 other oppressive Acts the Queen has signed between 1972 and 2005, give the government absolute power over us. They can shoot us if they wish with no legal comeback - the shootings of innocents Philip Prout and Jean de Menezes were entirely legal under EU law.

The tendency to pick on Muslims, as Germany used to pick on Jews, has already begun. Europe will be a very nasty place.

### **How long will the EU last?**

Eventually, perhaps 15 years down the track, Europe will collapse under the weight of its own corruption, bureaucracy, and regulations. There will be so few productive businesses that even at 100% tax rates we will not be able to support the massive, corrupt and wasteful government. Many of us will be starving in the lead up to the collapse. After the collapse we may be able to leave the EU, if a dictator has not taken advantage of the complete absence of democratic checks and balances by seizing power. The Constitution of the EU is similar to the Soviet Union's. That dictator is free to choose between a Soviet or Nazi style government. Then it could take 70 years to break free.

Fifty years ago **our greatest threat** might have been violence or mugging. Now the greatest threat to our economic well being, our way of life, our freedom and the very existence of our nation, **is our own government.**

## What do we want?

After the repeal of the EU treaties we want a change to our British Constitution so politicians can never hijack our nation again. Every Parliamentary Bill, after its Second Reading, should come down to us, the people, to vote yes or no as to whether the Queen should give it Royal Assent. This will take power away from our destructive politicians and return it to the people, where it belongs. (They do this in Switzerland - they, not us, are the most democratic nation on earth.) We can then return to being a peaceable, just, honest, prosperous and fully democratic society where everyone's rights, no matter how high or low are respected, and the disadvantaged properly looked after. And where neither governments, corporations nor individuals have obscene wealth and power.

David Noakes 07974 437 097 ; fire4effect@tiscali.co.uk

### **Campaign to repeal the 1972 European Communities Act and get clean out.**

#### **What can you do to help?**

- 1.** Find out when your local MP holds their surgery and attend with a printout of this, and the one page summary of the EU constitution below. Ask that MP to cross the floor to be the leader of the first Anti EU Parliamentary Party (representing 65% of our nation). The publicity would be stunning, and might force an in/out vote.
- 2.** Make appointments with your local journalists, give them the same two print outs and ask them to write about the truth about the EU.
- 3.** Do you know anyone famous? Persuade them in the same way to join our cause and get the truth known.
- 4.** Print little stickers: "We didn't vote for this - it has no mandate," and stick them on everything that represents the police state and rip off government.
- 5.** Tell your Town, District and County councillors they are about to be abolished. See below.
- 6.** Do anything you can to get the truth about the EU published. Or print and hand out this [flier \(a .pdf\)](#), or [flier \(as a word document\)](#). It can be photocopied double sided on to one page.

## **Our Councillors abolished**

Our 20,000 Councillors will be permanently abolished after the EU Regionalisation Plan has established the nine EU Regions. Point out they were elected to serve the public, not the government, and the public has not agreed to their abolition.

Try to persuade them to stand up for the people who voted for them, (which is only doing their duty) by holding a yes/no local ballot on whether the public agree with the abolition of our counties, councillors and nation.

If the public vote no, they should declare, for their Town or county, UDI from Europe and the illegal actions of our government since 1971, particularly the abolition of our British Constitution, common law, our nation and counties. The press coverage this would generate would force the truth into the open nationally, leading to a national in/out ballot on the EU. Just one council could achieve this fabulous result alone.

Download: [A summary of the loss of our 48 counties \(a WP file\)](#)

Download: [A map of the nine EU regions \(.pdf\)](#)

[The Devonport Column, exposing Common Purpose nationally, and corruption in Plymouth.](#)

**The six treaties are:**

1. The European Communities Act 1972.
2. The Single European Act, 1986.
3. The Maastricht Treaty, 1992.
4. The Amsterdam Treaty, 1997.
5. The Nice Treaty 2001.
6. The European Union Treaty, 2003.

The seventh will be called something equally innocuous, like the Treaty of Lille. Then the loss of our nation, way of life and freedom will be complete.

**The best summary of the six treaties is the Constitution**

It reveals the true nature of the EU. Some British politicians were horrified when they saw the EU's absolute power revealed in its new constitution, and falsely accused the EU of much more than a tidying up exercise. It wasn't, it was a re-statement of the 6 treaties in almost readable English. Our politicians simply hadn't read the six treaties before they voted for them. The French and Dutch "No" votes are being ignored as usual; the EU Constitution is 2/3rds implemented and still being implemented. Dan Hannan of the Brussels EU Constitutional Committee, confirms it will be fully implemented in two years. Brussels can enforce it fully after the Queen signs the seventh EU treaty. Here's a one page summary with Article numbers:

**[One page summary of the Constitution - pdf for download](#)**

UKIP is way understating the costs of the EU. Even the British and EU governments admit to four times the UKIP figure.

[The EU is costing us 200 billion pa, 20% of our economy](#)

[Quotes from our leaders revealing they know they built the EU as a dictatorship.](#)

[EU treaties and publications abolishing our 48 counties](#)

**The Conservative Con trick**

Many people have been fooled by the Conservative Party into believing the party is anti EU. It was the Conservatives, under Ted Heath, who took us in to the EU, and then he lied that his 1972 EU Treaty wouldn't affect our sovereignty. Three out of the four Prime Ministers who signed the 6 EU treaties were Conservatives, every one of them legally a traitor under the British laws of their time. Do you see a pattern here?

In 2005 Party Leader Michael Howard could have won the election for the Conservatives by making one simple statement: "We will repeal the 1972 EU Communities Act and leave Europe". Millions of Conservative voters would have rejoined the fold. A million Lib-Dems and Labour voters would have joined him. But he didn't.

**Because the Conservative leadership would rather be in Europe than be in power. The Conservative leadership is completely dedicated to joining Europe, none more so than David Cameron, who is using the language and methods of Common Purpose against the Conservative Party.**

Instead Howard continued betraying Conservative voters, so he lost. (And to be fair, why should Conservative leaders miss out on the EU corruption gravy train?)

Conservative policy is to reform the EU from the inside (renegotiation). We've been in it 33 years and failed to reform this dictatorship one jot. Their policy is one of complete failure and wholly dishonest. You either submit to 100% of the EU or don't join it in the first place; that is the only choice open to us.

**Half a cheer for the Lib-Dems**

They realise we're now living in what is legally a police state, and speak out against it. But although we've been in the EU for 33 years and have harmonised our laws with the EU, the Lib-Dems tell us with stunning naivety its Labour's police state, don't seem to realise the EU is behind it, and are still madly in favour of it. Its no comfort that they will suffer for their stupidity. Lately some Lib-Dem MP's have been talking about the Tories pathetic "reform the EU" idea. Will they never learn?

With the Labour and Lib-Dem parties openly for Europe, and the Conservative leadership secretly for it, its clear the three parties will never give us a vote to leave the EU and keep our nation. Massive civil disobedience, a permanent General Strike, or a blockade of Westminster until MP's resign might be effective.

**The abolition of the Labour, Conservative and Lib-Dem parties.**

So sloppy have our politicians been in their reading of the EU treaties, most haven't noticed that the EU will abolish our Labour, Conservative and Lib-Dem parties. It was clear in the Madrid 1999 party financing document, and it was re-stated in the Constitution, clause I-46-4. Only pan European parties like the EPP will be allowed. Some politicians, like Heseltine and Ken Clarke, can't wait for this to happen.

### **A date for the abolition of Westminster has tactfully not been given**

Once the 7th treaty is signed, Westminster's remaining powers are transferred to Brussels, and Westminster is left with the powers of a county council. Except it won't have a county, because they will be abolished under the Regionalisation plan. The 9 EU regions report direct to Brussels, so Westminster will be a county council without a county. Anyone with half a brain can see Brussels will abolish Westminster, as it's only potential use would be as a rallying point to challenge the power of Brussels.

### **The Queen, Treason and the Coronation oath**

Together with Churchill, King George VI saved our nation; he was a Monarch to be proud of. But his daughter the Queen is the only monarch to have broken her coronation oath, by signing these six treaties that abolish our common law, the British Constitution, the British and English nations, and our sovereignty. She has also committed treason, together with co-signatories Ted Heath, Margaret Thatcher, John Major and Tony Blair.

Realising they stood a good chance of spending the rest of their lives behind bars, Tony Blair and the Queen signed the Crime and Criminal Evidence Act, 1998, which abolished the crime of treason.

1.4 million British Servicemen gave their lives for our independence. The Queen has thrown their sacrifices away and made them worthless.

At no physical risk to herself, she could have fulfilled her duty as a constitutional check and balance, by refusing to sign the 6 treaties until an in/out referendum had been held. In the unlikely event the vote went against her she might have lost her crown (not her life or a limb), and kept her £9 billion plus palaces. Those servicemen's lives would still have meant something.

But she's dead keen to sign; she's already said she'll sign the last treaty. Princes Charles, William or Harry can then never be King. You can't have a King without a Kingdom: they can only be princes of a region (principality) within Europe.

The Queen's aspirations are not ours; she clearly serves a higher master; the faith she defends cannot be the one we think it is. King George VI must be turning over in his grave.

### **The new EU Hitler doesn't have to get elected**

Its worth noting that Adolf Hitler first had to get elected, if on a 35% minority vote, and then get his Enabling Act passed. An EU dictator has no such problems. Our EU rulers do not submit themselves for election now. And the Queen has already signed the Enabling Act (Civil Contingencies Act 2004).

The EU's Hitler will have a much easier rise to power, and will have the formerly British and French nuclear weapons from day one. Adolf Hitler killed 54 million people. The EU's dictator could kill a billion at the touch of a button, with no democratic checks and balances to answer to. How could any aspiring dictator resist the EU opportunity?

Some revolutionary lyrics - [We're being fooled again](#)

A diagram of the parallel [EU Government in the UK](#).

The wiring of the EU in Britain [EU subversion of our Government](#).

A link to [ukip-plymouth.org.uk](http://ukip-plymouth.org.uk)

Our other site: [drjn.co.uk](http://drjn.co.uk)

[Common Purpose](#), training 18,000 of our new EU rulers at all levels of our government now.

[As a word doc](#).

The Legislative and Regulatory Reform Bill 2006 - [government doesn't need Parliament](#).

Cromwell had something similar in the 1680's. Is there anyone out there who doesn't realise all the treaties and laws of a dictatorship, and more, are now enacted? And that all it takes is for a foreign power, the EU, to enforce them?

Do we want to be in Europe? Do we want to lose democratic government, the nations of Britain and England, and all our counties? Do we want to put ourselves in the EU, where we will be at the mercy of any dictator who chooses to control us? Isn't the answer obviously "No" ?

### **We can live again outside Europe**

Outside the EU we can be a free and properly democratic nation. Free from Europe we could stop half our government spending being wasted, could save the £200 billion a year it costs us to be in Europe, repeal all its 107,000 regulations, and stop losing the £22 billion a year to Europe on our balance of payments. With those vast savings we could easily pay all our people a good living wage. According to the OECD we are the 4th strongest economy amongst the world's 205 independent nations, and we will make it handsomely.

### **We could leave the EU in 14 hours**

The fastest an Act of Parliament has been drafted, passed by Parliament and signed by the Monarch was the abdication of King Edward 8th. It was done in 13.5 hours. We could repeal the 1972 European Communities Act and be out of Europe in just fourteen hours, if our traitorous MP's, Prime Minister and Queen so wished. So far they've illegally denied us the choice. We need to change that, but we may only have two years left before the final 7th treaty is signed.

Thank you. Please choose one of the six actions above and complete it.

Questions? Call David Noakes: 07974 437 097, 01326 316298  
fire4effect@tiscali.co.uk <sup>392</sup>

**Postscript for Australia:** Much of this has already happened in Australia under anti-terrorism laws—and John Howard personally endorses that we link-up with China—where the state already publicly executes people for petty crimes or resisting the state or following an illegal religion and sells their organs (BBC/Lateline).

## The U.N. Plan For Global Control

### The Habitat II Agenda

By Berit Kjos

Source: [http://www.apfn.org/apfn/un\\_plan.htm](http://www.apfn.org/apfn/un_plan.htm)

Bicycles instead of cars? Dense apartment clusters instead of single homes? Community rituals instead of churches? "Human rights" instead of religious freedom? The UN Conference on Human Settlements (Habitat II) which met June 3-14 in Istanbul, painted an alarming picture of the 21st century community. The American ways-free speech, individualism, travel, and Christianity-are out. A new set of economic, environmental, and social guidelines are in. Citizenship, democracy, and education have been redefined. Handpicked civil leaders will implement UN "laws", bypassing state and national representatives to work directly with the UN. And politically correct "tolerance"-meaning "the rejection of dogmatism and absolutism" as well as "appreciation" for the world's religions and lifestyles-is "not only a moral duty, it is also a political and legal requirement."<sup>1</sup>

Hard to believe? Not for veteran UN observers who faced boos and hisses for expressing concern in open UN assemblies. Nor for pro-family members of NGOs (Non-Governmental Organizations) who faced exclusion from public dialogues for opposing feminist commander Bella Abzug and her radical agenda. And not for those who watched the ecstatic welcome given Fidel Castro and his anti-American diatribe.

Yet, our president and our non-elected American delegates, headed by U.S. Secretary Henry Cisneros, endorse this revolutionary plan, and our U.S. Department of Education is already establishing the framework for its local implementation. Why? What is happening?

**PRO-COMMUNIST IDEALS.** "We are the world and the world does not yield to masters nor to suicidal policies," declared Castro, concluding his June 14 plenary remarks aimed at Western capitalist nations. "The world does not accept that a minority of selfish, insane and irresponsible people lead it to annihilation."

---

<sup>392</sup> Source: <http://www.eutruth.org.uk>

"Fidel, Fidel..." shouted the audience. The thunderous applause followed him all the way back to the Cuban section on the other side of the hall, where fans lined up to shake his hand.

Why are you so enthusiastic?" I asked some of his fans after the session.

"Because he stood up to America," someone answered.

"Because he is a living myth," explained another. "He was a simple guerrilla, fighting for the oppressed against the rich and powerful."

"Fighting for the oppressed..." The UN claims that mission, but third-world women who have faced its abusive birth control practices tell a different story. Like the Communist Manifesto, the alluring UN promises designed to win support cloak an agenda that shows little compassion once power has been won.

In fact, Communist ideology permeated major NGO (non-governmental organizations) workshops, official UN literature, and the organizational guidelines for local communities. Entering the huge "Best Practices" exhibition of model cities, visitors immediately faced wall-sized pictures and elaborate models of Chinese housing projects and community plans. Displays from the rest of the world shared the strips along the outer perimeter of the cavernous hall.

Behind the huge Chinese section, visitors watched Turner Broadcasting videos. Featuring Jane Fonda who once brought anti-American greetings to North Vietnam, each film taught a politically correct plan for personal empowerment: A roomful of men learn to use Singer sewing machines. Women are trained to run a collective construction company. A sad mother holding a crying baby brings a politically correct message: "Baby Miguel's life would be different if his mother was educated and working." A tough Jamaican supervisor at a women's collective shouts, "We don't want to make babies, we want to make money! We can become meaningful people to society without having children! WE MUST PRODUCE, NOT REPRODUCE!"

**POPULATION CONTROL.** The Turner-Fonda message matches the feminist agenda. Former U.S. congresswoman Bella Abzug,<sup>2</sup> who had led the onslaught on traditional values at the 1995 UN conference in Beijing, now helped engineer an official partnership between UN leaders, national delegates, and NGOs that support the UN gender agenda. Stationed around the world, her feminist troops promise to serve as watchdogs, making sure "civil society" implements their program for indoctrinating students with feminist ideology. Inspired by the spirits of earthy goddesses such as Athena and Ishtar whom they worshipped in Beijing, they have little tolerance for Christians and others who oppose their agenda.

"We want to change things," declared Abzug. "We'll be on executive boards. We want the participation of NGO's on the security council."

She serves the globalist purpose well. Mobilizing worldwide rebellion against Christian values, pushing birth control and gender-role equality for every family,

demanding sex education for every student, and requiring international surveillance to monitor compliance, her followers are speeding the global revolution. Like countless other UN partners, they are winning by propaganda, intimidation, and growing popular consent.

Note that population control means controlling people, not merely births. Regarded as international law, the Habitat Agenda negotiated in Istanbul includes all the intrusive action plans outlined at former UN world conferences. "We want to ensure that previously endorses language [from former UN conferences] is upheld and incorporated into this document," declared Henry Cisneros, U.S. Secretary for Housing and Urban Development (HUD) who led the US delegation.<sup>3</sup>

This "international law" would limit not only the size of the world population but also housing, production, consumption, parenting, communication, and religious expression.<sup>4</sup> Its alarming resemblance to the USSR Constitution<sup>5</sup> implies far greater restrictions than those specifically stated in the Habitat Agenda. Since many specifics were detailed at previous UN conferences, it cannot be fully understood outside the context of the progressive plan for global governance as outlined in all the documents.

Training in global citizenship would begin with the universal education system outlined at the 1990 UN World Conference on Education for All. It matches Goals 2000, America's version of the international education system. Already molding minds around the world, the UN plan for "lifelong learning" indoctrinates young and old with the socialist ideology and earth-centered spirituality designed to create solidarity, an essential element to the envisioned world of peace.

**SOLIDARITY.** Traditional beliefs simply don't fit the UN vision for 21st Century communities. To find more universal values, Habitat leaders convened a day-long "Dialogue" on the meaning of Solidarity at the elegant Ciragan Palace in Istanbul. The official list of 21 panel members included former Jerusalem mayor Teddy Kollek, historian Arthur Schlesinger, Jr, and Maurice Strong<sup>6</sup> who led the 1992 UN conference on environment.

"I have gathered leaders with tremendous wisdom and prestige," began Habitat Secretary-General Wally N'Dow. "They are bringing the spiritual dimension-the only ingredient that can bind societies together." He had chosen an American moderator who would add credibility to the discussion: Robert MacNeil (of MacNeil-Lehrer), "one of the spiritual lights of the media industry today."

This hand-picked "interfaith group" left little doubt that solidarity meant a universal shift to the new globalist-New Age paradigm (or world-view). "Change your whole way of thinking, because the new order of the spirit is confronting and challenging you," said Millard Fuller, President of Habitat for Humanity.

"Citizenship for the next century is learning to live together," said Federico Mayor, Director General of UNESCO. "The 21st Century city will be a city of social solidarity.... We have to redefine the words... [and write a new] social contract."

"We should stop bemoaning the growth of cities," added Dr. Ismail Serageldin, Vice President of The World Bank. "It's going to happen and it's a good thing, because cities are the vectors of social change and transformation. Let's just make sure that social change and transformation are going in the right direction." Later he added, "The media must act as part of the education process that counters individualism."

The heart of lifelong education would be spiritual training. "What's needed is an interfaith center in every city of the globe," said James Morton, dean of the Episcopal Cathedral of St. John the Divine, who organized the panel. "The new interfaith centers will honor the rituals of every... faith tradition: Islam, Hinduism, Jain, Christian [a cross-less version that blends with other beliefs]... and provide opportunity for sacred expressions needed to bind the people of the planet into a viable, meaningful, and sustainable solidarity."

**SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT.** The guiding principle of the new universal education system is "sustainable development." People everywhere must be taught "facts" about environmental "risks" that are sensational enough to scare them into compliance. They must be persuaded to accept unthinkable limits on consumption, land use, transportation, and family size. Everyone must protect resources for future generations, say UN leaders, but they agree that the real meaning of sustainability is based on the E's: Environment, Economy, and Equity, which point to a redistribution of the world's resources-money, energy, water, and people-in order to create global equality.

History has shown the emptiness of these promises. Long ago the Communist Manifesto announced a proletarian revolution which would empower the poor by redistributing wealth. Everyone would be equal. Men and women alike would join the socialist workforce, and children would be trained by the state.

It happened! All but the leaders became equally poor, and all the children were indoctrinated with an anti-Christian socialist philosophy. Morally and economically, the masses sank to the level of the lowest common denominator.

The similarities between the Communist Manifesto and the UN agenda (outlined in the Beijing Declaration and incorporated into the Habitat Agenda) should be a call to action. Both revolutions--

- \* Use psychology and sociology to establish the victimhood, blame and anger needed to fuel the revolution.
- \* Use education to conform minds to the new ideology.
- \* Use synthesis (blending opposing views into compromise beliefs that match new goals) to produce group consensus.
- \* Promise economic equality to seduce the masses.
- \* Spread hatred toward "extremists" who refuse to compromise.

The Communist Manifesto led to religious, moral and economic bankruptcy. Yet UN-led activists and their US partners are determined to fulfill their utopian visions.

**IMPLEMENTING THE PLAN.** The US Network for Habitat II is one of a myriad of national and international UN organizations committed to carry out the UN plan in local communities. "The Network is a forum for making sure people are heard," explained one of its leaders. "Its role is to tie together the messages from all six UN conferences into practical action."<sup>7</sup>

"Partnerships will be increasingly important," he continued. "People in faith communities can help us. We use the African proverb: "'It takes a village to raise a child.'

...Collaboration that links...government, the private sector, and the civil sector."

Do you see the resemblance to the "People's Government" that characterized the local "soviets" in the former USSR? Lenin knew he couldn't win through representative democracy, so he organized local assemblies called Soviets. Linked through a national federation of Soviets, each local Soviet was ruled by the uneducated proletariat, the "raw material to be molded by an audacious leader"<sup>8</sup> skilled in the use of propaganda. Private merchants, landlords, and priests were excluded from leadership. The chosen elites were supervised and disciplined by rulers at a higher level. Few dared complain. As Andrei Vishinsky wrote in *The Law of the Soviet State*, "There can be no place for freedom of speech, press, and so on for the foes of socialism."<sup>9</sup>

The UN plan matches US plans. The UN agenda fits well into the policy-making framework already being established in US communities. Three official plans for transforming cities show how UN tactics for change works hand-in-globe with US strategies.

In 1995, school districts from coast to coast were asked to use Education Secretary Riley's Community Action Toolkit to change public opinion and win support for Goals 2000. In 1996, two similar plans for local transformation were introduced:

\* The Local Agenda 21 Planning Guide, the Habitat II action plan based on Agenda 21, the environmental program negotiated at the 1992 UN World Conference on Environment and Development.

\* Sustainable America: A New Consensus, a report by The President's Council for Sustainable Development.

The striking similarity between the three plans suggest an alarming cooperation between the UN and US authors. All three share the following buzzwords or concepts: partnerships, consensus, lifelong learning, baselines or benchmarks, monitoring, assessment, data gathering, systemic change, system thinking, social development, etc. All stress the need to measure, assess, and monitor progress.

All are designed to bypass traditional government and govern people through a form of "citizens" or "grassroots participation" which the Encyclopedia Britannica refers to as "totalitarian democracy" and Communist leaders have called "People's Government." In the US, this system is already bypassing both state and national

representative governments. As in Lenin's Soviets, neither UN forums nor the US community meetings on education will acknowledge dissenting voices. Resisters are silenced by trained facilitators who only record voices that echo the "right" ideology.<sup>10</sup>

Notice below how the UN's Local Agenda 21 and President Clinton's Sustainable America fit into the new bureaucratic framework already being established through America's official Community Action Toolkit. Note also how they match Hitler's strategies, which he learned from watching the USSR.

### **"Step 1: Identify A Leadership Team" (11)**

"Concentrate on gaining the involvement of the 15 percent of people typically open to new ideas-and ask them to help involve the other 75 percent.... Try not to spend too much time responding to the... unwelcome actions of the 10 percent who may actively oppose your change efforts..."<sup>12</sup> (Community Action Toolkit)

Hitler's Mein Kampf: "The most striking success of a revolution will always have been achieved when the new philosophy of life as far as possible has been taught to all men, and if necessary, later forced upon them."<sup>13</sup> He tells his followers to "sift the human material it wins into two large groups: supporters and members.... A supporter of a movement is one who declares himself to be in agreement with its aims, a member is one who fights for them.... and corresponds only to the minority of men."<sup>14</sup>

Local Agenda 21 (UN): "The proper selection of participants for the Stakeholder Group and its Working Groups is perhaps the most critical step in establishing a partnership planning process. The composition of the participants will determine...consensus for action.... Include... representatives of groups who are traditionally underrepresented" including "special groups of people (women, youth and indigenous people)... media, environmentalists...."<sup>15</sup> Consider "the inclusion of individuals with credibility....." (p. 22)

Sustainable America: "Steps should be taken to ensure that historically under-represented groups are involved." (p. 90) "Building stronger links... can revitalize grassroots democracy...." (p. 89)

### **"Step 2: Develop A Common Vision"**

"Two vision-building tools are discused-holding community meetings and conducting surveys."<sup>16</sup> (Community Action Toolkit)

Local Agenda 21 (UN): "The first task of such a Stakeholder Group is to formulate a Community Vision which describes the community's ideal future and expresses a local consensus...." (p. 8)

Sustainable America: "Through a series of meetings and events, the community develops a vision for its future." (p. 88) "In Portland, Oregon, Chattanooga, Tennessee, and Seattle, WA... citizens are participating in community "visioning"

exercises. Through these, they typically envision a safe and healthy community...." (p. 76)

Hitler: When a movement harbors the purpose of tearing down a world and building another in its place, complete clarity must reing in the ranks of its own leadership...."17

### **"Step 3: Develop A Strategy"**

"Specify Goals, Set Benchmarks, Describe Allies and Opponents, Identify Change Agents, Develop Action Steps...." 18 (Community Action Toolkit)

Sustainable America: "Specific economic, environmental, and social goals are determined.... Next, the community sets priorities for its goals, identifies specific actions, and establishes indicators or benchmarks to measure progress...." (p. 88)

Local Agenda 21: "Establish distinct Working Group structures under the supervision of the Stakeholder Group... Working Groups are given responsibility for ... priority setting, issue analysis, visioning, action planning, implementation...." (p. 15) "...it is vital that concrete targets be developed.... They also are used to measure progress...." (p. 103)

### **"Step 4: Implement... And Evaluate...."**

"Create a timeline, measure results, gather data...." (Community Action Toolkit)

Sustainable America: "National indicators of public well-being will build on the information identified, gathered, and disseminated...." (p. 67) "Education for sustainability is lifelong....Benefits... include an understanding of... social and economic changes that will affect their lives." (p. 72)

Local Agenda 21: "The key to successful community-based assessment process is to link the use of participant assessment exercises and expert technical assessments.... The full assessment exercise can be used to educate residents and stakeholders." (p. 51)

"Tools used for the presentation of information can range from workshops to puppet theaters...." (p. 53)

### **"Guide To Getting Out Your Message"**

"Find information that lends credence to your argument and creates a sense of urgency." "One of the best ways to influence public opinion is to influence the news and information that people rely upon in making decisions."19 (Community Action Toolkit)

Hitler: "The first task of propaganda is to win people for subsequent organization.... The second task of propaganda is the disruption of the existing state of affairs and the permeation of this state of affairs with the new doctrine...."20

Sustainable America: "Community-based coalitions can create educational media campaigns..., disseminate high-quality information on community issues, and promote public discussions that identify solutions to problems." (p. 90) "Accurate information built on basic scientific research established the foundation of knowledge needed for sound decisionmaking..." (p. 61)

Agenda 21: Use "neighborhood surveys, community meetings, and public forums to directly engage the resident population in identifying and analyzing issues..." (p. 45)

\* \* \*

**Falsifying Evidence To Win Support.** "Accurate information" and "analyzing issues" are two of many seductive euphemism that deceive the public. Truth and facts matter little. What counts are stories and "scientific" arguments that evoke the "right" response: a willingness to submit to unthinkable controls in order to save the earth. For a glimpse at the twisted data used as evidence for environmental risks, ponder the following comment by Dr. Frederick Seitz, past President of the National Academy of Sciences:

"The Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, a UN organization regarded by many as the best source of scientific information about the human impact on the earth's climate, released "The Science of Climate Change 1995" .... I have never witnessed a more disturbing corruption of the peer review process.... More than 15 sections... were changed or deleted after the scientists charged with examining this question had accepted the supposedly final text... The following passages are examples of those deleted:

\* "None of the studies cited above has shown clear evidence that we can attribute the observed climate changes to... increases in greenhouse gases."

\* "No study to date has positively attributed all or part of the climate change to... man-made causes."

"IPCC reports are often called the "consensus" view. If they lead to carbon taxes and restraints on economic growth, they will have a major and almost certainly destructive impact on the economies of the world.... Their effect is to deceive policy makers and the public into believing that the scientific evidence shows human activities are causing global warming.<sup>21</sup>

"Without "proof" that humans cause global warming, globalist lose their strongest argument for world governance. Therefore they cannot let mere facts slow the spreading public persuasion that humanity's future rests in the hands of UN-US environmental 'saviors.'"

**But God Still Reigns.** "*Why do the nations rage, and the people plot a vain thing?*" asked the psalmist. "*The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord and His Anointed, saying, 'Let us break their bonds in pieces and cast away their cords from us.'*"

The words King David wrote more than 2000 years ago, fit our times. Then as now, the leaders joined together to plot the end of God's reign. They would destroy His influence, break free from His natural order, and establish a new form of government based on their own imagination. History shows the devastating results. But God continues to reign! No matter how much people shun, mock or slander Him, He remains God. We, not He, become the losers when we ignore Him and shun His truth.

*"The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing, He makes the plans of the peoples of no effect,"* wrote the author of Psalm 33. *"The counsel of the Lord stands forever."* To those who know His wisdom, that's good news!

The bad news is that most of the world is following false counsel. It's time for Americans wake up, return to God, and stand together against the oppressive forces that now surround and permeate America.

Meanwhile there is no need for fear. Someone has wisely said, "Christianity is designed to be lived in difficult places." No matter how hard it gets, He offers shelter to all who trust Him and follow His wisdom.

~~~~~

For practical information about the international education system, global beliefs and values, environmental hoaxes, and community control over families, read *Brave New Schools* (Harvest House Publishers) by Berit Kjos. Available through Christian bookstores or call 1-800-544-8927

ENDNOTES:

- 1 The Declaration of Principles on Tolerance, adopted and signed by the Member States of the UNESCO on 16 November, 1995.
- 2 Bella Abzug founded WEDO (Women's Environmental and Development Organization), which has joined with other feminist NGOs to form the Supercoalition.
- 3 US Press briefing, Istanbul, June 14, 1996.
- 4 Habitat Agenda items: 54, 103, 16, 9,19, 97, 52 and others.
- 5 Documented in a report by Linda Liotta and Joan Veon.
- 6 Maurice Strong failed to come as scheduled.
- 7 NGO press briefing, Istanbul, June 13, 1996.
- 8 Encyclopedia Britannica (Chicago: William Benton, 1968), 19, p. 815.
- 9 Ibid., Vol. 5, p. 163.
- 10 The Delphi Technique for producing a semblance of consensus pervades community forums on education. *Brave New Schools* (Harvest House Publishers) describes the process.
- 11 Community Action Toolkit (National Education Goals Panel, 1994), cog-5.
- 12 Ibid., goym-6, 7.
- 13 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf* (Cambridge: Houghton-Mifflin Company, 1943), 582.
- 14 Ibid., 581.
- 15 The Local Agenda 21 Planning Guide (Toronto: International Council for Local

Environmental Initiatives, 1996), p. 20-21.

16 Community Action Toolkit, cog-8.

17 Hitler, 581.

18 Community Action Toolkit, cog-33.

19 Ibid., Goym-12, 28.

20 Hitler, 581-582.

21 Frederick Seitz, "A Major Deception on Global Warming," The Wall Street Journal, 12 June 1996.

<http://www.radioliberty.com/kjos1.htm>

The United Nations plans to CONFISCATE your profit and ...

URGENT * URGENT * URGENT * URGENT * URGENT

Your attention is invited to the United Nations Conference on Human Settlements (Habitat I), held in Vancouver, May 31 - June 11, 1976. Agenda Item 10 of the Conference Report sets forth the UN's official policy on land, a very small part of which is noted in (a) and (b) as follows:

(a) Excessive profits resulting from the increase in land value due to development and change in use are one of the principal causes of the concentration of wealth in private hands. Taxation should not be seen only as a source of revenue for the community but also as a powerful tool to encourage development of desirable locations. And to exercise a controlling effect on the land market and to redistribute to the public at large the benefits of the unearned increase in land values. (emphasis added by TCAN)

(b) The unearned increment resulting from the rise in land values resulting from change in use of land, from public investment or decision or due to the general growth of the community must be subject to appropriate recapture by public bodies.

What does the above (a) and (b) really mean in plain old every day American English? Well let me explain it this way.

Several years ago you "built" your own home at a cost of \$50,000. Some years have now past and you are now a SENIOR CITIZEN and you want to retire. Given the fact that your personal property (HOME) now has a market value of \$100,000, you want to sell it and take your original investment of \$ 50,000 and buy into a smaller place that you are better able to maintain and afford in your old age. And then you plan to reinvest your \$ 50,000 profit so as to provide some additional (interest) income for every day living expenses.

Well my friend, "YOU" are in for quite a surprise because the United Nations plans to CONFISCATE your profit and "REDISTRIBUTE" it to those who have less than you do. This is what the various United Nations documents mean by their use of the term "Redistribution of Wealth."

This is what our senior citizens (and all other Americans) should be worried about. Preserving Social Security IS NOT one of the three most important issue in this election, because the UN plans to do away with the social security system anyway as a result of the redistribution of all the worlds wealth.

Prescription Drugs for our honored elders IS NOT one of the three most important issues in this election, because the United Nations plans to implement socialized medical care for every single individual member of the human race anyway (Read the UN World Health Organization documents and plans)

Improving education IS NOT one of the three most important issues in this elections either, simply because the UN arm called UNESCO plans to destroy our system of education and replace it with their own (Read the various UNESCO documents and plans.)

Simply click on the above link and select the document you would like to review.

Be advised that Mr. Al Gore is deeply involved in expediting implementation of the above UN plans and much more.

This vital information should be shared with our honored senior citizens as quickly as possible.

Rev. "Curt" Tomlin President The Christian Alert Network, Inc. POB 11746 Killeen, Tx 76547-1746 Ph: 254-628-7043 Fax: 254-628-7894 EMail: ctomlin@vvm.com

Reading 52: The Elect To Inherit Eternal Life As Well As The Nations of this Earth

Remember, this is the day of salvation, the accepted time, and the time for wise decision-making (2 Corinthians 6: 2), not some time in the future where you may believe that you'll be given a second chance. **But the really big picture hasn't been put in proper perspective by most people.** The bigger perspective is that the easy way out, taking the mark of the beast, is the all-time loser's script. The bigger perspective, though, is that it is the Father's good pleasure to give the kingdoms of *this* world, including Eternal life, to the Elect, **after all this is over!** Read that again and understand clearly what it means! (Luke 12: 32: "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell your possessions, and give alms; provide yourselves with purses that do not grow old, with a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.")

Further on in the gospel of Luke we find the following: "*And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my father has appointed to me: that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on seats, and judge the twelve tribes of Israel.*" (Luke 22: 29-30.) You can also find this same prophecy in the *Book of Daniel*. There the great Babylonian king, Nebuchadnezzar, dreams a powerful dream, which he cannot understand. God's great prophet, Daniel, provides the understanding:

"You were looking, O king, and lo! there was a great statue. This statue was huge, its brilliance extraordinary; it was standing before you, and its appearance was frightening. The head of that statue was of **fine gold**, its chest and arms of **silver**, its middle and thighs of **bronze**, its legs of **iron**, its feet **partly of iron and partly of clay**. As you looked on, a stone was cut out, not by human hands, and it struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay and broke them in pieces. Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold, were all broken in pieces and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, so that not a trace of them could be found. But the stone that struck the statue became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

This was the dream; now we will tell the king its interpretation. You, O king, the king of kings--to whom the God of heaven has given the kingdom, the power, the might, and the glory, into whose hand he has given human beings, wherever they live, the wild animals of the field, and the birds of the air, and whom he has established as ruler over them all--you are the head of gold. After you shall arise another kingdom inferior to yours, and yet a third kingdom of bronze, which shall rule over the whole earth. And there shall be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron; just as iron crushes and smashes everything, it shall crush and shatter all these. As you saw the feet and toes partly of **potter's clay** and **partly of iron**, it shall be a divided kingdom; but some of the strength of iron shall be in it, as you saw the iron mixed with the clay. As the toes of the feet were part iron and part clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly brittle. As you saw the iron mixed with clay, **so will they mix with one another in marriage, but they**

will not hold together, just as iron does not mix with clay. And in the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that shall never be destroyed, nor shall this kingdom be left to another people. It shall crush all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it shall stand forever; just as you saw that a stone was cut from the mountain not by hands, and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold. The great God has informed the king what shall be hereafter. The dream is certain, and its interpretation trustworthy.” (Daniel 2: 31-45, NRSV, emphasis added.)

The *Book of Revelation* makes the truth clearer still:

“He who conquers and keeps my works until the end, I will give him power over the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as when earthen pots are broken in pieces, even as I myself have received power from my Father; and I will give Him the morning star [³⁹³]. He who has an ear, let him hear ...” (Revelation 2: 26-29, RSV)

Did you notice this gem? “And in the [last] days of those kings the God of heaven **will set up a kingdom that shall never be destroyed, nor shall this kingdom be left to another people.** It shall crush all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it shall stand forever; just as you saw that a stone was cut from the mountain not by hands, and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold. The great God has informed the king what shall be hereafter. **The dream is certain, and its interpretation trustworthy.**” (Daniel 2: 44-45, NRSV, emphasis added.) Again: “But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even for ever and ever.” (Daniel 7: 18.) “And the kingdom ... shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom.” (Daniel 7: 27.) Not only is this, but “... the increase of his government there shall be no end.” (Isaiah 9: 7) Now can you understand why the Jews, who were intimately aware of this Scripture, crucified Christ? You will also understand why the present evil powers in this world will fight to the death, and persecute the Elect unmercifully and illegally, in these last days.³⁹⁴

³⁹³ The “morning star,” or the planet Venus, is a symbol for the Holy Spirit, or the Tree of Life.

³⁹⁴ Yesterday in my country (December 8, 2005, in Australia), the political leaders re-instated the old sedition and treason laws, laws that Jesus was crucified under! And the sleeping public believes that the problem the laws are meant to deal with is terrorism! Again, David Icke’s “PROBLEM-REACTION-SOLUTION” interpretation is correct. *Butterworth’s Australian Legal Dictionary*, Butterworths Publications, Sydney, 1997, defines **sedition** as: “The common law offence of speaking or writing seditious statements, or any other conduct done with seditious intent. ... the publication or utterance of ‘seditious words’ carries a maximum penalty of three years imprisonment. ... It is an offence to engage in or conspire to carry out a seditious enterprise, or to write, print, utter, or publish seditious words with an intention of causing violence or creating public disorder. ... See also Seditious intention.” (p. 1060) **Seditious intention** is defined as “An intention to bring the Sovereign into hatred or contempt, or to execute disaffection against the Commonwealth Government, the Commonwealth Constitution, the States or against parliament. It includes an intention to incite any person to attempt to procure the alteration, otherwise than by lawful means, of any matter in the Commonwealth, States, or Territories established by law, or an intention to promote feelings of ill-will and hostility between different classes of persons so as to endanger peace, order, or good government: (CTH) Crimes Act 1914 s 24A. To convict an accused of sedition, it must be shown that the accused had an immediate and predominant purpose to excite in his or her audience disaffection towards the Crown, the government, or the Constitution: *Burns v Ransley* (1949) 79 CLR 101. Criticism and opposition to the government without seditious intention is not unlawful. See also Criminal libel; Defamation; Freedom of

After digesting this fact of prophecy, remember the story of the African monkey species that is so easily trapped: a nutty kernel, a luxury food for this species, is put inside a immoveable container that has, as the only point of access, a hole small enough for the monkey's hand to fit through. The monkey reaches its hand through the hole, grasps the delicacy, and is trapped because of the increased size of the clenched fist now grasping the prize cannot be pulled back through the hole. The monkey, like most humans, is trapped because it cannot let go of the *perceived* prize, which is mistaken for the great prize (the monkey's very life)! Keep these things in mind, too, when you're selling up your house, your farm, your business, and your property, and making provision for your Eternal life, if you are wise enough to redeem the time you have left!

And if you think you can hitch a ride on the wisdom of your friends, who have come out of the world, read and clearly understand what the following verses teach:

“Then the kingdom of heaven shall be compared to ten maidens who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them; but the wise took flasks of oil with their lamps. As the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. But at midnight there was a cry, ‘Behold, the bridegroom! Come out to meet him.’ Then all those maidens rose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ But the wise replied, ‘Perhaps there will not be enough for us and for you; go rather to the dealers and buy for yourselves.’ **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut.**

Afterward the other maidens came also, saying, ‘Lord, lord, open to us’ But he replied, ‘Truly, I say to you, I do not know you.’ Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour.”

(Matthew 25: 1-13, RSV.)

This scripture is about watching and being ready, **physically!** It is not about being ready spiritually, as most understand, because you cannot go to dealers and buy the Holy Spirit, as is made clear here.

This situation becomes even more desperate when we realize the full extent of the separation of the mass of the people from their God-given food-producing rights and responsibilities, and their current near-total reliance on the money economy–cash-in-hand at the supermarket-economy–for even basic necessities. This has become the “way-of-life” in just about all western countries these days, just as the would-be dictators have planned. This manner of living will lead to the direst of consequences for all those who have accepted this form of ‘tyranny.’”³⁹⁵

The Great Creator God Is At Last Seen By Men, and Finally Dwells With Them

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

speech; Libel; Sedition.” Ibid., p. 1060.

³⁹⁵ From *The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah—Restored*.

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

And he said unto me, **It is done.** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers [the immoral], and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. (Revelation 21: 1-8, KJV)

Related Articles:

The Monkey Trap and the Descent into Evil

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-monkey-trap-and-the-descent-into-evil.html>

Character Deficiency Syndrome

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/character-deficiency-syndrome.html>

What You Can Change, What You Can't Revisited

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/what-you-can-change-what-you-can't-revisited.html>

Preparation for Baptism

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/preparation-for-baptism.html>

The Usher of Desecration

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-usher-of-desecration.html>

The Fozdyke Letters

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-fozdyke-letters.html>

How Did We Come To Be Such Idiots?

The following essay has an interesting story. The author, a federal prisoner, wrote a very intelligent and insightful letter to us late last February. In it he used the term "idiot" in a very interesting way. In my response, I challenged him to develop the term into something interesting, descriptive and inclusive in such a way as to be informative and useful. What he came up with is not exactly what I had in mind. It's better. (DWH)

[This article was published in the *Idaho-Observer* in May of 2009 while I was still in prison. And while Don Harkins edited the piece, he gave me full credit for it. What was interesting about this article is that he published it even though there were some things he initially disagreed with, but published them according to the way I had written the piece. Unfortunately, Don passed away suddenly in September, 2009 after sustaining a very strange leukemia illness. Don was a good man and an outstanding reporter who will be missed by his family, friends, and his readers. I highly recommend the [Idaho Observer](#). (WAT)]

By Walter Allen Thompson

Source: <http://verydumbgovernment.blogspot.com/2010/02/how-did-we-become-such-idiots.html>

"Why does he act like such an idiot?"

How many times do we ask that question about other people—even about ourselves? There is no shortage of idiots and they are the primary reason it is so difficult (if not impossible) to live on Earth in peace and truth.

Idiot: 1. A person afflicted with idiocy (extreme deficiency of intelligence, commonly due to incomplete or abnormal development of the brain). Idiots are incapable of learning connected speech or of avoiding common dangers in life. **2.** A fool; simpleton—a term of reproach (*Webster's Collegiate Dictionary* [1947]). Today the term "idiot" is most commonly used as a "term of reproach" while historic idiots are now described as "retarded" or "mentally handicapped." We will be using "idiot" and "idiocy" in the reproachful contexts in common usage today.

Foolishness, stupidity and ignorance are the product of influences that relentlessly attack our sensibilities, faith and equanimity every day of our lives. They attack the well-being of all men. Idiocy induces war and an enormous amount of suffering upon mankind.

The First Idiot ...

Who was the first idiot? *As a Christian, I will say that it was Satan.*

Here is a being who was in heaven, but swore oaths with other angels and sinned against his Creator—eternally damning himself because he wanted to usurp the

authority of God (Read *Book of Enoch*). And when God created man in His own image, Satan was intent on destroying the lives of every man, woman and child.

The choice between good and evil—free will—has always been a part of God's creation. God did not create evil, but the tendency for Satan and mankind to choose evil has always been present.

Satan became an idiot when he disobeyed God, incurring His wrath. Since misery loves company, Satan spreads the misery by influencing mankind to disobey God's natural order of life. The "New World Order" was started with the first sin and it has continued to this present day.

The March of the Idiots

The New World Order is the plan of the idiots who are responsible for the death and destruction of the millions (if not billions) of lives memorialized in written history. The reason is because the New World Order exists completely outside of God's natural order. Think of it as God's natural order completely inverted or reversed: Good became evil and evil became good; darkness is light and light is darkness. In God's order the strong and the wise came before weak idiots. ***In the New World Order we can plainly see that idiots come before the wise because idiots love death while the wise man loves life.***

The worship of images, or "idols," is called "idolatry." The purpose of idolatry, the worship of powerless objects, is to destroy mankind by influencing man to disobey God's natural order of life, ***thereby acting like an idiot.***

Recently, the monetary and banking systems have been involved in numerous crises and bailouts. When money was made of gold and silver it was strong. But paper debt notes are weak, producing the boom and bust cycles that we have today. Any monetary system that trades debt notes in exchange for goods and services is doomed to eventual failure. Why? The people who designed and are currently running the money system ***are idiots.*** In addition, the financial institutions are patronized and regulated by idiots.

Idiot Worship

Most people know the histories of Hitler, Stalin, Mao-Tse-Tung and Pol Pot who destroyed the lives of millions. ***These leaders were idiots.*** Worse yet is how other idiots look upon the works of these men with favor. This kind of idiocy—murderous leaders and the people who support them—is apparent in our own political system. The same kind of idiots are in control of the United States [and every other country in the world]. Through idiots in the mass media, the idiots in leadership animate the rank-and-file idiots to do their bidding. The idiots-in-charge derive their relative strength in proportion to the numbers of rank-and-file idiots willing to support—even fight and die—for their idiotic causes.

The idiots' strength is the force of arms under war powers; it is easier to kill or

imprison anyone who questions the motives of the idiots-in-charge. And the idiot's message is this: "Let our strength be the law of justice."

Idiots Have No License

From where do the idiots-in-charge derive their authority? ***They are not ordained by God because God is not an idiot.*** They are not ordained *of* God (as in Romans, Chapter 13) because they break God's commandments. The idiots have no license to sin or do evil; no one has the authority to usurp God's law; any claim that idiots proceed with lawful authority is an utter farce: "For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living. For he created all things, that they may have their being: and the generations of the world were healthful and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdom of death upon the earth."

God did not make us in His image to be idiots. I used to think that all men were born evil; they are not. ***The evil we do is chosen.*** If we were born evil, then God's commandments would serve no purpose because it would be impossible to keep them. It is not only possible for a man to keep God's commandments, but also He expects us to keep them. And this is exactly how we can abide in His natural order.

The idiot will say just the opposite. "But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them..."

The idiot brings evil upon himself because he has contracted with evil to do evil; ***he acts like an idiot because he is an idiot.***

How Do We Stop Being Idiots?

While sitting in a prison for the last four years, ***I realized that I have to stop doing what all the other idiots do.*** I discovered that my isolation from the outside world was becoming an asset to me ***because I have had more time to think things through.*** But all of my actions are my responsibility and there is no excuse for me before God if I do wrong.

I can't just stop being an idiot without knowing how to guard myself from acting like one. My mind is something that I consciously set out to guard so that I do not lapse back into idiocy. My first line of defense is ***the eyes.*** I do not use them to offend God in any way. I don't look at or read things that will cause my mind to become unsettled. I avoid all forms of material that is offensive to God's natural order.

I use the same principle with ***my ears.*** I try not to hear anything offensive as it will disturb the strength of my inner peace. By consciously guarding my eyes and ears, I can effectively guard ***my mind and soul.*** As a result, I'm finding that I can enjoy long periods of time in silence without getting bored.

The key to overcoming idiocy is goodness and virtue. We should be mindful about how we speak about and treat others. By exercising **self-control**, we can break the idiotic habits of saying and doing things that harm our fellow man. I actually feel good when I get the urge to say something idiotic and then hold my tongue. I'll admit sometimes it is difficult but I feel good when I can suppress my evil inclination.

What are our obligations to God? Solomon says it in one sentence: **"Let us hear the end of all: fear God and keep His commandments: for this is the whole duty of man"** (Eccl. 12: 13-14, Geneva Bible).

The fear of God puts a man's soul at rest because the man knows his duties to God and he practices them. There is no fear of hell because his obedience to God's commandments is the source of his confidence, hope, faith and the love for his Creator. On its surface, the fear of God putting a man's soul at rest seems to be a paradox. I think of it this way: The fear of God is as healthy as not putting my hand into a flame. **God will punish evil doers, so why be one?**

I don't fear Satan; I fear God. God makes the judgment; I want to have His favor all of the time. I exercise my own self-control so as to not act like an idiot.

Idiocy's Opposite

The opposite of idiocy is wisdom and with wisdom comes understanding.

"The beginning of wisdom is the fear of the Lord: all they that observe them, have good understanding: His praise endureth forever" (Psalms 111:10).

Here are some of the aspects of wisdom that I am paraphrasing from the wisdom of Solomon:

Wisdom is glorious, does not fade, and seen of those who love her.

Wisdom is a treasure found by those who seek her.

Wisdom is the breath of the power of God; the worker of all things.

Wisdom moves more than motion; it is the pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty.

Wisdom is the unspotted mirror of God; the image of His goodness.

Wisdom is the brightness of his everlasting light; the knowledge of God, the fear of God and the understanding of God.

Wisdom is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God; is patient, and conversant with God.

The Choice Is Ours.

In light of the aforementioned, **we can see that an idiot has no value to God if he dies an idiot. To be an idiot greatly offends God.** Man was created in the image of God so when he acts like an idiot he, in a sense, defiles the "copy" of God and is, therefore, a degraded version of the original. **The only true**

happiness in life is having the favor of God; nothing else is better. But there are those choices God allows us to make between life and death, good and evil and heaven and hell; between idiocy and wisdom.

Most governments have failed because they were run by idiots with no regard for God's commandments.

Religions of the world with doctrines other than that which God has promulgated are not valid and will suffer the same fate as failed governments and for the same reasons.

Our problems today arise from people calling upon idols or false gods for answers. We turn to our enemies as if they are our friends. We look to idiots as if they are wise. **We treat idiots with honor and treat the wise with contempt.** We turn to darkness and live as if it were light. We call upon ruthless idiots to do good when we should know they are incapable of it. **The idiots have the authority on earth because we, the idiots, gave it to them.**

Are There Any Good People In Government?

I take the position that, if they take an oath of office (forbidden in the scriptures), then no, they cannot do good even if they wanted to; the structure of government is idiocy with evil as its foundation.

Oh sure, there are some seemingly good things about government but they are always twisted and perverted to do the work of evil **because it was designed that way** and is working perfectly. **The real purpose of most governments is to promote and grow idiocy by enlisting legions of idiot evildoers to steal from the people.**

Only One Way Out Of Idiocy

The only remedy for idiocy is to mend our ways and do good by being good and by providing others with the example of our goodness through the plain testimony of our actions. **We are witnessing the last death-throws of this global idiocracy.** We should step aside and stand aloof from it all, keeping ourselves within God's natural order while adding virtues to our lives and exercising more self-control. If we guide our hearts and minds to maintain God's natural order in our spheres of influence, then we will realize true peace. **And pray for God to give the idiots a place for repentance.** This is the true power of God.

If It Weren't For Idiots...

I will now close with an example of how things work when they are under the authority of God. The following was written about 100 AD by Bishop Clement of Rome in his Epistle to the Corinthians:

"The heavens, revolving under His government, are subject to Him in peace. Day and night run the course appointed by Him, in no way hindering each other. The

sun and moon, with the companies of stars, **roll on in harmony according to His command**, within their prescribed limits, without any deviation. The fruitful earth, according to His will, brings forth food in abundance. At the proper seasons, for man and beast and all the living beings upon it. Never hesitating, nor changing any of the ordinances which He has fixed.

"The unsearchable places of the abysses, the indescribable arrangements of the lower world, are restrained by the same laws. The vast unmeasurable sea, gathered together by His working into various basins, **never passes beyond the bounds placed upon it**, but does as He has commanded. For He said, 'Thus far shall you come, and your waves shall be broken within you.' The ocean, impassable to man, and the worlds-beyond, are regulated by the same enactments of the Lord. **The seasons of spring, summer, autumn, and winter, peacefully give place to one another.** The winds in their several quarters fulfill, at the proper time, their service without hindrance. The ever-flowing fountains, formed both for enjoyment and health, furnish without fail their breasts for the life of men. The very smallest of living beings meet together in peace and accord. All these the Great Creator and Lord of all has appointed to the smallest of living beings to exist in peace and harmony; **while He does good to all**, but most abundantly to us who have fled for refuge to His compassions through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom be glory and majesty for ever and ever. Amen."

Compare the words of Clement to the idiocy of evil men. What is our problem? Again, it rests on man's desire to usurp the authority of God and to establish a "New World Order" of idiocy and utter nonsense. God did not create evil; man does that for himself. We all must place ourselves under the authority of God and live in harmony and peace under His natural order. **To do anything else is idiotic.**

Walter Allen Thompson is the author of *The Grace of Repentance: Keeping God's Commandments*, which is available here: <http://www.graceofrepentance.com>

Related Articles:

Who Does the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite? (Introduction)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/who-does-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 2 (The Police and the Corrupt Legal System)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-2.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 3 (Porch Masons)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-3.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 4 (The Military)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-4.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 5 (Satan's Religious Teachers)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-5.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 6 (The School Teachers)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-6.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 7 (Our Treacherous Political Leaders)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-7.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 8 (The Paid Liars in Journalism and the Media)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-8.html>

The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 9 (Bank workers)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-9.html>

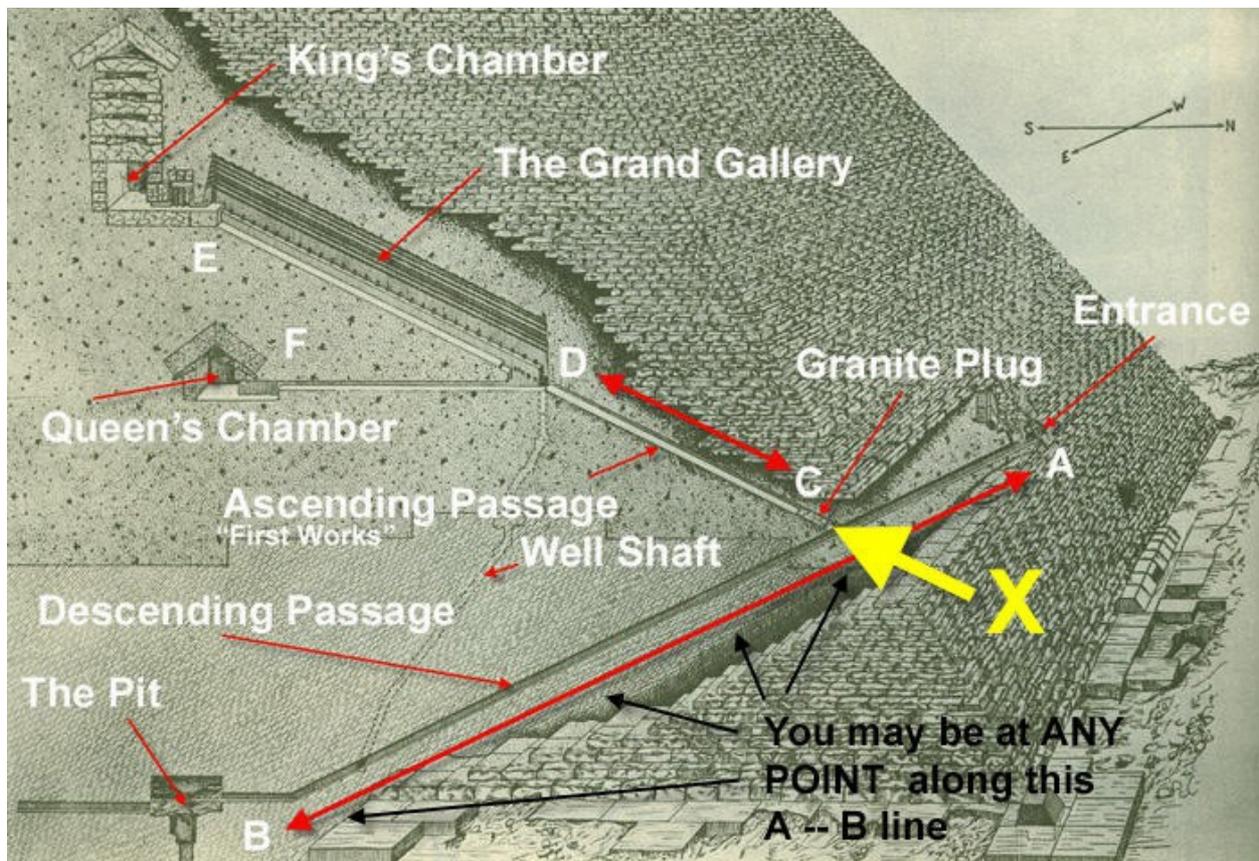
The People Who Do the Dirty Work of the Satanic Elite, Part 10 (The Sheople Who Paid For All This)

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-people-who-do-the-dirty-work-of-the-satanic-elite-part-10.html>

Epilogue: *Appointment With Destiny*

Now you know the answer to what Albert Einstein thought to be the most important question of all: **“Is the universe a friendly or unfriendly place?”** It is friendly to those who love God and seek after righteousness with all their heart, and who love their neighbour as themselves. But it is the most unfriendly of places for the sinner and the follower of evil. The degree of this unfriendliness—the wrath and severity of God—will be fully and finally revealed in the coming years when all in the previous class—those who seek after God and follow Christ—will be protected from the Wrath of God, which will be inflicted on everyone on earth—man, woman and child—who do not repent from their heart and do deeds of repentance (i.e. compensation).

When God caused the Great Pyramid at Giza to be built thousands of years ago, He foretold—in that great monument in rock—the end from the beginning (Isaiah 46: 10). It is there today for all to see and study, and is shown in the following diagram.



A couple of points about you and this picture:

1. The **A - B line** is your timeline, with A representing your birth and B, your death (anciently known as the Pit). The **black arrows** show where you may be now on this line.

2. **At some point along this line you probably made a very big and fateful decision**, one that may lead to your eternal death. At that moment you probably missed the seriousness of this decision, and **missed the fork in the road** that should have been taken (shown by **the large yellow X**). Perhaps you were misinformed? Ill-advised? Too young and foolish to know better? ... or any number of other reasons why you continued on down the A - B line, and did not realize that life was asking you to make such a fateful and frightful decision.

3. If that decision violated any of God's commandments, and you do not repent of that decision, and go back and "fix, forgive and forget," you stand in line to come face to face with an aspect of your Creator that you also have been misinformed about: **His severity, wrath and judgment.**

4. **This mistake will cost you your eternal life**, if not repented of from the heart.

5. **Repentance means going back to point X** (the large yellow X), that fork in the road that will enable you to be forgiven of your errors and sins, and begin the re-birth process, including doing works of repentance, that will take you to Paradise, and continue to conquer life and arrive at point F on the picture, the Queen's Chamber (if you are a female), or point E, the King's Chamber (if you are a male).

Sit and ponder a while (or as long as it takes), for this is a question that comes to all of us, eventually, and one that demands that we really do have the right answer! For a more detailed explanation of the Great Pyramid of Giza diagram, see our free eBook, *The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the "Two Spirits,"* under the heading, "The Great Pyramid Decoded," available here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/download-page.html>

Tragically, most of us have lived a life in which we have taken the most awesome power in the universe, the Great Creator God, totally for granted. Thus far we have seemingly gotten away with it; however, that situation is soon to be rectified in the most frightening and powerful ways, as the prophets have been telling the human race for thousands of years. This is the day of reckoning, the final showdown, and the great time foretold when God would intervene in the affairs of this planet.

What Really Matters?

The spiritual, political and historical roots of this end crisis run deep, but there is only one final question: *What really matters?* What is it that is so important that it makes everything else pale into significance for you and I? The Lord Jesus Christ was asked essentially this same question and his reply was:

“Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your mind.’ This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like it: ‘Love your neighbour as yourself.’ All the Law

and the Prophets hang on these two commandments.” (Matthew 22: 37-40)

Here is what really matters—to love our God, to love His Son, and to know Him as our Saviour. And if we really love Him, to do the things that He taught and that please Him; at the same time to show forth the magnificence of His character of holiness and love in our lives; to be faithful to the death to His truth; to walk day-by-day with the living Christ; and to live a life of faithfulness and prayer. This is not just in the sphere of meaning and religion, but in *all* aspects of our lives: our cultural, social, intellectual, business, all our relations to society, and in our attitudes to the moral breakdown that is rampant everywhere. Making a stand for the truth means to stop colluding and accommodating with all people and organisations that degrade and diminish truth, crushing all that we cherish in their paths, and to *actively* confront and expose them according to the degree of their heart’s hardness. This confrontation and exposure needs to be balanced with *keen* compassion and deep wisdom, because every person is worth fighting for, regardless of what they have done, or whether they are young or old, rich or poor, sick or healthy, child or adult, born or unborn, or red, yellow, brown, black, or white. But, as I’ve said, the severity of the confrontation and exposure needs to approximate the degree of their heart’s hardness, but what we do now will be nothing compared to what the Messiah will do to *all* people who refuse to repent and change from the heart, because He will blot them out of existence *for all time!* Now balance that against what you need to do in this age.

“Come, now, let us reason together, says the Lord:

Though your sins are like scarlet,

They shall be as white as snow;

Though they are red like crimson,

They shall become like wool.

If you are willing and obedient,

You shall eat the good of the land;

But if you refuse and rebel,

You shall be devoured by the sword;

For the mouth of the Lord has spoken.” (Isaiah 1: 18-20)

And the other half of what really matters is to love our neighbour as ourselves. The two go together and cannot be separated: *“All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments.”* Because we love the Lord Jesus Christ and personally know Him as our Saviour we must, through God’s power and grace, love our neighbour as ourselves. And if we love our neighbour as Christ would have us love our neighbour, we will certainly want to share the truth with our neighbour; as well as show forth the law and love of God in all our relationships with our neighbour.

To make the right choice is the greatest imperative of the day, but that choice is made much easier now, because **the cards are finally on the table for all to see.** The lies, deception, and a false education system based on lack of meaning, have just about had their day, and the “religious” world is full of people who have an

unenlightened zeal for God. There is indeed good news just around the corner, but to reach the rewards implicit in this knowledge, we must face the fact that we have deadly serious choices to make, and *deep* repentance to do, as few other generations have had to face. We have a massive responsibility far beyond just ensuring our own survival; we have the duty to educate our children and grandchildren about the truth: of where we've been, where we are now, and where we are destined.

Francis A Schaeffer sums up the situation before us:

“It is God’s life-changing power that is able to touch every individual, who then has the responsibility to touch the world around him with the absolutes found in the Bible. In the end we must realize that the spirit of the age—with all the loss of truth and beauty, and the loss of compassion and humanness that it has brought—is not merely a cultural ill. It is a spiritual ill that the truth given us in the Bible and Christ alone can cure.”³⁹⁶

“Whoever would love life and see good days must keep his tongue from evil and his lips from deceitful speech. He must turn from evil and do good; he must seek peace and pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous and his ears are attentive to their prayer, but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil” (1 Peter 3: 10-12).

Subscribe to the ... **Last Days Watch** ... ezine



The purpose of the **Last Days Watch** ezine is to keep you updated about prophecy fulfillment, and world events of significance, of these Last Days of this present age. It also functions as an announcement list, letting subscribers know of updates and additions to **The Warning of the Last Days**, as well as updates to **The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah-Restored**. The *Last Days Watch* ezine contains no ads and you can unsubscribe at any time.

You can subscribe **for FREE** at the following link:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/subscribe.html>

Resources:

"Our mind is of three categories: what we know, what we don't know, and what we don't know we don't know. Not knowing is unfortunate; not knowing that we don't know is tragic." (W. Erhart)

"The ultimate ignorance is the rejection of something you know nothing about and refuse to investigate." (Dr Wayne Dyer)

"The bottom line is that a permanent revolution is taking place before our very eyes. **Unless you connect the dots, you will not see it or understand it.**" (from *Slouching Toward Global Enslavement*, by Joan Veon,
<http://www.rense.com/general69/slouch.htm>)

"There is no money in the U.S. Treasury. The debt is now \$7,978,002,527,274.56 and accumulating interest every second of the day." (from *The Stark Reality Of America's Financial Meltdown*, by Devvy Kidd,
<http://newswithviews.com/Devyv/kidd129.htm>)

FOOTNOTE: Today, February 2, 2006, the US debt to the penny now stands at \$8,196,070,437,599.52. As of early January, 2006, the US government is now operating in technical default. To find out the US debt to the penny, right now, go [here](#).

"Progress" Report on The NWO's Plans For the Human Race

- [NWO's To-Do-List: A Progress Report](#)

Engineered "Reality"

" ... they must not know they are already enslaved."

- [Avian Flu Fright: Politically Timed for Global "latrogenocide"](#), by Leonard G. Horowitz
- [Bankers Planned World Wars to Destroy Germany](#), by Henry Makow
- [Banker Plot to Remove FDR Was a Ruse](#), by Henry Makow
- [Central Bankers Seek Totalitarian Power \(Encore\)](#), by Henry Makow
- [Films Can Render or Distort Reality](#), by Henry Makow
- [Hollywood Pushes Racial Intermarriage](#), by Henry Makow
- [Homosexuality and the Bible](#), by Albert Mohler
- [How The City Of London Created The Great Depression](#), by Webster G. Tarpley
- [Looking to Dogs for Family](#), by Henry Makow
- [LONDON ZOO EXHIBIT IS ELITE PSY-OP](#), by Henry Makow
- [Lucifer is the Secret God of Secular Society](#), by Henry Makow
- [Now Hollywood Sexualizes Grannies](#), by Henry Makow

- [Playboy and the \(Homo\) Sexual Revolution](#), by Henry Makow
- [Sensational Memos Lift the Lid on News Control](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Compassion of Truth: Homosexuality in Biblical Perspective](#), by Albert Mohler
- [The Fraudulent Basis of Modern Culture](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Quintessential False Dichotomy](#), by John Kaminski
- [The War On Terror Looks Like A Fraud](#), by John Gleeson
- [Time To Declare Our Independence From the U.N.](#), by Tom DeWeese
- [Tolerance: A Sneaky Attack On Your Identity](#), by Henry Makow
- [What the Elite Media Doesn't Say About the War](#), by Henry Makow
- [We're Being Brainwashed To Be Gay](#), by Henry Makow

Books

Icke, David, ***The Greatest Secret: The Book That Will Change The World***, Bridge of Love Publications, Scottsdale, Arizona, 1999.

Jones, Alan B, ***Let's Fix America***

Get your free copy of *Let's Fix America* here:

<http://nazareneremnant.org/how-shall-we-tell.html>

Jones, Alan B, ***How The World Really Works***

Get your free copy of *How The World Really Works* here:

<http://nazareneremnant.org/how-shall-we-tell.html>

This book also contains an excellent review of Engdahl's great work.

Jones, Alan B, ***Secrecy or Freedom?***

Get your free copy of *Secrecy or Freedom?* here:

<http://nazareneremnant.org/how-shall-we-tell.html>

Mulligan, John, ***The Die Is Cast***, Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***The Warning of the Last Day***, Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***Birthright, Sceptre, Loaves and Fishes***, Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the "Two Spirits,"*** Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah—Restored!*** Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***How Families Flourish***, Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***The Dance of the Sky Serpents***, Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***The God Messiah Worships***, Nazarene Remnant Publications, FREE downloadable PDF version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***What The Study Of History Should Have Been: Secrecy or Freedom?*** Nazarene Remnant Publications, HTML and PDF version available for FREE download here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mulligan, John, ***Little Atrocities: Eichmannism in the Church***, Nazarene Remnant Publications, HTML version available here: <http://www.NazareneRemnant.org>

Mumford, Bob, ***The Purpose of Temptation***, Fleming H Revell Company, Old Tappan, New Jersey, 1973.

Feminism Corrupted

- [**A Young Feminist's Lament**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Brain Sex: The Real Difference Between Men and Women**](#), by Anne Moir and David Jessel
- [**Feminism Can be Cured \(If Diagnosed Early\)**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Feminism Killed Courtship on Campus**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**For Freedom's Sake: Remove Feminist Professors**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Gloria Steinem: How the CIA Used Feminism to Destabilize Society**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Newsweek's "Marriage Crunch" was a Cruel Hoax**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Ockerette Generation: Today's Young Women Drink, Swear and Like Footy**](#)
- [**Raising Boys Without Men-The New Feminist Fantasy**](#), by Albert Mohler
- [**"Sexual Liberation" is Anti-Woman**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Slut Pride: Mainstreaming Casual Sex**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**The Debauchery of American Womanhood: Bikini vs. Burka**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**The Dying Art of Feminity**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**The Hoax of Female Empowerment**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**The Neutered Male**](#), by Ilana Mercer
- [**The UN Plan For Global Control**](#)
- [**The Young Lady is a Tramp**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**When Love is a One-Night Stand**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Why All Porn is Gay**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Why "Hell has no Wrath like a Woman Scorned"**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Why Many Modern Women Can't Love**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Why Men Are Losing Interest in Women**](#), by Henry Makow
- [**Why Men Don't Iron: The Fascinating and Unalterable Differences Between Men and Women**](#), by Anne and Bill Moir

Henry Makow's List of Reference Books

- ***Conspirator's Hierarchy: Committee of 300***, by Dr. John Coleman
- ***One World Order***, by Dr. John Coleman
- ***Diplomacy by Deception***, by Dr. John Coleman
- ***Global Tyranny ... Step by Step***, by William Jasper
- ***Rule by Secrecy***, by Jim Marrs
- ***How the World Really Works***, by Allan B. Jones
- ***New World Order***, by William Still
- ***Pawns in the Game***, by Guy William Carr
- ***The Biggest Secret***, by David Icke
- ***The New World Order***, by Ralph Epperson
- ***One World***, by Tal Brooke
- ***En Route to Global Occupation***, by Gary Kah
- ***Who Stole Feminism? How Women have Betrayed Women***, by Christina Hoff Sommers, (1994)
- ***The War Against Boys***, by Christina Hoff Sommers, (2000)

How Families Flourish

- [And The Two Shall Become One](#), Mark P. Toohey
- [Brains of Young Adults Not Fully Mature: Study Suggests Brain 'Grows Up' Much Later Than We Might Think](#), By Ker Than
- [Cooperation Rules](#), by Claude Steiner
- [Fathers For Life](#)
- [Finding the Hero in Your Husband : Surrendering the Way God Intended](#), by Julianna Slattery
- [Flee the Seven Kinds of Sexual Sin](#)
- [Home Schooling Saves Your Child From Destruction](#), by Joel Turtell
- [How Families Flourish: Part 1](#)
Review of Allan Carlson's *The New Agrarian Mind*
- [How Families Flourish: Part 2](#)
The Reconstruction of the Family
- [How Families Flourish: Part 3](#)
Review of Edith Schaeffer's *What Is A Family?*
- [How Families Flourish: Part 4](#)
How To Restore A Broken Family Relationship
- [How Blind Guides and False Shepherds Compromise the Word of God on His Great Law Protecting the Family](#)
- [How I Became a Mensch](#), by Henry Makow
- [How Marriages Go Off the Rails](#), by Henry Makow
- [How Will You Behave In Your Last Battle?](#), by John Kaminski
- [In Praise of Traditional Women](#), by Henry Makow
- [Let's Reserve Sex for Marriage](#), by Henry Makow
- [Men Must Champion Feminine Women](#), by Henry Makow
- [Why Sex is Private](#), by Henry Makow
- [Women Look to Men for Leadership](#), by Henry Makow

Julian Morgenstern Articles

- [Julian Morgenstern Articles](#)

Let's Be Honest About Anti-Semitism

- [Anti-Semitism: What It Really Is!](#)
- [God, Christ and the Jews](#), by Henry Makow
- [How to Reduce Anti Semitism](#), by Henry Makow
- [Israel: The Last Rogue State](#), by Christopher J. Patton
- [The Real Cause of "Anti Semitism"](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Riddle of Anti Semitism](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Riddle of Anti Semitism, Part II](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Trouble with Judaism](#), by Henry Makow
- [What Every Jew \(and Non-Jew\) Should Know](#), by Henry Makow

Planet Noga - Venus

- [Are Arkangels Planets?](#)
- [Record of Critical Observations in 2004-2006](#)
- [Resources on the planet Venus](#)

Repentance and Redemption

- [The 42 Stages of the Exodus](#)
- [The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the "Two Spirits"](#)
- [The Cost of the Lies and the Price of Truth](#), by John Kaminski

Saving the Males

- [Bankindex.com Interview of Henry Makow](#), by Henry Makow
- [Being Men in the New World Odor](#), by Henry Makow
- [Brain Sex: The Real Difference Between Men and Women](#), by Anne Moir and David Jessel
- [Confessions of a Survivor of the \(Homo\) Sexual Revolution](#), by Henry Makow
- [Male Performance Anxieties](#), by Henry Makow
- [Politically Incorrect Advice for Young Men](#), by Henry Makow
- [Reclaiming Male power in the Viagra Age](#), by Henry Makow

Spirit of Lawlessness

- [Antinomianism: The Spirit of Lawlessness](#), by Ben Williams

The True Sabbath

- [Adventures of Satni-Khamois with the Mummies, and the Game of 52](#)
- [Why the Sabbath is Locked To Saturday and No Other Day](#)

The Truth About 9.11

- [Now We Know For Sure They Lied About 9/11](#)
- [Muslim-Jewish-Christian Alliance for 9/11 Truth](#)
- [The Destruction of the World Trade Center: Why the Official Account Cannot Be True](#)
- [150+ 9/11 'Smoking Guns' Found in the Mainstream Media](#)
- [Good News! Why the Media Embraced "9-11 Truth"](#)
- [How's this for 9/11 Foreknowledge?](#), by Henry Makow

What The Study of History Should Have Been

- [The Creature From Jekyll Island](#), 1994
- [What The Study of History Should Have Been: Secrecy or Freedom?](#)

Who Is Mystery Babylon?

There are actually **only two contenders** for the title of the great city called **Mystery Babylon The Great**. They are London and New York. Of the two I favour, at the moment, London, because the US is still a British colony, and, get this, Britain is owned by the Vatican.

- [America is the Babylon](#), by Sherry Shriner
- ["Babylon Is Fallen, Is Fallen, That Great City"](#), by Dennis L Cuddy
- [The Destruction of America in One Hour](#) by Sherry Shriner

Who is the Money Power?

- [An Illuminati Primer](#), by Henry Makow
- [Are World Wars Orchestrated?](#), by Henry Makow
- [Conspiracy Too Monstrous To Conceive](#), by Henry Makow
- [Final Warning: A History of the New World Order](#), by David Allen Rivera
- [George Bush - The Unauthorized Biography](#), by Webster G. Tarpley
- [Hey Stupid, The New World Order IS About Religion](#), by Sherry Shriner
- [How Bankers Control America](#), by Sheldon Emry
- [How The IMF Fits Into the Global Monetary Power System](#)
- [How The Mandrake Mechanism Works](#)
- [If You Visit One Website In The Next Month, Make It This One](#)
- [Is the New World Order "Jewish"?](#), by Henry Makow
- [Problem-Reaction-Solution](#), by David Icke
- [Protocols of Zion is the NWO Blueprint](#), by Henry Makow
- [Revealing The War Plans of the True Enemy Who Is At War With All Humanity](#): An Introduction Programming Manual (39 pages)
- [Revealing The War Plans of the True Enemy Who Is At War With All Humanity](#): An Introduction Programming Manual (**Summary Version** of 30 Excerpts from the 39-page document)
- [Satan's Face in Current Events](#), by Henry Makow
- [Satan is Playing for Keeps](#), by Henry Makow
- [Sen. McCarthy and The Khazars' Curse](#), by Henry Makow
- [Slouching Toward Global Enslavement](#), by Joan Veon
- [Terminated! Freemasonry's Final Revelation](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Conspiracy is Against God](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Elite Endgame: Oil = Extortion = New World Order](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Jewish Banker Conspiracy](#), by Henry Makow
- [The Mark of the Beast](#)
- [The U.S. Is Still A British Colony](#)
- [Who Is Running America?](#)
- [The Lawyers Secret Oath](#)
- [Judge gets orders from England](#)
- [Queen Elizabeth Controls and Has Amended U.S. Social Security](#)
- [The 545 People Responsible For All of America's Woes](#)
- [Secret Courts - Secret Law](#)
- [The Oath of Office](#)
- ["YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT"](#)
- [The Federal Reserve Is A Privately Owned Corporation](#)
- [Travel As A Right](#)
- [Illuminati News Site Map](#)

- [The Bankruptcy of the United States](#)
- [The U.S. National Debt to the Penny](#)

The Role and Dark Agenda of the Jesuits

"The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief [currently he is Peter-Hans Kolvenbach] is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is POWER. Power in its most despotic exercise. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man ... The General of the Jesuits insists on being master, sovereign, over the sovereign. Wherever the Jesuits are admitted they will be masters, cost what it may... Every act, every crime, however atrocious, is a meritorious

work, if committed for the interest of the Society of the Jesuits, or by the order of the general." (Napoleon Bonaparte)

"It is here that the tremendous power of the Church makes itself felt. It is through this [Jesuit] 'direction' that statesmen are compelled to act, not for the benefit of the country to which they belong, but for the benefit of the Church, which controls them. It is here that matters of the most secret nature are discussed and decided [like the present Crusade against Islam, the attack into Afghanistan commencing on the anniversary of the naval Battle of Lepanto when the Armada of the Pope's Knights of Malta destroyed the Armada of the Islamic Ottoman Turks on October 7, 1571]. It is here that alliances...are arranged, and political treaties are agreed on." (M.F. Cusack, *The Black Pope*, 1896)

Nicolini, in his *History of the Jesuits* published in 1854, gives us this chilling insight, declaring on page 269:

"... one of the most prominent characteristics of Jesuitism, [is] never to forgive an injury, and to persecute the remotest descendants for the offences they may have received from their ancestors."

- [Vatican Assassins: Wounded In The House Of My Friends](#), by Eric Jon Phelps
- [Jesuit Vatican Tyranny](#) by Eric Jon Phelps

Who is the Money Power?

- [Confessions Of An Economic Hit Man](#), An Analysis By G Edward Griffin
- [Life After the Oil Crash - "Deal With Reality Or Reality Will Deal With You"](#)
- [Money--An Abstraction That Ensnares](#)
- [The Banking Issue](#), by Dr Robert Anderson
- [Svali Describes Illuminati Plan for Military Takeover](#), by Greg Szymanski
- [The Catastrophe or Doomer View](#)
- [The Long Fingers of Petroleum](#), by Oilman. This is a must-read article showing just how super-dependent we have become on petroleum. Concluding quote from the article: "Hopefully, you have now removed your head from the sand and begun to think for yourself about the real magnitude of the crisis our children are facing."
- [The Oil Crisis and Its Full Implications For All of Us](#), a listing of excellent resources on the subject
- [The Tide of Debt Madness](#), by Dr Robert Anderson
- [The Simpler Way: An Outline of the Global Situation, the Sustainable Alternative Society, and the Transition To It](#), by Ted Trainer
- [The Stark Reality of America's Financial Meltdown, Part 1](#), by Devvy Kidd
- [The Stark Reality of America's Financial Meltdown, Part 2](#), by Devvy Kidd
- [A Very Useful List of Articles on the Coming Financial Collapse](#)
- [What To Do As Oil Is Depleted](#) Also available as a pass-it-on PDF file located [here](#).
- [What To Do 2](#), see under the link of the same name

The Morality of Debt-Cancellation Programs

- [The Morality of Debt-Cancellation Programs](#), An Analysis By G Edward Griffin
- [The Morality of Debt-Cancellation Programs 17-minute Video](#), An Analysis By G Edward Griffin

World War III

"Beware the leader who bangs the drums of war in order to whip the citizenry into a patriotic fervor, for patriotism is indeed a double-edged sword. It both emboldens the blood, just as it narrows the mind. And when the drums of war have reached a fever pitch and the blood boils with hate and the mind has closed, the leader will have no need in seizing the rights of the citizenry. Rather, the citizenry, infused with fear and blinded by patriotism, will offer up all of their rights unto the leader and gladly so. How do I know? For this is what I have done. And I am Caesar." (Julius Caesar)

- [America is Deeply in Hock to its Most Dangerous Strategic Rival, China](#)
- [China's Plans for War Against America](#)
- [Countdown to World War Three](#), by Henry Makow
- [Elite Sets the Stage for World War Three](#), by Henry Makow
- [Islam vs. New World Order: Battle Lines are Drawn](#), by Henry Makow
- [War on Terror is Elite Mind Control](#), by Henry Makow
- Everyone on the planet needs to be alerted to the agenda of the **"Sleeping Giant of the Orient,"** and I suggest you check out this important book, [Seeds of Fire](#), on the topic.

Websites to Monitor Regularly

- [www.American Almanac](#)
- [www.ArcticBeacon.com](#)
- [www.ArsenalOfHypocrisy.com](#)
- [www.Bilderberg.org](#)
- [www.BlacklistedNews.com](#)
- [www.CounterCurrents.org](#)
- [www.DavidIcke.com](#)
- [www.DavidIcke.net](#), home of the David Icke archives
- [www.EdwardHarle.com](#), Global Analysis and International Intelligence
- [www.Freedom-Force.org](#)
- [www.GlobalResearch.ca](#)
- [www.InformationClearingHouse.info](#)
- [www.JohnKaminski.com/](#)
- [www.LoneLantern.org](#)
- <http://www.NewsWithViews.com/Devvy/> (Devvy Kidd)
- [www.NexusMagazine.com](#)
- [www.NoMoreHoaxes.com](#)
- [www.PrisonPlanet.com/](#)
- [www.RadioLiberty.com](#)
- [www.Rense.com](#)
- [www.RealityZone.com](#), for that rarest of rare creatures, **unfiltered news!**
- [www.RumorMillNews.com](#)
- [www.SaveTheMales.ca](#) (now [www.HenryMakow.com](#))
- [www.The Truth Seeker.co.uk](#)
- [www.TheForbiddenKnowledge.com](#)
- [The Spectrum.org](#)

Other books in the **Restoration of Ancient Christianity** Series include:

There is a mountain of material in the books that are listed below and freely available for distribution to anyone who cares to avail themselves of the important information contained therein. Unfortunately these days long books, which many of these are, don't get read. I suggest that you study the titles in **red letter** before anything else, as they are about the most pressing problems before us. Let me be so bold as to suggest that you start a home-based study group of like-minded people. The quickest way to get up to speed on this material would be for each member of the group to elect (or you could draw straws) to read and understand one of the books, and report a detailed summary back to the group at the next meeting, at some date in the future. I would imagine that in the course of a two to three hour meeting, several people could deliver their summaries in a very efficient way.

How Families Flourish

This book is about how our families have been deliberately destroyed, through fornication and adultery, and the ready adoption of false teachings about marriage and divorce, by the demonic host, and the people who do its dirty work. It also shows the only way they can be put back together again. Tragically, for our children, their children, and their grandchildren, they have been subjected to the ten-generation-long bastard curse, which has always been God's prime method in protecting marriage. "Win Worley, possibly the most anointed deliverance minister in the world, loved to say 'I hope you enjoyed your sin. You cursed yourself, your children, your grand children and your great-grand children [for 10 generations].'" (Gene and Earline Moody, *Deliverance Manual*). By acting upon the spiritual truths revealed in this book, you might just save the eternal lives of your children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, and you and your true spouse, to boot! The most vital part of *How Families Flourish* is Section 3, "The Shocking Suppressed Truth About Love, Sex and Marriage." Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/how-families-flourish.html>

So You Believe that God Allows Divorce and Re-Marriage?

This book is a brief introduction to the truth about love, sex and marriage. It also deals with the deadly bastard curse, which is something that has been entirely overlooked by all modern people. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/so-you-believe-that-god-allows-divorce-and-re-marriage.html>

Preparation for Baptism

The purpose of this book is to help you prepare yourself for adult water baptism, the main sacrament of the Nazarene Remnant Church of God. This sacrament cannot be taken until you are 30 years of age. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/preparation-for-baptism.html>

Drumbeat

Learn the real nightmare behind Adolf Hitler's prescription to corrupt and degrade our youth: "... if you want to corrupt a country's youth, do it through the music." This book deals with many of the things we all should have known to protect our children, which the following extract from David Livingstone's excellent book, *Terrorism And The Illuminati: A Three Thousand Year History*, (chapter 21, "The Age of Aquarius,")³⁹⁷ shows. The fact is that we have all been duped by the demonic host that now controls all government, media

³⁹⁷ David Livingstone's excellent book, *Terrorism And The Illuminati: A Three Thousand Year History*, chapter 21, "The Age of Aquarius." The book is freely available here: <http://www.terrorism-illuminati.com>

and just about all thought on the planet. It also explains why Satanists such as Aloysius Fozdyke ³⁹⁸ loudly proclaim that they now own the minds and hearts of the young generation in all parts of the world. In other words, we have already lost our children to satan and those who readily do his dirty work:

“While music can have many beneficial aspects, it had long been long been used in the occult mystery rites to enflame the passions and rile the worshipper into a trance state of demon possession. These qualities were recognized by the Illuminati researchers of the Frankfurt School as powerful for indoctrination purposes. Essentially, music can be used to reduce the listener to a state of emotional immaturity, which renders him susceptible to the message it contains. Aldous Huxley, published a book called *The Devils of Loudun* in 1952, where he described this phenomenon:

‘If exposed long enough to the tomtoms and the singing, every one of our philosophers would end by capering and howling with savages. Assemble a mob of men and women, treat them to amplified band music, bright lights, and in next to no time you can reduce them to a state of almost mindless subhumanity. Never before have so few been in a position to make fools, maniacs, or criminals of so many.’ ³⁹⁹

The social theory of rock was elaborated by [the man who wrote the songs of the *Beatles* (yes, you read that right!)] musicologist Theodor Adorno, who headed the Radio Research Project:

‘In an imaginary but psychologically emotion-laden domain, the listener who remembers a hit song will turn into the song’s ideal subject, into the person for whom the song ideally speaks. At the same time, as one of many who identify with that fictitious subject, that musical I, he will feel his isolation ease as he himself feels integrated into the community of “fans.” In whistling such a song he bows to a ritual of socialization, although beyond this unarticulated subjective stirring of the moment his isolation continues unchanged... The comparison with addiction is inescapable. Addicted conduct generally has a social component: it is one possible reaction to the atomization which, as sociologists have noticed, parallels the compression of the social network. Addiction to music on the part of a number of entertainment listeners would be a similar phenomenon.’ ⁴⁰⁰

In 1939, the Radio Project published some of their findings in the *Journal of Applied Psychology*. Their conclusion was that Americans had, over the previous twenty years, become ‘radio-minded,’ and that their listening had become so fragmented that repetition of format was the key to popularity. The play list determined the “hits”, and repetition could make any form of music, or any performer, a ‘star.’ As long as a familiar form or context was retained, almost any content would become acceptable. ‘Not only are hit songs, stars, and soap operas cyclically recurrent and rigidly invariable types,’ said Adorno a few years later, ‘but

³⁹⁸ *The Fozdyke Letters*, freely available here:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-fozdyke-letters.html>

³⁹⁹ Quoted from Wes Penre, "[Still Believe the New World Order is Just a Conspiracy Theory?](#)"

⁴⁰⁰ "[The Aquarian Conspiracy](#)."

the specific content of the entertainment itself is derived from them and only appears to change. The details are interchangeable.’⁴⁰¹

Researchers of the Radio Research Project concluded that radio had already so conditioned the minds of its listeners, having already rendered them fragmented and unthinking, that repetition of format was the key to popularity.⁴⁰² In a report prepared for the University of Michigan’s Institute for Social Research, Paul Hirsch described the product of Adorno’s Radio Research Project. According to Hirsch, the establishment of postwar radio’s Hit Parade ‘transformed the mass medium into an agency of sub-cultural programming. Radio networks were converted into round-the-clock recycling machines that repeated the top forty hits.’ Hirsch documented how all popular culture, including movies, music, books, and fashion, is now run on the same program of preselection.”⁴⁰³ Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/drumbeat.html>

The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah—Restored!

The Sacred Calendar of the Messiah--Restored. Announcing to the peoples of the Earth the true days of the year, the ordinances of the months, and the Sabbaths of the years ... and solving a 2,000-year old mystery. This book restores the true Holy Days of the Eternal God, and the astronomical system upon which it is based. Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/sacred-calendar-of-the-messiah-restored.html>

The Sacred Calendar 2004 to 2013

This book contains all the Holy Days of the Eternal God from 2004 to 2013, plus a section on tools that will help you determine the date of the New Moon for your locality. Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/holy-days-2004-to-2013.html>

Birthright, Sceptre, Loaves and Fishes

This book is about the double meanings associated with what's called the Birthright and Sceptre Promises, as well as the duality found in the story of the loaves and fishes in the New Testament. The Birthright Promises are covered as well as the Sceptre Promises. Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/birthright-sceptre-loaves-and-fishes.html>

The Beguiled and the Doctrine of the “Two Spirits”

This book is principally about “the way of Cain,” also known as “the way of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.” It also has been referred to “the way of thoughtlessness,” which unfortunately has become a deeply ingrained way of life for a host of modern people, including those in modern “Christianity” who falsely claim to be followers of Christ. Specifically the book, in conjunction with *The Die Is Cast*, tells how my only son, whom I love dearly, was stolen from me, by two women, and deceived out of his Birthright (which I was trying to teach him), and into living his life according to this ancient lie. It also highlights the fact that this deception will destroy his three children, via the bastard curse, unless he repents from his heart, does deeds of repentance, and begins to teach his girls the truth of their lives, if they too are to be saved. The book is available here: Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-doctrine-of-the-two-spirits.html>

⁴⁰¹ Minnicino, Michael. “[The Frankfurt School and Political Correctness](#)”, Fidelio Magazine, Winter 1992.

⁴⁰² L. Wolfe, “[Brainwashing: How The British Use The Media for Mass Psychological Warfare](#)”

⁴⁰³ “[The Aquarian Conspiracy](#)”

The Die Is Cast

This is the personal story of the destruction of my own family, and what needs to be done to restore it to its proper place. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-die-is-cast.html>

The Warning of the Last Days (Volume 1)

When you search for specific warnings of the Last Days, you'll find everything all over the place, and very hard to find. What I have done, *The Warning of the Last Days*, is to collect all these warnings together in one place, including what I see that needs to be revealed, since this knowledge is now suppressed by the modern media of communications. The format I've followed is simple. The warnings are laid out one by one, in as brief a fashion as possible. These brief warnings are then coupled with the relevant readings that expand, in some way, on the brevity. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-warning-of-the-last-days.html>

The Real Crisis is About to Unfold, and It's Not Financial (Volume 2)

This is Volume 2 of the *Warning of the Last Days*. "The control and manipulation of the media and other institutions which direct human thinking and perception is not only to achieve power for power's sake, there is a much bigger reason for it. The Agenda is for the complete takeover of the planet by the reptilians without anyone realising that it has even happened [it's actually going to be voluntary servitude through deception]. They are well on their way to achieving this unless people wake up. The basic structure is designed around a world government which would take all the major decisions in the world. This would control a world central bank, currency (electronic, no cash), and army. All this would be underpinned by a microchipped population linked to a global computer. Under this structure would come three superstates—the European Union, the American Union, and the Pacific Union (Asia, Far East, Australia)." (David Icke, *The Greatest Secret*, available here: <http://www.davidicke.com>)

A vital part of this book concerns what is going to happen at the London Olympic Games, which are planned to start on 27th July and run until 12th August, 2012. Those people attending these games, and that includes all the leaders and athletes of all nations, will never return home. You had better understand what this is all about, and warn everyone you know what is going to befall the world, because these games will become Nostradamus' "The Games of the Slaughter," and "the Usher (of the Age of Satan) of Desecration," which is code for what the controlling satanists have in store for a deceived and ignorant world. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-real-crisis-is-about-to-unfold-and-it's-not-financial.html>

The Usher of Desecration

The Usher of Desecration reveals much of what is going to transpire on this planet from 2011 onwards. This book is not for the faint of heart, because what is coming on the Earth is truly terrifying. This book is a call to face reality that is before us now. As Fritz Springmeier said in the Preface to his book "Be Wise As Serpents:" "If I could fight one thing with this book it would be fear. If we know what we are up against and are going to experience, I believe it will take away some of the fear of the unknown. The more we seek the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, and the more we love and obey God the less we fear. Christ warned, 'Ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled.' (Mt 24: 6.) Christ also said, 'Take no thought for your life...' (Mt 6:25), which is rephrased by the Holy Spirit, 'Be anxious for nothing.' Phil 4: 6. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-usher-of-desecration.html>

The Prophet Daniel and December 21, 2012

The Real Meaning of the Winter Solstice, 2012. It's not the end of the world, but it is the end of the world as we know it. This is because it is satan's second-last stand! "My personal odyssey began whilst sitting in a pew in St. Matthew's Church, Colchester, half-listening to the vicar's sermon. An early ban-the-bomb advocate, he was preaching the dire consequences of the arrival of nuclear weapons on the Earth. I can no longer recall exactly what he said, but I was suddenly struck with a revelation that the atom bomb was the ultimate symbol of Lucifer—the light-bringer; that this destroying light had ripped away the old world—had removed all absolutes and 'givens.' Everything which I had been brought up to take for granted was shaken—the firm foundations of my world crumbled in that instant, and I was 'lost', as it were." ("Letter from a Luciferean," by Rex Monday, p. 1.)

In this book you will learn what was held back from Daniel when he asked the Almighty when the days known as "Jacob's Troubles," which he was shown in vision, would end. You remember he was told to "Go thy way, Daniel: for the words [are] closed up and sealed till the time of the end." (Daniel 12: 9) This book, *The Prophet Daniel and December 21, 2012*, now reveals those secrets. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-prophet-daniel-and-the-winter-solstice-of-december-21-2012.html>

The Fozdyke Letters

Aloysius Fozdyke is an Australian satanist and member of the Alpha Lodge (the one Julia Gillard belongs to) that controls Australian politics. This book should be read and understood for what it really is, and expose, from the mouth of a satanist, of what is to come on the world. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://www.NazareneRemnant.org/the-fozdyke-letters.html>

The Coastlands Will Weep

Most discussions seemed to favour God as the originator of the danger coming from water, but it has become very clear, over the last few years, that the satanic elite have had the capability to cause these so-called natural tragedies since the early 1990s. Have a look at Dick Eastman's article *Short Course in Clandestine Weather Modification*,⁴⁰⁴ which you can find further on in this book. That includes man-made earthquakes, man-made tsunamis, man-made mud-slides, and massive man-made floods over a very wide area. And of course we will hear our satanic treacherous leaders carrying on about "natural disasters," knowing all along that these are man-made weather attacks against our nations, and lauding us for being "such brave and courageous souls" in the face of it all. Again tragically, moderns have been successfully programmed to dismiss the very idea of an evil being called Satan. The fact is that he knows his time of rulership of this planet is being cut very short, and the scriptures clearly reveal that he will ferociously attack the elect in the Last Days. One of his clear weapons of choice is water: "*And the serpent cast out of his mouth **water as a flood** after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood*" (Revelations 12: 15). So the clear message is: move to **a safe height** above sea level **now!** Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-coastlands-will-weep.html>

⁴⁰⁴ It's also available here: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/short-course-in-clandestine-weather-modification.html>

Where Are We Now in Prophecy?

This document answers the question: where are we now in prophecy. It goes on to offer the sequence of events during these Last Days, leading to the imminent return of the Messiah and beyond. It also offers a detailed timeline of events from July 2011 to the expected date of Messiah's return. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/where-are-we-now-in-prophecy.html>

The God Messiah Worships

The purpose of this book is quite simple really. It is to show that the God of the Old Testament is the same God as the God of the New Testament: Jesus Christ, the Messiah, whose Sacred Calendar is the theme of this book. But as the chapter heading implies, Jesus is not God in the same way as His Father is God. Further, modern religious teachers have done their students, and themselves, a major disservice by teaching them that the Old Testament is of no consequence, and leading them to seek all their understanding solely from the very limiting chapters of the New Testament. Without the Old Testament you have nowhere to go for the foundational truths. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-god-messiah-worships.html>

What The Study Of History Should Have Been

"G.K. Chesterton said the study of history should be a study of power elites. Instead historians obscure and deny the truth. The more I read, the more I am convinced that the function of the news media, the arts, education and entertainment is to deceive and make us stupid. While we are numbed and distracted, our leaders carry out their orders under occult discipline (or blackmail.) As human life becomes degraded, it seems less worth saving. The devil is afoot and all-powerful. As long as he uses deceit, good people seem helpless to resist." "If Communism was a ruse, you can assume that almost every historical event and cultural trend in modern Western History is also the product of "Make-believe." If they could pull off the Communist fraud, the 9-11 attacks and the "war on terror" are small potatoes. How do they do it? They control the instruments of 'Make-believe:' the mass media and 'education' system." Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/wtsohshb-ebook.html>

Little Atrocities: Eichmannism in the Church

Little Atrocities-Eichmannism in the Church is about spiritual abuse that is rife in the Churches. It is a sad fact of life that the wider society that we come out of, being Satan's world, teaches us from our very first days in its school system that weak people becomes the victims of power. Because the world system is so much locked in place with fear, students learn to prey on each other. Instead of the strong standing up for the weak, we teach our children to turn their backs on those who do not do well. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/little-atrocities-eichmannism-in-the-church-2.html>

The Truth About Tithes and Offerings

The teaching about tithes and offerings from the New Covenant can be easily summed up in the old saying: "If you're only prepared to pay peanuts, expect monkeys." In other words, the bottom line is expressed in Luke 6: 38. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-truth-about-tithes-and-offering-2.html>

Kept in the Dark

This book is about how we have been literally kept in the dark about true world news, and instead fed propaganda by the incessant broadcasting of blatant lies by the mass media,

which is owned by the people who intend to enslave us. In other words, we are held in the grip of paid liars whom we call journalists, radio and media presenters, and fellow travellers, who have zero integrity. "In the background of all this turmoil during the Last Days, the *sheople* cannot break their addiction to television, radio, and newspapers, and continue to blindly get their information from the very people who intend to enslave them. The people have now been so conditioned to scoff at conspiracy theories, they can no longer heed the warnings that are given them. As Marshall McLuhan shrewdly observed, 'Only the small secrets need to be protected. The big ones are kept secret by public incredulity.'"

The Australian journalist John Pilger is one of a very small band of honest media personalities who still serve the people, rather than the money-power elite:

"We journalists ... have to be brave enough to defy those who seek our collusion in selling their latest bloody adventure in someone else's country ... That means always challenging the official story, however patriotic that story may appear, however seductive and insidious it is. For propaganda relies on us in the media to aim its deceptions not at a far away country but at you at home ... In this age of endless imperial war, the lives of countless men, women and children depend on the truth or their blood is on us ... Those whose job it is to keep the record straight ought to be the voice of people, not power." (John Pilger, in his new film *The War You Don't See*, from <http://www.JohnPilger.com>) Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/kept-in-the-dark-download.html>

The Monkey Trap and the Descent into Evil

This article is about the Monkey Trap, including the three types of psychological seductions (called self-deceptions in this article) that most people adopt when they live their life in a world that has so successfully programmed them to believe the lie that God does not exist. By this I mean that these are the three prisons within which we all live our unrepentant lives, and this is directly related to the Zodiacal Birth Sign we entered this Fallen world under.

In other words, if the One True God is not in your life (and yes, I'm speaking about you too Mr. pastor, reverend, minister, rabbi, cosmopolitan, bishop, cardinal, and pope), then you are most probably living one of these three false ways, or a combination of them, mentioned here. And in these last days, and they are the last days of this age, I write this article, first and foremost, with this thought uppermost in my mind: before anything else you do with your life, get yourself right with God! Because the First Resurrection and the Wrath of God are right around the corner! Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-monkey-trap-and-the-descent-into-evil-download.html>

The Sinister Garden at Highgrove

This book will quickly show you what the Antichrist has been passionately trying to tell the world about himself and his agenda for decades now. Read in conjunction with *Antichrist and the Green Prince* (see next). Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-sinister-garden-at-highgrove.html>

Antichrist and the Green Prince

If you've ever wondered what the environmental and the green movement that is sweeping the world is really all about, including the identity of the person who is the Antichrist, this book is a must-read. Freely available here as a PDF download: <http://NazareneRemnant.org/antichrist-and-the-green-prince.html>

When Shepherds Rule in Grafton

When Shepherds Rule in Grafton is about the spiritual abuse that obedience to hierarchical authority, and respect of persons, brings about. "As we spoke on the phone some weeks ago, this letter seeks your clarification on a number of issues that have emerged here in the Grafton Church over the last 12 months or so. The fact that I have to even write it in the first place is symptomatic of part of the problem itself. Of course it is not an easy letter for me to write, and the things I refer to have been on my mind for quite some time now." Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/when-shepherds-rule-in-grafton-2.html>

Defining the Spiritual War You Failed to Fight

"You cannot reason a person out of a position they did not reason themselves into in the first place. So, if science is taught as just a collection of (assumed-to-be) facts, it is nothing but Dogma, Dogma stoutly resists subsequent displacement by reason. It seems anything people have learned prior to puberty takes on the status of an immutable truth. (This is something well understood by Parents, Government, and Religions) Rational explanations of why some previous belief might be incompatible with the behavior of nature, and a careful explanation of the actual behaviour of nature, are of little avail." (Jonathan Swift)

Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/defining-the-spiritual-war-you-failed-to-fight-download.html>

The Black Mass You Don't Want To Know About

The information in this book is not suited for minors, as it involves extreme violence against children. I present this information because it is not being offered in the churches, in the media, or anywhere on the planet, making it so easy for demonic forces to have the first and the last say. Moreover, most people on this earth turn a blind eye to shocking truths like this, but it is time that they truly opened their eyes and understand what really goes on in this world. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-black-mass-you-don't-want-to-know-about.html>

What You Can Change, And What You Can't Revisited

In 1993 a book touting itself as "The Complete Guide to Self-Improvement" hit the bookshops of the world. It was written by Martin Seligman, psychologist and author. It is called *What You Can Change, And What You Can't*. It claims itself to be "... the first accurate and factual guide to what you can change and what you cannot change." (p. 6) The inside front cover has a little note appended to the title which reads "learning to accept who you are." A famous prayer that is said to be by Friedrich Oetinger (1702--1782), and to Reinhold Niebuhr, "The Serenity Prayer" (1934), is also given prominence. This prayer, often mistakenly dubbed The Alcoholic's Prayer, reads ... "Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/what-you-can-change-what-you-can't-revisited.html>

The End Time Church Must Be An Underground Church

The restoration of the true church of God takes place in the most difficult atmosphere in the entire history of the world. This is because of the sheer godlessness so successfully engineered by the vicious satanic enemy, and so prevalent everywhere, and how this will impact on the true church in the coming weeks and months. Unfortunately nearly every man and woman on the planet is guilty of colluding with the enemy every step of the way.

This is because they have not seen how they have so easily become brain-dead walking corpses whose chief characteristic is the “personal denial” of the dangerous world we live in. Even though the satanist secret government that controls this planet have made no secret of their desire to massacre over 6 billion of us, or the fact that they will soon enslave all who survive that global-genocide, the so-called "churches of god" fail to warn the people of what is coming. This means that satan will directly make war against all peoples on the Earth, not just the true church of the End Days, and in this he will be very successful. Appendix A (“A Glimpse of Our Future: The NWO As Foretold by H.G. Wells, in the words of Dr. John Coleman”) will give you a good brief summary of what is planned for us, and will vigorously reinforce my claim that the End-Time Church must be to be secretive and go underground. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-end-time-church-must-be-an-underground-church.html>

The Mission of Elijah

Eliyahu Ha-Navi (“Elijah The Prophet” in Hebrew), or the Prophet Elijah, was a biblical prophet who lived in the 9th century BC in the Kingdom of Israel during the reign of King Ahab and Queen Jezebel, who ruled either between 869 BC and 850 BC. or between 874 BC and 853 BC, depending on which historical analysis you follow. Elijah was one of the two people—the other was Enoch (Genesis 5: 21-24)—who lived on earth thousands of years ago. He was taken up to heaven without seeing death. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-mission-of-elijah.html>

Woe Unto You Lawyers

No lawyer will like this book. It isn't written for lawyers. It is written for the average man and its purpose is to try to plant in his head, at the least, a seed of skepticism about the whole legal profession, its works and its ways. In case anyone should be interested, I got my own skepticism early. Before I ever studied law I used to argue occasionally with lawyers - a foolish thing to do at any time. When, as frequently happened, they couldn't explain their legal points so that they made any sense to me I brashly began to suspect that maybe they didn't make any sense at all. But I couldn't know. One of the reasons I went to law school was to try to find out. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/woe-unto-you-lawyers.html>

The Time for Talk is Over

“The time for talk is over. Any further delays in implementing self-protecting plans for families, neighborhoods, adjacent farms and ranches are unwise, self-defeating, and potentially disastrous. Further enumeration of the historical failures and the successful plots against freedom, liberty, personal and national sovereignty are a waste of time. Everyone who already knows the reasons for our current state of emergency, are crystal clear as to their origins and the implications for all Republic loving individuals. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-time-for-talk-is-over.html>

The Two Seeds of Genesis 3:15

“This book is written in the faith that remnant of the Covenant Family of Christian people will see the light of Genesis 3: 15. By faith we proceed with the belief that the Living Church of Jesus Christ in this earth will see that Genesis 3: 15 is the key that unlocks the meaning of the Holy Scriptures, Genesis to Revelation. Any effort to evade, suppress, ignore, or diminish the truth of Genesis 3: 15 can result only in the further loss and decline of Christian Civilisation in our Western world. You may think that you know your Bible, you may pride yourself in having read and studied the Bible, and even cloke yourself in

great accolades received from the Bible institutes of this world. But until you have confronted the truth of Genesis 3: 15 you can never understand the Bible. Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-two-seeds-of-genesis-3-15.html>

The Secret Road to Mount Olympus

There might be an explanation to all of this, but unless we re-think our "historically"-received world-view, we won't ever see it ... and for that, and to understand what is really happening in the world and its politics today, we have to return to 1945, to the closing days of World War Two ... Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/the-secret-road-to-mount-olympus.html>

Last Days Watch Newsletter Index

Our *Last Days Watch* newsletter is Dedicated to Watching and Reporting About the Enemy Who Intends to Enslave Us ... “Why do you think the Media is so important to us? You have (as a society), in your hypnotized comatose state, given your Free Will consent to the state your planet is in today. You saturate your minds with the unhealthy dishes served up for you on your televisions that you are addicted to, violence, pornography, greed, hatred, selfishness, incessant 'bad news', fear and 'terror'. When was the last time you stopped, to think of something beautiful and pure? The planet is the way it is, because of your collective thoughts about it. You are complicit in your inaction, every time you 'look the other way' when you see an injustice. Your 'thought' at the sub-conscious level of creation to the Creator, is your allowance of these things to occur. In so doing, you are serving our purpose.” (Source: [Henry Makow](#), Illuminati Reveal Crazy Apocalyptic Agenda) Freely available here as a PDF download:

<http://NazareneRemnant.org/last-days-watch-index.html>